Golden AGE

1937

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE

in this issue

CONDOLENCES FOR MONESSEN

FAITH

IMMEDIATE ACTION IMPERATIVE

NEW JERSEY'S HELPLESS GOVERNOR

"THE BIBLE AS LIVING LITERATURE"

THE ROMAN CATHOLIC HIERARCHY AND THE BIBLE

every other
WEDNESDAY

five cents a copy
one dollar a year
Canada & Foreign 1.25

Vol. XVIII - No. 452
January 13, 1937

CONTENTS

LABOR AND ECONOMICS

Who Gets the Lion's Share? 231
Great Prosperity at Summit 234
Many Millions Still Unemployed 234
The Cities Hardest Hit 234
Kellogg's Six-Hour Day 234
Greenhouse Workers in Ashtabula 234
Anna Took It Out on the Dishes 234

SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL

CONDOLENCES FOR MONESSEN 227
KINGDOM SCHOOLS IN WESTERN PENNSYLVANIA 230
Acts That Thrill 231
Cruelties to the Poor 231
2,630,000 PETITION U.S. RADIO COMMISSION TO STAND FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS 232
FAITH 241
IMMEDIATE ACTION IMPERATIVE 242
THREE INTERESTING LETTERS 244
New Jersey's Helpless Governor 244
How About a Little Christian Liberty in New Jersey? 245
JUDGE RUTHERFORD'S BROADCASTS EXPAND 245
In Some British Schools 248
"THE BIBLE AS LIVING LITERATURE" 250
THE ROMAN CATHOLIC HIERARCHY AND THE BIBLE 251

MANUFACTURING AND MINING

Miners Forced into Bootlegging Coal 236
Desperate Fight of British Miners 236
Terrible Heat in British Mines 236
Oil to Last Thirty-one Years 236

FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION

More Automobile Wrecks Soon 237
A Texas Automobile Thief 237
The Triborough Bridge 237
Conspiracies Against Automobilists 237
In the City of Evanston 237
The Normandie's Great Record 238
Greatest Nickel Trip in the World 238
Some Facts About the Queen Mary 238

POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN

The Deciding Factor in Ethiopia 246
Democracy in Yugoslavia 247
Fascism in Rumania 247

AGRICULTURE AND HUSBANDRY

Balsa the Lightest Wood 239
Erosion in Maine and New Jersey 239
Flowers Grown in the Sand 239

SCIENCE AND INVENTION

Proposed Huge Rain-making Device 235
Planes Detected 720 Miles Away 235
Efficient Homemade Ear Trumpet 235

TRAVEL AND MISCELLANY

California's Industrious Woodpecker 240
Feed Kelp to Chickens 240
Riots over Gregorian Calendar 247

RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

Clergy Cry for Men and Munitions 248
The Rosicrucian Philosophy 249
To Flimflam the People 255

Published every other Wednesday by
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY
$1 a year, United States; $1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia
South African Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume XVIII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, January 13, 1937 | Number 452

Condolences for Monessen

MONESSEN (Pa.) is to be pitied. Any city that will permit itself to be browbeaten and intimidated by a person of the limited intelligence of Mayor James C. Gold should have its charter revoked and be placed in the hands of a guardian. The better element of that city hangs its head in shame and regret over the un-American acts of the wooden spoon who bosses the town.

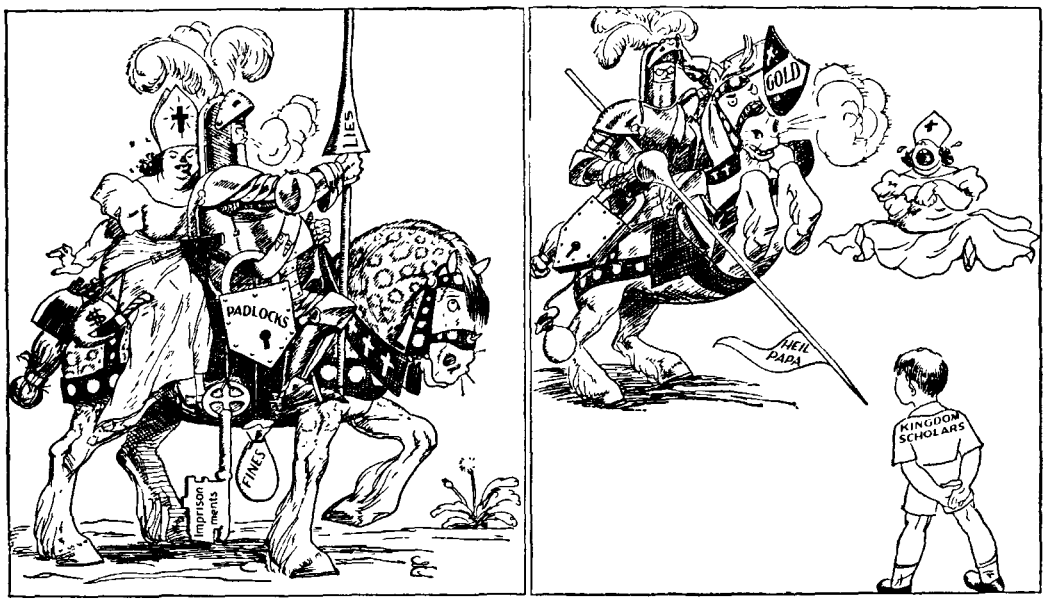
Once again *The Golden Age* brings to the attention of its readers the shameful acts permitted by the city of Monessen.

May 24, 1936, Jehovah's witnesses called on the people of Monessen with a petition for redress of grievances. It was a protest against the unlawful acts of the mayor and chief of police in locking up the Kingdom School and throwing the teacher into jail. Mayor Gold, being totally minus of information concerning the constitutional right of petition, had 146 arrested and jammed into prison cells. Without any trial, or semblance of a trial, he found them "guilty" of some kind of offense and placed a fine of five dollars against each. Mayor Jimmy probably never read of Nero, the Roman tyrant, but is stepping right along in his footsteps.

May 31, 1936, Jehovah's witnesses again called upon the people of Monessen, leaving with them copies of *The Golden Age* No. 435. A radio program was broadcast from the bluff outside of the city. No arrests were made.

From July 20 to August 2, 1936, regular witness work was carried on in the city. Two carloads of witnesses per day were sent into town to present the Bible message and circulate a petition concerning the radio debate. The mayor and his police again got busy and arrested 41. Most of them were sentenced to thirty days in jail on a charge of "disorderly conduct".

The "disorderly conduct" ordinance under which they were charged defines disorderly conduct as drunkenness, fighting and brawling,

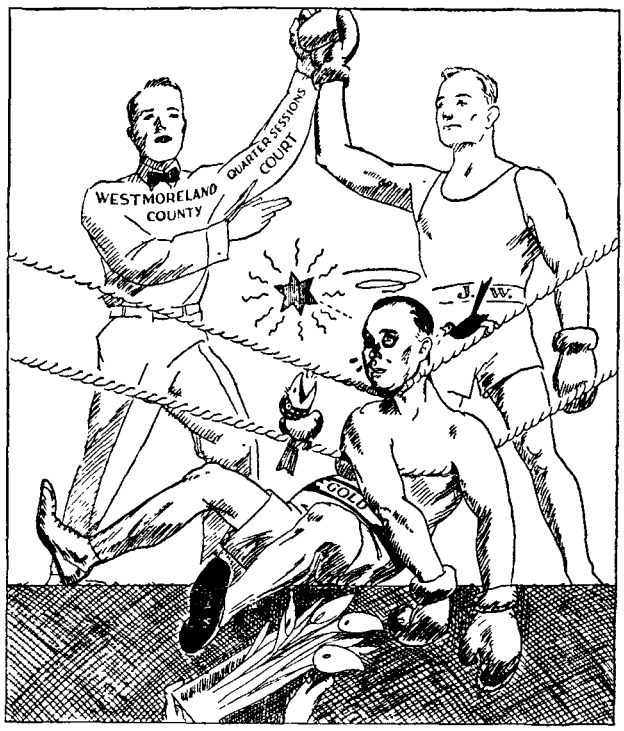


Romance ain't dead yet. Ye doughty crusader, Mayor Gold, with ye fair Roman Hierarchy riding pillion, fares forth on his dapple gray to make ye world safe for ye same cockeyed damsel. Anon, ye doughty crusader spies ye foe of fearful aspect and smells ye smell of battle, and with flashing eye and quivering nostril girds himself for ye terrible combat, whilst ye damsel Hierarchy wringeth her hands and ye dapple gray pales to a clabber white.

using profane and obscene language on the street, indecent conduct; congregating on the streets and inciting mobs. Not one of Jehovah's witnesses was guilty of disorderly conduct, but that made no difference to the Monessen dictator. "Your presence here constitutes disorderly conduct," was his decree. And the decent people of Monessen sat quietly by and let this vacuum-celled cacique put it over without a squawk.

Thirty-one cases were appealed from Mayor Gold's lawless decisions to the Quarter Sessions Court of Westmoreland County, presided over by Judge Charles D. Copeland, where they came up for trial on October 26. And then the dictator of Monessen found himself in a quandary.

He was now before a court where the rules of law and rules of evidence would prevail. It would be necessary to prove that Jehovah's witnesses were actually doing that which was disorderly. How could that be done without evidence thereof? A real problem for the mayor and his right-hand henchman, City Attorney V. R. Smith.



Mayor Gold "wins a great moral victory"

The defendants in these appeal cases were all arrested during a special campaign in Monessen from July 20 to August 31. In a desperate attempt to cover their tracks and make out a case against the defendants, the mayor and city attorney ignored the things done by the defendants and attempted to apply to them acts done at other times. On May 24 Jehovah's witnesses had circulated a petition in Monessen protesting against the unlawful acts of the mayor in closing the Kingdom School. At that time 146 were unlawfully arrested and thrown into jail. On May 31 a distribution of an issue of *The Golden Age* was made in Monessen. A lecture by sound equipment was given from a bluff near the city. During the period from July 20 to August 31, when the defendants were arrested, only a few were in town at a time. There was no sound equipment used, and there was no distribution of *The Golden Age* with cartoons to offend the susceptibilities of the mayor. A few witnesses at a time called on the people of the city with the Gospel message. There was nothing done on which a charge of disorderly conduct could be based. The mayor said, "Your presence in Monessen constitutes disorderly conduct." That was enough to sustain a conviction in his so-called "court". But they knew it wouldn't hold water in the Quarter Sessions Court of Westmoreland county.

They made quite an effort. They endeavored to show to the court that a big mob of Jehovah's witnesses swooped down on the town; that they distributed "inflammatory literature" filled with scandalous cartoons; that they made a big noise with a bunch of sound cars; and that they annoyed all the people in town.

It was a nice theory, but it didn't work. The defendants who were on trial were not part of a "mob". Only a few were in town. They had no "inflammatory literature" with them. They had no sound apparatus with them. The mayor and the city attorney tried to put one over on the court, but without success. They tried to deceive the judge, but weren't equal to the task.

Judge Copeland heard the whole story. He considered the testimony, found the defendants not guilty, and ordered, adjudged and decreed that they be discharged from custody. Pennsylvania has a peculiar statute which permits the court or jury to assess costs against the defendant, even though he has been found not guilty of the offense. The defendant can be vindicated, but must pay the court for the privilege. In these cases the court decided that the defendants, even though guilty of no wrongdoing, should pay the costs of the court of Quarter Sessions.

And that, sweet Jezebel, gave great comfort and solace to Mayor Gold. It gave him an alibi. He went before the city council of Monessen and loudly proclaimed, "The city has not lost in any of the [Jehovah's witnesses] cases, but has won a great moral victory." It was published through the newspapers that Gold still thought he had won a "great moral victory" in spite of the fact that thirty-one of his decisions were reversed.

This proves that in addition to being a minus quantity as far as general intelligence is concerned, he is still troubled with *deceptio visus,* that peculiar malady which causes one to see things as they are not. That is why he sees a Communist revolution growing among the little children in a Kingdom school; why he thinks the Bible and *The Harp of God* are Communist textbooks; why he thinks ringing a doorbell is disorderly conduct; and why he thinks he secured a "great moral victory" at the time he was given a walloping good trouncing.

The very learned Doctor Gold, mayor of Monessen, makes a comment on history, aided and abetted by the equally learned Dr. Vincent R. Smith

Something ought to be done to aid this strabismal official, and if the witnesses of Jehovah who were unjustly compelled to spend many weary hours behind prison bars collect damages from the mayor and the city it may have a healing effect upon him.

City Attorney Vincent R. Smith added strong words of support to the mayor's squint-eyed alibi, and dug up for broadcasting the old familiar "Communist" bugaboo. Smith opened the floodgates and vomited forth a bunch of falsehoods to the effect that Jehovah's witnesses were Communists, were backed by Russian money, and had every aim against the American system of government.

The vaporings of Mayor Gold do great wrong to the city of Monessen, but, nevertheless, he is funny. It's his dumbness that makes him that way. He doesn't know any better; so when he sees the "Communist" ghost rising over the Monessen Kingdom School and yells for help, everybody gets a good laugh.

But Attorney Smith is different. He has some intelligence—not an overly big supply, but enough to know what is a Communist. When he makes public claim that Jehovah's witnesses are Communists his actions are contemptible. He knows better. He knows that they are not Communists, and that he is falsifying the matter just to stir up malice, anger and bitterness against them.

Boss Gold says it is so, and although Gold may be dumb enough to think that the Bible is a Communist textbook, his orders must be obeyed. Therefore this lawyer, who knows better, degrades his position as a counselor and joins in the chorus of hate against an inoffensive people.

Residents of Monessen: We sympathize with you for being required to live in a community where the American spirit of freedom, tolerance, and justice has been so thoroughly demolished.

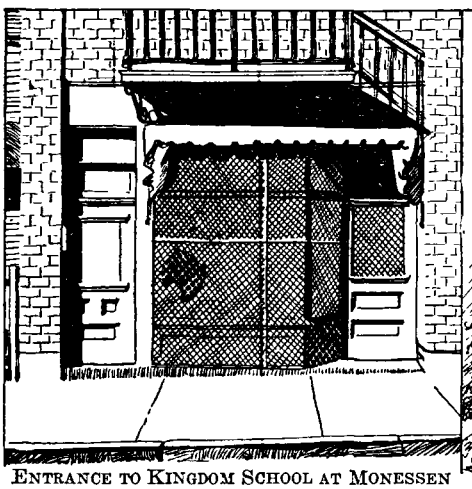
The people of Monessen should have intelligence enough and civic righteousness enough to protest against being bamboozled by a pair of purblind officials. They should have gumption and courage enough to insist that children be permitted to have religious freedom in the city. They should have Christianity enough to call a halt on the persecution of people, especially little children, because these obey God's law. They should have sufficient desire for cleanliness to climb out of the gutter of maggoty politics and putrescent city government. All these things they should have, and have in sufficient measure to take positive action.

Kingdom Schools in Western Pennsylvania

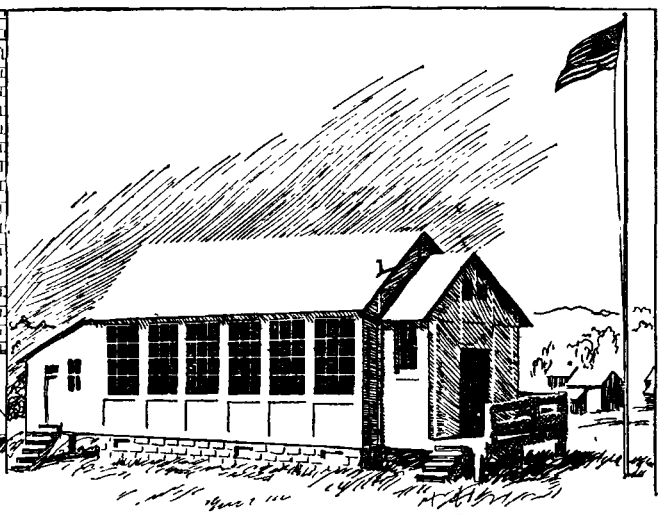
THE GOLDEN AGE frequently receives beads, crosses, grocers' cord, and other cheap junk from ex-Roman Catholics who have had their eyes opened to the Italian racket operated from Vatican City. While this lasts, it will give a handful of this worthless hardware, cordage and other refuse to the person who can think up any more mean and inhuman acts than have been committed against little children of southwestern Pennsylvania.

ern Pennsylvania Division dug down into their pockets, purchased a schoolhouse and land, contributed labor and materials, and now a splendid school stands on a lofty eminence as a place of refuge for God-fearing children of the community. It is a monument to the faithfulness and courage of these youngsters.

On a busy street in Monessen is another Kingdom School. Its large front windows are covered with steel bars and wire screening. In this



ENTRANCE TO KINGDOM SCHOOL AT MONESSEN
Gash in window was made with an axe in anarchistic attempt to drive Americans out of town. On three other occasions bricks were thrown through.



KINGDOM SCHOOL AT GATES, PENNSYLVANIA

Because they refuse to offer obeisance to the new idol, they have been whipped, choked, ridiculed, browbeaten, taunted and tortured. They have been kicked out of the public schools. They have been threatened with commitment to reform schools. Their parents have been prosecuted in the criminal courts.

Because he had the temerity to teach these children in a private school, a teacher was jailed and held two days without charge. The superheated patriots thrust the children away from the public schools, and then object because they are taught in private schools. Threats and intimidation have been used to close such schools. Bricks have been thrown through the windows. Windows have been smashed with an axe in the dead hours of the night; and repeated padlockings of such private school have been made by police, on the orders of anarchists temporarily in official positions.

In this issue is presented a picture of the Kingdom School of Gates, Pennsylvania. Denied the privileges of education in the public schools, Jehovah's witnesses of the Southwest-

screen can be seen the ugly holes cut with an axe in the hands of a skulking, cowardly patrioteer, who thus dishonored the U.S. flag.

What can be back of all this diabolical and fiendish treatment but a conspiracy to break up families, and to railroad Christian children to public institutions where they can be beaten and choked and forced to violate the Lord's prohibitions against bowing down to images?

In the public schools of Monessen the pupils are taught the history of the battles for freedom of worship in this country. They are told of the flight of the Puritans to a land of freedom. They are informed of the settlement of their own state, Pennsylvania, as a refuge where there would be freedom for all. And while they are being inspired with the accounts of things gone by, in their midst is being waged a wicked and unprincipled campaign against children who believe and obey the commandments of Almighty God. Not one public school teacher of Monessen has made protest against such religious persecution. Why teach that which they are not willing to practice?

Acts That Thrill

(From an old copy of the little magazine *Good Works*, published at Atlanta Penitentiary)

AFTER the recent tornado at Gainesville, Ga., the relief workers were attracted to the wreckage of a house where a dog was pitifully whining, and reaching the spot where he stood they found him, a large-sized bulldog, straddling over the body of a two-year-old baby girl. His body was literally a mass of torn flesh, and only a dog with his strength could have so long stood up under the strain of the weight of a timber that was lying across the center of his back. The child was covered with the blood of the dog, *but absolutely unharmed.* The dog died ten minutes after the timber was removed from his back, and he had fallen exhausted by the side of the child. It is reported that the relief workers, after they had rescued the child, and found it uninjured, then turned to the prostrate body of the dog that had saved the child's life, and finding him dead, they almost unconsciously took off their hats, in the hallowed atmosphere of one of those "Acts That Thrill."

At Memphis, Tenn., the Red Cross had an office open last month to receive contributions for the storm sufferers at Tupelo, Miss. The secretary looked up one morning from her desk to find an old darky, ragged and bent with age, standing respectfully before her desk.

"Is dis here where youse gives some money to help dem po folks down in Mississippi whar de tornado hit?"

"Why, yes, Uncle," said the young woman. "Any of your people down there need help?"

"No, Mam," said the old man. "I jes wanted to give a little bit of money to help dem folks out what got hit so bad," and so saying, he pulled out two worn and greasy ten-dollar bills and laid them on the desk. Tears came to the eyes of the young Red Cross worker. After she had composed herself she saw the old man was leaving, and calling to him she said:

"Wait a minute, Uncle. Let me give you a receipt."

He stopped for a moment, turned and looked at her, slowly shook his head, and said:

"Ise already got my receipt, Miss. God gave it to me, and I don't need yourn." And on his way he went.

The girl put her head on the desk and her whole body shook with sobs, as she paid homage to one of those "Acts That Thrill."

Who Gets the Lion's Share?

SAYS Mrs. ———, of South Dakota:

The relief that the government is handing to us poor needy people lands in the hands of but a few. Their sewing and storage rooms where the government supplies are kept are full of dresses, sheets, pillow cases, shirts and cloth in the web, and mattresses stocked to ceiling, but when we poor folks want some they just shake their heads and say, "We can't do a thing for you." They look you up and down all over as if you were a fool for asking. We understood when this first started out that the government was to give this clothing free of charge. They put a price on it and we have to work it out. If the government doesn't receive any pay for this clothing, where does it go? They will not give us the cloth and let us mothers make our own clothing. They 'give that to women who are needing work', but it isn't always the woman that is needing work that gets it. They put women in there that have husbands with steady jobs. Oh, what an unfair world this is! . . . If we had to depend on the relief to clothe us we would be naked. I take all the old clothing I can get, and make it over. This relief is nothing but a graft. Our officers, and their friends and associates, are the ones that are reaping the benefits. How glad I will be when the King, whose right it is, takes office! Then we shall have peace, prosperity and happiness.

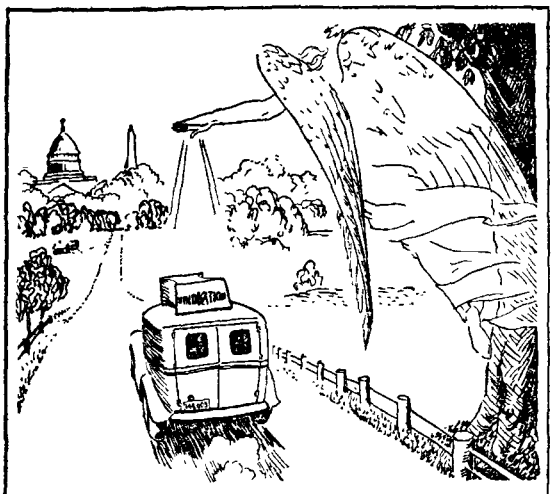
Cruelties to the Poor

A COMMITTEE of ten in a poorhouse in Ohio writes of the savagery of the beast that runs the place. They were fed meat so rotten it made many ill. Though other workers on relief work but six hours a day, those at this poorhouse must work eight, and if they sit down or lie down on their beds between breakfast and supper they get three days in solitary confinement on bread and water. The butcher cut up a hog that smelled so he could barely finish the task. He pleaded that it be thrown away; the superintendent was adamant, and the hog was used for food. A poorhouse under a devilish superintendent is a bad place, far worse than a prison. None but a devil that believed in a flaming hell or a "purgatory" would ever wish to make a fortune by grafting off the poor; but many fortunes have been made in that way.

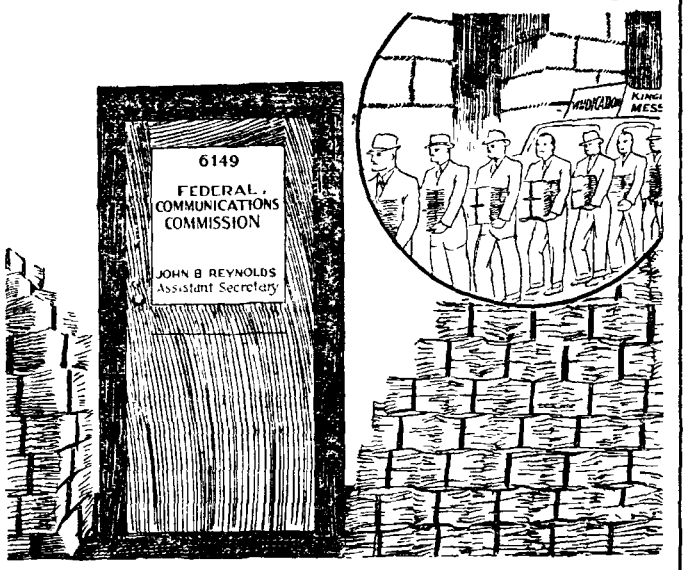
Relief in California

SAYS John Y. Gooch, of Texas: "Under the New Deal cost of relief in California increased 65 percent, and the number of relieved in proportion, about 875,000 at a total cost of $150,000,000 for the fiscal year."

2,630,000 Petition U.S. Radio Commission to Stand for Righteousness

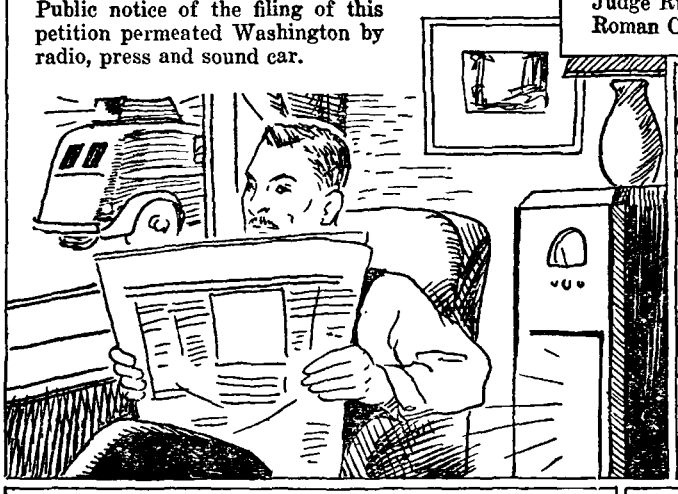


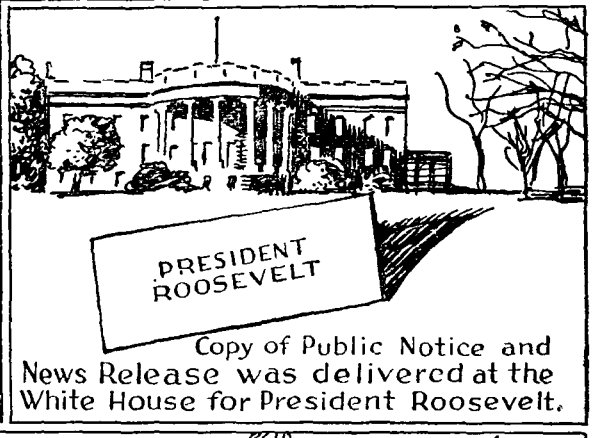
Jehovah's time having arrived to finish the work, the nation-wide petition signed by 2,630,000 persons seeking righteousness was duly filed with the Federal Communications Commission at Washington, D.C., November 2, 1936.



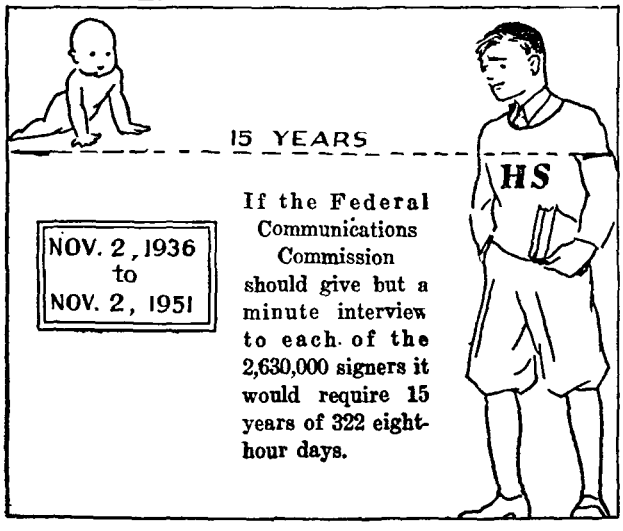
Forty of Jehovah's witnesses, bearing 75 twenty-pound packs of petitions, served notice on the Radio Commission of the desire of 2,630,000 to hear a debate on the salvation of the human race, Judge Rutherford taking one side, and a representative of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy the other.

Public notice of the filing of this petition permeated Washington by radio, press and sound car.





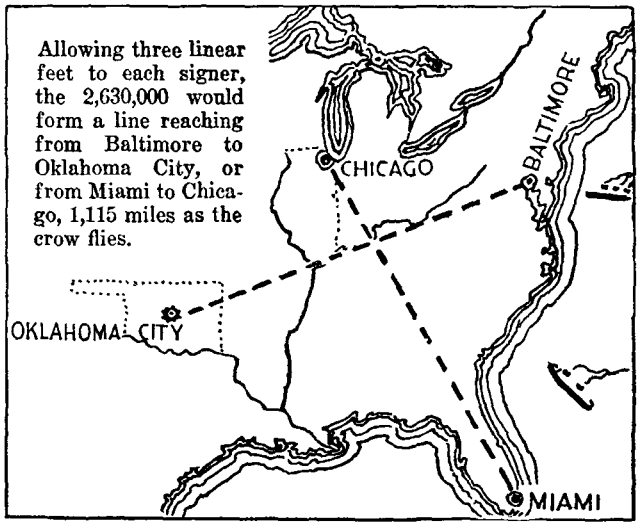
Copy of Public Notice and News Release was delivered at the White House for President Roosevelt.



NOV. 2, 1936 to NOV. 2, 1951

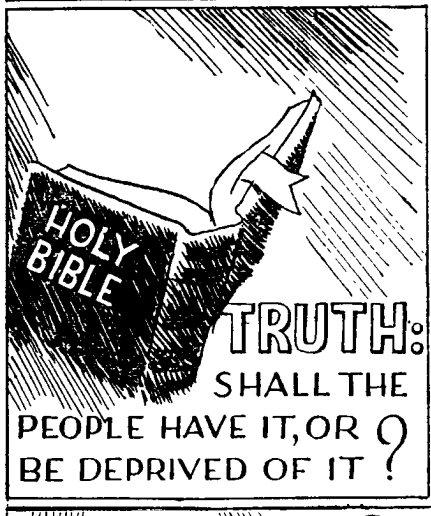
If the Federal Communications Commission should give but a minute interview to each of the 2,630,000 signers it would require 15 years of 322 eight-hour days.

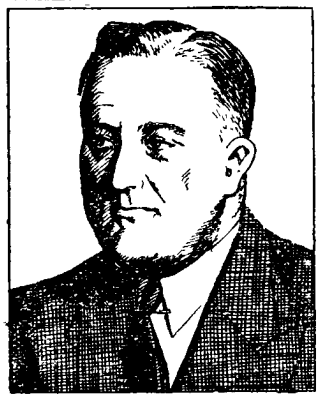
Allowing three linear feet to each signer, the 2,630,000 would form a line reaching from Baltimore to Oklahoma City, or from Miami to Chicago, 1,115 miles as the crow flies.



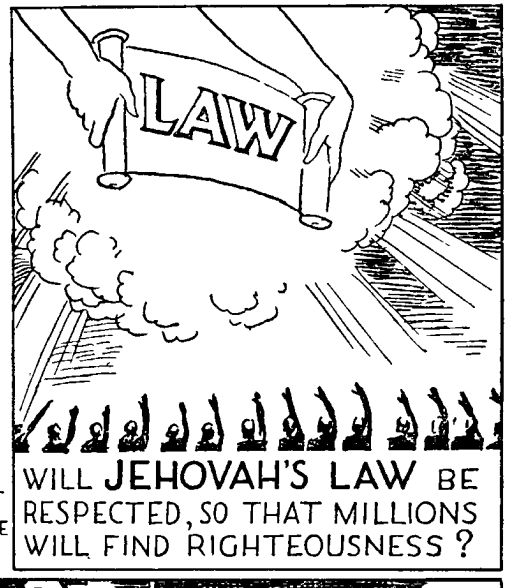
Will the Federal Communications Commission Grant the Petitioners Their Request?

IS THE HIERARCHY AFRAID TO MEET JUDGE RUTHERFORD IN DEBATE?





WILL PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT USE HIS INFLUENCE TO PROMOTE THE PUBLIC WELFARE?



They realize that the welfare of this country, eternal and immediate, hangs upon the action taken. Will their government acknowledge Jehovah's law, hail the King Christ Jesus, and receive prosperity, peace and happiness? or will it choose to acknowledge the Roman Hierarchy and Dagon, and be destroyed?

Great Prosperity at Summit

GOLDEN AGE readers know something of Summit, N. J., one of the most aristocratic suburbs of New York. Some of Jehovah's witnesses were, in the past, jailed there for bringing the good news of God's kingdom to the people. There are some streets in Summit, however, where the people do not live on their dividends. Thus, a reporter for the Newark *Ledger* found a home on Shunpike Road where five workers strung 6,000 Christmas tags in three days and received $1.45 for it. Asked why it took so long to do the work, the answer was that the packages were supposed to contain 100 tags each, but when one of them was counted it actually contained 250. That is why the five workers earned 3c an hour each. It will add much to the happiness of "Christmas" for those who make much of it to remember these facts.

Many Millions Still Unemployed

ALTHOUGH in a certain month recently 264,000 people went back to work, yet in the twelve months ending with that month more than 1,000,000 young people became of working age and 450,000 of these really wanted jobs. It thus came to pass that though conditions were actually better as respects the number of people at work, yet the number out of work was 100,000 more than it was a year earlier. The manufacturing output possible with 10,000,000 workers in 1929 now requires but 7,000,000 workers. As a matter of fact, there were 3,000,000 out of work in the U.S. in the banner year of 1929.

The Cities Hardest Hit

TWO-THIRDS of the urban unemployed are in twenty-three cities. In the worst condition is New York city. Then follow, in order, Chicago, Los Angeles, Philadelphia, Pittsburgh, Cleveland, Birmingham, San Francisco, Washington, Atlanta, Indianapolis, New Orleans, Baltimore, Boston, Detroit, Minneapolis, St. Louis, Newark, Buffalo, Cincinnati, Toledo, Wilkes-Barre, and Milwaukee.

More Unemployed in U.S.A.

SINCE the beginning of the year 1933 there have continuously been more persons unemployed in the United States than in Germany, United Kingdom, Italy, Japan, France, The Netherlands, Canada, Belgium and Switzerland combined.

Kellogg's Six-Hour Day

PROBABLY every American has at some time eaten some of Kellogg's corn flakes or all-bran or other variety. They will be interested to know that Kellogg operates his factories on the six-hour-day basis. He says:

"We shall never solve the problem by made work, by the dole or appeals to patriotism. The six-hour day with wages raised to compensate for the shorter working period is the only solution."

The Kellogg Company shifted from an eight-hour day to a six-hour day five years ago. Results were so satisfactory that a general wage increase was granted employees lately, making the minimum wages $27 per week.

Greenhouse Workers of Ashtabula

A REPORT comes in that in Ashtabula, Ohio, there are vast fields of hothouses where tomatoes are raised. In 1932 the workers in these greenhouses received $5.00 per day for nine hours' work. Then the employer started the plan of cutting and cutting and cutting the wages until they reached the $1.25 mark, in 1934. Meantime he had cut the size of the baskets from 12 pounds to 8 pounds. The workmen were *forced* into unionizing, when they obtained an eight-hour day, with wages of $2.80 per day. One firm continued to pay $5.00 per day all during the depression.

Anna Took It Out on the Dishes

ANNA TUSICK worked four months in a New York restaurant, averaging eight hours a day, with more on Sundays. Her biggest pay check was $2.29, the rest being deducted for food, uniforms and broken dishes. Then, one time, the restaurant proprietor overplayed his hand. For a week of 52 hours' work he tendered Anna 51 cents. She went into the kitchen and smashed all the crockery in sight. It was a good thing for the crockery business, but not so good for the restaurant, and still less for Anna, but maybe she got a sufficient kick out of it to partially pay the bill she had to pay, for the delft.

Shoeing Horses at the Curb

A WASHINGTON (D.C.) horseshoer fitted up a horseshoeing equipment on a truck and takes the truck out looking for horses, with fair results in a business way. He has a wife and ten children to support, and finds this an honest way to make ends meet.

Proposed Huge Rain-making Device

BERNARD J. DUBOS, French meteorological expert, claims to have spent many years studying tropical waterspouts. On a visit to America he advocated the erection in dry areas of huge concrete funnels, large at the top, small at the bottom, 450 feet in diameter and 2,000 feet high. He is of the opinion that one of these will control the rainfall in an area of several hundred square miles, by forcing water vapor into the upper air, and that such a structure would be quite as feasible as the Empire State Building.

The Ashes of Coal

THE ashes of coal have been examined by German chemists, with the discovery that they contain a score of minerals, some valuable. The average barrel of ashes contains gold of the value of about two cents, and it is thought possible to recover it, at a profit. It is also well known that there is gold in sea water; but attempts to recover it commercially have been unsuccessful.

An Electric Machine Gun

ONE of Jehovah's witnesses reports having seen at San Augustine, Texas, a working model of an electric machine gun. Patented in the United States and foreign countries, this gun is faster than a powder-fired gun, and is noiseless and heatless. It operates on a 110-volt current. One foreign government is alleged to have offered $3,000,000 for the patent, which was refused.

The Grand Fountain at Chicago

THE grand fountain at the Chicago exposition was 670 feet long, with a dome 200 feet in diameter and 40 feet high, being more than five times the size of its nearest rival. To keep this gigantic fountain in operation required eleven great Worthington pumps, supplying 68,000 gallons every minute—enough to service a city of 1,000,000 population.

Pacific Carpet Washer

THE Pacific carpet washer propels itself over a carpet of any size, pumping a regulated flow of automatically heated cleaning solution through the nap, immediately picking it up again by suction. The washing does not wet the sizing or back of the carpet; it removes even microscopic particles of dust and dirt.

Planes Detected 720 Miles Away

TWO Americans, Hixon and Wheeler, reversing the principle of radio-beam guidance, invented apparatus for detecting airplanes 720 miles away. The apparatus locates the distance, direction, altitude, speed and approximate strength of the advancing force. Although the men made every effort to keep their invention secret, until after it had been demonstrated to the British Government, they have found themselves objects of great interest on the part of representatives of France, Germany, Czechoslovakia, Italy, and other nations, and marvel at the efficiency of the world's espionage systems.

An Efficient Homemade Ear Trumpet

SAYS Mrs. Joseph Levens, of Indiana:

Recently in my pioneer work I came across a barber and commenced to talk to him. He took up a piece of pasteboard of about the same quality as shoe boxes are made of, about 9 by 12 inches in size, placed it between his teeth, with a slight curve upwards, and heard me perfectly. He had a small piece of tin over the edge on one side at the center, where it came in contact with his mouth, to prevent moistening the pasteboard. He had expended much time and money seeking a cure for his deafness, without result, but this homemade ear trumpet of his own invention had given full satisfaction.

Paints from Cows' Milk

SOMEBODY remarked that a black cow eats green grass and gives white milk. But that isn't the half of it; for the milk contains pigments of every color. In seven years the manufacture of casein paints in the United States has gone up from less than $10,000 worth to more than $867,000 worth per year.

Progressiveness of the Ford Management

IT IS claimed that twenty percent of the up-to-the-minute machines and processes exhibited at the Century of Progress Exhibition by the Ford Company were obsolete before the Fair was over. In the Ford factories the moment something better is devised the old machines are at once replaced.

Rayon Strong as Steel

IT IS claimed that a new rayon resists heat, and is as strong as structural steel. It doubled or tripled the life of tires in which it was used as cords. Some may have noticed that certain transparent package covers are extremely difficult to tear.

Miners Forced into Bootlegging Coal

IT LOOKS easy for a dozen financiers to get together and agree among themselves to limit the output of anthracite coal so as to get sky-high prices for what they see fit to sell. They close the mines, nail up or tear down the breakers, and leave thousands of miners to starve. And then what? Oh, nothing, except that now there are said to be not less than 15,000 men openly mining coal on abandoned coal properties and are selling it at good prices 100 miles away from home, and are making as much money as they did when the company mines were operating. They admit that the work now is more dangerous than formerly.

Desperate Fight of British Miners

BRITISH miners are in a desperate fight to add so little as 50c per week to their wages. In the fight, and to keep non-union miners out of the mines, they have in some instances remained in the mine—the miner's last desperate act of protest. British mines are getting harder and harder to work as they get deeper and deeper. Occasionally waters from old workings break through and the miners have to flee for their lives; on a recent occasion fifty men had to wade through waters neck-deep in order to save their lives.

Terrible Heat in Some British Mines

AS THE British coal mines get deeper and deeper the strain on the miners gets harder and harder. In Lancashire some mines are now down 4,000 feet and the miners work stark naked, except for clogs on their feet. In a single shift, on account of excessive perspiration, men have been known to lose up to 18¾ pounds weight. The lungs are affected by a disease called emphysema, which breaks up the cell system of the lungs. Vomiting is frequent. Cramps are common.

Some Things of Glass

SOME things of glass that are coming are razor blades, shoes, hats, clothing, lingerie, buildings, and pavements. Some glass now being made may be rolled up in a coil.

Looking for Permanent Guests

A CURRENT advertisement states that St. Vincent Hospital, Los Angeles, uses aluminum cooking utensils. It seems quite likely.

New Uses for Aluminum

IT HAS been discovered that vaporized aluminum makes the best coating for mirrors, and it will hereafter be used by astronomers, instead of silver, to provide coatings for the mirrors of the largest telescopes. It has also been discovered that a diaphragm of aluminum foil placed in an enclosed air space has the heat-insulating equivalent of one inch of cork.

Oil to Last Thirty-one Years

KNOWN petroleum reserves in the United States are about 13,250,000,000 barrels. Every year there is an addition of approximately 600,000,000 barrels. Every year the consumption is about 1,000,000,000 barrels. On this basis the present reserves will last 31 years, after which the remaining 400,000,000 barrels will have to come from elsewhere.

A Poor Man Rich for Thirty Years

NEAR Prescott, Arizona, lives a prospector, Robert M. Hanson, who was rich for thirty years and all the time believed himself to be poor. He spent all that time searching for silver ore and just discovered that one of the tunnels which he dug a generation ago runs through a deposit of very rich gold ore.

Palladium, the New White Metal

PALLADIUM, the new white metal, is now being much used for purposes for which gold leaf was formerly used, such as book edges and the coating of leather to make silver slippers, etc. It is well liked by jewelers and dentists, as it is tough and tarnish-resisting. It is found in small quantities in nickel ore.

Co-operative Mining at Pinckneyville

AT Pinckneyville, Illinois, when soft coal mine Briar Hill No. 5 failed, 75 miners leased it, purchased mules, batteries and other equipment, and are keeping it in operation, thus saving their jobs. They are paying royalties on the coal mined, and make something for themselves.

Not Such a Bad Bear

THAT was not such a bad bear that chased Findlay McCallum, Winnipeg prospector. McCallum had been working for months trying to locate nickel ore. The bear chased him into a locality now known to have a vein of nickel ore 2,000 feet long and 200 feet wide.

More Automobile Wrecks Coming Soon

MORE automobile wrecks will be coming soon in Nassau county, New York. "High money, high mass; low money, low mass; no money, no mass," was celebrated at the feast of St. Christopher, Baldwin, N. Y., July 25. The Nassau county police force and the State constabulary were invited. You know why they were invited; so does everybody else with a grain of sense. St. Christopher is, so it is said, the patron "saint" of Roman Catholic travelers; but he slips up every time there is a Catholic wreck, and there are plenty of them. But maybe the wrecks occur because the automobile owners did not come across quick enough or often enough with the main consideration, the long green, without which there is no mass, and hence no "blessing". Wonder what share St. Christopher has in the 30,000 automobile deaths a year, and why, if he is such a good "saint", and not a narrow-minded, cockeyed bigot, he doesn't stop the killings altogether, Catholic as well as Protestant.

A Texas Automobile Thief

IN New York city a man drove up to a high-class restaurant and went in with his wife to get a meal. When he came out his brand-new car was standing upon trestles. The wheels and tires had been removed. A Texas thief got still more: Police recovered the car, but the thief had removed two bumpers, four bumper guards, radiator cap, two sun visors, sun mirror, electric fan, mirror, clock, terminals, spark plugs, speedometer, gear shift knob, accelerator pedal, windshield lift, floor cushion, battery and box, two horns, two headlights, five tires, tubes and wheels, metal tire cover, radiator grill, two windshield wipers, windshield, generator, motor heads, carburetor, oil cap, radio, front seat, steering gear, cigar lighter, foot rest, rear cushion, gas cap, and all the tools.

The Triborough Bridge

THE Triborough bridge, New York city, connecting Manhattan, Queens and the Bronx is 17½ miles long, cost $60,300,000, and took seven years to build. It absorbed 83,500 tons of steel, and enough concrete to build a four-lane highway from New York to Philadelphia. In places the bridge is eight lanes wide, and in every respect is one of the engineering wonders of the world.

Conspiracies Against Automobilists

AUTOMOBILISTS are warned that in certain districts in New York state and Connecticut there are conspiracies between police officials and automobile repairmen resulting in outrageous overcharges and inconveniences to persons, including women, who chance to meet with even the slightest ill fortune. Some of these have been written up in New York papers. The innocent suffer along with the guilty, and the ones to whom they would naturally appeal are in conspiracy against them.

In the City of Evanston

IN THE city of Evanston, Illinois, when an automobile accident occurs nothing is left to guesswork, as seems to be the case everywhere else. The injured may be removed to a hospital, but nothing else is done until the traffic enforcement officers have done their work. They photograph the cars, photograph the skid marks, if there are any, test the brakes and determine how fast the car was going when the brakes were applied.

Old-fashioned Winter in Ohio in 1936

IT SEEMED like old times in Ohio in January, a year ago, when school buses got stalled in snow drifts fifteen or sixteen feet deep, snow plows would not work, and the children had to be rescued by men on horseback. Two of the buses, each containing thirty children, were so completely covered that they could not be seen, yet they were found.

A Disguised Armored Car

THE Buick Company has designed and built a disguised armored car, weighing 550 pounds more than a car of the same appearance unarmored. All glass is bulletproof, with protected firing ports. The body of the car is lined with chain mail; the radiator is protected; the tires have special inner tubes that make them almost puncture proof. The car is intended for police use.

Coast to Coast for $7.63

THE fuel cost between New York and Los Angeles, 3,774 miles, for the Auburn car equipped with a Diesel engine, was $7.63. The car was driven by the inventor of the engine, C. L. Cummins, president of the Cummins Engine Company. The car went from New York to Chicago on a fuel cost of $2.21.

The Normandie's Great Record

ON ACCOUNT of the fact that the westbound day, from noon to noon, is 25 hours, while the eastbound day, from noon to noon, is 23 hours, the Normandie made her best day of 748 miles when she was running 29.92 knots, despite the fact that on the eastbound trip she made a day of 711 miles at the faster average of 30.91 knots per hour.

Greatest Nickel Trip in the World

THE greatest nickel trip in the world is the five-mile ride between the Battery and Staten Island, across New York harbor. Twenty-one million passengers take this ride every year, at a yearly deficit to the city of New York of about $500,000. On a 7½c fare the city would make money on the line, but sentiment and other considerations prevent a raise of fares.

Morro Castle Lives Worth $75 Each

THE owners of the Morro Castle must pay a fine of $10,000 for criminal negligence in the fire which cost 134 lives. The brilliant statesmen at Washington made the law so that this was the total amount that could be collected. If the fine could have been $10,050 it would have been $75 for each life lost. The persons burned to death were not congressmen.

School Adoption of Ships

FOUR London schools adopted tramp steamers and carry on a regular correspondence with the captains, who write one or two letters a month from wherever in the world they chance to be. The plan works so well, and the students learn such valuable things, that 450 British schools now wish to have ships assigned.

The Ship Canal Across Florida

THE 200-mile sea-level ship canal across Florida, work on which had already begun, would have given employment to 25,000 workers for six years. It was estimated the total cost would be $146,000,000, and that ships would save 2½ days sailing time between Gulf of Mexico and Atlantic Ocean ports.

Invisible Salvage of a Steamer

CAUGHT in an ice pack in the North Atlantic the steamer Towerbridge signaled for help. The steamer Newfoundland answered by radio and directed the Towerbridge to safety, receiving a reward of $10,000.

The Queen Mary's Telephone Facilities

PASSENGERS on the Queen Mary may pick up a telephone in any of the 500 state rooms (or in any of numerous other places on the boat) and talk with friends in any other part of the world. Moreover, the speech is scrambled and then unscrambled ashore, so that there can be no eavesdropping.

Some Facts About the Queen Mary

SOME facts about the Queen Mary are that over 10,000,000 rivets were used on the hull; there are over 2,000 portholes and windows; the diameter of each stack is 30 feet (or larger than a good-sized house); and the rudder weighs 140 tons.

Queen Mary's Wonderful Speed

ON A certain day the French liner Normandie set a world's record of 711 miles. Within a few weeks thereafter the Queen Mary distinguished herself by 713 miles one day and 712 miles the next, crossing the Atlantic from west to east in 3 days 23 hours 57 minutes.

Swordfish Sends a Ship to the Bottom

IN THE Gulf of Aden a 300-pound swordfish rammed a boat in the dead of night and sent it to the bottom. The crew and passengers aboard, 15 in all, were saved. The captain wanted to go down with his ship but was forcibly rescued.

Carbon Dioxide Refrigeration

CARBON dioxide, sometimes called "dry ice", sometimes called "gas storage", is being installed rapidly on British freighters in the Australia-England trade, with the confident expectation that fruits of all kinds and fresh meats also will be available in Britain the year around.

Suez Canal Made One Foot Deeper

THE Suez canal, 100 miles long, has been made one foot deeper, so as to take vessels of 34-foot draft. This sea-level canal is kept open only by the constant employment of suction dredges, piling the shifting sands back upon the edges of the ditch.

Panama Canal 21 Years of Age

THE Panama canal, now 21 years of age, cost $500,000,000 to build. It has passed 82,000 ships and taken in about $394,000,000 in tolls.

Balsa the Lightest Wood

BALSA, the lightest wood, only half as heavy as cork, comes from Costa Rica. It is so soft that one can dent it with his fingernail. It sometimes grows 36 feet a year, but must have soil free of weeds, as it is so tender that even a vine can choke it to death. As soon as cut, which should be when four to six years old, Balsa timbers are treated to a coat of paraffin, to keep them from swift decay. Balsa is used for hat-molds, theatrical scenery, life preservers, lifeboats, aquaplanes, fireless cookers, for soundproofing and for lining refrigerators and cold storage rooms.

Soil Erosion in Maine and New Jersey

ALTHOUGH Maine and New Jersey are both well watered, more than 1,800,000 acres of land in Maine have been damaged by soil erosion, while in New Jersey 900,000 acres, or one-fifth of the state, have been similarly damaged and a soil survey shows that 25 percent to 75 percent of the topsoil is gone. It is believed that quick action must be taken in New Jersey to correct this serious situation; the contour of the land must be followed in plowing and planting, and planted areas should be surrounded by sod borders.

Flowers Grown in the Sand

AMERICAN horticulturists report great success growing flowers in sand, the secret being in the use of chemical manures. Roses develop better roots, and sweet peas suffer less from shedding buds. In a beautiful park in Topeka, Kans., in season, there are fifteen thousand rosebushes, covering nine acres, and open to the public night and day. At night the gardens are flood-lighted. The only guard is a notice cut in the stone at the entrance, "The honest need no watchman."

Information About Japanese Magnolias

LAST winter a group of relief workers cut down a dwarf tree and used it for a bonfire somewhere within the confines of New York city. It turned out to be a Japanese magnolia, worth $3,000. It was a male tree, and when it died its companion tree pined away and died at loss of her mate. As a consequence the city of New York was sued for $6,000, all because a group of relief workers did not have enough actual work to keep their blood warm.

How Can the Surplus Wood Be Used?

BUT a few years ago men were wondering what the world would shortly do for timber. Then came the general use of cement in building operations, and now there has been held in London the first convention of leaders of the world's timber industry, and the burden of their discussions was, "How can the world's surplus wood be used?" Some of the solutions are that it can be made edible, and that the derivable gases can be used for motor fuel.

Tung Oil Industry in Florida

IT IS predicted that the tung oil industry in Florida will not be overdone for many years. Centering around Gainesville, there are now some 30,000 acres of tung trees, producing the tung oil so essential for good paints and varnishes. The United States uses ninety percent of the world's tung oil production. The tung trees are grown chiefly in China.

Radio Waves and Vegetation

A PHOTOGRAPH at hand shows that in the immediate vicinity of a radio station the influence of the radio waves on vegetation is so strong that plants grown on the shady side of the transmitting building grow sharply toward the building instead of toward the light.

To Get Rid of Weeds

IT IS claimed that sowing a farm completely to alfalfa will kill off all the weeds. The weeds get discouraged with the crowding and the frequent cutting and finally give up the fight.

The Versatile Soybean

CHEMISTS have discovered more than 300 uses for the versatile soybean. One of its uses is as a partial substitute for linseed oil in the manufacture and application of paint.

Bombarding Seeds with Sound Waves

RUSSIANS discovered that by "bombarding the seeds" of peas and other vegetables with sound waves the crops were greatly increased, and matured earlier.

Largest Mushroom Ever Harvested

WHAT was probably the largest mushroom ever gathered was harvested at Bath, England, in August. It weighed 2 pounds 12 ounces and was over 18 inches in diameter.

California's Industrious Woodpecker

IN California woodpeckers have found that electric light and power poles are just the thing for storing their winter supply of food. They drill them full of chisel-like holes, not more than an inch or two apart, and into these holes they force acorns so tightly that a squirrel cannot get them out. In the spring, when worms have formed in the acorns, the woodpeckers return and get these delicacies for their young, unless the linemen, in the meantime, have hardheartedly put up new poles in stead of the ones pecked full of holes. No matter what protective preparations are used on the poles, the woodpeckers laugh at them and go right ahead and drill holes in the poles to their hearts' content. After all, the electric light and power companies should know that woodpeckers have to have poles to drill full of holes to store their acorns to feed their young'uns in the spring.

"The Little Busy Bee"

TALK about industry. If a hen lays two eggs in a day she wants a prominent place in the public press, besides blowing about it all over the barnyard. But a queen bee will lay 1,500 eggs in a day and will supervise a colony of 50,000 to 60,000 bees. The bees in a colony, besides gathering in enough honey to feed themselves, will rustle around and pick up forty pounds of honey for the one who is clever enough to get it away from them, and do it every year.

Feed Kelp to Chickens

A KAPOWSIN (Wash.) poultryman feeds kelp to his chickens, with the result that the eggs which they lay contain 150 times as much organic iodine as usual, and constitute a very probable means of correcting iodine deficiencies in human diet. Persons having a tendency to develop goiter will be interested in this discovery. Kelp (seaweed) can be had anywhere on the seaboard.

Many Pelicans Die in Salt Lake

DUE to lessened rainfall, the salt content of the waters of Great Salt Lake has so increased that pelicans that come to the waters are unable to rise. The salt clogs their wings, and they are dying of thirst and starvation in large numbers.

Volcanic Gas Kills Gulf Fish

SUBMARINE volcanic gas caused the death of millions of fish in the Gulf of Mexico. Sulphur dioxide gas, coming in contact with the water, created sulphurous and sulphuric acid in immense quantities. Persons living near the gulf noticed the gas, which made them cough all night, and caused a burning sensation in the throat.

Sea Gulls Getting Careless

SINCE sea gulls discovered that they could obtain choice sea food by dropping clams on hard objects, they have become careless. Some automobiles were hit, in which cases the birds were aiming at the pavement, and one man was hit on the head, which was not so much fun, so he says, and he wonders just what that particular gull had in mind when he picked on him.

Honeycomb Twelve Feet Long

WHEN honey began dripping through the plaster of an attic bedroom Dr. Kenneth Saunders, of Berkeley, California, had an investigation made which resulted in the discovery of a honeycomb twelve feet long, two feet wide and six inches thick. It is believed to have been in formation for eight years.

In Pennsylvania's Fishermen's Paradises

PENNSYLVANIA has ten fishermen's paradises. Holders of licenses may fish five days a season, and may catch fifteen trout per day, but kill only two. All fish less than ten inches long must be returned to the stream. Hooks must be barbless. No bait may be used; only artificial lures. There is no wading in the stream.

1,000,000 Hives of Honey Bees Destroyed

BEE experts estimate that the growing practice of scattering poisonous dust from airplanes to kill harmful insects has destroyed about 1,000,000 hives of honey bees. The bees are often killed at the flowers, but even if they get back to the hive they bring poisoned food to the young bees.

Scaring Away the Starlings

A FARMER near Belleville, Ontario, trapped starlings and painted the lower half of their bodies a brilliant yellow. He thought it would frighten all the other starlings away, and it did.

Faith

A five-minute talk *by Judge Rutherford*

MANY persons desire to do what is right and pleasing to the Lord but are really guided by credulity or by the whim of another. One asks this question: If I go to some church building each Sunday and take part in the religious exercises and pay my part to keep up the expenses of the organization, is that worshiping Almighty God and Christ? The Scriptural answer is, No; for the reason as stated by Jesus, that such is vain worship and that those who please God must worship Him in spirit and in truth. (Mark 7:7; John 4:23) To properly worship God one must have faith, because, as is written in Hebrews 11:6, without faith it is impossible to please God.

Faith cannot rest upon the opinion of any man. Faith means to have a knowledge and understanding of God's Word and then to rely upon and follow the instruction contained in that Word. Faith must be based upon evidence that comes from a perfectly truthful source. The opinion of man is merely a guess. Faith is based upon that which is known to be true. How, then, can a man who desires to go in the right way have faith? The Scriptures answer, at Romans 10:17, that faith comes by receiving knowledge from the Word of God. Such is the truth.

From the Bible one learns that all men are sinners and imperfect by reason of inheritance. (Romans 5:12) Actual experience corroborates this Scriptural statement, because we know that there is no perfect man among us. All sane persons want to live; and the Scriptures teach that life is a gift from God through Jesus Christ. (Romans 6:23) You go to a church building and take part in formal exercises because you desire to receive some benefit. But you find that no benefit results, for the reason that what is there taught and practiced is the opinion or doctrines of men. Because of fear many go to the churches and listen to what is there said. God's prophet says (Isaiah 29:13): "Their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men." The right way is stated in the Scriptures (Psalm 119:104): 'Through thy precepts, or instruction, we get understanding; therefore I hate the false way.' In order to increase in faith one must increase in knowledge, and to that end he must study the Word of God and rely upon it. One says, 'If I do what I think to be right, surely that will get me salvation.' Not so, however; because what you may think may be far from what is right. The Scriptures instruct that we must trust in the Lord and follow His Word if we will be guided in the right way.—Proverbs 3:5, 6.

Learning that you were born a sinner and out of harmony with God, that Christ Jesus is the way to God, and believing this, you agree to do God's will. Then you read in the Word of God (John 3:36): "He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life; and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him." To believe on the Lord Jesus is to accept the statements of the Scriptures as truth, and which state that Jesus came to earth to be a witness for the truth, and that everyone that is of the truth hears His voice. (John 18:37) To "hear His voice" man must obey, or do what the Lord commands; and the one who has faith does that very thing. The advice given to those who desire God's approval is: "Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience." (Ephesians 5:6) Going through certain forms and ceremonies is vain and useless. The man who pleases God must study to show himself approved unto God.—2 Timothy 2:15.

For the very purpose of aiding the people to gain knowledge and understanding, and thus to be established in faith, Jehovah's witnesses go about publishing the truth to the people. They go to the homes of the people and exhibit to them books in which are set down these Scripture texts which constitute the foundation for faith and show the way leading to life. To gain such knowledge and rely upon it is the only way to establish one's faith. It is those who have faith in God and who are diligently trying to obey His Word that will receive the blessings of life everlasting. It is your privilege to avail yourself of these Bible helps that you may study God's Word and walk in the right way and receive His approval.

The one who attempts to destroy man's faith

in God is the Devil, because he is attempting to turn all men away from God. For this reason it is necessary to be sober of mind and watchful. At 1 Peter 5:8, 9 it is written: "Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour; whom resist stedfast in the faith." You resist the Devil by learning God's Word of instruction and confidently relying upon that instruction.

[The interesting series of Bible talks of which the foregoing is one has been reproduced for the phonograph. These records may be run on the ordinary type of machine, and are being widely used for calling attention to important Bible truths. The Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., are the distributors of these records. Any inquiries concerning the records should be addressed to them.]

Immediate Action Imperative

TO Hon. Harold G. Hoffman,
Governor of State of New Jersey,
Trenton, New Jersey.

The undersigned, citizens of the State of New Jersey, for themselves, and in behalf of all people who desire to see the blessings of liberty and freedom retained in this state, do hereby present information of importance to you with the request that you take appropriate action in connection therewith. The liberties of people have been encroached upon to such extent that a large portion of New Jersey is today virtually a Fascist territory. Freedom of speech, freedom of conscience and freedom of worship are so generally disregarded that immediate action becomes imperative lest the state be completely enslaved by a subtle, implacable foreign power.

Between October 16 and 18 of this year about eight thousand people who are Christians and Jehovah's witnesses gathered in convention at Newark to worship Almighty God in the mode which His Word, the Bible, prescribes. Like conventions have been held in many states of this country and in many foreign countries, but never before have they received the shameful and inhuman treatment accorded them in northeastern New Jersey. One hundred fourteen of them, residents of many states, were arrested and crowded into the local prisons throughout this Fascist-minded area. Hoboken, Jersey City, Weehawken, Orange, Union City, North Arlington, Harrison, Lyndhurst, Middlesex, Montclair, Caldwell, Prospect Park and Ridgefield Park participated in the outrage. Some were held for a short while and released, but the majority were given farcical trials and received prison sentences ranging from five days to sixty days.

We are informed that the matter has been brought to your attention by many indignant protests from various parts of the country. You have replied to such letters stating that Jehovah's witnesses had been incarcerated "because of their refusal to comply with local ordinances in Hudson County".

It is surprising that you would make such statement without proper investigation. Your answer certainly is not the truth, and woefully misrepresents Jehovah's witnesses. They were not arrested for violating local ordinances. Many of them were thrown behind prison bars for merely driving on the streets, or walking on the sidewalks. One magistrate, who has the doubtful honor of convicting the most and giving the heaviest sentences, made the remark in open court, "We have told Jehovah's witnesses to keep out of town." This statement portrays clearly the gist of the situation. It was because Jehovah's witnesses had the temerity to be in a number of Jersey towns such as Hoboken, Jersey City, Orange, Weehawken, Union City, etc., that they were pounced upon and locked up. It was a case of religious persecution similar in intent to that of the Dark Ages.

There is an unholy conspiracy afoot between fanatical religionists and municipal officials of a number of cities of New Jersey to "suppress the activities of Jehovah's witnesses". It doesn't look well to openly arrest a person for presenting Bible truths to the people, and therefore certain municipal ordinances are used as a smoke screen to camouflage the issue and cause you and others to believe that Jehovah's witnesses were violating local laws. In the onslaught of October 16-18 Christian visitors from other states were charged with violations of the following ordinances and laws:

1. Commercial peddler ordinances.
2. Handbill distribution ordinances.
3. Disorderly conduct laws.
4. Vagrancy law.

Abundant testimony from witnesses and court records can be produced to show that Jehovah's witnesses did not violate such laws. Conviction

after conviction was entered with no evidence to support it. Other convictions were obtained through the perjured testimony of police officers. On Monday, October 19, immediately after the close of the convention, fifty-seven cases were tried in Jersey City, Hoboken, and Weehawken, before magistrates who openly expressed their animosity towards Jehovah's witnesses. Not one escaped a finding of "guilty". All were railroaded to jail by trials which were a disgrace to the state.

In your form letter to those who complained of these wrongful conditions you further state, "The proper procedure for these people, if they believe that their constitutional rights have been refused, is recourse to the courts."

We respectfully submit and can present to you the proofs that it is of no avail to appeal to the courts for relief from this intolerable condition of affairs. Judges have stated their hatred and prejudice against Jehovah's witnesses in words such as the following:

"No consideration will be shown these Jehovah witnesses in this court." This was followed by: "They are 'a bad bunch', 'a nuisance,' 'fanatics,' 'snakes in the grass,' 'hoodlums,' " etc.

"We don't care about the constitution in this town."

"If you want to preach the gospel preach it somewhere else. This city is 75- to 80-percent Catholic."

"Jehovah's witnesses are the most bigoted and intolerant of all people."

"Why don't you people stay away from here You know we don't want you around."

"I will stab you [Jehovah's witnesses] in the back every time I get a chance."

"We have told Jehovah's witnesses to keep out of this town."

Hostility, prejudice and unfairness is furthe shown in acts such as the following:

Making unusual and exorbitant bail restrictions, especially for Jehovah's witnesses.

Evasion on the part of officials, thus making impossible the arranging of bail.

Suppressing of trial records.

Jailing of defendants because of their refusal to take the stand in behalf of the prosecution.

Needless postponement of trials, subjecting Jehovah's witnesses to great inconvenience and much unnecessary expense.

Court appealing to political boss for advice as to amount of fine to be imposed.

Arresting Jehovah's witnesses and taking them before a Catholic priest for advice as to disposition of the case.

How can you expect justice to be administered under such conditions? There is a sinister influence back of this persecution which controls courts and police and which should be forced out into the open. It has been going on for a number of years. Jehovah's witnesses have been arrested on every kind of charge that evil-minded officials, directed by religious fanatics, could think of. Special legislation has been enacted specifically against them. These are not empty charges. Every statement herein, with additional facts, can be proved by court records and the testimony of competent witnesses.

The fact is that a Roman Catholic Inquisition has been established in the state of New Jersey. Police officers and local officials are used as instruments of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, a foreign power, to wreak the vengeance of that organization upon law-abiding Christian people. No local court can or will deal adequately with the situation. This has been demonstrated many times, and we are ready to present proofs in support thereof.

A thorough and complete investigation should be made. Open hearings should be held. Witnesses should be subpoenaed and every effort made to bring the subversive influences which are throttling the liberties of the people out into the open. In such manner their un-American activities can be checked and freedom of the people preserved.

As citizens of the state of New Jersey we therefore demand that you make such investigation, and offer you our support and co-operation in the undertaking.

Respectfully submitted,

[Signed by the following]

GEO. W. ROSSIER,
51 Hadley Ave., Clifton, N. J.
HARRY L. PIATT,
R. 1, Westfield, N. J.
J. A. DOUGHAEN,
270 Broadway, Paterson, N. J.
BENJ. COHEN,
45 Dodd St., Bloomfield, N. J.
JAMES WHITNEY,
R.F.D. 3, Paterson, N. J.
H. L. PARKHURST,
799 Bloomfield Ave., Verona, N. J.
AMZI A. ARNOLD,
630 Maplewood Ave., Roselle Park, N. J.
GABRIEL C. FERRARA,
528 N. 13th, Newark, N. J.
GEO. H. SCOTT,
19 Carpenter Pl., Union, N. J.
FRED STEINLE,
272 Broad Ave., Fairview, N. J.
CLAYTON C. GOODWIN,
45 Newkirk St., Jersey City, N. J.
RICHARD V. GATTER,
207 De Mott Ave., Clifton, N. J.

Three Interesting Letters

New Jersey's Helpless Governor—I

STATE OF NEW JERSEY
EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT
The Secretary to the Governor
December 14, 1936

MY DEAR MR. ROSSIER:

I have before me petition signed by yourself and other residents of Passaic and Hudson Counties with regard to the incarceration of members of Jehovah's Witnesses in various New Jersey municipalities.

There is a sharp line of division between the three branches of Government—Executive, Judicial and Legislative—and under the Law of the State of New Jersey, it is not within the power of the Governor to interfere with matters which have been passed upon by the courts.

These people have been penalized for refusal to comply with existing ordinances in these municipalities, and if they believe that their Constitutional rights have been denied them, they have recourse to the higher courts through appeal. It is not within the power of the Governor or any other member of the Executive branch of Government to take any action in the matter.

Sincerely,

ELIZABETH J. MCLAUGHLIN
Secretary to the Governor

EJM:WLV
Mr. George W. Rossier,
51 Hadley Avenue,
Clifton, New Jersey.

New Jersey's Helpless Governor—II

Gov. Harold G. Hoffman,
Trenton, New Jersey.

DEAR SIR:

This will acknowledge receipt of a letter signed by your secretary, Elizabeth J. McLaughlin, which assumes to speak for you in the matter of the petition of Jehovah's witnesses recently submitted to you.

The letter indicates a willful attempt to misunderstand or misinterpret the situation. It states:

> "These people have been penalized for refusal to comply with existing ordinances in these municipalities."

You have been informed otherwise. Has one been penalized for refusal to comply with existing ordinances whose only offense is that he drove through the town and received a sentence of ten days in jail therefor? Has one been penalized for refusal to comply with existing ordinances whose only offense has been to sit in an automobile in the town, and who receives a sentence of ten days in jail therefor?

We have offered to prove to you that the arrests were made solely because officers have received orders to arrest Jehovah's witnesses no matter what they were doing, and to suppress their activities. You will not listen to any proof or investigate, but continue to repeat the threadbare yarn that Jehovah's witnesses are arrested for refusal to comply with existing ordinances.

Permit us to cite another case which has happened within the past week, at Union City. Harry Whitaker was arrested while calling upon the people. He wasn't selling anything; was not distributing any printed matter, nor soliciting for any purpose. He was not violating any law whatsoever. Yet he was arrested, held in jail for a day, and when brought to trial the prosecuting officers had not found on what charge they could hold him.

He is still in custody, and we presume that you would also consider his case one of penalizing for refusal to comply with an existing ordinance.

The letter from your secretary further states:

> "It is not within the power of the Governor or any other member of the Executive branch of government to take any action in the matter."

We are not sure whether you, or your secretary, seriously expect us to believe that statement. It would be far better for you to frankly state that you do not want to do anything about the matter. The religious outfit which is instigating the persecution of Jehovah's witnesses in New Jersey is powerful and no politician desires to rub up against it. It takes real courage to fight the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. It is unfortunate that New Jersey does not have a governor with manhood and courage sufficient to put up a real battle for civic liberty and righteousness.

May we remind you in all seriousness that those in positions of authority who wink at, encourage, condone, or participate in the persecution of consecrated persons because those persons are actively engaged in proclaiming the Word of God are thus fighting against God, and in due time must answer to Almighty God for such wrongful acts.—Ezekiel 3:18, 19; Ezekiel 33:12-15; Matthew 25:31-46.

Having brought these matters to your attention our responsibility in this behalf ends.

Yours very truly,
GEORGE W. ROSSIER
Divisional Servant,
New Jersey Division of Jehovah's witnesses

How About a Little Christian Liberty in New Jersey?

December 16, 1936

Honorable Harold L. Ickes,
Secretary of the Interior, Washington, D.C.

HONORABLE SECRETARY:

I have just read with great satisfaction an account of your intercession in behalf of a minority religious sect at Taos Pueblo in New Mexico, which was persecuted severely because it held beliefs differing from those of the majority.* Your efforts to secure to the peoples of this nation the guarantees of the Constitution providing for freedom of conscience and of worship are indeed praiseworthy. My humble compliments will perhaps add nothing to your laurels, but I could not restrain expression in view of so noble a deed. These humble Indians can indeed be grateful for your efforts in their behalf.

There appears to be spreading an epidemic of bigotry. The Indians are not the only ones affected. But the same organization which so wickedly persecuted them is operating in like manner throughout the nation. In New Jersey, hundreds of God-fearing men and women (some of them grandmothers and grandfathers) and little children, all of them wholesome, are thrown into filthy jails. They are charged with the violation of laws which have been framed by men under the influence of these same bigots; laws which would prohibit these persecuted Christians from preaching the gospel because the gospel which they preach does not agree with the majority religionists. All of this persecution is in flagrant defiance of the federal and state Constitutions.

Untold misery has been and is being suffered by many at the hands of these bigots. Men and women are thrown out of positions and deprived of an opportunity to earn a living. Children are put out of schools and deprived of free education, and when private schools are established for these children more persecution follows in an effort to deprive them of this or any other opportunity for learning.

The persecution of the Indians in which you evidenced so kindly an interest is, I believe, small in comparison with the mass persecutions herein referred to.

Men holding public office seem to shrink from the thought of even raising a finger in defense of the persecuted. To be a little more blunt, let me state that this persecution is carried on at the instance of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and the persecuted are a body of sincere Christians known as Jehovah's witnesses. Their persecution is winked at by public officials and the "hands off" policy is inevitably followed. An investigation of this persecution would undoubtedly reveal too much and pull too many skeletons from political closets and, therefore, no public official deigns to risk it.

Appended hereto you will find copy of a protest in this matter which was delivered to the Governor of New Jersey a few days ago. It is almost a foregone conclusion that he will do nothing about it. He has known of this condition for years without stirring himself with regard to it.

If you could tell me of some way that one might secure the benefits of the Constitutional provisions for freedom of conscience and of worship without molestation by bigots who think that no one has the right to a belief differing from theirs, then I certainly shall be as grateful to you as those Indians ought to be.

Sincerely,

HARRY L. PIATT
R 1, Westfield, N. J.

* Mr. Ickes wrote the governor of Taos, New Mexico, in part: "It is intolerable that the most fundamental of all human rights and one of the most precious of all the rights guaranteed by the Constitution—liberty of conscience—should be denied and abolished within a tribe of Indians through the action of officers themselves proceeding under the domination of an armed and uniformed employe of the Indian Service whose action, in turn, was not authorized by law or directed or to be tolerated by his superiors in the government."

Judge Rutherford Broadcasts Expand

THE Watch Tower, a pioneer in broadcasting, on January 3, greatly augmented its present weekly service. Judge Rutherford, internationally known author and lecturer, continues in the enlarged arrangement to delight listeners with his logical, heart-cheering explanations of Bible prophecies now in course of fulfillment.

During the past year, in the United States and other countries, 354 stations were used by Jehovah's witnesses to send these constructive programs to millions of appreciative listeners.

Insistent pleas of listeners not regularly served by stations which have been carrying the five-minute recorded talks now move the Watch Tower to extend the regular service to many other stations in all parts of the United States. Three times each week each station presents one of the very brief and informative talks by Judge Rutherford. He says: "It is now God's due time for the truth to be known; and nothing can prevent it from going to the great multitude of people of good will. There is an abundance of Scriptural proof, and also proof outside of the Bible, showing God's kingdom under Christ Jesus is at hand. That righteous government will completely vindicate God's Word and name, and it alone will bring lasting peace on earth and endless joy to all who obey its perfect laws. All fair-minded persons want to know about Jehovah's kingdom, and they are entitled to hear about it."

The Deciding Factor in Ethiopia

THE deciding factor in Ethiopia was not the bravery of the troops, but the fact that every move of the Ethiopian troops was conveyed to the Italians by wireless; for days the men who were defending their native land marched on nothing more than a handful of meal, and toward the end of the war often went for days without any food at all, and sucked pebbles to remove the pangs of thirst. Italian agents also bribed the petty chiefs and discontented troops to quit and go to their homes, and thousands thus disappeared from the firing lines.

In Northern Ethiopia

IN Northern Ethiopia, according to the Ethiopian commander, as set out in the London *News Chronicle:*

> The Italian airplanes sprayed their burning gas, not on the enemy troops only, but on all the land behind them, burning, blinding and killing thousands of women and children.

The airplanes and gas bombs were all "blessed" by priests, and the pope was well pleased with the results attained.

King Farouk's Watch

THE watch of Farouk, king of Egypt, made in Switzerland, shows the time and has a set of chimes striking the hours, minutes and seconds; gives the date, name of day, month and year; positions of the sun, moon, stars and planets; the distance covered by the wearer, the altitude, the temperature, the direction of the winds, and the weather forecast. It cost $3,750.

Graziani Takes His Glory Here and Now

RUDOLFO GRAZIANI, who pacified the country of Libya by killing off almost all the natives, is now engaged in pacifying Ethiopia. One of his interesting rules is that when his automobile passes another car all the persons in that car, including foreigners, must stop, get out and give him the Fascist salute. He intends to get his glory now, and not in the sweet by-and-by.

Where Not Well Known

MISS ETTA DONNER, of the Vienna Africanistic Institute, returned after studying at first hand the social position of African women in their native woods. She traveled alone and was not afraid. Incidentally, she explained that white people are much respected where they are not yet well known.

2,000,000 Bales of Egyptian Cotton

THE British government's estimate of the total yield of Egyptian cotton for the year 1936 was 9,184,000 kantars, which is, roughly, a little less than 2,000,000 bales. This is the largest yield for any season thus far.

Frogs in Ballarat, As in Egypt

THE people of Ballarat, Australia, some weeks ago, must have had a fellow feeling for Pharaoh and other Egyptians. After a heavy downpour of rain there were hundreds of small white frogs everywhere. The trail extended for miles.

Balahu One Shot at Addis Ababa

WHEN the Italians were shooting the residents of Addis Ababa, fifty at a time, one of those shot was Balahu, 7 feet 5 inches tall, who acted as umbrella carrier for Haile Selassie. This will be a great comfort to the pope. He wanted Italy to conquer Ethiopia with peace and justice for all, and how could they have peace and justice for all if they left a big 7½-foot umbrella carrier alive?

Ethiopians Who Wish to Live

ETHIOPIANS who wish to live will do well to switch from the Coptic to the Roman Catholic faith. The press dispatches said: "Plans for conversion of the Ethiopians already have been completed and submitted to Pope Pius. It is estimated that conversions will total several thousand each month, once the program is actually under way." Surely they will, or else—.

Using Machine Guns on Chained Prisoners

BRITISH United Press and Reuter dispatch in the London *News Chronicle* sets forth that in Addis Ababa a batch of chained Abyssinian prisoners awaiting execution tried to escape and were mown down by Italian machine guns.

No Non-Italian Missionaries for Ethiopia

THE arrangement between the pope and the Italian government respecting Ethiopia is that all foreign priests and missionaries will be excluded from the country and only Italian priests will be permitted to "officiate" in the conquered land.

The Safety of Democracy in Yugoslavia

ONE objective of the World War was to make the world safe for democracy, particularly in Yugoslavia, in which country the war began. What was accomplished in this direction in fifteen years after the war closed may be gleaned from this extract from a letter of protest to the Yugoslav minister in Washington, signed by William Allen White, editor of the Emporia (Kans.) *Gazette,* Norman Thomas, Upton Sinclair, and 40 other intellectuals, protesting against the torture of political and other prisoners in the police headquarters and penitentiaries:

The records show about 120 known cases of persons either directly killed or so tortured that they died. Such cruel and revolting methods employed during the so-called "examination" of prisoners are described as sticking needles under prisoners' fingernails, placing live coals between armpits and body, prolonged beating on the soles of the feet, driving sharp instruments into the heels, and perpetrating outrages upon sexual organs. These methods are used in attempts to force confessions incriminating themselves and other men and women active in opposition movements. But the tortures are not confined to the period of preliminary examination. They continue after commitment to prison. Even those prisoners convicted of such trivial offenses as distributing opposition literature or belonging to opposition groups are systematically beaten and starved. Some are reliably reported as having been inoculated with disease germs, others have had iron bands clamped around their heads for months at a time. Conditions in the prisons are reported to be so inhuman that many prisoners must sleep on the bare floors of their unheated and wet cells.

Bible Copied on One Page

THE English Bible has something like 800,000 words in it, the Serbian but 215,617 to express the same thoughts. A Serbian penman, who previously filled a post card with 3,000 clearly legible words, has now written the entire contents of the Serbian Bible on an ordinary sheet of foolscap 13 by 16 inches, and he claims that if he had not been trying to make it legible to the naked eye he could have done it on half a page.

Odd Hungarian Customs

IN Hungary the bride is expected to sob loudly at the wedding ceremony. On that day she receives her first gifts from her husband, shoes, kerchief and wedding ring. It is now against the law in Hungary for anybody to receive tips.

Fascism in Rumania

GOG, prime minister of the Devil, pushes Rumania faster and farther into the arms of the peculiar style of "government" of Ratti, Mussolini and Hitler. Students are incited in the name of Christ to persecute Jews. A dispatch from Bucharest to the London *News Chronicle* says:

Even more violent than Cuza's "Christian Soldiers" marching to war against the Jews are the Iron Guards led by Captain Codreanu. They are armed, wear uniforms, are pledged to commit any act their leader commands. Their movement is enveloped in religious mysticism, and many priests are in their ranks. Some of their most ardent killers are theological students. Their political program is very similar to Hitlerism.

Titulescu Probably Poisoned

NICHOLAS TITULESCU, former foreign minister of Rumania, slowly dying in Switzerland, claims he was poisoned months earlier, perhaps, by a Fascist cook introducing arsenic into his food. And his statement is probably true. Benvenuto Cellini, Roman Catholic worker in gold and silver some centuries back, explained in his memoirs that a favorite method of popes in his day was to put powdered diamond dust in the food of those they wished to murder. The result was that the dust caused internal ulcers which could not be healed, resulting in a slow death.

Riots over Gregorian Calendar

RUMANIA has been having riots over the use of the Gregorian calendar. A priest named Climovici advocated a return to the Julian calendar, with the result that the whole village revolted and two persons were killed in a clash with the police. Climovici, who is of the Greek church, escaped by shaving off his beard and dressing like an old woman. It is no trouble for any priest to dress up so that he looks like an old woman. The only drawbacks are the hard faces and big feet. The Nazification of Rumania is proceeding by leaps and bounds.

Rumania Rapidly Going Fascist

A FEW weeks ago a girl thirteen years of age was sentenced to ten years' imprisonment in Rumania for circulating anti-Fascist literature. This means death, for the reason that prisoners are allowed so little for food that they cannot exist upon it. Millions of dollars are being spent on Fascist propaganda.

Clergy Crying for Men and Munitions

IT IS comical to see the cries of the British clergy for men and munitions. Among the latest to do this is the bishop of Durham, "Reverend" Dr. H. Hensley Henson, who hopes that the clergy and laity will do their utmost to encourage recruiting, and also thinks that in a heavily armed world it is the divine purpose that Britain should be able to pack as heavy a wallop as anybody in the ring. The clergy are like that. With one side of their mouths they holler "Peace", so as to get the name of being followers of the Prince of Peace, and with the other side of their mouths they let out war whoops, so that if war comes the government will not forget to put them on the pay roll in the preferred class.

In Some British Schools

IN SOME British schools last winter when the children assembled they found the ink frozen in the wells. In one school, on one day, the temperature was one degree above freezing when the roll was called. In one school water was brought from a stream open to cattle pollution. There were schoolrooms where buckets were placed to catch the leaks from the roofs. There were rooms filled with smoke, and the hearths with soot, and windows that would not open.

The Price of Herrings

BRITAIN periodically wrestles with the problem that to the fisherman herrings are worth less than a farthing; that is all he gets for them (£1 for 325 pounds of fish). The wholesaler gets one penny each; the retailer up to twopence. Millions of herrings are thrown back into the sea because the wholesalers will not pay for them, and yet there are many who go to bed hungry because they cannot afford the small amount necessary to get the fish.

The Suez Canal

THE SUEZ CANAL, a private concern, registered in Egypt, has its head office in Paris, and its president is always a Frenchman. Of the 32 administrators 10 are British. The canal is 101 miles long. Egypt and Britain have entered into a treaty of "perpetual alliance" that between them they shall always control the canal, with Britain maintaining the necessary troops at Suez.

British Incomes and Death Rates

BRITAIN has discovered that where the income per family is 35 shillings or less per week the death rate is more than twice as large as where the income is 75 shillings and up. Three million new houses have been built, but the rents are almost double what they were in the slums, with the result that there is not sufficient left for food to keep the family in health.

Britain's 1,000 Rulers

REYNOLDS NEWS, London, claims that the real rulers of Britain are the 1,000 university graduates who constitute the administrative branch of the Civil Service, and that it is the boast of these men that in one year they can tame any cabinet officer by showing him the ill effect of any doubtful experiment he may have in mind.

Britain Grows More Civilized

AS New Jersey and other dark spots of the earth grow less civilized, Great Britain grows more so. In 26 years the average annual number of prisoners fell from 186,000 to 57,000, and the committals for drunkenness from 55,000 to 7,000. In the interval 30 of the 56 prisons were closed for lack of "guests".

Poison-Gas Covers for Baby Carriages

BRITAIN claims to be part of Christ's kingdom on earth. Its home office has just perfected a form of anti-gas covers for baby carriages, equipped so that filtered air can be pumped through the handles to the baby. The pump would be operated by the child's nurse, wearing a gas mask.

A Way to Pay the War Debts

A. H. BARNES, in the British magazine *Shipping*, proposes that since Britain is unable to pay the United States in gold she be assigned the privilege of feeding, clothing and warming America's unemployed and receive credit thereby on her debt.

Winchester Cathedral Recruiting Station

WINCHESTER cathedral, England, was used as a recruiting station Sunday, May 25, 1936, by the dean of the cathedral, "Reverend" E. G. Selwyn. It reminds one of old times to see the clergy back at their regular job.

The Rosicrucian Philosophy

FROM time to time some have sent Rosicrucian literature to the office of *The Golden Age*. The Rosicrucians are confessedly mystics, but actually are spiritists. They claim to be Christians; they do not believe the dead are dead. Like the ancient Egyptians, they believe in four kinds of bodies for each "soul"; these they designate as physical, etheric, desire and mental bodies. They believe in transmigration of souls, and that at one time all were Negroes and lived in a continent now beneath the Indian ocean. They believe in the immortality of the soul, and in "purgatory" and in universalism. They are astrologists, and teachers of "faith healing" done, admittedly, by demons whom they designate as "invisible helpers". They think that when they are asleep they can go around and help these "invisible helpers" in their work of healing. They are great believers in this "vibration" stuff, and demand from each patient each week a letter written with pen and ink, so that they can keep tabs on his "vibrations". It is merely a form of demonism, of which the number is now legion.

Spiritism Very Dangerous

DR. WINNINGTON INGRAM, bishop of London, noting the rapid increase of spiritism in his diocese, says in his diocesan leaflet:

I feel that this attempt to communicate through mediums with those in the other world is all wrong, is very dangerous, is dishonoring to the dead and a waste of time for the living. Even those who practice it admit its dangers, and further admit that you may get into contact with most unpleasant spirits who can do you nothing but harm. I believe that the mediums, consciously or unconsciously, read the thoughts of those who come to them, and that this is the explanation of the revelations which appear to come from the other world, and which deceive many.

This statement by Bishop Ingram, being brought to the attention of Professor F. A. P. Aveling, psychologist, King's College, he fully confirmed by saying:

Nothing that I personally have investigated in connection with spiritism will stand up to criticism. I do know that spiritism is a very dangerous thing to tinker with.

Snake Dance in Virginia

THE snake dance by the Moqui Hopi Indians of Arizona is described as one of the most revolting of spectacles. It has broken out in slightly changed form in Virginia, where at Ramsey 500 followed the practices of the Arizona snake dancers by passing live reptiles from one to another. In the Ramsey snake dance a twelve-year-old lad, accustomed to disposing of snakes, tore the head from a live rattler. He immediately became the center of such interest by a mob of 500 that he was knocked down still clutching the headless snake. All real students of the Scriptures know that the snake passage (Mark 16:18) is missing from the Sinaitic and Vatican MSS., and that all the verses from Mark 16:9 to the end of the chapter are of doubtful authenticity, and should not be used as the sole proof for anything whatever. The snake dancers at Ramsey, while supposing that they are being guided by the Scriptures, are manifestly being misled by the demons, whose whole intent there, as everywhere, is to do all possible to dishonor the name of God, and get people to lose faith in Him.

Fifty-five Demonized at Once

THE demons have the power to demonize or hypnotize many persons at once. This is clear from an article in the *Scientific American* which relates two instances of fire-walking. The fire pits were sixteen feet long, twelve feet wide and four feet deep, filled with glowing coals, in which logs had burned for six hours before the barefooted fire-walkers turned themselves over to the care of the demons who had them in charge. In one instance eighteen men went through the ceremonies; and in another, fifty-five. In the latter case one of the fifty-five, probably not wholly submissive to the demons, was seriously injured. Demons have had much to do with the so-called "religions" of India and the rest of the world.

"Father" Divine Went Right On By

A DARKY preacher in Brooklyn challenged "Father" Divine (who claims to be God) to attend his meeting, and to come to the platform and kill him and then reawaken him to life. This put the Harlem darky in a dilemma, but he finally got 4,000 of his followers together; they came out to the Brooklyn darky's meeting, but instead of going in they passed right on by. Thereupon the assistant of the Brooklyn darky referred to "Father" Divine as an old bald-headed faker; and if he is old and bald-headed the entire charge is most certainly true.

"The Bible as Living Literature"

"THE Bible Designed to Be Read As Living Literature—The Old and New Testaments in the King James Version" is the title of a new edition of the Bible which claims to present the "deathless words of the King James Version of the Bible unaltered and with scrupulous fidelity, but editorially and typographically designed to be read as living literature".

The advertisements of this new edition contain extravagant claims with respect to it, but omit an important and significant fact regarding it, and that is, that all the Apocryphal books are included, though these are definitely no part of the King James Version as it has been circulated in immense quantities by numerous Bible societies. These Apocryphal books are rejected by all Protestants, nor were they a part of the Hebrew canon, nor are they ever quoted as Scripture by any of the writers of the gospels and epistles.

With respect to these Apocryphal books the *Imperial Bible Dictionary* says,

"They contain things utterly at variance with the proper character of a divine revelation—fables, falsehoods, and errors of doctrine. . . . Judith not only acts throughout a deceitful part, but even prays God to own and make use of her deceit. The two books of Maccabees contain various historical errors and contradictions . . . Then, there are the ridiculous fables of the fish in Tobit, of Jeremiah's taking the ark and altar to Mount Pisgah, and hiding them in a cave; of Bel and the Dragon, and, indeed, the whole story of Judith seems little less than a fable."

Why are these books included in an edition of the Bible which claims to be the "best seller of the ages" in modern form? The Bible with the Apocrypha has not been a "best seller", but the editions without that group of books have been. It should be well known to the editors and publishers that the Bible has been circulated in immense quantities by Bible societies that have consistently omitted the Apocryphal books. On the other hand, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, which has insisted upon including the Apocrypha in its editions of the Bible, has made no effort to circulate the Scriptures, but has, on the contrary, consistently burned Bibles, both the Protestant and Catholic versions, wherever it had opportunity to "get away with it".

The advertisements of the modern edition that have come to attention make no mention whatever of the inclusion of these Apocryphal books, and the scheme bears the marks of Jesuit influence. One noticeable characteristic of the Apocryphal books is that they exalt men and their supposed virtues rather than God; and that would appear to be the main objective of this surreptitious inclusion of these unscriptural books in this new "Bible".

Wants Chickens Declared Pious

NEW YORK recently had a "holy war". It was about chickens and rabbis. Not having anything more serious to engage their attention the rabbis have been supervising the slaughter of the chickens of which the several million Hebrews of New York and vicinity consume great numbers. Chickens that have had benefit of clergy in their death throes are entitled to leg bands which cost the rabbis $1.30 a thousand, and are sold to the dealers at $10.00 a thousand, not quite eight times as much. But the poultry dealers were demanding cheaper leg bands for sanctified chickens, and brought the matter into court. The rabbis complained that even at a profit of 670 percent they were losing money on the deal, which statement comes under the head of "Important, if True".

The Jews and Communism

THE effort of Hitler and others to identify the Jews with Communism proved a complete fizzle. Investigation discloses that among the 81 Communist deputies of the Reichstag of 1933 not one was a Jew. There were 6,000,000 Communist votes cast in the election, but there are only 300,000 German Jews entitled to vote; so not more than 5 percent of the Communist party in Germany could be Jews even if every Jew were a Communist, which is not the case. Nor is it true that the Jews of Russia are largely Communists. The official statistics of the original Petrograd Communist party in 1918 shows that of the then total membership only 2.6 percent were Jews. Hitler's party is kept in power and kept together only by the most shameless lies ever invented.

Jews Going In for Agriculture

THIRTY-SIX years ago there were said to be just 216 Jewish farm families in the United States, while today the Jewish farm population is estimated at about 100,000. During the Dark Ages the Jews were forced out of agriculture by persecution and intolerance. They were originally an agricultural people.

The Roman Catholic Hierarchy and the Bible

CATHOLIC organizations are circulating large numbers of leaflets and tracts in defense of the Catholic church and endeavoring to persuade non-Catholics that this church is, after all, the most wonderful organization in the world. Some of these tracts deal particularly with the Bible, one of them interestingly stating the Catholic position as follows: "The Bible an authority only in Catholic hands."

This is but another way of saying that the Bible is no authority at all, but that the "church", and by this is meant particularly the Hierarchy, is the real authority, without which the Bible would be worthless. This is a significant statement, and one that should not be lightly dismissed.

Other leaflets make assertions along the following lines: "Do you know that the Catholic Church is the greatest lover and friend that the Bible has ever possessed? Do you know that the Bible needs an interpreter who can explain its meaning and settle its difficulties so that all may know the word of God? That Christ gave His church the power to interpret the Bible? That the Church can make no mistake when she interprets the Bible?"

Further the question is asked, "Do you know that the Catholic Church existed over sixty years before the last line of the New Testament had been written? Do you know that Saints Matthew, Mark, Luke, John, Peter, Paul, Jude and James, who wrote the New Testament under the inspiration of the Holy Ghost, were Catholics?"

Such claims, unsupported by Scripture or historical proof, are calculated to mislead those who are uninformed, and to subject them to the Hierarchy, which has consistently pushed the Bible into the background, or, worse, endeavored to use it for unholy purposes. But all these questions can be answered, together with the claim that the Roman church has the only pure Bible and that other Bibles are corrupted and incomplete.

While the so-called "guides" of Protestantism have woefully failed in protesting against these presumptions of the Hierarchy, God has not left himself without witnesses who boldly and courageously defend the Word of God against His slanderers, and who do not compromise with the destroyers of the faithful followers of Christ.

The absurd claim that the early disciples were "Catholics" is as false as the rest of the presumptuous pretensions of the Roman Hierarchy and its tools. The term "Catholic" was not used until at least a hundred years after these faithful men of God had finished their course in death. And as for those things that "distinguish" Catholicism today, they would have lifted their hands in complete horror had they known that any organization practicing such abominations would ever dare to claim the name "Christian".

"Catholic" Practices

Take note of the additions that were made to the "faith" in the course of time, each a further departure from the simplicity of the gospel.—2 Corinthians 11:3.

"Holy water" began to be used in A.D. 120. "Penance" began to make its appearance in A.D. 157. About A.D. 200 the church was divided into two groups, clergy and laity, a direct violation of the spirit of the truth. (Matthew 23:8, 9) Fifty years thereafter hell began to be pictured as a place of torture, and 75 years thereafter the doctrine of the "Trinity" was forced upon the people, even though until that time Father and Son had been generally understood to be two persons, as is shown in what is mistakenly called "The Apostles' Creed".

About this time also the adoration of dead "saints" and relics developed, and living saints began to be persecuted by their supposed brethren. Liturgical "worship" also was established at about this time. "Liturgy" is really the practicing of repetitious formal ceremony instead of the study of God's Word. In A.D. 360 the worshiping of angels was approved. (See Colossians 2:18.) Mass and Christmas made their appearance toward the end of the third century.

In 449 the Roman bishop, in the face of opposition from other bishops, took the title of primate as Pope Leo I. In 454 the expression "Mother of Christ" was changed to the unscriptural title "Mother of God". In 529 the first monastic order, the Benedictine, was established. In 547 the lenten fast was instituted. In 593 "purgatory" was made a part of "Catholic" belief, and a few years later, in order to stop "controversy", Latin was adopted as the tongue in which "church" "services" must be held. But the adoption of all these heathen customs was not accomplished without continual protests uttered by those who loved the Truth.

Then, in 680, crosses, emblems of sun worship, were first introduced as "symbols of the faith". In 715 prayers to the "virgin" and the "saints" were approved. The worshiping or bowing to images was established (though amidst great opposition) in 726. The year 783 witnesses the practice of kissing the pope's foot. Pope John XVI established canonization of "saints" on a paying basis in 993. Baptism of church bells and observance of "All Souls' Day" and "All Saints' Day" was established in A.D. 1000. The "celibacy" of the clergy was insisted upon beginning with A.D. 1015. The "rosary" gained recognition in 1059. Confession was sanctioned by the council of Loretania A. D. 1116.

Indulgences made their appearance in A.D. 1140. Then, about 1204, because there was much opposition to this and other departures from the truth, the Inquisition was brought in to exterminate "heretics" by means of sword and stake. The "wine" was withheld from the people by definite rule in A.D. 1263. The papal tiara made its appearance in 1311. The dogma of the immaculate conception of Mary was established in 1854, and the infallibility of the pope was decided upon (again in the face of great opposition) in 1870!

Christ a Catholic!

Yet, say the Catholic propagandists, the apostles were Catholics, and some go so far as to say that even Christ himself was a Catholic! Yet none know better than informed Catholics themselves that the "Roman Church" is continually changing, not merely in minor matters, but in significant respects. In one thing it remains unchanged; and that is, its opposition to the pure and simple truths of God's Word.

While these are often given lip worship, it is well known that the Roman Hierarchy is a double system with a double doctrine, one for public consumption, and another which is carefully hidden from the people, but which reveals itself only too obviously in the spirit of the system and the course of action which it invariably follows in dealing with those who dare to differ with it, as well as with its own unhappy victims.

The claim, therefore, that "the Catholic Church existed over sixty years before the last line of the Bible had been written" is shown to be unwarranted. The true church was in existence, a free and Scriptural association of believers, but no such system as is now seen in the Roman organization then existed, nor did it make its appearance until years after the apostles had fallen asleep in death. (Matthew 13:25) It is a far cry from the simple and unaffected faith of the apostles and early disciples to the mummery and mockery of the present Roman religious system.

But is it true that "the Bible needs an interpreter who can explain its meaning and settle its difficulties so that all may know the word of God"? And is it true that Christ "gave His church the power to interpret the Bible"? The claim that the Bible is worthless without the "authority" of the Roman church is shown to be false in the light of the following plain Scriptural declarations: "The testimony of the Lord is sure, making wise the simple." (Psalm 19:7) "The entrance of thy [God's] words giveth light; it giveth understanding unto the simple." (Psalm 119:130) Did not Jesus our Lord himself say that His doctrine was hidden from the worldly wise and prudent, but revealed to those who were but babes in understanding?—Matthew 11:25.

On the authority of these and numerous other scriptures it is evident that Christ's sincere and humble disciples, great and small, may be His instruments to bear His truth to those who are not yet believers, and that "no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation". (2 Peter 1:20) It is also interesting that in olden times it was thought sufficient to read the Scriptural counsels themselves, distinctly, sensibly, and not liturgically and senselessly in a monotone.—Nehemiah 8:1-8.

The effort at "authoritative" interpretation has invariably resulted in such absurdities as are contained in the Talmud and as are found in numerous Roman Catholic pronunciamentos. It was not so in the early church, where simple and unassuming brethren preached the gospel, and, as far as the essentials were concerned, did so harmoniously.

The Bereans received Paul's preaching with all readiness of mind, but they nevertheless proved his preaching by the Scriptures, and were commended for so doing. (Acts 17:11) Would anyone subjecting the teachings of the Roman Hierarchy to such a test be commended?

The Greatest Friend of the Bible?

The Roman Hierarchy claims that it is not the enemy of the Bible, but that it is in fact the

greatest friend and lover of the Bible. What does the record say on this point?

Pope Innocent III issued a bull against the Waldenses, the first translators of the Bible into a vernacular tongue, and commanded that all their books should be burned, particularly the Bible which they had translated into the Romanza language.

The Papal council of Toulouse forbade the reading of the Bible in any vernacular tongue!

The council of Bologna (appropriate name) forbade the general reading of the Bible, and especially the Gospel of Christ.

The famous bull *Unigenitus* (1713) forbade the reading of the Bible; not merely particular Bibles, such as Protestant editions, but the Bible as such.

The fourth rule of the *Index Expurgatorius* forbids the reading of the Bible, under the pretext that more harm than good comes from so doing! How does this harmonize with the statement, in 2 Timothy 3:15, "From a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus"?

By the bulls of Pius IV and Clement VIII, Catholics are forbidden to read the Bible without a special license, in writing, issued by the bishop or the "father inquisitors". Catholics who read the Bible without license are told that they commit a "mortal sin"! Catholics in Protestant countries are really indebted to Protestants for the license granted them to read the Word of God. However, it is admitted that they make relatively little use of the opportunity, being little encouraged to do so by their priests. The fact that dispensation is given in some countries to read the Bible only proves that the general prohibition exists. In Catholic countries Catholics would not think of reading the Bible.

Popes Pius VI, Pius VII, Leo XII, Pius VIII, Gregory XVI and Pius IX all expressly forbade the reading of the Bible.

What kind of love and friendship for the Bible is this which keeps it from its mission to "make . . . wise unto salvation"?

Who Has a "Corrupt" Bible?

Assuming that Protestants generally are ignorant of the facts, the Papal agent charges that Bibles used by Protestants are corrupt and incomplete and that the Roman Hierarchy has the only pure Bible. What are the facts?

The non-Catholic editions of the Bible are called "incomplete" because they omit the Apocryphal books of Esdras, Tobit, Judith, Wisdom of Solomon, Ecclesiasticus, Baruch, The Song of The Three Holy Children, The History of Susanna, History of the Destruction of Bel and the Dragon, The Prayer of Manasseh, Maccabees, and certain additions to the book of Esther. These books are all added, in the Roman Catholic Bible, to what is usually termed the "Old Testament", that is, the Hebrew Scriptures, as distinguished from the "New Testament", or Greek Scriptures. The latter is the same in all Bibles, Catholic or non-Catholic, so far as books are concerned.

The Hebrew Scriptures contained none of these Apocryphal books and do not contain them to this day. Early students among Christians, such as Melito, Origen and Jerome, did not include them as inspired and part of the Bible. They are not found in the oldest manuscripts. They are not included in Bibles used by Jews to this day. In view of these incontrovertible facts, the charge made by the Hierarchy that the non-Catholic versions of the Bible are incomplete is shown to be a boomerang and discloses the fact that the Hierarchy has added to the Scriptures.—Proverbs 30:5, 6; Ecclesiastes 3:14; Revelation 22:18, 19.

In this connection it should be noted that the Hierarchy itself did not definitely include the Apocryphal books as part of the Bible until the fourth session of the Council of Trent, in A.D. 1546. At that time the great Reformation had begun, and this move of the Council was an effort to include in the Scriptures something that might be used against the reformers. But it was not until the Vatican Council in 1870 that the Apocryphal books were declared to be of equal value with the canonical books of the Bible. In a way it might therefore be said that the Catholic Bible is at this writing but 67 years old.

The Encyclopedia Americana, which for obvious reasons caters rather noticeably to Catholicism, states that in declaring all parts of the Apocrypha to be equally inspired with the Bible, "The Church has based both canonicity and inspiration on authority, and in truth with wisdom, for they could be based on nothing else." This misstatement of fact is characteristic of Roman Catholicism and unworthy of an encyclopedia that is supposed to give not the partisan opinion of some religious cult.

The books included in the Bible are there because they were recognized to be written by men of God, and not because any supposed authority pronounces them canonical. The collection of the books of the Greek portion of the Bible (N.T.) was the result of the fact that they were recognized by a general consensus of opinion among Christians to have been written by men who were used of God. Historical evidence proves them to have been so recognized and accepted, and that without any formal endorsement of those who claim to be the "solid rock of authority".

The Voice of "Authority"

And what is the voice of this authority, with respect to the Bible? In the first place it should be remembered that the Israelites were entrusted with the oracles of God, that is, the Word of God. Did these at any time recognize or accept the Apocryphal books as inspired? They did not! Nor did the early Christians accept them.

The apostles did not quote from the Apocryphal books as they did from the genuine books of the Bible. Councils of the early church rejected them. The council of Laodicea excluded the Apocryphal books, and the Ecumenical council of Constantinople approved this decision. Melito, Cyrillus, Origen, Eusebius, Hilary, Gregory of Nazianzus, Athanasius and Hieronymus (Jerome) all rejected these unscriptural books. These councils and men are mentioned here, not as authorities, but rather as proof of the attitude of the best-informed men in the early history of the church toward the Apocryphal books.

The Latin Vulgate Bible, declared by the Council of Trent to be the only authentic version, is the translation of Hieronymus (Jerome), to which were added translations of the Apocryphal books. Hieronymus doubtless aimed at accuracy, but his translation left much to be desired. It was progressively altered by copyists until Pope Sixtus V felt obliged to have his own edition of it made at the Vatican, inasmuch as all current editions were more or less corrupt.

The Council of Trent said, "We adopt the rule of Hieronymus." But which of the several hundred different editions should be used was apparently not decided. Sixtus V said, "This new edition of the Vulgate which *I* present, without any doubt or controversy, is to be reputed and taken to be the only edition, which being as well as possible reformed [revised], our will is, and we decree it, to be read throughout the Christian world." This was all very well, but Pope Clement VIII issued a bull later on stating that in the Sixtus V edition he had found two thousand dangerous errors. A new edition was issued by Clement VIII.

The Douai [Catholic] Bible, translated in part at Rheims before the time of Sixtus V, contained all the errors of the editors of the Vulgate condemned by that pope. But now the English Catholics have adjusted their Douay translation to the Oxonian (Protestant) version—with exceptions.

Fr. Ungarellie (friend of Pope Gregory XVI), a profound scholar, affirms that he found in the present Vulgate 750 capital errors. Cardinal Bellarmino, who undertook the correction of the Vulgate, said, "I did not correct diligently the Vulgate Bible; many things which it was necessary to correct, for just reasons, and purposely, I left uncorrected." Clement VIII, in his preface to his own edition, wrote, "In this edition, as some things we expressly changed, so, many others, purposely, we left unchanged."

Now, who has a corrupt Bible? When the revisers of the Common Version (Protestant) Bible produced the admirable Revised Version, and when later the still better American Revision of it appeared, no extravagant claims were made for it, but an honest effort was made to have it correct. There is found therein an accuracy that is not even attempted or desired in the Catholic translations. The latter are admittedly left uncorrected on purpose! Which, then, is the corrupt Bible? No translation is likely to meet every demand, and certainly none is letter-perfect, but in the Common Version and Revised Versions there is available to millions of people the Word of God in a reasonably trustworthy and essentially uncorrupted form.

A few examples of Hierarchy mistranslations may be given: In Genesis 3:15 "it shall bruise" is changed to "she shall bruise", an attempt to glorify the virgin Mary rather than The Christ, the 'seed of the woman'. In John 14:26 Jesus said, "The holy [spirit] . . . shall . . . bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you." In the Catholic Bible it is mistranslated "whatsoever I shall have said to you", and the Vulgate has it "the Paraclete shall suggest unto you all things whatsoever I *shall* say to you".

In both of these renderings there is an evident

attempt to get away from the words of Christ himself to what men may claim to teach as representatives of Christ under a supposed inspiration. The text is employed to support the idea that the pope or leaders of the Catholic church are authorized to give instructions other than those that appear in the Scriptures as given by Jesus himself. John 21:25 should be compared with John 20:30, 31.

The word "elders" (Latin: *seniores*) from the Greek *presbuteroi,* meaning simply "mature ones", is in the Hierarchy Bible generally translated *priests* (Latin: *sacerdotes*), although the Greek word which would properly be translated as *priests* is an entirely different term, *hiereus.* True, the English word "priest" is a contraction of *presbuteros,* but not a proper translation of it, as it conveys an idea contrary to that contained in *presbuteros.* In passages, such as Hebrews 11:2, *presbuteroi* is translated by another word, i.e., "ancients," because "priests" would *obviously* be wrong, and it *really* is wrong wherever it is used to translate *presbuteroi.*

The appeal of the Catholic Hierarchy to "tradition" is an effort to make God's Word of none effect. (Mark 7:13) Tradition is unstable as the sands. Early Christians recognized this fact. Tertullian said against Ermegenes: "The school of Ermegenes may demonstrate that the things it teaches are written, for, if not written, then it must fear the anathema which is destined to all who add to or take away from the Scriptures." Basilius said, "To reject what is in the Scriptures, or to receive what never was written (tradition), is an evident mark of unfaithfulness."—Luke 4:4, 8; Revelation 22:18, 19.

To Flimflam the People

TO FLIMFLAM the people into the belief that all is lovely between the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and the rabbis, the Washington *Daily News* carries the more or less interesting information that in that city Marty Gallagher, Irish Catholic, was training at the Jewish Community Center for a prize fight with a Jew named Levinsky, while Levinsky himself was training at the gymnasium of the Roman Catholic church Our Lady of Victory. Propaganda of that sort is so silly that it kills itself in the making. Why try to pretend that Jews are Catholics and Catholics are Jews? What real good can come from it?

Have You Ordered Your Copy of the 1937 YEAR BOOK and the CALENDAR?

IF NOT, let us remind you again that you should get them BOTH. The *Year Book* describes in detail the nature and purpose of the work of Jehovah's witnesses. It tells you how and why they push forward amidst much persecution and opposition. It will bring you much joy as you read the report of their world-wide activities for the past year, showing how the words of Jesus are being fulfilled, "This gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness." (Matthew 24:14) The *Year Book* also contains a scripture text and helpful comment for each day of the year. Copies will be mailed anywhere, postpaid, on a contribution of 50c each.

The Calendar is designed particularly for those who are eager to see God's kingdom on the earth. The three-color picture thereon is very striking, based on the year's text, "Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battle." (Obadiah 1) Additionally, the Calendar contains a letter from the president of the Society, and three date pads with the testimony periods for the year specially marked. Single copies, 25c; five or more to one address, 20c each.

You need both the *Year Book* and the Calendar to aid you in properly carrying out your responsibility toward God and His King. Send your orders to

THE WATCH TOWER, 117 ADAMS ST., BROOKLYN, N. Y.

A NEW BOOKLET!

PROTECTION

By Judge Rutherford

PROTECTION! You can't buy it. Well-paid racketeer gangsters can't give it. Yet even the poorest now can find it. How? This new booklet by Judge Rutherford tells you. Don't let yourself any longer be relieved of your hard-earned money by the subtlest and most deceptive of frauds. Don't be longer fooled, robbed and misled, to your lasting hurt and destruction. Events rapidly approaching urge you to READ THIS BOOKLET, for your own good and that of your family and friends.

After you read this booklet you will desire to tell your neighbors, friends and others how they can get PROTECTION also. The best way to do this is to let them read a copy of the booklet. General distribution will begin on February 6. During the testimony period "JEHOVAH OF HOSTS", February 6-14, special effort will be made by Jehovah's witnesses to get this booklet into the hands of many people. Will you be one of them? Two other booklets by Judge Rutherford will be offered in combination with PROTECTION, and the three will be presented on a contribution of ten cents. If you want to help in this work, by taking this combination of booklets to those who live around you, then fill in and send to us the special order blank below. A testimony card will be sent with the booklets to aid you in this work.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send me the following:

30 copies of *Protection* 10 copies of *Choosing* 10 copies of *Supremacy*
1 testimony card (to introduce the booklets)

I enclose a contribution of $1.00 to help publish the good news of God's kingdom.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

Note: If you are not associated with a company of Jehovah's witnesses, will you please check here? ☐ We will then have one of our representatives call on you so that you can contact the local organization and co-operate with them.

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE

in this issue

A LITTLE BIT ABOUT MAN

THAT DELUSION CALLED "LOVE"

PERILOUS TIMES

MORE ABOUT HUMANITY

DISOBEDIENCE BRINGS LOSS OF THE KINGDOM OF GOD

WITNESS MURDERED IN ARGENTINA

every other
WEDNESDAY

five cents a copy
one dollar a year
Canada & Foreign 1.25

Vol. XVIII - No. 453
January 27, 1937

CONTENTS

A LITTLE BIT ABOUT MAN 259
8 Feet 4 and Still Growing 259
The Human Hand 259
Composition of the Hand 260
Hands Worth a Fortune 260
The Interesting Left-Handers 261
Other Strange Manual Exceptions 261
The Beautiful Human Foot 261
The Perfect Foot 262
The Feet in Scripture 262
Standing and Walking 262
Walking Barefoot 263
American Feet Getting Larger 263
Black Mark for Shoe Clerks 264
From Sandals to Shoes 264
High Heels and Fallen Arches 265
Care of the Feet 266
Mankind Has Double Brain 266
All People Insane at Times 267
Afraid of Peter Moody's Brains 267
THAT DELUSION CALLED "LOVE" 268
Sinister Side to Sex Attraction 268
The Love of God 268
An Intensely Practical Problem 268
The Ideal Motive 269
Is Sex Attraction Love? 272
THE "LOVE" RACKET IN THE UNITED STATES—INCITING TO LUST FOR A MONEY CONSIDERATION 270
TRUE LOVE ACCORDING TO THE WORD OF JEHOVAH 271
PERILOUS TIMES 273
MORE ABOUT HUMANITY 274
Some Men Love to Murder 274
What Is Americanism? 274
Economic Madness 275
Betterment Desperately Resisted 275
Workers Have to Aid Themselves 276
Lounsberry's Will 276
The Will of Herman Obleweiss 277
Subscribers with Opinions 277
Another Honest Man Found 278
The Colorado Strong Man 278
When You Get to Seventy Years 279
The Heart of Womankind 279
Women Can Be as Mean as Men 279
D.A.R. on the Toboggan 280
Of Peculiar Interest to Women 281
Ever Try Drinking Minerals? 281
Good Business Being Born 1 of 5 282
A Little List of Don'ts 282
7,400,000 Children on Relief 282
The Future Dads and Mothers 283
Straightening It All Out 283
DISOBEDIENCE BRINGS LOSS OF THE KINGDOM OF GOD 284
Two Men Put an Army to Flight 284
The Ruin of Saul 284
Think of All Saul Lost 285
But Saul Was Disobedient 286
WITNESS MURDERED IN ARGENTINA 286

Published every other Wednesday by
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY
$1 a year, United States; $1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia
South African	Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume XVIII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, January 27, 1937 | Number 453

A Little Bit About Man

ARE you not glad, and happy and thankful, that you were born into the human family, and that you were not a Gibbor? Not long ago the bones of one of the Gibborim, drowned in the Flood, were discovered in Nicaragua. They have been found elsewhere, in France, in Arizona.

The ribs of the Gibbor found in Nicaragua are a yard long and four inches wide, and the shinbone is too heavy for one man to carry. The find was made at El Boquin, on the Mico river. The head was missing. The Gibborim (Hebrew for "mighty men", in Genesis 6:4) were the children of angels mating with women of the human family, so the Scriptures plainly declare. References to these giants are to be found not only in the Bible, but in the mythology of Greece and Rome and other countries.

Collier's magazine says:

The tallest man in history, according to the record of all authenticated cases, lives today in Bushire, Iran. Although only twenty years of age and still growing, this Persian giant is ten feet six inches in height and weighs 450 pounds. Incidentally, he is so weak that he cannot walk or hold up his head for more than a few minutes at a time.

Goliath's height was six cubits and a span, which, at 21 inches to the cubit and 9 inches to the span, is 11 feet 3 inches. The *Septuagint* and Josephus give Goliath's height as four cubits and a span, or 7 feet 9 inches. Some of the accurately measured giants of the past 1900 years were of the following heights: 10 feet 3 inches, 10 feet 3 inches, 9 feet 4 inches, 7 feet 6 inches, 9 feet 3 inches, 8 feet 6 inches, 8 feet 4 inches, 8 feet 7¾ inches, 8 feet 2 inches, 8 feet 9 inches, 7 feet 9 inches, and another 7 feet 9 inches. The Gibborim (children of angels and women) who perished in the Flood were very much taller than any of these, as calculations made from portions of their skeletons amply demonstrate, but there are no accurate measurements available.

8 Feet 4 and Still Growing

Robert Wadlow, seventeen-year-old Alton (Ill.) boy, is 8 feet 4 inches in height and still growing. He now weighs over 400 pounds, and seems to be in excellent health.

The proprietor of the department store in Budapest, Hungary, that supplies most of the clothing and furniture for midgets throughout the world estimates that there are 56,000 of these little folks. He himself is but 3 feet 4 inches high.

Men and women are growing taller; northern people are bigger than southern ones; both sexes are much smaller at the hips. These are some of the physical changes in mankind established by thousands of measurements, and are world-wide.

Did you know that you have 17,000 nerves in your spine, some of them twenty times as large in diameter as others? These are all grouped together into what is commonly designated the spinal cord.

It seems incredible that the human arm could be 20,000 times more versatile than the human tongue, yet that is the claim made by Sir Richard Paget, who has been conducting lessons in sign language at the Royal Institution, London. He claims that with one hand alone over 700,000 distinct and elementary signs can be made.

The Human Hand

No other living creature can touch each of his fingers with his thumb. The human hand is the instrument of instruments. The manner in which it can be bent forward, backward and sidewise, and the thumb and fingers moved in different ways, calls forth from the reverent heart the most profound awe at the wisdom of the great Creator.

God made man to perform the most intricate and difficult tasks of life; his wife to be a help,

suitable to her less exacting sphere. It is no reflection upon the fair sex to record the simple truth that the finest surgical work is done by men.

At Sanford, Maine, is a factory for the making of the finest, most costly, most luxurious velvets. The sorters of the Angora goat hair are required to divide it into fifteen diameters of hairs. A single hair misplaced injures seriously the appearance of the finished fabric. The 35 men engaged on the work seldom make a mistake, but they cannot do the work if for any reason they have had a sleepless night. No woman has ever been able to qualify for the job.

In the making of the great dies used to cut out automobile parts the men go over the parts with their calipers and fine files until they have done the very best that can be done with instruments; but the human hand is finer still, and the last thing done to the die is by the most expert worker of all, who tells by the "feel" of the casting just where another slight abrasion with the file is necessary to make a perfect job.

The fool of an evolutionist cannot explain these things. All he can say is that man "had the good fortune of having a more favorably shaped hand". You bet he did. And he also had the good fortune to have a grand and glorious Creator that gave it to him. It would serve some of these evolutionists justly if some fine morning they would wake up with monkey claws instead of hands and start to do some real thinking with the fungus growth above their ears.

Composition of the Hand

The hand is composed of twenty-seven bones: eight bones in the wrist, arranged in two rows of four each; five bones forming the palm of the hand; two forming the thumb; and three in each of the four fingers.

Modestly, truthfully, and scientifically, *The Encyclopedia Americana* says:

> The hand, with its highly specialized muscles, belongs to man alone. It cannot be considered, as in the ape, a normal organ of locomotion. It is essentially the organ of touch and prehension. It molds itself to a body to ascertain its form; it comes to the aid of the eye in completing or rectifying its impressions. The functions of touch devolve principally on its anterior or palmar face, the nervous papillae abounding especially at the ends of the fingers. A layer of adipose tissue very close in texture protects, without lessening its power or its delicacy, the network of muscles, vessels and nerves with which this remarkable organ is equipped.*

The hand is an aid to speech. Some talk almost as much with their hands as they do with their tongues. An orchestra leader without arms would be an anomaly. Gestures are much used in motion-picture and in radio studios. The normal conduct of every person can be judged from his handwriting. One votes with the uplifted hand. One asks for the hand of a woman.

Hands Worth a Fortune

Elaine St. Maur, of Hollywood, California, has her hands insured for $150,000. She is much in demand by sculptors and artists who affirm that hers are the most beautiful hands in America. The hands of actresses are almost uniformly beautiful. A woman without long, slender fingers, meticulously cared-for nails, and smooth contours and white skin covering her hands, would find it hard work to secure employment as an actress.

Women's hands have grown appreciably larger since the World War. Twenty years ago fives and sixes in gloves were much in demand; now the call is for sizes six and one-half to seven and one-half. The enlargement of the feminine hand is charged to automobile driving, tennis and golf.

Women's hands differ structurally from men's. With men the first finger is shorter than the third finger; with women the first finger is almost always longer than the third finger. This result was obtained by examining the hands of 630 adults. The reason for the difference is not known.

There is no use trying to stop the women who have decided to paint their fingernails. The natural pink tint of the healthy fingernail is attractive.

Women who patronize manicures are advised not to insist upon deeply cut nail corners; this often leads to infection. Hangnails are bothersome and dangerous; frequently they result in abscesses. When first observed they should be snipped off with scissors as closely as possible, and the finger be swathed or at least bathed in antiseptics.

Warts are removed by applying the milk of the common milkweed every day until they dry up and disappear. Yellow spots on the hands of

*The skin of the human palm is seventy-six times as thick as that of the eyelid. No Designer, eh?

aging persons are like freckles, but are permanent; friction helps some. Small pimples like goose flesh on the arms are removed by rubbing in almond oil, then washing in soap and water and applying cold cream. A lotion of equal parts of glycerin and camphor is good for chapped hands. Hands that are too thin can be built up by massage with pure olive oil, preferably done by a friend.

The Interesting Left-Handers

The lower animals are ambidextrous; those that have "hands" would as soon use one as the other, but the Creator has made man differently. Among men there are a very few that are ambidextrous; the number is negligible. About 97 percent are right-handed; the remaining 3 percent are left-handers, naturally so, and should be let alone to develop as they were designed.

Parents and teachers that have forced or tried to force left-handed children to become right-handed are responsible for causing naturally fine boys and girls to stammer, to misspell, to become irritable, to lie, and to steal. To such children the "q" tends to become a "p", the "b" to become a "d", "not" becomes "ton", and sometimes whole sentences are backwards. More boys than girls are left-handed. The left-handed, if let alone, are in every respect equal to the right-handed.

Left-handedness is hereditary. In families in which one or both of the parents are left-handed 17.34 percent of the children are left-handed, while in families in which neither of the parents is left-handed only 2.1 percent of the children are left-handed; in such latter cases the children inherit from a grandparent.

Instances of dumbness, in children coming in families with a definite left-handed strain, hesitancy, tantrums, pugnacity, seclusiveness, and even criminality, are all traceable to well-meant efforts to make right-handed people out of left-handed ones. Such persons have their nervous systems upset and their whole development is interfered with. What right has any person, parent or other, to assume the responsibility of slowing up and reversing the mental processes of another? It is easy to understand how a child, forced to do a task in the way hardest for him, may become irritable and unmanageable.

Other Strange Manual Exceptions

There are some people who are without sense of touch, i. e., they are unable to distinguish the shape of an object by handling or touching it, even when the object is perfectly round or square. This odd disability corresponds with that of those who are color-blind or tone-deaf.

Most singular of all the manual exceptions are the inhabitants of Palazuelos, Spain. A great majority of the people in this hamlet have two thumbs on each hand. Most of the men of the village work in stone quarries, and it is conjectured that the great strains put upon their thumbs has had an effect. Intermarriage has spread the peculiarity.

The Beautiful Human Foot

If there is anything in nature more beautiful, or better adapted to its purpose, than a baby's foot, name it. After a few decades of mistreatment by its owner the foot can lose most of its charming appearance, and usually does, but it is still a marvelous mechanism, supple and adaptable, built to carry 200 pounds or more cheerfully, for a lifetime.

There are twenty-six bones in the foot, some long and placed parallel, others cuboid in shape, at the ankle, all lashed together by flexible cords, built up into arches, four in number, running lengthwise and crosswise, and enabling the owner to make his way over terrain of every description. The bony structure is in three divisions, commonly called ankle, instep, and toes, but if more aristocratic-sounding names are desired, the three divisions may be called tarsus, metatarsus, and phalanges.

Persons who have never abused their feet, and who have trained them, dance for hours on end without fatigue, run marathons, walk 100 miles in a day, and do other seemingly incredible things with these instruments that can be bent, twisted and turned and yet always come back to their normal shape and position if given a chance. There are more than 100 ligaments in the foot. The endless muscles play over one another in perfect harmony.

Occasionally, at athletic meets, one senses the marvels of the human foot when he sees a two-hundred-pound man throw himself some six feet in the air or leap some twenty-five feet in a running broad jump. Those arches, tendons and muscles were all designed with exquisite care to permit the owner to walk, run and jump with ease and grace. The arches give spring to the motions of the body; they act as shock absorb-

ers; and nerves and blood vessels are stowed away under them, in the safest and best place.

The Perfect Foot

The perfect foot must have toes. They are essential for maintaining the balance; and while one could imagine it possible to hobble about without them, they are absolutely essential for easy walking, or for running, dancing, cycling, football, tennis, baseball, golf or other athletic games. And if toes are essential, perfect toes are essential; they need to be kept in the condition in which they were when the owner came into the world.

The experts say that the perfect foot should be exactly one-seventh of its owner's height. Thus a man five feet ten inches tall would have a foot exactly ten inches long; but, trying it out on three specimens in the office, all had bigger feet than they were supposed to have, and it may be doubted if the experts have it just right.* They also say that the perfect foot should be three times as long as its greatest breadth. This seems to be correct.

A big shoe company uses 79 different lasts. This shows that there is a great difference in sizes and shapes of feet; and if there are some perfect ones there are many times that number that are just a little off standard.

Beauticians claim that a man is judged by his feet and neckties, and a woman by her feet and face. It would certainly seem that a man seeking a job would do well to shine his shoes and have on a clean necktie, and if a shine and a clean tie are good to get a job they are good to keep it. An employee cannot afford to have an employer form the opinion that his mind is untidy. If a girl's shoes need a shine she might just as well not powder her nose; for her shoes will be noticed before her nose will.

The Feet in Scripture

'The slipping of the foot,' 'the stumbling of the foot, 'footsteps' and 'from head to foot' are Scriptural expressions which require no explanation. To be "under one's foot" refers to the ancient custom of conquerors' putting their feet on the necks of their future servants, as is mentioned in Joshua 10: 24, and shown on the monuments of Egypt, Persia and Rome.

The Hebrew language is so extremely modest that the word feet is made to stand for parts and acts which are unnamed; hence such phrases as "hair of the feet", 'water of the feet,' 'between the feet,' to 'open the feet' and to 'cover the feet'.

Nakedness of feet in public was a sign of mourning or humility. Moses removed his sandals in the presence of God. The priests served with bare feet both in the tabernacle and in the temple.

Where Paul says he was brought up at the feet of Gamaliel he stated the exact truth. In ancient law schools the teacher sat on a raised seat, but the pupils were seated on the floor at his feet. The picture persists in the modern courtroom, where the judge sits on a dais.

In Galatians 2: 14, where the apostle says he saw that they walked "not uprightly", the literal wording is "not with a straight foot". Peter and others "did not foot it straightly"; i.e., they were crooked, in a measure, walking disorderly, and came in for just reproof. Seems too bad that Peter did not say something about watching your feet; maybe he could have helped his alleged successors to avoid having kings and other self-seekers kiss their feet.

Justin was the first emperor to kiss a pope's foot, A.D. 525. But Diocletian, Roman emperor, had his courtiers kissing his foot 225 years earlier. He had gems fastened to his shoes to coax the poor sycophants to bestow this honor (?) the more willingly. Every new cardinal has to kiss the pope's foot, and every time one of their number is made pope they all kiss his foot. At public audiences persons presented to the pope (if they are Roman Catholics) kiss his foot to indicate that they hold him to be the vicar of Christ. Jesus never asked anybody to kiss His feet; Mary's act was spontaneous and beautiful, not planned and required.

Standing and Walking

To learn to stand, get a pole the height of your body; stand sidewise in front of the mirror; the top of the pole should come back of the ear; the bottom should be in the middle of the foot, where the instep runs into the ankle; the middle of the pole should be in the exact center of the hip; the abdomen should be held in; the back has a shallow bend in the center; the knees protrude slightly forward of the pole; the lower leg to the ankle comes back of the pole;

* The rule among sculptors is that the length of the foot should be one-sixth the height of the body, not one-seventh, and seems about right.

the head should be level; the chest begins right below the chin. After one has learned to stand properly, one can learn to walk properly by walking around the room without the pole and then come back and see if the correct posture has been retained.

When standing it should be easy to put three fingers under the inside of either foot, beneath the largest arch. The body is really supported by a tripod at the end of each leg.

If people are going to stand they must have legs. Sir Arbuthnot Lane, English surgeon, made the statement that American girls have the most perfect legs in the world. How he dared go back home, after making a statement like that, is an unsolved mystery. La Argentina, famous Spanish dancer, agreed with Dr. Lane.

But a committee of the University of Missouri scanned 100 pairs of feminine legs on the street and voted that only five pairs were good-looking, thirty-nine pairs would do, and the remaining fifty-six pairs were impossible. Needless to say this committee remains nameless, but secure.

Dr. Hillman, New York osteopath, more courageous, says he has looked at thousands of legs, and out of every ten pairs six are lopsided, because one leg is shorter than the other. That is the reason why persons that are lost, unless they have some visible objective, usually travel in circles. Many lives have been lost due to this fact. A person blindfolded can learn to walk straight forward only after long practice.

Explaining the act of walking Dr. L. M. Shakesby, osteopath, says:

> The act of walking brings into play all the functions of the foot. As the heel is laid to the ground, the foot should be relaxed. The burden which it carries is then distributed unconsciously from the heel to the outer side of the foot, and then across the ball of the foot to the big toe. The step is then completed by means of the broad hinge represented by all the toes.
>
> When standing, the weight of the body should be transmitted down the legs to the heels, along the outer sides of the feet to the balls of the little toes, and then across the ball of the foot to the ball of the big toe; the inner long arches bearing only a portion of the weight.

The United States Department of Agriculture has done a good work in trying to show farm women that there is a correct posture for dish-washing, mopping, handling foods in the oven, sitting to prepare vegetables, etc. Posture is habit, and habit is health or illness. Poor posture means fatigue, backache, strain on the wrong parts of the body, narrow chest, round shoulders, protruding abdomen, bodily distortions and unattractive appearance.

Walking Barefoot

Animals walk barefoot, and walk gracefully. Boys and girls are animals, and when they walk barefoot they walk gracefully. A grown-up who does not enjoy walking barefoot in the sand or on the grass is ready for his showcase. Some people are such slaves to the automobile that they hardly know how to walk. There is a great increase in leg and ankle injuries because young people use the automobile too much.

A party of 24 South Sea islanders went on a sightseeing trip to Japan. They had theretofore always walked barefoot, but were talked into buying shoes. The shoes stayed on only a few blocks; after that they came off and stayed off all the while the party was in the country. Lasts used in making shoes for Americans cannot be used for making shoes for the Filipinos; the latter have been accustomed to bare feet for centuries and their feet are more nearly natural.

The correct way to walk is to carry the chest high, keep the chin level, and swing the arms and legs freely. Inhale seven steps and exhale seven steps.

It is a matter of record that most of the long walkers, like Weston and O'Leary, lived to a good old age. Daniel O'Leary died at 90 years of age, having walked in his lifetime well over 300,000 miles, 125,000 of which was in competition. At 66 years of age he walked a mile at the beginning of each hour for 1,000 consecutive hours, perhaps the only time it was ever done. Up until then physicians had considered such a feat impossible.

Experienced shoemen say that a shoe expert can tell at a glance if a woman is French, English or American. If French, her feet are short and broad; if English, longer and narrower; and if American, so much narrower that she can with difficulty be fitted with an English shoe. American widths are AAA, AA, A, B, C, D, and E. British widths begin with C, which they call width "3".

American Feet Getting Larger

American feet are getting larger; they should. A European woman entering the films at Hollywood heralded her entry by insuring her feet

for $100,000 and announcing that she wears size No. 1 shoes and has the smallest feet of any white woman. The lady is mistaken. Up to ten years ago ladies' No. 1 shoes could be regularly obtained in America; now they are very hard to get. A lady like one little lady in mind, who has a No. 1 foot, can still get all kinds of promises from shoe dealers everywhere, but when the shoes finally come forth from their hiding places they are 1½, 2, 2½, or even 3. If anybody knows where ladies' No. 1 shoes may now be obtained, be so good as to send a postal card to the editor of *The Golden Age* and supply the information.

There is no advantage in having very small feet; there is a decided disadvantage. Anyway, according to the dealers, athletics in ten short years have given American women feet half an inch longer and a full size wider. It is to their well-being all round. The ideal of Chinese women of a generation ago, to hobble around in shoes as small as possible, is not and should not be the ideal of a sensible woman now. In the Victorian era it was considered improper for a lady to show her foot; now she shows everything and nobody thinks anything of it.

Some firms now advertise men's shoes up to size 14 or 15, and women's shoes up to sizes 11 and 12. The trend toward larger shoes is so definite that sevens and eights for women are common, especially among the younger ones; so the saying has come about, "An inch on the shoe, a year off the age." Women of good height are, as a matter of course, expected to have good, generous feet. It is noteworthy that ancient statuary of women all shows them with large feet. The average woman today takes a 5 or 6; size 4-B is in the minority; very few size 3 are sold at all, and smaller sizes seem almost impossible to obtain.

Black Mark for Shoe Clerks

Tally a black mark against the shoe clerks. It is their business to know that a person sitting takes a shoe two sizes smaller than one standing, yet they have persisted in fitting the customer to the smaller shoes, as if they were to sit forever. Put another black mark against them for looking at your shoes when you come into the store and mentally determining that by no possible chance will they give you a larger shoe, but that they will squeeze it down at least one size smaller, if such a thing is at all possible. They have a lot to answer for.

Shoes too small give corns, calluses, pains in the leg, fatigue, headache, and fine lines of pain clear around the eyes. Seventy-five percent of high-school girls acquire lifelong foot troubles in their high-school days because the shoe clerks catered to their vanity instead of really trying to fit them properly. And the girls were partly to blame, too. Nearly all children are born with perfect feet. Why ruin them with wrong shoes?

Shoes must be wide enough and long enough to bear a load when their possessor is on his feet. When army recruits are fitted with shoes they are first given the full weight of equipment they must carry; then they have to stand with the weight thrown forward on the ball of the foot while it is measured. Uncle Sam is not taking any chances of a rookie's traveling around in shoes that are too small for him.

From Sandals to Shoes

It is quite a jump from a pair of sandals that were each made of a single piece of leather to a modern pair of shoes that requires 26 pieces of leather, 14 pieces of cloth, 28 nails, 80 tacks, 2 tips, 2 heels, 2 box toes, 2 steel shanks, and 20 yards of thread, and the services of 57 operators, on 42 machines. The record for a pair of the latter is 13 minutes from the time the shot was fired. It probably took a long time to cut out the first pair of sandals. How would you go about it if you had neither knife nor shears?

There is not so much to be said in favor of sandals. They kept out neither rain, mud nor dust. The Japanese and Chinese still wear them. They are sometimes ornamented with lines of gold, silver or silk and embroidered with jewels. The oriental sock has a separate compartment for the great toe, so that it may be inserted under the strap of the sandal.

On the walls of Egyptian temples are paintings of the different steps in the making of footwear, from the tanning of the leather to the finished sandal. By the time of the Roman empire there were shoes with nails in them. Josephus mentions that the centurion Julian slipped on the marble pavement of the temple from "his shoes being full of nails", and was killed thereby.

The currying knife, awl, lapstone and other tools of the Egyptian sandal-maker are still to be found in the cobbling shops of the West. Sandals were made of woven palm leaves and papyrus stalks as well as of leather, and are

still so made in China. In the latter country the merchants and other so-called "higher classes" still wear the loose, thick-soled, quilted slippers often seen in Chinese shops in American cities.

The Greeks first made the shoe, while the Romans first made the sock. High-top boots faced with metal were worn by the Roman soldiers and have survived in the military puttees of the present uncivilized era. In Russia and the Balkan states high and heavy boots are needed and used by both men and women. In Holland, Belgium, France and Germany wooden shoes (sabots, *klompen*), or leather shoes with wooden soles, are much worn by the laboring classes. These shoes are admirably adapted to dairies and other damp places. In parts of Spain sandals, slippers and shoes are made of esparto grass, light in weight, and wearing for a generation. Esparto grass has the faculty of gathering, holding and using fine pebbles, which become, in fact, the sole of the shoe.

The first shoes made by the Greeks had the appearance of the Indian moccasin. Shoes, in the modern sense, made their appearance about the time of the Crusades. In the reign of Richard II of England it was customary to have boots of different color for each leg, without heels, and with toes so long that they were frequently attached to the knees.

In 1857 the McKay sewing machine made possible the mechanical sewing of the outer sole to the inner sole (the edges of the upper being between the two) with a strong chain stitch, a channel or furrow being cut in the outsole to protect the part of the thread extending to the bottom. Prior to that time shoes could be made only by hand; now they are all machine-sewed, the production in the United States being up to 350,000,000 pairs per year.

Footwear is preserved by the application of neat's foot, cod and castor oils, tallow and wool grease, or mixtures of these, and is ruined by being kept either wet or dry. Annoying and painful foot eruptions have been traced to the effect of the chemicals used in fashioning of tan shoe leather.

High Heels and Fallen Arches

The use of high heels has its advocates among physicians, and it has opponents too. The claim is made that 75 percent of American university girls have menstrual troubles, cramps, hemorrhages, headaches, backaches, etc., and that this comes from high-heeled shoes. The relative position of the spine and the body cannot be interfered with without disturbing the lower abdominal organs. At least one physician who recommends moderately high heels for women makes the admission that if the heel is not so fixed on the shoe as to bring it well under the foot, it may cause fallen arches; and that a great many cheap shoes suffer from this defect.

Shoes have been made to sell; the shape and especially the mechanism of the human foot have not been studied; and as a result about half of the children suffer from flatfoot, or have a disposition thereto, while about 70 percent of the population as a whole are affected.

The North American Indians who still wear moccasins are never troubled with fallen arches or flat feet; which shows that the shoemakers have a lot to answer for. Formerly there were twice as many men afflicted with fallen arches as women; now the conditions are nearly reversed; men's shoes have become more sensible; women's, less so.

It is rare to find men's boots or shoes with a heel higher than one inch, which, assuming the sole to be half an inch thick, gives a lift to the heel of only half an inch. Women's heels are seldom less than two inches high, while the sole is but about a quarter of an inch thick. Some women have heels as high as four inches; the feet are not properly supported at the critical point, which is just at the front of the heel, and the arches give way.

Some who had fallen arches, and abandoned high-heeled shoes, found their feet return to normal. People that are much on their feet, as waiters, bakers, dentists, barbers, housewives, need shoes that are not too short, not too narrow, not too high-heeled, and that do not require to be laced tight across the instep. Shoes for such workers should also fit the bottom of the feet, and not be as flat as a board, as are most shoes. It takes a large amount of so-called "medical science" to get the shoemakers to use lasts that, on their lower sides, are shaped to the contour of the foot.

Various remedies are offered for lifting the arches, once they have fallen. But the first remedy is to get the right kind of shoes. Arch supports can be had, some of them air-cushioned. Walking and standing Indian-fashion and bend-

ing the toes forward when in bed are recommended.

Health Culture magazine recommends the following method for lifting arches:

Obtain a roll of ½-inch-wide zinc oxide adhesive plaster about 6 yards long; place the feet with the toes pointing inward. The first strap is commenced from the outer ankle bone, taken under the foot and then up the inner side of the leg as far as the lower part of the calf. The second begins at the same place, but about one inch farther forward, the strap overlapping about half an inch. This one passes under the foot in the same way as the first strap, but then up over the instep to the outer side of the leg, and wound spirally around the leg. A third strap is placed around the leg, just above the ankle, to further secure the first and second straps. Every third night remove the straps carefully, bathe the feet in salt water, and dry thoroughly. Leave straps off for one day and one night, and then re-apply as before. It must be borne in mind that at each application of strapping, the straps are drawn up tighter, thus lifting the arch.

If shoes are too small or hose are too short the result may be hammertoes, thickened toenails, or corns. Corns are also produced by having shoes too large. They are mentioned in literature written 200 B.C.

Care of the Feet

For an excellent article on the care of the feet, see the contribution on that subject from the pen of R. S. Nester, chiropodist, published in *The Golden Age* of March 2, 1932.

Other suggestions are that cold feet may be helped by plunging them first in very hot, then in very cold water, for two minutes at a time, back and forth three times in each. Massage is also recommended for this.

Daily bathing of the feet in either tepid or cold water is an excellent habit. Socks should be changed frequently, as often as possible, and preferably should be white in color, so as to avoid coloring matter in a place where it is susceptible of doing much harm.

A strong solution of tannic acid is said to be a splendid remedy for tender feet and for unpleasant odors arising from perspiration of the feet.

Soft corns are helped by scraping a piece of common chalk, putting it on the corn, and binding a rag on it. To get rid of hard corns soak the feet half an hour (no less) in water hot as can be borne, when the corn can be taken off in layers.

It is a good plan to change the shoes frequently.

Mankind Has Double Brain Lobes

Many have wondered why humans ordinarily use but one half of their brains, the other half remaining apparently idle. Occasionally an incident occurs that shows the wisdom of the great Creator in this regard. Thus, in Port Clinton, Ohio, an eleven-year-old boy was accidentally shot by his brother. The bullet entered the left lobe of his brain and split into six pieces. The boy must have been right-handed, because right-handed people always use the left lobe of their brain. After the boy was shot he lost his ability to talk and reason, but is now learning again to read and write and is able to remember much of what he previously learned in school. His complete recovery is anticipated. He is probably now using the right lobe of his brain, and when fully recovered is liable to be left-handed or ambidextrous. The human organism is the most marvelous of God's mundane creation, fearfully and wonderfully made. The man who says "There is no God" is in much worse condition than this boy who had half his brain destroyed.

In the effort to do something that would bring dishonor to the Creator, certain so-called "scientists" contended that some brains of the darker races have what they termed "ape-like ridges". These ridges were supposed to show the humbler origin of the Negritic races. But now the Bekhteroff Institute of the Brain, of Leningrad, Russia, has made critical examinations of more than 500 brains and found that these "ape-like ridges" are as common among white scientists as they are among Negroes; and so that ends that.

Several types of lie detectors are in use: the polygraph, which indicates increased blood pressure when a lie is being told; the psychogalvanometer, which measures the increase in perspiration; the mirror-confession chamber, in which the suspect is surrounded by mirrors and questioned through a crack. As he answers the colors of the lights are changed. The pneumograph registers quickened breathing. The oscillograph takes pictures of the sweat glands in operation. Scopolamin is a drug, a serum, which so affects the brain as to leave it incapable of

manufacturing lies until the power of the drug has worn off.

All People Insane at Times

Said John Randolph Stidman, in Baltimore *Evening Sun:*

A professor recently announced that all people are insane at times. A survey of the incomprehensible antics of the human race leads one to conclude that he is right.

Hitler urges his legions toward oblivion. Prating of glory and honor, he smashes a treaty because, he asserts, France has violated another one.

Mussolini wastes national substance and Italian blood in a conquest which will benefit him little. The League of Nations taps him lightly on the wrist.

France's leaders rush around like frightened rabbits, yelling to England for help, who does nothing. France reaches out a friendly hand to Russia.

Japan stretches a ruthless arm into China. Oh, no, not for conquest! Just to chastise the Chinese bandits. Her statesmen announce blandly that there will be no war in Asia.

All the proud nations prate of national honor and default to a country that drew a horrible war to an end for them. They tell you that they desire only peace, yet are spending vast sums for armament.

In our own country clowns cavort in Congress, in courts of justice, in governors' seats, in editorial chairs and over the radio. . . . The one clear, refreshing note comes from the youth of the nation in the satiric suggestion of the organization of the Veterans of Future Wars. It is almost a call to common sense, as insanity marches on.

Afraid of Peter Moody's Brains

PETER MOODY, Wofford, S.C., college student, wrote a skit "To the Cotton Mill Worker" which was published in the college journal. It gave such evidences of brains that the South Carolina House of Representatives ordered a psychiatrist to examine the young man and see if it was really so. The Augusta *Chronicle* contained a picture of "Reverend" S. P. Chapman, York county clergyman, who said he would like to kick Mr. Moody for writing the following:

Your shoulders are humped and your head is bent; your dull dead eyes are spiritless and your mouth is just a hard straight line in a yellow face under the blue lights in the mill.

You are diseased and unhealthy looking, standing there in your faded overalls, with one suspender loose. Your voice is cracked and your throat and lungs are lined with cotton.

Every night the whistle blows and you plod home to swallow your bread and beans, comb the cotton from your straggly gray hair, wash your wrinkled face, and then lie down on your hard, unclean mattress until the whistle's blast calls you back to your machine in the mill.

In these close, four-room green and yellow houses, filled with soot from the mill's smokestack and dust from the road, you breed countless children, dirty and ill-fed, who will grow up and take your place in the cotton mill.

You are narrow-minded and ignorant, you with your six years of schooling. And you are afraid, afraid of your bosses, afraid of being laid off. You are desperately frightened by knowledge. Therefore you shun it, and are content to stay a coward.

Recreation for you is in talking baseball and in seeing, on Saturday nights, some cheap western movie full of guns and ropes and horses and fights. And your pleasure is wasting your nickels in the drug store slot machine.

On your day off, dressed in your shiny cheap suit and dingy white shirt, you come down to the village square and sit in the sun in front of the company store and spit tobacco juice on the sidewalk from between your decaying yellow teeth. You gossip with other factory bucks, and miss the clamor of the mill.

You join a union and pay your dues. And you attend meetings where loud-mouthed bunk-shooters shout lies at you and yell against the stretch-out, and tell you that if you strike and lose your jobs you will no longer be poverty-stricken. And you believe them. These mealy-mouthed hypocrites tell you that you are the salt of the earth and the bulwark of the nation, and then grab your dollar contributions "to the cause" and then put it in their pockets while your children go without shoes.

On Sundays you put on your red tie and go to church with your consumptive wife, and while she goes in and sits on the left side of the narrow wooden church, you stand outside, you and your cronies, and spit tobacco juice. And then you go in and sit down on the right side, away from your wife. You hear the preacher speak of Christian living and high ideals. What do you know about high ideals, you broken $16-a-week mill hand?

Listen, you lint-head, you are just another poor, illiterate, cotton-mill worker. You stand with a thousand others just like you for five days a week, eight hours a day, running and watching and nursing and tending a power loom, all for 40 cents an hour. What do you know about life? What do you know about music? What do you know about art or literature? What do you know about "love"? What could you know about anything? You are dead! You died on your 16th birthday, when you went to work in the cotton mill.

That Delusion Called "Love" (*Contributed*)

EVERYONE knows that a very high percentage of all fiction stories, motion picture features and popular songs have what are termed "love stories" as their principal theme. Nor is there any great cause for wonder that this class of mental pabulum finds at all times an unfailing market. With perhaps one exception, nothing in all human experience produces the ecstasy that is felt by two of the opposite sex who are deeply "in love" with each other. Then, too, it is quite commonly believed that whatever expediency may dictate as a motive for marriage, such as monetary, social or other material advantage, the ideal motive, the one that may be expected to produce the greatest happiness, is "love".

To mankind in general, a "love match" seems to hold out the promise that the happy couple will, as the stories have it, "live happily ever after." With this implication story and picture are brought to a close, leaving the "lovers" in each other's arms.

But, say the Scriptures, "man looketh upon the outward appearance," and the outward appearance quite commonly misrepresents the actual facts. What a bonnie sight the soldier boys present as they march along the streets on parade, with their trim uniforms, orderly step, flying colors and bands playing such stirring music that even indifferent civilians will sometimes straighten the stooped shoulders and pick up the dragging step. But what becomes of this gay picture when these same lads face their fellows in mortal combat and slaughter? Thus it is with that which is so universally accepted as "love".

Sinister Side to Sex Attraction

There is a sinister side to this "love" such as it would seem is surpassed only by that which is revealed in the horrors of war. First of all, this "love" creates an illusion of desirable qualities in its object that are more or less undefinable, and, as a matter of fact, do not really exist. Then it glosses over undesirable qualities that ought to be perfectly obvious. It is soft in speech and seemingly tender and considerate in action. "Love" is a past master in window dressing, and presents an exceedingly attractive front.

But what do we find stored up in the vast warehouse of Fact that lies back of this charming exterior? Innumerable murders perpetrated for "love". Hosts of suicides committed because of unrequited or departed "love". Infidelities and divorces brought about because of "love" for some other man or woman. Note the multitude of petty tyrannies exercised by "loved" ones over their "lovers", the disappointments, the hatreds, the jealousies, and the unrest in absence. Last, but not least, note the fact that "love" has even changed the course of nations.

Now, then, in the light of the foregoing, can it possibly be true that the "love" which is at the foundation of these evils is the ideal motive for marriage, or that it is of God, a blessing from the Creator to His creature man, or to members of His new creation the remnant? Can it indeed be rightly said that such is properly called love at all? If not, what should it be called? Then, again, should this that is called "love" be sought or shunned? should it be welcomed or repelled?

Before attempting to answer these questions, it is strongly urged upon all readers of this article to endeavor to secure the opportunity of hearing the electrical transcription of a lecture by Judge Rutherford entitled "Love". Hear it two or three times if possible, and weigh every word. Its importance cannot be overrated. It may well be likened to an unfailing antidote for the poison of a deadly serpent. The lecture appears in print in the booklet *The Crisis*.

The Love of God

The Scriptures assert that God is love. It is manifest therefore that the name of God is involved in the questions which have just been propounded. We shall certainly therefore be able to learn from the Scriptures that which will enable us to reach a proper conclusion as to the correct answer to these questions.

But just how is the name of God involved in this matter? In this way: As already intimated, the Scriptures emphasize the tremendous importance of love, in setting before all creation the fact that love is so prominent a quality of Jehovah as that it is placed on record that "God is love". The only "love" that hosts upon hosts of humanity have any substantial knowledge of is that which most of them experience at some time or other and which is ceaselessly depicted to them day in and day out in a deluge of pictures and stories with one or more concomitants of murder, suicide, jealousies, tyrannies, criminations and recriminations, infidelities, deser-

tions or divorces. Whether intelligently realized or not, this so-called "love" has surely brought profound reproach upon the holy name of Him who is LOVE.

Coming then to the consideration of the several questions raised in a preceding paragraph, we will address ourselves to the first, which is, "Is 'love' the ideal basis for entering marriage?"

No one who has any reverence for the testimony of the Bible will decline to consider relative facts therein recorded bearing upon this and the other questions set forth. While it is true there were variations in the manner of acquiring a wife, even amongst God's typical people Israel, this does not alter or prevent us from learning what Jehovah's original purpose was. When Jesus was on earth the Pharisees, trying to trap Him, asked Him some questions regarding the marriage relationship; then, thinking to corner Him in respect to a statement He had made, put a final question to Him regarding the law as given by Moses. They said, 'Why did Moses then command to give a bill of divorcement, and to put her away?' He said to them, "Moses, because of the hardness of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives: *but from the beginning it was not so.*"

An Intensely Practical Problem

So, then, we need not concern ourselves regarding the variations in the way that a wife was acquired in olden days, but go right back of these to what it was in the beginning.

How did Adam acquire his wife? Did God take the rib of Adam and make a number of different women therefrom and then wait to see which Adam would fall in "love" with to make her his wife? No, He did not. Could God have done this? Surely He could. Instead, however, God made just one woman and gave her to Adam for his wife, and Adam took what he was given, and Eve perforce likewise.

Now Adam, we are told, was a son of God. Therefore it may be laid down that the manner of acquiring a wife in the beginning was by Paternal provision. No courting? No "love-making" before marriage? None.

This method was also followed in the case of Isaac. Abraham sent his servant to his own country to secure a wife for Isaac, and Isaac accepted the choice without question, and Rebecca without having seen Isaac.

It goes without question, of course, that as created and provided, Eve was perfectly compatible with Adam in every respect. It is also no doubt true that even though there should be normal variations among perfect humans as characters, perfect fathers would have no difficulty in selecting in the spirit of the Lord suitable wives for their sons.

The Ideal Motive

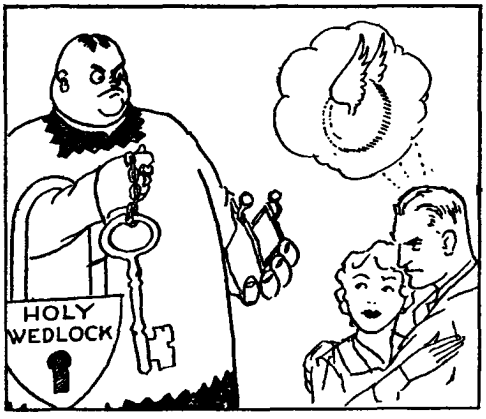
Concisely, then, it may be set down that "love" so called is not the ideal motive for marriage. In other words, it is not the *natural* way for a man to acquire a wife.

We come now to the second question, "Is 'love' (commonly so called) of God, a blessing to His creature man?"

The writer of this article has profound reason for being very compassionate and sympathetic toward those reading it who are "in love" with some member of the opposite sex. Sensitive and on the defensive they usually are, yet greatly in need of light upon their experience. Such will no doubt seek to assure themselves and each other by reference to the ecstasies that associate with their mutual regard, and to the amiable and seemingly admirable qualities manifested by their object. But the addict of opium also experiences ecstasies while under the influence of the drug, and there are those who display great generosity and other pleasing qualities after imbibing too freely in alcoholic beverages. Would any sane person claim that the condition of these two classes of persons is a blessing from the Lord? In both of these cases, the individuals are not themselves, the powers of reason and moral responsibility are temporarily disturbed and unbalanced by the drug or stimulant used, and the consequences of such disturbance, being unnatural, are almost invariably evil. Putting this in other words, abnormal action is inevitably followed by abnormal reaction. Now, if "love" were indeed a blessing from the Lord, no abnormal reaction would result from it, for the Scriptures definitely state, "The blessing of the Lord, it maketh rich; and he addeth no sorrow with it." There is no "morning after the night before" coupled with His blessings. By their normal and reasonable action they produce only normal and reasonable reaction, free from sorrow, regret, bitterness, disappointments, etc.

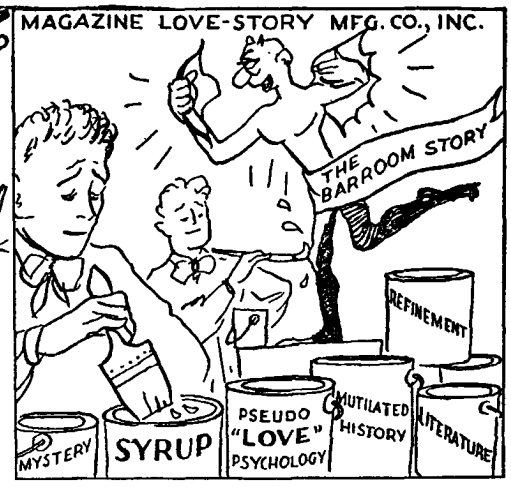
Not so, however, with that which is called "love". Universal history, observation and ex-

The "Love" Racket in the United States—Inciting to Lust for a Money Consideration



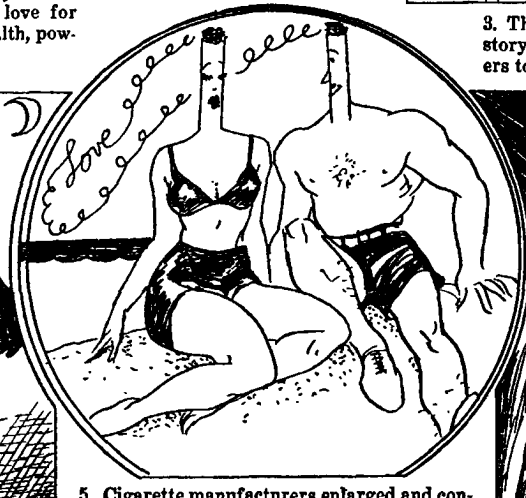
1. Satan, the wily foe of man, induced the clergy (they are induced so easily) to magnify human passion and give it precedence over love for God, and to tax it, deriving from it wealth, power, pomp and free advertising.

2. Modern song writers soon discovered the potential wealth in giving voice to the baser passions under the label of "L-O-V-E".



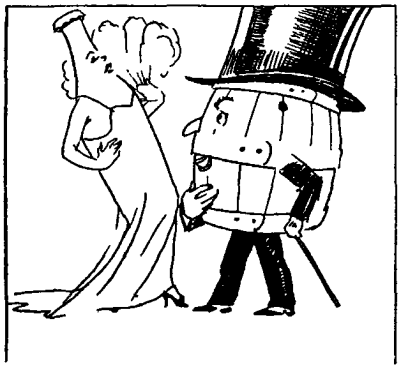
3. The modern magazine adopted the "love story" (based on Mariolatry) to induce its readers to page through the ads.

4. Newspapers and tabloids were not far behind in discovering the value of prying into private lives and salaciously emphasized the "love nest" theme, the perverse, etc., and called it "love".

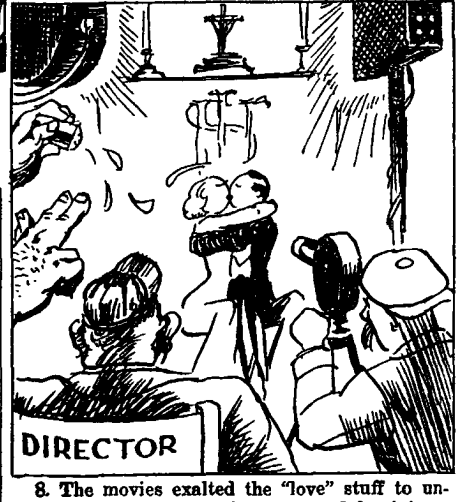


5. Cigarette manufacturers enlarged and concentrated on the baser side of human relations and pictorially offer its victims all the delights of an imagined seraglio.

6. Advertising agencies struck another chord in its blurbs about the girl that had "dishpan hands", body odor, halitosis, poor corsets, etc. They called it "love", too.

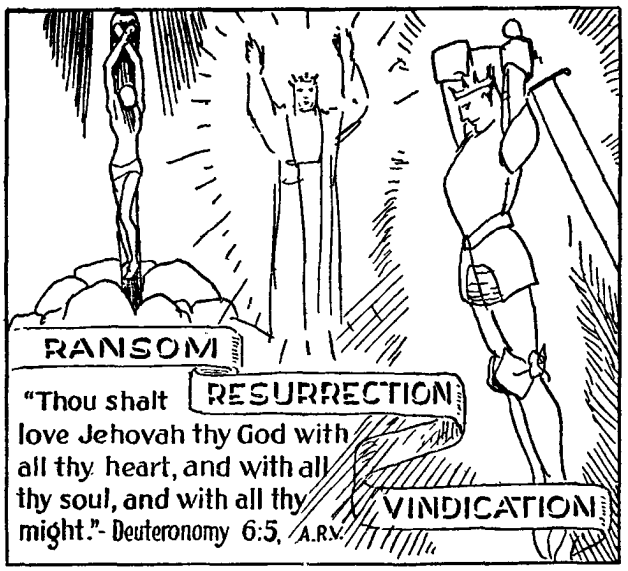


7. The alcoholic interests advertised "love", too —bottled or kegged.

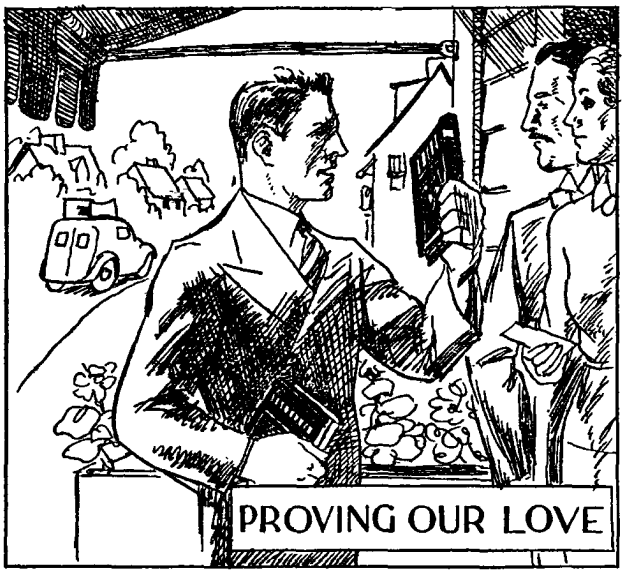


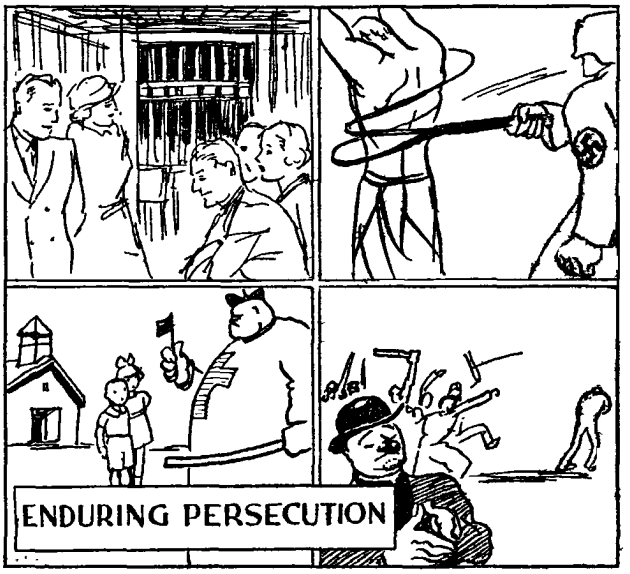
8. The movies exalted the "love" stuff to undreamed-of heights of luxury and lasciviousness. Censorship was promised by a politico-religious organization, so the "lust" scenes are now taken under the eye of a certain "church" and that makes it O.K.

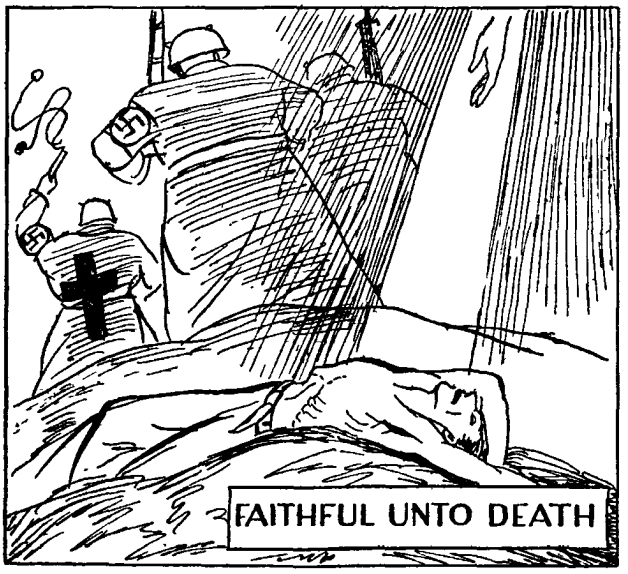
9. By constant reiteration of a lie, these businesses have corrupted the public mind, forced upon it an unchristian and blasphemous meaning to the word "love" and thus brought real love into contempt and shame.

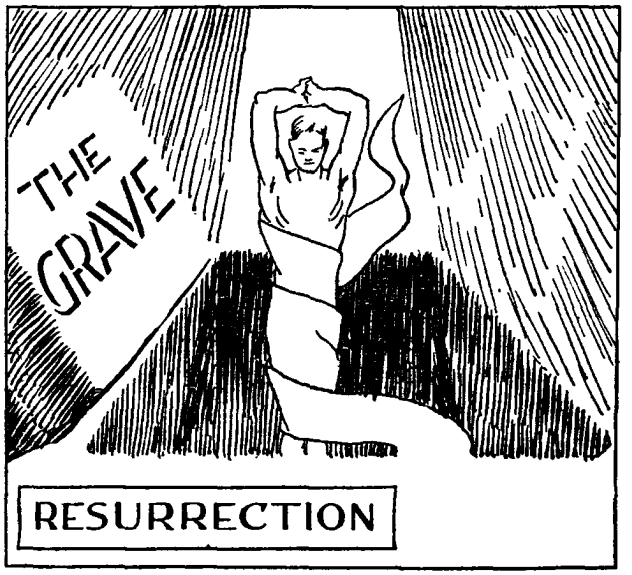

RANSOM
RESURRECTION
"Thou shalt love Jehovah thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might."- Deuteronomy 6:5, A.R.V.
VINDICATION

CONSECRATION


PROVING OUR LOVE


ENDURING PERSECUTION


FAITHFUL UNTO DEATH


THE GRAVE
RESURRECTION

perience record the shocking and dreadful reactions manifested by "lovers" in all times, ages, and countries.

We may properly conclude, then, that "love" so called is not a blessing from the Lord, since it works injury to His creatures and brings great reproach upon His name.

Is Sex Attraction Love?

The next question before us is, "Can this so-called 'love' be properly called love at all? and if not, what should it be called?"

From what has been set forth in the foregoing paragraphs, it will be fairly evident that the state or feeling universally considered as love is NOT love at all. This conclusion is established beyond question in the electrically transcribed lecture by Judge Rutherford on "Love", to which reference has already been made in this article and which the readers are again urged to take steps to secure the privilege of hearing.

In addressing ourselves to the consideration of the second part of the foregoing question, "What should it be called?" we approach what is perhaps the most painful and humiliating phase of this subject, and yet the most salutary, since to face the facts stripped of the glamour of romance with which the archenemy has undoubtedly clothed them is to be furnished the help to deal with those facts as they exist or impend, or become a possibility in our own lives, in a way that becomes those who are consecrated to do the will of God.

Before designating this state or feeling called "love" by its more appropriate name, let us see it for what it is: an abnormal manifestation of a preliminary phase of the procreative instinct common to all animals, of which man is the highest form. This preliminary phase, which is manifested by some of the lower animals, cats, for instance, in amorous sounds and movements, is elaborated in the human male and female, subjecting to itself, as it does, the moral, intellectual and social faculties as accessories to its expression, and manifests itself in tender looks, clasped hands, close bodily proximity, hugs, kisses and extravagant professions of endearment and regard.

Sex Desire Is Not Love

This preliminary phase does not contain the element of craving for sexual intercourse, but no matter how long it may persist, even if so be for years, unless aborted or thwarted, it finds its consummation *only* in the second phase of the procreative instinct, that of craving for sexual intercourse with its object.

So, then, stripped of all its glamour, what do we find instead of love? We find "desire", in many cases so strong as to be properly termed "lust". Popular "love", then, is nothing more nor less than desire or lust for possession as distinct from desire or lust for consummation, into which the former is extended in due course.

Love as set forth in the Scriptures is the perfect expression of unselfishness. It is manifest, then, that "desire for possession" is a definitely selfish sentiment, even though at times it appears to display self-abnegation. Moreover, it is extremely self-centered; its expectations, its hopes, its gains, its losses, are of tremendous consequence. No matter how serious they may be, the affairs and happenings amongst their fellows about them are as nothing compared to the mutual interests of the "lovers".

Surely, then, in the light of what we have hereinbefore noted, this so-called "love" should be shunned rather than sought. To avoid it, however, is not easy; as, like other snares of Satan, it is brought about very subtly. Frequent contact and association with those of the opposite sex is generally a matter of necessity with those who are engaged in a common service. For them to avoid the entanglements and servile bondage of "love" (desire for possession), it would be wise to avoid anything in the nature of personal confidences or intimacies with associates of the opposite sex, no matter how seemingly innocent those confidences or intimacies might be.

While, as the Scriptures plainly set forth, marriage is an institution of Jehovah God, the apostle Paul under inspiration of the spirit of God makes it evident that with the Devil and his organization rampant in the earth, God's consecrated people do well to refrain from marriage unless they find themselves continually tormented with desire for sexual intercourse, in which case they should marry. For those of the younger or older who have need to marry *on this score,* let them dispose of the matter in candor and honesty, so far as possible along the line of the original divine institution, shunning the blight, the delusions and illusions of "love" so called and "courtship", which bring reproach upon the holy name of Jehovah.

Perilous Times

A five-minute talk *by Judge Rutherford*

DURING the past few years times have been more perilous than ever before. Cyclones, earthquakes and distress afflict the people everywhere. What is the reason? The Bible gives the full and satisfactory answer to the question. At 2 Timothy, third chapter, it is written: "This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come." What is meant by the words "the last days" as there used? The meaning is, the last days of the existence of Satan's rule on earth. In further proof of this: Jesus was asked by the disciples what would be the evidence of Satan's uninterrupted rule of the world; and He answered, in part, 'World war, famines, pestilences, earthquakes, great distress and perplexity upon the people.' That uninterrupted rule of Satan came to an end in 1914, and the World War followed, and the distress has increased since. The Devil knows that there is only a short time now until the great battle of Armageddon will be fought, in which his power will be completely destroyed, and he is now endeavoring to bring all woe possible upon the people to turn them away from God and into destruction.

What effect is Satan's wicked influence having upon men in these last days? The Scriptures answer (2 Timothy 3:2-5): "For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away."

The conditions now prevalent exactly fit the prophecy, thus showing its fulfillment. Any person who is diligently obeying the commandments of God is doing good. Some men and women are going about calling the attention of the people to the truth of God's kingdom, and are thus doing good. Religious organizations, ruled by selfish men as above stated in the scripture, are now false accusers and despisers of those who are doing good. Such selfish ones are under the influence of Satan and falsely accuse Jehovah's witnesses of wrongdoing and despise them because they are telling the people the truth about God's provision for their blessing. Further describing those evildoers so manifest in these last days the scripture says, they are "heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God". This is certainly true concerning those who claim to represent the Lord in the various religious organizations. The scripture continues: 'They have a form of godliness, but deny the power thereof'; and the people of good will are instructed by the Lord to turn away from such. Why turn away from such evildoers? Because nothing can be gained by engaging in controversy with them or in associating with them. It is the privilege of those who love righteousness to now set their affections upon God and His kingdom and to busy themselves by telling others about the Lord and His kingdom as the only means of blessing.

At 2 Peter three the Lord further describes the conditions in these last days in these words: 'First remember that in the last days men will come with their mockery, men governed by their own selfish desires, and saying, Where is His promised return; for from the time our fathers fell asleep all things continue as they have been since the creation. They are willfully blind.' (*Weymouth*) The Devil does not want the people to know of God's kingdom, and for that reason he influences men to make mockery about the Kingdom and to persecute those who tell about it. For nineteen centuries true Christians have been looking forward to the coming of the Lord Jesus and His kingdom, which the Lord promised. Now that desired time has come and the Devil is desperately fighting to keep the truth away from mankind. What will be the final result? The Lord answers, at Matthew 24:21, that as soon as He has caused His faithful followers to complete the witness work, then the Lord will express against the Devil and his organization His wrath in the greatest tribulation the world has ever known. Is there a way to find shelter and protection during that great tribulation? Yes. There is just one way, and concern-

ing it the Lord says, at Zephaniah two: 'Before the day of the wrath of God come, seek meekness and righteousness, that you may be hid in the day of His anger.' To seek meekness one must be teachable and willing to hear and believe the Word of God. To seek righteousness one must know and do the will of God, and that means to obey His commandments. To enable the people to find out these truths it is the will of God that His witnesses now go among the people and exhibit to them the message of truth in book form showing where in the Bible these words of full instruction are given by the Lord, and how they apply to this day. The question that everyone must now determine is, Shall we continue to yield to the word of man and the wicked influence of the Devil, or shall we learn of God and His kingdom and find protection and blessings? The books that are brought to you by Jehovah's witnesses will enable you to settle this question in your mind in the right way. This is the time of great peril to the human race, and those who seek to know and to obey the Lord will be the only ones that will be saved.

[The interesting series of Bible talks of which the foregoing is one has been reproduced for the phonograph. These records may be run on the ordinary type of machine, and are being widely used for passing important Bible truths on to others. The Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., are the distributors of these records, and any inquiries concerning them and the manner in which they are used should be addressed to the Society rather than to the office of *The Golden Age*.]

More About Humanity

Some Men Love to Murder

SOME men and some women love the opposite sex. See contributed article and cartoons on this point, in this issue. Incidentally, it is a good thing that the writer of the article concealed his identity, else he would be in danger, perchance; but read what he has to say, anyway. It will make you think. At the moment the subject under discussion is the odd fact that some men love to kill. This is demonstrated in a large way in times of war, when many enlist who desire to participate in mass killings of their fellow men; but it is also demonstrated in a smaller way.

That some men love to murder their fellow men is proved by the fact that from 1930 to 1933 there were 44,740 murders in the United States alone, and, in the same country, in the years from 1930 to 1932 there were 59,406 suicides. As long as there are in the world such things as popes, cardinals, archbishops, bishops, priests and clergy, mass murder and private murder, either of one's self or of others, will be one of the principal diversions of the children of the god of this world.–John 8:44; 2 Corinthians 4:4.

One out of every 25 persons in the United States is inclined toward criminality, which shows that there is something radically wrong in what they have been taught. Most of these criminals are members of one "church". Of 300,000 citizens now walking the streets, cold statistics of the past show, every one will be murdered. There are now 150,000 murderers at large, and 200,000 of the present population will commit murder before they die. These are figures of the Federal Bureau of Investigation and are correct. The average murderer serves only four years.

On a population basis the United States has seven times as many persons in prison as in Protestant England, four times as many as in Catholic Belgium, and twice as many as in atheistic France. Since January 1, 1933, American gangsters have stolen 2,047 firearms and 273,326 rounds of ammunition from National Guard armories.

At midnight of the average day the citizens of the seventy largest cities in the United States can say their prayers and climb into bed with the knowledge that that day there were 3.8 murders, 2.4 manslaughters, 4.3 rapes, 41.5 robberies, 27.8 aggravated assaults, 208.9 burglaries, 464.5 larceny cases, and 167.3 automobile thefts.

What Is Americanism?

The Americanism Committee of the New York Legion wrote a little booklet, the author of which got his ideas from George Washington and the Declaration of Independence. He did not know, at that time, that such ideas are now subversive. The book came out for democracy, jus-

tice, liberty, tolerance, freedom of teachers to teach facts, freedom of scholars to learn facts, and freedom of speech for others as well as Legionnaires.

After an awful row the booklet was finally repudiated by the Americanism Committee for the whole country, and then by the New York County Committee of the American Legion, after which a rigid censorship was imposed until such time as the sacred yogis or other guys have figured out what an Americanism is that can be guaranteed not to rip, tear, ravel or run down at the heel. It is still legal for an American to laugh at other Americans, even at Legionnaires.

That was a nice piece of business planned by the Black Legion, to put typhoid germs in milk and cottage cheese intended for Jewish customers. They even approached the city bacteriologist of Detroit, Michigan, to ask if it could be done.

America—every nation—needs the man who isn't afraid to fail. America, above all other nations, needs a better understanding of what failure really is. Most of us know pretty well by instinct what is best in ourselves. In so far as we turn away from that, through hope of the reward or dread of the penalty, we are smeared with the world's stain. Judas, with his thirty pieces of silver, was a failure. Christ, on the cross, was the greatest figure of Time and Eternity.—Channing Pollock, playwright, in "The World's Slow Stain".

Economic Madness

Human insanity expresses itself in economic madness, as well as in war and lesser forms of murder. The one merges into the other; industrial war takes a terrible toll. In the past twenty years 320 workmen were killed in dust explosions and property of the value of $35,000,000 were destroyed. In one plant devoted to processing soybeans 11 workmen were killed and 45 injured, with a property damage of $600,000.

From an unidentified origin, marked "Trend of the Times No. 102", comes the following:

Not the weak, but the strong, are the burdens we bear: we could carry the feeble today, and no one be broken with heartache or care, if the strong would stand out of the way. The strong, otherwise the rich, are showing more anxiety than ever before to do everything possible for the poor—except get off their backs.

The American Telephone and Telegraph Company made a survey of 2,500,000 homes in 65 leading cities. One-half the homes had no central heating, one-quarter had no bathrooms, one-fifth had no indoor toilets, and one-quarter had neither gas nor electricity for cooking. The AT&T Company holds the telephone rates so high that millions who would like the convenience of a telephone in their homes have to go without. Supposed to be good management, this is really very bad.

Negroes in Harlem, in New York city, testify that much of the unrest there is due to the fact that white owners require $60 or $70 per month rent from Negroes where whites are charged but $36. This, so they say, makes it necessary for them to resort to policy games, prostitution and whisky selling to pay expenses.

In the United States there are now between 5,000,000 and 8,000,000 young people, ages 16 to 25, who can find nothing to do. Almost 3,000,000 of these are on relief—a condition for which they are not in the least responsible.

Every seventh person in the United States is on relief. In the country it is worse than in the city.

All Human Betterment Desperately Resisted

As is to be expected, all human betterment, especially of the poorer classes, is desperately resisted by those that fear to share their fortunes with those that have little or nothing. And they persist in this attitude even when all history proves that, even for themselves, it is a penny-wise and pound-foolish policy. In the Bermondsey (England) *Labor Magazine,* an old-timer tells what he remembers of conditions as they were:

I remember when children of twelve years of age worked twelve hours a day in coal mines for one penny per hour. I remember when farm laborers were paid a wage of 8s. to 10s. per week. I remember when London dockers fought and won a prolonged strike for the "Dockers' Tanner"—6d. per hour. I remember when over 100,000 adult men were employed on the railways at a weekly wage of under £1. I remember when Peek Frean's paid their laborers and ovenmen 18s. per week. I remember when the laborers in the tanyards of Bermondsey thought themselves lucky to be paid 16s. and 18s. per week. I remember when retail shop-assistants worked 80 to 90 hours per week (no mid-week half-day closing) for a mere pittance and the privilege of "living in". I remember when there was no Workmen's Compensation Act, no Employers' Liability Act, no Old-Age Pensions, no Widows' Pensions, no Health Insurance and no Unemployment Insurance for the workers of this country. I remember when domestic sanitation was rare, when there were no water-closets, but only stinking middens and cess-

pools, in the workers' homes in Bermondsey. I remember when there was no water supply in the workers' houses, and when all water had to be fetched in a bucket or bath from a pump or standpipe down the street. I remember when abject poverty was common, when there was no Outdoor Relief for the able-bodied, and when the workhouses were full; when barefooted, ragged children could be counted in thousands in any large town. I remember when most Bermondsey factory girls wore shawls over their heads, and were not dressed smartly and prettily, like to-day. I remember when public-houses were open all day long till midnight, and when little children hung around the bars waiting for besotted parents to take them home. And I remember that every step on the road to social reform has been opposed by reactionaries who hated progress and who in their hearts despised the common people. Yes, I remember that every advance and improvement in the condition of the workers has been fought by the Tories to the last ditch. I remember, I remember the days of my youth, and what I suffered, and what my parents suffered, and what my brothers and sisters suffered.

Workers Have to Aid Themselves

The workers have to aid themselves, meantime remembering that God is their sure Friend, and will bring them a great deliverance in Armageddon, soon. Co-operation has helped the British workmen much.

The Co-operative Wholesale, of Britain, has 1,011 member organizations; sales in 1933 were almost $1,000,000,000; customers, 28,000,000. The Wholesale is the world's largest importer of tea; has the largest flour-milling organization in England, is the largest maker of boots and shoes, and the second largest maker of soap. It has its own bank, with a daily turnover of more than $10,000,000. It handles about 13 percent of the retail trade of the country.

A subscriber in Texas wants to know how a married man is to get along who gets $35 a month in the WPA to maintain a family of four. He sees $10 gone for rent of a shack in which to live, $3 for fuel, and if the cost of meals is kept down to 6c per meal per person, that uses all the balance, with nothing left for sickness, or clothing, or the undertaker.

One can live on less than 6c per meal, if thoroughly boiled wheat or oats be used as the main feature. In the wise use of garden space much inexpensive food can be grown. In some districts fuel can be obtained free. But there is only one remedy for the poor. When Jesus said, 'I am come that they might have life and have it more abundantly,' He meant just that. God's kingdom is the only hope that is worth while; the only one that will answer the question.

A Jonadab says:

My husband is out of work, we have no money, and we must move in two weeks. We have four small children, too. The fear of all this made me so nervous that I was just crying. I asked Jehovah if He would give us courage, and He did. Don't think I am superstitious, but while my eyes were still wet with tears I received a package containing my three last *Watchtowers*. Just the feel of them did wonders to me. The tears were wiped; the Lord will provide.

A dairy concern in Clinton, Iowa, slashed the wages of its drivers. The drivers thereupon took over the business. All they had to do was to get their milk somewhere else, which they did.

A Pennsylvania subscriber never saw prosperity except when there was a shortage of labor, and never saw a depression except when there was a surplus of labor. Quite true; but there never will be a shortage of labor any more; the people that own the productive machinery have all the machines they need, to do almost all the work in the world. They will, by one means or another, resist shorter hours of labor for those humans whom they must have to man the machines, and the hungry will underbid one another for the privilege of selling their labor. Only the Lord can straighten out the snarl.

Lounsberry's Will

Charles A. Lounsberry, former Chicago lawyer, died in a poorhouse. He left the following will, so unusual that it was probated and published. Read it. It will warm your heart just to know that there were such men a while back:

I, Charles Lounsberry, being of sound and disposing mind and memory, do hereby make and publish this my last will and testament in order to distribute my interest in the world among succeeding men.

That part of my interest which is known in law as my property, being inconsiderable and of no account, I make no disposition of. My right to live, being but a life estate, is not at my disposal, but, these things excepted, all else in the world I now proceed to devise and bequeath.

ITEM: I give to good fathers and mothers, in trust for their children, all good little words of praise and encouragement, and all quaint pet names and endearments; and I charge said parents to use them justly, but generously, as the deeds of their children shall require.

ITEM: I leave to children inclusively, but only for the term of their childhood, all and every flower of the field and the blossoms of the woods, with the right to play among them freely according to the custom of children, warning them at the same time against thistles and thorns. And I devise to children the banks of the brooks and the golden sands beneath the waters thereof, and the odors of the willows that dip therein, and the white clouds that float high over giant trees. And I leave the children the long, long days to be merry in, in a thousand ways, and the night and the train of the Milky Way to wonder at, . . .

ITEM: I devise to boys, jointly, all the useful idle fields and commons where ball may be played, all pleasant waters where one may swim, all snow-clad hills where one may coast, and all streams and ponds where one may fish, or where, when grim winter comes, one may skate, to hold the same for the period of their boyhood. And all meadows, with the clover blossoms and butterflies thereof; the woods with their beauty; the squirrels and the birds and the echoes and strange noises, and all distant places, which may be visited together with the adventures there found. And I give to said boys each his own place at the fireside at night, with all pictures that may be seen in the burning wood, to enjoy without let or hindrance or without any encumbrance or care.

* * *

ITEM: To the loved ones with snowy crowns I bequeath the happiness of old age, the love and gratitude of their children until they fall asleep.

The Will of Herman Obleweiss

The will of Herman Obleweiss, probated in June, 1936, in Anderson county, Texas, is quite different. If the will of Charles Lounsberry brings tears because of its beauty, Herman's will takes them away. He seems to have been not quite sure that his brothers were a credit to him.

I am writing of my will minselluf thatdam lawyir want he should have too much money, he ask too many answers about family. first thing i want i don't want my brother oscar get a dam ting wot i got. he is a mumser he done me out of forty dollars fourteen years since.

i want that hilda my sister she gets the north sixtie akers of at where i am homing it now i bet she dont get that loafer husban of hers to broke twenty akers next plowing time gonoph work. she cant have it if she lets oscar liver on it i want i should have it back if she does.

tell momma that six hundred dollars she been looking for for twenty years is berried from the backhouse behind about ten feet down she better let little frederick do the digging and count it when he comes up.

pastor lucknitz can have three hundred dollars if he kiss de book he wont preach no more dumhead talks about politiks. he should a roof put on de medinghouse with and the elders should the bills look at.

momma the rest should get but i want it that adolph shud tell her what not she should do so no more slick irishers sell her vokum cleaners dey noise like hell and a broom dont cost so much.

I want it that mine brother adolph should be my execter and i want it that the jedje should pleeze make adolph plenty bond put up and watch him like hell adolphus is a good bisness man but only a dumkopf would trust him with a busted pfennig.

I want dame sure that schliemical oscar dont nothing get tell adolph he can have a hundred dollars if he prove to jedje oscar dont get nothing. dat dam sure fix oscar.

Subscribers with Opinions

The Golden Age has many subscribers with strong opinions on a great variety of subjects, and not afraid to express them. One goes after the hat-tipping nuisance as follows:

I understand the gesture of lifting the hat comes from an old custom of a man wearing protective metal on his person to guard him from his enemies, fellow knights. He had a visor on his helmet, a sort of lattice work which enabled him to see out of the metal contraption he wore on his head, which was a cross between a derby hat and a diving helmet. This he lifted to reveal his identity to a friendly man; and when he planted his warlike presence in the vicinity of ladies, he removed the helmet entirely, indicating to them his gallantry, or that he was not afraid of them, or something like that. This was before it dawned on some bright author that the female of the species is more deadly than the male. I feel foolish every time I tip my hat, yet I automatically do it, but I think *The Golden Age* should militate against hat-tipping, in line with its other iconoclastic propensities, and save us mere men from something from which we seem unable to save ourselves. I have noticed that if a fellow has some plain common sense, kindness and money and never tips his hat he is O.K. with the cats.

That wasn't so nice of him, to refer to the ladies as "cats"; still he probably knows that tomcats have claws as well as the Tabitha felines. His name is withheld, in the interests of peace.

H. G. Paetzell has opinions; good, strong ones, too. His list of things he does not approve reads like the Declaration of Independence:

I do not approve the curse of the interest system, which is a blight on the wisdom and love of man toward his fellows; the advertised wisdom of our wild-guessing, windjamming scientists; the folly of the

fools seeking for the missing link, which is only the vacant spot in their own dome; the idiocy of the near humans that harbor from one to five useless dogs; the gold craze and hunger of our politicians, who rob us by high taxes to feather their own nests; the stupidity of our pilots of the ship of state who have wrecked the world; the crookedness of our money-grabbing, puffed-up lawyers and judges; the childishness of our courts of injustice, where we should expect justice for all; the devilishness of the stronger nations' exploiting and robbing the weaker nations for the accursed greed of gain; the uncontrollable gall and mental blindness of all Big Business; the hypocrisy of the pulpiteering, windjamming, sectarian warmongers; the repulsive egotism of the graduates from the infidel, atheistic, evolutionary hotbeds of higher education; the imbecility of the Roosevelt administration; the insane babel of the sectarian goat-pens; the hypocrisy of Romanism, which is striving secretly and openly to muzzle free speech; the puppet servitude of the press; the insatiate gall of the thieving profiteers; the rottenness of the stage and movies; the idiotic scrapping for divorce; the mad scramble for the long green; the selfishness of the rich; the brazen shamelessness of the cigarette-sucking, half-nude, half-witted flappers; and the presumptuousness of the Devil, who is the father of all the others.

Another Honest Man Found

Another honest man has been found. The last one was a grown man in Kentucky. This time it is a youth of 22 in downtown New York. Albert Correri, delivering sandwiches for the Old Colony Coffee House, for $3.15 per week, found fifteen $10,000 bonds on the sidewalk in Pearl street, and returned them to the owner. It took two grown men to lose the bonds: one to drop them, and another to watch carefully so that they would not be dropped. Albert got one of the two jobs. His mother was on relief. His father is ill. There are five children.

When a friend suggested to Washington that he become crowned head of the land which he had liberated he burst into violent anger. Had he lived he would never have sanctioned the celebration of his birthday. He did not want man-worship. Neither did Lincoln.

It is significant that nowhere in the Scriptures is there any hint that even the birthday of the Lord Jesus Christ should be celebrated, and, as a matter of fact, the day now celebrated as His birthday is known to be three months out of the way.

Clarence J. Richards, of Michigan, writes that though never able to take a step in his life, he graduated from high school, attended college and an institute of technology, and finally graduated with high honors from the latter, and personally paid for over half of his own education. He now has a position as an industrial designer, and is making good despite every handicap. He was born paralyzed from the hips down.

The Colorado Strong Man

The Colorado strong man, Mann Reifschneider, at seventeen years of age weighed 135; now weighs 188. Then he could not lift a 75-pound weight above his head with both hands; now he puts a 175-pound weight above his head with one arm. His neck, then 13 inches, is now 17½. Right arm flexed, then 11½, is now 16. Normal chest measure, then 32¼, is now 45½. He has lifted fifteen men, 2500 pounds, on his back, resisted with one hand ten men pulling on a rope, carried at arms length two men each weighing 150 pounds, and, best of all, says he loves the truth.

Makes one think of Samson, and that makes him think of the Watch Tower, and that makes him think of the Philistines, and that makes him think of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and that makes him think of the Devil, and that makes him more determined than ever that if one boy who once was considered weak and delicate can do such things with his body, what cannot one do with the truths of Jehovah God, with the wonderful opportunities now everywhere open to proclaim them.

William Carter, Negro, took gas in Atlantic City to have a tooth pulled. After the tooth was extracted William overturned the dentist's chair, ran around the room in circles, climbed out of the window to an adjoining roof, then slid to the ground on a rope. The police found him at home asleep. He had no knowledge of the effect of the gas.

Haakon VII, king of Norway, has a salary of $173,500 a year; Christian X, of Denmark, $250,000; Leopold III, of Belgium, $408,000; Gustav V, of Sweden, $415,000; Peter II, of Yugoslavia, $550,000; Wilhelmina, queen of Holland, $850,000; Victor Emmanuel, king of Italy, $1,129,000; Hirohito, of Japan, $1,300,000; the king of England, $2,645,000.

The saloonkeepers of St. Louis, those righteous souls, want a law passed so that women will not drape themselves over their bars along with

the men. And what is the motive back of this astoundingly pious move? Oh, the saloonkeepers say that the women buy one drink and expect the men at the bar to buy the rest, with the sad result that the men buy package liquor and take it home so they can drink in peace. Har! Har!

When You Get to Seventy Years

When you get to 70 years, it is calculated, you have slept for 23 years, talked for 13, eaten for 6, spent 23 in pleasure, and washed for 1½. But if you have been one of Jehovah's witnesses you have done something besides.

In 1789 the expectation of life was but 35.5 years; in 1901 it was 49.24 years; now it is 61.26 years; so says the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company. The only countries surpassing the United States are Norway, Sweden, Denmark, Holland, and New Zealand. In New Zealand in 1933 the life expectation of males was 65.04 years, and of females 67.88 years.

The Nashville *Tennesseean* contained a picture of a 71-year-old man, determined to find work, who hitched himself to a wagon and drew his wife and four children 435 miles from Tulsa, Oklahoma, to Memphis, Tennessee. The youngest child was a babe in arms. The man looks as spry as a man of 40, though his beard is gray.

On account of the fact that the world is so overcrowded, Lim Pak-Chan and his wife, of near Canton, China, postponed receiving any babies into their home until they felt able to support them. Lim Pak-Chan, however, having reached the age of 76, and Mrs. Lim Pak-Chan having reached the age of 74, and thus being well established in life, they are now the proud parents of twins, their first children. The entire family are said to be well and happy. Here is hoping the twins will grow up and be a comfort to their parents in later years.

The Heart of Womankind

Every true man and every true woman thinks, often, of the depths into which mother went in order to bring them into the world, and wants every mother to have her right place in the world, though women now have other things to do besides being mothers. A bachelor, a friend of the truth, copied the following from the pen of Grace Noll Crowell:

God give each true, good woman her own small house to keep; no heart should ache with longing; no hurt should go too deep. Grant her age-old desire, a house to love and sweep. Give her a man beside her, a kind man, and a true, and let them work together and love a lifetime through; and let her mother children, as gentle women do. Give her a shelf for dishes, and a shining box for bread, a white cloth for her table, and a white spread for her bed; a shaded lamp at nightfall, and a row of books much read. God let her work with laughter, and let her rest with sleep. No life can truly offer a place more sure and deep. God give each true, good woman her own small house to keep.

At Harvard University biologists took the male and female elements of rabbits, fertilized them in a test tube, let them develop, implanted them in a female rabbit, and in due time perfect rabbits were born. Now the professors envisage a time when women will hire other women to bear their children for them, such children being really their own flesh and blood, and they even hint at what they call "race betterment" whereby those that have the money could so arrange matters that only their children should be born into the world (the more the merrier) while those that actually bore them into the world would be paid in cash for their travail in bringing into the world children that belong to somebody else. Can you beat it?

The mother business is being baked black on both sides and is brown all the way through. The president's wife is the "first lady in the land"; the president's mother has been named the "first mother in the land"; the governor of Texas has named an official Mothers-in-law Day, and a fund is being raised to erect a monument to the Unknown Mother of the Unknown Soldier.

Women Can Be as Mean as Men

Don't fool yourself that women cannot be as mean as men; a mean woman can think of petty, contemptible, vicious things to do and say, especially to another woman, that few men would be willing to descend to. The Devil is the foe of all humanity.

A poor old woman in New York city is on relief. A woman "investigator", knowing she had just received her pittance, came to see her and announce a $5 increase in her allowance. The "investigator" (church affiliations not known, but guessed) brought the first month's increase, provided the poor old woman could change a $10 bill. When the old woman brought her purse the "investigator" fainted. The poor old woman ran for help. When she returned the "investiga-

tor" had gone, and with her had gone the contents of her purse.

At Palo Alto, California, Mrs. Marjorie Stevens, wealthy society woman, tried to get something on the Progressive League, which she had been told is Red. She entered their locked offices and was snooping among their documents when she was discovered, and held for burglary.

The four women that stole two bags of chickens at Egypt Valley, Ohio, one Sunday morning last summer should be ashamed of themselves. However, they got away. If they had been Jehovah's witnesses they would have been caught and given life. But, they being just plain women in search of something to cook for their menfolks, it is probably considered as just a harmless prank.

A Chicago woman had no more sense than to leave $100,000 for the erection and maintenance of a three-story hotel for stray cats and dogs. The will was carried out; it should have been carried out and buried. The hotel was built, with a kitchen with electric refrigeration and pastel tinted walls, a dogs' bathroom done in white, and kennels with glass doors leading to a garden surrounded by an eight-foot wall, to keep out prying eyes. There is a dogs' clinic and operating room, and like facilities for cats.

D.A.R. on the Toboggan

It is a good thing for the preservation of American ideals and American liberties that the D.A.R. (Daughters of the American Revolution) is definitely on the toboggan. It has become a national nuisance and a national disgrace that a group of narrow-minded old women should think they are allotted the task of guiding the United States aright merely because certain men of about a hundred and fifty years ago chanced to be their ancestors. The D.A.R. membership has dropped 25,000 in the last eight years, and the D.A.R. has only itself to blame. When it has made its last narrow-minded pronunciamento and folded up for keeps the country will be in better condition than it is at present. The D.A.R. idea of patriotism is force, and only force. Everybody is to be made patriotic by flag-waving, and if anybody thinks otherwise, send him to prison or to Siberia and send his children to some Roman Catholic reformatory hell-hole.

Mrs. E. R. Godden, of California, writes strongly and sensibly of the evils that these narrow-minded dames have caused and are still causing:

On April twenty-third "The March of Time" reenacted scenes from the trial of the three children in Massachusetts who refused to salute a flag.

Many good people see the injustice being perpetrated against other law-abiding individuals, and are joining in this struggle against a powerful enemy; and many of these people will see their privilege and hold high the torch of truth [before] the work of Jehovah's witnesses is finished.

The thing that got under my skin was the remark of a Mrs. ———, a "Revolutionary Daughter" who "aired" her narrow-minded opinion.

One is moved to question the ethics of a certain class of women who, although they belong to the female of the species, seem to lack the qualities which distinguish real women. (There are many creatures running around in petticoats, some of them displaying number twelve brogans, but that is no proof they are the real thing.) This class of women love to button on a pair of white shoes, drape a length of satin ribbon across their bosoms, and in spite of corns, bunions, or what have you, sway up the avenue to the blare of martial music and the waving of banners. Some give a semblance of sprightliness, many of them look like members of the fallen-arch brigade, and any one of them would look just as well draping the family wash over the back line.

Please do not get me wrong; these militant ladies can march from here to Timbuktu, with all rights reserved. The objection is that they do not represent in truth the flag they claim to march under.

One would not have to be a member of the "brain trust", nor belong to the intelligentsia, to recognize that the lady in particular who was quoted over "The March of Time", April 23, does not know her early American history, and has evidently forgotten why our *foreign* forefathers sought asylum in this country. Let us hope the sentiments of this woman are not representative of her group.

Such poison in one's system has been known to cause sudden death, but if this class of people live long enough they will be eligible for such positions as turning thumbscrews on little children, and binding the wounds of Christian martyrs with something as soothing as prussic acid. We are told the female of the species is more deadly, and history records the fact that the knitting circle had ringside seats when the guillotine of France did a flourishing business. Is history, in this respect, repeating itself?

Perhaps this publicity will cause some to lay aside their prejudice long enough to consider the real issue and the principle involved. So much time is spent in cow-eyed sentimentality over moth-eaten, fungus-covered relics that it is a good thing to have a house-cleaning, and, when aired in the sunlight of God's

truth, many of these treasures (?) are seen to be worthless.

Shame on any woman so ruthless, who, with a few words, would take from the arms of another woman three little children, rob these little ones of a mother's love and care and the influence of a good home and bring untold heartache to these parents whose only 'crime' has been to instruct their children in the only way that leads to life and happiness! And these children have committed the 'heinous crime' of declaring that their lives are pledged to Jehovah God.

These little 'gangsters', these little 'defiers of law and order'! To the reform school with them, where perhaps well-delivered blows with a rubber hose will break their spirit and conform them to the pattern of this relentless machine. I spent nearly two years in a school of this type, where my husband was one of the instructors, and unless the system has changed I know something of the methods used.

Those of us whose children have taken a like stand experience a heart sympathy for these afflicted ones, while at the same time we rejoice together, and pray for strength against this enemy who seeks to break down our integrity.

Haman built the gallows on which he was hanged; and now, as then, God's arm is not shortened. But if He does not see fit to deliver us, the words of the three Hebrew children will be our watchword.

Justice stands with her eyes covered from the deeds committed in her name, but into her ears must surely come the cries of the innocents.

May those who hold such unpatriotic, un-Christian sentiments as this woman in question stop and consider before they hand their country over to a foreign power, where everything of liberty and justice will be lost and they stand condemned as traitors before God and man.

Yours for women who study to be quiet and mind their own business.

Of Peculiar Interest to Women

The Leicester (England) *Mail* contains accounts of many changes of sex taking place, most of them of women becoming men, but at least one of a ten-year-old boy slowly becoming a girl. In 1931 a Danish artist changed from a male to a female. Of late several athletic women have become men and changed their names and dress. At Charing Cross hospital 25 operations performed on women who found they were becoming men have resulted in restoring womanhood.

Whenever one sees endorsement of cold cream or cigarettes or what not, and some prominent name associated therewith, one may know that the endorser received the going rate of compensation for the favor. Alice Roosevelt Longworth is said to have received $5,000 for recommending a bed—a top-notch price.

"Old Betsy," an Indian woman 115 years of age, is dead at Stuart Lake, B.C. When she was ninety years of age her gray hair turned black and she grew a third set of teeth, but death finally claimed her, twenty-five years later.

Elizabeth Gokey, age 108, died recently near Malone, New York. Accounted the oldest resident of New York state, she leaves 142 living descendants, including sixteen of the fifth generation.

Ever Try Drinking Minerals?

Did you ever try drinking lithium, strontium, vanadium, ribidium, titanium, or germanium? Probably it was the first food you ever had. All these rare minerals are to be found in milk. And that brings up the subject of babies.

Each year 250,000 babies are born to American mothers on relief. Meantime the Catholic Hierarchy denounces all attempts to exercise birth control.

To maintain a stationary population the National Resources Board estimates there should be 360 children under five years to each 1,000 women of child-bearing age. The United States is now below the mark. In 1810 there were 976 per 1,000; in 1870 there were 649 per 1,000; last year there were but 350.

Studies in the Bureau of Agricultural Economics indicate that by 1945 the population of the United States would begin to decline, owing to the gradual decline of the birth rate.

The net immigration last year was only about 8,000; the excess of births over deaths amounted to but 908,000. New York city, with a population of 7,364,620, is still behind London, with its 8,202,218.

In America there are fewer youngsters and more old folks. Every fall there are 50,000 fewer youngsters entering American kindergartens. The number of people over 60 is now doubling every thirty years, and it is calculated that by 1980 they would constitute about one-fourth of the population.

Mothers (and fathers too) are greatly interested in the news that Mrs. Fred Starkey, Licking county, Ohio, is the mother of a boy that weighed eighteen pounds when he arrived; also

that Mrs. Emily Kasper, Little Ferry, N. J., is the mother of quadruplets weighing collectively 13 pounds 5½ ounces, and that all are doing well.

Good Business Being Born a Quintuplet

The business of raising quintuplets is not such a bad business. The five little Dionne girls that weighed collectively 10 pounds 1¼ ounces at the time of their premature birth, May 28, 1934, a year later weighed collectively 85 pounds. *News-Week* states that in three months the "quints", as it calls them, made $150,000.

The quintuplets, Emilie, Annette, Cecile, Yvonne and Marie, have in their name a trust fund of $175,000 received from films and advertising, photographs, etc., and which they are to share when they come of age.

The children are wards of the king until they are 18; they live in a hospital with three nurses, two constables, a housekeeper and an orderly, and are under the care of their physician, a retired judge, and their father, ten persons all together. The hospital, specially built, has eight rooms.

Breakfast is of milk and tomato juice; an hour later, orange juice and cod liver oil; another hour later, coddled egg, milk and biscuits. Lunch consists of strained vegetables, baked apple, prunes, bananas or apple sauce; supper is of cereal and milk. They are out of doors from 9:00 to 12:30; also for a time in the afternoon. Most of the supplies come free.

At one year old they looked exactly alike; all mouths then had two teeth, except one, which had but one. The family had a new car. Neighbors were opening hot-dog stands. The road to the house had been paved.

At 17 months of age the quintuplets received $50,000 for standing, sitting and talking in front of moving picture cameras for 150 minutes; and were then worth over $200,000.

At their second birthday the quintuplets were calculated to be worth $450,000. Expenses are about $1,000 a month, mostly for nurses. (?) The income is from motion picture contracts and endorsements of foods given in their behalf.

At last reports the quintuplets were worth $500,000 in cash and government securities, and their annual income is not less than $21,000. The quints are the first ever to have lived more than a few hours.

The desperate attempts of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy to take some credit to itself over the fact that the quintuplets' parents are of the Roman Catholic population is one of the funniest things that ever happened. It seems that the mother went to the priest before the youngsters were born, and that the attending physician is of the Catholic population. And so, that's that; another great feather in the Hierarchy's cap!

The four little folks that arrived at Little Ferry, New Jersey, five weeks ahead of schedule, have already done something for their parents. The father, a Protestant named Kaspar, got a down payment of $750 and a promise of $40 per week from a newspaper for the first year and $50 for the second. The contract terminates if one of the babies dies.

A Little List of Don'ts

Don't set tubs of hot water on the floor, where little children may walk backward or sidewise and fall into them; don't put cups of scalding-hot tea or coffee near the edge of the table, where little folks can reach them; don't have open or carelessly covered wells or cisterns, into which children may fall and be drowned; don't leave pieces of boards with nail points sticking out of them lying around the yard, where children with bare feet or thinly-soled shoes may step on them and get lockjaw; don't have screens on upstairs windows insecurely fastened; don't leave handles of stewpans on the stove sticking out where children can reach them and dump the scalding contents upon themselves; don't put poisons and strong medicines where children can get them; don't put articles on stairs where they may cause falls. —By A. L. Potter, Kansas.

7,400,000 Children on Relief

According to the textbooks of the American Textbook Company, purveyors of school books, this is the grandest country that ever was, everybody is equal, and every boy can be president and every girl can be his wife, etc., ad libitum. And then comes the discovery that one-sixth of all the children of the country, totaling 7,400,000, are on relief, and one wonders just how much of that textbook philosophy will stick. Boys and girls are now being graduated from high school and are being told at graduation that there are no jobs for them, and never will be any jobs for them. God's kingdom is the only possible hope of these young people or of anybody else.

A dispatch from Washington says the cost of maintaining girls on relief is $10 a week, which is more than most of them could get as wages. They are now being herded in concentration camps as "work relief" employees of the government.

At the end of March, 1934, of the 163,664 children in Hamilton county, Ohio, 44,110 were dependent, neglected, problem or delinquent. Thus 27 percent of those under 18 were on relief.

Eugene Trushel, Willard, Ohio, 11 years old, committed suicide, so as, if possible, to save his parents from sending his four brothers and sisters to an orphanage. With one less mouth to feed, there would be more to divide among the others. The snarling hyenas of Europe will not understand this. They cannot understand how a land can be the richest in the world and yet have millions upon millions who do not have enough to eat.

The Future Dads and Mothers

Near Chicago there are two suburbs, one where the families are large and the people are poor; another where the families are small and the people are wealthy. In one of these suburbs the annual food purchase per family is $651; in the other it is $165, which is almost exactly one-fourth. Where the families are large and poor much food is required; where the families are small and rich they need less. Yet the $651 food purchase goes to wealthy Lake Forest families, while the $165 goes to Elmwood Park, where the poor people live.

A boy of 14 killed himself at Sacramento because his bulldog died of old age. The boy left a note: "My best pal will never come back. Neither will I. The world can go on without us." Maybe the dog was more responsive than his parents. What the boy needed was love. What he failed to give was love, for God, and for his parents. How ashamed he will be when he awakens.

A St. Louis messenger boy found $30,000 and returned it to its owner, whereupon the owner at first offered to give the lad 5c, but, having a more generous thought, raised the gift to double the amount, a grand total of 10c. The encyclopedia says on the subject:

The typical lard type breeds are Poland China, Chester White, Duroc Jersey, Victoria, Cheshire, Essex and Suffolk.

It pays a boy to select a prominent dad. Teddy Conant, son of the president of Harvard University, has attained to the ripe age of 9. He got his father to sign some fifty small pieces of paper. Questioned later, Teddy explained that he had traded the autographs for 300 marbles, several pocketknives, a couple of books, four rubber balls, and other treasures dear to a boy's heart.

Straightening It All Out

Explaining this matter of relationships, which is a little difficult for some to understand, a gentleman in Arkansas simplified it as follows:

I married a widow who had a daughter. My father visited at our house frequently, fell in love and married my stepdaughter. Thus, my father became my son-in-law, and my stepdaughter my mother, because she was my father's wife. My stepdaughter had a son; he was, of course, my brother, and at the same time my grandchild, for he was the son of my daughter. My wife was my grandmother because she was my mother's mother. I was my wife's husband and grandchild at the same time, and, as the husband of a person's grandmother is his grandfather, I was my own grandfather.

That seems to make it all quite clear. And if that fails, how about this?—

It sounds incredible, but nevertheless it is true. If everybody in this world of ours were six feet tall and a foot and a half wide and a foot thick (and that is making people a little bigger than they usually are), then the whole of the human race (and according to the latest available statistics there are now nearly 2,000,000,000 descendants of the original *Homo sapiens* and his wife) could be packed into a box measuring half a mile in each direction. That, as I just said, sounds incredible, but if you don't believe me figure it out for yourself and you will find it to be correct.

If we transported that box to the Grand Canyon of Arizona and balanced it neatly on the low stone wall that keeps people from breaking their necks when stunned by the incredible beauty of that silent witness of the forces of Eternity, and then called little Noodle, the dachshund, and told him (the tiny beast is very intelligent and loves to oblige) to give the unwieldly contraption a slight push with his soft brown nose, there would be a moment of crunching and ripping as the wooden planks loosened stones and shrubs and trees on their downward path, and then a low and even softer bumpity-bumpity-bump and a sudden splash when the outer edges struck the banks of the Colorado River.—Van Loon's *Geography*.

BY HIS act of disobedience in assuming to take the office of the priest, and offering sacrifices to Jehovah before the priesthood had arrived upon the scene, Saul, the first king of Israel, lost the kingdom for his posterity. His kingdom was not to continue after his death, and did not, but, as was reversely the case with King Solomon, he might have, by a wiser subsequent course, remained king until he died a natural death.

The series of events which it is now the purpose to briefly examine begins with Saul in a tight place. With a little company of 600 men he, with Jonathan his son, is confronted with 30,000 chariots, 6,000 horsemen and an unenumerated host of Philistines "as the sand which is on the sea shore in multitude".

The headquarters of this great camp was at Michmash, where Saul's camp had been but a short time before. It was but ten miles distant, in the very center of the territory allotted to the tribe of Benjamin. The military officers of the Philistines evidently intended to put down by a great display of force what they considered an insurrection on the part of Saul, and Jonathan his son. There were but two swords in all Israel: Saul had one, Jonathan the other.

Jonathan's faith in the Lord was complete, lacking nothing. He proposed to his armor-bearer that together they go to the garrison of the Philistines and discover themselves to them, saying, "It may be that Jehovah will work for us; for there is no restraint to Jehovah to save by many or by few." (1 Samuel 14:6, *A.R.V.*) What a comfort, what a strength, these courageous and faithful words have been to thousands of God's people when sorely pressed by foes on every hand!

Jonathan's armor-bearer was, like Jonathan himself, wholly devoted to God and therefore wholly ready for any undertaking whatever. They agreed between themselves that if the garrison should invite them they would take it as an indication from Jehovah that He had delivered them into their hands. Jehovah and His angels heard that conversation, and a wonderful thing took place.

Two Men Put an Army to Flight

When Jonathan and his unnamed armor-bearer came in sight, the Philistine garrison was delighted. They said, in effect, 'The Hebrews are coming out of their holes,' and, addressing themselves to the two men, said further, 'Come on up here and we will show you something.'—1 Samuel 14:11, 12.

And do you know that those two men climbed up the jagged rocks where one well-directed rock would have sent them lifeless to the bottom of the cliff, and fell on that garrison, killed twenty of them, and put the rest to rout? An army in a panic is like any other company of people in a panic; reason flees and self-preservation becomes the first law. The ones that had tauntingly invited Jonathan to come up were dead and could not tell others what had happened. And very likely the angels of God made Jonathan and his comrade appear like giants and be like giants in their deeds.

Anyway, the 30,000 chariots and 6,000 horsemen and immense army all concluded that the God of Israel, whom they feared and had reason to fear, had begun a slaughter of their troops and they would return to their own land. They did so, in greatest confusion, and Saul and the 600 joined in the pursuit and slaughter, and the conclusion was:

> So Saul took the kingdom over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed them. And he gathered an host, and smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.—1 Samuel 14:47, 48.

In the foregoing scriptures there is a brief résumé of many years of Saul's reign. There was war with the Philistines all his days, but they never got the upper hand again; for Saul had become a man of war, and had gradually drawn into the army all the strongest and most valiant men in Israel. All this was in preparation for something Jehovah God had in mind, and as nothing can equal the force and beauty of the Scripture record itself there is next set forth the 15th chapter of 1 Samuel, wherein is found the story of

The Ruin of Saul

> Samuel also said unto Saul, [Jehovah] sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of [Jehovah]. Thus saith [Jehovah] of hosts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, how he laid wait for him in the way, when he came up from Egypt. Now go and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they

have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.

And Saul gathered the people together, and numbered them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah. And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and laid wait in the valley. And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindness to all the children of Israel, when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites. And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah until thou comest to Shur, that is over against Egypt. And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword. But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

Then came the word of [Jehovah] unto Samuel, saying, It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel; and he cried unto [Jehovah] all night.

And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and, behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal. And Samuel came to Saul: and Saul said unto him, Blessed be thou of [Jehovah]: I have performed the commandment of [Jehovah].

And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear? And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto [Jehovah] thy God; and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what [Jehovah] hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on. And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine own sight wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and [Jehovah] anointed thee king over Israel? and [Jehovah] sent thee on a journey, and said, Go, and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them until they be consumed. Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of [Jehovah], but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of [Jehovah]?

And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of [Jehovah], and have gone the way which [Jehovah] sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites. But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto [Jehovah] thy God in Gilgal.

And Samuel said, Hath [Jehovah] as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of [Jehovah]? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams. For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of [Jehovah], he hath also rejected thee from being king. And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of [Jehovah] and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice. Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship [Jehovah]. And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of [Jehovah], and [Jehovah] hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent. And Samuel said unto him, [Jehovah] hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, that is better than thou. And also the Strength of Israel will not lie nor repent for he is not a man, that he should repent. Then he said, I have sinned: yet honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship [Jehovah] thy God. So Samuel turned again after Saul; and Saul worshipped [Jehovah].

Then said Samuel, Bring ye hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitterness of death is past. And Samuel said, As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before [Jehovah] in Gilgal. Then Samuel went to Ramah; and Saul went up to his house, to Gibeah of Saul. And Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death; nevertheless Samuel mourned for Saul: and [Jehovah] repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

Think of All Saul Lost

As to Saul's personal attractiveness as a man there can be no question. He is first introduced to view as "a choice young man, and a goodly". It must be admitted that this is very unusual language; it would imply that as a youth Saul was excellent in conduct and beautiful in appearance. The account goes on to say that in all the land 'there was not a goodlier person'. The Bible does not deal in superlatives. One is forced to the conclusion that, as far as external appearances go, there was not a more comely or desirable person in the whole land. In addition,

he had the great personal advantage of being, head and shoulders, the tallest person in the country. It is human nature to look up to tall men, and to give greater weight to their words than to those of men of lesser height.

Saul had love for his father. He proved this by his prompt and extensive journey to find the asses which had gone astray. He proved it also by his tender regard for his father's anxieties when the search had continued for several days and had been fruitless.

He was a generous man. He did not wish to take the time of Samuel without making some compensation for it.

He was a modest, unambitious man. When informed of his honor at the hands of God he belittled himself and his family, and he showed the same tendency when he hid among the baggage on the day of his selection. He showed it again when, after being selected, he returned to work his farm in private, without gathering around him any entourage.

He was a magnanimous man. He could have brought severe punishment to those who derided his selection, and, later, when the people wanted to put them to death he refused to permit it.

He had a certain kind of reverence for God that made him desire to offer sacrifices and to encourage others to do so; and he wanted others to be obedient to him, to the letter. When he supposed Jonathan to have been disobedient he was even willing to put him to death.

But Saul Was Disobedient

Probably Saul had other good traits, but he feared man more than he feared God, and lost his kingdom, first for his son Jonathan and all subsequent posterity of his family, and later was himself personally condemned as unfit to hold the throne which he occupied. There is no substitute for obedience. God has a right to require it, and does.

Disobedience is evidence of pride, lack of faith, selfishness, disloyalty, rashness. When little in his own sight Saul had the favor of Jehovah in rich measure. He had every reason for continuing obedient.

Think of all the personal evidences Saul had of God's paternal care over Israel—things that happened in his own lifetime—multitudes of things, manifestly the personal work of angels doing His will!

Think of his wonderful reception by Samuel and how he must have felt when he met the two men by Rachel's sepulchre and they told him words which Samuel had already told him they would say! Think how he must have felt when on the plain of Tabor he met the three men with the gifts for God and he was himself given the two loaves of bread, just as Samuel had said would be done! Think how he must have felt when in front of the Philistines' garrison he met the prophets and musicians and his own mouth was opened and he too prophesied, probably (though not stated) of Israel's triumph over that very garrison! Think how he must have felt when he was anointed king, and how he kept this deep secret locked up even from his family until the great day his selection was made! Think how he must have felt when, hiding in the baggage, he could know in advance that he was sure to be selected! Think how he must have felt when the great army of 330,000 men sprang to do his bidding and relieve their brethren at Jabesh-gilead! Think how he must have felt when his own son, Jonathan, and his armor-bearer 'put to flight the armies of the aliens'!

All these and many other marvelous experiences came to Saul before his final act of disobedience in the sparing of Agag and "the best of the sheep, and of the oxen". It cannot be said that he did not have fair warning. He feared man and did not fear God; he lost his kingdom and, later, his reason and his life—a derelict because he never learned the cost of disobedience to the One who had lifted him from obscurity to a throne, and to whom he owed all he had or ever would have, Jehovah God.

Witness Murdered in Argentina

HERE we are sending you some sad news, even if nobody is very much surprised at this time at such happenings; yet when it happens it is very sad.

One of Jehovah's faithful servants fell in "the firing line" by the bullets of the enemy. It is especially regretted by this office for the reason that he was the best pioneer that ever was attached to this branch, not only in distributing literature, but in all things, well worthy of imi-

tation. Everyone that knew him feels sure that he gained a place in the Kingdom.

Sunday, October 27, witnessing for Jehovah and His kingdom in a far place in La Pampa, village appropriately called Colonia Santa Maria, District Gral Acha, La Pampa, the brother, Antonio Del Rossi, Italian, had just put in the hands of a man one set of booklets. A little later he met the man again and he said he did not want the booklets, and the brother took them back and returned to him the coins he had accepted before, but an argument ensued and [the man] said he did not want them, that it was Communist literature. Of course, the brother tried his best to convince him and others that were there, but they would not accept it to be as the brother explained it to them. They were, of course, enraged as he left. A few minutes later one of them met him again in the house of the father of the killer and he advised the brother to get out of there immediately. The brother complied with the order but told him that God would punish him in due time. He angrily went to his room and came out and shot the brother in the back. The brother threw up his hands and said that he should not shoot him. But he replied with two more shots into the brother's head that killed him on the spot.

The name of the criminal is not yet known, but the family name is Tubs, son of a German-Russian colonist. In this colony, as in many others in that part of the country, are settlers from Russia of German origin, speaking German, and their madness is due to Nazism or Hitlerism propaganda, which is making quite a hit in this country.

The case now is with the federal judge in the capital of La Pampa, but we expect no redress at all, due to the fact that a man is not worth anything in La Pampa, and less of it if killed by that crew.

Well, we hope to soon see Revelation 6:10.

We remain your brethren and coservants and are glad of the privilege of suffering with Him who is now King.

WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY
Argentina Branch

"IT'S AN EYE-OPENER"

THAT'S what our subscribers say about *The Golden Age*. Most newspapers and magazines try to keep the people in the dark. They dare not tell what they know, because they are held in check by powerful interests that control them or by selfish organizations that intimidate them by threats of boycott and other unlawful means. However, *The Golden Age* is different. Its columns are uncensored. It has no affiliations with Big Business; it has no salaries or dividends to pay; it has no advertisers to lose; hence it is not afraid to publish that which would be for the benefit of the people in any field—politics, health, agriculture, finance, science, education or any other. *The Golden Age* knows in advance that many things published in its columns will not please certain selfish interests, but it is going to publish the truth, in spite of their threats. That's why you can depend on *The Golden Age* to keep you informed of what's going on in the world. Wouldn't you like to have us enter your subscription right away? Or, if you have already subscribed, won't you tell your friends about the advantages of reading *The Golden Age* regularly? The subscription rate is only $1.00 per year in the United States; $1.25 per year in Canada and other countries.

The Golden Age, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Please enter my subscription for *The Golden Age* for one year. Enclosed find $1.00 (Canada and other countries, $1.25).

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

"HOW CAN I WORSHIP GOD?"

"IF I GO to some church building each Sunday and take part in the religious exercises and pay my part to keep up the expense of the organization, is that worshiping Almighty God and Christ? If I do what I think is right, will that not get me salvation?"

To get the right answers to these questions is most important. The correct answers must be based on God's Word. The opinion of man is merely a guess. Many persons who desire to do what is right and pleasing to the Lord have been misled and deceived. The time is here now, however, for such people to learn the truth.

JUDGE RUTHERFORD'S NEW BOOKLET

PROTECTION

will show you how to worship God in spirit and in truth. You will be surprised to learn the difference between *religion* and *Christianity*. *Religion* has fooled many people, but that day is about over! Learn the truth about this subtle means employed by Satan the Devil to lead men into destruction!

This booklet is so good we feel sure you will wish to pass the information on to others after you read it. So we suggest that while you are ordering your copy you get some extra copies to distribute to others in your neighborhood. To help you do this we are making a special offer of 50 PROTECTION booklets on a contribution of only 50 cents. Single copies will be mailed anywhere on a contribution of 5c.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send me ..... copies of Judge Rutherford's new booklet *Protection*. I enclose a contribution of ..... to aid in publishing more of such booklets. (Single copies 5c; 50 or more copies to one address, 1c each)

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE

in this issue

WHY THE INTEREST SYSTEM IS DEATHLY SICK

"A FRIEND OF THE WORLD"

WICKEDNESS: WHY PERMITTED

A SYMPOSIUM ON HERBS

AMERICA, AWAKE!

COMING BACK FROM HELL

every other
WEDNESDAY

five cents a copy
one dollar a year
Canada & Foreign 1.25

Vol. XVIII - No. 454
February 10, 1937

CONTENTS

WHY THE INTEREST SYSTEM IS SICK 291
When the Bankers Get Them All 292
Guaranty of Bank Deposits 292
The Small Loan Plan in Massachusetts 293
Social Credit in Alberta 293
"Capitalism Is Done" 294
The City of Too Much Gold 294
Anything to Keep Profits Coming 295
God Didn't Bring the Sewers 295
Profitable Public Utilities 296
Other Wide-awake Communities 296
Rate Reductions by Municipal Plants 297
Who Gets the Big Money? 297
Telephone Rates Down a Little 298
The Best-Paying Corporations 298
Use of Violence by Big Business 299
Methods of Big Business 300
Murder—the Most Respectable Racket of All 300
International Murderers of 1771 301
International Murderers Backed Hitler 302
The Racket of International Murderers 303
Prosperity Riding on a Soap Bubble 303
"A FRIEND OF THE WORLD" 304
WICKEDNESS: WHY PERMITTED 305
WITH THE KINGDOM MESSAGE IN THE EAST INDIES 306
THE WORKS OF ABRAHAM 307
MAKING UNLEAVENED BREAD FOR MEMORIAL 308
A SYMPOSIUM ON HERBS 309
Important Points 309
Some Simple Remedies 309
AMERICA, AWAKE! 312
The Big Steal 313
Huey Long Is Dead 313
The Creation of a Depression 313
What Shall Be Done About It? 314
"Our Foreign Policy" 314
"Our Banking System" 315
COMING BACK FROM HELL 316
The Dead Are Asleep 316
Why Bring Them Back? 317
Present Responsibility 318
A Glorious Prospect 318
CLAIMS OF BRITISH WAR EXPERTS 319

CARTOONS

A Mighty Sick Hog 291
"God brought it" 295
A Famous Oarsman Doing His Daily Stint 299

Published every other Wednesday by
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY
$1 a year, United States; $1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia
South African Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

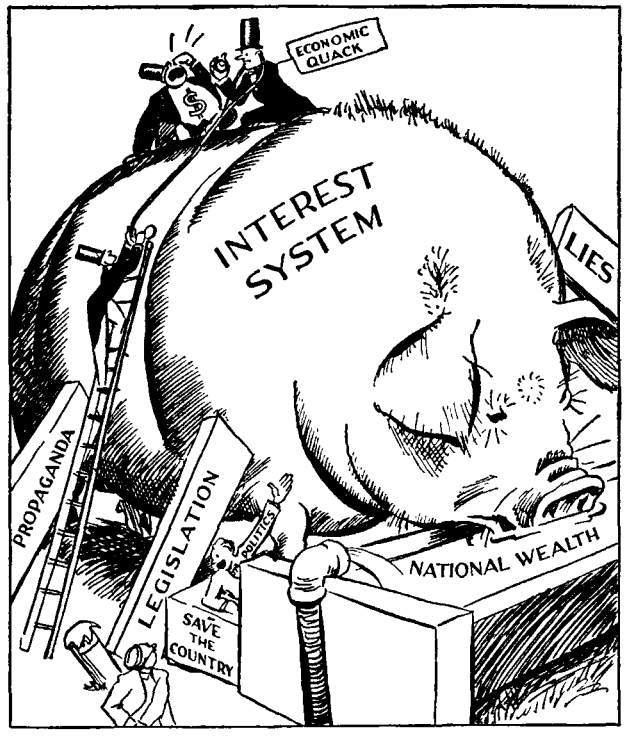
The Golden Age

Volume XVIII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, February 10, 1937 | Number 454

Why the Interest System Is Deathly Sick

THE interest system, forbidden in the Scriptures (Psalm 15:5), contains within itself the seeds of its own destruction. Anyone with paper and pencil can prove for himself, in a few minutes, that any civilization built upon the interest system must perish. See *Golden Age* No. 277, pages 499-501.

Conservative banking is the loaning of money at 6 percent, on 60-day notes. Compounding thus, $1 becomes $2 in 150 months and ever thereafter in 142 months (or less) the entire amount doubles.



A Mighty Sick Hog

Suppose, on the accession of Pope Leo III, December 25, 795, in the days of Charlemagne, that gentleman had invested $1 for the Papacy on the above basis. The result would have been that by now the Papacy would own twelve solid globes of gold of the weight of the earth.

The history of that dollar shows what happens:

Years	Amount (Dollars)
71	64
142	4,096
284	16,777,216
426	68,719,476,736
568	281,474,976,710,656
710	1,152,921,504,606,846,976
852	4,722,366,482,869,645,213,696
994	19,342,813,113,834,066,795,298,816
1136	79,228,162,514,264,337,593,543,950,336
Price of 12 earths of solid gold at the going price	$80,237,500,000,000,000,000,000,000
Weight of earth in tons avoirdupois	6,550,000,000,000,000,000,000
Price of gold per avoirdupois ton, at $35 per Troy ounce for 29166⅔ ounces	$1,020,833⅓

Explaining a little further, 1136 years from the accession of Pope Leo III brings one only to December 25, 1931, and that is more than five years in the past,* so the funds would be ample, even at the new price for gold. But the price of gold in the United States remained at $20.67 per Troy ounce for over 100 years, and was only recently changed.

The real reason why the change was made was that those responsible saw plainly that the only way they could possibly keep the stream of interest coming was to almost double the price of gold. At the old price, 21 globes of solid gold could have been bought with the $1 invested at 6 percent compound interest on the day Leo III ascended the throne, and each globe would have been of the weight of that on which mankind lives and moves.

From 1837 to 1934 the United States was operated for the benefit of, say one John D. Morgan Mellon Sinclair Astor Vanderbilt, Jr., and a half dozen or more friends. The dozen men, acting together, have it in their power to put on a full high-powered panic any time they please, and each time they put on one they get closer and closer to taking all there is.

* And, besides, there are 5¼ days in each year not taken into calculation; and in 1136 years this would come to the considerable time of more than 16⅓ years of additional interest.

On this last occasion it came pretty near getting away from them, and in fright they decided that something must be done. Hence the real pleasure with which all the big banks in the country are loading up to the muzzle with government bonds. The bonds pay interest, don't they? Well, that explains it. And it explains the NRA, AAA, and all the rest of the New Deal.

The time has gone by when there is anything much to be gained by taking away another man's business, because business in all lines is overmanned and overdone, but if interest on money cannot be made in the good old way of dividends, then let the government have it. The interest may be smaller, but all the property in the country is back of it, and Big Money runs the show.

As an evidence that the multimillionaires are taking it away from the smaller ones, take note of the fact that mailing lists of 19,039 millionaires were obtainable in New York in 1929; the same lists now have but 14,603 names in them. The list of those worth $50,000 or more dropped from 620,000 to 495,000.

When the Bankers Get Them All

The Home Owners Loan Corporation made 850,000 loans, and is beginning to make foreclosures, as was inevitable. Some are wondering when the same bankers that repeatedly show they are stronger than the governments get control of all the property of the people just what they will do with it.

Maybe conditions will be like those on a certain street in a high-class American city where in seventeen elegant homes in a single block every tenant explained that he had lost everything, including his furniture, but was allowed to remain in the house, because the banks had found the properties were thus kept in better condition than if allowed to remain empty.

Said Congressman Sadowski, of Michigan:

> I would like to see the interest-paying game taken away from private bankers. I cannot understand why bankers, who do not own the money they lend, have a right to charge interest or toll on the use of money. It is this interest, or toll, that robs the manufacturer and merchant of their profit and the laborer of his wage. It is like the rake-off or the percentage in a crap game. When the game is played long enough the house has it all. There is no reason why the money masters, the private bankers, who produce nothing, are overloaded with wealth and power, while the good American citizen who produces everything is reduced to beggary. Take away their banking privilege, take away their right to charge toll on the producers of this country, exterminate that parasite called interest; then we will have solved our troubles. Then, and only then, will you have honest distribution of wealth.

In 1929 the immense sum of $8,639,000,000 was reinvested in new productive enterprises in the United States; in 1934 the investment was only about $178,000,000, or around two percent of that only five years before. The people who have the big money see no way to assure themselves that if they invest their money they will get the interest on it. For the present they are content to put their surplus into government bonds, in the hope that for a little while longer the interest can be squeezed out of the people by taxes in some form; but it is a vain hope. The interest system has been given the final punch; it is staggering to its final fall; and the referee has begun to count tick, tock, tick, tock, the few remaining seconds before it will be in its death agonies, and the people will be for ever free from its bondage.

In 1934, when the people needed money worse than ever before in history, the banks had so much of it that they did not know what to do with it. A correspondent sent in the balance sheet of a prominent midwest bank, marking the first item "Cash on hand and in banks, $50,305,-842.50", and added, in pencil, "And no place to go," and struck it about right.

Guaranty of Bank Deposits

Guaranty of bank deposits seems to work well, thus far. During the past two years only five National banks gave up the ghost, and as a result of the guaranty the depositors lost nothing.

The FDIC (Federal Deposit Insurance Corporation) is that corporation entrusted with seeing that no more banks shall fail. The banks are all supposed to be in the corporation and to stand by one another, so that in effect it is a bankers' insurance company, with quasi-governmental approval back of it. Numerous banks after getting into the FDIC made application to withdraw; probably, their business having picked up, they did not wish to act as guarantors for others.

The investing public were recently robbed of $3,600,000,000 by "guaranteed" bonds most of which were not worth the paper they were writ-

ten on. The big leaders in the racket, S. W. Straus & Co., American Bond and Mortgage Co., Greenbaum Sons, etc., picked committees of investors whose business it was to protect the bondhouses and let the small investors lose all. This job was so well done that the old crowd came out richer and stronger than ever.

The S. W. Straus Company sold $313,435,000 of securities to 80,000 investors and then went bankrupt. Hordes of crooked lawyers swooped down upon the carcass and by one means or another succeeded in raking in hundreds of thousands of dollars that really belonged to the victims of the smash.

So much of the St. Louis and San Francisco Railroad's earnings were siphoned away to the Wall Street gang that in one year recently this once prosperous road, no longer able to buy new rails, had as many as twenty-five rail breaks in twenty-three hours.

Uncle Sam's huge pile of gold, $11,250,000,000, is the largest ever accumulated in the world. It is being located in Denver, Colo., and at Fort Knox, Ky., 31 miles south of Louisville, where it will be protected by every known device.

Money ever seeks to hide where it is safe. The United States was strictly neutral in the Italo-Ethiopian conflict, but raw material used for war purposes went to Italy in a perfect stream. In California Alan Hoover, backed by his father, Herbert Hoover, bought farm lands on a huge scale. Herbert remembers that in the World War the people had to eat, and times were good for farmers. And, besides, money invested in a farm is safe, even if profits are small.

The Small Loan Plan in Massachusetts

Most of the states of the United States are infested with loan sharks whose charges run from 17 percent to 1,000 percent or more, and who are doing much, very much, to ruin the country. Massachusetts is favored with a small loan plan which aims to give the common people a chance, and has their approval. In the year 1931, in that state, there were 300,000 borrowers; they borrowed $36,000,000; there was no loss to the lenders; they made a net profit of 7 percent on their invested capital. No bank may own or control one of these small loan agencies; they are under control of a state supervisor. The rules are few and the charges humane; foreclosures are very few; the people are satisfied.

A dispatch from New York printed in the London *Daily Telegraph* reports 300 witnesses peeping through holes in a screen and thus identifying usury racketeers that loaned money at as high as 1,040 percent a year interest, and then employed gangsters to assault the borrowers when they finally reached a place where they could not pay. Gambling machines are in general use all over Greater New York. The usury racket is hoary with antiquity and still going strong.

Would you believe it possible that a man would pay another $1,100 interest on a $30 loan? It happened in Brooklyn. A man loaned that small sum to a fellow worker with the understanding that $36 was to be repaid in six weeks at the rate of $6 per week, but if a week was skipped it would be another $6 payment, and so on. The poor laborer paid $1,100 in this manner before he went to the police for advice and protection. The result was that the usurer, Joseph Fero, was arrested, and when in the toils of the law it was found that though he sported a fine car he was actually receiving $38.50 a month relief.

Social Credit in Alberta

The first place in the world to try the Douglas Social Credit plan, for doing away with the iniquitous interest system, is Alberta. There fifty-nine Social Credit Leaguers won in sixty-three contested districts. The Douglas plan seems entirely reasonable, but newspapers, bankers and all whose interests are involved have done all possible to impede and obstruct the use of the "hot money" issued. A citizen refusing to work when employment is obtainable is suspended from the dividend privileges of $25 per month.

Everywhere, in spite of their newspaper and other antagonists, the people are stirring in their own behalf, and forced to do so. Acting under powers conferred by the New Zealand legislature the New Zealand Industrial Commission fixed a base rate of $18 for men and $8 for women, as the least that may be paid for a forty-hour week. The five-day week is now the rule over most of New Zealand.

The New York *Daily News,* having made an investigation of its own, reports that less than 4 percent of the people of the United States are getting 38½ percent of the national income and

these already own and control more than 87 percent of the national wealth. The biggest fellows are not Jews.

In justice to the Jews, it is claimed that between 1925 and 1928 the one firm of J. P. Morgan & Company floated larger loans than all Jewish bankers combined, that there is not a single magazine of national circulation owned and controlled by Jews, not a single newspaper chain, and a survey shows that 769 of the highest-paid officials in the motion-picture industry are non-Jews.

Counting on the bankers to get the United States into the next world war, the same as they did in the last war, Sir Malcolm Campbell, speed driver of autos, thinks another world war certain, and also that the United States will be dragged in. If so, and connections could be proved, the results for the bankers might be far different from in 1917. The American people are extremely patient and gullible, but the business has been overdone, and present misfortunes and sufferings are too keen to be ignored or forgotten. For winning the World War for the Allies America received nothing but abuse. Morgan's men, Sharp and Bacon, who promised the French foreign minister that they would put the United States into the war on the side of the Allies, should have told Hanotaux that there is a limit to American patience and gullibility.

Two headlines in the newspapers tell an eloquent story. They read as follows: (1) "Fifteen States to Be Cut off Relief November 15." (2) "Wall Street Booms on Breathing Spell Message from Secretary Roper."

"Capitalism Is Done"

At Hollywood, California, former Congressman F. H. Shoemaker, of Minnesota, said:

> Capitalism is done. Production for use must and can supplant the present system. Society has been the slave of the machine, and the only solution now is to make the machine the slave of society. The capitalist is helpless in a fight against production for use. His own system has licked him. He is over-capitalized to the point where he must liquidate.

Everybody knows that Mr. Shoemaker told the absolute truth, yet if he had dared make the same remarks a few years ago he would have been denounced most savagely.

Edward A. Filene, one of America's foremost thinkers, and Boston's most famous merchant, rated as an unofficial adviser of President Roosevelt, in an address at the American Chamber of Commerce, London, made the statement:

> Business cannot remain as it is. It must make some move, must organize some kind of business government or submit to some government which will govern business in view of its failure to govern itself.

Returning to America Mr. Filene resigned from the United States Chamber of Commerce, having become convinced of its unprogressiveness, and stated further:

> There can never again be lasting nation-wide prosperity until American business in general is organized to pay such higher wages that the masses of wage-earners will be able to buy enough of our industrial products to give our industries an adequate market, and thus keep them in profitable operation.

About 1,000 businessmen, delegates from 48 countries, met in Paris and issued a statement in which they said, in part:

> For five years business all over the world has suffered from unparalleled depression. In spite of some signs of natural recovery here and there conditions continue unsatisfactory. Confidence is lacking, monetary instability prevails, debts remain unpaid, taxation increases and international trade is held up, hampered by mounting restrictions and barriers. Business enterprise is heavily burdened and handicapped on all sides.

The railroads ruined their own business by putting passenger travel rates up to a point where the people could not pay them, and either stayed home or traveled by cheaper conveyances. As soon as they reduced the rates to a point where the people could afford to pay them, business picked up right away. Have you ever noticed the way the people flock to the ten-cent stores? They have the same idea. They like to get something for their money.

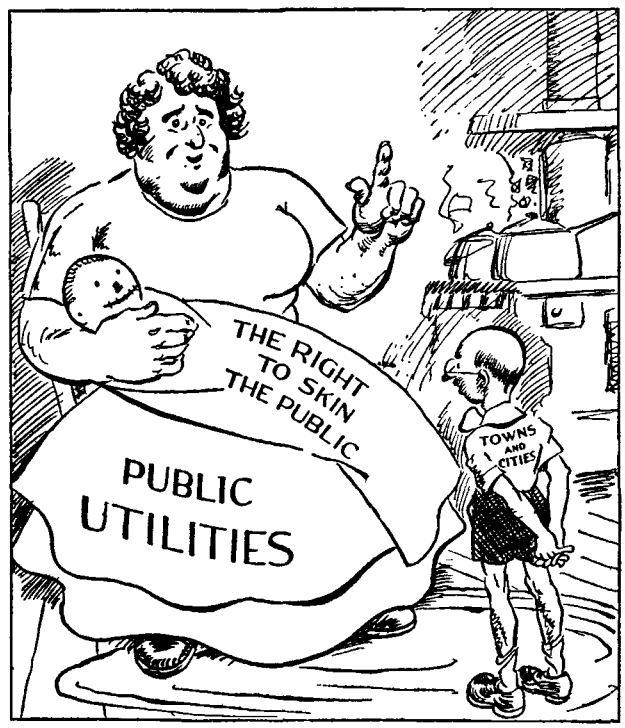
The City of Too Much Gold

La Paz, capital of Bolivia, is the city of too much gold. With the advent of hard times the natives began reworking the gold stream, on the banks of which the city stands. So much gravel was removed that the city began to crumble and the authorities were compelled to forbid further gold mining within the city limits. When one thinks of it, that is not such a bad picture of why this present civilization is falling in ruins. It has been interested only in digging gold.

Now that the war is over and the Paraguayans have won the Gran Chaco oil fields, Bolivia turns its attention to something constructive and worth

while. On the western boundary of the country, between Bolivia and Peru, lies Lake Titicaca, 130 miles long and 43 miles wide. This lake, at an elevation of 12,635 feet, is the highest navigable lake in the world. Though it now empties into a smaller lake to the south, and is eventually lost in the Salinas Grandes, it once was a feeder to the Amazon skirting Mount Sorata (one of the most magnificent mountains in the world) on its way to the lower levels at its base. Lake Titicaca will now be turned into its old bed, which in a few miles descends 6,100 feet. The power obtained from this project will be used to run all the railroads and other machinery in Bolivia, and the surplus waters will be used to irrigate the rich neighboring agricultural valley. The project will take five years to carry out and will cost $25,000,000.

Bolivia handed down a decree that all men between the ages of 18 and 60 must be occupied. A census is being taken and the unemployed will be placed in mines, factories, commercial houses and other establishments willy-nilly. The government has issued orders requiring every man and woman in the country to join either the syndicate of employers or that of employees.



"God brought it"

Anything to Keep Profits Coming

A single large Pittsburgh dairy admitted that it dumps 1,500 to 2,000 gallons of skimmed milk into the city's sewers daily, and stated that at least one other large dairy follows the same practice. Taxpayers will feel that this milk could at least have been offered to the various relief agencies in Pittsburgh, and maybe, if they did not want it all, they might have let some of it go to the relief administration without being skimmed.

Pre-fabricated houses are now on sale by American Houses, Inc., and National Houses, Inc. A four-room unit by the former concern costs $3,800 complete; occupancy guaranteed in two weeks at any point within 100 miles of New York. There is no cellar. The steel frame is erected on a concrete foundation.

The walls are in panels 4 feet by 10 feet and 2¼ inches thick, of alternate layers of cement, asbestos and burnt cork. The outside is a light gray and needs no paint. Extra rooms can be added from time to time by unbuttoning one outside wall. The walls are papered in parchment that can be washed with soap and water. An electric clock is set in the wall, over a radio. All rooms are air-conditioned. Down one side of the kitchen runs a monel-topped counter in which are set the stove, refrigerator and sink. Next to the kitchen, neatly embedded in a thick column, are the furnace, plumbing inlets and outlets and air-conditioner.

These houses, cheap, durable, attractive, made by machinery, spell the doom of the building trades and mean that, hard as times have been for carpenters, plasterers, plumbers, roofers and painters, they are bound to be harder still in the near future. National Houses, Inc., announces that it expects to have 10,000 pre-fabricated houses to sell during the next twelve months.

God Didn't Bring the Paves

That was a great discovery by the 100%-Profit Americans that God did not bring the paves but did bring everything that had any money in it. In the case of sewers, and more particularly in the case of paves, it is a case of everything going out. And so no group of patriots ever got together behind frosted glass to consider how these could be taken over and operated by them to the public advantage.

But when it came to services of water, gas, steam, oil, electric lights, electric power, telephones, telegraphs, radio, what a desperate effort the patriots put up to keep these services in their own hands and to impress upon the public that they will be morally and otherwise ruined and destroyed if they try to handle them themselves.

For years the Power Trust had college professors running around the country hollering their heads off against public ownership of public utilities. Some of these professors did this entirely as a labor of love, plus a little rake-off of $5,000 a year. Bankers did the same. Editors did the same. And probably the preachers did the same. And the politicians. It was great while it lasted, but it didn't last.

The argument put up by the Power Trust people that they hadn't a man, not one, who could or would manage a public-ownership plant in the interest of the people was so convincing that here and there an honest mayor decided to try it out, especially in those communities where the electric rates were well known to be in the neighborhood of fifteen times the cost of producing the current, which cost is around ¾ of 1c per kilowatt-hour.

Profitable Public Utilities

In Birmingham, England, in 1934 and 1935, the net profits from the public-owned and public-operated electric, gas, water, railway and omnibus utilities were $10,487,815. Birmingham was the first city in the world to discover that it is all right for the people as a whole to operate their own utilities.

It helps one to understand why those of the Power Trust are so eager to teach the American people the terrors and dangers of public ownership of anything that has an income attached to it, when one learns that in the last 32 years the city of Toronto, Canada, saved $278,000,000 because of the public ownership of power in Ontario. Think what a boon that money would have been to the bankers that own the Power Trust!

"The city of Cleveland has owned and operated its municipal plant for over twenty years. During that time it has maintained a maximum rate of substantially 3 cents a kilowatt-hour, and an average rate among the very lowest in the country. At these astonishingly low rates the city has accumulated an equity in the plant over and above all costs of operation, capital charges, etc., of over $15,000,000. The saving to the citizens of Cleveland resulting from the municipal plant during the last twenty years, is $40,000,000. The 3c rate, which was at first declared to be impossible and was ridiculed by its opponents, has been proved to be an overcharge."—Edward J. Kenealy, Ohio.

Woodsfield, Ohio, if memory serves aright, a few years ago had a bonehead for chief of police, but in other respects it is an up-to-date community. Three years ago it purchased its own Diesel engine electric light plant at a cost of $28,000. Since that time it has paid for the plant, loaned the village $4,500, given free electric service for two months, reduced the current from 9c to 5c, and supplied free current to the municipality.

The Vineland (N.J.) municipal light plant paid the borough $100,000 profit every year for six years; lowered the tax rate from $5.61, six years ago, to $3.99, in 1935; furnished $42,000 worth of municipal and street lighting per year, free of charge to the taxpayers; helped to pay the bill for hard-surfacing 14 miles of streets and improving 30 miles more; piled up a cash balance in the bank of $250,000. What a crime against Big Business!

Other Wide-awake Communities

With electric light rates down to rock bottom, the Martin's Ferry (Ohio) municipal power plant made so much money that all patrons received a dividend of a month's free electricity. When you hear of some of the privately owned public utilities' doing something of the kind, you will know that this earth is no longer a fit place for you, and that the little feathers on your shoulders are the first faint signs of your coming wings.

The city of Painesville, Ohio, received its November, 1936, municipal light plant bills marked "Paid". Now, in some of the big cities, where the newspapers, owned by the big toads, fight against municipal ownership of everything that makes money, the people are looking for some free bills, and they will get them when they are nailed up, and not before.

The municipal electric light plant of Poplar Bluff (Mo.) gave one month's free service to every customer in 1936. The reason why none of the privately owned utilities can do anything

like that is that it would cut into the reserve funds needed to bribe legislators, college professors and others who object to public ownership of public utilities—for a consideration.

Pennsylvania's only tax-free town is Mifflinburg. The revenues from the municipally owned water and electric plants were more than enough to pay all expenses. Sad, isn't it?—for the utility holding companies and such.

The little city of Munroe, N.H., has two huge power plants, one assessed as worth $9,000,000. These plants pay 95 percent of the taxes, with the result that the city now has $15,000 on hand for which it has no use. Just a timid suggestion: Turn it over to the Power Trust and let them use it for propaganda against public ownership of any *profitable* public utility.

Rate Reductions by Municipal Plants

In *Public Ownership* magazine is a list of cities showing the maximum rates per kilowatt-hour before municipal ownership and afterwards. Roughly, the average rates at first were about 12c; now they are less than 4c. Details are as follows: Pasadena, Calif., .15 and .045; Jamestown, N.Y., .10 and .035; Webster City, Iowa, .10 and .063; Virginia City, Minn., .113 and .02; Winnipeg, Man., .20 and .025; Ft. Wayne, Ind., .10 and .07; Lincoln, Nebr., .13 and .0475; Holyoke, Mass., .16 and .04; Washington, Ind., .10 and .07; Eugene, Oreg., .15 and .04; Toronto, Ont., .08 and .015; London, Ont., .09 and .013; Ottawa, Ont., .07 and .009.

The Canadian cities that have electric light and power rates of less than 1½c per kilowatt-hour are Hamilton, London, Niagara Falls, Port Arthur, St. Thomas, Toronto, and Weston. Those that have 1½c per kilowatt-hour and up to (but not more than) 2c per kilowatt-hour are Acton, Barrie, Brampton, Brantford, Brockville, Chatham, Collingwood, Dundas, Galt, Georgetown, Guelph, Ingersoll, Kitchener, Listowel, Midland, Mimico, New Toronto, Norwich, Owen Sound, Picton, Paris, Prescott, Preston, Sarnia, Stratford, Strathroy, Tavistock, Tilsonburg, Waterford, Waterloo, Welland, and Windsor. The Canadian city that has the lowest rate of all is Ottawa, which is but 9/10 of 1c per kilowatt-hour.

Compare these rates with the rates, service charges, reconnection charges, fines and other amenities on this side of the line, and you will know why the bankers and college professors and politicians and newspapers over here are such rooters for private ownership.

Pointing out that the United States Government sells electric power for four-tenths of a cent per kilowatt-hour, the city of Pawtucket refused to pay its bill at rates up to 9 cents per kilowatt-hour, and filed a bill with the Legislature seeking permission to build its own power plant.

Who Gets the Big Money?

With the worst depression in the history of the world still on, the Associated Gas and Electric System made a profit of 300 percent above the cost to the corporation for engineering services rendered to its subsidiaries.

Persons who have cut their eyeteeth will be mildly amused at the statement that the 38,000 employees of the Consolidated Gas System have combined to fight municipal ownership of New York city's gas and electric systems, and that their activities will be supported by "voluntary contributions". Wonder if the gang that paid millions to send bogus telegrams to Washington to head off the utility holding company legislation will join and help forward these voluntary contributions.

In the investigation of Power Trust crookedness at Washington it came out that 2,000 telegrams were sent from York, Pa., and all but 14 of the messages had forged signatures. The Western National Bank of York, Pa., respected (?) caretakers (?) of the people's funds, paid for 157 of these messages, and the rest were paid for by the Associated Gas and Electric Company, whose Mr. Ursal E. Beach (another product of our wonderful twentieth-century civilization) ordered the subsidiaries in 26 states to get rid of all written evidence pertaining to their Holding Company Bill resistance.

The modern hold-up man takes no chances. He has a lawyer by his side every step of the way and knows just when to strike, how to strike, and when to collect the loot. One of the modern stars is Ellis L. Phillips, who, starting with $50,000 in 1913, and understanding how to work public utilities to a finish, rolled up profits of $5,080,000 over a twenty-year period in which he took the Long Island Lighting Company for a ride. One transaction was when Phillips sold to the lighting company for $66,000 equipment

which it valued at $1,200. In 1927 the Phillips Company charged $1 an hour for the use of a truck that had a book value of $1.

Telephone Rates Down a Little

Telephone rates are down a little, and it is high time they were. In Washington there have been congressmen, not a few, who have boldly expressed the opinion that the Telephone Trust is stronger than the Government itself.

The Influence Network of the American Telephone and Telegraph Company contains 4,911 banks in which the company has deposited funds, and at times the influence of these banks stands the company in good stead, but 17 of its officials are also heads of 197 other corporations having combined assets of nearly $40,000,000,000. A wise distribution of advertising keeps most of the press silent of criticisms of the great trust.

There are more than 34,000,000 telephone users in the world, slightly more than half of them in the United States. New York city has 1,506,100. The entire world is now linked together, so that if one has the price he may pick up his instrument and telephone all over some 73 countries.

Walter Gifford, president of the American Telephone and Telegraph Company, was selected by President Hoover as head of his unemployed relief organization. Here is what then happened: In 1929 the company of which he is head had 364,000 employees; last year it had 244,000, but the dividends of the company stayed at 9 percent all through the depression. The 120,000 American Telephone and Telegraph Company employees that went on relief relieved the company of taking care of them, and, besides that, most of those that received the dividends had nothing to do at any time, being unemployed because they did not have to work. This system of relieving the unemployed has many supporters. Over 50 percent of A.T.&T. stock is held by 5 percent of the stockholders. Fifty-seven percent of the stockholders own less than 10 percent of the stock. The president of the A.T.&T. draws a salary of $206,000 annually.

The gambling business at Evansville, Ind., seems to be in good shape. When an A.T.&T. race-wire machine was grabbed at that city an A.T.&T. lawyer made it clear to the city fathers that the company wanted no part in any gambling enterprise. Then to the Ministerial Association the same clever lawyer gave assurance that the A.T.&T. would do all in its power to prevent the use of its scientific devices for ignoble ends, and then to the gambling client the same clever lawyer gave assurance that he had nothing to worry about. The Youngstown *Telegram* offers the foregoing information and follows it with the succinct summary, "No runs, no hits, no errors."

American homes contain many comforts. 21,455,000 contain radios, 21,430,000 have passenger cars to drive, 20,890,000 are wired for electricity, and 10,660,000 have residence telephones. The homes having telephones could be doubled, but it is the policy of the Telephone Trust to make the charges high and so discourage further telephone extensions.

New York city will take over the Brooklyn Manhattan Transit lines for $192,500,000 and the Interborough lines for $238,251,000, operating, all together, 237 miles of subway and elevated lines at a uniform fare of 5c. The combined lines represent the largest and most comprehensive rapid transit system in the world. The proposition has been advanced that the city should run these transportation lines free, the same as elevators in a great building, and thus distribute the population more widely.

The Best-Paying Corporations

The United States corporations that pay their executives wages from $100,000 to $250,000 a year are General Motors Corporation, Jones & Laughlin Steel Company, Bethlehem Steel Corporation, American Telephone and Telegraph Company, McKeesport Tin Plate Company, Standard Brands Incorporated, McCall Corporation, Republic Steel Company, United States Rubber Company, Standard Oil Company of New Jersey, Standard Oil Company of Indiana, Air Reduction Company, United States Industrial Alcohol, National Dairy Products Corporation, Consolidated Gas Company of New York, Kennecott Copper Subsidiaries, Coca-Cola Company, Montgomery Ward & Company, American Smelting and Refining Company, Diamond Match Company, Lambert Company, Owens-Illinois Glass Company, Saturday Evening Post, Continental Oil Company, Atlantic Refining Company, United Gas Improvement Com-

pany. Besides the foregoing, 29 other concerns pay their presidents or other officials larger salaries than that paid to the president of the United States. There are 110 film stars who receive higher salaries than the president.

The National Pants Company made 100,000 pairs of pants for the CCC and just as soon as the Supreme Court declared the NRA unconstitutional the firm notified all employees that it would make deductions from their wages until the firm had got back all the "excess" paid under the NRA. Of course, the firm got unusually high prices for the pants because it was working under the NRA code. In other words, the National Pants Company tells the Government, the people in general, and their employees, to go right straight to the end of the dock and jump off.

The love that labor has for Big Business is not the same kind it used to be for the employer with a heart. Before the United States Senate Subcommittee on Education and Labor J. Warren Madden, chairman of the National Labor Relations Board, testified that the Freehauf Trailer Co., Detroit, Mich., paid a detective $175 a month to look after their interests with their men. He joined the labor union which was just getting a start in the plant, was elected its treasurer, reported to the company several times a week the names of those he had induced to join the union, and got them fired, and at length skipped out with the union's funds. There are numerous detective agencies in all the large cities fully equipped to do work of this kind.

A Famous Oarsman Doing His Daily Stint

Use of Violence by Big Business

The Methodist Federation for Social Service seems to think that violence is out of place when practiced by the principals of the flock against the common people, and is quite right. It says, in its report:

> At least seventy-three workers, share-croppers, Negroes, were killed in economic struggles and lynchings during the year; no employers. . . . The condoning by the authorities of violence against radicals by lawless bands, their participation in it, was an accompaniment of the rise to power of Fascism in Italy, in Germany and Japan.

Building a tunnel in West Virginia, two thousand workers were denied dust masks and wet drills. So 476 of the workers are dead, 169 of them buried in one ditch, without coffins or other marks of identification; 1,500 more are expected to die. By depriving the men of the safety devices the company building the tunnel saved at least a dollar for each man killed. West Virginia newspapers refused to print any news of the tragedy caused by the silicate dust, into which the workmen were driven by foremen armed with clubs. Relief officials refuse aid to families suing or desiring to sue for compensation.

When a stockholder of the Bethlehem Steel Corporation offered a resolution, at the thirtieth annual meeting of the stockholders of the company, that the combined salaries of the officers be limited to 20 percent of the profits in 1934, Schwab, Grace and other big stockholders and officials beat the motion by a vote of 2,370,000 to 355. They have shrinking modesty, to be sure, but not financial shrinking —not that you could notice it.

W. A. Case & Son, pottery manufacturers, Robinson, Ill., discharged thirty-one faithful employees the day before the Illinois Workmen's Compensation Act pertaining to occupational diseases became effective. The thirty-one employees have told the United States government that they are afflicted with silicosis incurred at their work.

Methods of Big Business

"We must tell the American farmer that the chains destroy the vegetable price in southern California and in the Bay district; how they shipped lettuce in and dumped it on the market in the Bay district to break the price the farmers were receiving—tell the farmers the story of eleven bunches of vegetables for a dime and seven dozen oranges for a quarter, destroying the farmers' ability to purchase manufactured goods such as tractors, trucks, plows and cultivation machinery which must be sold to the farmer if the laboring man in the great manufacturing centers of the east is to have a chance for a job.

"We want to ask the local insurance broker and salesman did he ever sell a policy to a chain store, and the answer will be he never did; for the chains do not buy from local agents. Ask the local attorney if he ever performed a service for a chain store, and again the answer is no. 387,000 traveling salesmen driven off the road in one year by food mergers alone, adding to the great army of the unemployed; another half million people who cannot buy the products of the soil and factory. What do our hotel men think of this?

"We want to tell the independent merchant the story of the contract between the Goodyear Rubber Company and Sears-Roebuck as it was exposed by the Federal Trade Commission wherein they showed that Goodyear had given Sears, Roebuck & Co. a price discount on tires of $41,000,000, and, as though that were not enough, they gave Sears-Roebuck 18,000 shares of Goodyear Rubber Company stock, and as a consideration for the signing of a secret agreement, gave them $800,000 in cash with which to purchase an additional 32,000 shares of Goodyear stock.

"We want to tell the story that was revealed by the Patman Investigating Committee in Washington and published in the report of that committee in the *Congressional Record,* showing where A&P admitted under oath that they had received from manufacturers, wholesalers, and distributors, in one year, discounts and allowances amounting to $8,200,000; where they had received from one company a cash rebate of $144,000 on a five-cent yeast cake; from another company, $84,000 on a five-cent package of gum; from another company, $360,000, and so on for page after page of rebates, discounts and allowances.

"Does any man or woman believe one can compete with that kind of competition? The chains in their propaganda will tell you that the independent merchant can compete with the chain store if he had the courage, the stamina, the stick-to-it-iveness that was necessary. And they tell the story of an ex-chain store manager who went into business for himself and who at the end of the sixth year was making $360,000 a year and then tell you there is nothing to it if you have the courage and the stick-to-it-iveness.

"My answer to them is that you may have all of the grit and the courage and the red blood and stick-to-it-iveness that you want, but you cannot overcome a price differential of $41,000,000 on tires or $144,000 on a five-cent yeast cake or $84,000 on a package of chewing gum. My answer is that the ruthlessness, the unscrupulousness, the cunning manipulation of the chain store corporations, can be overcome only by legislation which corrects by curbing the expansion of the chain store in this state."—By Senator Chris N. Jespersen, Calif.

Simon & Schuster, New York publishers, made a list of the 200 most powerful men in the world, according to their judgment. The eleventh man on the list is J. P. Morgan, concerning whom the statement is made that his firm controls over one-quarter of America's organized wealth. The governor of the Bank of England was given first place on the list, the pope the second place, Franklin D. Roosevelt the sixth place, and John D. Rockefeller, Jr., the fifteenth place.

Murder—the Most Respectable Racket of All

In getting up a little story about the efforts of those who have money to keep the stream of interest flowing, the oldest, most respectable business in the world should not be overlooked —the war business. It never pays to write on a subject that somebody else has written up better than you could do it yourself. The following is from *The American Guardian;* it is of special interest just now, for the reason that Europe is expecting war. This is evidenced by the fact that the world's store of gold is being salted away down in Kentucky, so that when the fun begins the men that control the pile can draw upon it to buy the munitions that will be needed, and to purchase the newspaper and radio propaganda

to squeeze the United States into the conflict.

When the noble Romans were short of hoe hands on their plantations, they sent their legions into Gaul, Germany and Brittany to fetch more.

When a king of yore felt an itching for the real estate of a neighbor, he called his retainers together and went after it with halbert, spiked club, and butcher knife. If luck was with him, he made away with the vanquished acres, improvements and livestock, such as oxen, horses, goats, and serfs. If luck went against him, it was just too bad, but there can be no profit without risk.

For many centuries, war was the business of specialists called knights. The reason why they called themselves noble is that they worked only on horseback, where they were hard to reach, and if reached, were so covered by sheet iron that the worst that could happen was a dent in their fenders.

When two knights had maltreated each other's hardware until one of them ran out of wind, the winded one was declared vanquished and held for ransom by the victor. Thereupon, word would be sent to his friends and relatives to bail him out or know the reason why. Killing knights was poor business, which explains that after centuries of knightly warfare, descendants of these noble warriors are still littering up the earth.

War in those good old days was good honest business. Your opponent had something you wanted, and when you got your man, you got what he had. There was no talk about national prestige, insult to flag, or making the world safe for democracy, etc. This was so because the count who owned the country, or the king who owned the country, owned the people, too, so there was no need of fooling people who had nothing to say nohow.

Well, the kings, knights, store raiders, and robber barons no longer own, and consequently rule, the earth. Their place has been taken by so-called "capitalists", who are just like you and me. Now, all men are equal before the law. The capitalists select the people who make the law and enforce the law, while you and I obey the law. Outside of this and the minor fact that these people own all the things without which the rest of us must die or croak, there is no difference between the citizens of democracies, such as ours, for instance. In other words, there are no ruling classes in democracies. There are only folks who own all and command, and folks who own nothing and obey.

But as there is nothing perfect in this imperfect world, democracy created new problems. One of them is how to make people who own nothing fight for something they haven't got and won't get if they win, and that's where patriotism comes in. Patriotism is the art of inducing people who own nothing at home to fight for the other fellow's interests abroad.

For illustration, let's say a party whom you have never met, and wouldn't get a chance to chum with on a bet, owns a string of oil gushers in Mexico. The only interest you have in oil is when you buy it by the gallon, using a potato for a stopper. When times are good, meaning when the kind of folks who own strings of oil gushers in Mexico let you work, you burn the oil and throw the potato away. When times are bad, you eat the potato and do without the oil. From this it may be reasoned that those oil gushers in Mexico are none of your concern. But wait a minute.

The cruel, hard-boiled and unscrupulous government of Mexico proceeds to tax the oil gushing from the string of gushers owned by the gentleman you never met, and what was "his'n" but yesterday is ours today. Our interests are menaced in Mexico. Our country must not tolerate interference with American rights in Mexico. Our prestige is at stake. Our flag is insulted. "We," "us," and "ours" gushes from every newspaper, billboard and four-minute speaker. Funny. Yesterday there was nothing of me, us, and ours about these oil gushers in Mexico. They were the safe, sacred and exclusive private property of the gentleman we never met.

For some reason the gentleman will not fight for his oil gushers in Mexico. Neither will he go down in his jeans and hire a private army to defend his property. The property is his. The profit is his. Up to yesterday it was all I, me, and mine. Now it is all we, us, and ours, and woe unto the oilcan plus potato stopper toter who is not willing to lay his life down for our country's interests, glory, prestige, and foreign investments.

Our country, my eye. The bulk of us don't own enough of our country to be buried standing up in it. We work when its owners let us; quit when they tell us; give our lives in return for wooden crosses, peglegs, and pewter medals while its real owners stay at home and make hay while it rains blood, gore, and broken stove lids.

We saved our country in the Civil War, but if anybody ever saw a Rockefeller, Carnegie, Morgan, Gould, or Vanderbilt in a G.A.R. parade, let him speak up, or forever hold his peace.

We saved it again during the World War, and doing so made 40,000 new millionaires, but if there was a millionaire's son among the killed, wounded, or missing, we missed his name.

The International Murderers of 1771

Don't get the idea that the International Murderers are something new. It is one of the most ancient and one of the most honorable rackets of earth. In 1771 Boswell's hero, Johnson, wrote of the gentry who now dominate every peace conference:

These are the men who, without virtue, labor or hazard, are growing rich as their country is impoverished; they rejoice when obstinacy or ambition adds

another year to slaughter and devastation, and laugh from their desks at bravery and science while they are adding figure to figure, and cipher to cipher, hoping for a new contract from a new armament, and computing the profits of a siege or tempest.

The reason why the World War of 1914-1918 went on four and one-half years instead of six months is that the French army did not penetrate eight miles into Lorraine and recapture munition plants and blast furnaces seized from the French by the Germans in the first days of the war. This the Germans now admit, and the French admit that in order to protect those private interests the French commanders were instructed not to bombard the plants. It thus appears that the death of some 50,000,000 people and the ruin of mankind was due to anxiety to spare losses to the rich.

At the Sunrise Conference of April, 1916, President Wilson, in the presence of Claude Kitchin and Champ Clark, pounded the table and said that if the country declared war at once hostilities would be over in four months. Seven months from the time of the conference he was re-elected because "he kept us out of the war"—into which, during all the campaign, he was determined to plunge the country as soon as he could after re-election.

What it cost to make the world safe for the two billion dollars of loans and credits advanced to the Allies by the American bankers were 350,000 Americans killed or wounded, 25 billion dollars spent by the U.S.A. for armaments, 12 billion more loaned to the allies, and defaulted, 55 billion more for pensions, and the pushing of the whole world into the arms of Fascism—Catholic Action.

Explaining why he and other United States marines were sent to China, supposedly to protect the lives of Americans, General Smedley D. Butler, in an address at Newburyport Mass., said:

> In the past 100 years there haven't been as many Americans killed in China as are killed in Chicago every day. What we really went to China for was to protect $20,000,000 worth of Standard Oil property at a cost to the American people of $12,000,000. It cost the people that much to protect a private investment that doesn't pay a cent in taxes to the Government.

International Murderers Backed Hitler

Senator Nye, of North Dakota, in an address at Tacoma, Washington, charged that Eugene Schneider, French munitions maker, was one of the chief financial means by which Adolph Hitler climbed into power and thus destroyed Germany. He further declared that the submarines, airplane motors and poison gases that now threaten the safety of humanity are manufactured under American patents. The conspiracy of the International Murderers is world-wide, to foment strife and disorder. It means money in their pockets.

All Europe is taking the boys and girls and turning them into prospective soldiers. Of these boys and girls the New York *Times* says, truthfully:

> For those who remember the fresh freedom of the morning hours, there is no sadder sight today than the lengthening regiments who march on without knowing that their parades are the funeral march of their youth.

International Murderers have been warned by General William H. Tschappat, United States army ordnance chief, to get ready for their war mission. Part of that mission, as history shows, is the bribery of army officials.

The Government is alleged to have noticed that when it asks for quotations from the members of the steel combine it seems to get identical prices from all competitors. If the Government should suddenly decide to enforce the Sherman Act it might be necessary for these big munition makers to start another war to keep out of trouble; and that they would do that in order to save their profits, there is not the least question.

Do you really wish to get ahead in the world, or are you content to lag behind? If you want to get ahead, you must give yourself wholly to the Devil; for it is true, just as Scott Nearing said:

> Those who accept, advocate and support war find themselves functioning at the center of civilized society. Let anyone seriously work for peace, and he is regarded as a renegade, an outcast, an enemy of civilization. . . . Those who refused to participate in the work of organized destruction and mass murder were branded by the French, German and American ruling class interests alike as enemies of civilization.

Sir Basil Zaharoff, the greatest arms salesman of all time, and therefore the greatest potential murderer of all time, died at 86 years of age at his mansion thirty miles out of Paris, accounted the richest man in Europe. Because his life was a curse to his fellow men he was knighted and decorated by England, France, Russia, Italy, and other countries. In his last few weeks he saw no one, read no letters, and re-

ceived no parcels, because he was afraid somebody would blow him up with a bomb. The poorest beggar, dying destitute of food, clothing and shelter, dies enviously rich compared with the merciless wretch who finally came to his end. What are his hopes *now?*

The Racket of International Murderers

Referring to the racket of the International munition makers, Senator Homer T. Bone, of Washington, in an address at Denver, said:

> The rackets of men like Al Capone are socially dangerous and should be suppressed because they endanger society, and for exactly the same reason the racket of men who desire to plunge us into the insanity of war by their greed should be suppressed.

Skoda, Central Europe's largest armament firm, increased its net profits in the year 1935 over 1934 fabulously. They rose from 11,200,000 to 39,600,000 crowns, all made out of the sorrows and anxieties of men that wish to live in peace.

Labor sets forth that 75 percent of Germany's steel is from France: an average of 60 iron ore trains left France for Germany every day during the past three years. If war were to come, two-thirds of the shells fired by the Germans at the French would represent a profit to the French steel trust, the Comite des Forges.

In 1933 the nations of the earth expended $7,436,000,000 for armament; in 1934 they expended $8,281,000,000; and in 1935 they expended $9,295,000,000.

According to the London *News Chronicle,* the armament bill for 1936 was almost five times that for 1913. The respective bills for arms of the seven dangers of the world are given in pounds sterling as follows (the figure for Italy includes the cost of the Ethiopian campaign):

	1913 £ millions	1936 £ millions
Japan	20	105
Italy	30	184
Great Britain	77	188
France	60	217
United States	98	240
Russia	86	555
Germany	91	800
Totals	462	2,289

According to the League of Nations Armament Yearbook Germany's best customer for war materials during the past year was Great Britain. Germany was also a good customer for British arms. Both countries are afraid of the other's arms program. That makes the business of the International Murderers excellent in both countries.

For the year 1935 Britain led the world in arms exporting; Czechoslovakia came second; France, third. To show how crooked are the nations reporting through the League of Nations, it is known that the total arms exports for that year were not less than $42,000,000, yet the importing nations admitted receiving only $23,000,000 worth.

Prosperity Riding on a Soap Bubble

Whatever its faults, the League of Nations has sufficient perspicacity to discern and mention that:

> The economic revival which is provoked by mass production of new weapons of warfare is illusory and precarious.

Score one for the League. Now if they can just get the pope not to encourage any more wars like the Ethiopian massacre or the Spanish Republic overthrow, mankind will be getting somewhere.

George Lansbury, M.P., has the faculty of saying things in such a way that they may be understood. In an address at Wigan he said:

> The Dwellers in Cuckooland are those who, from 1914 to 1918, drove the youth of the world to the madness of uncivilized slaughter and at the end gave the new generation a heritage of hatred and despair. These same men now invite the youth of the world to enlist, this time under the sign of the skull and crossbones, to make the world safe for barbarism.

Great is the joy among International Murderers, Preferred and Common. It is claimed that germ cultures will sell for $300 a pound, while the cost of production is only $6 per pound. The germs mixed with food paste and ground silicon dioxide are blown out behind a plane through the exhaust. The silicon cuts through the clothing and causes wounds within the lungs.

According to the aviation magazine *Contact,* three places for the production of these germs are already in operation, one in the North sea, one in the Mediterranean, and one on an island in the New World. Spores of grain and fruit diseases are being cultured, so that neither crops nor cattle will be immune. Probably the plants have been already "blessed" by some legate. All the élite of International Murderers are in on the new system of mass murder.

"A Friend of the World"

"YE ADULTERERS and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be *a friend of the world,* is the enemy of God." (James 4:4) "The prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me." (John 14:30) "The god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them."—2 Corinthians 4:4.

By virtue of his office, the "holy father" is acknowledged to be, and is, "a friend of the world," under the explicit guidance and direction of "the prince of this world", and is continuously offering service to "the god of this world", that Rebel, the Devil.—Romans 6:16.

"The world," as used in the above scriptures, is correctly defined by Judge Rutherford as "the organization of men into forms of government under the supervision of an invisible overlord".

By virtue of his training, as well as his office, every member of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, including every pope, recognizes and must recognize as "higher powers" (Romans 13:1) those which maintain their supremacy over Italians, Ethiopians, Germans, Austrians, Spaniards (and prospectively Americans) by means of battleships, torpedo boats, submarines, Big Berthas, machine guns, bombs, flame throwers, poison gas, and disease germs of typhus and yellow fever, and make "concordats" with them and exchange ambassadors with them. Every member of the Hierarchy stands ready in the name of the "Prince of Peace", to "bless" any Franco, Hitler or Mussolini.

It is, oh, so sad a thing for a man eighty years of age, decked in the finest laces, velvets and ermines, resplendent in gold, silver and precious stones, to die under the care of *twenty* physicians. For months the newspapers have carried stories of his sufferings, his recoveries, his broadcasts, and the fact that his last hours were spent in listening to his secretary reading the lives of the popes. He also "offered his sufferings to God"—the god mentioned at the head of this article.

The newspapers have published, in the aggregate, thousands of pages of such "news" in the last few months, as things went bad for the Hierarchy in its war in Spain. It was all very sad, and intended so to be. *Really* sad was the fate of the half million men, women and children of the Spanish Republic, unattended by physicians (some of them in the bull ring, and to music), done to death by the one whom Cardinal Illundain and the pope so gladly recognize as representing their god in the Spanish peninsula—General Franco, commonly known as "the butcher".

The adjacent half-column, prepared for the Associated Press anticipating the pope's death, is what newspapermen call a "sob story", intended to make the American people and the people of the world overlook the murders in Badajoz churchyards, Toledo hospitals and Madrid streets. Weep copiously for the wearer of the triple crown, who, in death, must be neither in heaven, hell-fire nor purgatory, but stone dead in his grave, along with the half million Spaniards he sent there before him. There is a hope for them in the resurrection; it is not so sure about papa; for how can hypocrites escape the damnation of Gehenna?—Matthew 23:33, *A.R.V.*

It is alleged that papa recently stated that he aimed at "being completely worthy of divine adoration". Now wouldn't that bust your rosary? The head of the biggest racket on earth thinks he should be made a saint. For pure effrontery, unbounded nerve and unmitigated audacity, that takes the beads. The other boys in lace skirts will do their best for him. There will be incantations, offertories, processionals, sprinklings of holy water, and unctions. There will be high mass, low mass, and dry mass. But e'en though there be seven sacraments and seventy times seven sacraments it will not bring Ambrose anything but a Hierarchy saintship, which is no saintship at all. The Lord knoweth the hypocrites, and will reward them according to their works.

"Woe unto you when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets."—Luke 6:26.

SIX - NITES - SIX

HOLD FOR RELEASE

HOLD FOR RELEASE ON POPE PROOF to

RELATIONS WITH U. S. WAS HOPE

Pope Regretted Keenly That Concordat Not Concluded

Vatican City.—(F)—Pope Pius XI regretted keenly that diplomatic relations with the United States were not established during his reign.

His holiness, whose pontificate was characterized by many concordats concluded with nations in both hemispheres, had hoped the United States, the only large Christian nation not to have diplomatic relations with the holy see, would gladden his declining years by sending him an ambassador or minister and perhaps permitting him to send a papal nuncio to Washington.

Pacelli Discussed Issue

When Eugenio Cardinal Pacelli, papal secretary of state, went to the United States in October, 1936, he was reported reliably to have discussed the possibility with leaders of the Catholic church in America and with civil authorities.

Pope Pius, it is said, was willing to make a big concession in order to have American diplomatic representation at the vatican. He would have agreed to accept an American diplomat without receiving the reciprocal privilege of sending a nuncio to Washington, and would have continued to have merely an apostolic delegate their without diplomatic rank.

It was pointed out it would be impossible for the government in Washington to permit a nuncio there, since the nuncio becomes dean of the diplomatic corps, and a Roman Catholic archbishop as head of that body was not to be thought of.

The pontiff therefore agreed that the same arrangement be followed with the United States as is followed with England. Britain has a minister accredited to the vatican, but the vatican does not have a nuncio accredited to London.

Liked Roosevelt

Pope Pius had a great personal liking for President Franklin D. Roosevelt. He believed Roosevelt was fundamentally sympathetic toward the holy see. He thought their combined efforts would be sufficient to open diplomatic relations.

The United States had diplomatic relations with the vatican when it was an independent nation—then, of course, much larger than now—previous to its absorption into Italy. From 1852 to 1858 the United States was represented at the vatican either by a minister or a charge d'affaires.

In 1852, when Louis Cass was the American minister to the vatican, it also was thought a papal nuncio might be sent to Washington. When, however, Archbishop Bedini was sent there to study the situation, much opposition was raised and the idea was dropped.

Wickedness: Why Permitted

A five-minute talk *by Judge Rutherford*

SINCE it appears from the Bible that the Devil has brought all sorrow, woe and wickedness into the world, why has the righteous God permitted the Devil to do so? The Devil began the trouble when perfect man was in Eden. To be sure, God could have then killed the Devil; but he had a good reason for not so doing. The Devil challenged God to put a man on earth who would under the crucial test remain faithful to God, the Devil boasting that he could cause all men to curse God. Had God killed the Devil then without giving him the opportunity to prove his challenge the question would never have been settled in the minds of other creatures. To be sure, God knew that His own power is supreme, that He could permit the Devil to put forth his efforts to make good his challenge, knowing that the Devil would fail, thus proving the Devil to be a liar and God to be true, and this would vindicate Jehovah's word and name. At the same time, by permitting the Devil to attempt to carry out his boastful challenge the opportunity would be afforded to men to make a choice between wickedness and righteousness, and those who choose righteousness and remain in harmony with God shall live and be a vindication of Jehovah's name. There was no other way to give all a fair show and to prove the supremacy of Jehovah God. Imperfect and dictatorial men try to compel others to do what they desire, and this they do under the Devil's influence. God does not compel, but permits men to intelligently choose which way they will take. For this reason God said to the Devil, as appears in the record at Exodus 9:16 (*Leeser*): "For this cause have I allowed thee to remain, in order to show thee my power; and in order that they may proclaim my name throughout all the earth."

At various times during the centuries past God has shown His supreme power against the Devil. A striking example of this is concerning Jesus. The Devil and his agents persecuted Jesus continuously for more than three years and then caused Him to be wrongfully convicted of the charge of sedition and cruelly put to death. When dying Jesus cried out: "My God, why hast thou forsaken me?" God had not forsaken Jesus, but He was permitting the Devil to go his limit in his persecution against the perfect and holy One. Jesus died and was buried, and on the third day thereafter God exhibited His supreme power by raising Jesus out of death and then exalted Him to the highest place in the universe. Jesus had spent more than three years giving testimony to the truth, and for that reason He is given the title "The Faithful and True Witness". Therefore the prophecy recorded by Moses in Exodus nine was primarily fulfilled by the testimony given by Jesus, and by the exhibition of God's supreme power in raising Him out of death.

At all times there have been some men who have steadfastly resisted the Devil and stood firm for God. The time limit to prove his boastful challenge is now up, the end of which time is marked by the coming of the Lord in power and glory. Now the Lord has commanded that a wide witness shall be given by those on earth who are faithful to Him before God finally exhibits His supreme power against Satan. That is the reason why the Lord now sends men and women about the land to bear testimony to the truth of and concerning His name and His kingdom. Necessarily those men and women are the objects of Satan's wicked persecution even as Jesus was persecuted, which is exactly as Jesus foretold. (John 15:20) All of those witnesses must remain true and faithful to God regardless of the wicked persecution heaped upon them, and by this means they maintain their integrity and participate in the vindication of Jehovah's name. This they can do only by being put to the severe test. When the name of Jehovah has been fully declared by His witnesses in the earth, then, the Lord declares, His supreme power will be fully shown by the complete destruction of the Devil and all of his agents; and that will for ever prove to all intelligent creatures that live that Jehovah is true and that Satan is false and man's worst enemy. For this reason God says that all the wicked shall be destroyed and the righteous will live.—Psalm 145:20.

God is not at all to be blamed for the suffering of humanity. All such wickedness and suffering is properly charged to the Devil, as stated

in Revelation 12:12. Jehovah has permitted the Devil to carry on his wickedness for the purpose of affording a full opportunity for intelligent creatures to choose the way to life, as it is written, at 2 Peter 3:9: "The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance." He is now affording the people opportunity to learn the truth, that they may believe on and serve Him and His kingdom and live. No others now on earth will survive. The understanding of the prophecy of God's Word is now of the greatest importance to all persons of good will. It is your privilege to know the truth, and you should be diligent to do so. The books that are brought to you will enable you to understand the truth.

[The interesting series of Bible talks of which the foregoing is one has been reproduced for the phonograph. The records may be run on the ordinary type of machine, and are being widely used for passing important Bible truths on to others. The Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., are the distributors of the records. Inquiries regarding the records and their use are gladly answered by them.]

With the Kingdom Message in the East Indies

AS IT is about three months since I last wrote you, it seems that a few lines might be acceptable.

My last letter was from Penang; since then we have spent about three months on the east coast of Sumatra, the principal center being the city of Medan, while there are numerous sizable towns in the district most of which have now received a thorough witness.

The trip across from Penang was slow, as we are dependent upon wind at sea, the motor being too costly to run except for short periods, and the winds in these waters are very uncertain and light except when "Sumatras" are experienced; these are short storms generally lasting only up to a few hours, but they can be very severe and dangerous if small sailing vessels are taken unawares. We experienced three of these during the four nights we were at sea, and it certainly seemed that the Devil tried hard to prevent us from reaching Sumatra.

However, the Lord sent His angel before us, it is sure, and we were very well and hospitably received in Belawan by the port authorities, the local yacht club, and by the people generally, being invited to the most convenient berth we have thus far had.

Our experience is that the Dutch colonists are far more hospitable and friendly than their English neighbors, while, even if not inclined to receive the Truth gladly, they yet appear tolerant and at least courteous, which attributes of ordinary good citizens are often noticeably absent in many of the latter. It is the attitude of priggishness and narrow insularity that antagonizes so many people who happen to belong to lesser nations and that has earned for them such titles as "pommies" in Australia, etc. The manifestation of Jehovah's wrath against the "false prophet" will certainly hit these proud ones harder than any others.

We had an interesting and pleasant stay in the Medan district, and the good news fell on many a welcoming ear amongst all sections of the community while we placed about 3,000 pieces of the Society's publications in the locality, including here in Asahan where we have now brought the good ship.

We are at present overhauling the motor and doing other work on the boat, which all takes up some of our time, which we often begrudge as causing delay in the witness work, but which, of course, is necessary, and we expect to call at about three more places on this coast before returning to Singapore.

Before the slump this was probably one of the wealthiest districts in the world; but the industries are now restricted to only a fraction of their output of rubber, tea, tobacco, copra, palm and mineral oil, etc. The general impression is that there will be no material improvement, as far as anyone can see; in which, of course, they are quite right: these have yet to learn how Jehovah purposes to bless all of mankind who will prove their worthiness to inherit the Kingdom; at present comparatively few have their eyes opened to the only way in which true riches may be obtained—and retained. After a short stay

in Singapore to refit in certain ways, we expect to sail for further territory, in the East Indies probably, and which would thus receive the witness for the first time, as instanced by Borneo, Celebes, the Moluccas, etc.; and this would indeed be a great privilege, as we are certain to have some wonderful experiences in Jehovah's service in such places. There is a big field in the East here for those suited to this part of the vineyard; numbers whom we have met and who welcome Jehovah's government are now taking up the shout and are inviting "whosoever will" to 'come and take of the waters of life freely'.

The Straits Settlements are almost saturated with the influence of Rome's hierarchy, with its action so foreign to everything that the British flag claims for those under it, and one wonders just how long the other elements of the government will take to wake up to the fact that these barnacles are only really a hindrance to their ship of state and then 'burn the old whore with fire'; but surely, as the Lord now reveals through His watchtower, that time is very close. Here in Sumatra the influence of that abomination is not so strongly felt, but we have had ample evidence of its presence, while its "Protestant" allies also continue to manifest their enmity toward Jehovah and His witnesses.

A natural feature of this country which is worthy of mention in particular is Lake Toba. I understand that until about sixty years ago no European knew of its presence, and even now it is hardly used except where two or three holiday resorts are established; but there is a big native community on its shores and on the island of Samosir in its center. The lake is about 60 miles long and 4,000 feet above sea level and is surrounded by mountains about 2,000 to 3,000 feet higher still. The climate is ideal; invigorating and healthy all the year round; while the setting is truly beautiful. The water is perfectly fresh and contains nothing more dangerous than goldfish, while the deepest point of the lake extends almost to sea level. There is now a good tarred road to a few points on its shores, the road being trans-insular. Surely this is one of the wonderful works of the Creator which will reflect His glory as regenerate ones enjoy life amidst such beautiful surroundings. Four of Jehovah's witnesses have been invited to spend a day at Sioehan Hotel by its hospitable and kindly Swiss proprietor. The hotel is in a delightful environment overlooking the lake; all they would be asked to pay for would be champagne! The invitation may be gladly accepted as pioneers pass that way in the future.

We had the pleasure of listening to Judge Rutherford from EAQ Madrid whilst at this anchorage, in (approximately) latitude 3° N. and longitude 100° E. Our set is an indifferent one, and such reception is unusual, but superheterodynes should pick these lectures up regularly; which fact should prove a great blessing to friends here in the East; and thus Jehovah's message goes to the ends of the earth. It is now even hoped that the Kingdom gospel may, in the near future, if the Lord chooses to so provide, be broadcast by radio from this vessel devoted to His service. At the moment, our 20-watt transcription machine is entertaining and educating a festive crowd on the river here who are celebrating the birthday of the queen of the Netherlands.

Hope to write you at least once more one of these days, if only to tell you how the "Philistines" are forced to drink the cup Jehovah has prepared for those particular children of the Devil.

The Works of Abraham

(A free sermon distributed in Weehawken, N.J., by Jehovah's witnesses)

THE Bible tells of a man named Abraham, who loved God, and served Him. His works were works of righteousness, and his descendants formed a nation that received God's special favor for many centuries. Abraham is spoken of as "the father of the faithful", and today many people are glad to claim that they are his descendants.

This brief sermon, handed to you by one of Jehovah's witnesses, tells of the works of another man by the name of Abraham, who probably claims descent from the Biblical character Abraham. The parents of this man had respect for the righteous works of the faithful man of old, and gave his name to their son. His name is Abraham Lieberman, and he holds the distinguished position of recorder of the town of Weehawken. It is his duty to administer justice

among the people; to uphold the right and condemn the wrong. If he were a worthy descendant of the ancient patriarch he would be glad to "keep mercy and judgment and wait on . . . God continually".—Hosea 12:6.

Jehovah's witnesses serve the God of Abraham, "whose name alone is JEHOVAH." (Psalm 83:18) A Roman Catholic Inquisition operating in New Jersey has caused many of them to be arrested, confined in filthy prison cells, convicted without evidence; heavily fined and imprisoned for long terms without just cause or excuse. It is evident that Abraham of Weehawken looked with approval upon such lawlessness and determined that if given the opportunity he would crack down on them with such impetus, power, force and might that they would fade away and be as though they had not been.

In due time his opportunity came. On October 18 five of Jehovah's witnesses were arrested in Weehawken. They were calling on the people at their homes to tell them of the purposes of Jehovah God to bring blessings to the people. They were brought before Recorder Lieberman, and thus he had opportunity to show what great things he would do in behalf of the religionists who desire to suppress the truth.

Abraham rose to the occasion. He aided in bringing new and unusual charges against Jehovah's witnesses, and when court convened these five Christian people found themselves before a hostile judge and charged with "wandering abroad and begging or soliciting charity under the pretense of preaching the gospel".

There was no evidence that they wandered abroad, or pretended to preach the gospel, or solicited or begged alms for charity. There was conclusive evidence that they were preaching the gospel of God's kingdom, in printed form. But lack of evidence had no effect on this modern Pharaoh. He sentenced each to thirty days in the county jail. Thirty days behind prison bars for preaching the gospel in Weehawken.

On December 14 Thomas Racina, one of Jehovah's witnesses, called from house to house in Weehawken. He carried with him a portable phonograph and offered to the people opportunity to hear a free program of Biblical lectures and sacred music. In the course of the day he called on one Daniel Lathrop, who lived at 11 Columbia Terrace. Lathrop immediately rushed Racina off the porch and had him arrested, charging him with "loitering on his premises and using loud and indecent language".

And so Judge Abraham again had opportunity to pass judgment on one of Jehovah's witnesses. There was no evidence of loitering; no evidence of loud and indecent language; no evidence of any wrongful act. But Racina was one of Jehovah's witnesses and had called on one of the residents of Weehawken. Therefore in defiance of law, righteousness and common decency this unjust judge sentenced Thomas Racina to sixty days in the county penitentiary.

And some people imagine freedom of worship still exists in Weehawken.

Making Unleavened Bread for Memorial

TAKE one pound of genuine whole-wheat flour, preferably whole seed wheat ground in your sight; three pints of water, preferably spring water, uncontaminated with aluminum, chlorine or other so-called "purifier" chemicals. Only these two elements, flour and water, are used; no salt, no sugar, nor any other ingredients ordinarily put in bread.

Mix flour and water, stirring thoroughly. Spread batter thinly on grill or in a moderately hot pan or skillet, taking care to put NO FAT OR GREASE of any kind in the clean, dry pan, or on grill. Handle as an ordinary pancake, until both sides are well done; before turning it over, cut cake in quarters When done, put pieces in oven, with heat not over 325 degrees Fahrenheit, to bake thoroughly until crisp and dry, ready to serve.

It is well to practice a while in making this bread, so as to obtain best results whenever needed. This is a delicious, nourishing and Scripturally correct food for regular use.

Women at Holloway Prison

WOMEN at Holloway prison, England, are being taught country dancing, gardening, Spanish, English literature, handwork and cookery, and it is reported that the results are everyway beneficial.

HERBAL remedies are undoubtedly of Jehovah's provision. Inorganic medicines are poor substitutes for herbs in the cure of disease, inasmuch as inorganic substances, while they may set up a reaction in the system, act as irritants rather than as stimulants and cleansers, and must be eliminated, because the human organism cannot assimilate them.

Articles on the subject of herbal remedies, particularly those contributed by Dr. E. F. Powell, of England, and Mr. Jos. E. Meyer, of the Indiana Botanical Gardens, Hammond, Ind., have been much appreciated by *Golden Age* readers. A reprinting has been urged. As the articles have much in common, the outstanding points are given herewith.

Important Points

Dr. Powell emphasizes the importance of right living, clean thinking and proper eating. He stresses the necessity of eating natural foods, and favors the elimination from the diet of most if not all flesh foods. Beans, potatoes, tubers, such as turnips, parsnips, etc., make substantial substitutes for meats. Massage and spinal adjustment (chiropractic) are also considered of value in certain cases.

Health is in large measure dependent upon proper eating; and since it is easy to err in the matter of diet, occasional or chronic illness is the rule rather than the exception. Herbal remedies are not a substitute for proper eating and right living, but they will aid the individual to pass through certain sieges of illness and disease. It is safe to say that under present imperfect conditions, and until the beneficent provisions of Jehovah's kingdom of righteousness are made available to all men, few escape an occasional spell of sickness. The best that most people can expect is a reasonable degree of health and strength. Some are born with less vitality and innate health than others, and such find it necessary to exercise particular care and to take something now and then to give them a lift.

This is where herbal remedies come in, helping us out when through ignorance, carelessness or misfortune we have become ill.

Herbal remedies lose their strength with age and should therefore be used as fresh as possible. No doubt last year's stock is better than none at all, but this year's gathering is better. Drugstores often carry old stock or sell tinctures, which have only part of the strength of the fresh herb. It is advisable to keep the herbs in airtight containers. Some lose their strength more quickly than others. Reliable herbalists are found in many of the larger cities, and one can be reasonably sure of getting this year's stock from them. Of course, if one is familiar with herbs, and lives where he can do so, he can gather and dry them himself.

As some herbs are very bitter, licorice root, honey or molasses may be used for sweetening. Dr. Powell specifies old-fashioned black molasses (treacle). All these sweeteners are harmless.

Some Simple Remedies

ANEMIA. This trouble is due to lack of iron in the blood. Ordinary iron tonics are made of inorganic iron and upset the stomach, cause constipation and discolor the teeth. Yellow dock root is a good herbal medicine. It may be combined with bogbean and comfrey leaves. An ounce each of the three ingredients simmered in a quart of water, cooled, strained and bottled, will make enough for several days. Take a wineglassful every four hours, or twenty minutes before breakfast, dinner and supper, and shortly before retiring.

APPENDICITIS. Take one ounce each of elder blossom, peppermint and yarrow and simmer in three pints of water for twenty minutes. Sweeten with old-fashioned black treacle (molasses), and take a wineglassful every fifteen minutes until relieved. It must be taken hot every time, and must be continued, sometimes for twenty-four hours. Do not be afraid of the perspiration caused, or if you vomit. You will be better off with an empty stomach. Use the leaves left over from each infusion to make a hot compress to cover the abdomen. Nothing should be eaten until a cure is brought about, which is usually certain, even in severe cases.

APPETITE. For loss of appetite the root of the blue or American gentian is of value, to which the same amount of licorice root is added for sweetening. Place a teaspoonful of the herb in a cup of boiling water and drink when cool, a large mouthful at a time. Two ounces of the gentian placed in a gallon of any sweet wine make an excellent tonic. Gentian bitters are made by adding two to four ounces to a gallon of wine.

ASTHMA. For this Dr. Powell prescribes vervain, horehound and elecampane, an ounce each, prepared and taken in the following manner: Simmer the herbs in three pints of boiling water for twenty minutes. Take a wineglassful every four hours. Reduce sugars and starchy foods in the diet. The same remedy is good for bronchitis.

Mr. Meyer recommends wild plum bark, a heaping teaspoonful in a cup of boiling water. Drink cool,

during the day, a large mouthful at a time. The inner bark is used, cut into small pieces. It is gathered just before the flowers open. The yellow dock root, made into a tea, is also beneficial.

BLADDER TROUBLE. Horsetail grass, or scouring rush, rich in organic minerals, especially lime, is useful for kidney and bladder troubles, especially in cases of gravel. Steep a teaspoonful of the plant in a cup of boiling water and drink one or two cupfuls in the course of the day, cold, a large mouthful at a time.

CANCER. Vegetarians do not have cancer. It is rare among the Jews, whose flesh foods are carefully inspected. A natural diet has been known to cure cancer. A remedy that has cured many severe cases is made of violet leaves, yellow dock and red clover tops. Simmer one ounce of each in three pints of water for twenty minutes. Strain and take a wineglassful every four hours. For external sores made a poultice of the used herbs and apply fresh night and morning.

CATARRH. Cut down the use of sugar and starch foods, and include an abundance of green, leafy vegetables in the diet. Dissolve a teaspoonful of salt in a tumblerful of warm water. Add ten to twenty drops of compound tincture of myrrh, and sniff up the nose until the solution returns through the mouth. Do this morning and evening or oftener. Pleurisy root is another remedy.

COLDS AND CHILLS. A tea made of elder blossom, peppermint, yarrow and ginger is an effective remedy. Drink as much as you comfortably can, upon going to bed, and put a hot water bottle to the feet and sweat the cause of the trouble away. Repeat within a few hours, if necessary. Don't feed a cold; if you do you will soon have to starve a fever. Pleurisy root, taken as a tea, also promotes perspiration.

CONSTIPATION. Watch the diet. Eat more fruit and avoid white bread, condiments and sloppy puddings. Eat natural food that requires thorough chewing. A tea made of equal parts of senna leaves and mountain flax may be used as a remedy. Vary the quantity to suit the need, and reduce gradually. Butternut bark is a fine laxative for older folks. The inner bark of the root is used, which becomes brown upon exposure to air. It does not gripe. Equal parts of Rocky Mountain grape root, licorice and senna may be added. The directions for making this or any tea are the same: One or two heaping teaspoonfuls in a cup of boiling water.

CONSUMPTION. Fresh air and fresh fruits and vegetables in abundance are important. Do not take more than three eggs per week. Use no vinegar or condiments. Eat as much watercress as possible. A marvelous herbal medicine is composed of one-half ounce each of marshmallow root, golden seal and pleurisy root, and an ounce each of linseed, Iceland moss and licorice root; simmer thirty minutes in five pints of water, stirring continually. Strain and add a pound of best black treacle (molasses). Let cool and take a wineglassful every two hours in severe cases, less frequently in milder cases. This remedy is also good for coughs and for debility.

DIARRHEA. Raspberry leaves and bayberry bark, half an ounce each, simmered in one and a half pints of water for twenty minutes, and taken cold, is helpful. Add cinnamon if desired. Take a wineglassful every two or three hours. An infusion of slippery elm, a heaping teaspoonful in a cup of boiling water, is also a wonderful help in cases of diarrhea, as well as in dysentery and bronchitis.

DIPHTHERIA. Simmer one ounce of red sage in one and a half pints of water for twenty minutes. Take a wineglassful as frequently as the case demands. The patient should drink plenty of diluted lemon juice, and touch no food until well on the road to recovery. Gargle with the sage tea occasionally.

DROPSY. A tea made from the bark of the wahoo bush root is useful for the treatment of dropsy.

DYSENTERY. See under DIARRHEA.

DYSPEPSIA. Keep to natural food, and chew it well. Find out what agrees with you, and stick to that. Avoid eating more than two kinds of food at a meal. A short fast has been known to cure certain cases, or an exclusive diet of whole-meal biscuit for a week or two. Wahoo bark tea is highly recommended for dyspepsia. It is an excellent tonic, laxative and alterative. The bark of the root is used, steeped in hot water.

EPILEPSY. Eat no meat, but plenty of vegetables and fruits, and especially onions. Instead of eating supper, take a cup of bran tea. The following remedy is beneficial: One ounce each of valerian root, vervain, wood betony and skullcap, simmered in four pints of water, twenty minutes. Take a wineglassful every four hours. This remedy, particularly the blue vervain, is also good for fits and falling sickness.

FEMALE COMPLAINTS. A tea made of equal parts of horehound and raspberry leaves will remove obstructions and tend to produce the normal. This remedy is harmless, and may be taken freely. It is especially beneficial in cases of pregnancy, and promotes easy birth in most cases, if taken freely (about a pint a day) in wineglassful doses for three or four months preceding the event.

GOITER. Irish moss has been used extensively for goiter, as this ailment is due to a deficiency of iodine. Irish moss contains organic iodine in a form that is easily assimilated. It is harmless. Its taste is its only objection. About the best way to use it is to place a teaspoonful in a plate of soup, broth or milk. Boil the drinking water and watch the diet.

HEADACHES. Treat as for epilepsy, if the cause is in the nerves. If the trouble is due to stomach derangements, take the remedy suggested for liver trouble and watch your diet. (See DYSPEPSIA.) Worry is responsible for headaches in many cases.

HEART TROUBLE. The stomach is often responsible for what appears to be heart trouble. Motherwort, gentian root and skullcap, one ounce each, simmered twenty minutes in three pints of water and strained, may be taken, a wineglassful every four hours. If you eat meat it should be boiled; flesh with the blood in it is bad for the heart, as well as being objectionable in other ways. Jehovah instructed the Israelites to eat no meat with the blood in it. The blood left in the veins of a dead animal is full of uric acid and other toxins.

Plenty of fresh air is important. Chiropractic or osteopathy is of benefit in many cases. Walking and light exercises are valuable, but not to the point of fatigue. Leave off at the first signs of fatigue or palpitation. Do not smoke, and use no alcoholic drinks. Do not drink with your meals or too soon thereafter. Wait about half an hour and then drink moderately. Be careful in sex matters, as excesses are often the cause of heart trouble. Many cases can be cured or greatly improved by following these simple instructions.

INCONTINENCE OF URINE (BEDWETTING). Yarrow is used for this trouble. Parents should never punish children for inability to hold their urine, at night or during the day. The tea is prepared by steeping a teaspoonful of the herb, cut small or granulated, in a cup of boiling water. Drink the cupful, cold, during the day, a large mouthful at a time.

INFLAMMATIONS. For inflammation in any part of the body the remedy is elder blossom, peppermint, yarrow and ginger tea. (See APPENDICITIS.) This wonderful remedy will save life at the eleventh hour, says Dr. Powell. And it is absolutely harmless.

INFLUENZA. The same as for colds and chills.

KIDNEY TROUBLE. Pay attention to diet; take plenty of exercise; drink plenty of diluted lemon juice. An ounce each of buchu leaves, parsley and juniper berries, simmered in three pints of water for twenty minutes, should be pressed and strained and taken in wineglassful doses every four hours, or more frequently if necessary. Osteopathic treatments are sometimes advisable. Cold water packs applied nightly over the small of the back are helpful; also steam baths.

SLUGGISH LIVER. Diet as for dyspepsia, and take a wineglassful of the following remedy every four hours, or, in severe cases, every hour: Half an ounce each of horehound, agrimony, crushed ginger, gentian, simmered in two and a half-pints of water for twenty minutes. Cold or tepid friction baths each morning are good. Steam baths are beneficial in severe cases.

Another remedy is mandrake root, black root, colic root and sacred bark. Mix an ounce of each, and boil a teaspoonful of the mixture in a cup of water for one minute. Strain, cool, and take from cup or wineglass as in other cases. One or two days' treatment is usually sufficient. The remedy is bitter, and may be sweetened as suggested in the introduction to this article.

LUMBAGO. Queen of the meadow root is the thing for lumbago. Prepare in the usual way, and take in wineglassful doses or large mouthfuls, using about a cupful in the course of the day.

LUNGS. Coltsfoot tea is most beneficial, and is widely used in cases of bronchitis, asthma, coughs, colds, etc.

NERVES. Pay attention to your diet. (See under DYSPEPSIA.) Use medicine mentioned under EPILEPSY. A cheerful mind is important. (See Proverbs 17:22.) Sexual excesses must be avoided. A cold friction bath every morning is strongly recommended. Pure olive oil is also very good; take a tablespoonful each morning, or dress your salads with it. Onions are also of value, and should be used freely.

Kola nuts are a fine nervine and tonic. They may be taken in the powdered form, a teaspoonful or two before breakfast, salted to taste.

Black cohosh is also good for the nervous person. A tea made of equal parts of black cohosh, sacred bark and Canada snakeroot is used for nervous headaches or nervous prostration and many other nervous afflictions of the female organism. A teaspoonful of the root to a cup of boiling water, taken during the course of the day, is the average dose. If the tea is made too strong it may bring on a headache, but it is harmless.

NEURALGIA. For this affliction black cohosh is recommended. (See under NERVES.)

OBESITY. Sea wrack has been used for ages by fat people who wanted to reduce. It is also called gulf wrack and bladder wrack. The average dose is one teaspoonful three times a day, taken in coffee or as it is. While sea wrack is the most harmless and best remedy for obesity, it will not affect everyone in the same way.

PILES. Treat as for constipation. A good herbal ointment will be helpful, but the cure must come through a correction of the cause. Improve the bowel action and the blood by proper dieting, and the trouble will disappear. Tea made of white oak bark and fennel seed in equal parts is another remedy.

PIMPLES AND ERUPTIONS. The leaves and twigs of sweet fern brewed into a strong tea, used both as a drink and as an external wash, will clear up an unsightly and pimply skin. Drink a cupful a day in large mouthfuls.

PNEUMONIA. The same as for colds and chills.

RHEUMATISM. Adopt a vegetarian diet and eat plenty of greens. Avoid tea, coffee, cocoa and condiments. Use bran tea and unsweetened lemonade instead. Simmer the following in two quarts of water: One ounce each of bogbean, centaury, yarrow and yellow dock, and a dozen cayenne pods. Rub compound tincture of myrrh into the painful parts morning and evening.

Virginia snakeroot is another remedy for this affliction. Place a teaspoonful of the granulated or powdered root in a glass container, pour in boiling water,

allow to stand until cool, strain, and drink a cupful a day, a mouthful at a time.

Black cohosh, prickly ash, burdock and pokeroot, is also used for rheumatism, prepared in the following way: Mix equal parts of these herbs, and place a teaspoonful in a cup of boiling water.

RICKETS. Plenty of orange juice and grapes should be given to children having this trouble. As they grow older include plenty of fresh fruit and vegetables in the diet. Onions are excellent, as well as whole-wheat bread and fresh dairy butter. Very young children may be given vegetable juices or liquids drained from cooked vegetables, particularly if orange juice cannot be obtained.

A good medicine is made by simmering half an ounce each of wild tansy and agrimony in a pint of water for fifteen minutes. Strain and sweeten with molasses or honey, or with licorice root. Give young children a tablespoonful four times a day; older children more.

SLEEPLESSNESS. Blue skullcap, catnip and peppermint mixed together and used, one or two heaping teaspoonfuls to a cup of boiling water, make a good nervine and sedative. Drink a cupful warm just before you go to bed and you will not be bothered with wakefulness.

Another remedy is made of valerian root, vervain, wood betony and skullcap, one ounce each simmered in four pints of water.

STOMACH TROUBLE. Juniper-berry oil is an excellent stomach tonic. A handful of the berries themselves placed in a gallon of any kind of wine makes a fine stomach tonic. (See also under DYSPEPSIA.) Eliminate the cause of the trouble by eating properly. In cases of *sour stomach* and *gas,* sweet flag is very beneficial. Two ounces of sweet flag root, one ounce black cohosh, one ounce sassafras bark; mix together and place a heaping teaspoonful of the mixture in a cup of water, bring to boiling point, and drink cool, a large mouthful at a time.

TONIC. Mix equal parts of Rocky Mountain grape root, butternut bark and marshmallow root and place a heaping teaspoonful of the mixture in a cup of boiling water. Strain, cool, and drink a cupful, a little at a time, during the day. This drink is slightly laxative and quite harmless. It may be given to children, but is of special value to older people who have poor circulation and take cold easily.

WORMS. Camomile tea is used to expel worms. It is made like ordinary household tea: Simply steep a large teaspoonful of the flowers in a cup of boiling water for a half hour. Strain and drink a half cupful, hot or cold, before going to bed.

WOUNDS. A dressing of lemon juice, water, and a few drops of compound tincture of myrrh is ideal for all wounds and sores. In nearly all cases this is all that is necessary. There are many good herbal ointments that can be supplied by any reliable herbalist.

Another wash for wounds and ulcers is a tea made from horsetail grass. Just steep a teaspoonful of the dried plant in a cup of boiling water, and use when cool.

In conclusion, the following from the pen of Dr. Otto Raubenhauer, Ph. G., Phar.D., Ph.M., is of interest:

Herbs are the oldest form of medicine. Hippocrates (460-370 B. C.), the father of medicine, was an herbalist. Botanical medicine is the oldest branch of medicine. . . . Herbs contain the vital elements (vitamins and organic minerals) which are deficient in the diseased body. . . . Herbs also promote the elimination of waste matter and poisons from the system by simple natural means. Herbs, when correctly used, assist nature in its fight against disease. Herbs are consequently better suited for the treatment of disease than chemicals and other substances foreign to the human body. Therefore use herbs!

America, Awake!

THIS little book, 212 pages, by Oscar Brumback, copyrighted by Voters' Guide Publishing Company, Washington, D.C. (50c), contains plenty of material for thought. Its writer, thoughtful, patriotic, believes he sees what is wrong with America, and how it can be saved. But it cannot be saved. Jehovah's people will be interested by the fact that over two pages are devoted to a quotation from Judge Rutherford's lecture "Can the American Government Endure?" Some of the facts cited are well known to *Golden Age* readers; others they have not seen before; but there is no objection to repeating many times any truth that is important for the people to know. Thus:

Approximately $17,000,000,000 worth of government bonds, bearing interest at approximately 4 percent, are in the possession of the twelve privately owned regional Federal Reserve Banks and member banks; this stupendous sum, collecting an annual tribute in the way of interest of approximately $680,000,000 from the taxpayers of the United States, was acquired by the twelve regional banks merely by a bookkeeping entry and without paying one penny to the United States government in exchange therefor.

Furthermore, do our people know that against these bonds, upon which they are continuing to pay interest,

the United States Bureau of Engraving and Printing prints for these twelve regional Federal Reserve Banks, and member banks, currency for the mere cost of engraving—an average of about thirty cents per thousand dollars? While the twelve regional banks get government bonds for nothing, they use the bonds as the base against which to print currency, which, therefore, they get for nothing, except the mere cost of printing the money!

The Big Steal

The foregoing fact constitutes what Mr. Brumback designates "The Big Steal". Every honest writer on finance gets to know that fact sooner or later, and to marvel at it, but the common people, even when they see the figures and the affidavits, cannot and will not bring themselves to see that bankers can get the use of money for a cost of 30c per $1,000, while other citizens often cannot get it at all, and when they do get it they have to pay usury (interest) by which, in the long run, they are ruined. Here is what happened to the savings of the people in the boom year of 1928-1929:

219,000 families saved $8,000,000,000 out of the $8,250,000,000, and 16,200,000 families saved the balance, $250,000,000; while the remaining 13,845,000 American families were not able to save even so much as a nickel in the "prosperity year" of 1929! The 219,000 families saved thirty-two times as much in that year as all the other 29,685,000 families together. Or, to put it another way, we find that the 219,000 families in America at the top of the heap saved on an average of $36,529.68 per family, while 16,200,000 families who were able to save something averaged about $15.43.

All the big fellows are in banking, directly or indirectly, and the earnings of the country fall into their possession by the trainload. Thus, when you go to Pittsburgh, you soon learn that Andrew Mellon is the biggest banker in the city.

The Mellon fortune, in 1932, aggregated not less than $10,000,000,000, and everybody knows that the Mellon fortune does not compare with the Rockefeller fortune, or with the fortune of J. P. Morgan, who through his more than 2,242 corporations is said to own or control approximately $62,000,000,000; more than one-fifth of our estimated national wealth.

Huey Long Is Dead

Huey Long is dead, but he is very much alive in Mr. Brumback's great collection of startling facts gathered together by the Louisiana statesmen and others who have the real welfare of the American citizen at heart. He quotes Mr. Long as having said:

"The Federal Deposit Insurance Corporation has said that after analyzing the bank accounts in the United States it has found that one one-hundred-and-fiftieth—get that!—one one-hundred-and-fiftieth part of the bank depositors own two-thirds of the money that is in the banks. Not one one-hundred-and-fiftieth part of all the people, but one one-hundred-and-fiftieth part of the people who have money to put in banks own two-thirds of the money that is on deposit in the banks. Do senators want to know where we are headed? We are headed just as straight to hell as any bullet ever went to its mark."

That was pretty plain talk from even Huey Long, but how is this from Federal Judge John C. Knox, of Pennsylvania, in 1935, speaking to the Harvard Alumni Club and addressing Big Business thus?—

You've stolen just about everything there is to steal in this country. The people are desperate. Mend your ways, or you will be compelled to suffer the consequences from the men and women you have ruined.

The Creation of a Depression

The common people are kidded and deluded into thinking that periodical depressions are inevitable in a land where there is too much of everything, all of which is the pure, unadulterated bunk. Hon. Alan Goldsborough, of Maryland, authority on the money question, and a member of the House Banking and Currency Committee, tells how the depressions are deliberately created.

After a period of depression, the banks gradually begin to lend; book credits created by bank loans become bank deposits; bank deposits passing by check increase the circulating medium of the country. Business expands on borrowed money. Increased circulation raises prices. In other words, we are in a so-called "period of prosperity". The more credit is given by the banks, the greater the volume of our circulating medium becomes; prices mount; the higher prices justify more bank credits; and the boom is on.

One day the master minds meet and decide that the time has come to gather in the accumulated property of the people. Rumors are started that conditions are unsound. Frightened city and community bankers begin to curtail their loans. Rediscount rates are raised in Federal Reserve banks, thus requiring further curtailment. Repayment of loans to the banks causes a fall of deposits, the credit currency is contracted, falling prices close factories and put workmen on the streets, and the price of basic products—corn, wheat, cattle, hogs—takes an immediate drop. We become a nation of debtors unable to pay our debts, and the accumulation of years of self-denial is swept away.

Carlisle Knew About This

Nobody in the United States ever knew any more about money than John G. Carlisle, many times speaker of the House of Representatives, secretary of the treasury in President Cleveland's cabinet. March 1, 1881, he told the national House of Representatives:

> The banks have it in their power to contract the currency and produce financial distress, involving every interest in the country and embarrassing the operations of the government itself, whenever they may think it will promote their special interests to do so.

The selections from Judge Rutherford's address "Can the American Government Endure?" are to be found on pages 83-85, and can be obtained in full by addressing the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, Brooklyn, N. Y., and sending 5c for postage for the booklet *The Crisis*.

Reverting again and again to this ridiculous swindle by which the great bankers get perfectly good money for the mere cost of printing it, Mr. Brumback, under the heading "Chaotic Results of Depression to Spring of 1936", gives several pages of how banks, industries, labor, agriculture, homes, schools, crime, etc., were affected. A single paragraph reads:

> HOMES. Homes and farms, many of them refinanced through the Government, are being sold out by the thousands every day through mortgage foreclosures and for taxes. All this staggers humanity, especially when one knows that hundreds of millions of dollars annually are collected by the Government to pay interest (tribute) to international bankers who hold billions of dollars' worth of Government bonds which they get for nothing and against which the Government prints for them money for the mere cost of the printing—about 30 cents per thousand dollars—while continuing to pay these bankers interest on the bonds at the same time.

What Shall Be Done About It?

Mr. Brumback thinks that something should be done about the big steal, and has carefully selected planks from the platforms of various political parties which, if enacted into legislation, would correct matters. This is just to say, in all kindness, that no such legislation will be enacted. The only deliverance that will come is at the hands of God. The money plank which Mr. Brumback advocates is as follows:

> (a) We advocate a Constitutional amendment giving Congress the *exclusive authority* to coin and regulate the value of money.
>
> (b) We demand that the United States Treasury shall be the only agency authorized by Congress to issue United States Money.
>
> (c) We demand the repeal of the law passed in 1873 demonetizing silver. That law was passed by fraud and at the bidding of foreign international bankers. Not having been able to subjugate this country either during or since the Revolutionary War, they sought to attain the same ends through the demonetization of silver, well knowing that this would seriously impair American trade with four-fifths of the civilized world which uses silver as its sole medium of exchange.
>
> (d) We demand that the government not only remonetize both silver and gold as a standard of money but also that these two metals be nationalized and at all times deposited in United States Treasury vaults wholly within the continental limits of the United States.

Among the manifestly just and reasonable planks embodied in the proposed program is the following, which will appeal to every thoughtful person:

> We demand that in the event of war for the defense of our nation and its liberties, there shall be a conscription of wealth as well as a conscription of men. We demand, furthermore, that henceforth all American War Profits shall be taxed one hundred percent by the Federal Government.

"Our Foreign Policy"

From the chapter entitled "Our Foreign Policy" the following paragraphs are selected, which tell their own story:

> It is a matter of record, as Colonel House, Woodrow Wilson's chief adviser, in his memoirs admits, that despite our professions of fighting "to make the world safe for democracy", President Wilson, five months before America entered the World War, had not decided on which side we should fight, stating to Colonel House that we had as many grievances against one side as we had against the other! This was during Wilson's second presidential campaign with its famous slogan, "He kept us out of war."
>
> In connection with the investigations made by the Senate Munitions Committee, there was disclosed a cablegram to Woodrow Wilson, dated March 5, 1917, thirty days before America entered the war, from Walter Hines Page, the American ambassador to Great Britain, which states in effect that if we were to protect our business interests, we must join the war as soon as possible on the side of the Allies; that the Allies had lost the war; that it had become extremely unlikely that the United States would become involved; and that J. P. Morgan & Co. and other international bankers had wagered on a losing horse and made loans to the Allies which would be lost. Ambas-

sador Page urged, therefore, that the United States declare war to save and guarantee Allied credits. . . .

Within thirty days the United States, with as many grievances against one side as the other, entered the Great War which cost us hundreds of thousands of lives, a billion dollars in interest annually ever since on non-productive bonds required to fight it; a war in which there were 22,000 new American millionaires created out of war profits alone in a conflict which necessitated our appropriating $42,000,000,000 to fight and win it; a war from which we asked nothing and got nothing in return—not even the island of Yap as a cable station to help us protect ourselves in the Far East. That war, from first to last, will cost the taxpayers of the United States $150,000,000,000 in sweat and toil, with thousands widowed, orphaned and bereaved, and countless thousands maimed and broken for life. . . .

We can recall that, not only did the French Government require America to pay a duty on all food and war supplies shipped into France, but that when the war was over, the French Government sought to impose a duty on the balance of these same supplies before allowing America to take them out of France. As a result, the United States Government "sold" to the French Government these $2,000,000,000 worth of supplies for $407,000,000, which sum never has been paid; and yet France, after keeping what she wanted, sold more than enough of the balance of these supplies to pay for the whole lot. . .

Lest our children or our children's children may become involved in the quarrels of foreign nations, let them . . . be told that the United States paid France damages even for the ground over which American armies fought and for the damage done to French property by American shells used in driving the German armies out of France.

Nor is that all. When the United States armies went into France, they dredged her harbors, and rebuilt her docks, in addition to erecting more than a thousand miles of telephone and telegraph lines. It was found necessary to build hundreds of miles of railroads, since American cars and locomotives shipped to France were too large to run over French railroads. Today all these contributions to French industrial improvement and development are still in France, being used by the people of France, the first and last cost having been borne by the American people. . . .

Nor must it ever be forgotten that during the Great War England borrowed money from Japan and the Japanese got their money back, paid with money borrowed by England from the UNITED STATES. . . .

Before those Allied nations were through, we loaned England $4,715,000,000; France over $5,000,000,000; Italy $3,150,000,000. Twelve nations owe the United States over $13,000,000,000—the principal of which war debts we cancelled—and those nations then refused to pay us even the interest on the money they "borrowed" for rehabilitation purposes after the war. . . .

In the "Merry-Go-Round", a daily column in the Washington *Herald,* of January 28, 1936, we read:

> Later, when the United States entered the war, the two loans—$294,000,000 to the British and $200,000,000 to the French—were passed on to the Treasury by Morgan.
>
> Mr. Morgan admitted to the Munitions Committee that the Treasury was entitled to this collateral, but since his testimony the committee has unearthed the fact that the Treasury never got it.

"Our Banking System"

In conclusion a few excerpts are made from the section on banking as carried on in these United States under the government "of the people, by the people, and for the people":

It has been a state secret that under the Federal Reserve Banking Act passed in 1913 the superbanks can get all the money from the Government they want to buy government bonds and to loan the people through the small banks, merely by paying the actual cost of printing the money—an average of thirty cents a thousand dollars—believe it or not!!!

Such are the methods actually employed by our money masters who plotted and planned and carried out this depression which is greater than all our previous depressions combined. And every one of these maneuvers employed by these financial racketeers is legalized under the Federal Reserve Banking system. . . .

Mr. E. W. Mason, for many years a great student of banking . . . reports:

"The United States Government lends $1,000 to a FARMER for $45 a year.

"The United States Government lends $1,000 to a HOME-OWNER for $60 a year.

"The United States Government lends $1,000 to a FEDERAL RESERVE BANK for only 30c a year.

"??WHY ISN'T A FARMER OR HOME-OWNER AS GOOD AS A BANKER??

"It is an eye-opener. It fills with rage the farmer who borrowed $3,000 from the Farm Loan and pays $135 a year for it to learn that the private Federal Reserve Bank receives a like amount from the same Government for 90 cents and the 90 cents is for the life of the paper the bills are printed on, which runs an average of two years.

"Then when he learns that the . . . Government that loans for 90 cents borrows the same package of $3,000 back and pays $120 a year for what costs the bank 90 cents he can justly say:

"'Am I seeing things? Is the President and the whole Administration crazy? Or is the Administration just robbing the farmers and laborers and giving to the bankers?'"

Coming Back from Hell

MANY are coming back from hell! Of course, this does not refer to Dante's hell, over the portals of which were written the words, "All ye who enter here leave hope behind." No one ever came back from Dante's hell, for the simple reason that no one ever went there. Dante's hell was simply a figment of the imagination and has no foundation in fact or in Scripture.

The Bible hell is something different. "Ah," you say, "the lake of fire and brimstone!" No, not at all. The lake of fire and brimstone is not the same as hell, as will be clearly shown. It has for a long time been popular to define "hell" as a place of torment and suffering of various kinds, and this idea has been so commonly accepted that many people are entirely unaware that this is not at all what the Bible teaches.

God's Word, the Bible, states that people are coming back from hell: "Death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them." (Revelation 20:13) That at once disposes of the "eternal" feature of the subject of "eternal torment", and naturally raises the question of *why* they are coming back from hell. Does it seem reasonable to suppose that these unfortunate ones have been suffering in hell as a punishment for sins, some for years, others for centuries, and still others for millenniums? If such were the case some evidently suffer a much shorter period of time than others. Yet ecclesiastics teach that those in hell are there because of their sins and are suffering torment eternal in duration.

The Scriptures present an altogether different view. It is both reasonable and true. The Bible hell is a condition of unconsciousness, where there could be no suffering. The word "hell" in what is usually called the "Old Testament" is a translation from the Hebrew word *sheol*. This same word is repeatedly translated "grave". Surely the same word could not have such opposite meanings as the words "hell" and "grave" convey to the mind at the present time. An examination of all the places in which the word *sheol* appears in the Hebrew shows at once that it does not at any time refer to a place of suffering, but has reference to the condition of death. Whatever the word means in one place, it must have a similar meaning in another. It certainly could not mean a place of darkness and silence in one case and a place of fire, brimstone, and suffering anguish in another. "There is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in [*sheol*]." (Ecclesiastes 9:10) This shows at once that *sheol,* from which the English word "hell" is translated, does not mean a place of consciousness, but a condition of inactivity and unconsciousness, in short, the death *condition.* In fact, the word is translated "grave" just as often as it is translated "hell": 31 times.

To further prove that in the Bible "hell" does not mean a place of suffering or a condition of torment, it should be noted that Jacob, who had the Lord's approval, fully expected to go there, and the faithful Job prayed that he might be hidden there, saying, "Oh, that thou wouldest hide me in Sheol!"—Job 14:13, *A.R.V.;* Genesis 42:38; 44:31.

Job also said, 'There the wicked cease from troubling, and the weary are at rest.'—Job 3:17.

In that portion of the Bible written (in the Greek language) after the time of Christ, the word *hades* is used to convey the same thought as the word *sheol* does in the Hebrew Scriptures. In the Common Version of the Bible *hades* is translated both "hell" and "grave", but in the Revised Version it is left untranslated. It means, like *sheol,* the death condition.

The Dead Are Asleep

The fact that the Bible refers to the dead as *asleep* agrees perfectly with this proper understanding of the words *sheol* and *hades.* All who die, both good and bad, go to hell, and they remain there until they are called forth in the resurrection.

Some, and particularly ecclesiastics, will say, "That is true of the body, but not of the soul." Such claim that the soul lives on. If that were true it would not be proper to say, as the Bible does, that "the dead praise not the Lord, neither any that go down into silence".—Psalm 115:17.

It is the soul, the individual, and not merely his body, that dies. "The *soul* that sinneth, *it* shall die." (Ezekiel 18:4) Speaking of the Egyptians, the Scriptures state that God spared not *their souls* from death. (Psalm 78:50) The following question emphasizes the same truth: "What man is he that liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver *his soul* from the [power] of the grave [*sheol*]?"—Psalm 89:48.

Only by understanding what "hell" is can one appreciate what it means to say that people are coming back from hell. They are unconscious in the Bible hell, and are coming forth—unto resurrection.

Is there, then, no future life? Is there no hope for the dead? Yes, indeed. That is exactly what the expression "Coming back from hell" means.

The assurance that they are coming back from hell speaks of hope and release. Hear the word of the Lord: "I will ransom them from the power of [hell]; I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O [hell] I will be thy destruction; repentance shall be hid from mine eyes." (Hosea 13:14; see *A.R.V.*) This shows that although everyone has been and is passing into "hell", the death condition, it is Jehovah's purpose to deliver them. He will ransom them; which means that a price will be paid for their release. Human creatures are dying because "by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men". (Romans 5:12) It is Jesus' sacrificed life that constitutes the ransom price for the release of Adam and his descendants. Since every human creature was condemned in one, they can all be released (as many as will) by one, namely, Jesus. Christ gave His life for us. He tasted death for every man. (Hebrews 2:9) "The wages of sin is death [not eternal torment]; but the gift of God is eternal life, through Jesus Christ our Lord."—Romans 6:23.

Jesus, by His death, secured the right to release those who had gone to the Bible hell. He was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, being made a partaker of the divine life. God highly exalted Him, giving Him a name that is above every name, that He might be the agent of Jehovah in carrying out His divine purpose. This is shown in Revelation (1:18): "I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death." Jesus has the power not only to save people from death, but also the power to bring back from the death condition those who are already there. The words of Revelation 20:13 shall have fulfillment: "Death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them."

Why Bring Them Back?

What will happen to the people after they return from hell? Remember that God redeemed them from hell, ransomed them, that is, provided the price, the precious life of His Son, for their release. That being the case, He undoubtedly has a good purpose respecting them.

'The ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come with singing unto Zion, and everlasting joy shall be upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.' (Isaiah 35:10; 51:11) This referred, partially, to the return of Israel from Babylon, nearly 2500 years ago. It refers, further, to the return of those who have been in captivity to mystic Babylon and who now, as witnesses to the praise of Jehovah, are rejoicing in their restoration to His favor. But, in order to have everlasting joy and gladness one must have everlasting life, and in due time this will be the portion of the people of good will now "returning" to Zion and also the millions that are "coming back from hell".

All this is corroborated by Revelation 21:1-4, where the new government of righteousness is represented as coming into power. "God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away."

But what is the meaning of the words, in Revelation 20:13, 14, to the effect that 'after death and hell gave up the dead that were in them they were judged every man according to their works'?

If this refers to past works, it would undoubtedly mean that all would be 'cast into the lake of fire, which is the second death'. If such were God's purpose one might reasonably inquire why the dead are awakened at all? It would seem to serve no good or reasonable end.

The only way to come to a consistent, reasonable and Scriptural conclusion is to seek information from other parts of the Bible bearing on the same subject, comparing scripture with scripture.

"When thy [Jehovah's] judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness," says the prophet. (Isaiah 26:9) "Jesus Christ . . . shall judge the quick [living] and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom." (2 Timothy 4:1) These scriptures show that the purpose of the judgment work is that during the Kingdom the people may learn righteousness. That shows they had not previously learned.

In the kingdom of Christ (represented figuratively by a mountain) wonderful blessings will come to "all peoples", a veritable feast of good things, and in this kingdom Jehovah will destroy "the vail that is spread over all nations". The veil of ignorance, superstition and misin-

formation will be removed. Death will be 'swallowed up in victory' and thus 'all tears will be wiped from off all faces'.—Isaiah 25:6-9.

On the return of the dead from "the land of the enemy" great joy will fill the hearts of all the people of good will. (Compare Jeremiah 31:16 with Matthew 2:18.) The dead shall come back from hell and have a real opportunity to know and serve God, and on the basis of their response to that opportunity will be their judgment. They will be judged 'out of the things written in the books', not on the basis of their past acts, but on what their works shall be. The opening of the book of life signifies that entries are to be made therein of those who are ultimately accounted worthy of life.

Present Responsibility

By the foregoing it is not intended to suggest that no one has any responsibility under the present reign of sin. Everyone has responsibility according to the knowledge he has obtained or that which he has sought to evade. A great responsibility rests upon those lands that have enjoyed special opportunity to know the truth of God's Word. But it must be remembered that even in professedly Christian lands great numbers of people live in gross ignorance, as in Spain, for instance, where they are prevented from knowing the way of salvation, by those who should be their teachers and who profit by keeping the people in ignorance.

A great responsibility rests upon these religious teachers. Jesus said of a similar class in His day, 'How can you escape the judgment of hell [*Gehenna*]?' (Matthew 23:33) In this verse the word "hell" has been used to translate a Greek word which does not refer merely to the death condition. It has reference to a valley outside of Jerusalem into which the garbage and refuse of the city were cast, and where carcasses of animals (and sometimes of criminals) were destroyed by worms and fire. It was the valley where the fire was not quenched and there were worms continuously, and where complete destruction took place. The idea of torment and suffering did not enter into the picture. Only carcasses were cast there. See Isaiah 66:24; Mark 9:44, 46, 48.

The lake of fire, mentioned in The Revelation, corresponds to *Gehenna,* the valley of fire. Both picture the utter destruction of the finally incorrigible. "The wicked shall not be." (Psalm 37:10) This would not be a true statement if the wicked were suffering eternal torments in some far corner of God's fair universe.

All the nations that forget God shall be turned back (or returned) to "hell", death. (Psalm 9:17) This could not refer to those who had never known God; and note also that the word "returned" indicates that they had once been in "hell", had come back from hell, and then, forgetting God, had been sentenced to death again, thus dying "the second death".—Revelation 20:14.

God will by no means clear the guilty. While He has no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that they turn from their wickedness and live, yet if they refuse His grace they will be everlastingly destroyed from "the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power".—2 Thessalonians 1:9; Ezekiel 18:23, 32; 33:11.

A Glorious Prospect

How glorious will be that eternity upon which those of good will shall enter when the wicked shall vanish away for ever, like smoke! The righteous shall be abundantly satisfied with the luxury of Jehovah's house and shall drink of the river of His pleasures. (Psalm 36:8; 115:16) The entire universe is God's, but the earth has He given to the children of men for their particular portion. The earth abideth for ever. God created it not in vain, but formed it in order that it might be inhabited and be filled with His glory. (Ecclesiastes 1:4; Isaiah 45:18; Numbers 14:21) In beautiful symbolism the prophet portrays the perfection of the earth made new.

> For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands. Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle tree: and it shall be to [Jehovah] for a name, for an everlasting sign that shall not be cut off.—Isaiah 55:12, 13.

> The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf, and the young lion, and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them. And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together; and the lion shall eat straw like the ox. . . . They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain [kingdom]; for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of [Jehovah], as the waters cover the sea. (11:6, 9) For behold, I create new heavens [Christ and His kingdom

heirs] and a new earth [regenerated mankind]: and the former shall not be remembered nor come into mind. And they shall build houses, and inhabit them; . . . plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them. They shall not build and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat.—65: 17, 21, 22; see *A.R.V.*

These words could have only a very limited application to the return of Israel from Babylon, nor did they have their real fulfillment then. They are prophetic statements relating to the glorious kingdom of peace and blessing, now due, wherein the "ransomed of the Lord shall return" from the land of the enemy, from mystic Babylon now and, later, from the Bible hell.

Claims of British War Experts

DIRECT responsibility for the many thousands murdered in the civil war in Spain is claimed by Major Hugh B. C. Pollard, British Roman Catholic authority on firearms. Admittedly deceiving the British and Spanish governments as to his purpose, he delivered a plane to General Franco at Las Palmas, Canary Islands. By "devious channels" (guess the channels) he got word to Franco that the plane was there and at his service. Franco arrived, flew the plane to Tetuan, capital of Spanish Morocco, where he knew other disloyal Spanish officers were ready to betray their country, and the present murders followed as a matter of course.

Lord Halsbury, British expert on gas warfare, declares that gas masks which afford protection against one kind of gas are useless as respects another kind, and there is one gas against which no mask yet devised is effective. Furthermore, the United States has some new gases about which other nations know little or nothing. Further, also, is the interesting fact that, according to the British war office, air attacks from a height may be delivered at such a distance that the aircraft concerned can be neither seen nor heard. Blister gas, nose gas, choking gas, tear gas, chloropicrin, phosgene, lewisite: which will you have?

EVERY child who has received instruction in the Bible has been told of Joseph and his brethren, but none have understood the significance thereof, for the reason that no man can have an understanding and appreciation of such prophetic dramas until God's due time to make them clear. God himself brings about the conditions that fulfill these prophetic pictures. In the *Watchtower* magazine of February 1, 1937, a serial article is just starting, showing how the prophetic picture made by Joseph and his brethren is now being fulfilled. It is a beautiful picture and thrills the heart of everyone who loves and serves Jehovah God. It discloses Jehovah's marvelous provision and loving-kindness toward creatures, and it is of the greatest importance to have a proper understanding and appreciation of the provisions God has made.

We urge you to start your subscription now for *The Watchtower,* so you can keep up with this important drama. Subscription rate: United States, $1.00 per year; Canada and other countries, $1.50 per year.

Do You Remember the Drama Recorded in the Bible About Joseph and His Brethren?

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send *The Watchtower* for a year, starting with the February 1 issue, to the address below. I enclose a contribution of $1.00 (Canada and other countries, $1.50) to aid in the work of publishing the truth.

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

State .....

Honest Catholics, Protestants, Jews and Others

Here's the Answer to Your Petition

SEVERAL months ago 2,630,000 people, including Catholics, Protestants, Jews and others, signed a petition requesting a public debate by radio be arranged between Judge Rutherford and a high official of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy on issues vital to the salvation of mankind. The Hierarchy flatly refused to publicly debate and defend the teachings of the Catholic organization and spurned your petition. However, for the benefit of the millions who signed the petition, and others who desire to learn the truth, Judge Rutherford, in a new 64-page booklet, cites the principal teachings of the Catholic Church and discusses the same. The title of that booklet is

UNCOVERED

The subjects treated therein are PURGATORY, REMISSION OF SIN, SUPREMACY, ROCK, SUCCESSOR, KEYS, THE CHURCH, IMAGES, FATHERS, and TRINITY. This booklet will hold your interest from cover to cover, and there never was a more logical, convincing argument presented. Things which have deceived millions to their hurt are now exposed for your protection. Don't miss reading this new booklet, which is Judge Rutherford's side of the debate! It's ready now, and will be mailed anywhere on a contribution of 5c.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please mail me a copy of Judge Rutherford's new booklet, *Uncovered.* Enclosed find a contribution of 5c to aid in spreading the truth.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE

in this issue

THE ROMAN HIERARCHY'S WAR IN SPAIN

GREATEST PROPHET

LETTERS FROM SPAIN

PETITION TO GOVERNOR OF TRINIDAD

ITEMS IN BRIEF

DISOBEDIENCE BRINGS JEHOVAH'S DISPLEASURE

every other
WEDNESDAY

five cents a copy
one dollar a year
Canada & Foreign 1.25

Vol. XVIII - No. 455
February 24, 1937

CONTENTS

THE ROMAN HIERARCHY'S WAR IN SPAIN 323
McGovern Is a Catholic 323
The Hierarchy's Own War 324
Views of Seasoned Reporters 324
Fascism (Catholic Action) in Practice 325
The Churches, Monks and Nuns 326
Bluffing America into Silence 326
Democracy in Peril 327
"Most Reverend" Franco 327
War Supplies for Hierarchy's Army 328
Italian Bombings of Majorca 328
One-sided Neutrality 328
German "Volunteers" 329
German War Supplies 329
Dolsen's Summary of the Conspiracy 330
Hierarchy's Military Operations 330
With an Intimate Knowledge of Spain 331
"A Teacher of Lies" 332
Pertinent Questions for the Honest 332
Butchery of Anti-Clericals 333
Achievements of Jesuits 333
Fascist-minded Governments 334
Fascist-minded Big Business 334
Fascist-minded Churchmen 335
Not All Spanish Priests Fascists 336
Granada—Cordoba—Saragossa—Oviedo 336
Hierarchy Going over the Brink 336
GREATEST PROPHET 337
A NEWSY LETTER FROM SPAIN 338
JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES IN SPAIN MISTAKEN FOR FASCISTS 339
A NARROW ESCAPE IN SPAIN 340
FASCISM IN THE CANARIES 341
PETITION TO GOVERNOR OF TRINIDAD 342
MEXICO 343
Four-Fifths in Hands of Church 343
Mexico's Apology (?) to Italy 343
"Persecutions" of Catholics 343
RUSSIA 344
Jesuit Methods for Disorganizing 344
600 Fighters Dropped from Planes 344
PALESTINE 345
The Clouds over the Dead Sea 345
Arabs Sniping Passengers 345
SOUTH AFRICA 346
Of Interest from South Africa 346
South Africa Empire Exhibition 346
DISOBEDIENCE BRINGS JEHOVAH'S DISPLEASURE 347
David the Beloved 347
Broke Four Commandments at Once 347
Murder Planned and Executed 348
TO SWEAR OR NOT TO SWEAR? 349
THE CASE OF JUDGE RUTHERFORD VS. CARDINAL DOUGHERTY 350
SMILES FOR KINGDOM PUBLISHERS 351

Published every other Wednesday by
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY
$1 a year, United States; $1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia
South African Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

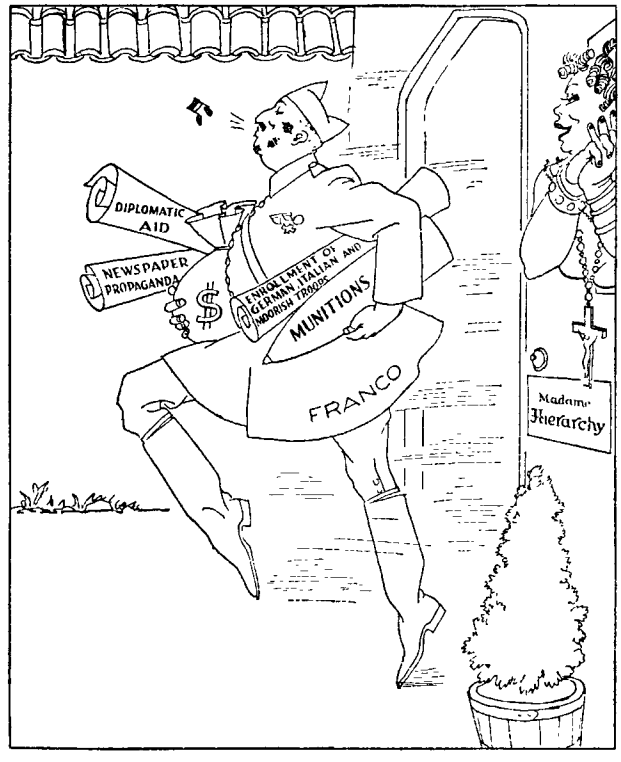
The Golden Age

Volume XVIII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, February 24, 1937 | Number 455

The Roman Hierarchy's War in Spain

HAVING brought to a successful issue its wars against the inhabitants of Germany, Austria and Ethiopia, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has hit a snag in its efforts to readily mount once again upon the necks of the Catholic population of Spain. When the conspiracy between the Spanish church and the Spanish army was made it was fully expected that the war would be over in three days. That was eight months ago, and the war is still on.

Just 1,225 years, to the very day, from the time that the Moors, with the help of traitorous Spaniards, landed at La Linea, July 19, 711 (A.D.), and founded the Moroccan kingdom in southern Spain, traitorous Spaniards, with the aid of the Moors, landed at La Linea, July 19, 1936, to fight the pope's battles against the Spanish Republic.



"They give gifts to all whores; but thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and hirest them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredom. And the contrary is in thee from other women in thy whoredoms, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms: and in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee; therefore thou art contrary."—Ezekiel 16: 33, 34.

John McGovern, member of Parliament for Shettleston, Scotland, one of the committee of the British House of Commons that visited Spain to ascertain actual conditions there, wrote in the Glasgow *Evening Times* of the efforts the Roman Hierarchy made to incite heathen aliens to destroy the Spanish Republic. He said:

Moors have been promised "a special place in paradise" for their share of the struggle, been blessed by the bishops, and have had Sacred Heart badges fixed to their rifles, with the "Sacred Host" sewn to their ammunition bags with beads. I have seen for myself this foul evidence and have pictures of it.

McGovern Is a Catholic

John McGovern, writer of the foregoing, is a Catholic, but he is honest, courageous and truthful. He spent 27 days in Spain questioning members of trades unions, accountants, regional committees, bankers, lawyers, doctors, schoolmasters, businessmen, soldiers, and peasants, and returned to his constituents and stated that the churches he had seen burned down in Spain were burned because they were Fascist strongholds; that religion had been prostituted in Spain for crude, soulless, materialist ends; that priests were shot because they were engaged in Fascist propaganda; that children had been killed in Madrid by bombs dropped from airplanes and that money had been raised in Glasgow to buy the bombs used to kill them, and raised in Catholic churches at that. Inasmuch as Mr. McGovern is himself a Catholic it will be apparent to all that here is a courageous, trustworthy man. In his efforts to put these truths before his own people

he was shamefully interrupted and abused by those whose only knowledge of the subject is what they obtained from their father confessors, themselves prejudiced.

It is admitted by the officials of the Spanish Republic that some Catholic priests were shot for participating in Fascist plots against the state; but it is also of record that at least a dozen priests were shot by Franco's men because they were honestly opposed to a Fascist state. These were executed without trial and solely for their anti-Fascist sympathies.

Lawrence A. Fernsworth, foreign correspondent of the New York *Times,* himself a Roman Catholic, wrote to the Catholic magazine *America* from Barcelona, Spain. After acknowledging that the land literally runs with blood, spilled by both sides, he asked the pointed question:

> But what about those persons, the rebels, or insurgents, or "defenders of the faith", or whatever you might wish to call them, who likewise have killed their thousands upon thousands in cold blood, and, may I add, in treachery? Who have systematically killed the Republican and loyal officials wherever they have gone; have packed them in a bull ring to a number of more than a thousand and mowed them down with machine guns; have staged executions to music in the public plazas; have set up in some of the places they hold regularly established human slaughter-houses where men are killed like beasts? Is that not also murder? Does the commandment, "Thou shalt not kill," not apply? Murder on the one side and murder on the other. That is the picture. Who is the guiltier? Who is the better instructed? This is no moment for the church to cry persecution, to raise an arrogant voice, to condemn. I tell you its hands are not clean in this matter of Spain. And itself stands at the judgment bar.

The New York *Times,* often weak, is to be commended for sending an honest, courageous Catholic like Fernsworth to the Spanish front.

Exclusive Picture of the Hierarchy Suffering Martyrdom

The Hierarchy's Own War

The Newport *Daily Express* contains a picture of Cardinal Illundain blessing the flag of the rebels at Seville. The flag was presented by General Franco, rebel chieftain, who has said he is quite prepared to kill half the people in Spain to gain the Hierarchy's ends.

Stating it just as it is, *The Evening Star,* Washington, D.C., gives a fine three-column-wide picture showing "Fascists Receive Priest's Blessing". The text beneath the picture and its caption contains the additional description:

> Passing Avila, Spain, en route to the Madrid front, these Fascist insurgents under General Francisco Franco stopped to receive the blessing of an army priest.

Gil Robles, the brains of the forces undertaking the destruction of the Spanish Republic, entered a Jesuit school at the age of six, and at the age of 23 was a professor of law in the Canary Islands. In France, Belgium, Germany, Austria and the United States, he studied all the Jesuit methods for overturning popular governments. He entered Spanish politics, and married the daughter of an aristocratic landowner. He is a capable speaker and writer and highly ambitious. He is described as pasty-faced and stout, with delicate hands.

Views of Seasoned Reporters

Edmond L. Taylor, of the Chicago *Tribune,* president of the Anglo-American Press Association of Paris, remarking that General Franco cannot win unaided, because the Spanish people are all against him, had the following to say of the Hierarchy's army in Spain:

> Franco's soldiers are nothing more nor less than mad dogs. It is intolerable to see people who profess to be the saviors of occidental civilization act like wild beasts. The spirit that animates Franco's soldiers is the spirit of a lynch mob. To date [December, 1936]

more than 500,000 Spaniards have been sacrificed in this bloody fratricidal struggle. Most of them fell, not in battle, but at the hands of rebel executioners. The Foreign Legionnaires and the Moroccan soldiers perpetrate unspeakable cruelties. They are the first-line fighters. The Spanish Fascists bring up the rear, wreaking vengeance on those suspected of Leftist sympathies, workers, peasants, intellectuals, Protestants, etc.

A newspaper reporter, John T. Whitaker, in a copyrighted dispatch in the New York *Tribune,* said:

The rebels burned the wounded in the hospitals in Toledo alive and, after all the streets were cleared of resistance, they executed more than 2,000 civilians. "I killed 122 with this automatic pistol," the leader of the Fascists told me bitterly. "They imprisoned me and made me suffer and I tell you I enjoyed killing them. I shot them one by one, reloading this automatic until it was hot in the hand."

Jay Allen, in the London *News Chronicle,* resting from his duties as a war correspondent with the rebel armies in Spain, puts in question form the information that near Torrijos Republicans were hung back to back on a rope stretched between two trees; prisoners were compelled to jump from a fifth-story window; girl militiamen were turned over to the Moors, one to twenty Moors; at Toledo, where 600 Government wounded were in a hospital, Moors came in with hand-grenades and killed them in their beds; aged men were beaten to death with clubs; Masons were compelled to dig their own graves.

The Hierarchy's army at Badajoz, Spain, had turned over to them by the Fascist Portuguese government Nicolas de Pablo, trade union leader, member of the Spanish Cortes. The Hierarchy's army put this man in the bull ring, and there he was made to play the part of the bull, while Fascist picadors and matadors slowly tortured him to death.

"It's just her way of praying for peace"

The Madrid Bar Association protested to the so-called "civilized world" against the killing of 9,000 helpless workers and peasants by the Moors in Seville when they hurled grenades into their homes. Many women were also attacked.

Fascism (Catholic Action) in Practice

Westbrook Pegler says of the failure of "Christianity" in Spain, and the new methods of atoning for this failure "with the blood of the betrayed", that "Fascism undertakes to redeem their crime against Christianity by killing the flock".

Pegler begins to suspect that there is something decayed about a brand of "Christianity" that produces such results. He recently visited Spain. On his return he said:

We read of the Moorish troops, who certainly are not Christians, but the blood enemies of Christianity, bearing the brunt of the attack on the government forces of Spain and participating in the shambles at Badajoz, where 1,800 native Spanish people were herded into the bull ring in batches and cut down in heaps by machine guns from the far end of the arena. . . . It isn't enough and it isn't honest or fair to denounce as an atheist and Communist anyone in the United States who presumes to doubt that the slaughter at Badajoz, the employment of Mohammedans against Christians, and the generally brutal character of the Spaniards on both sides, represent a creditable demonstration of Christianity.

In a Swiss periodical the liberal theologian and conscientious objector, Professor Dr. L. Ragaz, published a series of articles about the fight in Spain. From one of the articles is selected the following:

And now the atrocities! Where the soldiers are concerned it is better for the reactionaries to keep still. Because right here the deeds of the "defenders of Christendom and order" should be first mentioned.

The slaughter of those two thousand people, men, women and children in Badajoz (Spain) by Fascist hordes, simply because they were on the side of the opponents, is one of the most appalling acts ever written on the pages of history. For the protection of "Christendom and order" those Foreign Legionnaires and Moors, who previously acted like veritable devils in the fall of 1934 in the Asturian mining district, were loosened once more upon that poverty-stricken country. And so what the People's Front has done in retaliation of those deeds of violence is really insignificant. It was always thus: an aroused reaction is generally more cruel, more reckless, more inhuman, when taking revenge, than an ordinary revolution of the people.

The Churches, Monks and Nuns

What about the churches and monasteries, the clergy, monks and nuns?

First of all, the real facts. At least two-thirds of the reported deeds of violence against them are barefaced lies. It remains, however, that churches and monasteries were desecrated, plundered and burned, clergy, monks and nuns killed, ridiculed and mistreated. This should not be condoned, any more than deeds of violence in worldly affairs, which have certainly occurred also. But there are three things to be determined:

First: The churches and monasteries in Spain have to a large extent openly sided with the Fascists. Those buildings were quite often gun and ammunition depots, from which people were shot at. Is that a lesser desecration than the sport made of chalices and priestly vestments?

Second: The churches and cloisters were allies and the strongest supports of the social and political slavery of the people for centuries and the chief causes of the boundless material and spiritual poverty crushing the people. In and around these churches and convents immense wealth was heaped up, and that in proportion to the poverty of the masses; and those treasures are now being used for the support of those who seek to perpetuate those evil conditions. Lisbon, the capital of the "Christian Corporative State of Portugal", ruled by a dictator, has become their actual headquarters and the country itself the most important channel for the importing of guns and ammunition [for the Spanish rebels].

Third: Those churches and cloisters once lighted the fires of the Inquisition, and President Azana said, rightly, that the flames burning them down are only the reflection of the flames of that inquisition. They are the fiery tokens of a stupendous divine judgment upon such a church, fiery signs of warning, similar to those which occurred in Russia and Mexico.

Bluffing America into Silence

Not only is the Roman Hierarchy waging this war with heathen Moors against its own Catholic population in Spain, but it is unwilling to let the American public know the *truth* about conditions. The newspapers of America are so generally under Roman control that they have become a stench.

When duly accredited representatives of the Spanish Republic sought to present their side of the Spanish situation to the people of this continent they were hounded from one city to another clear across the continent by those who parade the title of "Bishop". This occurred in Montreal, Cleveland, Philadelphia, Cincinnati, and many other places all over the country, to the lasting shame and disgrace of the American people. In numerous places these noble men and women were denied auditoriums and the newspapers shamelessly took the side of the Hierarchy.

In Philadelphia J. Carroll McCormick, chancellor of the Catholic archdiocese of Philadelphia (*Golden Age* readers remember him), warned Catholics to stay away from the meeting, and the mayor of the city refused to receive the distinguished delegation.

At the Odd Fellows' Temple in Cincinnati 500 persons attended the meeting of these Spanish patriots and statesmen, and, will you believe it? the Roman Hierarchy was so beastly small and mean, and the Cincinnati *Times-Star* was so licked into submission, that, bright and early Monday morning, after that Friday night meeting, it carried considerably more than two columns of simon-pure squawk and complaint by the Hierarchy because that meeting had been *permitted.* The Hierarchy tried to stage a big meeting itself, in protest, and got out 200 priests "and many laymen" (maybe another 200).

In the squawk the Catholic Hierarchy claim they are "defenders of democracy". Why, sure! They would defend hell and the Devil himself to get control of *anything.* They now have (or did recently have) a majority both at West Point and at Annapolis, and when they get good and ready they intend to take over the U.S.A. *in toto.* Meantime, Roosevelt is helping the Hierarchy's designs against America all he can.

The *Enquirer* tried to stand for the truth, feebly, to be sure, and got abused roundly for it. The *Post* went down on all fours before the Hierarchy and gave even more space than the *Times-Star* and more sycophantic headlines. It

was a grand exhibition of belly-crawling that must have brought joy to the Devil and his ministers.

Democracy in Peril

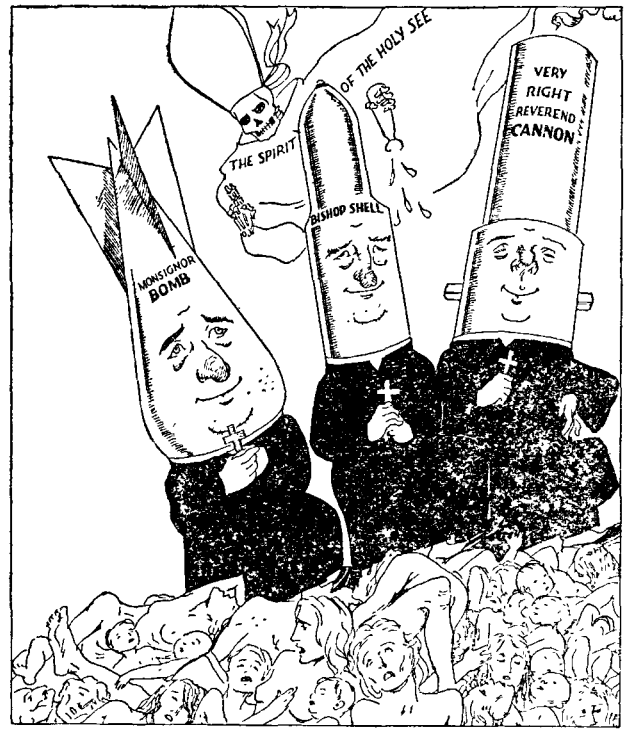
A call for a mass meeting in Brooklyn, issued in the name of 25 Spanish societies, contains the following truthful statements:

DEMOCRACY IN PERIL. Women and children, their bodies torn to shreds, lie on the streets of Madrid. If this happens there, it can happen here. The American people, the foremost lovers of democracy, must no longer remain indifferent to the fate of democracy in Spain. The Spanish rebels, under Franco, are determined to make Spain Fascist even if they have to murder every woman and child.

Hitler and Mussolini are supplying the bombs and airplanes that attack Madrid by day and terrorize its civilian population by night. The Spanish people are united in defense of their beloved country, their freedom, their chosen democratic Republican government. The people in Spain are determined to die rather than surrender to the same forces that have crushed democracy in Italy and Germany.

Can Americans remain silent? Is America to say nothing when little children are slaughtered? The Spanish people are calling for help. Let us be the first to answer them! We call upon every liberty-loving American to join in a protest that will be heard around the world.

Spanish, Italian and English speakers addressed the meeting.



Leaders in the Catholic Hierarchy's spiritual revival in Spain, and some of their "Penitentes"

"Most Reverend" Franco

After all the blessings he has had from bishops and others, the murderer, General Franco, ought by now to be entitled to be called a "Reverend", or, indeed, a "Most Reverend", for he is doing that in which their souls delight.—John 8:44.

How strange that any man would dare use for himself a title that belongs only to God!

In a single air raid over Madrid his brave (?) Moorish and other heroes (?), fighting on behalf of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, killed 63 persons, all but one of whom were women and children. It is easy to see why Franco has the "blessing" of the "Church" of the Devil. One large bomb dropped by his fliers buried 200 women and children in the Madrid subway. Gas bombs have been used in a small way by Franco, and will probably be used on a larger scale as his cause gets more desperate.*

At Madrid, November 18, it was estimated that in the preceding ten days fifty tons of bombs had been dropped upon the city. Most of these were from German and Italian planes, received at Seville and Vigo in September, some weeks after the Spanish neutrality pact was signed by the European powers. Flares thrown at night, and which water cannot extinguish, are part of the weapons used to destroy the citizens.

By December 9, according to the London *News Chronicle*, it was estimated that at least one-third of the houses in Madrid had been destroyed by the German planes, manned by German aviators, which have been used to bomb the homes of the working classes. Countless women and children have been thus slain. Members of the British House of Commons who personally saw these massacres attempted to send Franco telegrams of protest, but could not get the messages forwarded.

"The defense of Toledo's Alcazar by Fascist officers and cadets was described as an epic of human endurance and courage, as indeed it would have been but for one fact. The women

* A British delegation of members of Parliament, all parties, thinks Franco has only 20,000 to 30,000 troops, mostly Moors, before Madrid and that the Government can pit against these between 80,000 and 200,000. In the latter are some French, German, Poles, British, and Italians.

and children kept as hostages in those underground casemates were wives and children of the men of the Popular Front of Toledo. On July 19, just a few hours before the rebellion was scheduled to break out all over Spain, the Fascist garrison of the Alcazar raided working-class districts of Toledo, while the men were at work, and drove the women and children into the enclosure of the fortress. The knowledge that these hostages were their own flesh and blood virtually paralyzed the will to attack the stronghold for weeks."—*The Epic News.*

War Supplies for Hierarchy's Army

Frank H. Kluckhohn, able and honest correspondent of the New York *Times,* back in London from a stay of many weeks in Spain, claims that more than 100 Italian and German planes, more than 40 Italian tanks and plenty of Moorish troops, equipped with foreign ammunition, have been added to Franco's army besieging Madrid. At the time Franco repudiated his solemn oath to act as his country's defender, and became its attacker, he had but one plane, surreptitiously smuggled to him by a British Catholic. Then he got two more in Spanish Morocco, and finally fifteen all together.

All the principal dangers of the world are agreed that under no circumstances shall the legitimate Spanish government be able to buy arms, but, despite all promises to the contrary, it is all O.K. to send arms to the rebels. Thus, on October 22 the Italians sent 15 Caproni planes; on October 26 the Le Tre Marie and another ship left Genoa with munitions for the rebels; and on October 28 the Fanny Brunner, and on November 10 the Guido Brunner, left with cargoes of shells covered with layers of cement, sugar or flour. Three machines leave every night from Pisa. In the last few weeks the famous Ansaldo works sent 50 small tanks and 10 flame throwers. Coupled to these breaches of the Non-Intervention Pact is the plain statement of the Italian government that it does not intend to see the Spanish Republic survive.

Italian Bombings of Majorca

Without any declaration of war, while the legitimate Spanish government was still in control of the island of Majorca (in the Balearic islands, 100 miles off the eastern coast of Spain), the government forces were bombed every day by Italian planes which flew direct from Italian territory. Though most of the aviators wore Spanish rebel uniforms, they boasted of their Italian nationality by wearing the Italian colors in scarves around their necks.

Count Rossi, an Italian, is virtually governor of the island. Italian bombs and airplanes are landed at Palma openly. All this is acceptable to the British government for the reason that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is in control of its Foreign Office. Majorca is Franco's base of supplies, and by now he has numerous submarines there, known to be on the way.

Indeed, a Havas dispatch from London declares that as early as October 19 fifteen German submarines passed through the Straits of Gibraltar under cover of darkness, and certainly with no good intentions against the legitimate Spanish government.

Gerald Grosvenor, special correspondent of the London *News Chronicle,* smuggled into the island of Majorca, aboard a private yacht, in a dispatch dated November 25, declared that 1,500 of the inhabitants have been shot dead by the Italians, that airplanes and munitions were constantly being delivered by Italy in Italian ships; that there are hundreds of planes in Majorca; that 90 percent of them are Italian and that the island is flooded with Italian airmen.

Death by *ley de fuga* (shooting prisoners under pretense that they are trying to escape) is common. The usual claims are made that Italy has no intention of annexing the isles. Anybody who would believe any statements, under oath, made by Fascist rulers, is an easy mark. Force, fraud, cruelty, tyranny, is its all.

One-sided Neutrality

Many would say that General Franco, oathbreaker, is very fortunate in having "neutral" (?) Fascist Portugal in his rear, to act as a constant source of materials and supplies, in his war upon his native Spain. Unknown products covered carefully by sheets of canvas rumble out of Portugal every day on their way to Spain. The bills are paid by checks drawn by Jose Maria Gil Robles, former head of the Catholic party in the Spanish Cortes.

Portugal is "neutral" in the war of Fascism against the Spanish Republic, but it is an odd kind of neutrality. Thousands of refugees from Badajos fled to Portugal as Fascists gained con-

trol of the city. The Portuguese government, being "neutral", drove these refugees back to certain death. When they came back into Spain the Fascist troops seized them and slaughtered thousands of them, men, women and children. The wall of the cathedral where the massacre took place was clotted with blood to a height of ten feet when the Fascists got through. Headlines of some of the New York papers made it appear to the casual reader that this slaughter was by the troops of the legitimate government of Spain (miscalled "Reds") instead of by the rebel Fascists.

One of the encouraging things for the Spanish Republic is the report, published in the London *News Chronicle* of January 5, that the Moors in Spanish Morocco have broken out in rebellion against the press-gang methods employed to raise recruits for the Hierarchy's army in Spain.

The Cincinnati *Enquirer* comments editorially on the fact that there are no Russian infantry in Spain, but that there are 30,000 Italian and German troops fighting with the rebel armies, as well as many thousands of Moors and some Portuguese.

The International Chain Store

German "Volunteers"

The American Guardian says of the German boys*:

These boys were ordered here by Hitler, and are not volunteers in any sense of the word. The German people do not know their sons are in Spain. Rebel soldiers constantly desert, and several airplanes have come over to the government in this manner, when the pilots calmly landed in government territory and stepped out of the planes with their hands in the air. One of these gave a report that the snobbish attitude taken by the Germans is making former Fascist sympathizers into Spanish patriots. The Germans are hated within a few days of their arrival at any place, he said, and feeling toward Franco is changing as the people realize he was responsible for bringing the Germans in.

The German-trained men are doing things that Franco's Moors were not qualified to do. On one occasion they dropped 19 bombs on Madrid, killing 110 persons and wounding 135 more. Hotels and a general hospital were bombed, and a nine-story apartment house was completely destroyed. The dispatches say "most of the victims were women and children". The oath-breaker and butcher, Franco, would be well pleased with this.

When reading sob-stories about the pope's illness or how "religion" is being "persecuted" in Spain, don't forget the baby-killers on the other side of the ledger.

Besides the skillful bombing, German mechanics are also doing what the priests and others who comprise the Hierarchy's army know little or nothing about. The Manchester *Guardian* says:

Skilled mechanics are being enlisted in Berlin for work on tank production in the factories in the regions under the control of the Spanish rebels. Big wages and future employment are promised, and the strictest secrecy is enjoined. These mechanics are not even allowed to tell their wives where they are going. Special boxes are allotted to them in the post offices nearest their homes. If their wives wish to write to them, the letters are put into these boxes and are then forwarded through a special department of the German War Office. The wives also find the letters from their husbands in these boxes.

German War Supplies

The airplanes for the pope's army in Spain are flown from Germany by night, according to the aviator of one of these rebel planes who sur-

* 30,000, according to the London *News Chronicle* of December 24.—*Ed.*

rendered to the Spanish Government in Madrid. In at least two instances the pilots of rebel planes deserted to the Loyalist government, bringing their machines along with them. It is reported that 20 American planes found their way to Madrid via Mexico.

Late in October the German battleship Deutschland landed airplanes, tanks, flame throwers, artillery, antiaircraft guns and ammunition in Spanish Morocco, and at Cadiz, all within the rebel lines, according to the British war correspondent Atergo in the London *Sunday Referee.*

Nobody in Europe needs any proof of German conspiracy against the Spanish Republic. A Spanish officer who deserted from the Fascists stated it had even been fixed up beforehand that if Franco could not win otherwise, he was to get his own men in Seville to attack the Italian and German consulates, so as to provide an excuse for Germany to land marines from the 15 warships she has in Spanish waters.

The conspiracy is also self-evident from the haste with which both Germany and Italy refused to permit the legitimate government of Spain, elected by the people, to buy arms to put down a rebellion, but readily permitted the Hierarchy's troops to buy such arms, and were the first to recognize the Franco "government", though without cabinet, foreign office, courts or the faintest resemblance of "civilized" modes of warfare.

In spite of all the wickedness of the Hitler crowd, there are still some true and honest and courageous hearts in Germany. At great risk to themselves some workmen in munition plants in Germany filled bombs with sawdust, and thus gave the poor people of Madrid a chance to laugh in the face of death.

Dolsen's Summary of the Conspiracy

"General Jose Sanjurjo, who had been chosen to head the revolt by the multimillionaire Spanish tobacco magnate, Juan March, spent several months last summer conferring in Berlin with Hitler and the German army staff. The Spanish ambassador to Rome during this time was similarly conferring with Mussolini and his staff. The Fascist dictator of Portugal, Oliveiro Salazar, was likewise in the plot.

"Huge war supplies were rushed into Spain with the connivance of Spanish customs officials sympathizing with the Fascists. Concrete placements for heavy artillery were constructed at strategic places. The upper strata of army officers openly expressed contempt for the republic. . . .

"In this line-up of the most reactionary, oppressive and antidemocratic elements the princes of the church have taken their stand. . . . At the present, due mainly to the position of the pope in unreservedly supporting the Fascist rebels, the Catholic Church in Spain is openly allied to these reactionary forces."—James M. Dolsen, in Pittsburgh (Pa.) *Press.*

Franco claims that, with a few exceptions, "those who are dying for their God and their country" are Spaniards, but skeptics will suspect that most of them, when they show up with the other thieves in paradise (if they do), will wonder why it is no longer necessary to "Heil Hitler".

Hierarchy Military Operations

Dr. Orts Gonzales, Spanish Protestant, resident of Malaga, Spain, on a visit to England declared that the Spanish rebel commander issued a military order, when a town is captured, "Go to the priest, and he will give you a list of the persons to be killed or put in jail."

According to O. D. Gallagher, in the London *Daily Express,* this gentleman, just back from Spain, interviewed one Fascist chief who boasted that these chieftains did not take part in the front-line actions against the Spanish Democracy, but followed the Moors and the Italian and German troops with clean-up parties, and that he himself had slain 72 Government supporters with his own weapons. The priests furnished information as to whom to kill.

Writing of the fall of Irun, Jossleyn Hennessy, special correspondent of the London *News Chronicle,* describes a scene that occurred immediately after the capture of the international bridge by the rebel troops:

> An American photographer who crossed a minute after its last defenders had been killed found the rebels dancing around and singing songs over the dead. One drew his bayonet and gashed a dead militiaman's throat again and again, inviting the photographer to take his picture.

"In Saragossa, where a general strike was persisted in, 50 strikers were duly executed at the stroke of each hour. The Socialist deputy in that city was tied hand and foot in the middle

of the street, while thousands lined the sidewalks in front of the 'Church of Our Lady of Mercy', and was then slowly crushed to death by a tank.

"To satisfy the blood-lust of the Moroccan troops, who are shut up in the city, beleaguered by the workers' militia columns from Barcelona, a human corrida was held in the arena the Sunday before I write these lines. Fifty workers, men and women, were tied in a bunch, their bodies wrapped in red rags, and so left to face nine ferocious bulls, whose horns had been filed to razor sharpness for the occasion. For half an hour, the wild beasts were allowed to gore and toss —and then the martyrs were piled up, dead and wounded, and a huge pyre made of their bodies.

"But Fascist terror finds its match in workers' courage. I was present at Huesca while the workers were fighting, house to house, for the possession of the important key city. On the roof of the cathedral the Fascists had installed dozens of machine guns which held up the advance and cut heavy casualties into the ranks of the militia. There was no choice but to dislodge them. Two anarcho-syndicalist workers loaded themselves with sacks of dynamite, 40 pounds in weight, and made a dash for the church, fuse in one hand and lighted cigarette in the other. One of them was hit, for he was seen to fall. He nevertheless crawled up to the church. There was a sharp crack as the living pillars of dynamite exploded. Then a roar, and the church wall caved in in a tornado of dust and powder, opening the way for a victorious loyalist advance."—Pierre Van Paassen, Federated Press dispatch, on the Saragossa front in Spain.

Since the foregoing was written Van Paassen was hired by Hearst and sent to Russia. *Why?*

Whose Vicar?

With an Intimate Knowledge of Spain

With an intimate knowledge of Spain, Leland Stowe, one-time foreign correspondent of the New York *Herald-Tribune,* in an address at St. Paul, Minn., said that in that unhappy land the Roman Catholic church and religious orders owned railroads, mines and banks and paid no taxes; they controlled education, and 45 percent of the people were illiterate; one five-hundredth of the people controlled 50 percent of the land; four million farm workers were always on the edge of starvation; only one-third the land was under cultivation.

In the first six years of the Republic 8,000 schools were opened. He considers Franco's army as a foreign invasion. There were no radical members in the Spanish cabinet until after the second month of the attack by the Moors, Italians and others waging the conquest of the Republic by Fascism.

Robert Neville, New York *Herald-Tribune* correspondent, who spent a month at Granada, Spain, during the fighting there, in an address at Baltimore, Md., denied the atrocity stories circulated by Fascist sympathizers, but declared that, on the other hand, Franco's army repeatedly bombed and shelled the workers' section of the city and twice daily took civilians to the cemetery and there shot them.

Carleton Beals, for many years a newspaper correspondent in Spain, fully cognizant of the conditions leading to the present conspiracy against the Spanish Republic, at an address before the Foreign Policy Association in New York said:

> The Spanish people were betrayed, not only at home, but abroad as well. The rebels are the moth-eaten aristocracy, the feudal army, great landowners and the feudal-political church combining because of the threat to their powers.

"A Teacher of Lies" (Habakkuk 2: 18)

The Associated Press formally admits the bias of its dispatches from Spain in the following statement:

The only reason the word rebel is not used is because the AP has American correspondents in Spain who have been told at Fascist headquarters they would be punished if the term "rebel" were applied to the insurgent forces.

Speaking of this curious position Fred Hodgson, veteran newspaperman, said:

This is the first time I've ever heard a great news service admit in so many words that its dispatches are colored to suit an armed bandit's orders. This simply means that every so-called "news" story from within the rebel lines can be discounted or denied completely.

The rebels have murdered three Paris newspaper correspondents for failing or refusing to send out untrue reports. Protestant pastors have been murdered by them at Saragossa, Granada, Cordoba, San Fernando, Ibaherando, and Santa Amalia.

It is getting more and more dangerous to lie, and harder and harder to get away with it. A dispatch from Toledo, Spain, sought to incur sympathy for the rebel cause by stating that "many old paintings had been destroyed by bullets or slashed by knives". The dispatch was dated October 3, but Joseph Cadden, of New York, was in that city September 19 and knew for a fact that the art treasures of the city were being carefully guarded.

Indeed, a People's Committee for the Defense of Culture has been organized at Madrid; it is under the direction of a prominent Catholic editor, Jose Bergamin. Almost nothing that appears in the papers antagonistic to the Spanish Republic contains any truth at all.

Not only have the art treasures of Spain been carefully preserved, but the Republic's Committee for the Protection of Art Treasures has done its work so thoroughly and well that the artistic wealth of Spain has actually increased, for the reason that numerous valuable works were found in convents which the inmates did not know were there, and of whose value they knew less.

When the rebels burned the palace of the Dukes of Alba the militiamen in charge remained in the burning palace until they had rescued most of its art treasures, and among these militiamen were some whose own homes were burning at that very time.

Pertinent Questions for the Honest

Writing in the Manchester *Guardian** a British socialist asks some questions that are in the minds of honest thinkers everywhere:

Is the right of the lawful Spanish Government to buy arms in self-defense against horrors that take us back to the Thirty Years' War a mere technicality? Is it not true that the survival of democracy and civilization in Spain depends on the victory of the Government over its perjured generals and their Moorish savages and foreign mercenaries? Is nonintervention merely a camouflage for allowing Spanish democracy to be butchered to make a Fascist holiday rather than risk offending Hitler and Mussolini? Are we to put an end to the division—which already exists—of Europe into democracies and Fascist states by the simple expedient of the democracies' surrendering piecemeal to the dictatorships, and re-enacting on the world stage the tragedy of Social Democracy in Germany?

Frederic B. Acosta, Spanish instructor in one of America's largest universities, writing of conditions in his native land, said:

Stripped of political nomenclature (Leftist, Rightist, Fascist, or Nazi), the present civil war in Spain is a duel to the death between the common people fighting for their very lives against the return of ecclesiastical oppression, the despotism of the nobility, and the dissatisfied minority of army generals who aim to establish military dictatorship which will sweep away every vestige of democracy—thus reviving the old order.

Men have to be well convinced of the justice of their cause to die as did some of the Loyalists at Oviedo, who tied dynamite sticks into their belts, lit them and then leaped into the machine-gun nests of the rebels, killing themselves and many of their foes in the assault.

Referring to the powerful enemies of the Spanish people, the New York *Daily News* said:

The Zamora laws dissolved the Jesuit order in Spain and took its $30,000,000 worth of property; nationalized the Catholic Church's $500,000,000 worth of property; and disestablished the Church. They cut down the Army radically, thus sending out a lot of soldiers to grumble and mumble in civilian life. And they decreed the parceling out of 52,000,000 acres of big estates among the peasants. Thus, in about a year of lawmaking, spurred on by the world panic of 1931-33, the Zamora government stabbed at the vital organs of the three biggest power groups in Spain—Church, Army, landed nobility.

* The Spanish Republic's foreign minister, Don Julio Alvarez del Vayo, was for many years the Spanish correspondent of the Manchester *Guardian*, the most reliable newspaper in the entire world. He is tall, slim, with gray hair, a soft, persuasive voice and exquisite manners. He speaks German, English, French, Italian, and Russian.

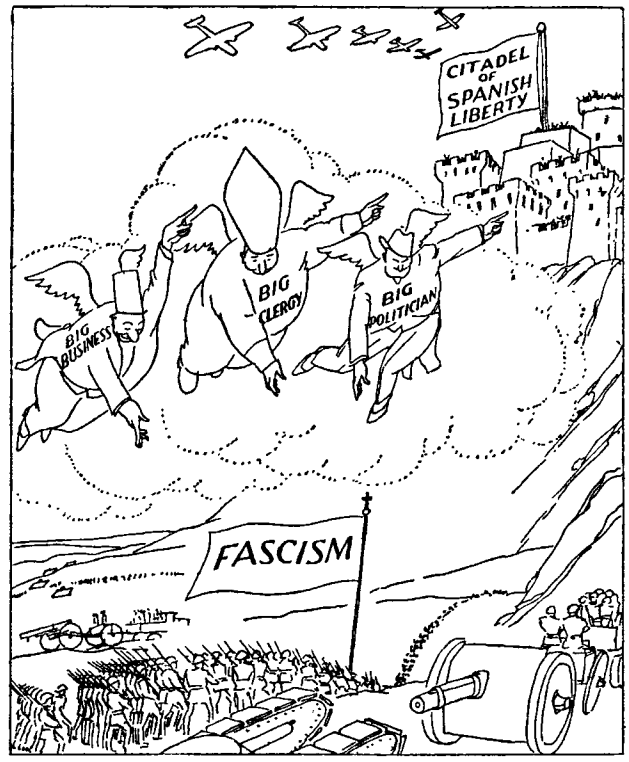
The troubles of the immediate present are a grand rush of Jesuits, priests, nobility and landowners to get back in the saddle—using the army as a tool to do so. The men in the army see nothing to be gained by turning against their own flesh and blood, and so, in many instances, they turned against their own officers and either killed or imprisoned them. The people all know that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy were at the bottom of the conspiracy, hence many priests have been killed.

Butchery of Anti-Clericals

Union, the organ of the pope's army in Spain, has demanded the heads of all Protestants, with the result that several Protestant pastors have been shot by Franco's hordes. They also destroyed the Protestant church at Jerez and turned the Granada mission house into a munitions magazine.

The Manchester *Guardian* gives two columns detailing the butchery of anticlericals in La Linea, one mile from Gibraltar, at Almendralejo and other places. Doctors, hospital directors, shopkeepers and others suspected of being against the priests were put to death, 1,400 of them at Almendralejo in two days; 8,000 at Seville. Before being murdered by the Hierarchy's soldiers, they are told they will be released if they sign checks for their entire bank accounts. The murderers then put them to death and use every penny of their savings. This is Fascism, Catholic Action, in actual practice.

Among the interesting things set forth by John J. McGovern, M.P. for Shettleston, Scotland, on his return from a trip of inspection to Spain (and all the more interesting because Mr. McGovern is himself a Roman Catholic) are the following:



Have they ever done anything but mock and crush with violence the common man's desire for something better?

The church owned land, railways, slum property, banks, telephone companies, engineering concerns, film production, cinemas, theaters, cafes, hotels, and even dog racing establishments and bull rings. Every time the dog chased the hare it made a profit for the "Church". Every time the bull was stabbed to death or a toreador shed his blood, the Jesuits drew a profit. At Saragossa the Catholic Church owned a cabaret costing £500,000. The less said about that cabaret the better.

Achievements of the Jesuits

At an address in the Hotel Biltmore, New York, "Reverend" Francis X. Talbot, S.J., Jesuit author and editor of the Roman Catholic weekly *America,* made the statement that "Catholicism through all its centuries has been working to raise the lowest class to the highest".*

Professor Pedro Villa Fernandez, instructor in Spanish at New York University, in an address in Yonkers declared that the present Papal war against the Spanish Republic is blamable to the Jesuits, who owned one-third of the land of the country and paid no taxes on it. In the thirty years from 1900 to 1930 the number of priests grew from 65,000 to 112,000; the 4,000 convents and monasteries were devouring the best of everything; the church sent $20,000,000 out of the country every year and yet 50 percent of the children had no schooling.

In 1900, when the church was in the saddle, the Spanish government appropriated only $8,000 for education, while in 1932 the Spanish Republic appropriated almost eleven times as

* Compare this statement with that of "Reverend" Wilfred Parsons on page 335. One of the policies of the Hierarchy is to have spokesmen on both sides of mooted questions, so that in case of running into a jam they can point with pride to what was said by one of their great men at such and such a time and place, as expressing the true sentiments of the "Infallible" Hierarchy.

much. Meantime the Spanish people were paying the bishop of Toledo six times as much salary as is paid to the president of the United States.

The nobles and military men are all strict Catholics, and in pursuit of Catholic Action the nobles paid 19c an acre taxes, while poor persons paid $7.24 per acre taxes for land lying alongside. There is a Spanish officer for every five soldiers, while in the United States there is but one for every thirty soldiers.

The Moroccan war was fought for mines owned by Jesuits and on which they never paid one cent of taxes, and was prolonged for years because the officers of regiments without soldiers sold ammunition to the Moors wherewith to kill Spanish soldiers. These are the men now fighting to overturn the government. "American rackets are tame compared to those in Spain."

Earth's Fascist-minded Governments

With but one or two exceptions all the governments of the world want the Roman Catholic Hierarchy to win its war against the Spanish people, but *the people*, at heart, secretly hope that *the people* will win. The reason why the governments want the Hierarchy to win is that they want her support. They figure on forever deceiving, bulldozing, bluffing, bossing the people.

Future historians will marvel at the ease with which Italy and Germany bluffed Britain and France into not sending necessary arms to the legitimate Spanish government, but as soon as those two Fascist (Catholic Action) nations had recognized the rebels (whom they had been helping all along with planes and other war equipment) they boldly announced that henceforth they would supply such arms and ammunition openly to the rebel cause. How the British people can have any respect for their government after this betrayal into the hands of the pope is hard to understand.

Sir Peter Chalmers Mitchell, British citizen and resident in Malaga, Spain, in an interview in London said he had been through twenty air raids, that he is convinced the war could have been prevented altogether if the British government had not wanted Fascism to win in Spain, and that he believes a world struggle between Fascism and democracy is at hand, all because the British government, including the Labor wing, was too cowardly to intervene at the right time and save the world from "the inconceivably horrible mass killings of Fascism".

It is worth noting that the counselor of the British embassy at Madrid is Mr. Ogilvie-Forbes, a pupil of the Jesuits at Beaumont, a former chargé d'affaires in Mexico City and in Vatican City.

Fascist-minded Big Business

Under the caption "Germany Wins in Spain" Gordon Rend presents evidence that the Standard Oil crowd, General Motors and the American Telephone and Telegraph Company are more friendly to the rebels than to the Spanish Republic. That would not be in the least surprising. There is no sentiment in business.

The American League Against War and Fascism claims that a certain Captain William B. White is in command of a fleet of 10 bombing planes and 15 pursuit planes, all of American manufacture, and manned by American Fascists, now engaged in fighting against Spain's legitimate government.

Mrs. James B. Donahue is accredited in the New York papers with financing this murder mission. At last reports none of these aviators had been killed, but plenty of Spanish mothers and their babies had been killed in the streets of Madrid.

Bert Acosta went over to fight on the side of the Spanish Republic. He stayed a month and when he came back was met down the Bay by highly indignant army officers demanding to know why the citizen of a republic should fight on the side of the citizens of a republic and not on the side of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy.

Walter Duranty, world-famous for his description of things in Russia as they really were, is equally truthful about Spain. In a dispatch copyrighted by the North American Newspaper Alliance he said:

> However much they may try to disguise it, their [the Spanish rebels'] movement was a frank attempt to restore or maintain the special privileges previously enjoyed by the military clique, the church, the landlords and the barons of industry, finance and business. In other words, they were trying to set the clock back, but, by a curious paradox, their action drove the clock forward helter-skelter and brought into being the very revolution against which they professed to be fighting.

William P. Carney, in a wireless dispatch to

the New York *Times,* says of the struggle in Spain:

The Republicans are fighting for ideals of liberty long since secure in other lands; the Fascists, for traditions venerated for centuries. The rebellion of the military chiefs seems stupid, for they must have known their men were not with them and they should have been able to discern that the era of pronunciamentos is past.

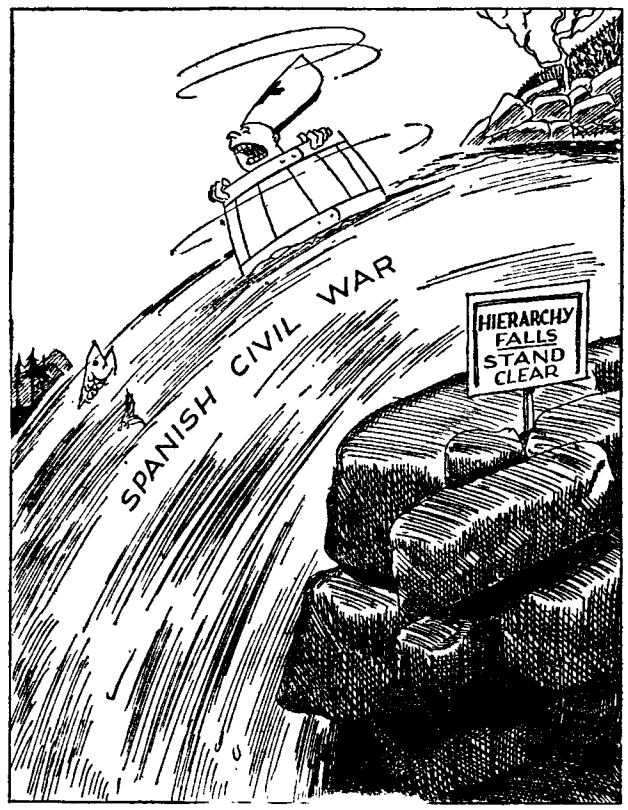
Other dispatches from Spain show that in some instances when the grandiose military commanders issued pronunciamentos against the government the soldiers instantly put them to death. Also, when the same thing was done on shipboard the marines threw their officers into the sea.

On billboards and on the sides of army trucks in use in the Spanish Republic are painted the words,

It is better to die standing than to live the rest of our lives on our knees.

The war correspondent Karl H. von Wiegand speaks of the strange omen of the war in Spain:

Russians, British, Belgians, Germans, French, Italians, Poles, Dutch, Swedes, and Austrians are fighting on both sides here.



"Papa is still seeck"

Fascist-minded Churchmen

Writing in *Columbia Magazine,* "Father" Wilfred Parsons, Jesuit, explains the Spanish situation as follows, and it has the self-evident marks of truth:

The great tragedy of Spain was that in the nineteenth century the working masses apostatized from the church, as Pope Pius X once remarked. And it is well to remember it was poverty, destitution and injustice which made them apostatize. They got to hate the Church because they hated the friends of the Church who exploited them and whom the Church did nothing to rebuke or correct.

Satan's efforts to bring his kind of "peace and safety" in Spain may spread over all the earth.

Reverend "Father" Aguila, one-time priest of the Roman Catholic church in Spain, upon enlisting for service in the army of the Spanish Republic, made this statement:

I have been realizing for years that the church in Spain was a perversion of true Christianity. I have seen a rich abbot buy his own comfort with tens of thousands of pesetas and then lower the wages of the peasants on his farms. For these reasons I am going to fight for the cause of the Spanish people.

Vincent O'Connor, courageous Catholic, wrote the following letter, published in the Washington *Post* of November 16, 1936:

A letter from the Rev. Urban Adelman, O. M., Cap., says among other things ". . . there are those of us who believe that under the leadership of Gen. Franco are fighting all those who love Spain . . ."

It is pertinent to remember that there are also many of us, including members of Father Adelman's great communion, who believe that under the leadership of Gen. Franco are fighting the renegades, the mercenaries, the ambitious and disappointed army officers, the Moors who love Spain so much that they fought Spanish armies to a standstill in the Riff, the feudal landowners and the liberty-loving Italian and German Fascists. So well do these groups love Spain that they are exterminating the Spanish population which has dared to oppose them. So strong is their belief in democracy that they are attempting to wash out the result of a democratically conducted election which they lost by flooding the records with a torrent of innocent blood.

Yes, they would restore feudalism in Spain. They would maintain Spain's high standing as one of the most illiterate white nations in the world. They would continue to rule over a nation of serfs while their puppet leaders continue the tradition of degeneracy which marked the Bourbon kingship and its nobility. In the name of civilization, saved from Moscow, economic poverty and a dead culture would again stalk Spain.

Fortunately for Spain and the world, the battle is far from lost. Even though the rebels conquer, which is not likely at the present time, many generations of the Spanish people will not forget those who murdered their relatives, destroyed their homes and their progress, and restored them to serfdom. The spark of liberty has been kindled by the fires of war. These moribund institutions which enslaved Spain will never regain the affection of those whom they now seek to destroy. The history of France provides a good example.

Not All Spanish Priests Are Fascists

Not all Spanish priests are Fascists. Sometimes there is an honest man among them. Such a one is the Franciscan, Luis Sarasola. He came to America to deliver lectures in favor of the legitimate government of Spain, but on arrival in Montreal found an interdict launched against him, not first served upon him personally, as would have been the right course, but printed in a Montreal newspaper. Interviewed in New York "Father" Sarasola denied emphatically that he is either an apostate or a Communist. He said:

There are eminent Spanish Catholics—those who are best known in Spain for their great intellectual culture—who are condemning the civil war and who have placed themselves with a firm decision on the side of the legitimate government of the Republic. And, furthermore, there are very important regions in Spain, as, for instance, Catalonia and the Basque country, where the Catholics are fighting together with the Peoples Front. It has been said that the Basque country is the most Catholic country in Spain, where Christian religion is not an empty phrase as in most of the other Spanish provinces. And the Catalan Catholics, which have all joined the Peoples Front, are the most active and the most cultured Catholics in all Spain.

"Father" Sarasola has a poor opinion of the Jesuits, despite the fact that the present Pope Pius XI confesses to one. Explaining why they were expelled from Spain, he said:

The Jesuits were exercising an extraordinary social and political influence in Spain; they were enormously wealthy people and they were always the friends of the rich. It is in that way that the Spanish people considered them—with reason or without reason—as the firmest enemies of the Republic and the aspirations of the workers. The Jesuits educated in their pompous colleges only the sons of the bourgeois and ruling classes. They were exploiting the tears and the sweat of the peoples. It was therefore not a religious question which was at the origin of their expulsion, but purely social and political reasons. Their presence was considered fatal and harmful to the prosperity and greatness of Spain.

Granada—Cordoba—Saragossa—Oviedo

You have heard all these names before. They are all famous cities. In preparation for the campaign now being carried on by the military traitor Franco, the depots for arms and ammunition in these cities were as follows: the church of San Geronimo in Granada, the Mosque cathedral in Cordoba, the church of Pilar in Saragossa, and the cathedral in Oviedo. Under the circumstances it might not be a half bad idea to accept the offer of the bishop of Marseilles, France, to have his church (and all the rest of them, to make sure) searched for arms and ammunition. Why should a gunman cry "Persecution"?

The best proof that France supplied no weapons to Spain is found in the fact that at Irun, within a half mile of the French border, all the men were killed, and all the women and children were massacred by the rebel forces, whereas the town could not have fallen into rebel hands if the defenders had been able to secure munitions. In many of the trenches the militiamen were wiped out to the last man. One trench was defended by only one woman in charge of a machine gun. She stood the rebels off until her ammunition was exhausted and then made her escape to safety.

Hierarchy Going over the Brink

Spanish resistance to Fascism (Big Church, Big Business and Big Landowners) surprised almost everybody. The government financed itself by raids on the churches, collecting 20,000,000 pesetas in one bishop's palace; in another place 1,000,000 pesetas from a fleeing priest. The rebels were in command of Ecija, but when one of their planes came down just outside of town, the two aviators were killed by the people before they could be rescued by troops.

A friend in Britain tells of a man in his neighborhood who was a Catholic. On a certain date he went to "church" and the priest prayed for the success of the rebels in Spain. The man got up, walked out, and has not been back since, and does not intend to return. After a Britisher has had enough of anything, it is best not to try to feed him too much through a tube in his nose.

Greatest Prophet

A five-minute talk *by Judge Rutherford*

A PROPHET is the servant of Jehovah God who utters God's word as he is commanded. The detailed explanation is found in the book *Prophecy,* which you should carefully study. Moses was a prophet of God and was sent to Egypt to declare the purpose of God. God caused Moses to write concerning things that would come to pass in the far distant future; therefore Moses was a servant of God. Concerning Moses it is written, at Hebrews 3:5: 'Moses was faithful in all His house, as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after.' Moses was a type foreshadowing the greatest of all prophets, to wit, Christ Jesus. When Moses, under the direction of Jehovah, addressed the Israelites, he said, in Deuteronomy 18:18, 19, that God would raise up a Prophet, of whom Moses was a type, and would put the right words in the mouth of that Prophet, and that it should come to pass that all who would not obey that Prophet should die. These words were quoted by the apostle Peter, at Acts 3:22. Who is that great Prophet, of whom Moses was a mere type? The Scripture answers, it is the Lord Jesus Christ, to whom God has committed all power in heaven and earth, and who is the rightful King. Concerning Him it is written, in Hebrews 3:1-3: "Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus; who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses was faithful in all his house. For this man was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house hath more honour than the house."

The people have been erroneously taught that Jesus was sent to earth to serve merely as an example for men and that all who say they believe Jesus was a good man will at death go to heaven. God sent Jesus to earth primarily to be the vindicator of God's name and word. Jesus said: "To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth." (John 18:37) He is the Greatest Prophet and always speaks with absolute authority. The secondary purpose of His coming to earth was to redeem the human race from death, that men might live, and for that reason He says (John 10:10): "I am come that they might have life." In Matthew 20:28: 'I came to give my life a ransom for many.' And again, He said (John 14:6 and 17:3), 'I am the way, the truth, and the life; and no man can come to God but by me.' "And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent." At Acts 4:12 it is written that there is no other name under heaven whereby men may be saved. These scriptures show that Jesus Christ is the Greatest Prophet and that His work is to vindicate Jehovah's name and to administer life to those who do the will of God.

His emphatic statement is that those who believe and obey His commandments shall live, and that those who refuse to do so shall perish. (John 3:16, 36) Jesus at all times acts in obedience to the will of God, saying (Psalm 40:8), "I delight to do thy will, O my God." He also says (John 18:37): "Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice." His relationship to this world must be the same relationship that others bear to this world if they would receive the blessings of life everlasting. Speaking of this world Jesus emphatically said (John 14:30; 18:36), 'The Devil is the prince or invisible ruler of the nations of this world'; and then added, "My kingdom is not of this world."

He urged upon His followers to continue to pray for the coming of God's kingdom that His will might be done. It is incumbent, therefore, upon all persons to choose whether they will deny the Lord by ascribing salvation to men or earthly organizations or will ascribe salvation to God and Christ Jesus. There can be no middle ground, and no compromise, because, Jesus stated: 'No man can serve two masters. He cannot serve God and mammon.' (Matthew 6:24) This does not at all mean that the Christian must do violence to the laws of the land in which he lives, but it does mean that he must faithfully obey God's law, and doing this he will always do right. Concerning those who attempt to follow in His footsteps, the Bible says (Acts 3:22, 23): "For Moses truly said unto the fa-

thers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear [hearken to] in all things, whatsoever he shall say unto you. And it shall come to pass, that every soul, which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people." For this reason, and because of its vital importance to all who would gain everlasting life, Jehovah's witnesses now bring to the attention of the people the truth that God is supreme, and that Christ Jesus, His great Prophet, is the world's Ruler and speaks with absolute authority. All who fail or refuse to give heed to His words make the fatal error that leads to destruction. All who give heed to and obey His commandments receive the everlasting blessings of life. Nothing could be of such great importance to the people now as the knowledge of the truth. Take your Bible and the books that are brought to you, and learn the truth.

[The interesting series of Bible talks of which the foregoing is one has been reproduced for the phonograph. These records may be run on the ordinary type of machine, and are being widely used for passing important Bible truths on to others. The Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y., are the distributors, and inquiries regarding these records should be addressed to them.]

A Newsy Letter from Spain *By Don Federico**

TWO brothers from Madrid had an interesting experience recently. It appears that most of the men folk of the near-by town of Villalba had gathered in or near the market square, and after we had had a rather good day, trotted along, and all wanted their money back. The books spoke of God. That was enough! Who but their great enemy would do that: 'Romanism, the "Church"—that's Fascism.'

Finally the brothers were taken to the mayor, a Communist himself, who told the men our brothers were all right; but the crowd was too excited, and so the brothers had to be escorted back to the railway station. There the crowd lingered while trains came and left again, and the brothers could not get away. The men were armed with heavy sticks. So, finally, the civil guard was again called, and though they assisted our brethren, the latter were pursued even into the train itself and both received blows there. And this though the civil guard, which is usually much respected, accompanied them into the train.

Fortunately, the main party, including some sisters, had left by an earlier train. This showed the Lord's directing, and surely the brothers would have fared worse but for His care.

A few days ago two other pioneers reported that in a village something similar happened to them, but, as it happened, one had already left in order to go to the post office of the town they were living in. Only one was left and, somehow, he managed to jump on his cycle and make a bolt, though he fell off once and the angry crowd chased him.

And today another case from Cadiz is reported. Here, as in every instance, the angry crowds think we are Fascists under a disguise. In this instance the brother writes that there happened to be a policeman present "and that saved me from bodily injury". Then the brother was taken from one police station to another and finally released.

Just watch events in Spain; they'll be interesting in the near future. We're sitting on a bubble that's likely to burst any moment, but we don't know when or how! The forces are about equally divided. On the one hand, all those who use the time-worn slogan of "Order, Family, Country and God"—which, of course, means nothing else than organized anarchy under the cloak of religion. And on the other, the working classes, who, two years ago, were cheated out of what the republic had brought them, and now happen to be on top.

The revelations of what happened in October, 1934, in Asturias equal anything that may have happened in the Dark Ages. The Foreign Legion was called in and literally sacked towns and villages. Hence the anger of the Left element.

If the right wing again get control, we'll get Hitlerism, with a vengeance! Everything here was planned before the last elections to establish it on the German model; everything was ready: lists of people to be deported, papers to be closed, and what not. However, we've escaped for the time being.

* Written before the civil war.

Whether we shall fare much better if the extreme left wing, the Communists, gain complete power *¿Quién sabe?** as the Spaniards say. But there was something rather comical. We all know that one section of the Communists are the tool of the Jesuits. They were offered, I forget how many millions, and accepted them, to vote for the right wing. And then, at the last minute, they did the dirty on their bosses and joined the left "bloc". Of course, everybody knows this. All that has been published in *The Golden Age* about Communism's being the tool of Jesuitism is correct. We see it under our very eyes here. But here Communism stands for advanced Socialism, and it is rather what they here call "Syndicalism" that is and always has been the wedge to divide the workers. But the people are getting their eyes open and are or seem determined to maintain a united front at all costs.

Meanwhile the Fascists and their allies are trying by every means to cause riots in the streets, in order that the government, to suppress them, is obliged to turn the guns on the people and thus lose their support. Only the other day the secretary of the bishop said, in the hearing of a personal friend of mine: "We tried to prevent the Cortes from meeting. We've failed in that. Now there's only one chance for us: *'provocar el choque en las calles'*" (bring about fighting in the streets).

And so, almost daily, we hear of some politician or other public figure being murdered or this being attempted. Shots come from any quarter. The Fascists say it is the workers; the latter say it is the Fascists; and so the fighting starts. And frequently, probably in every case, when workmen are caught with their membership tickets of some workmen's organization in their pockets they are merely the paid instruments of the Fascists, in other words, a kind of "agent provocateur".

We need not be surprised at that. The English press reports that the Nazis intend starting a daily in London which would ostensibly be against Hitler and champion the cause of the refugees from the Brown Tyranny. But it would just be a means of getting information.

In Spain the German consulates all work under and are literally branches of Nazism. German Jews and other Germans of liberal opinions are denounced to the consuls by "agents provocateurs" (among whom there are even some Jews!), and then summoned to appear at the consulate to have their passport examined. They hand in their passport, and after a few minutes are told, "Your passport has been withdrawn from you." If they fail to present themselves, the consulates have an even worse weapon: they just advise the Spanish authorities that so-and-so is going about with a false German passport.

There is nothing too mean or too dirty for those madmen to do!

By the way, on Sunday last the Royalist-Catholic paper, *ABC*, published an article by Calvo Sotelo, one-time minister under the dictatorship of Primo de Rivera, advocating "Social Justice". Well, we know which way the wind is blowing, and this will all go to confirm what you have recently said on the subject.

Jehovah's witnesses in Spain Mistaken for Fascists**

IF Satan cannot get at Jehovah's witnesses one way, he gets at them another; and although in the following episode the clergy were not directly responsible, the slimy work of the Fascists and the terrible ignorance and stupidity resultant from a Catholic régime prompted the attack. As *The Golden Age* said recently, Satan, ever the mimic, is endeavoring to divide the people into his two camps: the Catholic or the Socialistic-Communistic.

With Antonio I left Zaragoza on a trip to some villages, and decided to work a village called Mediana on the way. First call I placed three booklets; but a few minutes later women's voices were raised in a mocking, angry tone. But rather than waste time arguing I continued on till while witnessing in a shop the woman who had taken the three booklets came in and loudly demanded her money back, saying that we were Fascist agents and against the present Spanish Republic. All the evidence she had was that the booklets spoke of God and Christ! Quite a crowd of women were now in the narrow streets, and more leaned out of the windows.

I carried on till the town crier came up and told me to clear out of the village; otherwise he'd fetch the Civil Guards, who would pop me

* "Who knows?" ** Written before the war.

into jail. Of course, I refused to leave, and later the Guards arrived. We went to the Cuartel, where also Antonio was brought. The sergeant carefully examined the booklets and questioned us. Finally he said he could see nothing wrong at all, but as we had been denounced by the village he would have to look into it further. He then told me to take a letter to the lieutenant at the nearest town, who could decide better the legality of our work. He was Catholic, but reasonable and sympathetic.

So we left the village, Antonio and I, and walked with our bicycles along the muddy, rutted cart-track which would take us to the secondary road. Struggling along we saw several coatless youths running along in the fields parallel to us; and soon a man and some boys came up behind us. They all converged at one point, over twenty of them; and two seized our arms, accusing us of being Fascist propagandists. Antonio attempted an explanation; but they were past being reasonable. Some kids threatened us with lumps of rock, and one lad was very bold with his pitchfork!

Antonio's bag was pulled off the bike, and the books were emptied out on the bank. The literature in his pockets was pulled out, too. The man tried to pull off my wristlet watch. Another tried to tear the book satchel off my back; and as he tore only one side down, he got impatient and cut the strap with his knife. Meanwhile others had been gathering sticks for a fire to burn the books, and some were trying to tear the volumes.

Just at the point where things looked hopeless we saw their attitude change. The girls present started to run away. The grip on our wrists slackened. I looked behind; and coming around the bend were four armed Civil Guards! As Antonio said, Jehovah permitted matters to reach a certain point and then He intervened.

Leaving the three Guards at a distance, the sergeant approached us and inquired the cause of the disturbance, and tried to calm the youths. After some explanation and argument he decided he'd better take us to Zaragoza to see the Gobernador Civil. A trifle mollified the crowd broke up, and we returned to the Cuartel. The Guards were very sympathetic, and gave us a meal while waiting. There was no telephone in the village; so the sergeant decided to walk till a car came along. So with an additional Guard we tramped the six miles of secondary road without seeing a car going in our direction. Just as we reached the main road up came a gasoline car behind us! So we rode into Zaragoza, albeit rather uncomfortably.

When in the capital the sergeant had regard for our feelings, and allowed us to walk apart from them. The Gobernador Civil was surprised that any doubt should have arisen about our work, and called our attention to the unsettled political situation.

The next day we took a bus to Mediana, and with three Guards present to stop further trouble we collected our goods and chattels. Then we set off for our village, where we had a fine time.

A Narrow Escape in Spain *

(Extract from a letter received from a Spanish pioneer)

I AM also having some very near shaves with the Communist mobs, but, as I haven't been to hospital yet, I have not troubled to write to you. At a place called Villamanrique, where I got to rather late, so was working it until eight o'clock at night, I was surrounded by 50 or more Communists, the ringleader of which was shouting against religious propaganda, which made the situation very ugly, and escape appear impossible, except by trying to create a division among themselves. This worked very effectively: some of the leaders I got to nearly fighting point among themselves, by pointing to certain strong statements in the booklets; and while sides were being taken amidst a proper uproar I slipped into a café, with only one after me to get his money back, and then out through a back door which led into a dark alley and roundabout way back to my digs.

At 6:30 in the morning I was surprised to find the plaza almost packed with about 200 obreros to see the bus off, which made me feel very grateful for the cycle which they did not know I had. Personally, I am finding the villages far more dangerous to work than the towns where one is less conspicuous among the shops. In one place in the province the Communists were trying to set up their members in military style. At an-

* Written before the war.

other place, yesterday, they shot a civil guard, and at another village, north of here, they have shot three Fascists.

The next excursion I am preparing for the worst by carrying a blanket with me, because to shelter in some villages after working there is really dangerous. The thing is to work, if possible, after sleeping there, but it is not always possible. Furthermore, the fleas, etc., are a positive torment. Friday night I had to sleep on the floor, which made me wish I had slept under a tree. Anyway, in all these things we give thanks and praise to Jehovah, who alone can give us that joy unspeakable and strength and courage to sing forth His praises.

I shall be mighty glad if you could dispatch, by return mail if possible, the article on "Fascism", *Luz y Verdad* No. 49. It's going to get us out of hell sometimes, I think, for there is no persuading some of these ignorant village red-hot Communists that a booklet containing truth about God is not Fascist.

Fascism in the Canaries *By O. E. Rosselli* *

I JUST got out of Spanish territory (Canary Islands) a few days ago, and, with the revolt there, you may like to know how things went with me. About noon, on July 22, while witnessing in some scattered houses on a rough road, about a mile off the highway, two soldiers rushed out of ambush and with aimed rifles called, "Hands up." They searched me for firearms, and, of course, found none, and took away everything I had except money and watch.

A few moments later a car came with two detectives and two more soldiers and I was taken to the barracks. It is evident someone I witnessed to that morning had a phone and sent word, because soldiers and detectives were not overabundant those days and they were being used in the towns.

I was a prisoner from the moment arrested until deported, twelve days later, when I was turned over to the captain and locked up in a W.C. for about a half hour, till the boat got out on deep water.

And for what crime? All Jws KNOW, or should know, that the so-called "military movement" in Spain is pure Fascism in disguise, and their favorite bone to pick on us, though false, is "socialistic literature". Recently the Madrid office had been sending us a handbill about the size of a *GA* page, in small print, giving the main points of the "What Is Fascism?" articles, and stating that we were neither Fascists nor Communists, etc., but witnessing to the Lord's incoming kingdom.

They found a few of these handbills on me with the literature, and it made them rave. A packet of about 1,000 more of them were in my room. Keeping me in the barracks, they went to my room and searched it thoroughly, leaving my valise and packages of books all inside out in a heap, but took away only the handbills, together with the little literature I had with me when they arrested me.

I was amused next day when they took me to the military headquarters of those islands and plunked down on the desk of the commanding officer the 1,000 handbills and told the clerk they had caught me distributing them. (The commanding officer was not in at the moment.) I hope all the officers and clerks, coming and going, took and read one. What a good witness! and right at the seat of the highest authorities; for the Islands were under martial law. . . .

Even if those handbills were not in existence, I believe they would have picked on something in the rest of our literature to stop our work, because it proved that the "military revolt" movement had gained control of all the Islands, almost without bloodshed, and were combing them of everybody and everything not in harmony with Fascism.

I got in touch with the United States consul, but, since it was martial law time, he could do practically nothing. He said they told him I had literature having "socialistic tendency" and wanted me to leave the country. I asked to come here, and it was granted. . . .

Last but not least: I was well treated while a prisoner. In daytime I was always left in the court; so were most of the foreigners. Paying for it, we could send out for anything desired to eat or a blanket.

But the soldiers were very kind and gave more than we could eat, also blanket. When cells were crowded, foreigners were allowed to sleep in court also. What more can one in custody ask?

* Written on the outbreak of hostilities.

Petition to Governor of Trinidad

TO His Excellency
Sir Murchison Fletcher, K.C.M.G., C.B.E., Commander-in-Chief in and over the Colony of Trinidad and Tobago.

The Humble Petition of the Trinidad Companies of Jehovah's witnesses, respectfully submitted for the kindly consideration of His Excellency,

SHEWETH:

1. That your petitioners are peaceable and law-abiding citizens who believe that the Bible is the inspired Word of God, are earnestly labouring, in harmony with its teachings, for the highest welfare of the people of the Colony, and have been consistently so engaged from the year 1912.

2. That without previous notice or warning the Governor in Executive Council did on the 20th day of August, 1936, issue Proclamation No. 49 of 1936, under section 5 (1) of the Seditious Ordinance, Cap. 16, and section 30 of the Customs Ordinance, Cap. 194, prohibiting absolutely the importation into this Colony of any past or future issue of *The Golden Age* published by the Golden Age Publishing Company, Inc., and of any other publication or literature published or issued by or under the auspices of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of 117 Adams Street, New York, U.S.A., or of any of their agencies in other countries.

3. That the effect of this prohibition would result in extreme hardship to your petitioners, who would thereby not only be deprived of even their Bibles, song books, and the most elementary books of Christian tenets, as well as their rights to worship Jehovah God according to the dictates of His Word, their consciences, and their steadfast belief, but will be branded as law-breakers and criminals, should they retain in their possession any of these publications.

4. That your petitioners teach nothing which tends to put race against race or class against class, or which is any way seditious in character. On the contrary, in harmony with the Scriptures they urge meekness and a patient trust in Jehovah. They present their literature, which is intended to help all persons of good will, openly to all persons from the highest to the lowest.

5. That your petitioners are aware that their understanding of the Bible runs counter to the beliefs of many religious teachers. The result of this is that where there is opposition to their teachings, this has come from certain religious bodies who will, if it is possible, seek Government aid to suppress them.

6. That your petitioners admit that in their literature, which is printed in America, the language used is of the American style and plain in speech.

They admit that the same truths might be stated less bluntly, but yet the language of their literature follows closely the language of the Bible. They submit that such plainness of speech on religious matters has always been the privilege of people who live under the British flag. Freedom of thought and speech has always been their proud heritage.

7. That a careful examination of their books will disclose the fact that the very highest ideals, the fondest hopes, the noblest aspirations are held out to all who will obey God, even everlasting life in happiness, and that while all the efforts of imperfect men to bring about a satisfactory government have failed and will fail, Jehovah's Kingdom under Christ will satisfy the desires of every honest heart.

8. That your petitioners are not aware that there are any personal attacks in their literature, and if there were, the persons attacked could seek redress in the courts of law.

9. That your petitioners exert no political influence, seek neither money nor members, but delight in helping their fellow men to know the Word of God with its attendant blessings.

10. That they have associates in possibly every country on the earth and no one can truthfully show that they have caused or countenanced ill-will or hatred among any of the various peoples therein. Their associates have operated in England for about fifty years, and last year placed 3,060,667 books in the hands of the people of Great Britain without having had any restraint or limit put upon their activities and without having been molested in any way by His Majesty's advisers in those parts.

WHEREFORE your petitioners appeal to Your Excellency as Governor of this Island and respectfully ask that the order of prohibition against their literature, which renders it impossible for them to worship Jehovah in their accustomed way, be removed. And your petitioners will ever pray, etc., etc.

For and on behalf of the Trinidad Companies of Jehovah's witnesses.

Dated this day of 1936.

Four-Fifths of Mexico in Hands of Church

ANSWERING the plea of the Roman Hierarchy that they be permitted former privileges in Mexico, the Secretary of the Interior, writing for President Cardenas, said, in part:

It is undeniable in Mexican history that the Catholic Church, through its spiritual conquest, finally exercised political and economic control of this republic, for four-fifths of the country's property reached its hands with lamentable prejudice to the great majority of Mexican citizens, whose material benefits were systematically sacrificed on the altar of promises of their happiness beyond the veil. . . . Regarding your contention that absolute liberty of conscience is allowed in numerous countries, they are those in which the Catholic Church has always observed absolute respect for laws and complete submission to the civil power. But in Mexico the Roman clergy has been the instigator and sustenance of most of the bloody internal warfare and is still guilty of treachery to the Fatherland, seeking and assisting foreign invasions.

Mexico's Apology (?) to Italy

A COMICAL thing happened in Mexico. Somebody suggested to Mexico it would be nice to have a message extolling Garibaldi, which Mexico proceeded to give, with the added suggestion that Garibaldi's greatness surpassed those who made deals with the church's temporal power and oppressed Italian laborers. That did not suit, and so the Mexican spokesman, General Francisco Mujica, made the following apology to Italy, which was worse than the original offense:

Since I am convinced of the material and moral harm which the church's temporal power always caused my country, I could not help but think thusly in dealing with a free sovereign power such as Italy, which presently is under the temporal power of the church after having made glorious efforts to throw off its yoke and after having achieved that under the direction of the hero Garibaldi.

Why Mexico Lost Its Appetite

THE reason why Mexico lost its appetite for Roman Catholic priests is clear from two simple facts. The first one is that, before church and state were separated, 25c out of every dollar of silver mined in the republic was claimed by the "church"; and the second one is that the marriage fee, even for the poorest of the poor, was fixed at $25, making legal marriage almost impossible for the poor peons. Nothing could be more devilish than the effect of the Roman Hierarchy rule on Mexico for four centuries.

"Persecutions" of Catholics in Mexico

LISTING the persecutions against Catholics in Mexico the Roman prelates said that only 197 priests are now allowed to officiate in Mexico, all the priests have been expelled from seven states, all the churches have been closed in six states, and in three states the laws require the priests to marry. Now, about that last law, sometime when you are talking to an intelligent Mexican just ask him why it is that in three states the Mexican people have passed laws that the priests must marry, and see what he says.

Nice Recommendation for the Hierarchy

EMILIO PORTES GIL, former president of Mexico, has written a book in which he charges that for the past 400 years the Roman Catholic Church has done only moral and economic harm to the people of Mexico. That is a very close approach to the great truth that the Roman Hierarchy is in truth and in fact the most conspicuous and most widely used representative of the Devil upon the face of the earth.

Not in Favor of Renewed Hijacking

REFERRING to the Roman Hierarchy's demand that Uncle Sam butt in on Mexico's manner of dealing with the Catholic Church problem, a Texas pioneer settler writes to the New York *Sunday News:*

Those of us living here in Texas, near Mexico, know that for 400 years these poor people have been kept in subjection and ignorance. They are waking up now and realizing that they have been hijacked and robbed.

Americans in Mexico Worship as They Like

THE United States Government, through its president, announced that during the past year it has received not one complaint that any United States citizen has been denied the privilege of worshiping as he desires, in Mexico.

Mexico Building Huge Statue of Liberty

MEXICO is building a huge "Statue of Liberty", much larger than that on Bedloe's island in New York harbor. It will be located on an island in the state of Michoacan.

Mexico Turns Cannons into Plows

MEXICO has turned 300 tons of old cannons into plows. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy is greatly worried over the condition of things in any country that would do a thing like that.

Jesuit Methods for Disorganizing Russia

BEFORE being shot for conspiracy against Stalin, Leo Kameneff admitted that he was in such a conspiracy and that it was, he had no doubt, a plan for disorganizing the country by "Jesuit methods". This statement occurs in a United Press dispatch from Moscow, and was published by the Fort Wayne (Ind.) *News Sentinel.* It is no doubt correct. Reports have been published that for making this statement of fact Kameneff's life was spared and that he is now located near the village of Olekminsk in European Russia.

The New Russian Constitution

THE new Russian constitution grants equal suffrage to all persons eighteen years of age, grants freedom of speech and of the press, free education for all, and freedom of religion. If these early promises are fulfilled, Russia has taken a long step toward real liberty. There is also promised equal pay for both sexes, State provision for unemployment, sickness and old age. The working day is fixed at seven hours, with annual holidays with pay. Free medical care is provided and the interests of mothers and children are looked after.

Russians May Think as They Like

MOVING in the general path of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, the new Russian constitution guarantees "religious freedom". But does that mean that one may teach the truth of God's Word in Russia? Not at all. It simply means that one may think as he likes as long as he keeps his mouth shut. This is the famous Roman Catholic Hierarchy's so-called "freedom of opinion"—which is no freedom at all. In the days when thousands were burned at the stake, the victims had that freedom, and none other.

Russia Still Offers Disarmament

ONCE again in a world filled with war and threats of war the Russian government has offered general disarmament of itself if all other nations will agree. This they will never do.

Asbestos Suits for Firemen

FIREPROOF suits for firemen are being made in Russia, and it seems like a sensible idea. The suits are spun out of asbestos and weigh only four pounds each.

600 Fighters Dropped from Planes

RUSSIA started something new when she began dropping whole armies from the skies. At a recent demonstration at Tushino 600 men were dropped simultaneously from ten monster planes. For a few minutes the whole sky seemed filled with parachutes. The attempt was to show how easily a railway station might be taken. There are now more than 20,000 parachutists in the Russian army.

The "Wolf's Passport"

POLITICAL prisoners in Russia are often sent to Siberia, where living conditions are so hard that few live out their terms of banishment. When a person does survive he is given what is called a "wolf's passport", which outlaws him and renders him a homeless vagabond. He is denied the privilege of communicating with relatives while in exile, and hence, on release, is a broken and utterly ruined man.

Russia Making 5,000 Planes a Year

ACCORDING to M. Breguet, French airplane constructor, Russia is building 5,000 airplanes a year. Ultramodern workshops are kept going night and day by three relays of workers. A single factory makes five light bombers a day. Some 200,000 workers employ their entire time making planes in the chief State airplane works.

"All That a Man Hath Will He Give for His Life"

TO CURRY favor with the Russian people, dispatches from Russia report, some of the former priests are now posing as Reds, hoping thus to get some of them back into the churches and get a percentage of their earnings. In one instance priests even climbed the church towers and painted the crosses red, to show they are revolutionists.

Moscow's New Hotel

MOSCOW has a new hotel, occupying an entire square and containing 1,000 rooms with bath. Common kitchens will be opened on each floor, where guests may do cooking, if they so desire.

Rubber Tires for Moscow

TO CUT down the cost of pavement repairs all vehicles in Moscow must be rubber-tired, as from January 1, 1937.

The Clouds over the Dead Sea

THIRTEEN HUNDRED feet below sea level, the evaporation from the Dead sea is so rapid that blue-white clouds nearly always float overhead, giving the sea a fantastic sheen from a distance. The sea receives 6,000,000 tons of water daily from the Jordan river. The potash works on the shores now employ 430 laborers. The brine is pumped from the bottom of the sea into shallow pans, where, by evaporation, the potash and other ingredients are precipitated. The sea contains 25 percent of mineral salts, or about five times as much as is usually found in the ocean.

Ibn Saud, King of Hedjaz

IBN SAUD, king of Hedjaz, gives the British plenty of concern these days. Already master of Hedjaz and Nejd, he wants also Transjordania, Palestine, Syria and Iraq, and the worst of it is that his wives want him to have them, too, and he has plenty of wives. He recently distinguished himself by marrying as his 151st wife the daughter of the sheik of Damascus. Incidentally, he is a skilled politician and general. Perhaps it is not necessary to tell that after stating that 151 ladies have fallen for his blandishments, and now share his hopes.

Hypocrisy Respecting Sea of Galilee

FOR hypocritical reasons, the Imperial Airways has been denied the use of the Sea of Galilee as a base for landing hydroplanes en route between Britain and India. Alleging desecration, the offer was made of the Dead sea instead, but the location and level of the latter body of water is not acceptable. In view of the fact that both bodies of water belong to the Lord, and every other body of water, too, as well as all the land, the refusal to grant landing permits for the Sea of Galilee is inconsistent and unreasonable.

Fascist Origin of Arab Troubles in Palestine

FRESH from Palestine, Haim Margalith, Jerusalem attorney, a graduate of the University of Minnesota law school, claims that the Arabs as a whole are not trying to chase the Jews out of Palestine, but there is evidence that the Arab raiders are being abetted by Germany and Italy. In other words, it is all part of the Fascist conspiracy to seize the whole world in the interest of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy.

Arabs Sniping Passengers

ARABS of Palestine were on the warpath, angry because they sold their best land to the Jews, and the Jews are prosperous, and getting ahead rapidly where the Arabs have barely existed for centuries. Guerrilla warfare went on; it was unsafe to ride on railway trains; nearly every one of them was a target for somebody's rifle. It isn't so nice taking a railway ride when one has to sit on the floor to keep from having his head shot off.

Jewish Army in Palestine

WITH the knowledge and consent of the British government 50,000 Jewish men and women in Palestine are armed for their own defense with the latest-pattern machine guns, Lewis guns, rifles, bombs, grenades and ammunition. In every settlement are forts concealed as houses, and all are connected by wireless stations using a secret code. The Jews do not intend to get caught in any more Arab massacres if they can avoid it.

Knew Where to Look for Munitions

THE Arabs in Palestine were engaged in guerrilla warfare with the British government. Suspecting that the Arabs were getting their ammunition at a Greek Orthodox monastery the government made an investigation and, sure enough, found it was well stocked with firearms.

Fitzgerald Transferred to Palestine

W. G. FITZGERALD, formerly Roman Catholic attorney general of Northern Rhodesia, and persecutor there of Jehovah's witnesses, has been transferred to Palestine. No doubt he will soon find some way to begin in Palestine the work against the truth which was unexpectedly (for him) interrupted in Northern Rhodesia.

Jewish Population of Palestine

THE Jewish population of Palestine is now 370,000, which is 28 percent of the total of that land. In the Fascist riots 80 Jews were slain, and 187 Moslems, over a period of six months.

Population Doubled in 14 Years

BETWEEN the years 1922 and 1936 the population of Palestine increased from a total of 752,048 to a total of 1,336,000, or almost double. Of the latter, 370,000 are Jews.

Of Interest from South Africa

SEVERAL interesting items from South Africa: Ben. Schaefer (subordinate to James Moffat) was the one who boxed the natives' ears until he broke their eardrums. He was fined the equivalent of $90; and it served him right. Northern Rhodesian politicians are busy explaining that the reason why Jehovah's witnesses remain in the country and have the same rights as other bodies is that by this means it is "possible to control the activities of the Society in a better way". Ah, yes! And farther south, a memorandum of the results of a divisional campaign at Germiston: 57 publishers, 7 machines, 234 books, 395 booklets, and a total attendance of 3,405 at the electrical transcription lecture of Judge Rutherford on "Separating the Nations".

Whisky Still Works in Northern Rhodesia

IT TAKES quite a while for the effects of whisky to wear off. About all that was ever paid for Northern Rhodesia was a little whisky judiciously placed. The native chiefs signed over all their minerals, that is, precious and base metals of every sort, precious stones, building stone, brick and other clays, gravel, lime, sand and pebbles. The birds that got these concessions for the whisky and other trifles paid for it are called the Chartered Company. For forty years they will split with the Government on the sales of land in northwestern Rhodesia. The Government deducts 10 percent for expenses; the balance is split 50-50, but the Government does all the developing. The whisky still works in Northern Rhodesia.

Nazi Influence in South-West Africa

NAZI influence in South-West Africa is so strong and of such a nature as to make British government of the colony almost impossible. Moderate Germans are coerced, the system of espionage is perfect, recruiting for the German army continues, Germans are instructed to submit their disputes to Nazi tribunals, and if they cannot then agree, to refer them to Germany for final decision. British courts are thus ignored. Meantime the entire country is flooded with Nazi films, pamphlets and other propaganda, all claiming that the territory will shortly be again in German hands. This puts Britain in a hot spot.

South Africa Empire Exhibition

THE South Africa Empire Exhibition, being held at Johannesburg, is expected to draw 2,000,000 visitors. This city has one gold mine with a straight lift of 6,300 feet; it takes 40 hours a week to keep the shaft in repair. Loads are lifted at the rate of 3,000 feet a minute. The headgear over the shaft is the height of a 20-story building. Another mine goes down 2,000 feet deeper, but not in a single lift. Plans are under way to go down 10,000 feet. Visitors to the exposition will enjoy the ten days' ride through the natural park, where all manner of wild life, lions, giraffes, elephants, zebras, etc., are to be seen. Motorists are warned to remain in their cars and to look out for elephants on the highways. Johannesburg is one of the world's most rapidly growing cities. Forty percent of the gold supply of the world is mined in the vicinity; 280,000 natives are employed in the gold mines of the Rand.

The Tiny Bushmen of the Kalahari Desert

THE tiny bushmen of the Kalahari desert are the greatest endurers of all mankind. Subsisting on ant eggs, ostrich eggs and scorpions, they occasionally kill an antelope, followed sometimes two or three days until the poisoned arrow takes effect. While their husbands are away hunting the women often live for a month at a time virtually without any food whatever. Until recently the regular Negro races of South Africa thought little of killing a bushman on sight.

Wild Game in Northern Rhodesia

THE current estimate of game in Northern Rhodesia is that there are 12,000 elephants (treble the number of thirty years ago), 3,000 giraffes, 1,500 rhinoceroses, 3,000 hippopotamuses, 50,000 zebras, and lechwes, impalas, duikers, hartebeests, buffalo and antelope without number.

Climatic Changes in South Africa

IN THE Northern Transvaal, South Africa, snow fell in several places in September where it has not snowed for ninety years. Twelve natives perished in the cold, not knowing what to do to protect themselves in a snowstorm.

Disobedience Brings Jehovah's Displeasure

THERE is not the least doubt that God has placed it in the power of His creatures to bring Him either pleasure or displeasure. The observation regarding all created intelligences, that "for thy pleasure they are and were created" (Revelation 4:11), establishes the positive; the negative varies all the way from slight displeasure to positive hatred.

"[Jehovah] taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy." (Psalm 147:11) "For [Jehovah] taketh pleasure in his people." (Psalm 149:4) These texts establish His pleasure.

"I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease [Anglo-American hypocrites of 1918]: for I was but a little displeased [with my own covenant people], and they [the heathen] helped forward the affliction." (Zechariah 1:15) "I hated Esau [faithless, selfish and rebellious professors of "religion"], and laid his mountains and his heritage waste for the dragons of the wilderness." (Malachi 1:3) These texts establish His degrees of displeasure.

David was one of those who gave God real pleasure, and real displeasure, but mostly the former. Short of stature, auburn haired, the youngest of ten children, he was considered the least of his father's family, fitted only to watch the sheep, but unacceptable as a member of the family on an occasion of importance. Of the entire family he was God's choice.

As a shepherd he was courageous, capable and strong, slaying with his bare hands both a lion and a bear. How many men have lived that could do that? The same arm that slew the lion and the bear propelled the stone that pierced the forehead of Goliath. No doubt God provided superhuman strength in all three instances.

As a soldier David was agile, resourceful and indomitable; he was the first to capture Jerusalem, the City of David, and to extend Israelitish dominion to the territories named by Jehovah God to Abraham. His hair-breadth escapes were many. His great success as a statesman was that he never undertook any mission, big or little, without seeking the divine will concerning it.

David the Beloved

The Scriptures make no secret of the fact that David was a man after God's own heart. A careful reading of the books of First and Second Samuel makes clear the reason why. He loved God; he wanted others to do so; he wanted that God should have His rightful place in the hearts of all.

David's friendship for Jonathan, and even for Saul, his persecutor, were remarkable. He had great parental love for his children, and he had plenty of experiences with them to rend his heart asunder. After the custom of the times he had many wives (seventeen, at least); he was human. He is considered one of the outstanding statesmen of history. He is alleged to have been the inventor of chain armor, used thereafter for two thousand years.

His chief claim upon history is his relationship to God. He was chosen as one of the direct ancestors of Him who referred to himself as the Son of David. He gathered together the materials for the construction of the temple, built by Solomon. He was the author of most of the Psalms. That he was inspired is certain. He combined in himself the offices of king, prophet, poet and musician, and, though not himself of the priestly tribe, did all possible to aid and uphold the priesthood.

Broke Four Commandments at Once

It is not too much to say that this David, beloved of God, when subjected to a certain temptation, broke at least four of the commandments given to the people of Israel, and thereby incurred the divine displeasure.

One night, after he had retired, he arose from his bed, restless (perhaps because the moon was at the full), and paced up and down upon the roof of the palace. Below him, on the roof of a humbler abode, he saw a woman washing herself; she was beautiful to look upon, and he wanted her for himself. Can one say that he loved her? He did not even know who she was.

According to the Lord's analysis, David's vision in the moonlight, and the accompanying desire, constituted a violation of the seventh commandment, but he went further. (Matthew 5:28) Sending messengers David stole the woman and had her brought to the palace, to gratify his wishes. Coveting her he broke the tenth commandment; stealing her he broke the eighth commandment; committing adultery with her he broke the seventh commandment. Her husband, the brave Uriah, was away from home at the time, fighting in one of David's armies.

The laws of biology did their work and Bathsheba was with child by David. Caught in the

net of his own weaving David meditated how he could bear false testimony to Uriah; he thus had in mind to break the ninth commandment, and having in mind did break it in spirit, and therefore in fact. He sent for Uriah to come home, expecting that thus, in the normal course of events, his deed would remain hidden.

Uriah came to report on the progress of the siege of Rabbah, then under way, but as his comrades in arms were then sleeping in the open, he refused to go home to see his wife, and slept at the king's gate. In desperation David made him drunk, hoping thus to unhorse the man's judgment and will; but even this failed.

Murder Planned and Executed

In a quandary what to do to cover up the misdeed, David then concluded that the best way out of it was to have Uriah killed, and he planned the murder and had it executed. The plan was that the general of the army, Joab, was to put Uriah in the hottest part of the battle and then have the troops on all sides of him retire. It worked, and Uriah was killed.

Joab, the one who helped David carry out this conspiracy, was David's nephew; hence in this murder both the fifth and sixth commandments were violated. Both these men dishonored their earthly parents by this act, and their heavenly One too.

Who was David's god at the moment this murder was planned? Who was the first murderer? Satan, the Devil. So there was a violation also of the first commandment, and in the planning and execution of the murder both David and Joab had another god before them than Jehovah. And they broke the third commandment also; for at the very time they were planning and executing murder they were claiming to be the servants of the Most High God, and thus taking His name in vain.

There is no evidence in this incident of any graven image, or of any violation of the sabbath, but all the eight other commandments were broken; and as the law is all one, the whole law was shattered. (James 2:10, 11) There is no trace that Bathsheba was responsible for any of this, and it is pathetic that when she heard of the death of her brave and true and loyal and faithful husband she mourned for him.

> And when the mourning was past, David sent and fetched her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son. But the thing that David had done displeased [Jehovah].—2 Samuel 11:27.

The Reproof and the Rebuke

A relative had helped him commit a murder. Another relative, Nathan, the prophet, David's older brother (according to Jewish tradition—1 Chronicles 2:13-15), helped him to see what he had done. Comparing David the rich with Uriah the poor, Nathan came and told the king this parable (2 Samuel 12:1-4):

> There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor. The rich man had exceeding many flocks and herds: but the poor man had nothing, save one little ewe lamb, which he had bought and nourished up; and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter. And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock and of his own herd, to dress for the wayfaring man that was come unto him; but took the poor man's lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

David's righteous indignation was kindled. As the king he pronounced the sentence of death on the man that had done this thing, because he had no pity. And then in David's ears came that terrible sentence, not merely from Nathan, but from the Most High God:

"Thou Art the Man"

Did ever any monarch hear such a sentence from a subject? But David knew it was the truth, and he meekly listened while Nathan went on to tell him that because he had killed Uriah and stolen his wife, therefore the sword should never henceforth depart from his house; and it never did. And whereas he had done this thing secretly, his own wives would be taken by another in the sight of the sun; and this also was done. See the fulfillment in 2 Samuel 16:20-22. And the man that thus disgraced David was his own dearly beloved son, Absalom.

On the departure of Nathan, the account says, "[Jehovah] struck the child that Uriah's wife bare unto David, and it was very sick." (2 Samuel 12:15) For seven days and seven nights David lay on the earth prostrate before God pleading for the life of that child, but all in vain. During all that time he refused food. Did he suffer? Did he pay a price?

But beauty came from out the ashes, and the beauty has come down to all the people of God through all the ages, in the 51st Psalm, in which

David in those hours made his confessions, and in the 32d Psalm, in which, subsequently, he expressed for all the joy that comes from knowledge of forgiveness by the great and only one who fully knows the human heart. The two Psalms are familiar to all, but belong here in the story:

Have mercy upon me, O God, according to thy lovingkindness; according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions. Wash me throughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin. For I acknowledge my transgressions; and my sin is ever before me. Against thee, thee only, have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight; that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, and be clear when thou judgest. Behold, I was shapen in iniquity, and in sin did my mother conceive me. Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts; and in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know wisdom. Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow. Make me to hear joy and gladness; that the bones which thou hast broken may rejoice. Hide thy face from my sins, and blot out all mine iniquities. Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me. Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy spirit from me. Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free spirit: then will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee. Deliver me from bloodguiltiness, O God, thou God of my salvation; and my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness. O Lord, open thou my lips; and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise. For thou desirest not sacrifice, else would I give it: thou delightest not in burnt offering. The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise. Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem. Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousness, with burnt offering, and whole burnt offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.—Psalm 51.

Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered. Blessed is the man unto whom [Jehovah] imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit there is no guile. When I kept silence, my bones waxed old, through my roaring all the day long. For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah. I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid. I said, I will confess my transgressions unto [Jehovah]; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah. For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him. Thou art my hiding place; thou shalt preserve me from trouble; thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance. Selah. I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye. Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule, which have no understanding; whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee. Many sorrows shall be to the wicked: but he that trusteth in [Jehovah], mercy shall compass him about. Be glad in [Jehovah], and rejoice, ye righteous: and shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart.—Psalm 32.

To Swear or Not to Swear? *By O. R. Moyle*

WHEN giving testimony before a court, should a Christian take the customary oath to tell the truth? Is the taking of such oath forbidden by the Scriptures?

The oath may be defined as the outward pledge given by the person taking it, that his attestation or promise is made under an immediate sense of his responsibility to God. It consists of an affirmation or promise made under conditions where the person taking the oath recognizes that he should be punished at the hands of the Supreme Being if he fail to tell the truth.

There are many ways of taking the oath. The most common is to raise the hand and promise to tell the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth.

Some people object to taking the oath, because of the statement made by Jesus in Matthew 5:33-37. Jesus said: 'Swear not at all: . . . But let your speech be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these is of the evil one.' The same injunction is given in James 5:12.

Does this statement of Jesus, and the similar one made by James, forbid the follower of Jesus to take the oath to tell the truth in a judicial proceeding? Or does it refer to promiscuous, unnecessary and frivolous taking of oaths in the daily walks of life among the Lord's people? It means that a man should be so stable in his ways that his word imports verity or truth to those who know him and therefore makes it unnecessary to say: "I swear I will do it."

It would appear that the question is answered by reason of the fact that Jesus took the oath when He was on trial before the high priest and the Jewish high court. At that trial the high priest said:

> "I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God."—Matthew 26:63.

To "adjure" means to exact an oath. Paraphrasing the language of the high priest: he said: "I demand that you answer under oath whether you are the Christ, the Son of God." Jesus didn't have to answer. He could have stood on His rights and have declined to furnish evidence which would be used against Him. But He accepted the challenge, and answered under oath that He was the Son of the Most High.

Then we are faced with the fact that Jesus either violated His own rule, to "swear not at all", or else the injunction did not refer to the taking of an oath in a judicial proceeding.

The religionists of Jesus' day made a lot of rules and regulations concerning oaths. It wouldn't do any good to swear by the temple, but if one swore by the gold of the temple his oath would be binding. It would be a waste of time to swear by the altar, but perfectly proper and appropriate to swear by the gift on the altar. There had been much multiplying of the taking of oaths, and much regulating and prescribing of the manner of taking the oath. (Matthew 23:16-22) The injunction of Jesus undoubtedly had reference to this frequent and frivolous taking of oaths. It is clear that it did not refer to the taking of the oath in a judicial proceeding, for the reason that He himself went under oath and gave testimony as to His Messiahship thereby.

James in the fifth chapter of his epistle is giving instructions to the brethren concerning the day of the Lord. They are instructions concerning their dealing with one another, telling them not to murmur one against the other; to assist those who were spiritually sick; to pray for one another; to consider the example of the prophets in the way of patience and suffering. And as part of these instructions he tells them to swear not, neither by heaven, nor by the earth, nor by anything else, but to let their yea be yea, and their nay be nay, that they fall not under judgment. It would seem strange to break from instructions to them as to their dealing with one another to suddenly tell them not to be sworn in court. It is evident that he did not have that in mind, but was telling them that in their dealings with one another they should not swear by heaven or earth or anything, but let their yes be yes, and their no be no. Otherwise stated: Let your words in conversation with others be so positive and in accord with truth that there could be no doubt of your sincerity, and that therefore it would be wholly unnecessary to bind your word by swearing that you are telling the truth. Your word before a worldly tribunal should be just as true; but when the court requires you to verify it with an oath, do not hesitate to do so. That should be sufficient for Christians in dealing with one another.

The reasonable conclusion is that there is no Scriptural injunction against taking the oath to tell the truth in court. To refuse to comply with the court's requirement arouses needless antagonism and argument. To affirm instead of swearing is just a play upon words. The witness says, "I affirm," instead of "I swear", but the effect is the same and the purpose is the same. Why be fussy about a technical matter?

The Case of Judge Rutherford vs. Cardinal Dougherty

AN APPEAL has been taken from the decision of Judge Dickinson of the Federal District Court at Philadelphia in the case of Judge Rutherford *vs.* Cardinal Dougherty *et al.* Cardinal Dougherty and his codefendants filed a demurrer to the complaint, which means they moved to dismiss it because they claimed it did not state a cause of action. They claimed it was not libelous to untruthfully accuse a man of misrepresenting Catholic teachings, of fomenting religious hatred and bigotry, and of insulting and ridiculing Catholic people. Judge Dickinson agreed with the defendants and sustained the demurrer. The appeal from his decision will bring the matter before the Circuit Court of Appeals, where it will be heard in due season.

Smiles for Kingdom Publishers

Fall of the Mighty

"THIS is a racket in the form of Communism." "I don't like this work, and I'm going to stop it."

Strong words these. They were spoken by former police chief T. O. Stirdivant, of Atlanta, Ga. They constituted mighty boasts of what he was going to do to Jehovah's witnesses.

Jehovah's witnesses' work has not been stopped. But the chief has. He has resigned his office with a large, dark, suspicious cloud hanging over him. Apparently he took in too much territory.

It is suggested that when the authorities of Atlanta select a new chief of police they select one with sufficient intelligence to distinguish between a Communist and a Christian.

G.A.R. Patriots on the Rampage

FOR twenty-four years Jehovah's witnesses at St. Petersburg, Fla., met twice each week in the G.A.R. hall of that city, always kept all the rules and regulations and always paid their rent. Being a Southern city, not all the members of the G.A.R. there were on the Northern side, and occasionally the old Rebel flag is gotten out and there are "doings" in memory of slavery's lost cause. That is all right. What harm can come from old people reminiscing? But more recently the lodge went on a regular honest-to-goodness "patriotic" rampage. They heard about the flag-salutin' rumpus and ordered Jehovah's witnesses out of their hall on thirty days' notice, with the assurance, on paper, and stamped with the seal of the lodge, "This post is a strong patriotic organization." All right, boys! All you are out is a good tenant, and the rent. Meantime Jehovah's witnesses in St. Petersburg have a better and more suitable hall.

At Interlaken, Not on the Jungfrau

IT IS in Switzerland; it is an ammunition dump, not a fort, and it is located at Interlaken, at the base of the Jungfrau, and not on the Jungfrau itself. These are the facts back of the original newspaper story that Switzerland would build a fort on the Jungfrau.

JEHOVAH'S PROVISIONS

Part 1 of This Splendid Serial Article Began in the February 1 (1937) Issue of *THE WATCHTOWER*

Subscribe now. Begin with this issue!

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send *The Watchtower* for a year, starting with the February 1 issue, to the address below. I enclose a contribution of $1.00 (Canada and other countries, $1.50) to aid in the work of publishing the truth.

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

State .....

EVERY child who has received instruction in the Bible has been told of Joseph and his brethren, but none have understood the significance thereof, for the reason that no man can have an understanding and appreciation of such prophetic dramas until God's due time to make them clear. God himself brings about the conditions that fulfill these prophetic pictures. In the *Watchtower* magazine of February 1, 1937, a serial article has just started, showing how the prophetic picture made by Joseph and his brethren is now being fulfilled. It is a beautiful picture and thrills the heart of everyone who loves and serves Jehovah God. It discloses Jehovah's marvelous provision and loving-kindness toward creatures, and it is of the greatest importance to have a proper understanding and appreciation of the provisions God has made.

We urge you to start your subscription now for *The Watchtower*, so you can keep up with this important drama. Subscription rate: United States, $1.00 per year; Canada and other countries, $1.50 per year.

YOUR PETITION GRANTED

Things Which Have Deceived Millions to Their Hurt Now Exposed for Their Protection

SEVERAL months ago 2,630,000 people, including Catholics, Protestants, Jews and others, signed a petition requesting a public debate by radio be arranged between Judge Rutherford and a high official of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy on issues vital to the salvation of mankind. The Hierarchy flatly refused to publicly debate and defend the teachings of the Catholic organization and spurned your petition. However, for the benefit of the millions who signed the petition, and others who desire to learn the truth, Judge Rutherford, in a new 64-page booklet, cites the principal teachings of the Catholic Church and discusses the same. The title of that booklet is

UNCOVERED

The subjects treated therein are PURGATORY, REMISSION OF SIN, SUPREMACY, ROCK, SUCCESSOR, KEYS, THE CHURCH, IMAGES, FATHERS, and TRINITY. This booklet will hold your interest from cover to cover, and there never was a more logical, convincing argument presented. Things which have deceived millions to their hurt are now exposed for your protection. Don't miss reading this new booklet, which is Judge Rutherford's side of the debate! It's ready now, and will be mailed anywhere on a contribution of 5c.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please mail me a copy of Judge Rutherford's new booklet, *Uncovered.* Enclosed find a contribution of 5c to aid in spreading the truth.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE

in this issue

HIERARCHY WINS "PEACE AND SAFETY" IN GERMANY

THE REMEDY

TORTURED BY REVIVED INQUISITION

OBEDIENCE GIVES POWER WITH GOD

TO THE FAITHFUL IN ALL THE EARTH

every other
WEDNESDAY

five cents a copy
one dollar a year
Canada & Foreign 1.25

Vol. XVIII - No. 456
March 10, 1937

CONTENTS

HIERARCHY WINS "PEACE AND SAFETY" IN GERMANY 355
Vice Trials Dropped 355
Tremendous Propaganda Machinery 356
Cardinal Faulhaber, Contact Man 356
Signs of Accord 357
Hitler's Biography 357
Where Hitler First Saw Swastika 358
Afraid of "The Terror" 358
The Insane Fever for War 359
Insane Treatment of Jews 360
Killing Them by Inches 361
The Cause of Hitler's Insanity 361
His Responsibility Seems Complete 361
Military Preparations 363
Courts a Mockery 364
Tortures in Prisons 364
Methods of Torturing Women 365
No Faintest Resemblance to Manhood 365
Government by Racketeers 367
Some Recent Blasphemies 368
Signs of Protestant Dissolution 368
Violence to Jehovah's witnesses 368
An Official Communication 370
The Inquisitional Spies 371
A Few of the Thousands Imprisoned 372
Petty, Unspeakable Meanness 372
Persecutions Traced to Priests 374
Mock Funeral Procession 374
Brief Reports from Germany 375
Drops Before the Shower 375
"Lord, Make Us Free" 375
THE REMEDY 369
TORTURED BY REVIVED INQUISITION 376
18,000 Sign Petition in Trinidad 376
CENTRAL AMERICA AND WEST INDIES 377
LETTERS RECEIVED AT PARIS OFFICE 378
OBEDIENCE GIVES POWER WITH GOD 379
TO THE FAITHFUL IN ALL THE EARTH 382

CARTOONS AND ILLUSTRATIONS

"They give gifts to all whores . . . " 355
Benito, Ambrose, Adolph, Frankie 358
Vaccinating the Younger Set Against Liberty, Equality and Christianity 359
"Mein Krampf" 362
Travel Folder Advertising Scenic Germany 366
Jehovah can put a man on earth who will maintain his integrity. 372
"Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God; and he shall go no more out." 373

Published every other Wednesday by
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY
$1 a year, United States; $1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia
South African Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

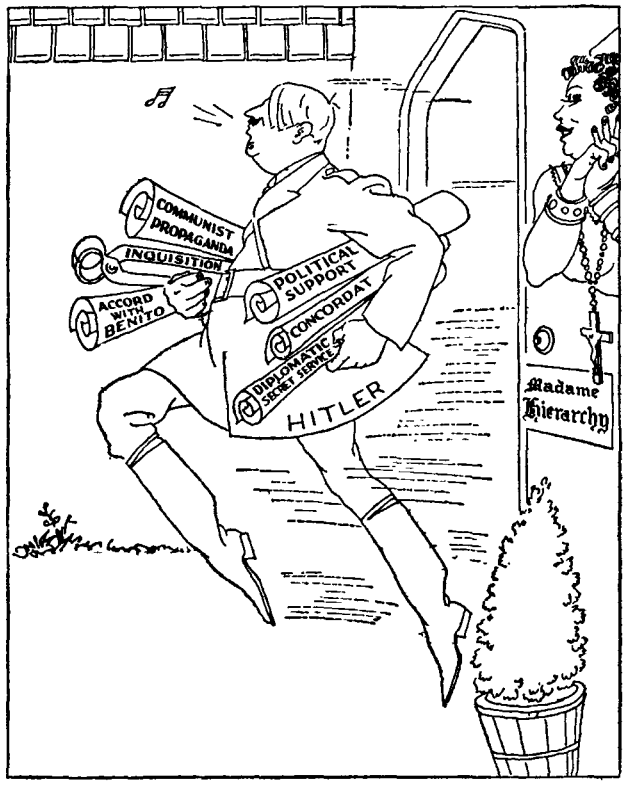
The Golden Age

Volume XVIII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, March 10, 1937 | Number 456

Hierarchy Wins "Peace and Safety" in Germany

THE Roman Hierarchy has won such a complete victory in Germany that everybody in the country is virtually compelled to vote for Hitler or lose his means of making a livelihood. Not only is it generally true that "once a Catholic, always a Catholic", but the Hierarchy is more and more openly backing the German dictator and he is more and more yielding to the voice of Rome.

At the last election all industrial leaders in the country received orders from the Nazis (Hitler's party of Catholic Action) to discharge all who refused to go to the polls. In case they went and voted blank ballots, the blanks were counted as being for Hitler. At that election Catholic churches throughout Germany were ordered to have their congregations vote for Hitler. The methods of dominating actual or ostensible republics is now so well understood by the Hierarchy that out of 44,954,937 ballots cast, 44,411,911 were for Hitler. That is 98.8 percent, and fairly represents the grip that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has on Germany at this moment.



"They give gifts to all whores; but thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and hirest them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredom. And the contrary is in thee from other women in thy whoredoms, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms: and in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee; therefore thou art contrary."—Ezekiel 16: 33, 34.

Immediately after the election there began to be hints that Hitler was no longer anxious to have it appear that there is discord between himself and the Roman curia at Vatican City. It will be recalled that before that time there had been numerous arrests of prelates and others for smuggling funds out of the country. Note now the following from the New York *Times* of December 1, 1936:

Dr. Wilhelm Soppa, Vicar General of the Diocese of Meissen, who was sent to the penitentiary last year charged with exchange violations for his diocese, has been released after serving only a quarter of his four-year term. The Bishop of Meissen's brother, Dr. Theodore Legge, sentenced to three years in the penitentiary, also was released. A number of Rhineland monks and nuns imprisoned on like charges were also released.

Vice Trials Dropped

As early as April 8, 1936, it was announced in Bremen that all lawsuits in the province of Baden, with the exception of criminal suits, had been dropped, and in the *Weser-Zeitung* the Minister of Education advanced the hope and expectation that the clergy would appreciate this friendly move.

To get the Hierarchy at a political disadvantage the German government instituted suits against 200 Franciscan friars from the Rhineland and Westphalia for immoral offenses against male minors entrusted to their care;

61 more fled to The Netherlands to escape trial. The cabled account stated that these unprintable offenses between the gowned and "Reverend" hypocrites and their pupils were maintained in every settlement maintained by the two orders in the Rhineland and Westphalia.

A dispatch from Vatican City, published in the New York *Herald Tribune,* stated that Mussolini had intervened with the Vatican and that the vice trials would be dropped. This was not unlikely. Mussolini, once referring to the pope as "the bloody old wolf of the Vatican", is now, for policy's sake, an apparently ardent Roman Catholic, wearing beads, crosses and other junk. He is also obligated to the Vatican for assistance financially in the Ethiopian campaign.

While Hitler's announced plans against the sex perverts was under way the Hierarchy was on a hot spot. They tried to claim that to get their evidence against the Franciscans the Nazis had planted prostitutes in the monasteries; but that did not explain the flight of 61 of the accused friars to other lands, nor account for the plea of guilty, with a penalty of eight years in prison, for the very first friar placed on trial.

Some of the headlines, as published in the New York *Times,* give an idea of the conditions actually existing in these hellholes:

Priest Sentenced to 8 Years in Reich; Also Deprived of Civil Rights for Five Years on Charges of 45 Moral Offenses. Friar Gets a Long Term. Two Former Leaders of Young Catholic Organization Are Found Guilty by Court.

Reich Sentences More Catholics. Ratibor Priest Gets 15 Months on Charge Involving Girl, 15, Whose Confessor He Was. Coblenz Trial Continues. Ex-Franciscan Friar Jailed for 3 Years After Conviction in 16 Cases of Immorality.

The evidence in these cases showed that even when the conditions in the monastery were twice reported to the bishop of Trier he did nothing to correct them.

At the time the excitement was on the Nazi papers demanded the end of this imaginary celibacy between priests, monks and nuns, and some of the statisticians figured out how many more soldiers could be produced if all were married (and the quick-lime pits for infants abolished).

At length Hitler, as a "Practical Catholic", ordered all prosecution of the monks and nuns for their disgraceful and immoral practices to cease. The German bishops then came out with a statement that the Franciscans who had been on trial for immoral conduct at Coblenz were laymen, and not priests. Had they desired to do so, they could have gone on to explain that the monks are merely so-called "brothers" of the "church", and, as a matter of fact, none are members of the Catholic "Church" except the priests and bishops, archbishops, cardinals and popes. It is a thin excuse.

Tremendous Propaganda Machinery

The world has never before seen anything like the propaganda machinery now used by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and it is getting more and more efficient every day. The results of its studies are fully available for both Hitler and Mussolini. The great convention of the Nazis at Nuremberg was a case in point.

At intervals of five minutes more than 1,500 special trains from all parts of Germany bore 950,000 persons into Nuremberg to hear Herr Hitler make a bid for Papal support in his campaign to win over Czechoslovakia by lambasting the Russian republic.

Hitler's speeches have often been broadcast in the United States, but no democratic spokesman's remarks have ever been put on the German circuit. However, Mussolini's speech of November 1, 1936, was broadcast over all German stations in Italian and afterwards translated. The full power of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is behind both of these men, to make them as near gods on earth as is possible to do.

Cardinal Faulhaber, Contact Man

When the time came for the Hierarchy to let it be known that, under the guise of Nazism, they have seized the German republic, the contact man was Cardinal Faulhaber. The cardinal understood, all along, the part he was to play, and months before the trap was sprung he announced, speaking for himself as the archbishop of his archdiocese, "The archbishop is not aware that Der Fuehrer has ever withdrawn from the Catholic church." He is listed as a Catholic in the German *Who's Who.*

Under the title "Foe Who Calls on Hitler" the Associated Press has, in the New York *Herald Tribune,* a fine picture of Cardinal Faulhaber. Then follows about a column of the most perfect bunk ever put on the cables. In the midst of the story is the statement:

The meeting was a preparatory step toward a reconciliation between Hitler and the Vatican, a move which General von Epp is known to favor.

Why be so silly about the propaganda? Everybody in the United States knows that Hitler is a Catholic, Cardinal Faulhaber is a Catholic, and von Epp (governor of Bavaria) is a Catholic, and all three of them do what the pope wants them to do. The column story and the pretty picture of Faulhaber are all a part of the propaganda to feed Catholic Action, Fascism, Nazism, to the American people and make them like it, and the newspapers pass it on to the people apparently convinced that there is no bottom to the well and they can go on fooling the bulk of the people to the end of time.

At length came the planned and expected and certain "reconciliation" between Hitler and Faulhaber. There was a 3½-hour confab and love feast at which all was forgiven and forgotten, with opportunities for many a chuckle as to how the wool had been pulled over the people's eyes, and then came the bishops' pastoral letter glorifying the whole wicked conspiracy and advertising to all mankind that:

Der Fuehrer saw the onmarch of Bolshevism from afar and bent his mind and energies toward deflecting this terrible menace from our German people and the whole western world. The German bishops regard it as their duty to support with all means at their disposal the head of the German reich in this defensive struggle.

Signs of Accord

When Papal diplomats have agreed upon any set course, one of the first things they do is to contrive to publish or have something published to the effect that the contemplated thing has not been done and will not be done. Newspapermen recognize this as a set policy of the Hierarchy. Hence, just before the announcement that Hitler and the Hierarchy are in accord, came a dispatch from Berlin saying that Heinrich Himmler, chief of the Gestapo (Nazi secret police), has publicly renounced the religion of the Roman Catholic sect. This clumsy attempt to make it appear that there are any serious divergences between Hitler and the Roman cult only serves to make it clear that one of Hitler's righthand men has been a Catholic all along. And without a doubt he is still one. The people in general are now wide awake to the Jesuitical methods of attracting sympathy and avoiding blame.

Crucifixes removed, as a bluff, from some of the schoolrooms in Oldenburg province, Germany, were replaced so that the Catholic peasants would come across better in giving up their grain to the government.

Hiding evidence of the Inquisition, the Hitler government is removing the spikes of the Nuremberg Iron Maiden, which spikes were once used to penetrate the eyes, heart and kidneys of those condemned to die within her shell.

The Associated Press in a dispatch from Berlin, dated January 2, 1937, made the self-evident admission:

The Nazi government of Germany and the Catholic Church gave signs today of a return to cordial relations, with communism as a common foe.

All the friction between the Nazi government and the Roman Hierarchy is pure camouflage, in which Hitler is an adept. At heart he is what is called a "Practical Catholic", and can be depended upon to take orders from Rome on every important matter affecting the interests of the Roman Hierarchy. The Roman Hierarchy labels each and every enemy "Communist", without discrimination, and for the same reason that it labels every independent thinker, speaker or writer a "Bigot".

Hitler's Biography

Adolf Hitler's paternal grandmother, commonly called Maria Anna Schicklgruber, was a harlot, and it is not certainly known, therefore, who was his grandfather paternal. On his mother's side he apparently came of decent parents and grandparents.

Till he was 19 he wasted his time in school, and when his mother died he knew little. For years he made a precarious living fictitiously aging water colors on a warm hearth, to which he appended forged signatures of well-known artists, to make them appear old.

After four years as a corporal in the World War he returned to Munich, Bavaria, to become an anti-Soviet spy. His first success as a speaker was as a Jew-baiter, and this has been a feature of every address since. When misstatements were called in question by a rabbi he and his friends advertised that thenceforth no Jews would be admitted to hear him speak.

His rise to power was due to connivance and consent of the Bavarian police, who violated their oaths. He did not hesitate to put to death

those who elevated him to power. Count Reventlow and others formally accused him of being "a satellite of Rome". He confesses to guidance by an inner voice, which is demonism.

Like others on the inside, he knew, for years, that the guns Germany promised to destroy were stored for safe-keeping in the cellars and granaries of the Bavarian monasteries, and eventually he had them brought forth and used them and boasted of them publicly.

At the Putsch in Munich he was the first to desert his comrade, Ludendorff, and flee. When imprisoned he threatened to starve himself to death. His trial was a disgrace to justice. Thus, he is of reprobate ancestry, a forger, spy, Jew-baiter, liar, traitor, demoniac and coward, a Catholic, and the idol of millions.

Hitler does not smoke, swear or drink. This Catholic "statesman", and the Catholic "statesman" Mussolini, recognized the Catholic "statesman" General Franco on the same day. All are Fascists, i.e., representatives of Catholic Action.

Where Hitler First Saw the Swastika

Under this headline the German magazine *Illustrierter Beobachter* [*Illustrated Observer*] in 1933 says that Hitler saw it the first time in 1897 and 1898 when he was a pupil in the parochial school of Benedictine convent at Lambach an der Traun, Austria. There he saw the crooked cross, or swastika, carved in stone above the convent well in the courtyard and on an escutcheon below a Philistine Dagon idol or a bishop's fish-head miter above a praying-chair in the vestry of the convent. The swastika under the miter! What a significant pagan symbol of the fact that the modern Philistines, or the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, are the real rulers of Hitler's Nazi Germany!

Hitler claimed that only 74 men were executed in the murderfest, in July, 1935; but between 1,500 and 2,000 families have since applied to German insurance companies for payments of insurance policies on the lives of husbands or brothers lost at that time. How many uninsured were slain is unknown.

In one of his speeches to the Nazis at Nuremberg, Herr Hitler made the statement that all German children belong to him, and that their mothers would bind themselves to him for ever.

It is almost unbelievable, but every person in Germany is required by law to "Heil Hitler", and in order to keep within the law Hitler actually uses the salute himself.

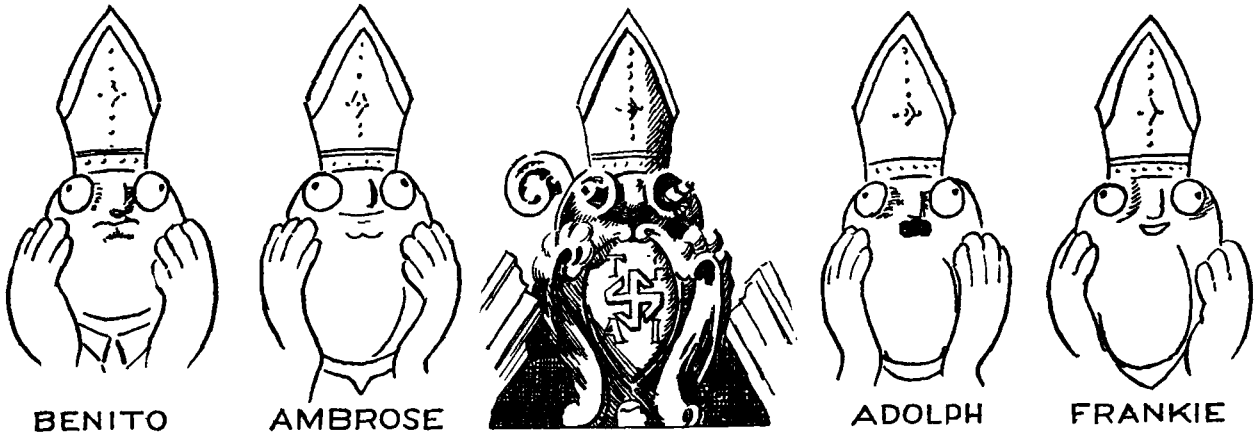
German salutes around railroad stations have so upset engineers and other railway men, accustomed to using the arms in conveying signals, that it has been necessary to make a new law forbidding Nazi salutes in railway stations.

On his forty-seventh birthday Hitler received (so it is claimed) 34,000 pairs of socks, 1,012 cradles and cartloads of flowers, besides other gifts.

Afraid of "The Terror"

Were the Germans anxious to vote in the last elections? You bet they were. And why? Oh, the president of the Berlin police told all the 10,000 men under his command that one of their duties would be to see that every German man and every German woman in their districts must come to the polls.

In the last German "election" every registered voter was compelled to go to the polls, except Jews. Each was given the opportunity to vote



for Hitler. There was no opportunity to record a vote against him. How would you like that?

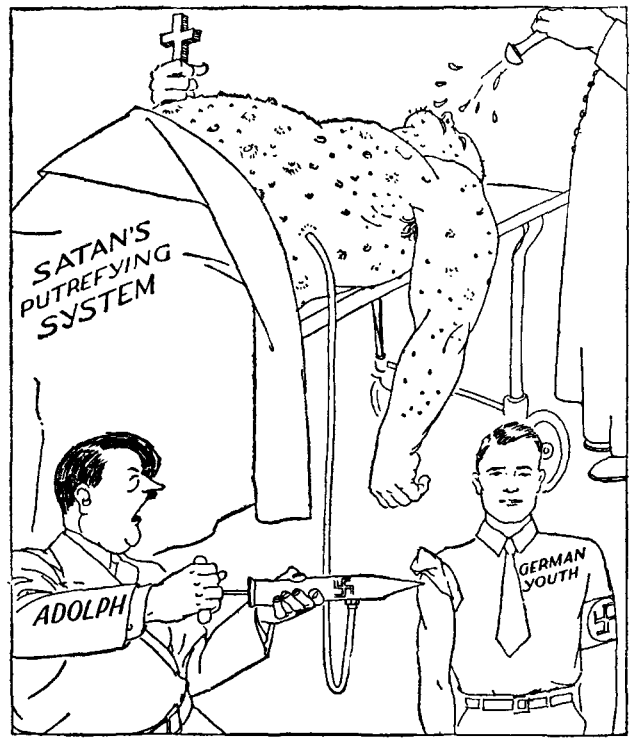
Hereafter there may be no criticism of works of art, drama, films, literature, painting or sculpture in Germany without the approval of the Nazi government.

On the theory that aviation dangers must be concealed on the eve of war, the German government has forbidden any newspaper to mention air crashes even if they occur in other countries.

At Stuttgart, Germany, Ludwig Schopp, a baker, was deprived of his tradesman's license and placed under arrest, charged with sedition, because he turned off the radio in his restaurant during a speech by Adolf Hitler.

Knowing well that education of some sort is at the foundation of every state, the Nazi state has issued new textbooks for the German children, containing extracts from Hitler's writings and biographical sketches of some of the worst politicians and cutthroats in the country.

All private grammar schools in Germany have been abolished, and thus the absolute control of the very thoughts of every person in that terrible land grows nearer and nearer. All the world may now view the ideal of the Devil, which is that of Roman Catholic Fascism.



Vaccinating the Younger Set Against Liberty, Equality and Christianity

At the Olympic Games, although a female from California distinguished herself by pressing her way to Hitler and kissing him on the cheek, almost without exception all the American athletes steadfastly refused to "Heil Hitler", which most of the Germans had expected them to do.

The demand of Hans Johst, Germany's literature dictator, whose official title is President of the Reich Chamber of Literature, in an address at Weimar, Germany, warning the bookdealers that they must not use books as a private source of income, but in the service of the Third Reich, said:

> In the future I will eliminate the lukewarm among the bookdealers and I will not tolerate a dictatorship of the buying public. The buying public is our people, and our people want to be and shall be convinced and led; that is the essential principle of our age.

Germany is being scoured to persuade all children born in 1925 and 1926 to join the Young Folk or Hitler Girls organizations. No stone will be left unturned to Nazify every German boy and girl between the ages of 10 and 18 and to turn the entire nation into a vast military establishment.

The Insane Fever for War

The new toy soldiers, now pouring forth in a stream from Germany, are illustrated in the London *News Chronicle*, 35 of them, and they are enough to make the heart sick. Every phase of warfare is represented, even to the scarlet-stained wrappings and the corpses, and the statement is made that the toys are for the girls as well as the boys.

All German youths, no matter what they or their parents may believe, must join up with the Nazi youth organizations, at ten years of age.

It is significant that at the time this order was issued, affecting all Germany, word was also sent out that *Catholic* youth organizations may remain intact. The intent is that all German youth shall be under the firm control of the Devil, as represented by the compact between the Roman Catholic Hitler and the Papacy.

The German edition of *The Golden Age* reports Ernst Hauck, professor in a German boys' school, as saying to his pupils:

> The soldier in field gray throwing his last grenade; the dying sailor, falling through a murderer's hand, and uttering as his last word the name of the Fuehrer

[Hitler], these are to us far more godlike personalities than the crucified Jew [Christ Jesus, the Savior of men].

Something 'new under the sun' are the "Student Rulers" now being selected to rule Germany. Three thousand carefully picked men will be trained at Croessin Lake, Vogelsang and Sonthofen, to take up the Nazi rule when Hitler lays it down. These men, so the accounts state, must be men of "character", i.e., they must not use alcohol, tobacco or other indulgences for a set period, they must be "pitiless and merciless" in the suppression of those who disagree with them, and they are assured that they will be "saved from all material worries for the rest of their lives" [which, thank God, will be short].

Millions of Germans between the ages of 25 and 45 are today carrying in their pockets military orders which specify just what barracks the holders must report to, and the day of mobilization, and the hour of arrival. The orders specify the clothing that must be brought, and the cooking utensils, and that they are acceptable as railway tickets.

The Nazi party of Germany makes winter contributions to the poor and needy, and the German army, as one of its duties, is entrusted with the task of collecting the "contributions". The people, when the soldiers are at the door, are glad to part with portions of their salaries, their not-needed clothing, extra potatoes and other foods.

People who know something about finance (there are but few who do) conclude that Germany may be able to borrow her way through the year 1937, but by that time her credit will be exhausted and she must get supplies in the old way, by taking them by force if she can get them. The present bluff is that Germany and Japan will pick Russia apart and divide the bones between them.

William E. Dodd, United States ambassador to Germany, remarked of so-called "Western civilization":

> With billions of debts unpaid, with billions of dollars spent yearly for bombing planes, great guns, scores of millions of small arms and all kinds of warships, the civilization which has borne the name of "Christian" for centuries is in a dilemma unsurpassed in 1,000 years.

Insane Treatment of Jews

Because the Jews were for centuries the typical people of God, it suits the Devil well to maltreat them, hoping thus to do something further to dishonor God's name; nevertheless, they are human creatures, and those who treat them unjustly, as Hitler is now doing, must answer for it.

In the short space of three years, from 1933 to 1936, the number of Jews existing in Germany was decreased from 517,000 persons to 405,000, or about 21 percent.

A Jew in Duisburg was recently sentenced to one and one-half years' imprisonment for writing to a friend in America a personal letter containing some uncomplimentary remarks about Hitler and the Nazi party.

At Darmstadt a kind-hearted Jew was fined £4 for giving a home to a Gentile girl who was without work and penniless. The girl shared a room with his two daughters.

Occasionally some Nazi has a gleam of intelligence and, realizing that the country was being injured by its fanaticism against the Jews, an offer was made that if 2,000 Jewish doctors exiled from Germany would return and serve in the German Army Medical Corps they would be accepted back. In other words, Germany contemplates war and thinks maybe it is not so bright chasing out all the capable Jewish surgeons, after all.

Some idea of the depths to which the German nation has descended under the Nazi régime may be found in facts cited by the American Jewish Committee, 461 Fourth Avenue, New York City, that in some districts Jews are prohibited from traveling by certain trains; in other places they cannot get a coffin made or hire a hearse; in other places they cannot get medical treatment without the official consent of the Nazi party; a landlady may rent a room to a Jew, but the moment she gives him a meal she becomes Jewish, subject to all the penalties; a Jewish widow must discharge her Christian help if the son of the widow takes his meals there, even though he rooms elsewhere; Jewish dealers in foods are denied the privilege of purchase, and are thus forced out of business; in the textile trades the employment of even one Jewish apprentice is sufficient to cancel the license of the firm; all Jews have been completely driven out of the newspaper trade: not a Jewish news agent is left to do business in the country, and Jewish booksellers, architects and cinema proprietors have all been eliminated. These are but a few of the restrictions imposed in this

land which was once considered the center of a modern, decent civilization.

Killing Them by Inches

A Jewish widow in Germany earned a living by keeping a small shop. The Nazis came and plastered the shop with posters saying that no good German would buy from a Jew. She hung in the window the last photograph of her son, and beside it his Iron Cross and a letter from his commander that he had died fighting valiantly for his country. In the night her window was smashed and the photograph, letter and Iron Cross were gone.

The so-called "Aryans" are taking from the Jews the only means by which the latter may maintain themselves. The latest is a declaration that hereafter Aryans will handle the rag trade, on the ground that the present operators, the Jews, are not sufficiently reliable. This is merely a slow and cowardly method of robbery and murder.

All cattle dealers wear brown trousers when working, but the "court" at Nuremberg sentenced a Jewish cattle dealer to six weeks' imprisonment because, said the "court", Jews must not wear brown trousers, because they might be confused with the uniforms of the Nazi Storm Troops. Can you imagine such a "court"?

The German "government" confiscated 25 percent of the property of wealthy Jews, as "security" equal to the "escape tax" levied upon them if they leave the country. This 25 percent, however, has been levied upon their businesses while they are going concerns, and is therefore much more than the tax that is levied when estates are liquidated. The Jews are being crowded to the wall by the most nearly perfect system of gradually increased oppressions ever witnessed on earth.

Recently there have been several instances in which the German government has ordered Jews who were born in that country to leave within 24 hours. No reasons for these deportations were given. Most of the deportees, businessmen, were ruined by the order and could do nothing to help themselves.

The Cause of Hitler's Insanity

The scientific, truthful explanation of Hitler's insane conduct lies in the fact that he is possessed of devils, similar to the seven that the Lord cast out of Mary Magdalene, and others. It is claimed that, much like King Saul, his nerves are gone and he is suffering from fits of crying and inability to sleep. For hours at a time he sits doing nothing but listen to a musician playing Wagner and Beethoven symphonies and refuses to talk to anyone on even the most important international business. Without a doubt he is demonized and well on the road to insanity, and deserves his fate.

Incidentally, the whole German people, engaged in 'heiling Hitler', are in reality offering their praise and homage to the Devil, and hailing him as their god and their deliverer.

Luigi Sturzo writes in the French *Journal des Nations:*

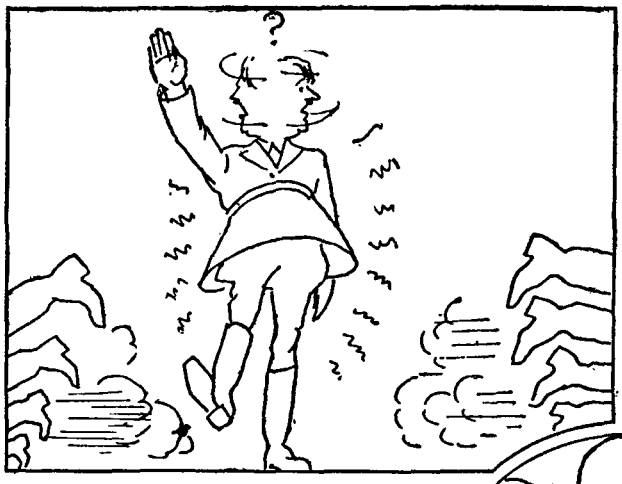
> Hitler is unfortunately not able to offer everlasting peace in the name of the German people. He has his 'voices' which talk to him in something like somnambulism. Today those voices tell him 'Peace for twenty-five years'; but what if the same voices say to him tomorrow, 'Peace only for five years'? And when they tell him 'Instant war', decreed in one night (because Hitler likes nightly conferences), regardless of the 'twenty-five years' peace pledge, confirmed by plebiscite? The German people have nothing to say, not today and not tomorrow. Their ballot is of no consequence, their vote is of no value, neither at home nor abroad. And that is the tragedy of Europe.

His Responsibility Seems Complete

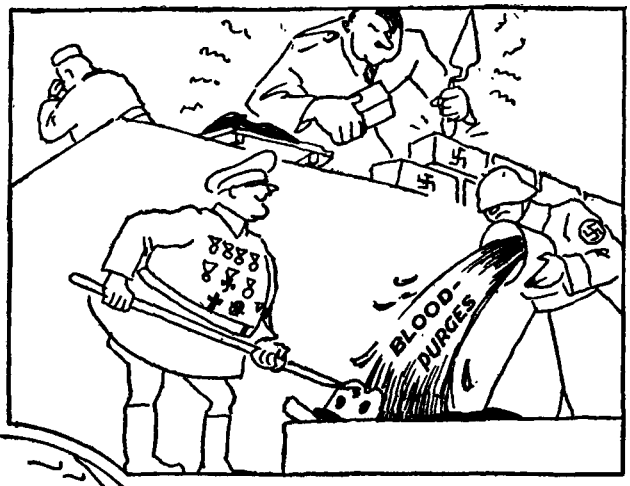
Hitler's responsibility for accepting the toadyism of hypocrites, and rewarding those that refuse to bow to him with prison sentences and even torture in the prisons themselves, seems to be complete, as will readily be gathered from the following extracts from his book, *Mein Kampf* [*My Struggle*]:

> The form demanded once: Never contradict, but whatsoever His Majesty is pleased with, that approve! Just at this place free manhood was needed most; some day the monarchic institution would have perished anyhow because of this toadyism, and it was toadyism and nothing else. A man, willing and ready to stand up for a cause, cannot and will never be a spineless toady or a knave. He who has the welfare and progress of an institution at heart will hang on to it with his last heartbeat and will not stand for any wrong he may notice within it. Disregarding that he may endanger his own person, he will strongly warn the crown-bearer and will try to influence him. . . . With very rare exceptions monarchs are not examples of wisdom or intelligence or even of character, as some would

"Mein Krampf."



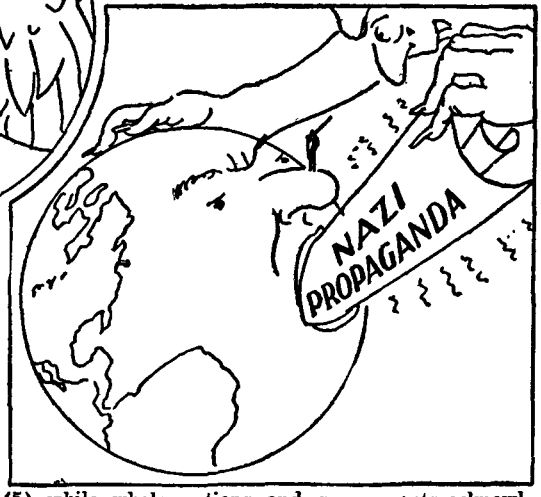
(1) By the time I became chancellor (followed by a boom in the lickspittle business) I was aware of a peculiar quality in myself, that, I trust, will follow my every triumph.



(2) I think the German people became aware of it by the time I had cemented my party's position,

(4) It increased in intensity with the insistence of my inner voice,

(3) and news of it spread to other countries via reports of our new laws and Jew policy.



(5) while whole nations and governments acknowledge my rare individuality.

(6) This rare quality is only a healthy aroma generated by the stinking carcasses of the tortured and murdered and the blood of the innocent. Ach, I am up to my ears in it.

(7) At first I was alarmed, but since being deified I rejoice, as Cardinal Fullbellyhabe assures me it is the Holy Odor of Roman Catholic Sanctity.

like to picture them. Only the professional toadies and sycophants believe they are; but to all other upright people—and such are the most valuable in the state—the toady presentation of monarchs as supermen can be only repugnant. For them history is history, and truth is truth, even if it involves monarchs. No, indeed! the luck to have a great man as monarch is so scarce among nations that they must be satisfied if the malice of fate will at least spare them its worst mistake.

. . .

If you believe that you are destined by fate to preach the truth in respect to religion, then do it; but have also the courage not to go about it through a political party, but preach instead of the evil things of the present time the better things of the future. [Pages 126, 127] To the political leader the religious teachings and institutions of his people will always be inviolable; otherwise he must not be a politician, but should be a reformer, if he has the necessary qualifications. Any other view will lead to a great catastrophe in Germany.

On pages 187 ff. Hitler arrives at the basic knowledge,

that an ideal or world-outlook (*Weltanschauung*) can be destroyed only by hunting down and killing the last bearer of it and by the destruction of the last tradition of the same . . . But such a bloody sacrifice, as experience shows, usually hits the best of the population . . . Thus all real valuable blood will in the end be drawn out of that nation and the nation will have to suffer for it.

Military Preparations

The German people do not yet know it, probably, but a huge part of all their savings has gone into munitions. Winston Churchill, former chancellor of the British Government Exchequer, estimates that in 1935 alone the German government invested $4,000,000,000 in war preparations.

The Krupp Gun Works, so busy making plows, etc., according to the peace talkers of fifteen years ago, is now making more guns than ever since the blood-curdling days of old Kaiser Wilhelm, and there is alleged to be a shortage of skilled labor for that purpose.

Britons are nervous over the discovery that Germany now has 20,000 airplanes; also that the Hindenburg has gone out of its way to fly over most British airports and shipyards and even the Manchester ship canal. All the military men claim that if war breaks out in Europe the first 24 hours will decide the issue. So many noncombatants will be slain that the morale of the losing side will be broken.

On seven of the Frisian islands, off the coast of Holland, Germany is building underground airdromes large enough to house 5,000 bombing planes. The planes that can be housed in these airdromes could carry loads sufficient to wipe out the inhabitants of all the principal cities in the British Isles.

The London *News Chronicle,* referring to Germany's preparation for war, lists 12 airdromes, 6 underground in one village; another with 20 sheds each 250 feet long, for 200 airplanes and 300 pilots; a third with 250 planes and 1,000 personnel; a fourth with 200 planes; a fifth with underground accommodations for 800 men; a sixth with a gas-proof underground hangar, etc. If these planes are not intended to be used against England, the nearest neighbor across the North sea, against whom are they intended? They are strung out along the line between Hamburg and Bremen.

There are forty aviation factories in Germany. In 1934 the annual budget for military aviation was 211,000,000 marks; in 1935 it was 500,000,000 marks; in 1936 it was 980,000,000 marks. In four years the aviation personnel grew from 12,000 to 60,000 men.

The new Air Ministry Building in Berlin has more than two thousand offices. Two of the German aircraft factories have more employees and occupy more floor space than all the aircraft plants in the United States. The Tempelhof commercial airport is being trebled in size, and aims to be, when completed, the largest, most complete airport in the world.

By the airship Hindenburg Germany is now only two nights away from the United States; and with such a government as they have there, that is close enough.

The new military highways of Germany are the finest in the world. Four lanes wide, and the center is landscaped. All crossings of every kind are eliminated. Villages are skirted. Yellow glass reflectors mark the edge of the paving. The shoulders are of pebble and asphalt mixture and may be felt at once by the driver. The cost averages $320,000 a mile; and 4,400 miles are projected, over a period of seven years.

Dr. A. Salter, M.P., speaking at Canterbury, Kent, England, of the crushing of German militarism in 1918, said, reflectively:

We crushed her under our heels and she was absolutely powerless and impotent. We blockaded her coasts for eighteen months after the Armistice, in order to make her sign terms of peace which she would not have done voluntarily. Her navy was at the bottom of Scapa Flow, she was not allowed to have a fleet or an army, except one hundred thousand men for internal police purposes. She was not allowed to have any conscription or heavy artillery, and all munition factories were blown up. She was not allowed to have an armed man within thirty miles of her frontiers, and in some places a hundred miles, or to have an air force, and we loaded her with a reparations debt of £240,000,000,000, a fantastic figure, to crush her economically for generations. Today our statesmen are calling out that German militarism is a menace to the world.

Courts a Mockery

For expressing the self-evident truth that "war brings terror and despair to mankind, and there is nothing heroic about it", Carl von Ossietzky, German editor, has been in prison during the entire time of Hitler's reign, and is now dying of heart disease—virtually murdered for loving peace.

In a recent trial at Berlin a trade unionist by the name of Markwitz asked the Nazi court, "Must I tell the truth?" Receiving an affirmative answer, he opened his shirt and showed his torn and broken body and solemnly declared that his confession given to his torturers was false. Yet, in the face of all that, he was "found guilty". The Nazi courts have become objects of bitter contempt by decent people everywhere.

At Magdeburg 150 men and women accused of expressing dissatisfaction with the German government went on trial before the dreaded People's Tribunal—corresponding to the Revolutionary Tribunal of the French Revolution. All the defendants were held a year in prison before trial, with death as the probable result in many instances. There were 18 women among the 150. It is not known if any of Jehovah's witnesses are in this group of sufferers; but probably so.

At Bremerhaven the Hansa Provincial Court sentenced five persons (none of them Jehovah's witnesses) to imprisonment for fifteen months to two years for merely listening to a radio program from Moscow. When it comes to Jehovah's witnesses, the only activity permitted them is the sale of Bibles. As late as April, and since the alleged amnesty, one of Jehovah's witnesses from Pivitsheide, near Detmold, was given ten months' imprisonment for giving out some literature explaining the Bible. The Lord's statement that His true and faithful followers would be "as sheep in the midst of wolves" is exactly correct.

The Melbourne *Workers' Weekly* contains a special report from its Berlin correspondent on the night trials which have been conducted at Dresden:

> In order to exclude the public, the proceedings were held in the night, from twelve o'clock till three in the morning. In the courtroom three Storm Troopers stood beside the judge's bench. If a defendant failed to reply to a question in the manner desired, he was taken away at once by the Storm Troopers, through a passage from the court into a cellar, where he was frightfully maltreated and then dragged back before the judges. If he still refused to give the desired answers, he was taken away again and subjected to worse tortures.

The same account refers to the conditions at Sachsenburg, where there are between 300 and 400 of Jehovah's witnesses. In this hellhole 1,327 prisoners are crowded into two dormitories, and there are only four privies for all. Several victims have been beaten to death. Women are beaten, as well as men.

Tortures in Prisons

In the first year of Hitler 280,308 persons were imprisoned, 184 were shot "trying to escape", 212 men and women were beheaded, and 49,000 were sent to concentration camps. Upon his release from fourteen months' imprisonment at Frankfurt, Dr. Robert Rohme, an Austrian, made the statement, on his arrival in England:

> If you want to find a gentleman in Germany today you have to go to the prisons, because all the gentlemen are there.

Madame Soermus, Russian concert artist, touring Great Britain, declares that in Czechoslovakia she saw a prisoner, just escaped from Germany, who had the Swastika branded upon his head. The members of the group of four, of whom he was one, told of seeing one man killed in a concentration camp by tying a string to his tongue. A brick was tied to the other end of the string, and when it was dropped the poor man's tongue was pulled out by the roots. He died shortly, in exquisite agony, as a matter of course. It was an illustration of Catholic Action in practice.

"A German major attached to the secret division of the Reichswehr ministry recently boast-

ed quite openly that Germany has at her disposal methods of making obstinate prisoners amenable by injection. The fact that the methods employed completely destroy the victim mentally and physically is no deterrent, of course, to the gentle Nazi nature. This Reichswehr officer told of methods of the Middle Ages, when the inner organs of victims were slowly destroyed by mixing minced hair with their food. (Powdered diamond dust was also used.) Today more humane methods are used. Why minced hair, when the effects of thorn-apple juice are known? This drug destroys the brain ganglia and brings about a terrible state of exhaustion. Memory is destroyed, and Nazi accusers obtain all the 'confessions' they desire. The Middle Ages are outdone."—The Prague *Neue Weltbuehne.*

"At Dachau Camp official punishment for prisoners' misdeeds included whipping, beating on the soles of the feet with iron rods (the bastinado), branding with lighted cigars, and beating prisoners with rubber hosepipes until the victims became unconscious. At Kuhberg (an underground camp) prisoners were kept in damp cellars continually in the dark. . . . At Sachsenburg, a worker named Knauch was forced by men with whips to stand with arms extended until he fainted. At Heuberg a man named Leipowitsch was made to work until he collapsed and, as he sweated, ice-cold water was poured over him. He died the next day."—London *News Chronicle.*

The Prague *Neue Weltbuehne* reports that the German Gestapo no longer beat prisoners with lead-tipped dog whips. They have found that they can produce the same results by beating with sandbags and no marks are left.

Improvements are *promised*—that the lash will be abolished, heads will no longer be shaved, and the standard punishments will be bread and water, plank beds and dungeons.

Methods of Torturing Women

The following is the statement of Frau Berg-Andre of her treatment in a German prison while she was undergoing examination, as published in the Manchester *Guardian:*

I was generally questioned from 9 a.m. to 7 or 8 p.m. each day. For this I sat bound on a chair, in such a way that my hands were tied down to my feet underneath the chair. For four days running a worker was beaten in my presence, in the hope that he would make a statement against Edgar [her husband, subsequently slain by the Nazis, after being brutally mistreated]. While I sat there for hours on end bent double this man was severely beaten four or five times a day. As I made no statement I was shut up for six weeks in an underground cell for "confinement in the dark". There I got warm food only once every four days; for the rest I had nothing but dry bread and water. Meanwhile there were more questionings while I sat bent in the chair, and I was knocked about so that I still have marks of this mishandling on my body. As a result of this treatment I fell ill. After repeated requests a doctor arrived, but he did not examine me at all, but only told the wardress that I might lie on the bed when I wished and have pills to relieve the pain whenever I wanted.

The Manchester *Guardian* has published a number of stories similar to the above, and these have been denied by German officials, with the result that other and yet other women tell of their experiences in this land of demoniacs. A later letter from another woman, published in the *Guardian* of September 7, tells how at the police examination her head was jerked up with a pencil thrust into her nose; she was compelled to kneel, and while in this position was beaten with a rubber truncheon; was pulled to and fro by the hair; had a revolver pressed against her temple; was then thrown into a cellar, and, although arms and legs were black-and-blue from beatings, was compelled to go through a great variety of exercises and postures until finally she fainted from pain and weakness. This torture was repeated at intervals, accompanied by jeering on the part of the "men" acting as custodians.

No Faintest Resemblance to Manhood

At the end of 1935 there were three times as many persons in German prisons as there were before the Nazis came into power. A British lawyer tells of a case where a young anti-Nazi girl was put in a cell with a prostitute and questioned once an hour for sixty hours until her will was broken.

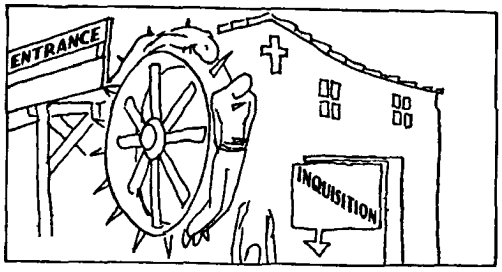
At Hohenstein a 22-year-old girl prisoner was kept six days in the Bunker Camp, a dark hole in which she had to stand upright without being able to move.

The Manchester *Guardian* of August 14, 1936, contains a story over three columns in length from a woman who had just escaped after more than two years' imprisonment in Germany. She was beaten into insensibility several times by

VISIT THE NEW GERMANY

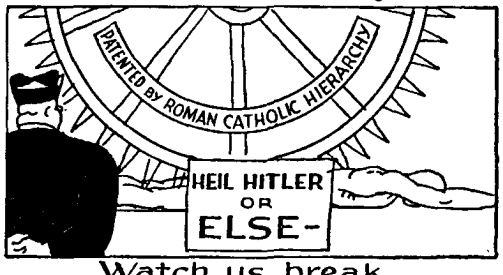
AND YOU WILL SEE THE LIMIT

BETTER THAN A CRIME MOVIE

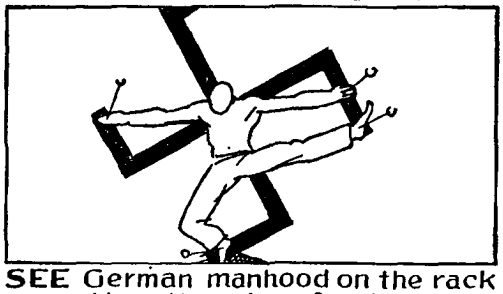


Visit ye olde torture mill operated by der Fuehrer. Newly renovated

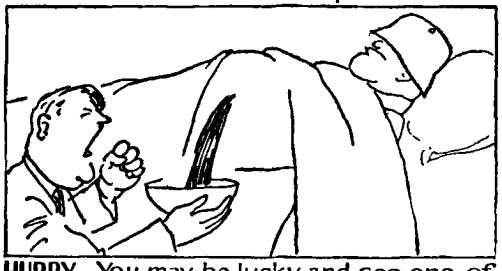
Watch Storm Troopers violate womanhood and debauch German youth



Watch us break Jehovah's witnesses

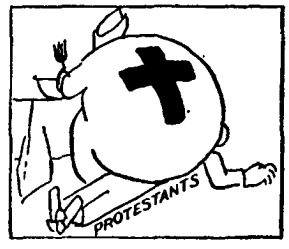


SEE German manhood on the rack
Hear the cries of pain



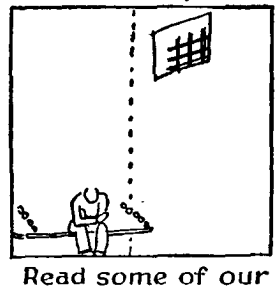
HURRY. You may be lucky and see one of the Fuehrer's famous blood-purges

Visit our "God"

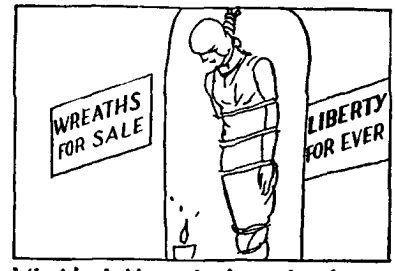


Witness our religious tolerance

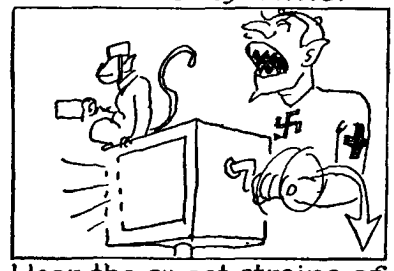
See Goering shoot dope



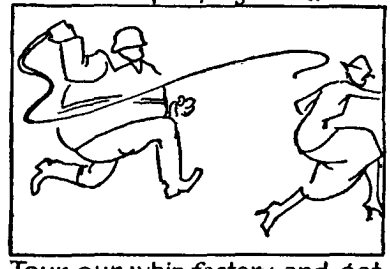
Read some of our Government subsidized Communist propaganda and get arrested



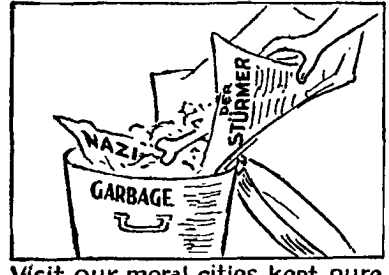
Visit Liberty's shrine Embalmed by Hitler



Hear the sweet strains of Nazi propaganda



Tour our whip factory and get a souvenir. 10pf. per welt



Visit our moral cities kept pure by gagged newspapers

And finally join our expert Jew-baiters and assert your pure Aryan blood

the "pure Aryan manhood" now ruling Germany. For days at a time she and other women could sleep only on their stomachs, they had been so terribly beaten on their backs. Each was branded on the forehead. This woman considers the whole of Germany to be one vast prison.

Nazi police in Danzig descended to the level of torturing children. When a little boy of eight refused to testify against his father he was beaten with rubber cudgels and his sister was dragged by the hair.

G. W., writing in the Manchester *Guardian*, tells a pathetic story of the fate of his faithful wife. When Hitler first came into power he was arrested and imprisoned for 2½ years. During all that time his wife contrived to keep herself and two children alive. When his term expired the Nazis kept him several weeks over time, and told his wife he had been released. Ten weeks later the Nazis told her the truth, that he was still being held. At length her courage gave way, and when in despair she committed suicide, they then gave him his liberty.

A contemporary setting forth the development of Nazi culture gives some interesting details:

In a place called Bocum, a Nazi department store manager named Unversaght used his superior position to seduce twenty-eight girl employees under the age of sixteen. Eight of these girls became pregnant, and the manager arranged for his friend, Dr. Badenhauer, to perform illegal operations. Protests by the parents ultimately led to the arrest of the two men, but, as they are active officials of the Nazi party, they were released twenty-four hours after arrest. Today Unversaght is head of a big textile business in Giessen, with power over forty-three young girl sellers.

Government by Racketeers

New Masses contains a copyrighted article by John L. Spivak in which the information is brought to light that all Germany is dictaphoned, the dictaphones being attached to the telephone in such a manner that everything said in the office (whether the telephone is in use or not) is recorded at police headquarters. The Nazi chieftains are racketeers pure and simple, living in greatest luxury while their underlings shake down businessmen for a percentage of their receipts. One of the diplomats interviewed by Mr. Spivak said to him: "It is not a government. Here gangsters have got control of a great country and have become a world power to be reckoned with."

Winston Churchill, in an address in Paris, denounced German rule as that of the gag and muzzle; of spies, eavesdroppers and delators; of private conversations caught up and delivered to the Secret Police; of arrests and internments without trial; of trials by party courts for crimes hitherto unknown to the civil law; of the treatment of grown men like schoolboys; of forced parades and cheering for this or that slogan; and of the bullying to death of teachers and authors in the concentration camps.

Westbrook Pegler tells of a case of "sedition" at Cuxhaven, Germany. Nazi agents boarded an American ship and in the private locker of Lawrence Simpson, a native American sailor, discovered a letter which said, in part, "Our American democracy is much superior to the Nazi theory, and Hitler is, to my mind, a madman." Simpson was thereupon arrested for sedition, and was in prison fifteen months awaiting trial. He has since been released.

A German housewife entertaining some friends was annoyed by radio reception of a Nazi speech and said to one of her children, "Turn off that nonsense." One of the guests reported the matter to the police, and now the housewife must report to the police station every day for six weeks and listen to the Nazi programs. Imagine a country where a guest would do such a thing, and fear not to do it; and imagine a country where the tyranny is so unspeakably small-souled.

On the night of June 13, 1936, in the city of Danzig, sixteen Storm Troopers attacked the dwelling of three unarmed workers, and in their frenzy shot dead two of their own number. Thereupon the Danzig police arrested the men who had been attacked (often duplicated elsewhere), and at the funeral of the two men slain by their own comrades Herr Hitler sent wreaths, and Himmler, chief of the German secret police, attended in person.

Germany made improvements on the inquisitions of the Dark Ages. Everybody had to vote for Hitler, to show they were for the Nazi state; and then on the German "Labor Day", May 1, all Germany took a day off from work and were given free beer and sausage, while the wages went on as usual. The bribe worked well. Jehovah's witnesses, women, were flogged at the con-

centration camps at Mohringen and Jauer. The Gestapo, secret police, Papal inquisitors, arrest perfectly innocent persons, torture them until they "confess", and sometimes extend the torture until physical and mental ruin result. Many prisoners have been beaten to death and others have died a lingering death after the Gestapo of Ratti and Hitler get through with them. The theory is to keep the people contented with occasional free beer and free sausages.

Some Recent Blasphemies

Some of the recent blasphemies in Nazidom are: "Hitler is a new, a greater and a more powerful Jesus Christ"; "Adolf Hitler is the real Holy Ghost"; and, "The creator of mankind appeared 2,000 years ago in the form of Christ. Today God reveals himself to the German people again in the form of Hitler." The first of these statements was by Alois Spaniol, leader of the Nazis in the Saar; the second was by Dr. Kerrl, chairman of the Prussian Diet; and the third was a statement in *Welt des Kaufmanns,* a trade paper.

In an address at Nuremberg, Germany, Schutzstaffel Leader Schulz, of Pomerania, said:

> I ask you, Who was greater, Christ or Hitler? Christ at the time of his death had twelve disciples who weren't even completely faithful to him. Hitler today has a people of seventy millions behind him. National Socialism claims in all earnestness: "I am the Lord thy God: thou shalt have no other gods besides me."

On a previous occasion Streicher, anti-Semitic governor of Franconia, made the following statement:

> After the salvation of the German people, there will come the salvation, through Adolf Hitler, of other sick peoples who cannot save themselves.

Protestant pastors circulated pamphlets showing that the Hitler Youth worship Hitler instead of Christ, and thank him before and after meals in the following language:

> "Leader, my Leader, whom God has given to me, protect and preserve me through my life. Thou hast saved Germany from the deepest distress, and I have to thank thee for my daily bread. Stay with me and never leave me, Leader, my Leader, my faith and my light."

Driven to desperation by what they see going on around them the German Evangelical church, in a 4,000-word protest to the Government, said, in part:

> Honor is being accorded to Herr Hitler which is due only to God. His judgment is used as the basis for all decisions, political, moral and legal, and he himself is haloed with the religious authority of a national priest and even made an intermediary between God and the nation.

Signs of Protestant Dissolution

Signs of Protestant dissolution are that fewer persons are going to church at all, and there is less bitterness between the Rome-controlled state and the Protestant sects.

In Brandenburg 422 out of 1,753 Protestant pulpits are vacant, in Pomerania 229 out of 802 pulpits are vacant, and in Saxony, where Protestantism had its origin, 574 are vacant out of a total of 1,680.

For 231 years a wall divided the Protestant from the Catholic half of the Church of St. Esprit, in Heidelberg, but, now that the Protestant church has ceased to exist, having been merged with the Catholic everywhere, the intervening wall has appropriately been torn down.

For not ringing the church bells the pastor of a Protestant church at Immerkath, Saxony, at the time of Adolf Hitler's election, was forced to march through the village with someone who had voted "No" at the election. Manure was repeatedly thrown in his face. He was taken to Nazi headquarters, where he was beaten with wooden and rubber clubs bristling with rusty nails.

Violence to Jehovah's witnesses

Jehovah's witnesses do not vote to uphold present murderous governments, and are therefore special objects of the Devil's wrath and of those who have his spirit. The following are some of their experiences at the last election. Names of places are omitted because their persecutions are still going on.

At A—— 15 men dragged a man out of his garden, took him to the polls, and threatened to kill him if he did not vote. He refused, and 48 hours later was still in the prison to which he was cast for his refusal. Another witness was spat upon by about 20 S.A. men while he was at the station house: he was detained overnight. At B—— one of the witnesses was so abused as he left his boat that he was obliged to put himself under a doctor's care, after spending a night in prison.

(*Continued on page 370*)

The Remedy

A five-minute talk *by Judge Rutherford*

ALL the nations of the earth are in great distress and perplexity. Conditions continue to grow worse. What, if anything, is the remedy? All reasonable people can now see that man's efforts to remedy the evils have failed. Men are imperfect and very selfish, and if a few men put forth their very best endeavors to bring about good, other selfish men interfere and prevent the people from receiving the benefits of such efforts. Those who believe the Bible know the reason for these conditions. We are now in the last days and perilous times have come, and God's expressed determination is to destroy selfishness and wicked rule. Therefore Jehovah says to the people of earth who will hear (Matthew 12:18, 21): "Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased; I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the [nations]. And in his name shall the [nations] trust." The kingdom of God under Christ is the only remedy and hope for humankind.

The masses of the people are today in darkness concerning the truth of God's kingdom and know not which way to turn. Speaking of the Lord Jesus Christ and for the people Jehovah says (Isaiah 42:6, 7): 'I will give thee for a guarantee to the people, for a light unto the nations, to open their blind eyes.' At Isaiah 55:4 God says to the people concerning the right way: "Behold, I have given him [Christ Jesus] for a witness to the people, a leader and commander to the people." No imperfect and selfish men can safely lead the people. They must be guided by the great Prophet of Jehovah God, Christ Jesus, who leads them in the right way.

The only way for the people of good will to now know the right way to go is to obtain a knowledge of God's word as set forth in the Bible. For a long while there have been some men and women faithfully serving God and Christ, and now the time has come for Christ, the Light of the world, to destroy all wickedness and put in operation His righteous government. And therefore He says to His faithful witnesses: "Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee." (Isaiah 60:1) What is the purpose of having these witnesses testify to the truth? The Lord answers (Isaiah 60:2): 'For, behold, the darkness covers the earth, and gross darkness the people.' His purpose is that the people shall now have an opportunity to learn the truth and come out of darkness.

Foolish people will look to some earthly or human leader who rants and harangues them about what he can and will do. Such are blind to the truth and follow blind guides, and therefore blindly and foolishly shout: "Salvation is of Hitler," or some other creature. Those who continue in this foolish way shall perish. The Scriptures truly show that all who will receive everlasting life and blessings ascribe all salvation to God and His kingdom under Christ and these will not compromise by bowing down to Satan and his organization. Upon earth today there are millions of people of good will, and these are now forming into a great multitude, all serving God. They are shown as having their faces and hearts turned to God and His kingdom and saying, "Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb [Christ Jesus, the King of the world]." (Revelation 7:10) Those people who thus put their trust in God and His kingdom are commanded by the Lord to say to others who will hear (Revelation 22:17): 'Come and learn the truth and partake of life freely.' The Lord is putting those words into the mouth of His people that they may inform others of the only remedy for human suffering.

This message does not mean that God is trying to induce people to serve Him. It is merely a warning to the people that those who desire to get life and attending blessings must give heed to that warning. After having heard the message of warning every person will make his own choice and take the full responsibility. By His prophet Jehovah says that when the people are warned and refuse to give heed to that warning they shall die in their iniquity, but if they give heed to the warning they shall live. (Ezek. 3:17-21) God lays the obligation upon His witnesses to give this message of warning to the people, and they are joyfully doing so in obe-

dience to His commandment. Jehovah now favors the people by sending them the message of warning telling of the impending disaster upon the wicked world, and at the same time telling them of the only means of escape and salvation, and the remedy for their ills and sufferings. Each one must make his own choice. The agents of Satan will lie about Jehovah's witnesses and misrepresent God's message of truth. The foolish will listen to and believe such lies. The wise persons will hear and give heed to the Word of God as set forth in the Bible.

[The foregoing talk is one of a series prepared by the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society in the form of phonograph records, suitable for use in connection with the ordinary type of machine. They are of current and vital interest and are being widely used for passing on these important Bible truths to neighbors, relatives, friends, acquaintances and others. Inquiries regarding the records and how they may be obtained and used are gladly answered by the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.]

Hierarchy Wins "Peace and Safety" in Germany

(*Continued from page 368*)

At N—— four who failed to vote were taken from their homes after midnight, brutally assaulted and compelled to march in a pouring rain in muddy streets, insufficiently clothed. The burgomaster approved of this treatment. At C—— the witnesses fined 150 to 200 marks for meeting together were told that if they voted the fines would be remitted, but they refused. At the same place a woman who declined to vote was refused transportation. At W—— a nonvoter was assaulted by three S.A. men, and when his wife hurried to help him she also was beaten. At D—— two who refused to vote were discharged. This happened also at many other places. At E—— a witness was compelled to walk the streets with a placard announcing that he was a traitor who had refused to vote. At S—— a nonvoter had a window smashed and all his furniture removed to a fire-engine house. He has three small children, none of them yet of school age. He himself was brutally assaulted.

In front of the Thuringia courthouse gallows were erected for the nonvoters to be strung up. The erection of the gallows took place while the local Nazi party was there with music and a procession. This is not a joke, but a fact corroborated by many eye-witnesses. In G—— six masked Nazis at midnight entered the home of one of Jehovah's witnesses 62 years of age, took him out of bed and cut off his full beard, but only on the one side of his face. This witness, to the mortification of his attackers, was at last accounts going around with the half beard, thus giving continuous witness to the "heroic" deeds being done in the Third Reich (Nazi Germany). At H—— three of Jehovah's witnesses were placed in detention for one week for non-participation in the election. At K—— a Jehovah's witness was taken to the voting place by auto and there beaten unconscious because he refused to vote. At L—— and numerous other places the business places of Jehovah's witnesses were boycotted with signs reading, "M—— is a traitor; he did not vote; no one should buy from him," etc.

In one place 60 of Jehovah's witnesses were discharged from their positions for not voting, and were additionally punished with six weeks' suspension of relief. These discharges were at the instigation of the N.S.D.A.P. party. A form letter was used stating that the discharge had been agreed upon, and the reason, "Endangering the Commonwealth." Instead of "Yours truly" the subscription was "Heil Hitler".

An Official Communication

"To Mrs. D. in F. On March 31, 1936, 30 marks are due to cancel debt to the city building fund and 19.50 marks on A.L. are also due. If you do not pay the amount within three days to the city cashier I shall ruthlessly proceed with a compulsory public auction of your property. Through your conduct previous to election, as well as your nonappearance at the polls (and this you justified in writing, quoting Jewish history), you showed yourself openly as an enemy of the state. I therefore can no longer justify your possession of property of the state

which you are opposing. I finally call your attention to paragraph 5, No. 5, of the state homeowners contract made with you. It reads that in the house no shameful or defamatory activity may be carried on. Yet of such shameful and defamatory activity are you a party, in that you continue being a member of the International Bible Students Association and by expressing your enmity towards the state by staying away from voting, by your refusal to participate in maneuvers against air attacks, and also to do military duties. I therefore request an early reply if you intend to vacate your homestead. In case of refusal I shall duly call upon the court of arbitration. Heil Hitler! The Lord Mayor ——." (By this proceeding this witness for Jehovah lost her home.)

The Inquisitional Spies

August 31, 1936, unprecedented mass arrests took place, and about 1,000 of Jehovah's witnesses were taken into custody by the Secret Police; 300 more after the convention in Lucerne, among them a good number of those who were in Lucerne. Since, eleven witnesses have, according to official statements, committed "suicide" in prison or concentration camp. All of those were brave, courageous and steadfast witnesses and, no doubt, were tortured to death.

To hide this appalling fact, their bruised and broken bodies in the coffins were covered to the utmost, and when the wife of one of them, seeing a large blue spot on the face of her dead husband, and realizing that he was foully murdered, attempted to tear the cover from his body, she was immediately prevented by the guard from so doing. Likewise nobody was permitted to see more than the face of the other victims of the Hierarchical inquisition.

The mass arrests were brought about in this way: A witness in Berlin, who mimeographed *The Watchtower* and thus served about 1,000 of the publishers, rented a room to a Nazi spy who soon feigned interest in the truth of God's Word. Though this witness was warned by other publishers not to trust the Nazi, he continued to confide in him. But the spy got up during the night and watched through a window how the witness mimeographed the *Tower*. After the spy had gathered sufficient evidence the publisher was arrested, and with him all whose names and addresses were found in his home.

One of the women publishers in Berlin was arrested in September because she refused to tell the whereabouts of her father. As soon as he heard of her arrest he came home, and was arrested at once. Both are still in prison, and no word has since come from them.

The persecution of Jehovah's witnesses in Germany is at present so violent that in small towns, where they are personally well known, no two or three of them may be seen talking together in the street without danger of falling into the hands of the Inquisition.

It is reported that some readers of *The Golden Age* in America are so unwise as to send numbers of it to some in Germany, inserting a German note, "Bitte weitergeben" (Please pass it on). The post-office censors take notice of it, but without intercepting it. Thus the addressee receives several numbers without any difficulties. But later the police arrest him because he has not notified the authorities and not refused to accept the prohibited literature. If possible, the Inquisition ascertains to whom *The Golden Age* has been passed on, and then those recipients also fall into its hands.

The way the spy system was worked in Magdeburg, and perhaps in other places, was as follows: An apparent peddler calls at the home of one of Jehovah's people, remarking about the world's general distress and unrest. The people of God are eager, honest and helpful. He is told the cause and the cure of earth's unrest. He feigns great interest, expressing a desire to hear more about it. His business engagements make it hard to give more time just then; may he return Sunday? He comes, makes notes of all the texts quoted, and other interesting points. He regrets that he never before knew of people who had knowledge of these wonderful things. It is a pity that there are not more persons of the same faith in the town. He learns that there are more, and where some of them live. There he or other agents repeat the procedure. Thus, recently, in Magdeburg alone, eighteen of Jehovah's witnesses were arrested for spreading "subversive propaganda".

Every home in Germany is now under surveillance. On March 29, 1936, day of the plebiscite, one of Jehovah's witnesses was at his home in the remote suburbs when his appointed overseer or spy appeared with an S.S. and an S.A. man and demanded that he come to town and vote.

The witness declined, was arrested, taken to jail in a motorcycle, threatened with murder, and was jailed for his own protection.

A Few of the Thousands Imprisoned

Four of Jehovah's witnesses, women, were sent to prison at Stettin for terms of three to five months for attempting to worship God in accordance with the dictates of their consciences. Ten days later fifteen of Jehovah's witnesses, men, were sentenced to imprisonment at Berlin for refusal to serve in the army.

The *Westfaelische Landeszeitung* reports that Charlotte Temming, 63 years of age, was sentenced to one year in prison by a court at Dortmund, because she went from house to house preaching the good news of Jehovah's kingdom, and placed Bibles and the literature of Jehovah's witnesses with the people. She was given an additional three days in jail for refusal to "Heil Hitler". The Inquisition is coming, coming, and is far on its way.

Jehovah can put a man on earth who will maintain his integrity.

Forty-four of Jehovah's witnesses from Remscheid and Lennep were on trial at Wuppertal for continuing their work in honor of Jehovah's name, after such activities had been forbidden. Ten were acquitted, fifteen were fined, two were granted amnesty, and the remaining seventeen were sentenced to prison terms of one to six months.

Five of Jehovah's witnesses were tried at Hamburg for forsaking not the assembling of themselves together, and for passing from one to another leaflets urging those who love God to remain steadfast in the faith. Hitler's Papal court sentenced them to imprisonment up to two years for their faithfulness to God.

Four of Jehovah's witnesses at Koenigsberg were sent to prison for terms of one to four months for meeting together as Christ commanded, and for saying in court that there would be no more wars if all states obeyed God's commands.

In one German city a paralytic was brought into court on a stretcher, accused of being one of Jehovah's witnesses, and of having given to visitors printed slips referring to Matthew 24 and The Revelation. He was sentenced to one month in prison.

Jehovah's witnesses in Germany may no longer even bury their dead without persecution. At Bielefeld fifteen were arrested at a funeral at which one of their number was the spokesman. They were imprisoned for terms ranging from two months to a year.

At the Great Criminal Court of Bochum, Jehovah's witness Laux was given a month in prison for giving a woman a Bible and a *Liberty* booklet, yet within sixty days thereafter the German minister for ecclesiastical matters, Kerrl, stated:

> All contentions that the free exercise of worship has in any way been interfered with is outrageous slander. Since the National-Socialists are in power such a thing has never and nowhere occurred.

Petty, Unspeakable Meanness

One of Jehovah's witnesses, after release from a term of imprisonment in Germany, relates that in the second week of his imprisonment he was denied the use of a Bible, in accord with a ruling of the "Department of Justice" in such cases made and provided.

At Berlin, the public prosecutor made the statement that in Germany Jehovah's witnesses may not meet together to study the Bible. Those who did so were given sentences of imprisonment from three to six months. At Dortmund,

for refusing to "Heil Hitler", sentences ranged from three months to two and one half years for thirty-one of Jehovah's witnesses.

An Associated Press release from Berlin stated that on the occasion of Hitler's birthday fines and jail sentences were canceled against 240,340 Germans, and pending cases against 254,674 were dismissed. All right. Let the figures stand. They show a half million people hounded by the régime before the release was effected. Jehovah's witnesses were *excluded* from the benefits of the so-called 'amnesty', except in the case mentioned below.

A note from Germany discloses that for some time now none of Jehovah's witnesses are being released from a certain concentration camp unless they first sign a pledge not to reveal to anybody the conditions in the camp, and the tortures suffered, and unless they agree also never again to commemorate the Lord's death, never to attend another Bible study, and never again to be active as a witness for Jehovah. As a consequence, they refuse to sign, and are in custody indefinitely, waiting for Jehovah's good time to deliver them and to crush the defamers of His name.

"Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God; and he shall go no more out."—Revelation 3:12. "In the twinkling of an eye, . . . changed."—1 Cor. 15:52.

Rather a comical thing is reported at one of the concentration camps (location not given) where 150 of Jehovah's witnesses were incarcerated. After many fiery tests each one was asked individually if he would continue his forbidden activity after his dismissal from the camp. Eighty answered, "We shall continue to serve Jehovah." Seventy gave elusive or vacillating answers. Result: The eighty were dismissed; the seventy were kept prisoners, and it shows Jehovah's supervision.

The Manchester *Guardian* had the following regarding Jehovah's witnesses:

Amongst the victims of religious persecution in Germany are the so-called "Ernste Bibelforscher," a society for the study and propagation of the Scriptures independently of the churches. They represent several tendencies, but in certain parts of Germany, especially in the west, they have something of the character of early Christians and there are some that recall the Anabaptists, who at one time were so strong in Germany. They disseminate religious pamphlets and hold meetings for Bible reading and Communion service. Many of them are very old people—it is quite a common sight to see aged couples going from house to house and trying to make conversions. Very often entire families are members of the society.

They have a certain following amongst the young, especially amongst students who are of a religious turn of mind, reject drinking and dueling. There has been a tendency to laugh at them as "cranks," but since the establishment of the Nazi dictatorship they have earned a good deal of respect and have increased their following (which was always considerable) by their absolute refusal to compromise in religious matters. Some have been arrested or sent to concentration camps for their refusal to say "Hail, Hitler!" because they maintain that no temporal authority is entitled to this expression of reverence.

They have been forbidden as a society and 47 of them are now being tried at Elberfeld (this is another of the "monster trials" that are now so common in Germany).

They have nothing to do with politics, but are naturally amongst the most obdurate opponents of the "neo-Paganism" which is encouraged by the Nazis. Nor is any political charge brought against them; in fact, the indictment expressly states that whereas they belonged to a forbidden society, "some of them went from house to house spreading the Word of God in accordance with the beliefs of the society, others dis-

cussed, exchanged, or circulated publications of the International Bible Research Workers, collected money for their assemblies, and held meetings at which they expounded the Bible and held Communion service."

Eight of the accused are sixty or over; three are seventy or over.

Sentence will probably be passed in the next few days.

Persecutions Traced to Priests

An Oslo (Norway) paper had an article about Jehovah's witnesses of which the following account is a translation:

At the time when Hitler became chancellor, the priests were glad—yes, they rejoiced. But the people were ignorant of the fact that the Catholic Hierarchy was backing him and pushing him to the fore. In one church in a large town the altar was bedecked with a large swastika. The priest cried out to his audience, "Just as Jesus was sent to earth to save the Jews, so God has sent Hitler in these days to save Germany."

In the same town one of Jehovah's witnesses went round and proclaimed the good news of the kingdom of God, to comfort the sorrowing, suffering and the workless, and there were plenty of these. He did it, just like the others, because God had commanded it. (Matthew 24:14) At one of the doors he met a priest. When the priest heard that it was one of Jehovah's witnesses he became very angry and said in a bitter tone, "We have written to Hitler, and he has replied, 'I will do what I can'; and now your days are numbered."

From the priest's remarks one can understand that there have been many priests in the conspiracy against Jehovah's witnesses, which priests have sought the help of the chancellor in the carrying out of their evil plans. Now Hitler has done practically all he can against Jehovah's witnesses. But why, then, are the priests sighing and crying now about the methods of Hitler, the savior they have chosen?

The above-mentioned Jehovah's witness has been unjustly punished nine months. In the same town about 300 witnesses for Jehovah have been treated in a similar fashion. One who was confined in a concentration camp for over fifteen months was twice put up against the wall to be shot, because he had definitely refused to compromise in any way with Hitlerism.

In one prison there were about thirty of Jehovah's witnesses and while they were there Easter came. The prison priest said that he would be pleased to meet them in the prison church to hear their views on the Bible. Jehovah's witnesses decided to meet the priest on an appointed day in the church. When the set day arrived and they were gathered together, one of the prison chiefs came in and abused them because in the letters which they received from their friends and relatives there were Scripture texts given and also citations from books which Jehovah's witnesses use to proclaim the gospel to the people.

When this was over the priest came in with a long face and a pious appearance as on a public prayer day, and *naturally* he knew nothing of what had just taken place. Now the examination should begin. All went well for about an hour. The priest concluded that the treatment which they had just received would take their courage from them. Yes, they had appealed to Hitler for help, but, naturally, he could not do everything; it had to be some of his men.

The priest got in a fix several times because of Bible proofs and questions. He became angry and wanted to leave, but the prisoners kept him and reminded him of his responsibility and said: "On the 17th of April we keep the Passover as a remembrance of the death of Jesus Christ. It would be good if you could get us some bread and wine. You have the responsibility to do that." All that was wanted now was that he should give them in the prison that which had been denied them outside.

But since that day those prisoners who asked for bread and wine for the Memorial have not even received their letters. They are poorly clothed, have meager rations, and fifty sleep together in one room. One enamel basin, an iron comb, and a mirror about the size of an egg must suffice for the whole company. The priest had nothing left for Jehovah's witnesses.

But we are convinced that Jehovah has not forgotten the ridicule, the bitter days, day and night with sore bodies, the blows they have received from hard fists, whippings, chains and hunger. They were not counted of more worth than an accursed animal for the slaughter. Nevertheless their sufferings were a testimony to the other prisoners and they rejoiced to hear the oral testimony and accepted the truth with gladness. And now the "day of vengeance" is being proclaimed; and who shall be the first upon whom judgment shall be executed?—Isaiah 61:2.

Mock Funeral Procession

The following is a translation of an article which appeared in the German *Golden Age:*

On Friday evening, April 3, 1936, the N.S.D.A.P. [Nazis] local organization in ——— arranged a propaganda procession. This parade was to call attention to the nonvoters who were known for standing on Jehovah's side and for their nonparticipation in politics and who therefore refused to vote at the plebiscite of March 29.

The parade had the character of a funeral procession. The marchers, part of them dressed in black and high hats, walked through the streets weeping and crying and singing funeral songs. In addition there was in the procession a gravedigger with a shovel, a man with a board fastened to his forehead [an allu-

sion to blockheadedness], furthermore young people with torches, flanking both sides of the procession, then a horse-drawn carriage with a number of small black coffins made from cardboard. Signs were carried in that procession; two were over four yards long and bore the inscripts: "There still are people who are looking to Jehovah for their salvation. Such people are blockheads." The other large sign read: "Those who are not giving their allegiance to Germany, but name themselves Jehovah's witnesses, are to us morally dead."

When the parade arrived before the houses of Jehovah's witnesses, against whom the spectacle was arranged, a trumpet signal sounded and the rabble spit out several times. Then a loud chorus called out what "crime" those followers of Christ had committed. Where one of those "criminals" owned the house a coffin was placed in front of it and left there; but where the home was only rented no coffin was left behind.

Yet this outrage failed to have the intended effect. On the contrary, it caused much indignation amongst the order-loving people. Those coffins, conspicuously placed in front of the houses, drew large crowds that wanted to see them, and the final result was: Jehovah and His work and the faithfulness of His witnesses were brought in remembrance, even though in a strange way.

Brief Reports from Germany

With murder in their hearts a mob of 200 to 300 invaded the home of one of Jehovah's witnesses on the night of the plebiscite, dragged him from his bed, struck and kicked him repeatedly, and compelled him to carry a gallows through the city, meantime shouting:

Let now Jehovah help you! Why does not your Jehovah help you, you traitor, you pig, you scoundrel? Look at him. He walks along like a lamb of God. Ha, ha, ha!

When he was rescued by police officials, the mob yet attempted to hang him, but was prevented. When he arrived at the city hall, the mayor called him a rascal, and no German; that he deserved to be drowned; that he must leave town; and that he should have neither work nor relief. After two nights in detention he was released from prison. He was deprived of his position, but did not leave town.

At an unnamed place a mob smashed the windows of a store but were unable to find access to the home connected with it. This mob, carrying a gallows with them of sufficient height to hang a man, milled around the building looking in vain for the living quarters. The police arrived in time to rescue the family by jailing them two days for their own safety. In this place the mayor led the mob, which shouted repeatedly, "Where is now your Jehovah? Jehovah! Ha, ha! What a nice Jehovah! He does not even help you." "But He did, and now, with no personal injuries suffered, we have more opportunities to witness than we had before," say the witnesses.

From Saxony, Germany, comes the report that a schoolteacher asked her pupils, "What is the greatest thing in the world?" and a ten-year-old girl rose and said, "Jehovah's witnesses." She was ordered to take her seat in a hurry.

A verbatim report (translated) says:

The Lord is feeding us wonderfully at the present time. . . . Yesterday we finished the testimony period. In spite of all difficulties, we made special efforts this time, and the Lord has blessed us richly therein. His protection was especially manifest. Courage and determination gives us the victory; for it is written: "In nothing terrified by your adversaries: which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God." The new *Watchtower,* on "Our Responsibility", makes the matter fully clear for us. The Lord is manifestly leading His people.

It is becoming increasingly difficult to communicate with the Lord's sheep in Germany by any means whatever.

Drops Before the Shower

F. R. Freer, England, writes:

I recently sent you an item from the Manchester *Guardian* dealing with the Nazi persecutions. I was so moved by this that I wrote to the German ambassador in London, protesting against these practices and urging him to use his influence to try to stop them. My letter to him should have reached him Wednesday, April 8. On Friday morning, April 10, the ambassador dropped dead while dressing. Apparently he was quite well up to the time of this heart attack. The evening before he had seen Hitler's envoy, Ribbentrop, off by airplane on his return to Germany.

"Lord, Make Us Free"

Just before casting his vote for Hitler every German was ordered to interrupt whatever he was doing and sing "Lord, make us free". The moment selected was when Hitler ascended the platform to make his closing campaign speech. The Lord of the Bible is Jehovah, the only true and the living God, and at the moment when the German people were to sing this song more than a thousand of His faithful witnesses were in Hitler's prisons, some of them being beaten so terribly that those who saw the beatings fainted at the sight. Which ones will Jehovah hear?

Tortured by Revived Inquisition

ONE of Jehovah's witnesses in Germany sends the following harrowing report:

This letter is not written with the purpose of horrifying or discouraging anyone, but only to show that Satan's representatives in Germany are completely possessed by his fiendish spirit and how cruelly and tyrannically they torture Jehovah's people. From the few instances which I shall report can be seen how proper it is to pray with the words of Psalm 83 for the speedy destruction of Satan's organization. It seems that the Devil is not so much interested in killing Jehovah's witnesses, because this would not be the worst, as, in fact, it would in many cases be release; but he is bent on torturing to the limit in order to thus cause them to give up their integrity toward God. In some cases he succeeds; but in many other cases he utterly fails. What follows are some short, truthful reports. In case you publish them, be sure not to give the names either of the persons or of the places, because otherwise the result would be sure death for these persons.

"In ——— eight witnesses were imprisoned because they did not vote, and then they were brought, together with one Communist, under heavy guard to the camp. There they were compelled to stand for three long hours at a wall, with their faces close to it, and during these hours they received blows upon the backs of their heads which made their faces dash against the wall and the blood stream from their noses. After this, one after the other, they were pushed into the registration room or "reception room", where immediately a robust Nazi jumped at their throats and strangled them so long with his deadly grip that they were blue in their faces. After this each one's ears were boxed about forty times. Then they had to do knee-crooking to the point of exhaustion, and at the same time their torturers flogged the backs of their knees until the victims collapsed. Then they were, if possible, forced to say: 'I am not a witness of Jehovah; but I am a big blockhead.' After this all were grabbed and thrown into another room, all in a heap, and drenched with water, and then they were dragged by their feet around the floor until they had dried it up with their bodies. But this was not the end. They were each thrown into another room, where they were received by three Nazis. One of these threw a blanket over the head of the victim, who was then thrown upon a table, and the two other devils mutilated their backs with bludgeons. Two elderly witnesses today still urinate with blood because this torture has bruised their kidneys. Whenever one of the tormented fainted, he was hung up by his feet, head down, and water was poured over him until consciousness returned. When this degree of torture was survived, he was forced, though half dead, to crawl up a winding staircase, where every five meters a Nazi devil stood and again heartlessly continued to beat him. The Communist was apparently mistreated even worse than the witnesses: after the procedure he was nothing but a bloody, whimpering bundle.

"One witness was so violently kicked in the stomach that he collapsed unconscious. Hair was partly torn out, partly cut with knives or with garden shears, and this mutilation was accompanied by forty slams in the face.

"Four witnesses were terribly beaten at their arrival in the concentration camp. Then they were besmeared with jam, and forced to lick it off one another. After this they were ordered to stand on a table and sing 'Germany, Germany above all, above all in the world,' and then a song of Zion.

[And one,—O thou great and good God, thou Rewarder of the innocent!—after all these beatings, sang as only the Germans can sing, "Give Praise to Jehovah!"]

"One day 250 prisoners from one concentration camp were transported to another even more notorious camp. From the railroad station high up to the camp on the hill they were compelled to run, while the guards flogged them over the heads with whips. All 250 prisoners, amongst them numerous witnesses, thus received a merciless thrashing.

"A sister wrote to her husband, one of Jehovah's witnesses, who was kept a prisoner in the camp, and quoted the Scripture, 'Fear not!' During the night he was brought and ordered to read that text aloud. Then he was asked if he really only fears Jehovah. This he confirmed. The Nazis replied, 'Then we shall teach you to fear us!' Hereupon they gave him a terrible beating. On the whole the name of Jehovah has been exceedingly blasphemed and mocked, in spite of the warnings by the brethren."

"A few days ago they arrested a witness and beat him, until his blood flowed."

These few excerpts, taken from many facts which are too numerous to be mentioned, may suffice. Pray with us to Jehovah that He may annihilate these wicked hordes, to the honor of His name!

18,000 Sign Petition in Trinidad

EIGHTEEN THOUSAND people signed a petition to the governor of Trinidad that he restore to them the privilege of reading the journal of their choice, namely, *The Golden Age*. They reminded him that *The Golden Age* renders a valuable service in its attacks upon Fascism (Catholic Action) and that "surely there could not be any reasonable objection to a decidedly Protestant periodical in a colony of an Empire that is overwhelmingly Protestant". He promised to think about it. He needs to.

Not a Leg to Stand On

THE PEOPLE, Trinidad, B.W.I., is ably edited, courageous and plain-spoken. Under the title of "That Silly Ban" it says:

> The Executive Council of Trinidad has not a leg to stand on, and every fraction of a second that that *Golden Age* ban remains unlifted a grave wrong remains unredressed—a wrong not only to the immediate victims, but to the Colony at large. If Protestant literature that displeases Catholics must be banned, what about Catholic literature that Protestants deem equally offensive?

Bushmaster Captured by Three Children

A SIX-FOOT bushmaster, deadliest of American snakes, was captured in the Canal Zone by two boys and a girl and safely delivered to the head of the Panama zoo. They caught it with a net, dumped it into a five-gallon gasoline can, and finally covered the can with the net, all without getting bitten. The boys were each 16 years of age, the girl 14. It is one of the few bushmasters ever taken captive.

The Loud-Speaker Put It Across

THE St. Kitts-Nevis (British West Indies) *Daily Bulletin* tells interestingly of open-air meetings of Jehovah's witnesses. A near-by Roman Catholic shopkeeper engaged a string band to try to break up the meetings. Thereupon the witnesses put on a loud-speaker of such power as to drown out the band.

Freedom of Conscience in Mexico

THE Secretary of the Interior of Mexico, in an open letter to Catholics, says it is absurd for them to appeal for freedom of conscience when the Roman Hierarchy has condemned such freedom, and backed up their condemnation by the Inquisition in its cruelest forms.

Starving Jamaicans Seek Prison Fare

HUNDREDS of unemployed Jamaicans sought to gain admission to the Kingston (Jamaica) prison, claiming that the inmates were more decently fed and housed than are the law-abiding whose only offense is that they cannot secure work.

Lost $14,000 of His Spare Change

EN ROUTE from Venezuela to Argentina the "Reverend" Domingo Perlaza got as far as Puerto Rico when some clever thief lifted his roll, or at least $14,000 of his spare change.

Munition Makers Lose Grip on Mexico

IT VERILY seems as if the munition makers must have lost their grip on Mexico. That country is now spending 20 percent of its national budget for education, a thing greatly deplored both by the munition makers and by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy.

Bird Story from Nicaragua

PLANTERS in Nicaragua attacked locusts with bombs, skyrockets and firecrackers, killing some 70,000,000. The birds, so says the story, ate so many locusts they could not fly, and thousands of the birds were eaten by snakes and wildcats.

San Salvador Bars Trouble Makers

SAN SALVADOR, Central America, trying to preserve its liberty, and sensing whence most of its troubles come, passed legislation barring entry of any so-called "religious" workers from foreign countries.

Politics in Cuba

POLITICS are quiet in Cuba, with only five killed at the last election. Three thousand are behind bars for wanting a change of government. Assassinations are everyday affairs, as is usual in Cuba.

Sufferings of Jews in Palestine

IN the recent anti-Jewish riots in Palestine 50 Jews were slain. The Arabs have disgraced themselves by firing upon herds of cows, stabbing donkeys on the way to market, uprooting 2,300 fruit trees, burning 9,000 forest trees, etc. Crops have been burned, and cows' tongues slit. It is all most disgraceful.

War a Form of Feeble-mindedness

WAR is that form of feeble-mindedness which now dignifies the butchery of innocent women and children by the term 'scientific'. National leaders pin medals on the chest of wholesale murderers and hang or shoot retail murderers.—Chicago *Daily Times* editorial.

The Bicycle Coming Back

HARD times are bringing the bicycle back. There are now about 3,000,000 riders in the United States, with an addition of 50,000 a year. Women have found that bicycle riding helps them to reduce more quickly and cheaply.

Letters Received at the Paris Office

Am I right?

I am engaged in studying the Bible. It's not a task without toiling, but with the publications of the Watch Tower it is getting interesting, passionate. At certain moments some truths not understood until now and suddenly revealed to me become a source of blessings which cannot be described in words, a source of life, of intense life. Blessed be the day that brought to my home your message over radio! What little knowledge I have gathered until now out of my studying induces me to alter my manner of living, to change my ways. I need your advice in order to assure me that I am not wrong, for I believe to see that I must separate myself from the Catholic church, an organization which is tied up with Satan. I realize that neither God nor Jesus has commanded to keep the "sacraments": the sprinkling, confession, first Communion. I am therefore decided not to send my daughter to the study of the catechism and not to let her take part in the first communion. Am I right?

J., at S.

It is the Truth!

I take the liberty of writing to you, as I have a desire to thank you for your generous, fruitful visit of last Sunday. I say fruitful visit, because it was to me, dear sir, an occasion to put some questions to you the answer of which I was anxious to receive. Since a certain time already I had intended to write to the Watch Tower asking for a visit of one of its devoted friends. My desire was stilled even before expressed and transmitted to the Watch Tower, and I believe to see in this fact a manifestation of the divine promise: 'Before they call I will answer.' I remember you in my prayers and wish that God may grant you to work still a long time for the spreading of a message which, I am sure of it, is the Truth!

Please accept once more, dear sir, the assurance of my gratitude and profound, respectful friendship.

Your brother in Jesus Christ,

R. F., at H.

Broadcasts of the Parisian post appreciated:

With the present lines I wish to express to you all our thankfulness for the joy and comfort given to us through the good message of Truth broadcast by you over the Ile de France-Post. Under the present bad circumstances your talks as well as the lectures of your books are of great help to us in making us understand the reason why these things do exist today. We thank you, sir, and ask you to believe in our best feelings towards you.

A. G. and H. B., at E.

Nothing but the Truth:

Your booklet *Who Shall Rule the World?* is greatly appealing to me. What is said therein, as well as the prophecies it contains, is nothing but the Truth, and I therefore want to make it known as much as possible.

R., at L.

A comfort:

Herewith the amount towards the renewal of *The Golden Age*. I always look forward to the day of its issue in order to pass some happy hours in reading it, forgetting thus the rest of the world. *The Golden Age* is a comfort to me which I strongly need in order to carry on in the big task undertaken. Thanks for the light of knowledge that your work makes all those happy who wish to understand it!

D., at Ch.

I am unable to describe the great consolation received through reading your journals and publications. Recognizing what heavy responsibility rests upon us who understand the message (to bring the message to those who did not hear it yet), I ask you kindly to accept the enclosed money order and to send a sample copy of *The Golden Age* to each of the following addresses.

MME. F., at D.

I am sending you 6 francs in stamps for the renewal of my subscription. Your journal is marvelous. I am always anxious to see the end of the month arriving when *The Golden Age* is due. It is full of common sense and truth and it is my heart's desire that the end of the present unhappy conditions may soon appear.

Sincere greetings.

G., at H.

By radio:

For several times now we heard your interesting talks over the radio. I would appreciate it if you could let me have a sample copy of your journal *The Golden Age,* and some further information. Please accept my thanks in advance.

J. R., at L.

I herewith am sending you the address of a new subscriber for *The Golden Age,* your beautiful journal. I wish to encourage you for the publication of the Truth. Will you please receive, dear friends, my brotherly greetings.

G. P., at R.

There is no intention on my part to make any compliments regarding your books and your magazine; I only wish to say: *I am simply for you* and desire the establishment of real justice.

L., at Paris.

Closely attached:

I feel closely attached to your journal *The Golden Age* and am looking forward to each new issue impatiently. I assure you of my feeling of strong attachment to you.

F., at P.

The radio is bringing to me each week your interesting talks. Alas, too short for me—for they bring so much comfort in these times of trouble!

G., at P.

Obedience Gives Power with God

"As a prince hast thou power with God."—Genesis 32:28.

THE WATCHTOWER has been running a series of remarkable articles explaining the prophetical significance of the most important events in the lives of Joseph and his brethren. Everybody should read those articles. Consideration of them led to the study on obedience which follows.

The subject of this sketch is Jacob, whose faithfulness to God has been discussed at length in *The Watchtower,* on numerous occasions. *The Harp of God* sums up the matter thus:

Before the death of Isaac, he pronounced his blessing upon his son Jacob, and Jacob thereby became the successor of his father to the Abrahamic promise. Under the rule of descent, the firstborn or eldest son was the heir of the father's estate and any other rights or privileges that went with that estate, unless for some cause there should be an exception to the rule. Esau, having been born a few moments before his brother Jacob, under the operation of this rule would be the successor of the Abrahamic promise and heir to his father. His birthright, therefore, would include the promise made to Abraham. But the Lord clearly indicated that there should be an exception to the rule in this case and that Jacob should be the heir, and not Esau. When it was known that the mother would bear two sons, and just before the time of their birth, Rebekah, the mother, inquired of the Lord concerning the expected children, and the Lord said unto her that two sons would be born to her and that the elder should serve the younger. (Genesis 25:22, 23) This definitely shows that it was God's purpose that Jacob, who was born last, should be the heir and successor to the Abrahamic promise.

These two sons grew to manhood's estate. Esau became a great hunter and loved the outdoor sports; while Jacob was a plain man, remaining quietly at home. Esau showed that he did not appreciate the birthright, viz., the Abrahamic promise, even if it were his, which in fact it was not, since God had foreordained that it should belong to Jacob. Esau thought more of his own selfish, immediate comfort than any thing that might come to him by reason of this promise. On one occasion he was in the field hunting. He returned hungry and faint. He found that Jacob had prepared a pot of lentils. When Esau smelled this appetizing food he said to Jacob: "Feed me, I pray thee, with that same red pottage; for I am faint: . . . and Jacob said, Sell me this day thy birthright. And Esau said, Behold, I am at the point to die; and what profit shall this birthright do to me? And Jacob said, Swear to me this day; and he sware unto him: and he sold his birthright unto Jacob. Then Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentils; and he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way. Thus Esau despised his birthright."—Genesis 25:27-34.

Genuine, real right and title to the birthright was now Jacob's for two good and sufficient reasons: (1) Because it was so ordered by the Lord before his birth, as above stated; and (2) because he had bought it in an open and fair transaction with his brother Esau. These two brothers were not mere children at this time. They were past forty years of age (Genesis 26:34), both capable of entering into a contract; and they made a contract which was binding upon both.

Notwithstanding these two good reasons why Jacob was justly entitled to the birthright, Esau attempted to deprive him of it. The birthright carried with it the privilege of the special blessing from their father. Isaac was old and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see; and he knew that the day of his death might be near. (Genesis 27:1, 2) He directed his son Esau to go into the field and take some venison and bring it to him that he might eat, and give Esau his blessing.

The Bible does not clearly show that Isaac knew God had foreordained that this birthright should belong to Jacob, nor that he knew Esau had sold it to Jacob; therefore we can excuse the old father for thinking it was his duty to bestow his blessing upon his son Esau. Rebekah, the mother, however, knowing of both these reasons why Jacob was entitled to the birthright, knowing that Esau did not appreciate it, and knowing of his wrongful intent to deprive his brother Jacob of the privileges and blessings incident to the birthright, advised Jacob what to do in order to protect his own rightful and proper interests. The mother therefore was carrying out God's will in this respect. She was doing what all honest persons should do: try to protect the rights and privileges of those that are near and dear to them. She therefore directed Jacob to slay two kids of the goats and bring them to her and she prepared some savory meat; and then, in order that the blind father might not obstinately refuse to aid them in carrying out the divine purposes, and in order that he might think he was blessing Esau, the mother, Rebekah, fastened upon the arms of her son Jacob the skins of the kids and also put the skins about his neck that he would appear as a hairy man like unto his brother Esau.

Jacob then came in before his father and presented the savory meat. His father kissed him and laid his hand upon him and gave to Jacob his blessing. The old father then spoke in prophetic phrase, evidently under the direction of the Lord, saying unto his son Jacob: "Let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mother's sons bow down to thee: cursed be every one that curseth thee; and blessed be he that blesseth thee."—Genesis 27:29.

Almost immediately Esau returned from the field and found that Jacob had received his father's blessing and that he (Esau) had been unsuccessful in carrying out his purpose of defeating the open and fair transaction which he had made with Jacob when he had sold his birthright. He hated his brother Jacob and determined to kill him as soon as his father Isaac was dead.

It seems rather strange that many Christian people have severely criticized Jacob and his mother, Rebekah, in this transaction. It has evidently been due to the fact that they were ignorant of the record. No part of Jacob's action in connection with the birthright is reprehensible. Everything with reference to Esau is reprehensible. God subsequently showed that Esau pictured the people of earth who are Christians in name only, but not in truth and in fact, who are hypocritical, and who persecute the true Christians; while Jacob pictured or foreshadowed the true followers of Christ who have been misrepresented and persecuted by the merely nominal Christians. God showed his approval of the conduct of Jacob and his mother, Rebekah, and showed that it was his purpose and intention that Jacob should receive the blessing going with the birthright. Jacob had shown his great desire for the birthright, which was merely a promise; while Esau had despised it.

Jacob Was Then 77 Years Old

Jacob was at this time 77 years of age, and was no doubt the principal support of his blind father and his mother. Esau had been married 37 years and seems to have lived at his father's home, with his two wives, Judith and Bashemath. Apparently these two women did not do much but primp and hang around to be waited on; anyway, they got on Rebekah's nerves. And as for Esau, it is apparent that he was more interested in hunting and other sports than in looking out for the necessities of his father, his mother, his wives, or even himself. It will be remembered that he bartered his birthright for a mess of pottage.

Jacob raised the lentils; they were rightfully his. Esau came in from one of his hunting trips hungry. He did not love God; he sold out to gratify his appetite. The Bible says that "Esau was a cunning hunter"; and that is about all that can be said for him. "Jacob was a plain man, dwelling in tents." That means that he was on the job early and late, looking after his parents, doing what was right and proper for him to do. He was neither sex crazy nor sport crazy. He could have imitated Esau had he so desired, but he knew to desire something better. Like Abraham and Isaac before him, "heirs with him of the same promise," "he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country": "for he looked for a city [government] which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God."—Hebrews 11:9, 10.

Jacob's mother made a great sacrifice. She wanted Jacob to have the blessing of God, and be the progenitor of the Savior. She urged Jacob to leave all to Esau and flee to Haran, more than four hundred miles away, on the opposite side of the Euphrates river, and he left his home and went over the Jordan river on his long journey with only his staff in his hands. (Genesis 32:10) The first night out from home Jacob slept in the open, with a rock for his pillow. He awoke hungry but full of the courage of the man of God. There is a note of pathos in this old man's vow, that, "If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on, so that I come again to my father's house in peace; then shall [Jehovah] be my God."—Genesis 28:20, 21.

Jacob Was Obedient

Jacob was obedient, and he was a real man. He loved God and was determined to do His will at all costs, but that did not mean that he did not have in good measure all the traits that go to make up a healthy, happy, normal creature. Imperfect though he was, like all the rest of humankind, there is no harm in supposing that he was well developed mentally as well as physically. It takes some courage for a man 77 years of age to leave home and go over 400 miles on foot through a strange land, with bears and lions and other savage creatures about, and to start with nothing except a staff.

So one may suppose that Jacob had good perceptive faculties; that he had the ability to calculate; that he was blessed with order, method, system and arrangement; that he had good judgment of colors; that he had a sense of harmony and melody; that he had an appreciation of the value of time; that he was good at balancing and climbing; that he could recollect localities; that he could remember and marshal facts; that he had powers of observation and a desire to see for himself; that he could measure with his eyes; that he could recollect shapes; and that he could express his ideas both to his fellow men and his Creator. A little reflection will show that Jacob had all these faculties. Reread the story of his life and see.

One may be sure that Jacob had good reflective faculties; that he was able to apply cause to effect; that he was able to reason by making use of illustrations; that he could discern the motives of himself and others, and that he well discerned that it is the duty of all men to be reasonably pleasant to others. Why should anybody think he is honoring Jehovah by acting like a bear, and as if it hurt him to extend greetings to his fellows?

It is not difficult to believe that Jacob had good constructive faculties; that he had some mechanical ingenuity; that he had some refinement and taste; that he appreciated grandeur of the infinite; that he could copy or imitate, and that he had some wit and fun in his make-up.

It is certain that Jacob had reasonably good governing faculties; that he had some decision, some perseverance; that he had some dignity and self-respect; that he had a decent regard for the opinions of others; that he could concentrate on one thing at a time; and that he could exercise prudence and provision.

It was every-way proper that Jacob should have what, for want of a better term, may be called "self-preservation faculties". He must have had some bent toward accumulation of property, some interest in food and drink, some ability to remain silent on proper occasions, some executive force, some love of life, some willingness to resist wrong and to defend right.

Most certainly Jacob had a good development of social faculties; he had a great love of home; he was sociable and friendly toward his fellow men; he had an interest in the opposite sex such as is natural to all; he was capable of matrimony and the regard for offspring and animals which is bound up in the brain and heart of all who are descendants of the first man.

Finally, and most important of all, Jacob had a splendid development of the moral faculties. He had a sense of equity, of justice; he had hope in the goodness of God, and an expectation that kindness and goodness on his own part would not go unseen and unrewarded; and, finally, and the climax of all his mental store, he had an unswerving faith in the Most High God, and a determination to do His will in big things and in little, and to be true and steady in his love for Him though the heavens fall and the earth fade away and disappear.

"Served Seven Years for Rachel"

The statement appears in the further story of Jacob's life that "Jacob served seven years for Rachel; and they seemed unto him but a few days, for the love he had to her". (Genesis 29:20) To understand the real meaning of this text the previous history of Jacob must be kept in mind, as well as the fact that when the seven years had expired Jacob was entering his eighty-fifth year. Unquestionably, Rachel was an attractive woman, and Jacob, even at 85, was not oblivious of that fact, but, all the time, the real, impelling motive for marrying her was the birthright and its accompanying blessing.

Quite likely, though the account does not so state, the Lord disclosed to Jacob when Rachel first came to the well to water the sheep that this comely young woman would ultimately be the mother of Joseph, the grand prototype of Christ Jesus, the Savior of the world, in whom all the families of the earth shall be blessed. Jacob thus pictured Jehovah God; and Rachel, God's woman, Zion, whom He loves most dearly because she is the mother of the Promised Seed. The kiss which Jacob gave Rachel upon meeting her was the kiss of a near kinsman, not of a lover. It was not the delusion of "love [passion] at first sight".—Genesis 29:11.

All are familiar with the story of how Laban substituted the forty-year-old Leah for Rachel on the wedding night. That Leah was 45 when Jacob was 89 seems quite clear from Genesis 30:9; and so she was 40 when married. She did bear some children subsequently, and this is not unusual for those who have "left bearing" if the preceding years were largely childless ones.

Rachel seems to have been about eleven years younger than Leah. Her last child, Benjamin, was born when Jacob was 105 or more. If she was 50 then, she was 22 when Jacob first saw her at the well, and as that is the mating age, it is no wonder that Jacob viewed her with interest, hope and expectation that through her would come the answer to the tremendous promises which God had made to him the night when he slept on the stone pillow at Bethel.—Genesis 28:11-15.

The Promises of God

And Jacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward Haran. And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set: and he took of the stones of that place, and put them

for his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep. And he dreamed, and, behold, a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and, behold, the angels of God ascending and descending on it. And, behold, [Jehovah] stood above it, and said, I am [Jehovah the] God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed; and thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth; and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed. And, behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land; for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of.—Genesis 28: 10-15.

How these wonderful promises have been fulfilled, and are still being fulfilled, and will yet be even more completely fulfilled, is well known to the people of Jehovah God. The *Watchtowers* treating of these matters, beginning with the issue of February 1, 1937, should be in the hands of every reader of *The Golden Age*. Write The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

A Table of Events

The following is a table of events in the lives of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and Joseph, arranged to show at what times in the lives of each certain of the things of interest to the people of God occurred. It is known from his own statement that Jacob was 130 years of age at the same time that Joseph was 39; that interesting young man first saw the light of day, therefore, when his father was 91 years of age—the fourteenth year of Jacob's service of Laban. The deduction that Benjamin was born when Jacob was 105 or more, and not when he was 98, is derived from the record of building operations at Succoth (Genesis 33: 17), of the sojourn at Shalem which followed, and of the subsequent one at Luz (Genesis 35) before Benjamin's birth.

Genesis	Sequence of Historical Events	Ages of Patriarchs			
		Abr'm	Isaac	Jacob	Jos.
12: 4, 5	Abraham entered Canaan at age 75	75			
21: 5	Isaac was born	100			
23: 1	Sarah died at age 127	136	36		
25: 20	Isaac married Rebekah	140	40		
25: 26	Esau and Jacob born	160	60		
25: 7	Abraham died at age 175	175	75	15	
26: 34	Esau married twice		100	40	
28: 1-10	Jacob fled to Haran in Padan-aram		137	77	
29: 18	Jacob's first year of serving Laban		138	78	
29: 20	Jacob's seventh year of serving Laban		144	84	
29: 32	Reuben born to Leah		145	85	
29: 33	Simeon born to Leah		146	86	
29: 34	Levi born to Leah		147	87	
29: 35	Judah born to Leah; Dan, to Bilhah		148	88	
30: 1-11	Naphtali born to Bilhah; Gad, to Zilpah		149	89	
30: 12-20	Issachar and Zebulon born to Leah; Asher, to Zilpah		150	90	
30: 21-24	Dinah born to Leah; Joseph, to Rachel		151	91	
31: 41	Jacob's first year serving for cattle		152	92	1
31: 41	Jacob's twentieth and final year with Laban		157	97	6
32: 1	Jacob's return to Canaan		158	98	7
33-35	Benjamin born		165	105	14
37: 2	Joseph sold into slavery (his older brothers' ages, 18 to 23)		168	108	17
35: 28	Isaac's death. Joseph's last year in prison		180	120	29
41: 46	Joseph first stood before Pharaoh			121	30
47: 9	Jacob introduced to Pharaoh			130	39
47: 28	Jacob's death at age 147			147	56
50: 22	Joseph's death at age 110				110
	Exodus occurred 144 years later				

Plenty of Room in Palestine

BY SOME, the Jews are supposed to have overrun Palestine, yet out of a total area of 6,500,000 acres, of which 3,000,000 are cultivable, they thus far occupy only 92,000 acres.

To the Faithful in All the Earth

DEAR BRETHREN:

THE testimony period beginning March 27 is designated "Faithful Warrior". All persons now on the earth and who are devoted to Jehovah God are on the side of Christ Jesus, His "Faithful Warrior". Such persons are known as the remnant and the Jonadabs. The command of Jehovah to them is: "Arise ye . . . against her in battle." Christ Jesus, the Faithful Warrior, is now engaged in making war on organized religion known as "Babylon", the Devil's organization, that deceives the people and fights against God. That is God's "strange work", because it exposes the hypocrisy and duplicity of those who have used the name of God and Christ to deceive the people and turn them away from God.

Every person now on the earth and who is on the side of Jehovah and His kingdom is privileged to feed at the Lord's table and to learn of the unfolding of prophecy, which is meat in due season for him, and which is provided by the Lord for his comfort and hope. Every one of such is duty-bound to obey God's command-

ments, and those who have opportunity to obey and who fail or refuse will suffer the consequences. (Acts 3:23) To obey the Lord's commandments everyone who is on the side of the Lord must now fearlessly bear testimony against the enemy and to the name and praise of Jehovah and His kingdom. This letter is merely a reminder, dear brethren, of your privilege and obligation. If you would maintain your integrity toward Jehovah you will joyfully obey His commandments.

Special periods for giving testimony are fixed in order that all of God's people throughout the earth may, at the same time, send up a shout to the honor of His holy name. The "Faithful Warrior" testimony period should see every one of the faithful in the field presenting the message of the Lord to the people. This you will do by the use of the transcription machine, and the phonograph, and by presenting to the people the printed message. A special combination of books is made available for this testimony period. Let everyone place as many combinations as possible in the hands of the people. Jehovah's "warning" must be given to those who claim to be Christians. (Ezekiel 33:7-9) The message of the Kingdom and the name of Jehovah must be proclaimed to all nations as a witness. Do not concern yourself about who will and who will not die at Armageddon, but concern yourself about your own duty to deliver the message as God commands. The Lord will take care of the result.

That part of the war which is the "strange work" is now on. Will you perform your part therein in obedience to God's commandment? That work will be completed in due time, and then follows "his strange act". Be alert and be diligent in this day of conflict between wickedness and righteousness. May the Father of mercies and God of all comfort continue to strengthen and bless you.

With much love and best wishes,

WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY,

J. F. Rutherford *President.*

Are You a Regular Reader of *The Golden Age?*

THIS 32-page journal is not just another magazine, but is one magazine that is interested only in the publication of the truth, no matter on whose 'toes' it tramples. It is hard to imagine in this world of ours a magazine that can't be influenced by money, power, or any great organization in the world; but it is true. *The Golden Age* is such a magazine. Every other week it brings you information covering a variety of fields, and we know of no better way to keep up with what's going on in the world than to read *The Golden Age* regularly. As you have probably noticed, there's no commercial advertising in this magazine; so every one of its 32 pages contains something that you want to read. That means that in a year's time, if all of its 26 issues were put together it would make a volume of over 800 pages. We can't think of a better way to use a dollar (or a dollar and a quarter if you live in Canada or some other country outside of the United States) than to send it to *The Golden Age* and start your subscription immediately.

The Golden Age, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please enter my subscription for *The Golden Age* for one year. I enclose $1.00 (Canada and other countries, $1.25), which will be used solely for the purpose of advancing the truth.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

Or if you want 40 or more copies of some special issue you can get them at 2½c each. That makes 40 copies for $1.00. Otherwise extra copies are 5c each.

"Faithful Warrior"

YOU will find in this issue of *The Golden Age* a letter written by J. F. Rutherford, the president of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, addressed to the faithful in all the earth. He explains there what is meant by "Faithful Warrior", and, as pointed out, it is the name of a special testimony period which begins March 27 and continues to April 4. Read this letter very carefully.

All those people who love righteousness and desire to do Jehovah's will will want to have a share in the proclamation of the Kingdom message. Throughout the world, in approximately 80 nations, countries and islands of the sea, the 'faithful in all the earth' will go forward as one army on the side of Jehovah God's Faithful Warrior, Christ Jesus. Will you be one of them? Do you wish to have a share in the proclamation of the best news that can be brought to the people, which news is the Kingdom, the hope of the world? Are you associated with Jehovah's witnesses? If not, do you want to be? Maybe you are in a small village, or off in the "sticks", and you can't meet with a group of Jehovah's witnesses but still you may want to distribute the literature that will bring comfort and aid to the peoples of earth. For your convenience, therefore, a special offer is set out below whereby you can share in the distribution of the literature. Six of these booklets can be offered on a contribution of 25c, and in this manner those persons obtaining the literature can share in making it possible to print more. Please make report to the Society of the distribution you make during this particular period, March 27-April 4 inclusive. The Society will be pleased to hear from you and give you such information as is necessary to join the 'faithful in all the earth' in this mighty proclamation concerning Jehovah's kingdom.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Enclosed find one dollar. Please send me the following booklets. The contribution made you will please use in the printing of more literature.

5	*What You Need*	5	*Choosing*
5	*Supremacy*	5	*Angels*
15	*Protection*	15	*Uncovered*

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... County ..... State .....

Also, please send me a report card and contact me with the nearest company of Jehovah's witnesses.

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE

in this issue

SHALL THE SUPREME COURT BE JUNKED ?

every other
WEDNESDAY

five cents a copy
one dollar a year
Canada & Foreign 1.25

Vol. XVIII - No. 457
March 24, 1937

CONTENTS

CONGRESS AND THE HIERARCHY 387
(SHALL THE SUPREME COURT BE JUNKED?)
Ridicule in the Press 387
Encouraged by the President 388
Entitled to Respect 388
Judges Make Mistakes 389
The Last Bulwark of Liberty 389
Pressure on Mr. Roosevelt 390
Where the People Look for Justice 380
Hierarchy Claims the Credit 391
Who Wants a Subservient Judiciary? 392
Force Instead of Constitution 392
Why All the Haste? 393
An Unimpeached Bench 393
Freedom of Speech 394
Americans Detest Autocrats 394
Criticism of Court Is Proper 395
A Striking Contrast 395
Mass Murder Contemplated 397
A Confession of Hypocrisy 397
False Doctrines Destroy Faith 399
Judge Rutherford Explains the Bible 399
Rome Proud of Her Murders 400
A Menace and Curse to Society 400
Hint at Guillotining the Court 402
A Petition of 2,500,000 403
Debauched Public Officials 403
A Petition of 2,630,000 404
Radio Stations Buffaloed 404
Some Pertinent Questions 404
Some More Questions 406
Hear the Word of Jehovah 406
EXPOSED (A) 401
REPORT OF FACTS FROM GERMANY 408
EVENTS IN SWEDEN 410
No Field for the Hierarchy 410
A Land of Refuge 410
DORGAN STILL AT IT 411
"What Protection?" 411
"ORIGINAL SIN" AND VINDICATION 412
Individual Responsibility 412
The Soul That Sinneth Shall Die 412
"He Shall Surely Live" 413
Must Continue in Righteousness 414
The Wicked 414

CARTOONS AND ILLUSTRATIONS
Sixty-seven old men against nine 387
Statue of Liberty—latest design 388
The last bulwark of liberty 389
Window Dressing 390
Take a look at the record 391
The waiter who didn't get any tip 392
A stubborn convert 393
"Make a chain" 395
Gadgets to inspire love for Hierarchy 397
The Crusaders—Yesterday and Today 398
"He's one of us" 399
—and so they were married— 400
Farley the hook 402
Judge Rutherford's letter to President Roosevelt still unanswered 406

Published every other Wednesday by
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY
$1 a year, United States; $1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia
South African	Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume XVIII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, March 24, 1937 | Number 457

Congress and the Hierarchy

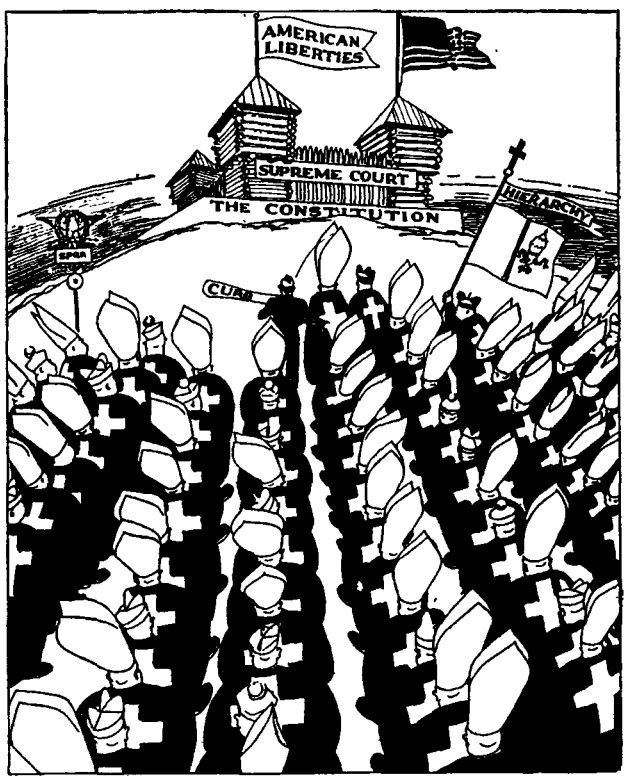
(Shall The Supreme Court Be Junked?)

THE Supreme Court of Austria is Kurt von Schuschnigg; of Germany, Adolf Hitler; of Hungary, Nicholas Horthy; of Italy, Benito Mussolini; of Poland, Edward Smigly-Rydz; of Portugal, Antonio Salazar; of Vatican City, Achille Ratti.

All of these men believe that when the Roman Hierarchy speaks it speaks with the voice of God; that its will is therefore supreme.

Other men would like to be the Supreme Court, each of the country where he rules, or seeks to rule as dictator: Oswald Mosley in Great Britain, Leon Degrelle in Belgium, Francois de la Rocque in France, Francisco Franco in Spain, Franklin Delano Roosevelt in the United States of America. All of these men are either Roman Catholics or are of Roman Catholic leanings. Three of Mr. Roosevelt's sons have had private interviews with the pope within the past year or so.

The present question before Congress is as to whether the sixty-seven old men of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy (the majority of them Italians) will be the Supreme Court of the United States, or will America continue to have its own court, independent of both Mr. Roosevelt and Mr. Ratti.



Sixty-seven old men against nine

Wishing to be the Supreme Court of the United States himself, or to have it completely subservient to his will, Franklin Delano Roosevelt has permitted the influence of his high office to be used against the citadel of American liberty.

Ridicule in the Press

Taking their cue from Mr. Roosevelt, newspaper and magazine writers have vied with one another in ridiculing "The Nine Old Men"; the chief justice as "The Man on the Flying Trapeze"; the "Supreme Court as Stumbling Block of Progress"; whose "Judges Read Constitution in Light of Their Own Prejudices". Some of the headlines are "Sentiment Ties Them to the Past", "Their Divine Right to End," "The Power of the Five Oldest Men to Shackle the Will of Congress," "High Court Self-Conscious Under Scrutiny," "Pen Pictures of Justices," "From War, Pestilence and Supreme Court Decisions, O Lord, Deliver Us," "British Courts Long Ago Shorn," "Hoover's Mistake Elevated Hughes to Supreme Court Post," "Amendment Is Unnecessary, 'General' Johnson Declares," "Dred Scott Decision Cited," "Anti-Congress Ruling on Slavery Led to Civil War, He Recalls; Roosevelt's Suggested Peaceful Plan for Court

Reform Held Preferable Method," "Nine Old Men in Black Robes," etc., etc.

These headlines have fed the American public with articles bearing such statements as follow:

The Court has been too busy running errands for our big corporate interests to pay much attention to fundamental human rights or civil liberties.—New York *Post.*

The serious observer today cannot doubt that the Supreme Court majority is standing in the path of social progress.—*The Nation.*

All ruffled up by President Roosevelt's proposal to clip its wings, the Supreme Court has barred reporters from the section of its building used by the justices.—*People's Press.*

Encouraged by the President

This disparagement of the Supreme Court of the United States is alleged in the public press itself not only to have been encouraged by the president, but he is reputed to have made special preparation for similar disparagement to be broadcast by radio. The following is from the New York *Times:*

As a sign of the President's stand against any compromise, especially on the proposal that would permit him to name six Justices of the Supreme Court to replace or supplement those past 70 years of age, the administration forces prepared to press the radio barrage through which they hope to line up popular sentiment in favor of the plan.

Senator Minton's address was considered so important a part of the administration's campaign for the judiciary proposals that President Roosevelt set back the time for his speech at the James A. Farley testimonial dinner to clear the air for it.

Mr. Roosevelt would have done well, before stooping to such a means of dishonoring an integral part of the United States Government, and its highest judicial arm, to remember the words of Senator Schall, deceased, who, speaking of Mr. Roosevelt's own administration and its facility for propaganda, said:

Never before in the history of this nation has our government stooped to such lying and deceit as we have witnessed in Washington during the past two years. Fully 99 percent of all the statements issued by these Government press agencies are falsehoods. . . . Every day a dozen or more of these untrue statements are handed to the press and radio, printed and broadcast as truth.

Statue of Liberty—latest design

Entitled to Respect

The Supreme Court of the United States is entitled to the respect of the president, who, at the most, occupies office eight years, while the members of the Supreme Court hold office for life. Unlike the 67 old men at Vatican City, they did not select themselves nor pay initially $1,000,000 each for their office; they were selected by some president for their ability and trustworthiness, and confirmed by the United States Senate for the same reason.

Not only did Mr. Roosevelt personally make way for Senator Minton, as above stated, but his attorney general, Homer S. Cummings, also attacked the Supreme Court by radio, and Senator Carter Glass, of Virginia, characterized that as "the most evasive, disingenuous and misleading statement" he had ever read on any grave public program.

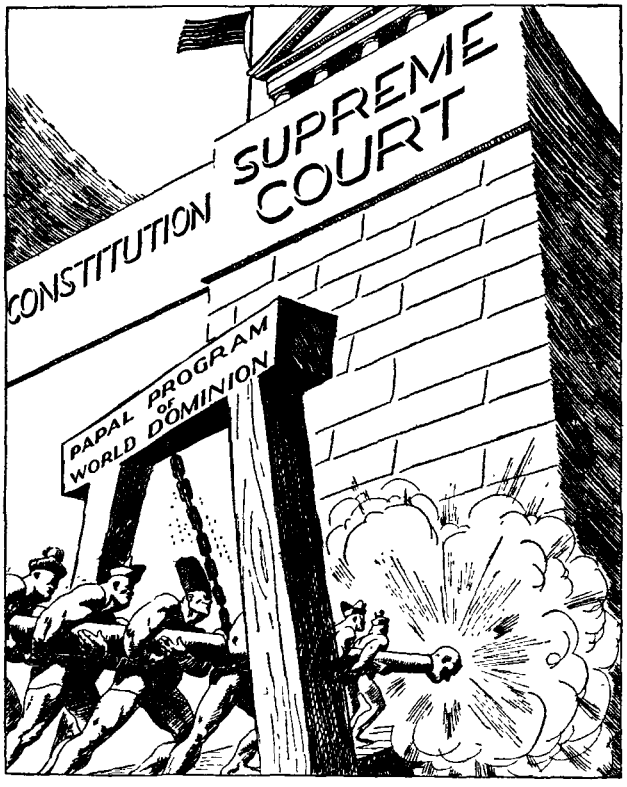
Adolf Hitler, by the mandate of 98.8 percent of the German people [compelled by bludgeon methods to vote Hitler's way], is the Supreme Court of Germany. They had to vote for him or lose their jobs and get beaten up. Benito Mussolini, by the mandate of 10,000,000 voters, with only 15,000 daring to oppose, is the Supreme

Court of Italy. No doubt Mr. Roosevelt is of the opinion that by the mandate of $4,800,000,000 of the people's money to be spent for wages of WPA workers and relief, as an inducement for them to vote, he is entitled to be the Supreme Court of the United States. He errs.

Judges Make Mistakes

Judges sometimes make mistakes; so do congresses; so do presidents. There are people still living who can remember when William Randolph Hearst, without adequate reason, plunged the United States into war with Spain, because, so many people have always believed, the Congress of that time had not the intestinal fortitude to face the fact that the Maine was blown up from the inside. Hearst's money also is used to help pay Mussolini's expenses.

There was no more reason for the United States to declare war against Spain than for it to declare war against Japan because a bunch of destroyers were ineptly piled up on some rocks in the Pacific off California.



The last bulwark of liberty

Others can remember when, in 1917, Woodrow Wilson forgot his promise to keep America out of the World War. However, he could and did remember the promise made to the French minister of foreign affairs, Gabriel Hanotaux, by Sharp and Bacon, those efficient representatives of the J. P. Morgan Company, that they would guarantee to put the United States into the war on the side of the Allies if France would only continue to fight. Congress was lame there also.

It is not so very long since a considerable number of Congressmen were afraid of every utterance of Michigan's imported whirling dervish, and Coughlin is alleged to have actually influenced or altered legislation. Congressmen are supposed to keep their heads, not to be led around by the nose.

This is what the Washington *Herald* thinks of recreants to duty, not among Supreme Court judges, but in Congress itself.

The dictatorship in Washington has already made striking progress toward the practical abolishment of Congress. It draws the laws which it desires Congress to pass, sends them in for rubber stamp approval and the formalism of enactment, orders the servile Administration majority to disregard doubts as to the constitutionality of its rescripts—and jams them through, regardless of the duties or functions of representatives elected by the people. When the history of these insane years is written, the historian will duly note how men like Speaker Byrns in the House, and Senators, utterly recreant to their trust, like Harrison, Robinson and sundry others, have led the Gadarene swine down the slope of constitutional surrender into the abyss. These men might have made themselves illustrious by defending the prerogatives of Congress—the high council of the nation—against Executive invasion, but they have chosen the ignoble role of self-interested capitulation rather than a firm stand for the right. Verily they will have their reward, should the liberties of America prove lost beyond recovery. The smile and patronage of the Executive, now so courted and rejoiced in, will have turned to ashes. There will be bitterness and remorse instead—because these unfaithful guardians of the people's rights are destined to reap contempt and scorn—the contempt of an America again awake.

The Last Bulwark of Liberty

The Supreme Court has stood for one hundred and fifty years as the strong bulwark of American liberty, and the American people have more confidence in it than they could have in either a president or a congress, because its decisions are guided entirely by *law*, the people's own

law, their own constitution, provided for the purpose.

In the hue and cry many seem to forget that the Supreme Court does not make law: it merely decides in accordance with the law; a vast difference. Necessity is the argument of tyrants and of slaves, not of freemen. If the people are convinced that the Constitution needs changing, they have the machinery for changing it, and know how to use it, too. It did not take them long to get rid of Prohibition when they set about it.

Why be in such a rush to remove the last thing that stands between Franklin Delano Roosevelt and a full-fledged dictatorship in which his will, like Hitler's or Mussolini's, would be the sole law of the land? Mr. Roosevelt himself stated this matter very well in 1930, when he was governor of New York State:

Were it possible to find "master minds" so unselfish, so willing to decide unhesitatingly against their own personal interests or private prejudices, men almost godlike in their ability to hold the scales of justice with an even hand, such a government might be to the interests of the country; but there are none such on our political horizon, and we cannot expect a complete reversal of all the teachings of history.

WINDOW DRESSING. "Oh, Frankie, it's the same suit Adolf and Benito wore when they started out—and you're so becoming in it. Now where's them nine old men?"

Pressure on Mr. Roosevelt

No honest man can deny that Mr. Roosevelt is in a trying position. He himself painted the picture very well in his inaugural address when he said:

In this nation I see tens of millions of its citizens—a substantial part of its whole population—who at this very moment are denied the greater part of what the very lowest standards of today call the necessities of life. I see millions of families trying to live on incomes so meager that the pall of family disaster hangs over them day by day. I see millions whose daily lives in city and on farm continue under conditions labeled indecent by a so-called "polite society" half a century ago. I see millions denied education, recreation and the opportunity to better their lot and the lot of their children. I see millions lacking the means to buy the products of farm and factory and by their poverty denying work and productiveness to many other millions. I see one-third of a nation ill-housed, ill-clad, ill-nourished.

Naturally, he would like to correct this condition, and to have the reputation of having corrected it, but there are men equally honest and equally capable who believe he will fail in his efforts and plunge the country into a very much worse condition, in which all personal liberty will be at an end.

One would think Mr. Roosevelt would pause before he proceeds any further with the destruction of an instrument of liberty, the United States Constitution, described by so able a statesman as William E. Gladstone as a document that is "the most remarkable ever struck off at a given time by the brain and purpose of man".

Where the People Look for Justice

Does not Mr. Roosevelt know what every lawyer knows, that the time of the Supreme Court is largely taken up with questions appertaining to the invasions of the rights of the people by those who think they are divinely appointed to invade them? The humblest Negro can count on the Supreme Court to protect him from ordered and disordered legislative, executive or judicial violence anywhere, as was recently demonstrated in the Scottsboro (Ala.) cases.

It is the confident expectation of all liberty-loving and truth-loving Americans that when

Tom Mooney's case finally gets to the United States Supreme Court he will be granted the justice which has been so persistently, willfully, crookedly and maliciously denied to him in California. If Mr. Roosevelt, or some succeeding dictator, usurps the functions of that court, Mooney and all other Americans can as well forget the government of their fathers; it will have ceased to exist.

Just here it seems apropos to quote the historian Macaulay's prophecy of America's end, and one wonders if he could have foreseen Mr. Roosevelt's internal attack upon a co-ordinate branch of the government when he said:

> Your republic will be pillaged and ravaged in the twentieth century just as the Roman Empire was by the barbarians of the fifth century, with this difference: that the devastators of the Roman Empire came from abroad, while your barbarians will be the people of your own country and the product of your own institutions.

Take a look at the record

The Constitution is unfortunate in that, in its present form, it does not specify the number of judges for the Supreme Court, but the one man, now Chief Justice Hughes, who had had experience on that bench, and was at the time of writing his book *The Supreme Court of the United States* not then on the bench, made it clear that he believed nine justices were enough.

Mr. Roosevelt seized upon the vulnerable point to overthrow the United States Government. He would shamelessly pack the court so that he may direct its decisions. If he succeeds, America will again become rich by practicing birth control among sows, throwing away millions of sucking pigs, jailing people who raise or sell unstamped potatoes, or who grow too much cotton or do any of a million other things they wish to do. Tailors will be jailed for charging 5c too little for pressing a vest, etc.

Hierarchy Claims the Credit

The Roman Catholic Hierarchy claims the credit for this "New Deal" program of 'enriching the nation', and perhaps they are entitled to it. In A.D. 301 Emperor Diocletian fixed a uniform price for each commodity and for every form of labor or professional service throughout the Roman empire, with the death penalty for violation. It is claimed that the business depression which followed lasted for 1200 years; but that is doubtful.

It has been widely published that at Washington there is a general feeling that the president's plan lacks candor, that it aims to pack the court with Administration men, that it means dictatorship, that it usurps the balance of power of the two other branches of the government, that it aims at a Supreme Court which will amend the Constitution by judicial interpretation instead of in the lawful manner, that it is attempting to force retirement of justices at a time when their reasoning powers are at their best, and that the plan was not advanced during the campaign.

Before he was re-elected Mr. Roosevelt was on record as saying of his previously rejected methods of usurping the power of the States, "If this doesn't work, we will try something else." The day after the NRA was found unconstitutional the president made it clear to Paul Block, publisher, that he intended to pack the court, to make them decide as he wishes.

It would have been the noble thing, the upright thing, for Mr. Roosevelt, when he was campaigning for re-election, to make it perfectly

clear to the voters that he intended to pack the Supreme Court. Had he done so, it is quite possible that some of the $4,800,000,000 might even have risked their WPA jobs and voted differently than they did.

Mr. Roosevelt has plenty of sympathizers with his present plans of using force instead of reason. Thus the chief of police of West Point, Ga., bought machine guns and turned them over to local textile manufacturers. He may have had personal scruples against spilling blood himself, but was perfectly willing to co-operate with those who did not have such scruples.

If the people of the United States are not willing to trust the judgment of nine experienced justices, will they be more ready to accept the judgment of one executive who has usurped their functions? Who will be the American umpire if every time the umpire makes a decision the executive does not like, the executive decides to have a new umpire?

The waiter who didn't get any tip at all on a big deal—and he's still waiting

Who Wants a Subservient Judiciary?

When legislation has been enacted and its enforcement follows it is only reasonable that those who think their rights have been infringed should have courts of refuge and a supreme court to decide if the fundamental law of the land is involved. The Supreme Court does not pass upon every case that it is asked to consider, nor is it necessary that it should, but it does stand, always, as the court of last resort for the common man, the man whose ancestors built the United States out of a wilderness.

If the people want to correct the Constitution, let them go about it in a lawful way, but surely not by destroying their own fundamental law and placing themselves in the tender care of any dictator, no matter how pleasant his personality may be. Usurpers always smile—at first.

The New York *Sun* goes directly to the point when it says of Mr. Roosevelt:

> If he has the power over Congress to pass the bill [packing the court with six more men], and if he then appoints six young and ardent New Dealers to the court, there can be no power in the land to prevent him from doing exactly what he wishes with national affairs.

A writer in the Baltimore *Sun,* referring to the shameless way in which this proposed packing of the Supreme Court was announced, said:

> The president's message amounts to no less than a proposal disguised by a covering of words as thin as gossamer—to change the membership of the Supreme Court from an impartial body of men to minions of his own choosing who will be expected to perform their duties in a manner pleasing to Franklin D. Roosevelt. The depths of mental and moral dishonesty have been touched.

Force Instead of Constitution

The president's well-known intimacy with Oswald Mosley indicates his tendency toward Fascism (Catholic Action). And there is the same disingenuousness that is characteristic elsewhere of this modern-day attempt to substitute force and propaganda for the will of the people—democracy.

Would any American come out in the open and admit that he wants a judiciary patterned after Adolf Hitler's, which must decide as he wishes? Or after Stalin's, where the prisoners sign their death warrants before they come into court at all? It is freely admitted at Washington that nothing has ever disturbed the thinkers down there as much as the proposals to subordinate the Supreme Court to the president. The statement, sometimes made, that Mr. Roosevelt is too nice a man to want to do such a thing, is foolish. He is actually DOING it.

The Brooklyn *Daily Eagle* says that Mr. Roosevelt's proposals are "shocking almost beyond words". Senator George, of Georgia, says, "A subservient judiciary is worse than no judiciary at all."

Why All the Haste?

The president's argument that the number of Supreme Court justices has been changed at various times in the past is no argument now, for no proof exists or is possible that the Supreme Court is not clearing its calendar every year. Why all the rush? If it is desired to permanently change the number of men on the bench, why not go about it by constitutional amendment, so that all the people may have a say on the subject?

It is an easy thing for a gang of wreckers to pull down a building that was raised by the combined skill and effort of conscientious and able workmen.

The amendment to the Constitution proposed by Senator Borah is a good one, section three of which reads:

Sister Jezebel says she's afraid he'll prove a stubborn convert

"No State shall make or enforce any law respecting an establishment of religion or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech or of the press; or the right of the people peaceably to assemble and to petition the State or the government for a redress of grievances."

While the amendment would give the States the right to handle their own social and economic problems, it would prohibit them from interfering with fundamental rights of individuals, God-given and constitutionally acknowledged.

Mr. Roosevelt's policies, unannounced before his first election, placed on the statute books 10,000 pages of pronouncements intended to have the force of law. Their impartial and thorough enforcement would have turned the United States into one vast prison, like Germany. No policy has been pursued that shows any respect for the Constitution which Mr. Roosevelt has twice sworn to support, and for which he has as much respect as for the horse and buggy of his ancestors. His policies would change the U. S. government from its proper position of servant of the people to that of master of the people. The citizen, instead of being a free man, would be a subject.

Ex-Senator James A. Reed, of Missouri, a man of experience and ability, said of the presidential march toward Fascism (Catholic Action):

> I unhesitatingly say that our march away from Constitutional government and toward the swamps and morasses of Communism, Bolshevism and Fascism, from liberty to tyranny, has been more rapid than similar revolutions in Russia, in Germany and in Italy. Between that crimson flood and the liberties of the American people, standing on guard as did Horatius, Lartius and Herminius at the bridge, are the nine venerable justices of the Supreme Court of the United States. How long will nature spare them? and if it does happily so keep them with us, how long will it be until the present Administration if continued in power will pack the Supreme Court with additional judges, all of them New Dealers? That, I assert, is in contemplation; that, I assert, has been threatened.

An Unimpeached Bench

It has not hitherto appeared that the judges of the Supreme Court have been deterred in performing their duties by reason of influence exercised by either religionists or politicians. An American can say that, and hold up his head when he says it. And the very keystone of Amer-

ican liberty lies in the fact that it is just such a judiciary. A really great president would not abuse the highest court of the land by insinuating or declaring that its judgment is inferior to his own, nor use the insulting language that they are "clinging tenaciously to the appearance of adequacy".

Do not the American people still need one unimpeached and unimpeachable court, when representatives of a great coal and iron company can beat a college professor into insensibility, rob him of his money and watch and threaten to kill him if he does not "quit meddling with our business"?

Do they not need something besides a president when that official will give a cousin, a Catholic clergyman, an order on the chief code expert of the Government to supply information which even the president himself cannot legally possess?

Frank E. Gannett, publisher, says, pungently and truthfully:

> The president is mistaken, if he thinks he can conceal his real purpose of packing, influencing and controlling the Supreme Court by confusing that objective with a long dissertation on the slow action of our various courts. The Supreme Court has been the anchor that has held America safe through many storms. Its absolute independence and integrity must never be in doubt.

Freedom of Speech

The Supreme Court stands consistently for freedom of speech. One of the very men (Chief Justice Hughes), whom Mr. Roosevelt would like to relegate to oblivion, recently wrote the opinion that:

> The greater the importance of safeguarding the community from incitements to the overthrow of our institutions by force and violence, the more imperative is the need to preserve inviolate the constitutional rights of free speech, free press and free assembly, to the end that government may be responsive to the will of the people and that changes, if desired, may be obtained by peaceful means. Therein lies the security of the republic, the very foundation of Constitutional government.

The court decided that no one can be legally imprisoned for advocating doctrines which he believes to be true, nor be arrested for taking part in meetings in which no direct incitement to violence occurs. In other words, Mr. President, your fellow citizens command you that you do not interfere with their rights to express themselves freely and fully on any subject in which they are interested, and they do not wish you, and will not permit you, to pack the Supreme Court with men that will merely do your will on this subject of free speech.

Fascism (Catholic Action) is afraid of free speech. Indications of this are manifest at Washington, where the politicians trust nobody and tap the wires of all their subordinates, so they can listen in—confessional style—but without openly granting "absolution" or less time in "purgatory".

Does America need freedom of speech? Take a look at Tampa, where an American citizen, candidate for president, was about to speak, and a man wearing an American Legion cap tore down the American flag from the speaker's stand. Take a look at Terre Haute, where the mayor and chief of police locked the same man up as a vagrant so that he might not say to the citizens what he came there to say to them. The United States Supreme Court would neither have torn down this flag nor locked this man up. They would have let him express himself; they are Americans.

Americans Detest Autocrats

Americans detest autocrats. They like the fun of trying to think things out for themselves; they don't want to be bossed; they don't want to be tyrannized; they are willing to listen to anybody, but they don't want him to think they are married to him and have to listen or leave home.

They have noticed that when any bunch of rascals wishes to try to deprive them of their liberties, their first pass is to start off with a preamble professing their complete admiration and acceptance of the American principles of free speech and a free press. Usurpers figure that the suckers will bite better if they have some bait.

Mussolini wants every Italian to think as he does. Hitler demands that every German think as he does. Do Americans want that? Nix. Give the college presidents credit for knowing something. They are much alarmed over world progress away from freedom. Dr. Joseph S. Ames, retiring president of Johns Hopkins University, said of this tendency both in Europe and America, "The menace is real and pressing."

James Rowland Angell, then president of Yale University, went into detail:

Despite some apparent advantages in the conduct of the practical affairs of life, with increase of comfort and happiness for certain portions at least of the population, freedom of thought and speech and conscience, freedom of religious belief and worship, begin to disappear. Terrorism supervenes. Men dare not utter their honest convictions. The universities are emasculated. Ruthless racial discrimination is imposed. Great scholars are banished. Freedom of teaching is outlawed, and in place of true temples of the spirit of truth, one finds propaganda factories.

Criticism of Court Is Proper

Inasmuch as it has always been recognized in America that a man should be free to express his views concerning any organization or public institution, it follows that it is the prerogative of the people to express themselves concerning the Supreme Court or any other organization or concerning any public official; even though their criticism is entirely wrong, that is no reason why a gag should be put in a man's mouth, and he be denied the opportunity to speak. Freedom of speech and freedom of publication is a necessary thing among a free people.

It would seem, however, that a decent regard for the highest court of the land would make for DECENT criticisms. It was not necessary for the New York *Post* to declare in scareheads two columns wide and three captions deep, "Hughes Still Unable to Forget Loss of Election to Wilson." How can the *Post* be so sure of what Mr. Hughes can forget? The *Post* also stated that Mr. Hughes said he had resigned from the State Department to recoup his personal fortune. Is that any disgrace? Why make it seem so?

"Make a chain; for the land is full of bloody crimes, and the city is full of violence."—Ezekiel 7: 23.

The present administration has resorted to petty persecution of Justice Vandevanter on a technicality of his alleged failure to affix the required $1 stamp on his hunting permit until the day after he paid $10 to $12 for his hunting license and went hunting.

Governor Earle, of Pennsylvania, has made criticisms of the Supreme Court that are unworthy of a governor. He had the right to do it, but his statement that the present court has been concerning itself with technicalities and forgetting the interests of the people is a lie. And governors should not lie.

It is hard to pick perfect judges. Brandeis and McReynolds, liberal and tory, were picked by Wilson; Stone and Sutherland, liberal and tory, were named by Coolidge; Cardozo and Roberts, liberal and tory, were appointees of Hoover. These presidents struck a good batting average.

A Striking Contrast

Long ago there was established in Italy a religious organization that has spread out from that country until it has reached every nation under the sun. While the people are induced to believe that this religious organization is looking after spiritual things, in truth and in fact it has been the most devilish political organization of all time.

That organization—and *The Golden Age* declares this not without factual reason and proof—is most keenly interested and concerned in President Roosevelt's disposition of the Supreme Court issue. That organization's un-American designs upon the United States were stated by its official spokesmen in this land at the very beginning of this century, and from those sinister aims against the liberties and in-

stitutions of this country it has never retreated. Its steady increase in political power and position in this country proves rather its unswerving pursuit of its objectives, and that with success. Now, with Roosevelt re-elected to office as a result of its own strategy through its key politicians, it realizes that its supreme moment has come, for what?

On September 26, 1900, a federation of all Catholic societies in America was formed, to wit, "for the avowed purpose of influencing legislation and securing what the Catholics claim are their rights" in America.

At the annual meeting of the Catholic Young Men's National Union in Brooklyn, September 26, a resolution was adopted to form a great federation of all the societies of the Roman Catholic Church in the United States for political purposes. Last spring Bishop McFaul of Trenton, N. J., told the Ancient Order of Hibernians that the Roman Catholics of America were fools not to organize into one solid mass and make their power felt in the politics of this country; there were 2,000,000 Roman Catholic voters, and if they were united for political action they could make this country a Roman Catholic nation.

This federation has now been formed by the following societies: The Knights of Columbus, the Knights of St. John, the Catholic Benevolent Legion, the Ancient Order of Hibernians, the Irish Catholic Benevolent Union, the Irish-American Societies, the German-American Societies, the Catholic Knights of America, the Catholic Total Abstinence Union of America; . . . Besides these organizations there are scores of others of less prominence.

The federation is formed for the avowed purpose of influencing legislation and securing what the Catholics claim are their rights.

The convention, which met in the Park Theater, Brooklyn, was the largest gathering in the history of the Young Men's National Union, and it was addressed by leading priests and laymen from all parts of the country. . . . The convention unanimously approved the plan of federation and appointed committees to carry it into effect. By this means tens of thousands of men of the Catholic faith will be brought under one national head, and this stalwart body of men will have a strong influence on national legislation.—Brooklyn *Eagle*.

Having possession of the cities, the Romanists now reach out to gain control in national affairs. "We must make America Catholic," said Archbishop Ireland at the hundredth anniversary of the establishment of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in the United States, which was held in Baltimore, November 10, 1889. "We must make America Catholic. As we love our church, it suffices to mention the work and our cry shall be, God wills it, and our hearts shall leap towards it with Crusader enthusiasm." . . . "Why should we fear or hesitate?" he continued, with glowing fervor and proud boasting. "We number ten millions—a powerful army if the forces be well marshaled and their latent strength be brought into action. Catholics in America are loyal to their church and devoted to her leaders. Their labors and their victories in the first century of their history show what they are capable of in the coming century, when they are conscious of their power and are under complete hierarchical organization."—*The Converted Catholic* of New York.

Said the *National Catholic Register:*

It is God's plan that the Holy Father of Rome should be the temporal and spiritual head of his kingdom on earth. . . . God has doubly blessed the Catholic Church of America by placing one of its most faithful sons at the right hand of President Wilson. Next to the President, Hon. Joseph Tumulty, a Knight of Columbus of the 3rd degree, wields the greatest political power of any man in America; and as a true Catholic he is exercising the greatest trust which God has given into his hands for the glory of the holy church.

Tumulty then; Farley and Tumulty now. At the Democratic "Victory Dinner", addressed by President Roosevelt March 4, Farley sat at his right, and Tumulty, chairman of the dinner committee, at his left.

There is but one institution in the United States definitely committed to the suppression of freedom of speech on "religious" matters. The identity of that institution is so self-evident that it is unnecessary to mention it by name. Safely ensconced in the cradle of liberty, and granted greater freedom of action here than elsewhere in the world, it yet presumes to deny to others what was so cheerfully accorded. It is of record that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has officially denounced freedom of speech as a great error.

Not only does the Roman Catholic Hierarchy claim the right to do all the thinking on "religious" questions, but in effect it demands the right to censor all addresses that go out over the radio to the people, and wherever it has been able to do so it has not hesitated to put censorship into effect.

In the same editorials the Catholic press claims to stand by the American principle of free discussion of subjects of public interest, while at the same time demanding that *they* first have opportunity to censor what is to be said.

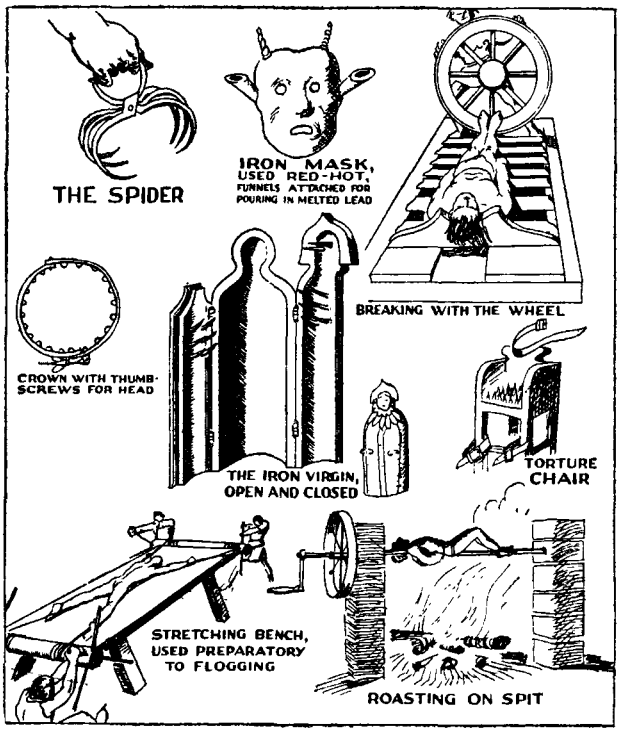
Mass Murder Seriously Contemplated

Hilaire Belloc, prominent Roman Catholic writer, expresses wonderment at the attacks on the Supreme Court. Do not be deceived. This same writer says in his book *Living Philosophies* (Simon & Schuster, New York, 1925), page 292:

I suggest a conflict between the Catholic church and other forces of the modern world is imminent. Whether we have yet heard the first clash or not is debatable. Whether a recognized and violent open battle will be waged a short time hence or not until after a lifetime or more, no one can tell. But it is coming. That which is not Catholic in the modern world is not only tending towards, it is racing towards a new set of laws, a new condition of the civic mind which is incompatible with Catholicism. There can not but be an atmosphere created in which, in the long run, either Catholicism will not be able to live, *or its opponents will not be able to live.*

And here is one from a Catholic magazine, *The Rambler:*

You [Protestants] ask if he [Roman Catholic] were lord in the land, and you were in a minority, if not in number, yet in power, what would he do to you? That, we say, would entirely depend upon circumstances. If it would benefit the cause of Catholicism he would tolerate you: if expedient, he would imprison you, banish you, fine you: possibly he might even hang you. But be assured of one thing, he would never tolerate you for the sake of the glorious principles of civil and religious liberty.



A few of the gadgets used a few centuries ago to inspire love for the Hierarchy

A Confession of Hypocrisy

In June, 1888, Pope Leo XII, referring to the Roman Hierarchy's claim to the liberty to do with the lives and possessions of others whatever it may see fit to do, said, of liberty in general, as understood by other men:

Although, in the extraordinary conditions of these times, the Church usually acquiesces in certain modern liberties, she does so not as preferring them in themselves, but because she judges it expedient to permit them until happier times enable her to exercise her own liberty.

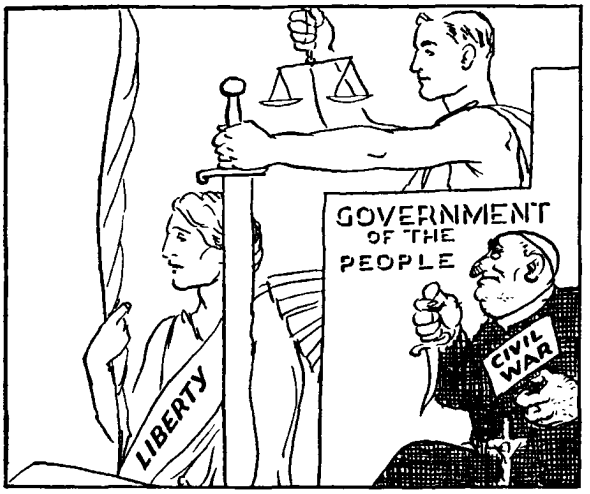
In Italy there are somewhat less than 42,000,000 people, with 37 cardinals to look after them. In the rest of the world there are alleged to be some 290,000,000 Catholics with a quota of 29 cardinals to look after them. When you have figured out why it takes almost ten times as many cardinals to look after a given number of Italians as it does to look after any other people of earth; you will know why the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is the cleverest Italian racket, and indeed the cleverest racket of any nationality, that has ever been pulled off. And you will know, too, why all the popes are Italians. No other nationality is clever enough to work the racket from one generation to another and one century to another without a spill.

It may be that some of the simple-minded wonder why the Hierarchy, with so much to say against Communism, does not have something to say against Fascism, with its wars on innocent people, conquest of territory, concentration camps, whippings, beheadings, murders, purges, sterilizations, training of infant soldiers, and religious intolerance. The reason is that the Hierarchy not only has nothing against Fascism, but is the very heart and center of it.

In an address at Des Moines, Iowa, Dr. Howard Gray Brownson, of Dowling [Roman Catholic] College, acknowledged that:

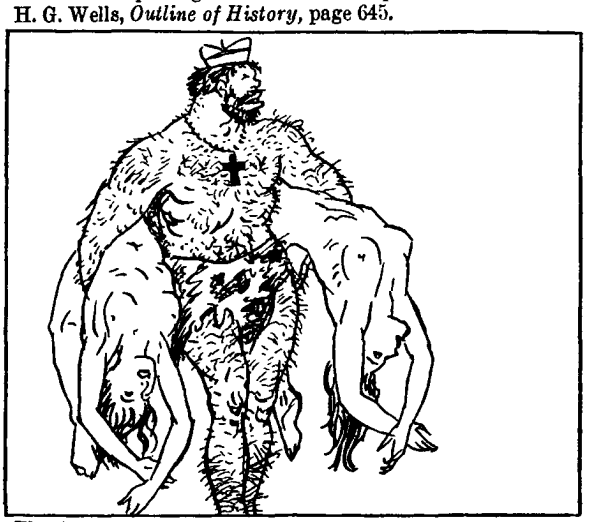
Without Catholic support Fascism would disintegrate in Catholic Italy, Austria, Spain, France and Hungary. Today, in the year 1936, as in the past, there comes a time when Christian civilization must defend itself even by force—and that force finds expression in Fascism.

The Crusades—Yesterday and Today (See next issue for details)

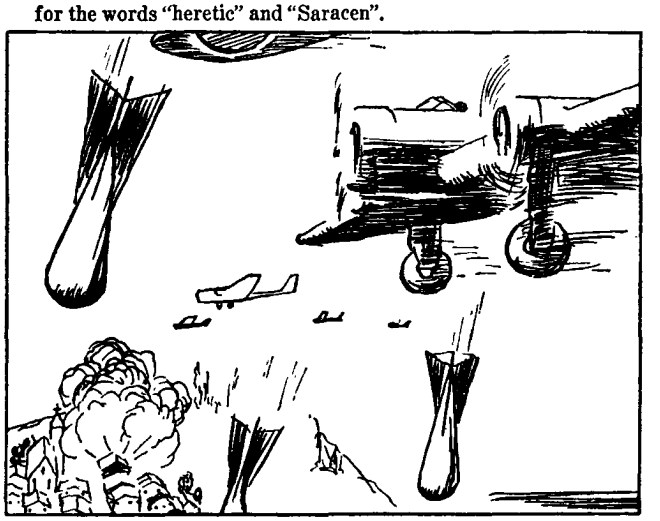


Yesterday—Whenever the pope quarreled with anyone now, he called for a crusade, until the word ceased to mean anything but an attempt to give flavor to an unpleasant civil war.—H. G. Wells, *Outline of History*, page 645.

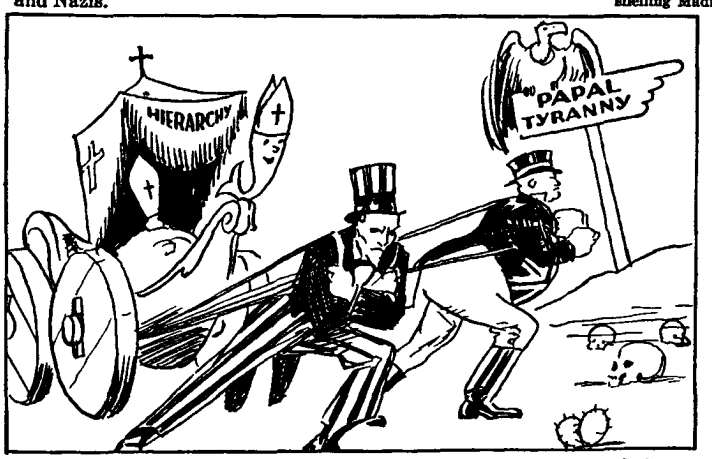
A world-wide crusade is even now threatening civilization, the crimes of the clergy having turned men against them. The words "Communist" and "Bolshevist" have been substituted for the words "heretic" and "Saracen".



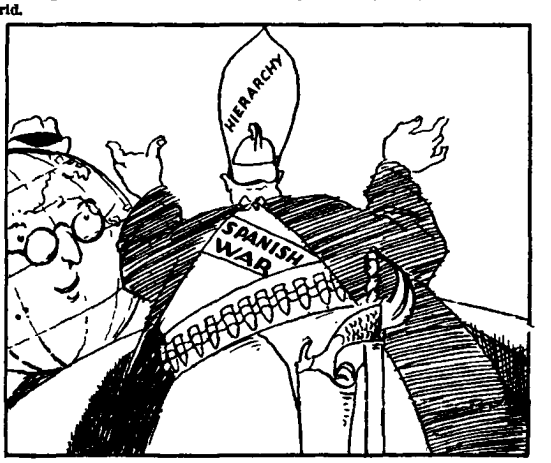
The German and Italian peoples have already been violated, and their voice silenced, their liberty, their self-respect, their very lives, crushed by the pope's newest crusaders, the Fascists and Nazis.



In Spain today these Papal madmen (see No. 455, February 24, 1937, issue of *The Golden Age* for particulars) are outdoing in violence, violation, torture and ferocity the black deeds of the earlier Crusaders. As a sample, on Christmas eve, while the pope was addressing the world with a hypocritical peace talk, his gunners were shelling Madrid.



In the United States and Great Britain, unremitting efforts are being pushed to crush the spirit of freedom and inquiry, and to bring these great nations under the diabolical tyranny of the Roman pontiff, with lies and Jesuitical deception, if possible; with violence and civil war if necessary. Russia is being assailed because she chooses to remain alienated from the beastly interference of the pope and the Hierarchy.



With this ghastly civil strife and world disaster in prospect, instigated by the pope and Catholic Action; to bolster their ebbing power, they have the gall to plead for "peace with justice"—no doubt the same kind as was meted out to Ethiopia by the pope's stooge, Mussolini.

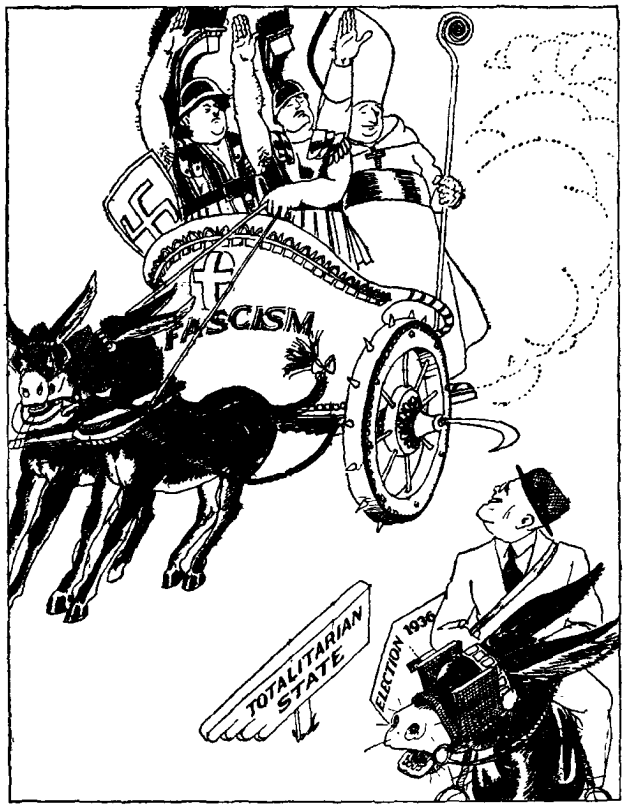
False Doctrines Destroy Faith

The false doctrines taught by the Roman Hierarchy have destroyed the faith of the people in God and in His Word, have turned them away from Jehovah and destroyed their opportunity of life. The great majority of vicious criminals have been thus deceived, and they support the false doctrines exposed by Judge Rutherford.

What the Hierarchy can do where it has undisputed sway may be seen in what it has done in Spain and in Mexico. In both of these lands it had absolute monopoly of education and almost of property, and left the people with nothing.

The Roman Catholic Hierarchy has used the name of Jehovah God and of Jesus Christ falsely and hypocritically, and has relied upon false doctrines, preached in the name of the Lord, to rob the people of their hard-earned money.

Aside from the United States Supreme Court, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has exercised its influence so tremendously over the politicians and the lesser judiciary that the latter have been induced to put on the soft pedal and say nothing about what is truly the greatest menace today, not only of America, but of Spain and every other republic on earth.



"He's one of us"

At every public function today some Roman Catholic prelate has a prominent part, despite the fact that only 15 percent of the population are Catholics. A very great number of all the appointees of the Administration, including nine of the president's secretarial staff, are Catholics, as are or were the majority at Annapolis and West Point. Jesuits in office and Jesuit degrees to Protestants in office are common. Roosevelt is alleged to carry a crucifix in his pocket.

November 3 he was re-elected; November 4 he told thousands, "We are going forward together"; November 5 he entertained Cardinal Pacelli at Hyde Park; November 6 they were in Washington together; November 7 Pacelli sailed back to Rome to his job as Papal secretary of state.

Judge Rutherford Explains the Bible

Judge Rutherford has written, and the truly Christian organization of which he is president has printed and circulated more than 230,000,000 books explaining the Bible; they are in 73 languages. Note the figures. Nothing like this was ever done in the history of the world. This work is not of man, but of God, whose power alone could have accomplished such a work in twenty short years.

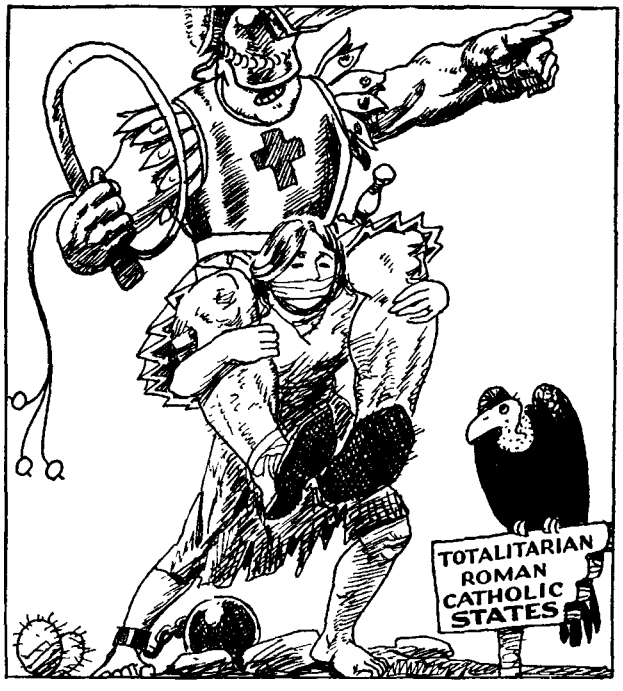
Jehovah's witnesses, using the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society in carrying out its chartered purpose "to disseminate Bible truths", adopted from the beginning and have used extensively until now the modern method of radio broadcasting. For many years, in the United States and many other countries, the Society has used hundreds of stations. Each week the voice of the Society's principal speaker, Judge Rutherford, has been heard declaring for public information the wholesome and constructive explanations of Biblical prophecies well known to millions of listeners.

"Watch Tower Programs," as those presentations have come to be popularly recognized, have kindled in many the desire to read and understand the Word of Almighty God, with the result that multitudes have begun to see a marked difference exists between the truth of God's Word and the religion taught by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy.

The dissemination of Bible truths exposes the

age-old racket of the Hierarchy. The name and the supremacy of Almighty God, Jehovah, and the allegiance now due His King of kings, Christ Jesus, are constantly held before the one who

-AND SO THEY WERE MARRIED-



listens to Judge Rutherford; and by reason of that fact the "pastures" of the Hierarchy are being spoiled. Naturally the "shepherds" howl.

The Supreme Court has declared the United States a Christian country. Sticking closely to the Scriptures, as every true Christian must do, Judge Rutherford has produced the evidence from the Bible that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is a terrible racket which has robbed the people. He has shown up the political influence of that religious institution, which has the unmitigated hardihood to proclaim that "no one has the right to worship God in his own way".

Rome Proud of Her Murders and Tortures

As late as 1913 Cardinal Mannix, of Australia, still living and still active, made the astounding statement that the Roman Catholic Church

> claims the right to use in every period those means which she deems necessary and expedient. Nor will she admit that she has exceeded her rights, having recourse to physical punishment, so long as this is effective to the end in view.

Clemenceau, the great French statesman, himself once a Catholic, had it right when he said:

> If the Roman Catholic Church is the Church of Christ, then instead of founding a brotherhood of love, Christ has only succeeded in founding a society of cruelty and blood.

The Hierarchy is so powerful that it has closed the mouths of many and prevented them from speaking against it. It has put the clamps on many radio stations and coerced them and thus restrained them from broadcasting the truth. This has been done in every part of the United States. Just to cite one of the scores of instances:

The Minneapolis *Star* carried a leading scarehead clear across its front page that threats were made to blow up radio station WDGY if it broadcast any more of Judge Rutherford's speeches. The Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society then sought to insert a page advertisement in the *Star,* at a cost of around $500, offering $1,000 reward for information leading to the arrest of those making the threats. The advertisement was refused, but Mr. Finney (guess his "church"), local editor of the *Star,* thought it would be possible to prosecute Judge Rutherford *if WDGY were blown up as a result of such threats' having been made.*

A Menace and Curse to Society

The Roman Catholic Hierarchy is a menace and a curse to decent and tolerant people wherever it shows its head. Not only has it employed threats against businessmen, politicians, owners

(*Continued on page 402*)

Exposed

A five-minute talk (A) *by Judge Rutherford*

TO ENABLE sincere persons to discern the difference between false teachings and indisputable truths, a series of lectures, based upon absolute authority, has been recorded for reproduction. This is the beginning of the series. It is suggested that you carefully consider each one of these recorded speeches, because they will be beneficial to you.

A doctrine taught by men and handed down by oral delivery from ancestors to posterity is called *tradition*. For centuries men have promulgated traditional theories and the common people have accepted them as true because the men teaching such traditions occupy high positions among the people. For this reason the confidence of the people is easily gained and they are likewise easily imposed upon.

An honest person desires to know the truth because falsehood works to his injury. To first gain one's confidence and then to induce that person to believe a false representation which affects his liberty, property or life is a work of fraud upon the person deceived.

The original liar and author of fraud and deception is Satan, the Devil. He has induced men to publicly teach falsehoods which directly affect the liberty, property and life of the people, and thereby millions of sincere and credulous persons have been deceived, defrauded and greatly injured. Falsehoods are veiled for the purpose of deceiving the people.

The truth uncovers fraud, thereby enabling honest persons to protect themselves. Jesus Christ, the great exponent of truth, said concerning God's Word as contained in the Bible: "Thy word is truth." (John 17:17) He also said: "There is nothing veiled which will not be uncovered, nor secret which will not become known."—Matthew 10:26, *Weymouth*.

For centuries the people have been deceived and defrauded by being induced to believe falsehoods, but the time must come when the truth is made known, thereby enabling honest persons to avoid that which works to their injury. That time has now come because it is God's due time. Carefully consider the following with an unbiased mind, and let every question be determined by God's Word, which is the truth.

Men who deceive the public never desire their statements or teachings to be publicly discussed, for fear the truth will expose them to ridicule and contempt. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy is composed of a body of men, the controlling power of which members resides in Italy, and which Hierarchy rules over millions of sincere people whom the Hierarchy designates as "the Catholic population". The Hierarchy vigorously opposes the use of the radio to broadcast any Bible truths that expose them and their fraudulent teachings; and to prevent the people from hearing the truth they resort to all manner of wrongful practices. The Hierarchy have made public the following charge: "Judge Rutherford attacks the Catholic church, misrepresents her teachings, and foments religious hatred and bigotry."

The charge is false. Responding to that charge 2,630,000 of the "Catholic population" and of other sincere persons signed a petition demanding a public debate of the Roman Catholic teachings, and that a high official of the Catholic Hierarchy support such charges and defend the Catholic teachings. The petition had a wide publication throughout the United States, a copy being served upon high officials of the Hierarchy. Being unable to make good their wrongful charge the Hierarchy have flatly refused to publicly debate and defend the teachings of the Catholic organization. They have spurned your petition.

For the benefit of the millions who signed the petition, and others who desire to learn the truth, I here cite the principal teachings of the Catholic church and discuss the same. I contend that such doctrines hereinafter named, and which are taught by the Catholic organization, find no support in the Bible, but are based upon the theories of men and the tradition of men, and therefore are false and injurious to the liberty, property and life of the people.

(*To be continued*)

[The foregoing is one of a series of recorded talks by Judge Rutherford on important issues of this day. The phonograph records may be run on the ordinary type of machine and are being widely used for passing im-

portant information on to relatives, friends, and neighbors near and far. The Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., are the distributors of these unusual records, and inquiries may be addressed to them direct or in care of *The Golden Age*.]

Congress and the Hierarchy

(*Continued from page 400*)

of radio stations, halls and other things, to prevent the proclamation of the truth (of which many pages of details have been published in this magazine from time to time), but it has induced the burning of many books published to explain the truth, and these include even the Bible itself.

This same wicked institution is now the real one that is carrying on a racket to turn the people away from the principles of the American government and to turn them away from God.

It is the Roman Catholic Hierarchy that, whatever may be its claims, wants the destruction of the Supreme Court of the United States in order that the government may be ruled by a dictator exactly as Italy and Germany are now ruled. The Hierarchy has a hook in the nose of Roosevelt and is the real power behind the throne.

That "hook" is James Aloysius Farley, the man who conferred with the Hierarchy's head at Vatican City, the man who is and for a long time has been chairman of the Democratic National Committee, the man who is acclaimed by Franklin D. Roosevelt and his close associates as 'the greatest organizer of modern times'. That same man, James Aloysius Farley, publicly knelt and kissed the ring of a fellow creature, the so-called "secretary of state" of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, Eugene Pacelli, when visiting in the United States in the autumn of 1936. Roosevelt of today, unlike Roosevelt of yesterday, accepts with complacent smiles each bouquet thrown at him by the Hierarchy's agents. To the Hierarchy's principal agent and "contact" man in the United States, James Aloysius Farley, the president owes his place in the White House, as he openly admits.*

Farley the hook

The Roman Catholic Hierarchy has induced ignorant people to believe that the Supreme Court of the United States is their enemy, that is, the enemy of the people, and thus it calculates on creating a situation that will result in the destruction of the Court and the liberties of the people.

Hint at Guillotining the Supreme Court

It seems incredible that anybody, even in fun, could hint at guillotining the members of the United States Supreme Court; but just what could have been in the minds of the Democratic National Committee when it published the following in the March (1936) number of the *Democratic Digest?*—

The original guillotine which decapitated Louis XVI, loyal friend of the American colonies when they needed

* See New York *Sun* and other metropolitan papers' accounts of the magnificent and gorgeous affair arranged and attended by Roosevelt and other high government officials during week of February 14, 1937, for the single and only purpose: to honor James Aloysius Farley; and which Roosevelt, in his speech at that affair, stated was properly labeled merely "Jim Farley and his friends".

a friend, was sold in France on St. Valentine's Day for $167. With American liberties at stake, it might not be inappropriate to buy that guillotine and set it up in front of the new judicial temple which frowns across the park that separates it from the Capitol.

A Petition of 2,500,000

In January, 1934, a petition signed by two and one-half million persons, residing in all States of the Union, was presented to the Congress of the United States. It was the largest petition as to number of signers that had been presented up to that time to any American Congress.

In keeping with its sinister practices, the Hierarchy caused to be published in its so-called "religious" newspapers and magazines, in all parts of the world, the false representation that the names signed to that huge petition were obtained by fraud. That infamous lie was widely circulated in that manner both prior to and after the presentation of the petition to Congress.

Additionally, agents of the Hierarchy attempted to have that lie officially noticed by the committees of Congress before which representatives of Jehovah's witnesses and representatives of various political, religious and commercial organizations bitterly opposed to the work of Jehovah's witnesses were called to testify during hearings that extended over many days in the spring of 1934.*

That petition and protest was plainly printed, submitted to the people, was voluntarily signed by those who did sign it, and read thus:

To THE CONGRESS

of the United States of America: Greetings!

We, the undersigned people of the United States of America, capable of determining for ourselves what we wish to hear broadcast by radio, without censorship by the clergy or anyone else, hereby PROTEST to the Congress against certain wrongful interference with our rights.

The radio act provides, as we understand, for the broadcasting of that which is in the public interest.

The message of the true God, JEHOVAH, as expressed by Him in the prophecies of His Word (the Bible) and as now being given to the people of this nation by Judge Rutherford and others of JEHOVAH'S witnesses, is of interest to us. When broadcast, it is convenient for us to hear it in our homes and is necessary for our welfare. We are entitled to hear and desire to hear that message. We disapprove of every attempt to prevent our hearing it broadcast.

The National Broadcasting Company, the Columbia Broadcasting System, the Roman Catholic hierarchy, and others, have wrongfully by threats, coercion and other improper influence prevented many stations from broadcasting this message of truth, thus depriving stations of legitimate income and depriving millions of American citizens of the privilege of hearing what they wish to hear; and against this wrongful action we vigorously PROTEST.

Exercising the right guaranteed to us by the Constitution of the United States, we therefore respectfully petition the Congress to act at once to safeguard the inherent rights of the American people relative to the radio.

Debauched Public Officials

At the Congressional hearings on this petition a mass of evidence consisting of Catholic newspapers, letters, affidavits and other documents was produced and offered, clearly showing the connection between official agencies of the Hierarchy, the Federal Radio Commission and others in the concerted movement throughout the nation to prevent the broadcasting of programs of Jehovah's witnesses. By way of example, the following is quoted from the official record of the hearings on H. R. 8301, page 310:

The *Catholic Register* (Kansas City, Missouri) for June 22, 1933, contained the following: "A formal protest is to be made soon to the Federal Radio Commission requesting that Rutherford be denied the privilege of broadcasting his attacks on the clergy. The petition to the Commission is to be filed through the National Council of Catholic Men. . . . Henry L. Caravati, executive secretary of the National Council of Catholic Men, has already had an informal discussion on this subject with Mr. [James H.] Hanley, [a member] of the Commission, in Washington, D.C."

Virtually every Catholic publication, of which there are many issued each week in various parts of the United States, had this dispatch in some form. It went out marked N. C. W. C., which means National Catholic Welfare Conference News Service. This news service is the publicity agency of the corporation of the District of Columbia designated National Catholic Welfare Council [now Conference], of which the late Cardinal Gibbons was the principal incorporator. That corporation directs the activities of the National Council of Catholic Men, of which Henry Caravati is executive secretary, sometimes called business secretary.

After hearing, reading, printing and discussing the mass of evidence, did Congress act to safeguard the people's rights? Let that question be answered by the "triumphing" Hierarchy

* See Record of hearings, Committee on Merchant Marine, Radio, and Fisheries, House of Representatives, Seventy-third Congress, second session, on H. R. 7986; and Record of hearings, Committee on Interstate and Foreign Commerce, on H. R. 8301.

through its mouthpiece, the Catholic press. Following is a sample of what the Hierarchy caused to be set before readers in all parts of the earth. From *Catholic Freeman's Journal,* published and copyrighted throughout Australia, issue of June 21, 1934:

. . . There has been a lot of trouble in America over the broadcasted utterances of Judge Rutherford. The Radio Stations refused to hand his matter, and the Witnesses of Jehovah protested to the Radio Commission that, even though they were ready to pay for time, the Stations would not sell it to them. The case went to Congress in March last, and the McFadden bill was introduced in their favor. The Witnesses of Jehovah handed in petitions signed by 2,500,000 persons. But it was shown that the signatures were obtained under false pretences, that many were frank forgeries, and others the names of mere children. The McFadden bill, in favor of Rutherford, was defeated in Congress, and American Stations were justified in their refusal to waste people's time with the anti-political, anti-Christian, and insulting propaganda of Judge Rutherford.

A Petition of 2,630,000

In November, 1936, another petition, signed by more than 2,630,000 residents of all states, was delivered to the Federal Communications Commission at Washington. Read the petition and judge for yourself whether or not its signers, Catholics, Protestants, Hebrews, and churchless multitudes, rightfully expected to have their petition granted:

PETITION

To the FEDERAL COMMUNICATIONS COMMISSION and RADIO STATIONS of the UNITED STATES

The Roman Catholic Press protests the broadcasting of Judge Rutherford's speeches by radio for the reason, as claimed, that he misrepresents the teachings of the Catholic Church concerning the salvation of the human race. Millions of persons claim that he does not misrepresent such teachings, and many others are confused as to what is the truth.

Because salvation of mankind is of such vital importance to all persons and because we want to hear the truth of the matter reasonably and fairly discussed, and for the general interest, convenience and necessity of the people, and because a petition similiar to this has been addressed to Radio Station WIP Philadelphia;

WE THEREFORE earnestly request that a public debate of this matter be arranged, one side to be taken by a high official of the Roman Catholic Church, and the opposite side by Judge Rutherford; and we petition the Federal Communications Commission to exercise its authority, under Section 303, paragraph (g), of the Communications Act of 1934, to "encourage the larger and more effective use of radio in the public interest" in this behalf; and we petition the radio stations of the United States to broadcast such debate on a nation-wide chain, including the station in the vicinity of the signers respectively.

Was the petition granted? It was NOT.

The Commission feared to act. The Hierarchy flatly refused to act. The public discussion, between a high Catholic spokesman and Judge Rutherford, of the Catholic teachings claimed by the Hierarchy to be misrepresented by Judge Rutherford, will NOT be held.

Sphinx-like, the Hierarchy insists "religiously" that its racket must be neither defended nor justified by any of its spokesmen. Rather, the racket must proceed and prosper on a world-wide scale. Why? Because, as "teaches" the Hierarchy, the racket exists "by divine right". Do you think it does?

Radio Stations Buffaloed and Cat's-pawed

Radio stations, under the powerful influence of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, open their facilities to all manner of vicious and false attacks upon the highest court of America, and which is really the bulwark of American liberties, and at the same time the same stations refused to broadcast the message of Jehovah God's Word, which warns the people against the encroachment of the Devil's organization operating through a religious system. The radio stations hide behind the excuse that they "broadcast nothing that is controversial", and therefore the very mention of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is considered a reason for refusing to broadcast even the Bible truths. There is nothing more controversial now than the attack that is being made many times daily, by radio stations, and particularly by the big chain organizations, against the Supreme Court.

Some Pertinent Questions

If you have not read Judge Rutherford's letter to President Roosevelt, printed in *The Golden Age* (No. 439) for July 15, 1936, you had better read it. At that time he asked Mr. Roosevelt seven questions. They are herewith repeated. Mr. Roosevelt has not answered Judge Rutherford's letter, dated June 20, 1936, nor have any of the questions been answered.

FIRST: If the evidence is laid before the Department of Justice, showing that Cardinal Dougherty and others have conspired together to deprive and have deprived American citizens of their rights guaranteed

by the Constitution of the United States, will you, as the Chief Executive, direct the Legal Department of the Government to prosecute such conspirators under the Section of the Penal Code above mentioned, and see to it that adequate punishment is administered as provided by law?

SECOND: Will you use your power and influence to have the Congress to fully investigate and to report the activities of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and their agents in their wrongful attempts to compel owners of radio stations to broadcast only what pleases them and to refrain from broadcasting any Bible truth that may "shock the religious susceptibilities" of such clergymen? And will you advise the Congress to enact the necessary laws to prevent such wrongful interference with radio stations and broadcasters in their broadcasting of programs that many of the people desire to hear, and which programs are of public interest, convenience and necessity for the uplifting of the people, mentally, morally and spiritually?

THIRD: Shortly after your election you endorsed the so-called "Holy Year", which failed to bring the blessings promised by the pope, but which deceived many people. If you are again elected will you continue to thus co-operate with the Roman Catholic Hierarchy?

FOURTH: Is it your purpose to arrange for and establish diplomatic relations between the United

THE BOSTON HERALD

FRIDAY, MARCH 5, 1937

OFF COMES THE PRESIDENT'S MASK

President Roosevelt said in effect last night at the Democratic victory dinner: "To hell with the United States Supreme Court! I know what I want and I am going out to get it."

It was in many ways the most passionate outburst of his career, a hymn of hate exceeding in bitterness even the speeches in which he assailed the "bourbons" and the "economic royalists." Those persons who have been wondering since November whether his tremendous triumph would not make him more moderate and less intolerant, more inclined to proceed deliberately as a national leader, more of a President and less of a crusading partisan, will wonder no longer. The mask came off last night. The antagonism to the court, an antagonism concealed since the horse-and-buggy comments, came forth with unrestrained fury.

He did not spare even those justices, sympathetic to all the objectives and most of the measures of the New Deal, who dared to question his infallibility—Justices Brandeis, Cardozo and Stone. The fact that the decision against the NRA in the Schechter case was unanimous, and that Justice Cardozo wrote a severe concurring opinion means nothing to the vengeful President. He denounced the court in toto as a court.

Gone now is the former silly pretence that the court is overburdened. Gone is the plausible argument that his intention is merely to expedite procedure, that the infirmities of old age are a hindrance to the dispensing of justice. The court is objectionable to him, he showed clearly, because it has refused to think as he thinks, to share his principles of social and political philosophy and to implement them as he thinks they should be implemented. The court must pull as he pulls, he implied in his three-horse-team figure of speech, or he will get another horse. His repeated assertion, "You know who assumed the power to veto and did veto that program" was a plain invitation to his party and the people to help him in preventing in the future what he regards as lese majeste.

It had been assumed that the President realized the folly of the NRA as a whole and knew that it was not an aid and probably was a hindrance to recovery. It was thought that he would be satisfied if some parts of it were re-enacted, either through a child labor amendment or otherwise. His speech does not justify the holding of that belief from now on. He made no admission that a single feature of the NRA was unwise or that any New Deal measure was defective in any respect. His obvious intention is to have practically all the discarded acts re-enacted if he can get a Supreme Court which will keep hands off and allow him to interpret the constitution as he sees fit. It is not a co-ordinate, but a subordinate judicial branch of the federal government which he would establish in every federal courtroom throughout the country.

Is the national crisis of such a nature and extent that, as the President declares, we must have action now, constitution or no constitution?

The business charts do not say so. There is no such evidence in the stock market. Diminishing labor strife gives no such indication. Those rebellious Democratic senators who oppose his court-packing project do not consider the emergency pressing—they are willing to wait for constitutional amendments. The returns of the Institute of Public Opinion, recording a majority of the people against his proposal to add nine justices to the Supreme Court, do not reflect the views of the President.

And let it be remembered that various congressmen who were with him in the 1936 campaign—Senators Norris, Nye, Wheeler and Borah, for example—are more radical than he, yet are convinced that he is over-impetuous and that his remedy is wrong. It may be, as the President said, that he has information which others lack. But it is doubtful that he knows more about the state of public opinion in Nebraska than Senator Norris does, is more familiar with the desires of the Dakotas than Senator Nye is, or counts the public pulse more accurately than Senators Borah and Wheeler in their sections. Every day is big with danger of revolution, it appears to the President, but is not that delusion explained by his withholding since 1935 his antipathy to the court which dared to go counter to him and his Congresses?

Most people will not agree with the President that a third of the 125,000,000 residents of the United States are ill-fed, ill-clad, ill-housed, under-privileged. In Greater Boston, for example, are 600,000 men, women and children in that condition? Nor will his fair-minded critics agree with him that, even if our national plight was as wretched as he paints it, he and he only has the remedy, or that his correctives would have the effects which he visualizes. The slowness, not to say the reluctance, amounting almost to refusal, of millions of western farmers to enlist voluntarily with him in his march against the Supreme Court is a sign that one of the projects dearest to him, the invalidated AAA, is not the heaven-sent deliverance which it seems to him.

Rhetorically the speech was admirable, and he delivered it with the fervor which was to be expected. But it was not the speech of a President. It was the diatribe of a partisan whose ego has become enlarged, who is extraordinarily wilful and who takes such pride in his own fancies that he looks on those who oppose him, including sympathetic members of the Supreme Court, as foes of democracy. The President has made the sad mistake of considering himself the incarnation of American representative government.

Our Mail Bag

Approach of Dictators Is Similar Everywhere

To the Editor of The Herald:

The summary execution or "liquidation" of Ras Desta Demtu, former Ethiopian envoy to the United States, while a prisoner of war, is a warning to those who dare oppose the will of a dictator. Ras Desta, it appears, was foolish enough to believe that man has certain inalienable rights.

Dictators or personal rulers today are more prominently in the public eye than for many years. In a way the term "Dictator" is inadequate; they do not dictate, except to a few unfortunates like Ras Desta, or to small groups of liberals who presently take up residence on remote islands or in military camps, or who, if sufficiently lucky, go abroad, never to return.

The personal ruler is not a dictator of his homeland—he is "the leader." Usually a man of great personal attraction and oratorical ability, he is surrounded by a group of more or less brilliant men, organized into a machine, just like the political machines of democratic countries, but infinitely more efficient.

The personal ruler has an idea. His broadcast it, persuasively extols its merits in their most favorable light. The people indicate their approval. "Why, it is our will which the leader obeys!"

The personal ruler lives on fear and hate. His people are persecuted. A clique is stealing the national wealth; a mighty nation is conspiring against them. No sooner is each strong man demolished, than a new one is prepared, or new life given to an old one.

But what is really happening? Behind the scenes the colntry is being bled white. The ruling group gains power, perhaps wealth. Initiative and progress are stifled. At length a final straw breaks the camel's back. What follows gives definite proof that Sherman was right.

Sven Hedin, the distinguished Swedish explorer, tells in his recent book, "The Flight of Big Horse," of the fall of an Asiatic ruler which typifies all such happenings. This man was governor of the western province of China, Chinese Turkestan, or Sinkiang, as Hedin calls it. Its capital, Urumchi, is a long way from Nanking. The governor pursued the regular policy of all personal rulers, but with less skill than some. His friends held all the jobs. The peaceable Turki inhabitants were bled white. They rose in rebellion and were put down. In desperation they appealed to a Tungan (Chinese Mohammedan) leader in Kansu, Gen. Ma Chung-ying. After one false start, Ma swept all before him.

Too late the Turkis found the cure as bad as the disease. To keep his army, Ma devastated the

States and the Vatican at Rome, and will your re-election be sufficient evidence to you that the American people have been brought around to see that such diplomatic relationships and receiving of an ambassador from the Vatican is right and proper?

FIFTH: Do you approve of the prosecution and persecution by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy that is being carried on throughout the country against Jehovah's witnesses, who serve and worship Jehovah God in spirit and in truth?

SIXTH: Do you favor the American people being governed by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and their agents and ruled with arbitrary power, directed from Rome, which now controls Germany? and if not, will you appoint a postmaster general who will refuse to use his official power in behalf of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and who will deal justly and fairly with all the people?

SEVENTH: If, Mr. President, you will kindly answer these questions, your answer together with this letter will receive wide publication that the people may know exactly what are your sentiments concerning these important matters. If you choose to ignore this letter, and decline to answer, then the letter will be duly published.

Judge Rutherford's letter to President Roosevelt still unanswered

Some More Questions

Has the Roman Catholic Hierarchy gained complete control of the politics of America?

Will Congress awake now and take some action to defend the rights of American citizens, or will the members thereof yield to the coercive influence of the Hierarchy and lie still while the Hierarchy grabs the government?*

If Congress decides against the people, their own children and others who are dear to them will curse their memories for betraying the interests of the American people entrusted to their care.

Just a concluding word.

There is grave danger of being too soft in the head over the fact that Mr. Roosevelt is pleasant of speech and a cripple and spendthrift. He professes to object to the age of the Supreme Court justices because he thinks them approaching senility. What would he think of them if they adjudged that because he is crippled in body he is also crippled in mind and in heart and, therefore, no longer fit to be president?

In his first inaugural address, March 4, 1933, President Roosevelt quoted Proverbs 29:18, "Where there is no vision, the people perish," and expressed hope of heavenly guidance for his administration. In his second inaugural address, January 20, 1937, he said:

I assume the solemn obligation of leading the American people forward along the road over which they have chosen to advance. While this duty rests upon me I shall do my utmost to speak their purpose and to do their will, seeking Divine guidance to help us each and every one *"to give light to them that sit in darkness"* and *"to guide our feet into the way of peace"*.

Here Roosevelt quoted the inspired words of the father of John the Baptist, at Luke 1:79, and which words apply to no man on earth, but to Jesus Christ, "the dayspring from on high." (Verse 78) Most certainly, then, Roosevelt and his subservient legislators will never be able to do it; nor will the plan to 'pack the Supreme Court' help to do it. The people are perishing and sitting in darkness, not because of the Supreme Court, but because they and the political rulers do not have the vision—the vision of Jehovah's purposes for our day. The religious rulers likewise do not have it; and consulting with and co-operating with the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and allied religionists is certainly therefore not "seeking Divine guidance to help us".

"Seeking Divine guidance" certainly cannot consist in the Hierarchal effort to prevent radio stations from broadcasting freely the message of Jehovah's kingdom by Christ Jesus. Most certainly, "seeking Divine guidance" does not consist in refusal on the part of executive and legislators to act favorably on two successive petitions, each signed by 2,500,000 people, in behalf of the free and uncensored use of the radio to publish Jehovah's message making clear the "vision".

Hear the Word of Jehovah

By the mouth of His prophet JEHOVAH declares:

Therefore prophesy thou against them all these words, and say unto them, [JEHOVAH] shall roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation; he shall mightily roar upon his habitation; he shall give a shout, as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth. A noise shall come even to the ends of the earth; for [JEHOVAH] hath a controversy with the nations; he will plead with all flesh; he will give them that are wicked to the sword, saith [JEHOVAH]. Thus saith [JEHOVAH] of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth. And the slain of [JEHOVAH] shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground. Howl, ye shepherds, and cry; and wallow yourselves in the ashes, ye principal of the flock: for the days of your slaughter and of your dispersions are accomplished; and ye shall fall like a pleasant vessel. And the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to escape. A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principal of the flock, shall be heard: for [JEHOVAH] hath spoiled their pasture. And the peaceable habitations are cut down, because of the fierce anger of [JEHOVAH]. He hath forsaken his covert, as the lion: for their land is desolate, because of the fierceness of the oppressor, and because of his fierce anger.—Jeremiah 25:15, 16, 28-38.

* Despite the information laid before him of the denial to at least a thousand of Jehovah's witnesses of those civil and religious liberties so dear to every American, and despite persistently refusing to even recognize petitions for the restoration of those rights, Mr. Roosevelt had the audacity, in his "Fireside Chat" on March 10, to broadcast the following:

This proposal of mine will not infringe in the slightest upon the civil or religious liberties so dear to every American. My record as governor and president proves my devotion to those liberties.

Report of Facts from Germany

[Roosevelt would welcome similar conditions in the U.S.A. and is consciously or unconsciously planning for it.]

FROM all parts of Germany reports reach us of the ill treatments of faithful witnesses for Jehovah. Heading this list is the Ruhr territory. There deviltry and cruelty is the legal power, and such rule is not stopped from higher quarters. Several brethren who have just shortly been detained by the Secret State Police reported to me their experiences.

A brother from B——:

Because I belonged to the Bible Students Association I was arrested by the Gestapo at my home in Dortmund in June 1936. During the night they came into my home, where were also my wife and two small children, and searched every corner. The search was without success. Thereupon an official asked me whether I was a witness of Jehovah. I said "Yes"; and that meant my arrest. On the way to the police prison, ——— (the most ill-famed tormentor in Germany) said: "We will beat your Jehovah out of your [indecent language] . . . !" In the prison I was taken to a special cell to make true that threat. [Torture chamber]

Without questioning me, they beat me with a whip. He used a whip and also a rubber bludgeon. After this procedure, I was supposed to betray my brethren. I refused to answer any such questions, and told them that I was no Judas and would not betray anyone. As an answer I was again beaten on my whole body and on the head with the whip. Under the excruciating pain, I cried out: "Father, how that hurts!" Whereupon my tormentor answered: "Father, forgive him; for he knows not what he does." I was further told that I was Daniel in the lions' den. Under the continuous beating with the whip, I finally lost consciousness. When I again came to, I was being washed with dirty soapwater. A pailful was poured into my mouth and over my face, and I could see, by their laughter, that they were enjoying my revival.

Beaten up and with bloodshot eyes I was taken, together with two other brethren who had been whipped before me, to Dortmund the same night.

Our treatment during the following eight days is indescribable. We were cross-examined continuously. Three to four times a day I was questioned. I was to be made weary and then forced to betray my brethren. Rubber bludgeon, fetters, cudgel and revolver were to help. But the Lord gave me strength, and in the knowledge that I could prove my faithfulness to Him I endured everything, and today I am glad that I was no Judas.

As they could get nothing out of me, a protocol was set up by the criminal officer, which accused me in every sentence. Unfortunately I gave my signature, to avoid further torture. It was a relief for me to be led back to my cell.

I do not wish to relate any further details of these cross-examinations, for reasons of pure decency. These rowdies are too dirty and too degraded to be described. I can just say that demons are at work to destroy Jehovah's witnesses.

Another brother was in the court of the prison in W—— when the prison tormentor walked up to him, called different guards and said: "We will play theater with this black devil [meaning the brother]." The brother had been badly beaten before in the cell; now he was forced to step into the middle of the group, while this official took his bag, and swaying it over the head of his victim, cried out: "Jehovah! I defy you in all eternity; long live the king of Babylon!" (From a German poem)

On the 12th of December, a witness of Jehovah was arrested by five officials and brought before the official Theis, who, trembling all over, yelled at her: "You can write to Hitler as much as you want to; you can tell the people as much as you like that we ill-treat you; you can also say that we are sending you to the concentration camp for four years. We will not allow any foreign gods besides us; we shall stamp you out! . . ."

Many of Jehovah's witnesses in the coal district work in the coal mines and are hard workers. They are in danger all the time at their daily task, and also their health is in danger. They are known all about as quiet, diligent and honest people and as good fellow workers, who merely do their duty and mind their own business. In spite of that, among their "comrades" there are some who are corrupted politically and enjoy playing their comrades into the hands of the State Police, to have them taken away from the factories, which are their means of existence, to tear their families apart, and do all kinds of damage.

Roughly estimated, there are at present about 4,000 of our brethren in jails and concentration camps; among them many elderly men and also women of sixty to seventy years. The mother of the writer is a sixty-year-old woman, who suffers with heart trouble and also with asthma. She is now in jail for half a year, her only "crime" being that she is the mother of a witness for Jehovah, who believes his supreme duty is to serve the Lord truthfully.

I have spoken to many men and women who told me how they had been beaten with rubber

bludgeons, whips, crutches, wheel-spokes; had had blankets thrown over their heads; how one had let the water run and turned on the loud-speaker so that their cries should not be heard by the neighbors. A cupboard was opened, where all kinds of instruments for torture were kept, and one was told: "We shall see what is best for you swine." A stick was fastened between the elbows and knee and then the person was beaten, so as to get him to "sing". By "sing" they mean betraying of some of the other brethren in the faith by someone under the pressure of pain. All kinds of torture are applied until the person has "sung nicely", or lost consciousness five or six times. During this procedure the torturers sit on their chairs and smoke cigarettes, make fun and slander their helpless victims in a most common way. "Where is your Jehovah, who is to save you? He was to help you, but he will sh— on you; I have power over you, I am the executioner of Dortmund. You will all learn to say 'Heil Hitler'!" (Verbally from Theis) So as to get further information and confessions, handcuffs were used, with points on the inside, and screwed so tightly in one case that the person in question began to lose consciousness. He was then given a revolver and told to shoot himself, as he was not worth anything anyway, etc.

When such brethren are actually set free again, they are physically unfit for several months, and the health of some is ruined for life. For weeks they are unable to sit or lie down. Even up to this day you cannot shake hands with one sister, though she left the dungeons of the Gestapo months ago.

One would naturally come to the conclusion that such people, who have suffered so much, would be quite tame ever after; but that is not the case at all. They are more joyful than ever and inwardly very peaceful, which seems to make them immune to all other influences, such as threats and scares, and to being untrue. The Lord has marked them, He has sealed them, after they have proved their faithfulness and their great love for Him. Their statements are not complaints about the sufferings experienced, and not hatred against the enemy, but rather the expression of their joy, that in spite of these terrible things they have not denied their faith and their truthfulness to Jehovah and have not brought similar sufferings upon other brethren. They have experienced the strength of the Most High in their own bodies and are therefore enabled to rejoice at all times and in all circumstances. They have full confidence in the great Creator, Jehovah God, and His great Anointed One, Jesus Christ, the rightful King of the earth.

It may also interest you to hear that a number of brethren have left their homes and do not return to the same, as they are being awaited there by the police. They rather keep their freedom, so as to do the necessary work, and not be put in jail. So many have no home, and some often have no bed to sleep in at night. They camp out in the open, as it is also getting dangerous to visit friends and relatives.

Most arrests by the Gestapo still take place during the night, either around midnight or in the early morning. That means that the police do not wish to make a commotion. We have even known cases where brethren were to be arrested, but when neighbors appeared no arrest was made. We have now instructed the brethren not to let the officials into their homes during the night, but to speak loudly and give witness so as to make such a stir in the house and in the neighborhood that the whole house will be a witness of such arrests. Even if we cannot stop them from making arrests, we can at least make it impossible to do so in secret. We believe that the time has come in Germany where a lot of noise should be made. The enemy would surely not be able to do so much against us if he had to do so in public, before the eyes and the ears of the people.

May He, who surely takes note of these happenings and who said, 'Touch not my anointed ones,' and who has promised to bring a terrible judgment upon those who slander His name and do evil to His people, soon show His great power and thereby deliver His faithful ones from these sufferings and sanctify himself in His people.

The Foes of Education

REALIZING that if the Mexican people become educated the Hierarchy is all through in that country, there has been a wave of attacks upon rural schoolteachers. Twelve were killed in one month; two had their ears cut off. Twelve Catholic fanatics were arrested, charged with the attacks and murders.

Speeders in Hammond, Indiana

RECKLESS drivers in Hammond, Indiana, are given three-ounce doses of castor oil and are confined one hour in the city bastile, a la Mussolini.

Events in Sweden *By Martin Wenderqvist*

OUR Swedish newspapers carried the information that President Roosevelt will send a special committee to this country in order to study "the land where all people co-operate", as it is stated. Maybe it will be an interesting trip for those gentlemen. They will find a country where nearly all inhabitants have relatives in America and where a lot of people are familiar with the English language. Good business connections already exist between these two countries, but perhaps there will be still more business in the future. Especially is fruit from Florida and California common in our fruit shops, and because the government levies no duties on fresh and dry fruit it can be had at low prices. We can often buy grapes for less than 25 cents a kilo (2.2 pounds), and apples and oranges for about the same.

It is true that the many co-operative business unions have done much to keep the market open for lower prices. Shoes and galoshes are striking examples. In winter season galoshes are almost necessary in all parts of Sweden, and earlier we had to pay at least two dollars per pair. Then the co-operative business league started a factory producing galoshes, and now we can buy them for less than one dollar. It was the same with electric lamps and many other articles. This co-operative enterprise now has its shops in all towns and at many small places too. The shops are generally called "Konsum", and there you can procure nearly everything you want.

The Socialist party ruled the country for four years, but this past summer it failed and the Farmers League party formed the new government. It will not, of course, mean any change in the politics of the land. It is remarkable that a bishop was appointed church minister. The former church minister had no interest at all in churches and religion. Then he had, of course, no interest in making any troubles for Jehovah's witnesses; so we have up to now had great liberty in our work of declaring God's vengeance and proclaiming His kingdom. We are not sure that these conditions will endure, but all this summer Jehovah's people have been very busy in their work and no serious hindrances have been seen.

When we had our annual convention a great witness was given in the capital, Stockholm. Publishers from all parts of Sweden were present, from Porjus in the north, which is situated above the Arctic Circle, to Malmo in the south, and also from Norway and Denmark. We placed about 6,000 books and booklets with the people of good will in Stockholm.

No Field for the Hierarchy

The countries in Scandinavia were among the few in Europe where the Inquisition never was practiced. The Roman Catholic organization has considered this part of Europe as the prodigal son, which went away from "the father's house" in the sixteenth century and never came back again. It is remarkable that once in his writings Luther said: "Im Norden ist ein Rückhaltspunkt" [There is a reserve point in the north]. Of course, it is true, what Judge Rutherford says, that the Protestant church is dead—it is buried, too, but, strange enough, the governments of Sweden have always had courage to go against the Catholic church and have never in 400 years permitted monasteries here. However, there are a few Catholic congregations in the largest towns; but the few Catholics have no influence on the rule of the land. Perhaps this firm stand against the modern Philistines is one cause of the comparative freedom here in proclaiming the truth about Jehovah's kingdom. A Catholic *pater* in Stockholm succeeded in converting some girls to his faith and compelled them to go to a monastery in France, an event which was much discussed in the papers and which many said must be avoided another time.

The Lutherans know perhaps a little more about the Bible than the Catholics, but not much. In our witnessing work we often meet so-called "Christian" people who do not know to whom the name Jehovah belongs.

A Land of Refuge

In times of terror in the larger countries it is a good arrangement that there are some small ones. After the Hitler revolution in Germany many exiles came here, and some of them have been able to get employment in Sweden. Our nearest neighbor, Norway, is also willing to open its gates to fugitives; amongst others, the former Russian statesman Trotsky is still living there.*

The Nazi government is considered as detestable, and the native Nazist movement has not been able to go forward to any degree worth mentioning. It is split in two divisions, and the

* Written in 1936, before Trotsky went to Mexico.

people often have much amusement in seeing their attacks on each other. The one branch formerly had its headquarters just opposite the Watch Tower office in Stockholm, but after a short time they were compelled to move to a smaller house. One of the leaders recently left the movement and published in the papers the fact that the party already had made lists of names of persons who should be shot to death, when the Nazi party should get the power here. After that story the movement has been very unpopular with all classes, with the exception of military officers and some policemen.

At a public meeting Jehovah's witnesses held the other day one of the leaders of the Nazis was present. I saw he was agitated, and immediately after the speech he stood up and asked: "Was this a political or a religious meeting?" The speaker answered: "It was neither political nor religious. It was the truth as stated in the Bible." Then he could say nothing more; so he went out.

After our public lectures, where we often use subjects directly from Judge Rutherford's books and talks, I have often given the papers a short report, and found that some of them have been kind enough to publish it free. In this manner the message can be spread also by our enemies! The fact is that Swedes are known to believe a thing only if it is published in the papers! Another thing they are known for is their enormous thirst for coffee. Only in Holland do they consume greater quantities per inhabitant per year. Especially in the north, coffee is used many times a day. The churches also have now discovered its benefits (!); so after the Sunday service is ended you can see the public being served coffee and white bread, and many go to the church only for this reason! This takes place especially in the smaller country parishes.

Dorgan Still at It

MR. THOMAS DORGAN, daddy of the Massachusetts Teachers' Oath law, and who received a good trouncing at the hands of the electorate for his unpatriotic acts, is still busy with his labors of love for the most wicked religious racket on earth, to wit, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. He now bobs up with a petition to the Massachusetts General Court asking the said General Court to condemn "all depredations and atrocious acts committed by the present government of Spain against religious faiths and their institutions" in Spain.

Some priests and other Catholic politicians have been handled a little roughly by the Spanish government, but, when priests and clerics stir up revolution, sedition and treason against a government established and approved by the majority of the people, they should hardly expect to be greeted with a holy kiss.

Mr. Dorgan is getting too far away with his resolutions. He should begin at home with protests and resolutions against some of the depredations and atrocious acts committed in New Jersey and other darkened areas. *The Golden Age* submits the following as a good form of resolution for this busy person to busy himself with:

"RESOLVED, That all state legislatures and the United States Congress do hereby condemn, anathematize, protest, declaim against and cry out against the atrocious, malicious, malignant, cruel, brutal, inhuman, and barbarous acts committed by various municipalities of New Jersey, to wit, Hoboken, Jersey City, Union City, Secaucus, East Newark, Orange, Weehawken, and other benighted, uncivilized and Fascistic cities and boroughs, against Christian people at the instigation of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy."

"WHAT PROTECTION?"

"But constitutions can be changed, and non-Catholic sects may decline to such a point that the political proscription of them may become feasible and expedient. What protection would they then have against a Catholic State? The latter could logically tolerate only such religious activities as were confined to the members of the dissenting group. It could not permit them to carry on general propaganda nor accord their organization certain privileges that had formerly been extended to all religious corporations, for example, exemption from taxation."

[Taken from "THE STATE AND THE CHURCH" (page 38). Written and edited for The Department of Social Action of The National Catholic Welfare Council by John A. Ryan, D.D., LL.D., Professor of Moral Theology at the Catholic University of America, and Moorehouse F. X. Millar, S.J. Imprimatur Patrick J. Hayes, D.D., Archbishop, New York, 1922.]

"Original Sin" and Vindication

"ORIGINAL sin" is an expression that has been much used to refer to Adam's transgression. Inherited sin, however, is the tendency to sin that all mankind share because of the fact that they are descendants of the imperfect and disobedient Adam. Some have charged God with unrighteousness or injustice because of the fact that children share the effects of the penalty of a parent's transgression.

It is most foolish to attribute unrighteousness to the great Creator. Rather should one inquire as to why this condition of things exists and what is the divine remedy. It will be found that God is true and holy.

That mankind are by nature "children of wrath", all who honestly consider the Bible's teachings will admit. (Ephesians 2:3) Mankind was 'born in sin and shapen in iniquity' (Psalm 51:5); hence all are "condemned", in that God cannot approve that which is imperfect. "In Adam all die," and "by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned [being imperfect]".—1 Corinthians 15:22; Romans 5:12.

The divine remedy is that as all were involved in condemnation because of the disobedience of one, so all may also be released from that condemnation by the obedience of Christ, and through the merit of His ransom sacrifice. The will of the individual, however, is not ignored. He must accept the gracious gift of God and turn to righteousness.—Romans 5:17; Revelation 22:17; Romans 6:23.

God has provided that every descendant of Adam shall have the opportunity to accept the gift of eternal life upon terms of faith in Christ and obedience to righteousness.—John 6:40; Romans 6:16; John 1:9.

Individual Responsibility

The provision which God has made through Christ does not relieve anyone from individual responsibility. God's mercy is not for those who love lawlessness and who think that if sometime before they die they say "God forgive me" they will be "saved". Nor can all our difficulties be lightly charged to the fact that we are children of Adam. Many suffer misfortune and illness because they disregard the laws of God and His wise counsel. Men and women might escape much personal suffering if they gave heed to the Word of God and earnestly sought to apply its rules to their course of action. Some, however, in stressing the responsibility of the individual have made light of the definite statements of the Word of Truth to the effect that all mankind die because sin entered the world through Adam's disobedience. Such slide lightly over the scriptures they do not like to believe, and stress such passages as the 18th chapter of Ezekiel, which emphasize the responsibility of the individual and the rewards of a righteous course of action. The wise, the honest and the just thing to do is to weigh the testimony of all the scriptures, and not to stress merely those which happen to please our fancy and to reject or ignore others.

The Soul That Sinneth Shall Die

The prophecy of the eighteenth chapter of Ezekiel had a measurable application to natural Israel, but has a more particular fulfillment now upon those who profess to have known God.—Romans 15:4; 1 Corinthians 10:11.

The Israelites, in Ezekiel's day, had a proverb intended to shift responsibility to a preceding generation. The Lord, through Ezekiel, says to them, "What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge?"—18:1, 2.

Note that this proverb was used "concerning the land of Israel". The law of God was in operation there. The fact that the Lord rebuked them for using this proverb shows that it was improperly used. It did not refer to the sins inherited from Adam, and those using it were applying it to their recent ancestors in Israel. They were blaming their fathers for their misfortunes. They sought to justify themselves and shift the burden to their "fathers", who were dead.

In Jesus' day the scribes (clergy) and Pharisees did the same thing. They said, hypocritically, "If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets."—Matthew 23:30.

Today, in "Christendom" (that part of the world that is called "Christian"), a similar attitude prevails, and to them the prophecy has a wider application. An attempt is made to put the blame for the world's unsatisfactory state upon those of the preceding generation and who are said to have brought on the World War. In

governmental affairs one administration seeks to put the blame for bad economic conditions on the previous administration. In this way they seek self-exoneration and try to escape responsibility, rather than striving to see wherein they themselves are at fault and what they should do to reform. But God will not allow them to "get away with" such an excuse for their own neglect.

Jehovah is in His holy temple, and the nations are commanded to be silent before Him and to listen to what He has to say. He has committed all judgment to His Son, Christ Jesus, who represents Him at the temple.—Psalm 11:4; Habakkuk 2:20; John 5:22.

The judgments of Jehovah are written, and the time has come for a positive and plain statement of these judgments. They will be carried out just as certainly as that God himself lives. "As I live, saith the Lord Jehovah, ye shall not have occasion any more to use this proverb in Israel." (Ezekiel 18:3, *R.V.*) Now that the King is upon His throne, the personal responsibility of each individual increases. The new rule is now in operation. The day of judgment has begun, and the responsible ones in the "Christian" nations must give account of themselves. "Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine; the soul that sinneth, it shall die," says Jehovah. (18:4) Everyone will be personally responsible to God for his own course of action.

The infirmities and imperfections that result to one because of inheritance are not here referred to, but the great issue of life everlasting that God has provided through Christ Jesus. Every soul belongs to Jehovah; for the blood of Christ Jesus is the purchase price of all. The soul of the son does not belong to his earthly father. What the father has done or is doing will not affect the son's right to life available to him by faith in Christ.

The sin referred to here is that committed by one who is in a covenant with God, real or implied, and who fails to keep that covenant. Judgment begins at the house of God, and this includes those who profess to be of the house of God, each one of them being personally responsible.

"He Shall Surely Live"

The point made in the 18th chapter of Ezekiel is that if one is just and does that which is lawful and right, walking in the right way, "he shall surely live." The son will be no more held responsible for the wrong-doing of the father than the father would be made responsible for the wrong-doing of his son. It is the willful wrong-doing or right-doing of the individual that brings disapproval or approval. If a son, seeing the wrong course followed by a bad father, determines to do right, he will be approved. The family relationship will not be taken into consideration in the case of those who through faith or profession have been removed from under the condemnation that is upon the world because of "original sin".

Twice does the statement appear, "the soul that sinneth, *it* shall die." In passing it should be noted that it does not read, "the soul that sinneth is dead," the way the clergy would make it read. Nor does it say, "the soul that sinneth cannot die, but shall be tormented forever." The plain statement is in accord with all the rest of the Bible, that "the wages of sin is death". Only those who by faith accept "the gift of God, eternal life", will live. The good deeds and efforts at right conduct on the part of anyone could not in themselves earn for that one everlasting life; for no one can of himself counterbalance or make atonement for previous sinfulness. God has provided atonement through the precious blood of Christ, and one who by faith accepts the forgiveness that is thus extended to him, and thereafter does that which is in harmony with God's laws, has the promise of life.

The prophecy of Ezekiel, and the eighteenth chapter in particular, has reference to the "end of the world" and the beginning of the operation of God's kingdom among men. Those who come under the administration of that kingdom and seek meekness and righteousness shall live.

Even before the battle of Armageddon actually terminates the operations of Satan and his world, men may gain the promise of life and have Jehovah's protection. Those who seek meekness and righteousness 'may be hid in the day of Jehovah's anger'. (Zephaniah 2:3) This promise is not stated with absolute positiveness. It *may* be. Those who seek Jehovah must do so unselfishly, and not merely to save their own necks. They must seek righteousness for love of God. Then, even if they do die before or during Armageddon, they are the Lord's and need have no fear: they shall have life in any event.—John 11:25, 26, *A.R.V.*

Must Continue in Righteousness

God's favor and approval can be retained only by continuing in right-doing. The fact that one has been made acceptable by the blood of Christ Jesus and the washing of the water of the Word would not offset any subsequent unfaithfulness to Jehovah. "When the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall he live? All his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespass that he hath trespassed [in again following a sinful course of action], and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die."—Ezekiel 18:24.

"He that is righteous, let him be righteous still; and he that is holy, let him be holy still." (Revelation 22:11) "If we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, but a certain fearful looking for of judgment, and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries [opposers]." (Hebrews 10:26, 27) This rule applies to all who have been favored with an understanding of the purposes of God.

However, the reference here is not to sins or imperfections resulting from human frailty. One may through imperfection and temptation make a misstep. "A just man falleth seven times, and riseth up again." (Proverbs 24:16) One who has the knowledge of the truth and desires Jehovah's favor will be careful to avoid temptation, and will quickly seek forgiveness if he errs, and, rising, continue his course in righteousness. All who love Jehovah will continually pray, 'Leave [abandon] us not in temptation, but deliver us from the evil one.'—Matthew 6:13; see *Diaglott* and *Rotherham*.

Both faith and faithfulness will be required of those who shall receive everlasting life, whether in heaven or on earth. Ultimately each individual will be made responsible for his own course of action. Each will determine his own destiny. "Inherited sin" will not decide it.

There are today many millions who have never heard the message of truth, while others, living in "Christendom", have had the truth proclaimed in their hearing and yet have not "heard". "The god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them." (2 Corinthians 4:4) Many of such are not wholly accountable, not having the capacity to grasp spiritual things. Their full responsibility will begin when Satan is bound and shut up in the bottomless pit so that he may "deceive the nations no more" for a thousand years. (Revelation 20:3) In due course all in their graves shall come forth unto resurrection. (John 5:28) Some will attain resurrection by immediate reception of the right to life; others will attain only by "judgment". —Luke 20:35, 36.

'There shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and of the unjust.' For God "hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness, by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead". "Christ . . . shall judge the [living] and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom." "When thy [the Lord's] judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world [living and the awakened dead] will learn righteousness."—Acts 24:15; 17:31; 2 Timothy 4:1; Isaiah 26:9.

The Wicked

The wicked are those who reject favor and who refuse to learn righteousness even when ample opportunity is afforded, and, further, such will deal unjustly even in "the land of uprightness [God's kingdom arrangement]". There are many in "Christendom" who now willfully oppose the message of the Kingdom. They are "goats", persecuting those who carry the good news of the Kingdom to the people. They refuse to heed the warnings and counsels of Jehovah and would turn away their eyes even when His hand is made manifest. Such "are willingly ignorant". The fire shall devour them and they shall be no more.–Isaiah 26:10, 11; Psalm 37:10.

Only the righteousness of the righteous will save them. They are acceptable through Christ, demonstrating their faith by obedience. It is not merely a matter of professing belief, but demonstrating it by action. Thus, though saved through Christ Jesus, and Him alone, and not by works of righteousness which they have done, yet they must do righteousness; for only those who love righteousness shall live.—Titus 3:5; Acts 4:12.

None will be lost merely because of "inherited sin"; for all were redeemed from that original condemnation. It is a question now, to all who

hear (and all shall hear), of whether one will be personally benefited by that redemption. It will be effective only for those who exercise faith and obedience. Jesus rebuked those who called Him "Lord" and yet did not do what He commanded. He pointed out plainly that those who built their hopes on His favor without hearing and heeding His words were building on sand. "Faith without works is dead."—Matthew 7:24-29; James 1:25; 2:26.

In this day the special requirement of Jehovah is that those who would merit His approval shall serve faithfully as publishers of the Truth. They must bear the message of the Kingdom to others, that all who will may "take of the water of life freely". Failure to do so would show selfishness and disobedience. "This gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations" before the end of Satan's world. Who will do the preaching? Surely the faithful, believing and obedient ones will do so. Others are fearful or indifferent, but the loyal fear Jehovah only, and delight to serve Him and His King. Besides, the message is too good to keep. It must be told out to all the world, until Jehovah's name is vindicated.

Judge Rutherford's Lectures Appreciated in France

We were very happy to read in the last issue of your journal the text of the speech from Los Angeles. Although we do not understand English, we heard this lecture also by radio and heard the cheering of our far-away friends, which was a joy to us, too. In spirit we were with them. Vivid thanks that you published this discourse in French! We are studying all of your books with great interest and find them perfect. The wish arises that they should be read in all the homes. We ask Jehovah to protect you, and wish to thank you with all our heart.

LH., at B.

What Do Your Friends Think About Junking The Supreme Court?

Don't you think they should read this issue of *The Golden Age?*

IT IS the talk of the country—the Supreme Court. The newspapers are full of it; the magazines are reviewing it. The people are talking about it over their "back-yard fence". What's behind all this? We suggest that you read carefully the leading article of this issue and see to it that your friends and neighbors get a copy.

Another very important reason why you should become a subscriber for *The Golden Age,* if you are not already, is the article by Judge Rutherford entitled "EXPOSED", on page 401. This is the first short lecture under this subject, and we assure you now that you will marvel as the truth is brought to light through these one-page articles. *The Golden Age* is chock-full of news, facts and good food for thought. It is the truth you want, isn't it? Then subscribe for *The Golden Age.* Published every two weeks, on Wednesday.

For convenience, use the coupons below.

The Golden Age, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.
Please enter my name for a year's subscription for *The Golden Age.* Enclosed find $1.00 (Canada and other countries $1.25).

Name .....
Street .....
City .....
State .....

The Golden Age, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.
Please send to the address below 40 copies of this issue of *The Golden Age,* No. 457. Enclosed find $1.00 (Canada and other countries $1.25).

Name .....
Street .....
City .....
State .....

ARE YOU A PUBLISHER?

No, we don't mean somebody who prints books,

magazines or newspapers. What we mean is, Are you a publisher of the Kingdom? The Lord in His Word speaks of a faithful people that would be living at the end of the world "that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation". (Isaiah 52:7)

Beginning in a few days (March 27-April 4) thousands of people of good will will go forward publishing the Kingdom news and putting forth an extraordinary effort for 9 days in a period called "FAITHFUL WARRIOR". In every nook and corner of this earth someone will be representing the King of kings by going from door to door, city to city, speaking to those who have a hearing ear, leaving with them literature containing a further explanation of God's truth. Jehovah has revealed His purpose towards His creatures, and this is of vital importance to everyone. During this period of 9 days a special combination of booklets will be offered, namely, UNCOVERED, PROTECTION, WHAT YOU NEED, ANGELS, SUPREMACY, CHOOSING, all on a contribution of 25c. If you do not already have these booklets, get them. Not only one combination, but two or three or a dozen, and see to it that other people who are seeking truth and righteousness get a copy of these booklets.

In this world of trouble, distress, dictatorships, oppression, selfishness, there is only one place for people of good will to be, and that is in God's organization. There is only one way of becoming associated with that organization. That is by having an accurate knowledge of God's purpose and then doing something about it. You can get this knowledge through the booklets mentioned. Now is the time to take a definite stand on the side of the King, Christ Jesus, the Faithful Warrior. In the previous issue of this magazine there appeared a letter by Judge Rutherford setting out the importance of this testimony period. We suggest you get a copy of that magazine and read the letter. Why not find out more about these publishers and why they are so energetic? Write the Watch Tower.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send me ..... combinations of the six booklets listed below:

Protection	*Choosing*	*Supremacy*
Uncovered	*What You Need*	*Angels*

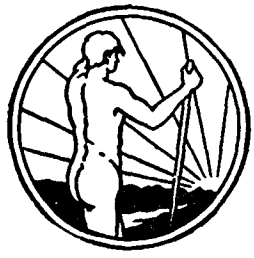
Enclosed find ..... (25c each combination) which you will use in spreading the news about God's kingdom.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



in this issue

JUDGING THE HIERARCHY
BY ITS FRUITS
(Part 1)

THE HIERARCHY'S CRUSADES

"FATHER RICHARD FELIX"
EXPOSED

THE INVISIBLE REALM

every other
WEDNESDAY

five cents a copy
one dollar a year
Canada & Foreign 1.25

Vol. XVIII - No. 458
April 7, 1937

CONTENTS

JUDGING THE HIERARCHY BY ITS FRUITS (Part 1) 419
Anything to Get Publicity 419
Study the Crusades 420
Hierarchy Advocates Murder 422
Crusades Led to Inquisition 424
Pope Innocent III 425
Gregory IX, Another "Vicar of Christ" 425
"Saint" Thomas Aquinas 426
Pope Nicholas IV 426
In the Days of the Inquisition 426
Butchers' Code in the Canon Law 427
The Vatican Garden 427
The Murder Department 428
The Flogging Department 429
The Arson Department 429
The Osh! Kosh! Department 430
The Religious Department 431
The Pope's Own Department 434
'Vanity! Vanity! All Is Vanity!' 435
Not Enough, Even Yet 435
Evashenski Writes the Pope 436
Pinnock's Papal Diary 437
Jezebel's Kalsomining Operations 437
Protestants No Longer Protest 437
Building the Communist Bogey 438
Liars Double-Cross Each Other 438
Wilson Under Jesuit Pressure 439
Unable to Get the Marines 439
A Lather of "Morality" 439
Fascism Temporarily Halted 440
Murderers Advise Permanent Peace 440
Domestic Rows Mar Felicity 440
Russia and Religion 440
Catholic Action in Spain 441
Fascism the New Brat 441
"Rev." Patrick O'Brien Spills the Beans 442
"Father Richard Felix" 432
EXPOSED (B) 433
THE INVISIBLE REALM 443
The Morning Stars 443
The Covering Cherub 444
Temptation and Fall 444
A Murderer from the Beginning 445
"Spirits in Prison" 445
"He Went and Preached" 446
Holy Angels 446

ILLUSTRATIONS AND CARTOONS

It's their river; they made it for themselves 419
THE HIERARCHY'S CRUSADES—I 421
THE HIERARCHY'S CRUSADES—II 423
The Hierarchy's regard for its own people 424
The Vatican Garden 428
The Hierarchy will now sing their favorite ballad, "Let the whole world genuflect when papa's barometer fluctuates" 434
The guest in the house of the ten kings. —Revelation 17: 16. 438
The Hierarchy's bastard man-child— to "rule all nations"? 442

Published every other Wednesday by
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY
$1 a year, United States; $1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia
South African Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

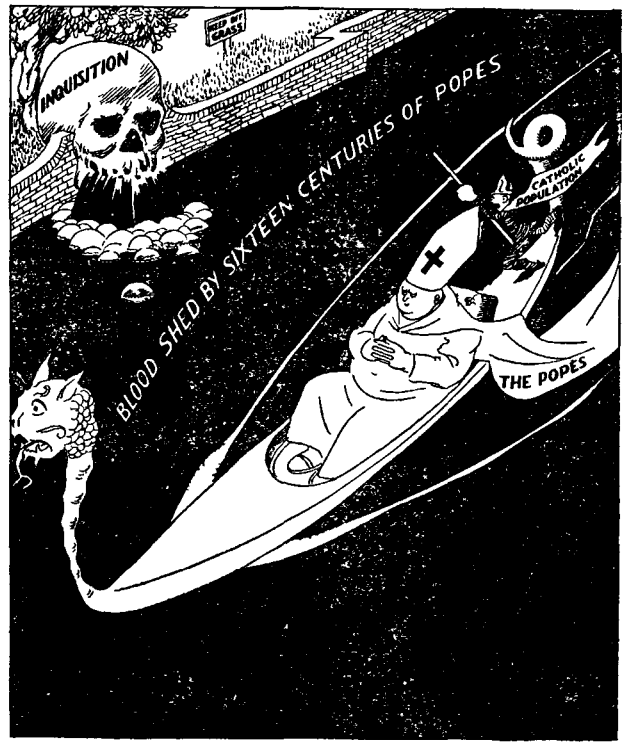
Volume XVIII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, April 7, 1937 | Number 458

Judging the Hierarchy by Its Fruits

(Part 1)

WHATEVER else you may do, do not fail to read carefully the serial now running in *The Golden Age* from the pen of Judge Rutherford, entitled "EXPOSED". It goes directly to the Word of God to uncover the most dreadful institution of all time. *The Golden Age* is glad, happy and thankful for the privilege of going along, and pointing to some of the fruits of the Hierarchy, past and present, supporting the points made.

Cartoons are used in this work, as well as words, because some people are thus aided to clearer conception of actual conditions. If the cartoons grieve you, because they make you laugh or cry or shudder, remember that some need to laugh, to cry and to shudder. Some appreciate them, and say so.



It's their river; they made it for themselves

Here is a letter from R. B. Brickell, pioneer Jehovah's witness in the wildest part of Australia. In a friendly note he says that he and his companions put out 800 copies of last year's "Philistia-Catholic Action" numbers and found that "the pointed cartoons in recent issues are a big factor in arousing interest". That is what the cartoons are for. They may be a little hard on hypocrites, and it may take some courage to put them in the hands of those that may turn out to be dogs or swine, but it was always true, and is yet, that the "sheep in the midst of wolves" are not entrusted with the job of making the wolves over into sheep.

Brickell's work takes him to mines and sawmills far removed from the beaten track. Lodgings are obtained catch-as-catch-can, sometimes in empty and abandoned houses, sometimes as the guest of honor in places of public entertainment. Meals are a luxury. If obtained at all, all O.K., but if not, it is all part of the witness work. A bicycle is the means of propulsion, but often that has to be left behind and miles are journeyed on foot, and not infrequently in the dark.

Judge Rutherford's radio lectures have permeated the entire country. Often the most remote are most ready for the truth. The Roman Hierarchy is as bent on capturing Australia as it is on capturing America. Everything is rapidly getting into the hands of the Jesuits, and, once in their hands, it is never released.

Anything to Get Publicity

It should be borne in mind that it is the ardent desire of the Hierarchy to get publicity, and sometimes it seems as though this desire to make the headlines would permeate even those double-seamed copper-riveted domes that had their last idea twenty years ago and still place

implicit faith in that efficient booster of things "as is", The Associated Press. November 12, 1936, a dispatch from Vatican City told of Pope Pius posing for a battery of 25 newspapermen and cameramen, and the next day a dispatch went out telling of the great precautions which had been made to lock the Vatican gates to prevent the news of his death leaking out when, as expected, he might die shortly. The first dispatch pulled down 4½ inches of free publicity, and the second one 3½ inches; and that was all either was for. A dispatch from Vatican City nine days later said the pope has never been confined to his bed by illness for even one hour, that his step is energetic and almost military. That one got a three-column spread, with a picture, and 18½ inches more; total, 26½ inches of free advertising for the Roman Catholic Hierarchy's sales department.

The Washington *Herald* contains a picture of a priest administering the last rites of the church to a man at Jamaica, N.Y., after his car hit a pole. How long the man lay in the blazing sun so that a good picture could be taken glorifying the Roman Catholic church once more was not stated, but it seems as if the decent thing would have been to rush him to a hospital without taking time to get a photographer on the job. However, the present motto of the Hierarchy seems to be, "Anything to get publicity."

The Associated Press has been running as "news" an alleged history of the papacy, starting with Peter, who never was a pope, and ending with Pius XI. *The Golden Age* always wishes to help out The Associated Press in a work of this kind—the farther out the better. Hence, this issue is devoted to consideration of some things likely to be overlooked in such a story.

St. Sophia's Cathedral was built at Constantinople in A.D. 325 from material taken from heathen temples all over the Roman empire. It thus well represents the ramshackle "religion" of which Constantine was the sponsor and which still curses the world. The Roman Catholic "religion" is merely a composite patchwork of all the heathen "religions", and no more represents true Christianity than a tub of dirty water represents the Atlantic ocean.

Study the Crusades

You may know all about the Crusades, but if not, you would better study carefully the accompanying illustrations. They accurately portray the facts, also supplied by the cartoonist. His supplementary notes on the pictures are as follows:

List of well-known crusades:

First Crusade	1095	Pope Urban II
Second Crusade	1147	"Saint" Bernard
Third Crusade	1189	Gregory VIII
Fourth Crusade	1202	Celestine III
Children's Crusade	1212	Another in 1237
Fifth Crusade	1221	
Sixth Crusade	1228	Robert de Courcon
Seventh Crusade	1234	Council of Spoletto
Eighth Crusade	1245	Council of Lyons
Ninth Crusade	1286	
Crusade against Hussites	1420-31	Pope Martin V
Crusade against Waldenses	1477	Innocent VIII
Crusade against King John and Emperor Frederick II		

Crusade is from a verb meaning to mark oneself with a cross. Under cover of plausible excuse to recover the Holy Land from the Turk, the pope strove to extend his empire.

The Crusades form one of the maddest episodes of history. Christianity hurled itself at Mohammedanism in expedition after expedition for nearly three centuries until failure brought lassitude, and superstition itself was undermined by its own labors. Europe was drained of men and money, and threatened with social bankruptcy if not with annihilation. Millions perished in battle, hunger, or disease; and every atrocity the imagination can conceive disgraced the warriors of the cross.—Foote and Wheeler, *Crimes of Christianity*, Vol. 1, page 172.

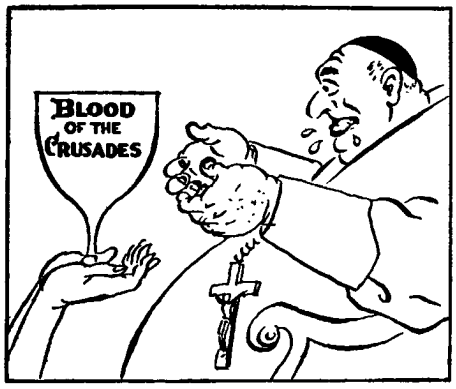
The Crusades originated in the wild but uninstructed fanaticism of the age. The great impetus they conferred on the aspirations of the Roman See was speedily discovered. The ferocity stimulated against Saracens was easily directed with augmented fury against alleged heretics within Christendom. The prospect of unlimited plunder excited greed. The taking of the cross became a duty which every prince and peer, and every renegade, murderer, and vagabond also owed to church and country for the expiation of crime. A certain number of years of crusading became the recognized penalty for the most heinous offenses, and Palestine was formally constituted the Botany Bay of Europe. By a strange mixture and confusion of ideas the service of the cross was made a punishment for malefactors; and the hewing down of Saracens assumed the same recognized status as picking oakum, or rolling shot. The white cross worn on the loose robe was as much the outward sign of a condemned malefactor as striped pantaloons or a checkered coat in modern days.—R. H. Vickers, *History of Bohemia*, pages 195, 196.

These enterprises were chiefly stimulated by the popes, who not only profited by the Crusades, but found them an admirable expedient to stifle the growing spirit of inquiry.—*Crimes of Christianity*, page 207.

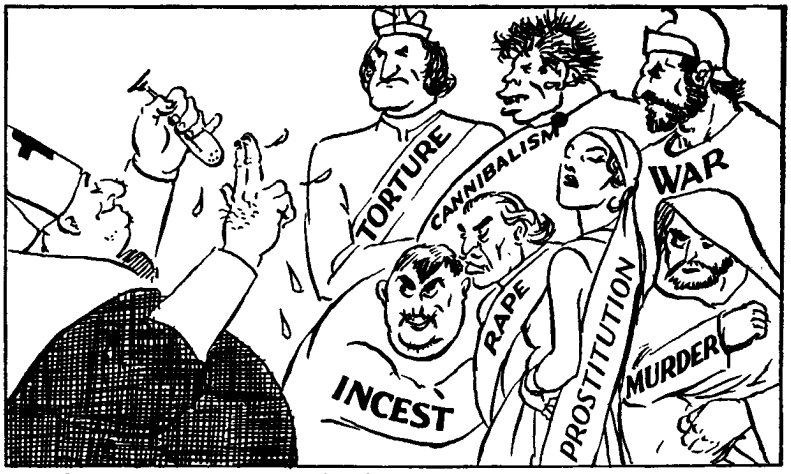
The Crusades never varied as to pattern.

At the voice of their pastor, the robber, the incendiary, the homicide, arose by thousands to redeem their souls by repeating on the infidels the same deeds which they had exercised against their Christian brethren. . . . (Pope Urban said:) "His (Christ's) cross is the symbol of your salvation; wear it, a red or bloody cross, as an external mark on your breasts or shoulders."—Edward Gibbons' *Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*, Chapter 53.

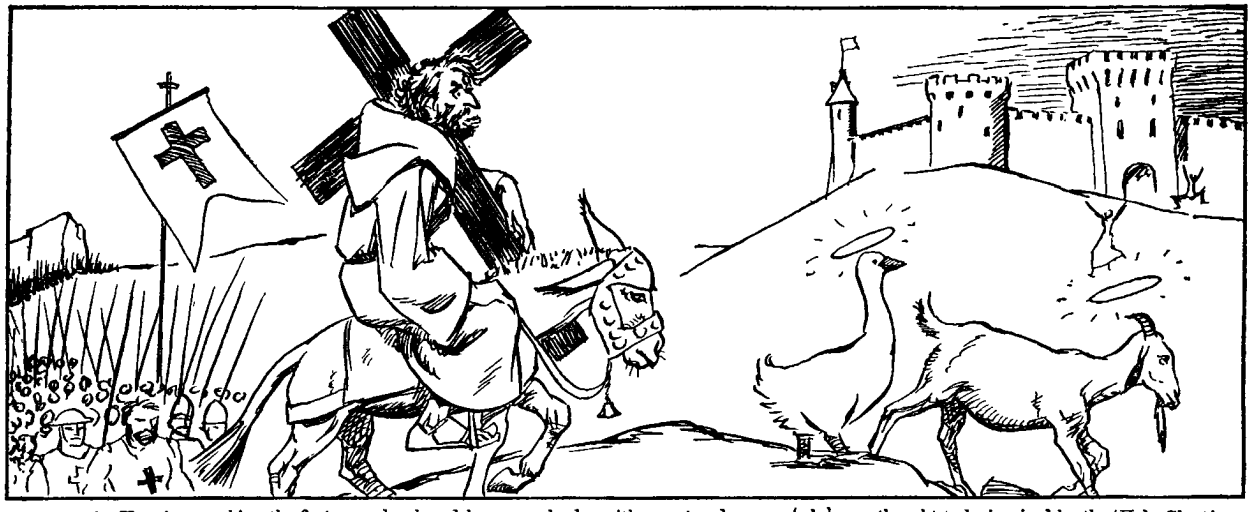
The Hierarchy's Crusades—I



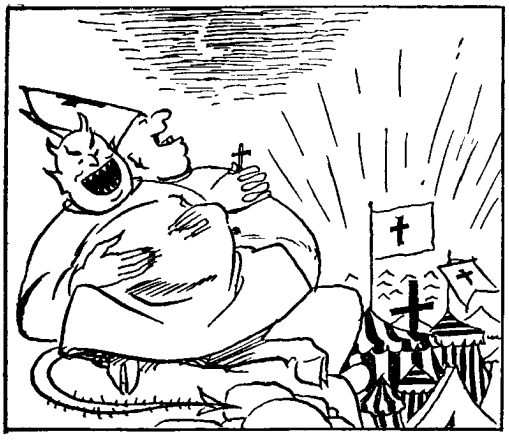
In 1095 A.D. Pope Urban II instigated the most diabolical device for the degradation of the human race the world has ever known. Called a crusade to recover the Holy Land from the Turk, it has been operated openly and secretively ever since to satiate the popes' lust for blood, money and power.



To induce support for the enterprise the "Church" granted a plenary indulgence, abolished sin, promised eternal felicity and—"at the voice of their pastor, the robber, the incendiary and the homicide arose by thousands."—Edward Gibbon's *Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*, Chapter LIII.



Peter the Hermit, preaching the first crusade, shared honors as leader with a goat and a goose, who were thought to be inspired by the 'Holy Ghost'. —*History of the Inquisition*, page 325.



"After this, the horrors and abominations of the crusades can surprise no one." (*History of the Inquisition*) "Every atrocity the imagination can conceive disgraced the warriors of the cross." "Women appeared in arms in the midst of warriors, prostitution not being forgotten among the austerities of penance."—Hallam.

Passing through Greece and Bulgaria "they forgot their mission in tumultuous scenes of debauchery; and pillage, violation and murder were everywhere left as the trace of their passages".—Hallam, Part I, Chapter 1. They repaid the Greek Christian emperor's generosity "by deeds of flagitiousness on his people. Palaces and churches were plundered to afford them means of intoxication".—Mills, I, page 70.

False miracles and fanatical prophecies, which were never so frequent, wrought up the enthusiasm to a still higher pitch. —Hallam, Chapter I, Part 1.

The church remitted penances, abolished sins, promised eternal felicity, wrought miracles and prophesied alluringly.—*History of the Inquisition,* page 326.

As the First Crusade passed through the Christian countries of Germany, Hungary, Bulgaria and Greece, the Crusaders committed such excesses that they were practically annihilated by the natives.

Peter the Hermit's men abandoned themselves to "every species of grossness and libertinism"—Mills, I, page 67.

They committed crimes which made nature shudder.—Michaud, I, page 73.

The scenes of female violation need not be described.—Mills, II, page 192.

Typical of the fate of Crusaders and their victims was Godfrey of Bouillon's capture of Jerusalem, when the Jews were burned alive in their synagogues and 70,000 Moslems were slaughtered.

Women with children at the breast, girls and boys, all were slaughtered. . . . The mutilated carcasses were hurried by the torrents of blood into the court; dissevered arms and hands floated into the current that carried them into contact with bodies to which they had not belonged.—Mills, I, page 253.

The vices and disorders of the Crusaders were so disgraceful that the authors of the old chronicles blush while they retrace the pictures of them.—Michaud, II, page 31.

With a superstition equally cruel and fierce, the Christians searched the carcasses of the murdered Turks for golden byzants, and converted the gall which was found in their dead bodies into medicine.—Sir J. Mackintosh's *History of England,* I, page 194.

Pope Innocent III had a twinge when he accuses the Pilgrims of respecting in their lust, neither age, nor sex, nor religious profession, and bitterly laments that the deeds of darkness, fornication, idolatry and incest, were perpetrated in open day, and that noble matrons and holy nuns were polluted by the grooms and peasants of the Catholic camp.—Gibbons, Chap. 60.

The toll of life was tremendous for the Crusaders as well as the Turks. Thus 300,000 had perished, mostly at the hands of their fellow-Christians, before they had accomplished anything. . . . When they heard of the recovery of the Holy Sepulchre, Germany, Italy and France sent 400,000 more men into Asia Minor, where they quickly went down under sword, disease and starvation.—*A Short History of the Inquisition,* pages 328, 330.

By the time of the Third Crusade, the magic and wonder had gone out of these movements altogether. The common people had found them out. Men went out, but only kings and nobles straggled back.—H. G. Wells' *Outline of History,* page 645.

In 1212 occurred a dreadful thing, a Children's Crusade. An excitement that could no longer affect sane adults was spread among the children in the south of France and in the Rhone valley. A crowd of many thousands of French boys marched to Marseilles. They were lured on board ships by slave traders, who sold them into slavery in Egypt. Pope Innocent III made great capital out of this strange business and sought to whip up enthusiasm for a Fifth Crusade.—H. G. Wells' *Outline of History,* page 646.

Whenever the pope quarrelled with anyone now, he called for a Crusade, until the word ceased to mean anything but an attempt to give flavor to an unpleasant *Civil War.*—H. G. Wells' *Outline of History,* page 645.

And so Innocent VIII preached a crusade against the Waldenses. Samuel Moreland, English ambassador to Savoy, an eye witness, stated: "The head and breasts of the teachers were cut off, boiled and eaten; to the most tender parts of some fire was applied; women were cut open with flints; limbs were broken and exposed to fires; nails were pulled out with pincers; men half dead were tied to the tails of horses and dragged over the sharp rocks; young women were impaled by the most sensitive parts and carried about as standards; into the mouths of living men were thrust their dissevered parts; infants were snatched from cradles and torn in pieces; young girls were roasted alive and their breasts cut off and eaten before they were dead; other men were flayed alive; brains were beaten out, roasted and eaten. . . . Famine and pestilence shared honors with crime and depravity. At the capture of the town of Marra, provisions giving out, the Crusaders butchered the inhabitants and ate their flesh.—*History of the Inquisition,* pages 285 and 329.

Hierarchy Advocates Murder

Some who think of the Catholic Hierarchy as holy men will wonder how they could have been parties to the Crusades. The answer is that they are not holy men. They are evil men, with no regard whatever for the Word of God. Their attitude towards the Scriptures, and all that the Scriptures contain, is seen in the statement of John Hooper, bishop of Gloucester, burned at the stake by agents of "Bloody Mary", Roman Catholic daughter of Henry VIII, king of England, in the year 1555, in which he bore testimony to the fact that of the 311 clergy in his diocese 31 did not know where the ten commandments came from and 40 could not recite the Lord's prayer.

If you doubt that it is a settled policy of Roman Catholic theologians to dispose of those who differ with them by the gentle art of murder, read the following, taken from the *Northwest Review:*

Father Marianus de Luca is a learned and able Jesuit, who, according to Mr. Frank Hugh O'Donnell, M.A., holds the important chair of the Text of the Decretals in the Gregorian University at Rome. Mr. O'Donnell is the author of a learned work, *The Ruin of Education in Ireland,* and on pages 187-195 he gives these headings, which reveal the nature of De Luca's teaching:

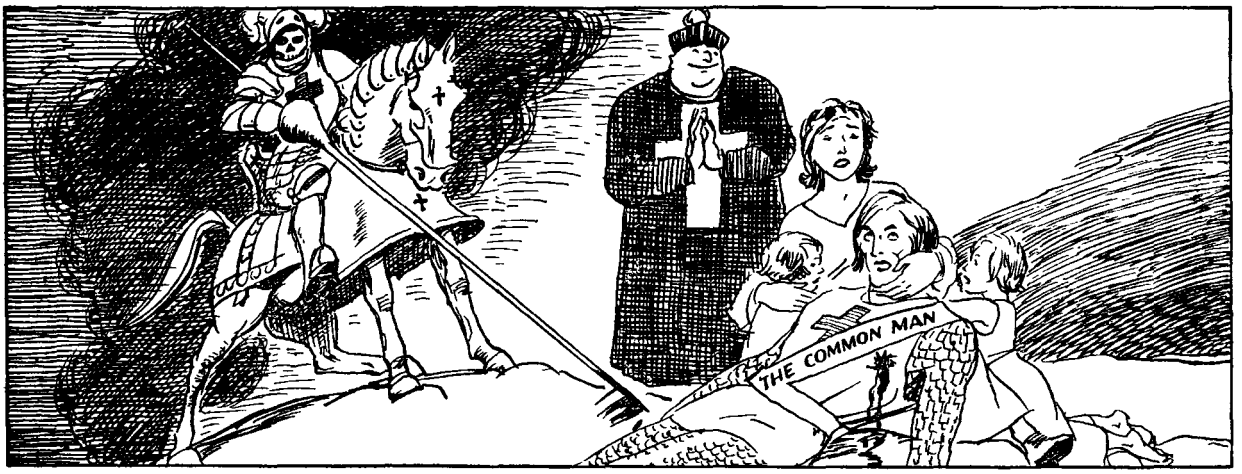
"The Church of Christ Has the Right of Inflicting the Pain of Death"; "As a Perfect Society the Church Must Kill"; "Killing Heretics Conducive to Truth"; "The Church Better Entitled to Kill than the State"; "The State Bound to Kill When Ordered by the Church"; "Not the Amendment of the Heretic, but His Death Necessary"; "Civil Government Refusing to Kill Heretics to Be Disposed and Confiscated"; etc. And the following is quoted by Mr. O'Donnell from the same volume of De Luca's:

The church has the right and duty to kill heretics; because it is by fire and sword that heresy can be extirpated. Mere ex-

The Hierarchy's Crusades—II

Capturing Jerusalem, they burned the Jews alive in their synagogue and slaughtered 70,000 women, children and babes. Dismembered bodies floated in rivers of blood, while the crusaders took "time out" for devotions.

Famine and pestilence shared honors with crime and depravity. At the capture of the town of Marra, the crusaders butchered the inhabitants and ate their flesh.' . . . "And the Christians searched the carcasses of the murdered Turks for golden byzants and converted the gall which was found in their bodies into medicine."—Mackintosh's *History of England*, I, page 194.



"To engage in the crusade and to perish in it, were almost synonymous."—Hallam, I, Chapter 1. 300,000 crusaders perished at the hand of fellow "Christians" before they reached the Holy Land. "By the time of the third crusade the magic and wonder had gone out of these movements altogether. . . . Men went, but only kings and nobles straggled back."

So much crime and so much misery have seldom been accumulated in so short a space as the three years of the first crusade. Pope Innocent III "accuses the pilgrims of respecting in their lusts neither age nor sex, nor religious profession; and bitterly laments that the deeds of darkness, fornication, adultery and incest were perpetrated in open day by the Catholic camp".—Gibbon, Chapter LX.

Innocent VIII preached a crusade against the followers of Peter Waldo in the south of France; for "the ferocity stimulated against Saracens was easily directed with augmented fury against alleged heretics within Christendom. The great impetus they conferred on the aspirations of the Roman See was speedily discovered".—Vickers' *History of Bohemia*, pages 195, 196.

communication is derided by heretics. If they were imprisoned or exiled they corrupt others. The only resource is to put them to death. Repentance cannot be allowed to save. Just as repentance is not allowed to save civil criminals; for the highest good of the church is the Unity of the Faith, and this cannot be preserved unless heretics are put to death.

When the church appears intolerant, she has no alternative; she is simply obeying the injunction of Christ, her founder, who was ever intolerant of error. The other (the state) is free to alter, amend or abrogate her constitution and adopt another. *No one has the right to worship God in his own way.*

Crusades Led to Inquisition

The mass murders of the Crusades led directly to the Inquisition murders. It is not generally known that the Roman Catholic church, with the full endorsement and backing of its popes, has murdered thousands upon thousands of ITS OWN CHILDREN. Yet such is the case. Honest, sincere and unsuspecting Catholics have been the victims of a systematized scheme of murder, rape and robbery.

The Hierarchy's regard for its own people

By this satanic "law" the most wicked and depraved "supporters" of the "Church" were given power over other Catholics, more decent and more honest. Rome extended her hand to the murderers and thieves, the fornicators and adulterers, and encouraged them in their dirty work with bribes and honors.

While the object of the Inquisition was supposed to be to stamp out heresy, it was actually used to further the schemes of selfish men and give them opportunity to satisfy their lust and greed. Innocent girls were accused of heresy and taken to the private quarters of inquisitors, never to be heard of again. Other persons, honest and industrious, who had met with a measure of financial success, were accused of heresy by envious men in order that their property might be seized.

And, remember, these unfortunate victims of the Hierarchy's wickedness were not necessarily "Protestants" or "heretics". Many were decent, consistent and even devout Catholics. The accuser did not have to prove his accusation. The victim himself would be made to "CONFESS" by torture of the most excruciating kind. Thus the apostate church destroyed its noblest children, many of whom, though tortured to death, would maintain their integrity and refuse to confess to anything they had not done, even where confession would have brought speedy relief, or a quicker death.

Nor was the Inquisition merely an accidental feature of the church's history. It continued its nefarious work for five uninterrupted centuries, pillaging, destroying, blighting, wherever it carried on its operations. All this was done, not only with the knowledge and permission of its popes, its "holy fathers", but with their full approval, and more, under their express direction and command.

Never has this "church", this apostate and degraded system, expressed the least regret that its history should have been so marked with all that is unholy and wicked. Sometimes some of its defenders will weakly claim that the church was influenced by the conditions surrounding it, and cannot therefore be held responsible. This is a very poor excuse, surely, for a system that claims to be infallible.

Nor do such apologies express the mind of that organization. It would today, if it had the chance, do what it did during those five centuries of organized murder and robbery. In fact, wherever its influence is not counteracted by the enlightened opinion of men who have a little more of the natural humane feeling that was given to men in their creation, it is to be noted that the same course of action, only slightly changed, is being followed.

But, in addition to what has already been noted, consider what history tells further of the methods and means employed to torture man-

kind into submission. Note the official attitude of the Hierarchy and its head on this subject not only in the past, but today. Rome may change in other things, but its spirit never changes. It has, from its inception in the days of aspiring and worldly bishops, ever been the most potent earthly instrument of Satan. The proofs of her wickedness are endless. The following are examples:

Pope Pius X congratulated a monk, Lepicier, and bestowed the apostolic benediction upon him for writing a book in which Lepicier declared that public heretics deserve not merely to be excommunicated, but to be killed; that the power to kill belongs both to the state and to the "Church"; that the "Church" has the right to murder even repentant heretics; that these teachings should be publicly declared; that King Ferdinand III of Castile was canonized because he permitted no heretics to dwell in his kingdom and with his own hands brought wood for their burning; and that the "Church" tolerates heretics now only because it is not prudent to kill them; and that the pope has the power to depose secular rulers and absolve subjects of such rulers from their allegiance.

So much for Giuseppe Sarto, Pope Pius X.

Sarto died August 20, 1914. Were the encyclopedias to be rewritten some day, what a change would take place in the biographies of some of these demons in human form that have so dishonored God and so misled millions of their fellow men.

Pope Innocent III

The Encyclopedia Americana has almost a column about Pope Innocent III and "his clemency and prudence"; but others did not think so highly of him in these respects. Judge of the "clemency" of a devil that would decree as he did, that:

> Heretics, along with those that shelter, defend and support them, we declare to be excommunicated. As soon as any of such—this is our strict decree—becomes thus publicly excommunicated, the penalty upon him if within a year he neglect to repair his fault, is this: he is under infamy; he cannot fill public office, or share in choosing public officials; he is not allowed to give testimony in a court of justice; he is incapable of making a will bequeathing property, or of coming into possession of a bequest to himself; he cannot exact information upon any matter from others, but he must give information when asked by others. If he is a judge, his sentence is null, and no cases should be brought before him for trial. If he is a lawyer, no one is permitted to hire him. If he is a notary, the public documents that he draws up are invalid, being vitiated in their source. Priests must refuse the sacraments to such pestilential wretches, deny them Christian burial, and scorn to take their alms and offerings. . . . Neither is this law of ours to shrink from despoiling the orthodox children [of heretical parents] on any pretext of mercy whatsoever; for in many cases, some of them, divinely sanctioned, the children must suffer temporally for their father's fault; and, according to canon law, punishment at times is visited, not only upon the authors of crime, but upon their posterity.

Pope Innocent III, Giovanni Lothario Conti, so the *Encyclopedia* says, "was one of the greatest popes and rulers." Why, sure! He was a regular Hitler ahead of time. "All Christendom acknowledged the Pope's spiritual sovereignty." They had to, or die. Innocent III died at Perugia, Italy, July 16, 1216. It is good to know that he is stone dead. The canon law of the Roman church still embodies his decrees disinheriting even Catholic children of heretical parents. The reason for that is that the Hierarchy loves money, and ANY excuse to lay hands on it is a good excuse.

Gregory IX, Another "Vicar of Christ"

Gregory IX, another leading light in the history of the Roman Hierarchy, laid down the law that:

> If any of the aforesaid ["heretics"] refuse to perform condign penance after they have been apprehended, they are to be shut up in prison for life.*

Perhaps fearing that he had not made himself plain enough, this spokesman for the Hierarchy went on to say:

> It is not fitting that the Apostolic See should withhold its hand from bloodshed, lest it fail in its guardianship of the people of Israel.

This direct incitement to murder is often quoted with approval by Catholic priests, and was so quoted by the Catholic priests Vacandard and Turmel in the *Revue du Clergé Français,* January 15, 1907.

In private life Gregory IX was Mr. Ugolino, count of Segni. *The Encyclopedia Americana* says of him that "he canonized Saint Francis of Assisi, one of the glories of the Church". Won-

* Another decree (of Frederic II) registered, or approved by this monster, was that heretics should have their tongues cut out, later modified by the regulation that they should be burned alive; and hundreds were so burned.

der, mildly, if "Saint" Francis went along with Ugolino's ideas of imprisoning for life, or murdering, those that disagreed with him.

"Saint" Thomas Aquinas

In *The Encyclopedia Americana* there are accounts of two persons called Saint Thomas. One of these, selected by the Lord Jesus Christ himself, and loved by all God's people as a true witness of the Son of God, received a grand total of 50 lines of comment. But the other Saint Thomas, written up by William Turner, professor of philosophy in the Catholic University, received 420 lines, in this *so* fair and *so* AMERICAN *Encyclopedia Americana.*

Mr. Turner thought, while he was writing up "Saint" Thomas Aquinas, the star theologian of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, he would better do a good job at it, and for fear some might overlook the idea that the writer of *Summa Theologica,* standard and supreme textbook in every Catholic theological school in the world, was an A No. 1 saint, all wool and a yard wide, guaranteed not to rip, tear, ravel or run down at the side, he managed to call him "Saint Thomas" just 26 times in those 420 lines.

To be sure, that is only once every sixteen lines, but as he neared the end of the story he realized that he was not batting as high as the publishers and their Jesuit friends would wish, and so he cramped it in 6 times in 22 lines. It took a shoehorn to do it, but why be a professor of philosophy if you can't do a little job like that to save your bread ticket?

Coming back now to Mr. Aquinas (called Aquinas because he was born in Aquino, Italy): A part of the philosophy of this man (whose philosophy, by the way, is built entirely upon ideas of the Greek and heathen philosopher Aristotle, and not at all upon the words or the example of Jesus Christ), and which philosophy is and must be an integral part of the training of every well-educated Catholic priest, is, as far as those who have different opinions are concerned, merely that of any other ordinary murderer. The way he put it is thus:

> When the heretic is stubborn, the Church, despairing of his conversion, provides for the safety of others by cutting him off from the Church through sentence of excommunication, and finally by yielding him up to the secular power to be killed. (Page 25) Mr. Aquinas died March 7, 1274. *Te Deum laudamus.*

Pope Nicholas IV

The more one looks into this "Vicar" business, the more one sees that they were all murderers, as different from Christ as night is different from day. From the order to brand heretics in the face (A.D. 1157) there is a growing savagery in the decrees of the popes, marked by the years 1166, 1184, 1197, 1220, 1224, 1230, 1231, 1252, 1254, 1259, 1265, 1270, 1290, 1335. It is not possible to examine all these. Just take one.

Take the *Ad Extirpanda,* originally enacted by Pope Innocent IV, 1254, and repromulgated in 1259, 1265, and 1290, by Alexander IV (Reinwald, count of Segni), Urban IV (Jacob Pantaleon), and Pope Nicholas IV (Gorolamo Masci). It is addressed to all the rulers of Italy and provides the following "Christ-like" treatment of those who disagreed with them:

> Any one may seize a heretic, and despoil him of his property; every magistrate shall appoint an inquisitorial commission, whose salaries are to be paid by the State; no law may be passed interfering with these inquisitors; heretics who will not confess their heresy shall be tortured; the houses of heretics shall be demolished; the confiscated property of heretics shall be divided, one-third to the inquisitors and the bishops, one-third to the city, and one-third to those who aided in the arrest and conviction.

It is best, in being churchy and "pious" to flavor the churchly act or the "pious" act with a chance to make a little something on the side. These popes all caught the drift of this chance to split something among the bishops, the city and the Judases, and thus popularize their murders.

Gorolamo Masci checked out April 4, 1292. That's good; there is always something to be thankful for. One of his brilliant acts of "justice" was to proclaim that all obligations entered into by a person in captivity are null and void, even though oaths have been exchanged and hostages given for their performance. What a model for Hitler and subsequent "saints"!

In the Days of the Inquisition

The Inquisition proper began with Pope Innocent IV, Sinibaldo de' Fieschi, of Genoa. An indulgence of three years was bestowed on informers, and as the indulgences cost nothing, any information obtained was pure 100-percent graft. The accused was at once arrested and thrown into prison. A Catholic priest then explains what happened to him:

At first he was thrust into the common dungeon and there trained spies and specialists in delation (accusation by an informer) craftily beset him to beguile him into some direct or indirect acknowledgment of guilt. Should this prove insufficient, he was immured in the *durus carcer,* the "cruel prison", a foul hole in which, half starved and bound with chains, he might be expected to come to a better mind. Or if the *carcer* and the *durus carcer* were judged too slow, or in the event had proved inefficacious, there was left the torture-chamber of the holy monks. Into this room the victim—still legally an innocent man, be it remembered—was brought, and put to one or all of the varieties of anguish which the Inquisitors possessed abundant means of inflicting. The favorite arguments of this sort were three: greasing the victim's feet and thrusting them into the fire; the triangular rack which dislocated the body stretched upon it; and the hoisting of the man to the ceiling by a rope about his hands, which were tied behind his back, and then letting him fall suddenly to within a few inches of the floor.

Though the inquisitors were forbidden to inflict torture more than once upon the same man for the extortion of a confession, the inquisitors got around that by inflicting EACH torture once; and when the man's torture was continued over several days the inquisitors explained that it was not a new torture, but merely a continuation of the old. How like the Devil! how like the clergy! and how like Rome! Children were encouraged to denounce heresy in their fathers and, when they did so, were not deprived of their share in the property of the parent they thus helped to murder.

One concession for women was that they were not tortured until forty days after childbirth. So much for the "Christianity" of those that have so much to say about the sacredness of motherhood, Virgin Mary, etc.

Butcher's Code Still in the Canon Law

Don't fool yourself that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has ever given up the idea of the Inquisition, or ever will. The Devil is the father of the whole Hierarchy brood of Dagon-mitered, long-robed, lace-beskirted, reverse-collared devil-worshipers from the bishops up. The Inquisition will die with them all at Armageddon, along with their crosses, beads, scapulars and images.

A standard up-to-date law book of the Roman Catholic Church is Ferrari's *Bibliotheca Juris Canonici.* There you will find such propositions as the following:

Civil authorities, though strictly forbidden to examine the records of Inquisitorial trials, must execute under pain of excommunication the Inquisition's sentence. . . . Heretics must be denounced to the Inquisition under pain of excommunication. . . . Heretics suffer confiscation of their property from the day on which they fall into heresy. . . . Heretical fathers lose paternal authority over their children. . . . Impenitent heretics are to be burned; this is the common opinion of the learned.

As late as 1864 Pope Pius IX, whose real name was Giovanni Maria Mastai-Ferretti, denied in the most emphatic manner that man is free to embrace and profess the religion which his reason tells him is true, and denied that it is wrong for the "Church" to inflict violence. That is why Jehovah's people have no protection in cities, towns, states and countries where officials can be brought under the influence of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. The Roman organization is a brotherhood of murderers, torturers and defamers of God's holy name. It will be destroyed for ever at Armageddon by the act of Almighty God. And the earth will never be a fit place for anybody to live in until that happiest of earth's events takes place. What concord hath Christ with Belial? None; not a trace, not a shadow.

The Vatican Garden (*Contributed*)

It is, of course, only fitting and proper, an adjustment of un-nature, that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy should appoint itself censor of manners and morals, as in the days of the Roman Pontifex Maximus. Down through the ages, history records that the Hierarchy and its head, the pope—any pope—*personally investigated* every crime in the calendar. This personal investigation was so thorough that a person might, conceivably, jump to the conclusion that the popes and Hierarchy agents *committed every one of them personally and repeatedly.* But, ha, ha! that's another story! And so, because they have the first-hand knowledge of their own actions, and the recorded history for a thousand years of personal investigation at their finger tips, they are in every way qualified to ascertain the bad effects of certain phenomena, such as lust, rape, adultery, theft, murder, treachery, war, incest, sodomy, lying, oppression, disloyalty, blasphemy, etc. A beggarly few details of several phases of this investigating work follows:

ADULTERY. Pope Alexander Borgia thoroughly investigated "adultery". His two children were criminals of the first water, despite the effort by the novelist Sabbatini (a "prince" in the church) to whitewash the whole business.

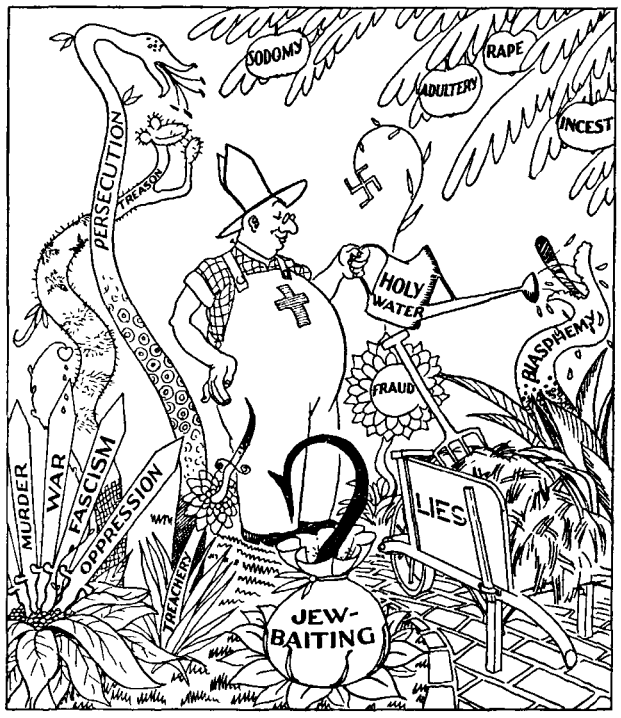
POISONING THE WEALTHY TO GET THEIR WEALTH. The

above pope also "investigated" this little matter to the number of oodles of rich cardinals and such. His own death cut short his labors, with his "investigations" uncompleted.

TORTURE, BURNING AT THE STAKE. Torquemada, acting as the pope's representative, "investigated" the theory that living human creatures are leery of torture by the rack, the last, the boot, the iron virgin, etc.; he also investigated the theory, promulgated by Nero, that these same hapless creatures make good torches. In examining this high crime, he burned countless innocent people at the stake. It is rumored that the Hierarchy is not satisfied with his conclusions and will investigate again soon.

MURDER FOR FILTHY LUCRE. The Inquisition "investigated" this crime on a grand scale, and the rich fell like reeds before a hurricane. The inquisitors' only objection to approving it was that they had to give a third of the deceased's property to the king.

JEW-BAITING. The Roman emperors started this, and, of course, to get the truth of the matter, the pope and the Hierarchy "investigated" on a large scale, persecuting and robbing the Jews.



The Vatican garden

SUPPRESSING FREEDOM OF CONSCIENCE, SPEECH, ETC. Since the Hierarchy came into existence they have "investigated" (practiced) this crime with rigor and without mercy. Their findings have not been made public by them.

SLAUGHTER OF INNOCENT MEN, WOMEN AND CHILDREN. Peter the Hermit, leader of the first crusade, took a flier at this, and so did all the other crusaders. The popes repeatedly "investigated" this high crime by declaring crusades as often as the public would allow it.

TOLERANCE. This high crime has been exposed by all the popes from Pope Constipate I till now. Louis VII of France was rebuked by Pope Alexander III because he was lenient to the Jews and unbelievers.

PERSECUTION OF TRUE WORSHIPERS. Burned Bibles and burned heretics will testify to the zeal of the popes to "investigate" this crime. They are still zealously at it.

The present incumbent, Pope Ambrose Ratti, is a studious man and will not swallow just everything that history records—even the Vatican history. No, sir. He is nobody's goat. To some he will seem bullheaded, even stubborn to excess, for not relying upon the findings of his predecessors. Not on your life, so-o-o-o-o he is "investigating" these things all over again. His consuming aim is to be an authority on crime, so his censoring will be respected. Just recently, with his "pard" Benito, he "investigated" the crime of muscling in on Ethiopia and murdering countless innocent men, women and children. In Germany he is "investigating" Jew-baiting and robbery, also suppression of freedom of speech and conscience. In Spain he is "investigating" with Moorish, Italian and German troops. In the United States he is also "investigating" freedom of speech and conscience, and expects to get Judge Rutherford off the air any time now.

The Murder Department

It is a well-known fact that the Roman Catholic church teaches that all heretics should be put to death, and according to their dogmas everybody who is not a Roman Catholic is a heretic. Perhaps it will be of interest to know that anybody who does not accept the doctrine of "Infallibility of the Pope" is a heretic and should be put to death. This includes Catholics as well as Protestants and nonbelievers; for any Catholic who denies this doctrine automatically becomes a member of a dissenting organization known as "Old Catholics", and, curses of curses, a dissenter is regarded as more damnworthy than a heretic. The following is from the *New School and Office Webster Dictionary,* edited by Joseph Devlin, M.A., in 1929:

Old Catholic: A member of a religious body organized in 1870 by a party in the Roman Catholic Church who refused to accept the doctrine of papal infallibility.

The "Reverend Father" Julius Arthur Nieuw-

land, professor of chemistry at Notre Dame University, is the inventor of lewisite war gas, claimed to be the only poison gas worse than mustard gas. The "Reverend" is very proud of his invention—as one would expect. The Devil is also well pleased with it.

What a wonderful heaven that would be that would have in it the De Medicis, Liguori, Dutch Schultz, and the Negro in Kentucky who killed a 70-year-old woman and turned Catholic at the gallows. Surely anybody that could stay out of such a heaven would regard it a pleasure to stay out.

At hand from St. Peter's Boy's School, St. John, New Brunswick, an envelope intended for use by one of the 200 students. Each lad is supposed to give a nickel or more every week. The envelope, besides containing the name, grade and amount of contribution of the pupil as his "Sacrifice for the Holy Childhood This Week", contains the explanation, "We have baptized and already sent to heaven 23,324,323 abandoned infants in China, India, Japan and Africa. Help us to save more." Just a minute! Just a minute! By what route were they sent? Were they given "Christian" baptism, followed by "Christian" strangulation by some old nun and then buried in a "Christian" limepit, or HOW?

The Flogging Department

Brutal floggings are quite the thing at Catholic institutions; so two letters in the same mail plainly show. One from North Carolina tells of a lad, his father a Protestant, his mother a Catholic, who was being "educated" at a parochial school. He was to have appeared in some theatricals, but when the night of the event came off it stormed so badly that his grandmother, at the moment in charge of him, declined to let him go with the "Sisters" when they came for him. It stormed hard the next day also, and he was kept at home. On the day following he was assaulted in the schoolroom by fellow pupils. The "Sisters" retired and let him fight it out alone. He came home black-and-blue all over, nearly.

In a Michigan city one of Jehovah's witnesses has a *Riches* sign in the window next door to a Catholic church and school. All the children were forbidden to enter the premises, but some of them did so, and two older girls who came and read and were convinced received most brutal floggings, one of them literally from her father, and the other was shunned by all her playmates on orders of the "Mother Superior", and probably that hurt worse than the other.

The Lejac Indian School, Lejac, B.C., is a nice place for boys (?). Four little fellows, all under ten years of age, all of them without caps, and one of them with only one shoe, ran away on the night of January 1, 1937, to escape the beatings for which the school is famous. They tried to get back to their Indian parents. They got within a mile and all died of exposure, and were found frozen to the ice where they fell, victims of a Catholic "civilization".

Another nice orphanage is St. Francis Orphanage for Girls, Central Avenue and Seventeenth Street, Union City, N.J. At that place a 14-year-old girl tied two sheets and a bathrobe together to try to let herself down and fell 50 feet. Imagine what a nice place that must be where a 14-year-old girl would choose that method of trying to get downstairs.

Kelvedon Hall Convent, Ongar, Sussex, England, is a charming place to board. Last winter a Mrs. Galavin got away in a nightdress and coat. She called at the wrong house and they bundled her into a car and took her back to the convent. She claimed that at Kelvedon Hall her things had been taken away from her and she was put on bread and water. A witness stated that she often cried and was anxious to go back to her husband. Eight months later she made another break for liberty, fell from a window, and was killed. On one occasion within a year a "Sister" was found drowned in a pond on the grounds. The verdict was "Accidental death". Oh, yeah?

Harry A. Jagar, 26 years a principal in Providence (R.I.) schools, has lost his job. He was canned on a motion offered by Dr. John P. Cooney (guess Cooney's "religion"). Here is why Jagar was fired. He told an audience of parents and teachers of a visit to Cornwall, England, where he stayed at a hotel which was formerly a convent; the owner of the hotel, in making changes, discovered an old tunnel leading to a near-by monastery. That is all. That is *all*. Fired, *in America,* for telling *that*.

The Arson Department

It seems that it is all right to burn houses in Papua, or at least it is exactly nine-tenths right. The offender was Anthony Cranssen, Roman

Catholic priest. He induced members of his "flock" to burn down three houses of Lutherans, and they did the job. The court sentenced him to five years. When it got to the high court, one of the justices of which was Mr. McTiernan (guess his "religion"), the high court explained that the priest made a mistake in pleading guilty; that when he did it he had the idea that that would keep it out of the newspapers; and that, anyway, the houses were only flimsy houses. So the sentence was reduced from five years to six months, a nine-tenths reduction.

Incidentally, the same court that gave "Reverend Father" Cranssen five years for arson and contemplated murder—for he sent his men armed—gave two years to a young American Lutheran missionary for tying to a stake some natives who had robbed his converts. This young man has a young and delicate wife and three small children, one of them an infant. Is it not a strange world that puts a young father in prison two years for restraining a thief, and lets off with a six-month sentence an unmarried arsonist and would-be murderer?

Believe Bishop Gleeson or not, but at the Hibernian Australian Catholic Benefit Society, Newcastle, Australia, he stated with a straight face:

> The Roman Catholic Church, standing on the platform of truth, liberty, justice, brotherly love, and peace, is not allied with Fascism or any other system contrary to true democracy.

He should have said this to Mussolini, Hitler, Von Schuschnigg, and Franco, and heard them laugh. Also, it would have been nice to say it to numerous Catholic dignitaries who in recent years, and with full papal approval, have declared the "church's" right to put opposers of Catholic teachings to death by any means that will produce results desired. And he should have said it to Judge Rutherford and all the rest of Jehovah's witnesses, who know all about it.

The Osh! Kosh! Department

They are getting worse in Oshkosh. Osch! Kosch! Why, at one "church" (guess the "church") they took in $3,000 at one affair with "wheels, pin games and that sort of thing". The sheriff says that he posi-*tive*-ly did not hunt up the machines for the "church", and he did not know a *thing* about it until two days later, when, *of course,* it was too late to take any action.

The regular gamblers of the state claim that most machines are screwed down to yield 50 percent to the gamblers and 50 percent to the house; in select locations the gambler may even get 75 percent. But when the machines are rented to "churches" they are screwed down so that the "church" gets 90 percent and the "sucker" gets only 10 percent. This is too hard on the Catholic population. They are entitled to a run for their money, and it is no wonder some of the suckers squealed.

At Verplank, N.Y., one priest walloped the easily walloped and cowardly Ku Klux Klan, which was planning to hold a convention in that city, and which had a perfect right to do it. Want to know how he did it? It was so simple. He followed the usual lines of Roman Catholic Hierarchy procedure. The priest, "Reverend" Francis X. Doyle, made demands on the town council that the meeting be prevented, and the town council, remembering previous disorders and Roman Catholic boycotts of merchants, did as it was told. It was just as easy as that.

The Roman Catholic Hierarchy realizes that it is now or never in its push to control the whole world. This is, in effect, the object of the great assembly held in Rome, June 24, 1936, at which 300 of the highest dignitaries of the church were present. All the proceedings of this meeting were in strictest secrecy. The assembly is said to be the greatest of its kind in 66 years.

A dispatch from Callander, Ontario, stated that Mrs. Dionne was "conferring with a priest" in preparation for the birth of another child. The dispatch went on to say that the saving of the quintuplets at their birth was merely incidental as far as Dr. Dafoe was concerned. The sender of the dispatch was so anxious that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy should get some newspaper glory out of the new arrival in the Dionne family that he forgot how very anxious the Hierarchy was previously that all glory should go to Dafoe because he is a Catholic. In other words, Dafoe now has too much glory and the church not enough, hence all the stress on "conferring with a priest".

The Boston *Post* contains a picture of Captain John · Murphy ("religion" not stated, but guessed) denouncing the witnesses of Jehovah before the members of the Alexander Graham Bell Post of the American Legion. Verily he had his reward: his picture in the paper.

The Religious Department

The Oriental Institute of the University of Chicago found near Bagdad an alabaster monkey formerly carried on a pole in religious processions in Babylonia, in honor of the sun god Shamash. This is the origin of the carrying of images in religious processions of the present time. Religious processions where images of the virgin Mary are carried are common in Roman Catholic countries, and even take place in America.

Getting ready for the rush to the Philippines on the occasion of the "33d International Eucharistic Congress" the Malaya *Catholic Leader* told some of the outstanding things that were to be worshiped on that occasion.

In the church of Santo Domingo, the images of St. Dominic and St. Francis and the Blessed Virgin adorn the façade.

In the Franciscan church is the statue of San Francisco de Lagrimas, which, if you will believe it, shed tears during an earthquake.

In the church of the Recoletos is "a hand, still incorrupt, magnificently complete with all its fingers".

In the church of St. Vincent de Paul, on the high altar, is a statue of the gent for whom the church was named.

In the church of Our Lady of Antipolo is a statue of this lady in a shrine of solid silver.

In the church of Pandacan is a beautiful image of the child Jesus.

In the church of Tondo is another beautiful image of the child Jesus.

In the church of Quiapo is a life-size figure of the Black Christ, bearing the cross.

On account of the fact that all the heathen in Asia worship images, everybody will feel at home, is the thought.

The Sydney (N.S.W.) *Catholic Herald* contains a letter from The Daughters of Mary, New York, in which the latter say of St. Bernadotte,

> Apart from a few relics which were taken for the Holy Father and for Lourdes, without disturbing the integrity of the body, we have been able to get only a few small pieces of the incorrupt flesh of the saint. That is why we have to be so economical of these precious relics taken from the flesh of the saint herself.

Now if that wouldn't put a stop to the cuckoo in your grandmother's clock, won't you name something that will?

The *Catholic Register* tells about how Rose of Lima became a saint. She was said to be naturally very beautiful but cut off her hair (as all nuns are required to do, so it can be turned into cash for the "church"), rubbed her face with pepper to produce blotches, and blistered her hands with lime so she could not touch anything for a month. In due time she was "sainted".

For translating the Bible into English, so that every plowboy in England might read it, William Tyndale was first strangled and then burned at the stake at Vilvorde, near Brussels, Belgium, October 6, 1536. How the Hierarchy does love the Bible!

An American girl went to "church" (guess the "church"), and this is a word-for-word report of what she says took place:

> On entering the building, all started bowing and scraping, before taking their seats. A bell rang and then a guy came out, with about three nightgowns on, and a lot of gold braid. They then had a procession which was a combination of a circus parade on a small scale, with a goose-step motif. After this the guy officiating had a book on a stand, with two little boys in front. He bowed and bobbed and muttered for three-quarters of an hour. Every time he changed directions a bell rang. Finally two little boys came (also in nightgowns) with two silver goblets, and filled them with wine. The guy poured both into a gold one and drank the lot. Then another bell rang and he said "Amen" and every one scrammed for the door.

The profits of righteousness are set forth by the Catholic magazine *Light*. It tells how to put on a public religious show in a park. In an illuminating and amusing paragraph about the use of religious junk in places of recreation that belong to the public, and are maintained by the public, it says:

> The only effort required was that of taking them down from the walls of the church and transporting them to the park. The local newspapers were informed of the event, and not less than a dozen photographers were present while the devotion was in progress.

At Oneonta, New York, a man's baby was crying. This peeved him and he grabbed it, and the baby bit him. He thereupon shook it to death. Nice father; something like that "holy father" that turned the Moors loose on his own professed children at Badajoz and Malaga and numerous other places in Spain, including Madrid. Probably the man's defense will be the same as the pope's—that his children, by some strange freak, are Communists, and therefore, of right, ought to die.

(*Continued on page 434*)

"Father Richard Felix"

ORDINARILY Casey's Irish *Catholic Register,* Kansas City, Mo., is unworthy of notice. Its issue of January 21, 1937, however, contains such a tissue of typical Roman Catholic editorial lies that it seems worth while to give it a few moments' passing attention. The following are the headlines of the article in question: "Father Richard Felix Meets Challenge of Rutherford. Native Missouri Benedictine Asks Catholic Societies to Sponsor His Broadcasts on Radio Stations in Different Sections of Country. Bigot's Attacks Best Answered by Plain Statement of Church's Position. Cites Far-Flung Anti-Catholic Activities of 'Jehovah's Witnesses'."

For simon-pure bigotry, cowardice and general cry-baby inability to take it on the chin the Roman Catholic editors of America are at the foot of the class of American manhood, and Casey, of the Irish *Catholic Register,* is at the tail-end of the line.

Trying to induce Casey of the Irish *Catholic Register* to render any act of justice or truth would be like trying to cleanse a sewer with a toothbrush; but because he plays up "Father Richard Felix", and in so doing misrepresents Judge Rutherford and all of Jehovah's witnesses (including this paper), and because priests are supposed to have some measure of common honesty and decency in their make-up (although it often happens that such is not the case), *The Golden Age* wrote Mr. Felix the following, which will, no doubt, be of interest to some, and will explain to others the significance of the colossal lie that "Father Felix Meets Challenge . . . ".

3-10-37

Mr. Richard Felix,
Pilot Grove, Mo.
Sir:

In the *Catholic Register* of January 21 appears an article entitled, "Father Richard Felix Meets Challenge of Rutherford." While the heading creates a false impression, to the effect that here is a response to Judge Rutherford's eminently fair proposal that certain debatable subjects be considered, the article itself dispels that impression entirely. As you know, the petition calling for a debate was signed by 2,630,000 persons, and the proposal was that this debate be held over a nation-wide hook-up of radio stations, some member of the Catholic Hierarchy being appointed to represent them. It is obvious that if you are "meeting the challenge" in any sense, the method is inadequate, slow, suspicious and unconvincing. If you are anxious for "*Catholic* Action", why not urge the acceptance of the challenge for debate and have a nation-wide hook-up? The fact that the Hierarchy will not come out in the open necessarily makes honest people wonder why their hesitancy.

You state that Judge Rutherford is an "ex-convict". This, as you know, is a lie. The Hierarchy, together with the other clergy, framed Judge Rutherford and caused his imprisonment, using the World War as a pretext, in 1918. The case was reversed and the government dismissed it. That leaves Judge Rutherford's record as clear as that of anyone in America. The "framing" of Judge Rutherford has become a boomerang and the clergy are now howling, just as the prophet said they would do, in Jeremiah 25:34, 35: "Howl ye shepherds and cry . . . for the days of your slaughter . . . are accomplished; and ye shall fall . . . and . . . have no way to escape."

In this article in the *Catholic Register* the writer calls in question the use of the title Judge by Judge Rutherford, enclosing it in quotes; but then goes on to admit that Judge Rutherford was a judge in Missouri.

The terms "bigot" and "bigotry" are freely used both by yourself and the *Register.* The Hierarchy's refusal to discuss their false doctrines makes them bigots of the worst type. Honest people know just how to take such terms when used by the Hierarchy or its subjects.

You are quoted as saying, "It is futile to try to rule men like Rutherford off the air." You told the truth that time. It probably pained you to do so. And what is more, Mr. Felix, it is worse than futile to lie about him, as this article does. It enables us to see why Catholics themselves have no use for Catholic papers.

As you doubtless know, the Catholic Hierarchy would like to kill Judge Rutherford. That, however, is also futile, because Jehovah God is his protector. He also knows, and so does every one of Jehovah's people the world over, that the work of righteousness will succeed and the liars, murderers, thieves and other ecclesiastical racketeers will have their portion "in the lake of fire".—Revelation 21:8.

You have difficulty, it appears, in appraising the extent and the significance of the work being done in the earth by Jehovah's witnesses [visibly under the direction of Judge Rutherford]. You misjudge the purpose back of the work, and the motive prompting Judge Rutherford and all Jehovah's witnesses. This "gospel of the Kingdom" must be preached. (Matthew 24:14) Neither you nor the Hierarchy grasp the significance of all this.

It is always difficult, if not wholly impossible, for liars to understand men who are simply truthful, or to judge of their actions. You consider the work of Jehovah's witnesses commercial and express surprise that they are willing to pay for the use of radio time.

(*Continued on page 447*)

Exposed

A five-minute talk (B) *by Judge Rutherford*

THE doctrine of purgatory taught by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and which millions of sincere persons have been induced to believe, is in brief this: "That when a Catholic dies he is not in fact dead, but that his soul is conscious in a place of temporary punishment called 'purgatory'; and that the duration of punishment in 'purgatory' may be shortened and the soul therein detained helped by the prayers and sacrifices of the living."

I refute the charge most emphatically that I misrepresent the Catholic teachings. I have no desire to misrepresent anyone. The truth is far more important than the teachings of any man or organization. Concerning "purgatory" I quote from admitted Catholic authority as follows. Under imprimatur of the archbishop of New York, *The Catholic Encyclopedia,* Volume XII, under subhead "Purgatory", says:

"I. CATHOLIC DOCTRINE.—Purgatory (Lat., *purgare,* to make clean, to purify) in accordance with Catholic teaching is a place or condition of temporary punishment for those who, departing this life in God's grace, and not entirely free from venial faults, have not fully paid the satisfaction due to their transgressions. . . . The souls therein detained are helped by the suffrages of the faithful, but principally by the acceptable sacrifice of the altar."

James Cardinal Gibbons, a well-known Catholic authority, in his book *The Faith of Our Fathers,* Chapter XVI, page 205, 78th edition, says: "The Catholic Church teaches that, besides a place of eternal torments for the wicked and of everlasting rest for the righteous, there exists in the next life a middle state of temporary punishment, allotted for those who have died in venial sin, or who have not satisfied the justice of God for sins already forgiven. She also teaches us that, although the souls consigned to this intermediate state, commonly called purgatory, cannot help themselves, they may be aided by the suffrages of the faithful on earth. The existence of purgatory naturally implies the correlative dogma—the utility of praying for the dead—for the souls consigned to this middle state have not reached the term of their journey. They are still exiles from heaven and fit subjects for Divine clemency."

In order to find that the doctrine concerning "purgatory" is true it must appear from the indisputable evidence (1) that every man has a soul separate and distinct from the creature which we see; (2) that there is no death of the soul or creature, and only the body dies and the soul continues to live; (3) that those who have died are conscious; (4) that those in "purgatory" can be aided and benefited by money contributed by their earthly friends and applied towards prayers and masses.

If the doctrine of "purgatory" is false, then millions of persons have been deceived and have been held in bondage by fear and have been induced to wrongfully part with their money and property and have been misled concerning life everlasting. Whether you are a Catholic or a non-Catholic, being an honest person you sincerely desire to learn the truth. Jesus says: "The truth shall make you free." (John 8:32) You ask, How may I determine what is the truth? Can I rely upon the opinion of man? No; because all men are imperfect and the opinion of imperfect man is worth nothing unless that opinion is supported by what is known to be true; and for that reason it is written in the Scriptures: "Put not your trust in princes, nor in the son of man, in whom there is no help." —Psalm 146:3.

The Bible is the expressed Word of God. That Word of God is the truth. The Bible was written to be read and understood by all sincere persons on earth at the end of the world. (1 Corinthians 10:11) We are now at the end of the world. (Romans 15:4) The Bible was not written for the benefit of a few only who are called "the clergy", but for all those persons who love and desire to serve God; as stated by the apostle (2 Timothy 3:16, 17): "All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness; that the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works." No one needs to have some person interpret the Bible for him, because the Scriptures are not

of private interpretation. (2 Peter 1: 20) We apply the physical facts (well known to be true) to the texts of the Scriptures, and thereby readily see whether or not the same agree; and if they agree, they are true. Let God's Word, therefore, answer each of the propositions herein considered.

(To be continued)

[The foregoing is one of a series of recorded talks by Judge Rutherford on important issues of this day. The phonograph records may be run on the ordinary type of machine and are being widely used for passing important information on to relatives, friends, and neighbors near and far. The Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., are the distributors of these unusual records, and inquiries may be addressed to them direct or in care of *The Golden Age*.]

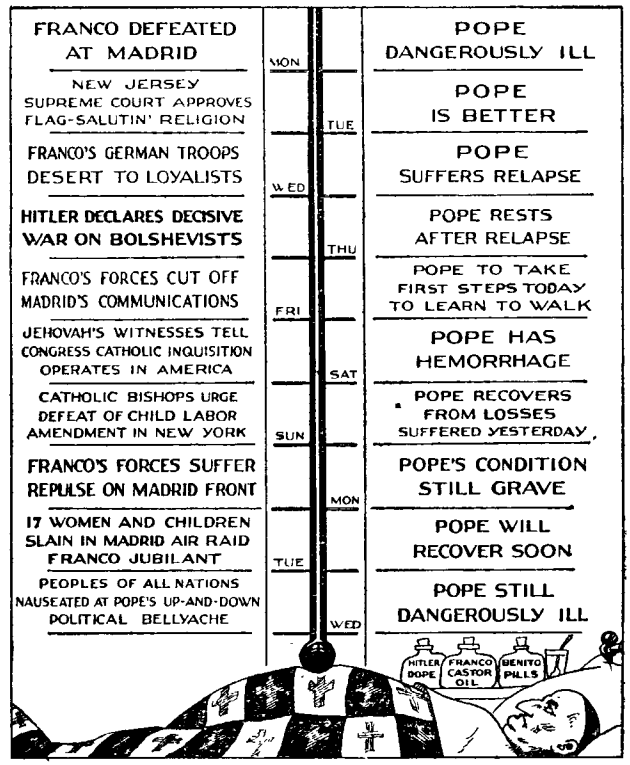
Judging the Hierarchy by Its Fruits

(Continued from page 431)

The Pope's Own Department

A dispatch from Rome says that the pope thinks he may die, as he is nearing 80. Oh, well! Probably some of the Ethiopians whose faces were burned off with the Italian gas bombs will feel that they can stand it to hear about it. They described their war as a war between Christians and Catholics, and resented the fact that the pope helped finance the Italians, and his priests blessed the Italian troops and their weapons.

The pope seems sorry his men started the Spanish war. He says the war is "a tragedy unequaled in history". Seems like it. Where else before did almost the entire clergy of a democratic country connive with the army to break their oaths of allegiance to the government and start in to murder their own countrymen? The pope says the world's present economic distress is due to the "moral decline of man". Seems like it. He could have stopped all this in the very beginning, if he had wanted to do so, and many a bellyache he has had since because he failed to do so.



The Hierarchy will now sing their favorite ballad, "Let the whole world genufluct when papa's barometer fluctuates"

On November 2 the pope had masses said for victims of the Spanish civil war, which would never have arisen had he kept out of it. Seems like quite an idea, starting a war to get more people into "purgatory", and then starting a bribery scheme to get them out of "purgatory" into heaven.

Pastoral letters from this bunch of bishops or that bunch are as thick these days as hair on a dog. Here is one from Munich which shows the estimate the Roman Hierarchy has of the average man's mentality. The pope and his man Hitler agree on a certain course and carry it out, and here is how the bishops put it:

It was a remarkable coincidence. On the morning of September 14 the "Holy Father" appeared before the Spanish refugees to pass judgment on the Bolshevists. On the evening of the same day the German

Reich's Fuehrer made an address at the party congress in Nuremberg which was broadcast to the whole world and which likewise passed judgment on Bolshevism.

Theoretically the so-called "Vicar of Christ" should be a man of peace, to represent the Prince of Peace. Actually, he is nothing of the sort. The Roman Catholic Bishop Monsignor Piquet at first endorsed the World Peace Congress at Brussels, but this did not at all suit the higher officials of the Roman Hierarchy, and his superior officer, Cardinal van Roey, archbishop of Malines, publicly denounced it and forbade all Catholics to attend. He well knows that the present aim of the Hierarchy is to conquer the world for Fascism (Catholic Action) by war.

'Vanity! Vanity! All Is Vanity!'

A subscriber for *The Golden Age,* once an employee at the Vatican, declares having heard Pacelli (not then a cardinal) say, about thirty years ago, that even at that early date they had so much gold on hand, so much ready money, that they did not know what to do with it. Seems like it:

The costliest watch in the world is a jeweled timepiece owned by the pope Pius XI, said to be worth $300,000. At a dollar a Sunday it would take 969 Irish servant girls six years to pay for the watch, and they would never wake up to how badly they were being stung in so doing.

Lightning struck the pope's summer residence at Castel Gandolfo and did several hundred dollars' damage. But that is not the real thing, not yet. Wait until Armageddon comes.

Setting aside the value of the death (not the sufferings) of Christ Jesus, Pope Pius XI, so it is said, decided to dedicate his illness and suffering to the Almighty for "the cause of the world's needy and sick, and for sinners". If any other man that ever lived upon the face of the earth ever showed the infinite conceit back of that proposition, will somebody supply the facts.

A subscriber aware of the fact that all Catholics including the popes expect to go to "purgatory" for a time wants to know why the papers advert at length to Mr. Ratti's statement, "Some day I too shall find sweet repose in this place" (i.e., the tombs of the popes). The answer is easy. The subscriber has confused the lard with the bacon. The theory is that the lard is in for a hot time while the bacon rests in peace.

Figuring on the results of his next campaign for establishing Fascism and destroying democracies, Pope Pius XI is said to prevision even "greater violence soon than the civil war which is bathing Spain in blood". That is probably true. The Roman Hierarchy has no intention of stopping until the whole world lies prostrate at its feet.

Not Enough, Even Yet

At Castel Gandolfo, Italy, September 15, 1936, the pope admitted that after fifteen centuries of guidance and instruction by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy "the whole of humanity has never before been in such darkness"; and that of itself brings home the truth of the prophet Jeremiah's inquiry, "Lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD; and what wisdom is in them?"—Jeremiah 8:9.

In a radio address on the pope's birthday Cardinal O'Connell admitted that, after some fifteen hundred years of the world's being compelled to listen to the claims of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy,

> the world now is passing through one of the most dangerous periods in human history.

That being the case, almost anybody would reason that what the world needs is new and better advice and guidance than it has been having all these centuries, but, No, the cardinal says, and possibly even thinks that what the world needs is even more of what it has already had too much of; for he goes on to say:

> Distrust and hate and suspicion would vanish if the rulers of nations would listen to the pontiff who today sits upon the throne of the fisherman.

When a new pope is crowned, the moment the so-called "cardinal penitentiary" places upon his head the insignia which theoretically makes him king of heaven, earth and hell, he says, in Latin:

> Receive thou the tiara adorned with three crowns and know that thou art the father of princes and kings, the rector of the universe, the vicar of Our Savior Jesus Christ, to whom is honor and glory from century to century.

Protestants who try to think of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy as fellow Christians may consider, if they will, the following statement which occurred in the pope's Christmas radio speech:

> Above all, we have called attention to those real remedies of truth and justice and brotherly love of

which the Catholic Church is the sole depository and the divinely constituted teacher.

Rachel K. McDowell, "Presbyterian" editor of the religious department of the New York *Times,* tells of her visit to the pope:

The supreme pontiff is coming my way. In less than a minute he will be standing over me and I will be looking up into his face and kissing his ring. And now he is over me. I kiss his ring. I touch his hand extended. I prolong the touch a second. I wish I might never have to wash my right hand again. It seemed to me the next most beautiful thing to seeing Jesus Christ himself.

Greatly indebted to *News-Week* for the information that Rachel K. McDowell is a "Presbyterian"; also for her statement that "Presbyterianism seems just as much a part of me as my arms or my eyes or my ears". Wonder, mildly, if *News-Week* ever heard anything about female Jesuits.

Evashenski Writes the Pope

Cyril R. Evashenski, of Michigan, thought that *Golden Age* readers might be interested in a letter which he recently wrote to the pope, and they probably will. In spots it seems rather plain of speech, but that can be forgiven. It is not nearly as bad as another gentleman, Catholic husband of a Catholic wife, who wrote in saying that *The Golden Age* is "a damn good paper" [whatever that may mean], that his wife "doesn't go to church as often now as she did" and he thinks that in a couple more months, as a result of reading the *G.A.,* his "wife will forget all about her church". So hear Mr. Evashenski, anyway:

Dear Papa Ambrose:

Thanks very much for your most welcome-back-home invitation extended to me through your *Michigan Catholic* of January 23, 1936; but I have sobered up from my drunk, and I can see perfectly.

You know, in your good "Home" when I was a little boy you taught me about how we must confess our sins to the priest, or else we would not be forgiven; that the priest was the only one able to grant absolution. I believe I went only twice. You know, I just was ashamed to go to a man; it did not seem just right. Still I believed your Roman Church was the true church, as you taught me. But, of course, I must confess to the priest or burn for ever and ever.

Well do I remember that when a little boy about six or so, I just could not understand that Jesus was so good, so kind, and yet His Father would burn us. You got that "hell-fire" and "purgatory" and confession so imprinted on my mind that you left a deep print, a terrible scar. But I found out by getting plenty of liquor or whisky into my system that I really could laugh, and even laugh at your outfit. Of course, I would sober up now and then; and then I would be awfully depressed. Hell was always in front of me.

You did a good job. Even in school I never could study properly, because your hell was always in front of me. But to no priest would I confess. My own dear father used to shake his head, seeing his boy shirk most of the time. Little did he realize what was the real cause of this.

Then the war came; and I went to fight for "God and country", as you also taught me. I was quite sick for a few months; and I would see hell in front of me. I used to sweat, or perspire, thinking that the next moment I would be in hell-fire. I prayed to the Lord, to the saints, to the virgin Mary; but hell was there always. I was almost crazy.

Well do I remember when the doctor came just before a very serious operation, and wanted to know if I wanted a priest. I said, No! This man was an unbeliever. Yet he was kind to me and cheered me up. He told me I had the stuff; said I would pull through. He thought it was queer that I, a Catholic, would refuse to see a priest. So I did well. The army was hell; never knew when you would get knocked off, besides being half-sick most of the time. But the worst thing of all was your hell-fire, and you always had one of your chaplains at hand. Honestly, I just got so bad thinking about your hell that I would walk a mile to avoid a Roman priest. You even had pretty Catholic nurses to entice me to go to mass on the hospital ship. You had one of your priests at hand who used to talk to me. But no confession for me! And I began to argue with him. I was getting mad.

Well, I got back home. War was over. Statue of Liberty that I was told was a symbol of the home of the free and of the brave—saw that when coming into New York Harbor. I just did not care if I ever saw it America was different. Home was different. I felt like an outcast. The war was not over to me, because you had that terrible hell in front of me.

I forgot to tell you that I used to pray to the Lord. Oh, how I would pray, seeking help! And, do you know, I was home a little less than a year; and one day I heard the truth, a little, mind you. Then I got some books—the Watch Tower publications—and oh, then I found out that you had fooled me, you had lied to me. Then I found out that there was no hell-fire, that one did not have to confess to a priest, that God is love.

My fellow workers where I worked thought I had gone crazy; so did my folks and my neighbors. I could not sleep. I would read the Bible all night. I could not sleep. No hell! O Lord, how good! oh, how kind! Lord, I will serve you. I did not care if I ever got any sleep.

There was no hell-fire; and so I was released from the prison house of fear, by the Lord.

So I took the message of the Kingdom to others, to have a little part in getting some more prisoners like myself away from your "Home", or prison. I do not want to go back to your prison home; but I will stay in my Father's house, and see you and your gang cry, "Peace and safety!" and then see you and your gang try to escape.

The Lord rescued me from that terrible condition; but there will be no way of escape for you and your gang, because everlasting destruction awaits you—the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. And everyone will know that you and your papa, the Devil, was the best gang of deceivers the world ever had. Then no more masses for the dead. No more black crows, wolves in sheep's clothing, to lie to the people. Then no more making little children salute the flag, you old fox! You told us to fight for the cause, to preserve liberty. But I can see, so can the rest of fair-minded men, that you were a plain liar.

Yours truly,

Pinnock's Papal Diary

Harry Pinnock is a great admirer of the Roman organization—for what it is (guess what it is), and has favored *The Golden Age* with what seems to be a sort of calendar or diary of the Hierarchy's movements for the past seventeen years. So here goes. If you see anything you don't like, it's Pinnock's, *this* time:

1920. Pope Benedict's New Year message to the U.S.A. praised America as champions of the same principles (14 points and League of Nations) that have been proclaimed by both President Wilson and the "Holy See", insuring to the world justice, peace and Christian love. In 1937 we are still skeptical that the Hierarchy operates along that line in Spain or anywhere else. President Wilson visited the pope, and returned home to die.

In 1920 the papal message informed a breathless world that it was "afflicted with five plagues—Negation of authority, Hatred among brothers, Thirst for pleasure, Disgust for work, Forgetfulness of the Supernatural". As the head of the Hierarchy, he should know.

In 1920 the pope put the bee on the Y.M.C.A. in Italy, and after Cardinal Merry del Val let loose a blast of hot air against them the Fascists closed or wrecked all of the Y.M.C.A.'s in Italy. The Fascists did the job to oblige the pope, as they figured they could use the "church" for their own advantage and purpose later.

In 1923 the Italian Fascists staged moral reforms, part of the eyewash campaign after bloody terrorism. They demanded and enforced long skirts for women, hoping to impress the Vatican. When rapprochement failed, the opposite policy was carried on without restraint, and the pope issued a statement that the Fascists *encouraged* immorality.

Jezebel's Kalsomining Operations

In 1923, getting up to the window and powdering over the marks of centuries-old harlotry with the kings of the earth, Madame Hierarchy began to impress the world with her "virtue". "Father" Francisco Marin Calasanez, Catholic "noble" of Madrid, placed in his church photographs of Queen Victoria of Spain and of other titled ladies of the Spanish court, and denounced their décolleté dresses as "shockingly immoral". The ladies displayed their ankles in the photos, and were not muffled to the ears like nuns. Everyone was disgusted with this piece of filthy political pantomime and indignant at the old duffer.

"King" Alfonso was stampeded by the Hierarchy into attempting suppression of the photos and the newspaper editions carrying them, with the result that they received wide circulation in Spain, sick to death of the Hierarchy, and world-wide circulation wherever people are not under the Roman blight.

True brothers of the Italian and Spanish gang, clergymen representing fifteen denominations held an acid-faced powwow in Philadelphia and designed a "moral gown", a Mother Hubbard that met with their conception of what was "nice".

In 1921 Emile Coué's self-hypnotism of "Day by day in every way I grow better and better" repeated 30 times while fingering a knotted cord had millions of "Americans" laying a fine mechanical and nonmental foundation for the rosary ritual, even as the Madonna theme constantly reiterated in "Anthony Adverse", best seller in 1935-36, cunningly persuaded "Protestants" that protest and opposition to the worship of images is bigotry.

In 1922 Cardinal Ratti of Milan, becoming Pius XI, sent Americans the message, for as many as bothered to listen, that he "admired their youthful energy and aims. I hope they will soon learn to love me". If real Americans, without allegiance to a foreign religious power, had dreamed of the fast-maturing plot to grab political America that was being hatched on Vatican hill they might have used some of that youthful energy in scotching its brazen invasion. It's too late now, and they know and fear it.

Protestants No Longer Protest

In 1919 Senator Sherman said he feared the Vatican would dominate the League of Nations. That year the Evangelical Protestant Society was formed to wage war on the Papacy—but we haven't heard anything yet. Some years later the Methodists of the U.S.A. planned to build a church structure on Monte Mario, overtopping St. Peter's in Rome, but the Fascists

forced them to quit—and once more, we haven't heard anything since of "protestant-ism".

In 1923 the Methodist Episcopal Church competed with the Roman Catholic Hierarchy to get control of the 150 million Russian church members and so profit by the collapse and destruction of the Russian Orthodox church, but the attempt was a flop for both parties. The Russians were fed up to the gills with priestcraft, stuffed "saints" and all the rest of the voodooism, and they "weren't having some", as the saying is, and though Rome unctuously announced in the fall of the year that union or absorption was near, it turned out to be abortion instead.

Building the Communist Bogey

In 1924 the pope's "Xmas" message exhorted men in power to "make every effort to fight the grave danger and certain injuries coming from Socialism and Bolshevism". The smoke screen for the false separation of the nations into Catholic and Red was beginning to be whipped up. Despite the howling of the papacy about "religious persecution" in Russia, Bishop Cannon returned from Russia in 1925 with the news that "religion still flourished without any sign of espionage, interference or fear", with Catholic priests moving freely in the streets.

The guest in the house of the ten kings.—Revelation 17:16.

Apparently the papacy wanted to use the Allies to occupy Russia and thus give the Hierarchy protection while it absorbed the members of the wrecked Czarist church into the "Mother" church. (Revelation 17:5) The poor Russian peasants died by the thousands resisting the attacks of the invading White armies, and finally chased them into the sea.

Returning to Italy: In 1924 Pope Pius was greatly disturbed by the cold-blooded murder of the brilliant young Italian statesman, Matteotti, leader of the opposition in the Chamber of Deputies. But his concern was because one of the accused Fascist agents in the crime, the undersecretary Finoze, was married to the niece of Cardinal Vantelli—and that was bringing the blood too near to the doorstep. The Matteotti murder nearly wrecked Fascism, but Mussolini saved his face by turning on the ones he had used, including Rossi and exiled them. Rossi could never get over this bit of double-crossing.

Liars Double-Cross Each Other

Incidentally, one of the reasons why American businessmen have been induced to support Mussolini so handsomely (until they found out that the Fascist budget was a swindle) is that many of these otherwise sane and hardheaded businessmen are dominated by Catholic priests—often through the distaff side of the house.

Big Business, using the prostitute press, has "sold" Mussolini to the people as the ideal strong man to bring order out of post-war chaos. Industrial tycoons with Napoleonic complexes imagine themselves in Mussolini's brutal shoes, and so the yellow press howls about the brutal treatment of Catholic priests in Russia but ignored the reign of terror when Mussolini and his gangsters harried and killed the liberals, intellectuals and true Italians all over the land.

A strumpet and her buyer often fall out; and so when the concordat was made between the Italian State and the Vatican, the pope said, "*We* have given back God to Italy and Italy to God" [italics ours], which was a lot of hokum to the Italian laborer starving in the lowest-paid industries of Europe, and devilish blasphemy to anyone who knows of Jehovah's purposes and the Devil's counterfeit kingdom. Mussolini thought it was hokum, too, and in a few weeks came back with "We are Fascists and Catholics, but Fascists *first*. The church is *not* sovereign in the State". The old lady must have been pained, after all she had done for him.

In December, 1925, the Fascists killed a priest who refused to disband a Catholic boys' organization, and the pope denounced Fascist rowdyism and the theory of the Fascist state—just another lovers' quarrel.

Wilson Under Jesuit Pressure

On the tenth anniversary of the United States' entry into the World War, General Ludendorff, the brains of the German war command, stated that the American people did not declare war, but it was by Wilson's acting under pressure from "Jews, Freemasons and Jesuits"! Which would make those three strange but not improbable bedfellows. Incidentally, Ludendorff is frankly atheistic, which in the writer's opinion is far more hopeful for Ludendorff than for him to be a blaspheming religious fire-insurance thug in lace pants.

After the Versailles treaty was signed, President Wilson said that "a militaristic party, under the most influential leadership, was seeking to gain ascendancy in the councils of France". Undoubtedly he was referring to the strong clique of Catholic military officers, that under Jesuit influence has intrigued since the days of Dreyfus, and, after the rescue of Catholicism in Spain, will be ready to attempt a military dictatorship in France to make *it* safe for the Hierarchy.

Returning to the New World, we find in February, 1926, that the old strumpet began to get the gate from a people whom she had sucked dry for centuries; the priests were ordered deported from Mexico. American Catholic leaders at the head of the racket joined with the oil interests in demanding military intervention by the United States in Mexico. The oil interests likewise feared they would lose their perpetual grab in Mexico.

Unable to Get the Marines

It is bad enough when the marines are used as debt-collecting agencies, as Brigadier General Butler puts it, but for the Hierarchy to demand that American boys' lives be spent to perpetuate the "purgatory" racket in a foreign country that is trying to kick it out is the ultimate in unadulterated gall.

Mexico mobilized troops to close Catholic churches and expel the keepers, and on November 16 of that year the undersecretary of state, Olds, obliged the Hierarchy by getting The Associated Press, ill-famed brass-check specialists, to flood the U.S. newspapers with reports of Mexican Bolsheviks moving on the Panama Canal! Again the squib was a dud, and the Navy and the Marines stayed home.

The plan was for the U.S.A. to occupy Mexico, establish the American political (Farley brand of) power and commercial power and administer the country, and, of course, make the country safe for the Hierarchy. If this should startle you, gentle reader, it should also give you an inkling of why the Jesuits have been kicked out of a dozen countries a dozen times for ten thousand similar intrigues.

American labor and liberal opinion stopped the impending war to protect Catholic property, filched by the Hierarchy from the lifeblood of the natives for generations. The old strumpet had tried her wiles on a new lover for whom she has great plans, but he needed to be made over politically, stampeded into flag-saluting Fascism, doped with press-splurges showing the glory of the lace-pants boys parading to be seen of men, cajoled by sloppy sentiment put into Hollywood films under pressure or threat of boycott, and generally prepared to accept the noose, blinders and chains that she saddles her victims with.

Ever forward looking, she made Patrick Joseph Hayes a cardinal, in March, 1924.

A Lather of "Morality"

Having taken it on the chin somewhat, she worked herself up into a lather of "morality", and in 1927 the Hierarchy started its second crusade against "immoral" dress. Just some more blah, like a sodden prostitute loudly declaring her virtues when she is kicked out of a house.

The obscene-minded Catholic-Fascist "morality" drive in Italy reached a new low in 1928 when two couples were arrested for kissing goodnight on the street by the light of the moon!

Speaking of dress, the Bible declares, at Deuteronomy 22:5, that for a man to wear a dress like a woman is an abomination to God.

"The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment: for all that do so are abomination unto the Lord thy God."

In the U.S.A., when a man is caught dressed like a woman he is loaded in the pie-wagon and sent to a psychopathic ward to be with all the other "queer" people. "Papa" in his dress reform should remember that charity begins at home.

In 1927 Count Della Torre, speaking for the papacy, declared the success of the morality drive, listing the longer skirts (so what?), different dancing manners (they change every month), Japanese control of prostitution (though why the Hierarchy pats itself on the back for the Japanese government's controlling the business management of whoredom is vague to me). Then he cites stage censorship (Catholic) in the U.S.A. and England (meaning eliminating anything that would show the old harlot for what she is), and finally, the defeat of sane divorce and birth-control advocates in countries where the Hierarchy can dictate even the marital relationship of its dupes; not to mention the extramarital ones.

In June, 1929, the pope became temporal ruler of a state of the world. (2 Corinthians 4:4) After the preliminary courtship with the kings of the earth who are still dazed from the riot of the World War, she gracefully offers herself as the "mother of nations". She thinks that she is pregnant with a man child that shall rule all nations with a rod of iron, and she is anxious for the union to be legalized.

Fascism Temporarily Halted

However, she still experiences trouble from an unwilling and self-respecting young nation; for in America in 1929 the Fascist organization that controls and terrorizes Italo-Americans, citizens or not, was dissolved, after exposure in the Senate by a few fearless men (who no doubt carefully tasted their tea ever after that). But this "dissolving" of the Fascist League of North America consisted of smacking a new label on it and calling it the "Federation of the Lictor", with the same oath of allegiance to Il Duce and Italy, and obviously the pope, as long as the love affair is kept up.

To those of you out in the backwoods who think that "Lictor" has something to do with kissing the pope's ring or licking his toe or other part of his anatomy, let us hasten to explain that a lictor was a Roman officer who acted as a strong-arm Molly Maguire for the magistrates of Rome.

In 1930, never able to mind her own business, and jealous of competition, the German Catholic wing of the strumpet attacked a rival peep-show, the Oberammergau Passion Players, accusing them of putting on stage effects to impress the audience. She likes to think that her remnant of medieval theater tableau, with robes, lights, incense, music, bells and mystery is the only good theater in its line. We've watched a few, and really prefer the show in Chinatown, New York city, where for a quarter you can see Hip Lee and Oo Long offer joss-sticks to an idol and know that this at least is not a counterfeit of the true sacrifice of the man Christ Jesus who gave His life once for mankind.

In 1931 the pope, in an encyclical, said that Communism teaches merciless class war and abolition of private ownership. The long-suffering masses of Spain might now issue a statement charging the Catholic Hierarchy and its head with plunging Spain into bitter months of internecine strife in its revolt against constituted and constitutional government by Catholics under "The Butcher" Franco.

Murderers Advise Permanent Peace

December 1930, and we find the old lady still mouthing platitude but hanging on to every nickel that she has squeezed from her prisoners. The pope's message to the cardinals was concerning the difficulty in the way of permanent peace because of "selfishness—jealousy in the place of good will—ambitions of hegemony and domination in place of respect for the rights of the weak and small".

That last is really rich from the head of a racket that has gorged itself with the loot of the weak and small for centuries, and plans to establish its hegemony in the United States and is well along in its grab for power.

Domestic Rows Mar Felicity

The summer of 1931 brought another tiff between the lady and her running mate. Ambrose complained of Fascisti interference with the religious business, and the *Osservatore Romano,* Vatican sheet carrying his letter, was confiscated on the streets of Rome.

On May 28 Michele Schirru, a fruiterer, traveled from New York to Rome with the intention of presenting Benito Mussolini with a pineapple as an expression of regard; but the pineapple was combustible instead of edible, so he was executed for conspiracy.

Mussolini dissolved the half million Catholics in the Azione Cattolica, charging it with plotting to establish Fr. Pizzardo, the undersecretary of the Vatican, as dictator in place of Benito. The old lady is always overreaching herself in her grab for power. Mussolini got real angry. Three hundred Catholic clubs were closed; also 1500 Catholic centers were closed by the prefects of the podestas or districts throughout Italy. Mussolini was going to show who wore the pants, and did.

However, relenting under the harlot's reproaches, he later permitted Catholic Action in Italy as a diocesan organization, barred from political activity and "athletic" (military) training, and so for a time ended the dream of Catholic "reform" to supplant Mussolini and his gang of pirates with pappy and his gang of cutthroats.

When Mussolini made peace with the papacy in February, 1929, he had hoped by his concessions to gain woefully-needed prestige by the move, but no man gains respect by running with a prostitute that will hire herself to any megalomaniac in power to protect herself from the wrath of the masses whom she grinds under her feet.

The scarlet lady has had trouble also with her Nazi boy-frens in Germany, Von Schleicher, the head of Catholic Action in Germany, being slain in the monstrous "blood purge" of the Nazi party. This morning I read in the headlines that German Catholics cry "Pfui" at the Nazi heads for violating the concordat with the Vatican.

Russia and Religion

Returning home, we find that "American" Catholic Societies protested against the recognition of Russia by the U.S.A. upon Roosevelt's taking office as president. The Hearst yellow press did its share of the raving.

In this connection Sir Edmund Ovey, British ambassador to Russia, stated that "there is no religious persecution in Russia in the strict sense of the term 'persecution', and no case has been discovered of a priest or anyone being punished for the practice of religion"; which would seem to show that the Catholic Hierarchy has done a lot of powerful lying with its atrocity stories, trying to stir up the Allies to take

over Russia while Catholic Action filled the deflated carcass of the Greek Orthodox church. Sir Edmund was right, "religion" is not interfered with, but the priests left in Russia still work to bar the carrying out of true Christianity, the worship of Jehovah and service of His incoming kingdom by His witnesses.

From 1933 to 1934 the pope decreed a "holy year", "that men should turn their thoughts from earthly toward eternal celestial things," meaning, of course, the brand of combined pink-dream and nightmare mixed with spiritism that the Hierarchy custodians dish out for a consideration. Everybody had a bad time during the "holy year", and so papa wished another on them right after.

The strumpet continued to have trouble with her lovers, and in February, 1933, Stegerwald, a Catholic leader in Germany, was beaten by the Nazi louts in the reign of terror. However, with Mr. Farley, the jobmaster general, extending and tightening the Hierarchy's control in America, things began to pick up a little for her. Rapidly flag-saluting and anti-sedition bills and red-riders were slipped through the various legislative chambers despite the protests of real Americans who dared to be articulate against ruthless and punitive Catholic Action. These bills are mostly forgotten now, but not by the Hierarchy, and when the day of war-hysteria comes she will, she hopes, clamp those bills round the necks of all her enemies as she has done a thousand times in history.

Her supreme effort to re-establish the unholy Roman Empire is now being made, and America is to be the backbone for it. Cardinal Patrick Hayes, made cardinal in 1924, is being groomed as successor to Pope Pius.*

Catholic Action in Spain

During 1936 we have the spectacle of Catholic Action in Spain operating for weeks behind a smoke screen with the connivance of the lying press. When her cause seemed to be lost, in January 1937, we were treated to reams and reams of stuff about the agony of the pope in his illness, but after this had been worked to the limit the newspapers casually inform the world that tens of thousands of Italian and German soldiers are being hastened into Spain to help smash the Spanish government before a hands-off agreement goes into effect!

Now cometh Catholic Action in the form of a Knight's Crusade against all "isms" in the United States. The unmitigated gall of the Catholic Church in its plan to smash everything non-Catholic! The Knights of Columbus was started nominally as a benefit (guess whose) association in New Haven, Conn., and in 1933 numbered 496,128 members.

It has a Supreme Knight, Supreme Advocate, Supreme Physician, Supreme Chaplain, and, appropriately enough, a Supreme Warden. They are to fight "anti-Christian" groups; which means they are after groups that are anti-Catholic Hierarchy.

At the instigation of the Hierarchy, and with their false separation of the nations into Catholic and non-Catholic, the political rulers try to crowd those devoted to Jehovah off the earth as being antisocial, in that they give testimony of another king and kingdom, Jehovah and Zion, and expose the mimic king, the Devil, and his kingdom, Babylon, with the Roman Hierarchy as the leading agents in the earth in Baal worship.

These base fellows, who presume to be the spiritual advisers of the nations, attempt to completely control what men shall hear from the Bible, if anything. They push aside God's Word and witnesses in contempt, and substitute their own religious flubdubbery. They feed their population on husks, and then by propaganda, slyly put over in literature, films, theater and newspapers, attempt to impress all people with the desirability of having them as taskmasters.

The Devil no doubt thinks that all this is a great joke, at a time when the long-looked-for kingdom of God is even at the doors. Those duped by the "harlot" will tell you that now is the time for the Holy Roman Empire to control the world again, and that all opposition will be slain with the literal sword if necessary; that the "church" once killed all her enemies, and will do so again.

Of all the proud, arrogant, presumptuous and wicked ones on the face of the earth, it is those of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy that stand at the head of the goats. They are insolent and deal proudly, like lords. "Ye scornful men that rule this people . . . when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be trodden down by it."—Isaiah 28:14, 18.

For a long time that devilish organization has operated falsely and blasphemously under the name of 'God's church'—"The" church—and has ruled and ridden many people and has schemed to control the government of the world.

Fascism the New Brat

The old harlot now thinks that she is pregnant with a man child that will put her in the saddle again. The brat's name is Fascism, and by it she expects to put to the sword all that stand in the way of her wicked schemes. Power is now the great ambition, dream of world conquest, *their* kingdom which will keep out the kingdom that Jehovah's witnesses proclaim at hand.

The Hierarchy, as the Devil's chief agent on earth, is in for destruction at the hands of the Almighty God so swift and complete that it will astonish all men completely.

The perusal of the calendar of a strumpet is not a pleasant job; so, to take the bad taste out of the mouth, read The Revelation, 17th chapter.

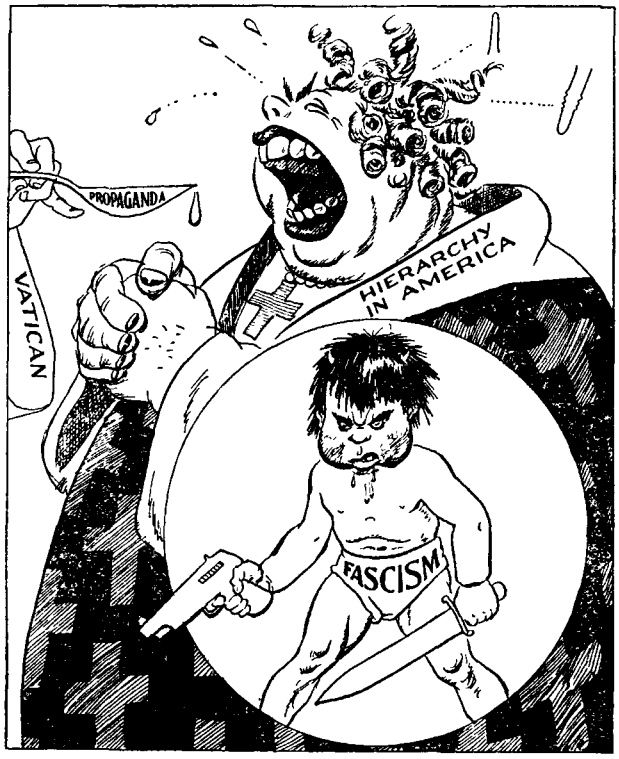
* [All newspaper palaver. Extremely unlikely.—*Ed.*]

"Come hither; and I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters; with whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication. . . . And I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, . . . : and upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and . . . I wondered . . . And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast. . . . These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful. . . .

"And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire. For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, . . . And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth."

"Rev." Patrick O'Brien Spills the Beans

It occasionally happens that some loud-mouthed bigot spills the beans as to what are the real purposes of the Roman Hierarchy regarding the American Republic. Such is the case regarding the following letter published in *The Fellowship Forum*. It speaks for itself. "Father" O'Brien writes from Syracuse to an Italian Protestant pastor in Philadelphia:



The Hierarchy's bastard man-child—to "rule all nations" (?)

MR. A. DI DOMENICA, Pastor
First Italian Church
Philadelphia, Pa.

Dear Sir: The present issue of the *Fellowship Forum*, particularly that part of the paper that your article together with other Ministers and Protestants appears is typical of Protestantism. While your people were howling and yelling: glory, halleluiah at your meetings we Priests and people were attending Holy Mass, Novenas and under the guidance of our Prelates, Priests who last year held meetings in New York, Boston and Philadelphia, had quietly informed Pres. Roosevelt what we Catholics wanted he has most graciously invited our Cardinals, Prelates for personal talks and dinners with him at the White House, and in the interim when necessity required quick action Post Master Gen. Farley *who represents us at all Cabinet meetings,* [italics are ours] "delivered the necessary messages"; then when your gallant Republican leaders made your 'strike' with Al Smith, several Ex-Cabinet members Liberty Leaguers; we showed them "How to" really do things; we secretly smiled at the silly "balderash" about the Vatican was going to do this, that and the other with Fr. Coughlin. We knew Fr. Coughlin knew just what to do at the right moment and he also knew how to retire. Again our Church made itself very popular among the common people and Jews and Protestants helped to build a beautiful edifice at Royal Oak and Fr. Coughlin has gripped Protestantism 75 per cent. In every fair sized town today we can buy Masonic Temples, Odd Fellows, Order of Mechanics, Protestant Churches at our own price. Look at the bluster of your Patriotic Order Sons of America at Philadelphia, all this bluster about the sacredness of the Constitution, written 1785 no God is ever mentioned; the atheists are all the time shouting that Tom Payne an atheist wrote the best parts of it. Well, dear Sir, Christ founded One Church, Holy Catholic Apostolic with One visible Head, the Pope and Prelates. We will from now on dictate the policies of the American Continents and Possessions.

If necessary we will have a New Constitution or none at all. One Governing body—A Congress to make Laws and Supreme Court to interpret them—but One Holy Roman Church—from now on—the One as Christ intended it, and you blothering isms and ists of all shades and stripes will go and work for a living. *The World is ours from now on* [italics are ours] and when in your sober moments you can digest this you will then see why Cardinal Pacelli came here in as much as he is to be the next Pope it is fitting he should know America and the American ideal.

Sincerely yours,
Father Patrick Henry O'Brien.

JEHOVAH'S WORD, the Bible, calls attention to the fact that in addition to the visible realm in which men find themselves and of which they are a part there is also an invisible realm composed of creatures which are not material, but spiritual. Not only so, but those who inhabit the spiritual or invisible realm are greatly interested in what is taking place on earth.

The invisible realm is not composed of creatures who once lived upon earth, as many profess to believe. The Bible does not support the idea that when a human creature dies he becomes a spirit or angel. God's Word informs men that He formed man to live upon the earth and that in due time the earth will be filled with perfect human creatures, possessed of everlasting life.—Isaiah 45:18; Revelation 21:3, 4.

When a human creature passes from the present life he lapses into unconsciousness, and does not continue to live in some other realm or condition. (Ecclesiastes 9:5, 10) The future life, God's Word advises, is made possible only by means of a resurrection of the dead. (1 Corinthians 15:13-18) There is to be an awakening of those who have gone into death. (John 5:28, 29) Then those who profit by the judgments of the Lord shall be lifted up to human perfection. (Isaiah 26:9) Such will be equal unto the angels in that they will have everlasting life, but will not be other than human.—Luke 20:35, 36.

The invisible realm, therefore, is not composed of the supposed "spirits of the dead"; for the dead do not have conscious existence apart from their human organisms. Of what kind of creatures, then, does the spiritual realm consist? The invisible or spiritual realm is composed of creatures who were created for that place or condition. These the Scriptures refer to as "angels", which include cherubim, seraphim, principalities, and powers.

Angels are spirit creatures, whom Jehovah God created perfect, pure and holy. They were created before man, and shouted for joy when Jehovah laid the foundations of the earth.—Job 38:7.

Jehovah himself is the supreme one in the spiritual realm. His beloved Son, called the Logos, the Word of God, was the beginning of His creation, the first-born of every creature. He was the instrument of Jehovah in the creation of all other creatures and of all things visible and invisible.—John 1:3; Colossians 1:15-17; Revelation 3:14.

The Morning Stars

Among other names, the Son of God is called the Morning Star. (Revelation 22:16) Another mighty angel, a cherub, was also referred to as a Morning Star, or Lucifer. (Isaiah 14:12) Day Star is another designation for these mighty and exalted ones. See margin of Isaiah 14:12 and Luke 1:78; Numbers 24:17; 2 Peter 1:19.

The Logos and Lucifer are apparently referred to in Job 38:7 as the morning stars that sang together, while the rest of the invisible hosts are referred to as "all the sons of God" that "shouted for joy".

While the names of two sons of the eternal God are thus prominently set forth in the Scriptures, the Logos was immeasurably greater than Lucifer, having by inheritance obtained a more excellent name and being the only begotten son and direct creation of the Almighty God.

Nevertheless, Lucifer was a glorious creature. His remarkable greatness and beauty are graphically described by two of the prophets, under figures that have to some extent obscured the full significance of the words until Jehovah's due time to reveal the meaning.—Isaiah 14:4, 12-17; Ezekiel 28:12-19.

It will be observed that in the first of these illustrative descriptions there is an allusion to Lucifer as the king of Babylon, while in the second he is identified as the mystic "king of Tyrus". Yet in each case it is evident that not a human king is referred to; for in the first case he is shown to have "fallen from heaven", and in the second he is identified as "the anointed cherub that covereth" and that had "been in Eden the garden of God".

The creation of man occasioned special delight among the sons of God, including the Logos and Lucifer, who "sang together" when the foundation of the earth was laid. The Logos, and in all probability Lucifer also, took part in the preparation of the earth to be the home of God's earthly children.—John 1:2, 3; Psalm 115:16.

Doubtless, too, all the angels watched with wonder and deep interest the development of the earth from a waste and void condition to a well-ordered and beautiful sphere. (Genesis 1:2, 31) Then, when God said to the Logos, "Let us make man in our image," it was to them a source of wonderment and delight to see a creature who was a material likeness of God. To men the

thought of spirit creatures is unusual. To the angels a material creature possessed of intelligence and capable of loving and worshiping the Creator was a marvelous thing. Their perfect minds found happifying employment in considering the works of God, and they followed with lively interest the unfolding drama of earth.—Psalm 111:2.

The Covering Cherub

They wondered, no doubt, what God's purpose with regard to man might be. They noted the appointment of Lucifer as the "covering cherub", the supervisor of earth. Then when they heard of the instructions which God gave to Adam, it must have aroused still keener interest. They heard that Adam was told, 'Of all the trees of the garden thou mayest freely eat: but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it; for in the day thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.'—Genesis 2:16, 17.

Here, apparently, was an alternative to obedience, but with dire consequences. An alternative to obedience had not been placed before the angels. They had, as ministering spirits, and as messengers, considered it a privilege to carry out the bidding of the Almighty Jehovah. But God's dealings with man were different.

An element of uncertainty had somehow entered into the further development of the purposes of God. At least so it seemed. What if man disobeyed? What effect would it have upon the purposes of God? To what would it lead? The things which were taking place in earth were a spectacle unto the angels. It was as if they were watching a play which was being enacted before them.

When Eve was formed the angels saw a further display of the manifold wisdom of God. How admirably God had timed the creation of woman from man! Adam was first permitted to feel his need of companionship. Then God gave him Eve. Here was a creature similar to and yet different from man. Surely the picture of this happy pair in their Edenic paradise must have delighted the angels.

Temptation and Fall

For a time the happy pair enjoyed their Eden. The beauty of their surroundings and the occupation it furnished for their perfect minds, together with the enjoyment they found in the exercise of their powers of mind and organism, absorbed their interest. They had the privilege of precious communion with their Creator. They would hear the voice of the Lord, walking in the garden in the cool of day, perhaps toward evening, when the sun set and the darkness began to gather round. Unafraid they would listen for the voice of the Lord, when all nature seemed hushed in reverence at the presence of the Creator.

Lucifer witnessed the daily occupations and joys of the innocent pair. He had much time for thought and undoubtedly his mind dwelt upon the things he had witnessed. He thought of the words 'multiply and fill the earth' and the statement 'have dominion over all the earth'. Then he thought of the forbidden tree. What would be the result if man disobeyed—and did not die? Lucifer himself had the power of death. (Hebrews 2:14) He was to act as executioner in the event of disobedience. He thought of this, and then of his own wisdom, power and beauty. His heart was lifted up and ambition began to find a place there. He said in his heart, "I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars [the angelic sons] of God. . . . I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I WILL BE LIKE THE MOST HIGH!!"—Isaiah 14:13, 14.

He visualized a world of perfect human creatures under his control and worshiping him. He purposed also to involve angels in his rebellion and make them his ministers and messengers. He planned to lead man to disobey God's command and then save man's life in spite of God's decree that man must die. He claimed that eating of the tree would indeed make mankind "as gods" and hoped that they would acknowledge him as their benefactor and superior for leading them to increased knowledge and liberty.

Putting his plan into effect, Lucifer presented the idea of disobedience first to Eve. He conveyed his suggestions through the instrumentality of the serpent. He intimated to Eve that she could disobey with impunity. 'You shall not surely die,' he promised. He further suggested that Jehovah, in forbidding them to partake of the tree, had a selfish motive, fearing that they would become as wise as gods. The woman did not stop to consider that if God did thus "fear" He would not have given them the opportunity to gain this advantage.

Falling under the temptation, Eve took of the

fruit and ate. Then she took the fruit to Adam, who, realizing that Eve was guilty, and unwilling to live without her, also ate, that he might share the penalty. He forgot God and selfishly considered only himself.

A Murderer from the Beginning

By the course of action taken by Lucifer he became a murderer; for he was responsible for the death not only of Adam and Eve, but of all their offspring. (John 8:44) He became Satan, the father of lies. He was the first to rise in rebellion against God. He violated the sacred trust reposed in him and betrayed the one who was his Creator and Benefactor.

Adam and Eve did not escape the penalty that had been foretold. The sentence of death was passed upon Adam, the head of the race, and Eve shared in the penalty. So death passed upon all men.—Genesis 3:1-24; Romans 5:12, 17-19; 1 Corinthians 15:22.

Certain angels joined Satan in his rebellion. These Satan organized in the same manner in which Jehovah's angelic ministers were organized.—Ephesians 1:21; 6:12; Colossians 2:10.

Satan is called "Beelzebub", which means prince or chief of devils, thus showing that there are many spirits who are subject to him and who engage in wicked work in the carrying out of Satan's schemes.—Matthew 10:25; 12:24; Mark 3:22; Luke 11:15, 18, 19.

Satan's entire organization is working in direct opposition to Jehovah God, and has been doing so ever since the time of Eden. As with Pharaoh, so with Satan, final judgment and destruction are deferred to give opportunity for the declaration and manifestation of Jehovah's power and the complete vindication of His name.

"It came to pass [about 1,500 years after the rebellion in Eden], when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them, that the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose." (Genesis 6:1, 2) These sons of God were not the wicked angels that had joined Satan in his rebellion. The fact that they are called "sons of God" shows that they were at this time still in harmony with God; nor is it said that they were "wicked". The sons of God had the power to materialize as men, and did so. They were induced by Satan to marry the daughters of men.

After Ten Generations

From Adam to Noah there were ten generations. Since the time of Enos men had been calling themselves by the name of the Lord, but they manifestly did so insincerely and formalistically, and thus only brought reproach upon Jehovah's name. (Genesis 4:26) With the intermarriage of angels and women, wickedness increased; and God determined to put an end to the unrighteous condition on earth, allowing 120 years for a final testimony and warning, during which time Noah built the ark and testified to the ungodly of the coming destruction.

Not only did the sons of God materialize, but the fallen angels also materialized, as giants, who are designated "nephilim", meaning "fallen ones", thus identifying them as the fallen angels, the "sons of the Devil".

The children born to the materialized "sons of God" and their wives were "men of renown" and "mighty men", or "gibborim", but are never called "nephilim".

Both the "nephilim" and the "sons of God" properly belonged to the spiritual realm. Intermarriage between spirit creatures and human creatures was contrary to God's law.—Leviticus 19:19; 20:15, 16.

The flood destroyed both the ungodly men and women and the offspring of the mixed marriages of angels and women, but did not destroy either the "sons of God" or the nephilim. Being spirit creatures, these dematerialized and escaped.

"Spirits in Prison"

Since the flood the "sons of God" have been "spirits in prison". They had been disobedient, and Jehovah permitted them to be made captives by the wicked nephilim, just as in later years the Israelites were led away captive by Satan's organization because of disobedience.

While the nephilim, or wicked angels, are themselves under restraint, they are not the same as the "spirits in prison". These rebellious angels are referred to by Jude (verse 6) as "the angels which kept not their first estate [principality], but left their own habitation". They are "reserved in everlasting chains, under darkness, unto the judgment of the great day".

The apostle Paul, in Ephesians 6:12, states that these wicked ones make war upon the saints. Obviously these could not be the ones to whom Jesus preached. Since the purpose of preaching is reformation, if possible, of those who hear,

those to whom Jesus preached may be restored to God's favor. These are the "sons of God" who were involved in the affairs of the world before the flood by intermarriage with the daughters of men.

The apostle Peter refers to these "sons of God" when he says, "For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened [in] the spirit: [in] which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison; which sometime were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls, were saved by water." —1 Peter 3:18-20; see *A.R.V.*

Jesus' faithfulness to Jehovah God, His death and resurrection, constituted a powerful sermon. At the time of His consecration at Jordan Jesus was reckoned "dead" as far as the flesh was concerned, and his 'quickening in the spirit' there began. For three and one-half years He preached the Truth by word of mouth and by His consistent and constant devotion to God. His preaching to the spirits was by their observing His faithful course of action. His resurrection added great force to His preaching. It showed that faithfulness to God is not in vain.

"He Went and Preached"

It is entirely in harmony with the foregoing to conclude that Jesus also *went* (1 Peter 3:19) somewhere to preach to the spirits in prison. For three days He was dead, and could not, of course, go anywhere. But after His resurrection He was a divine spirit, and until His ascension there was a period of forty days, during which He could have gone, and probably did go, to preach to the spirits in prison.

Jesus' preaching was not a message of hope to the nephilim. The judgment of God had long ago been entered against these wicked angels of the Devil. As Satan is to be completely destroyed (Ezekiel 28:19), the same fate awaits his angels. (Matthew 25:41) "God did not spare the angels who sinned, but having confined them in Tartarus with chains of thick darkness, delivered them over into custody for judgment." (2 Peter 2:4, *Diag.*) The Common Version says they were "cast down to hell"; but the Greek does not refer to "hell". The phrase "having confined them in Tartarus" is just one word in the Greek, and signifies degradation, deep abasement. Jude says they are "kept in perpetual chains, under thick darkness, for the judgment of the great day". (Vs. 6, *Diag.*) Having rebelled against God by leaving their own principality or habitation, they are confined [kept under surveillance] until the day of execution and judgment.

There could be no hope held out to these wicked angels. Their course has been one of continued opposition to God and those who serve God. The Lord, through the apostle, warns the followers of Jesus to be on guard against the wiles of these wicked ones. "Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against wicked spirits in heavenly [exalted] places."—Ephesians 6:10-12; see margin.

The wicked spirits also seek to entrap human creatures by means of mediums, necromancers and soothsayers, or by obsession. God's people are warned to have nothing to do with these things.—Exodus 22:18; Deuteronomy 18:10; 1 Samuel 15:23; Mark 1:23-25, 34; Matthew 8:29-31.

The wicked spirits seek by every means to destroy God's faithful people, but the holy angels of God, under the supervision of His Son, are keeping the wicked ones under surveillance and hold them back from destroying the faithful. "The angel of Jehovah encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them."—Psalm 34:7, *A.R.V.*

Holy Angels

The angels who remained faithful to God have been used to carry out the purposes of Jehovah. Angels appeared to Abraham and Lot, to the father and mother of Samson, and communicated with Daniel and other prophets. They guided the Israelites out of Egypt and gave them the law. They repeatedly preserved Israel from destruction, as in the case of the siege of Jerusalem by Sennacherib.—Genesis 18, 19; Judges 13; Numbers 20:16; Acts 7:53; Galatians 3:19; Isaiah 63:9; Daniel 10; 2 Kings 19.

Ultimately all things in the spiritual realm and in the visible realm of God's creation will be in complete harmony and will unitedly praise and serve the great Creator, Jehovah God. All things in heaven and in earth must recognize the

great truth that Jehovah is supreme and worthy of all honor and praise, and must render Him loving and faithful obedience. All the wicked, both of angels and of men, will be destroyed, and there will remain a clean universe to the glory of God the Father.

"Father Richard Felix" (*Continued from page 432*)

further assume that radio stations broadcasting Watchtower programs are prompted wholly by mercenary motives. You fail to appreciate that such may be desirous of doing the fair and impartial thing. You admit that you use what influence you can to get time on the air free, and you know that the Hierarchy and its subjects have repeatedly used boycott and other unfair methods to get Judge Rutherford off the air. Unable to appreciate what fairness and honesty mean, you assume that all others are prompted by the same mean motives that actuate yourself and your fellow clergy.

Occasionally a truthful and honest man gets mixed up in the system of the Hierarchy, and has a terrible time until he gets out, if he manages to get out alive. Priest Hogan was one that made his escape, and he said, something that is patent to every honest person, "I pronounce all Roman Catholic priests, bishops, popes, monks, friars and nuns to be the most deliberate and willful set of liars that ever infested this or any other country, or disgraced the name of religion."

John 8:44, 45 explains it all fully; for what was true of those who sat in Moses' seat then is true of those who claim to have authority in the church now: "Why," said Jesus, "do you not know my speech? Because you cannot hear my word. You are of your father the devil, and the desires of your father you will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and he stood not in the truth; because truth is not in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father thereof. But if I say the truth, you believe me not." We quote from the Catholic translation. You might look up the context, too. You doubtless have a copy of the Bible.

This letter is not written to be abusive. It is written merely to set forth the simple truth. If you are honest, it may do you some good; if not, it should at least help you to see that it is of little use to be untruthful.

A NEW SERIAL ARTICLE IS JUST STARTING IN *THE WATCHTOWER*

Now Is a Good Time to Begin Your Subscription

This article, entitled "SONG OF THE HARLOT", is based on the 23d chapter of Isaiah. The examination of this prophecy in the light of events which have come to pass and are now taking place will thrill you. Maybe you have tried to understand this prophecy before, but couldn't because it wasn't God's due time. The prophecies in God's Word were not written so men might guess at their fulfillment and appear "wise" before others, but in order that those who fear God might be comforted and instructed in this day of peril. This prophecy, which is now due to be understood, contains food for those who love and serve Jehovah God; food that is far more important than any material food that you ever put in your mouth.

The Watchtower is a 16-page journal published twice a month in English and other languages, devoted exclusively to the consideration of God's Word. There isn't a more important magazine published.

Start your subscription with the April 1 issue and follow this article "Song of the Harlot". Subscription price: U.S.A., $1.00 per year; other countries, $1.50 per year. If you have never seen this magazine, why not write for a free sample copy?

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please enter my subscription for one year for *The Watchtower*, starting with the April 1 issue. Enclosed find $1.00 (Canada and other countries, $1.50).

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

"Wise Men Lay Up Knowledge" - Prov. 10:14

IF YOU ARE A PRUDENT PERSON you will desire to get all the information you can, in order that you may act discreetly. What kind of knowledge is of the greatest value to you? That which will enable you to live the longest in health, peace, prosperity, liberty and happiness. You do not need anyone to tell you that these are perilous times. The earth is filled with strife, crime and violence, fraud and deception. A wise person will seek all the information he can get in order to protect himself and his loved ones, and in order that he may proceed in the right way.

Where can you obtain such knowledge? In God's Word, of course. However, just a casual reading of the Bible won't bring you this information. You'll have to STUDY. That means some effort on your part, but anything you get in life that's worth while comes only through much effort, does it not? The joy and satisfaction, the hope and comfort that you will receive from such study, will be worth more to you than all the material wealth you could pile up in the world.

The Watch Tower Society publishes books, not for the purpose of making money, but to enable the people to get the information they so much need in the quickest possible time. Such publications are not written to take the place of the Bible, but to help you to find the texts in the Bible that treat on a particular subject. The following booklets published by the Watch Tower, written by Judge Rutherford, are being specially featured this month:

UNCOVERED	ANGELS
PROTECTION	CHOOSING
WHAT YOU NEED	SUPREMACY

These six booklets you may obtain on a contribution of 25c. While you are ordering, why not obtain an extra supply so that you can pass on to others the wonderful information contained in these books? To those who would like to thus share in spreading the Kingdom message, the Watch Tower is pleased to offer eight each of the booklets UNCOVERED and PROTECTION and six each of the other four, all on a contribution of one dollar. A special testimony card will also be sent to help in introducing these publications to your friends and neighbors.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send to the address below, the following (check which order you desire):

☐ 1 each of the booklets
Uncovered
Protection
Angels
Choosing
Supremacy
What You Need
(all for 25c)

☐ 8 *Uncovered*
8 *Protection*
6 *Angels*
6 *Choosing*
6 *Supremacy*
6 *What You Need*
1 testimony card
(all for $1.00)

I enclose a contribution of ..... to aid in spreading the truth.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE

in this issue

JUDGING THE HIERARCHY
BY ITS FRUITS
(Part 2)

EXPOSED

GUESS WHAT "CHURCH"
ABETS MURDER

EQUAL PROTECTION
OF LAWS

DISOBEDIENCE TURNS
A WISE MAN INTO A FOOL

every other
WEDNESDAY

five cents a copy
one dollar a year
Canada & Foreign 1.25

Vol. XVIII - No. 459
April 21, 1937

CONTENTS

JUDGING THE HIERARCHY BY ITS FRUITS (Part 2) 451
Mr. Roosevelt's "Blessing" 452
Ku Klux and Other "Blessings" 453
The Liberty Bell Cracked 453
Transportation Wrecks Ahead 453
Keeping the "Saints" Busy 454
How to Dodge the Bonfire 454
Fishing for Suckers 455
Statesmanship in America 456
The Communist Joke 456
Magog—Magog—Magog 457
Great Conspiracy Against Liberty 457
The Coughlin-Gallagher Farce 459
Always Pleading Poverty 460
The Claims of the Hierarchy 460
"Religion" in Hudson County, N.J. 461
"A War to the Death" 461
Admit Their Readers Have No Sense 464
"The Battle of the Boyne" 464
Rome Begins to Feel the Heat 464
Probably Educated Parochially 469
The "Incorrupt Flesh" of Saint Bernadette 470
Jealous of Miss Breen's "Slacks" 470
Roman Catholic Cult Claims Seizure of Schools 471
"Religion" in Public Schools 471
Catholic Women Control the Films 471
Papers Love to Put It On 472
"Boy, Take Off Your Cap" 473
Getting at the Bottom of the Mass Business 473
$40 Cash for Forgiveness 474
Knew Where to Look for Easy Money 474
Paterson Asleep at the Switch 475
When Chris Has Ear in the Pillow 475
"Peace and Safety" Dictatorships 476
Rape of the Spanish Republic 476
EXPOSED (C) 465
GUESS WHAT "CHURCH" ABETS TORTURE AND MURDER 466
EQUAL PROTECTION OF LAWS 467
DISOBEDIENCE TURNS WISE MAN INTO A FOOL 477
"The Wisdom of God Was in Him" 477
"Wisdom, as He Promised" 477
Solomon's Prayer Was Heard 478
He Loved Women Instead of God 478

CARTOONS AND ILLUSTRATIONS
The "blessing" of the Hierarchy —Ezekiel 16: 33, 34 451
"We are all going forward together" 452
What price glory? 453
Blessing the Supreme Court and the Constitution 455
Reverend L. Spewmore, the village cut-up, still at it 457
"COMMUNISM" AND THE "SIMPLE SIMON" COPS 458
Destruction of one naturally follows the destruction of the other 460
Choose! 461
PLAN YOUR FUTURE—BIG REWARDS 462

Published every other Wednesday by
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY
$1 a year, United States; $1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia
South African	Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume XVIII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, April 21, 1937 | Number 459

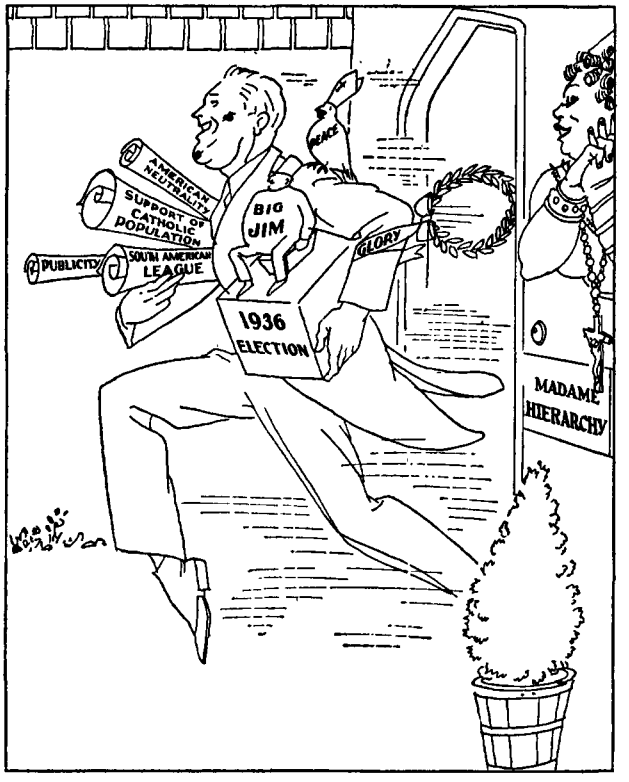
Judging the Hierarchy by Its Fruits

(Part 2)

MR. ROOSEVELT has received the "blessing" of the Hierarchy, and it is well for him and for all to take a look at the record and see what it means.

Pope Pius IX sent the Golden Rose to the king of the Two Sicilies, and in less than a year he lost his crown and kingdom. He sent his blessing to the Austrian kaiser, and in less than a year he lost Venetia, and suffered defeat at Sadowa. He sent the Golden Rose to Queen Isabella of Spain, and in a short time she lost her crown, and died in exile.

He sent the Golden Rose to the Empress Eugenie of France, and in less than a year the emperor and the empress lost their crowns, and both, later, died in exile, and their only son was killed by Zulus in Africa.



The "blessing" of the Hierarchy—Ezekiel 16: 33, 34

The empress of Brazil was blessed by the pope. She broke her leg three days after, and she and the emperor were dethroned and died in exile. The crown princess of Brazil was blessed by the pope; her babe was born deformed, and she died in exile.

The pope blessed the emperor of Mexico, Maximilian. He was dethroned and killed by his people. He blessed the emperor's widow. She became a hopeless maniac, and died in exile.

The pope blessed a steamer filled with nuns en route to South America in 1870. It never reached its destination, every soul perishing.

The pope blessed the floating palace bound from Montevideo to Buenos Aires. It foundered two days later.

The pope blessed General Boulanger, and in less than two weeks he was an exile, later committing suicide.

Mrs. Sherman, wife of the American General Sherman, received the Golden Rose, and died soon after.

Dr. Windhorst received the papal "Order of Christ"; he died in less than a year.

In 1895 the archbishop of Damascus, at Vittoria, gave the pope's blessing to the Spanish troops and fleet; Spain lost two fleets and two armies.

The queen regent of Spain and King Alfonso were blessed by the pope. They promptly lost Cuba and the Philippines, and Alfonso has since lost his crown.

In 1897 the papal nuncio blessed the grand "Charity" bazaar in Paris. Within five minutes it was in flames, and nearly 150 of the aristocracy perished, including the sister of the empress of Austria.

The empress of Austria received the Golden Rose. She was murdered in Switzerland, her only son committing suicide previously, and her nephew losing his throne subsequently; Austria

has ceased to exist as an empire to this day.

King Edward VII of England visited the pope and received, as a mark of favor, a signed photograph of Pope Leo XIII. At once came news of a reverse to British troops in Somaliland; the king's health began to fail, and was never restored.

Princess Ena of Battenberg received the pope's blessing. Within a fortnight she narrowly escaped death at the hands of an anarchist, some 13 hapless victims succumbing, and 80 others being wounded. Her wedding garments were bespattered with human blood. One, at least, of her sons is afflicted bodily. Her marriage was "annulled" by decree of the Roman Rota.

The pope blessed Queen Natalie of Servia in 1906. She ended her days as a fugitive in exile, her only son, the king, being murdered.

The queen of Portugal—one of the Orleans—was blessed by the pope. Her husband, the king, and her eldest son, were murdered beside her in a carriage, and she and her surviving son escaped—as exiles—to England, throneless. Portugal has been a "republic" ever since.

"We are all going forward together"

At the height of his power, the German kaiser visited the pope, and received his blessing. He lost his throne, and has lived in exile ever since.

In 1926 a rich English landowner, Mr. Dyer Edwards, went to Rome, was "blessed" by the pope, and in four days he was dead!

In 1926 the pope sent the Golden Rose to the queen of Belgium. In 1934 the king was accidentally killed, and since then the young Queen Astrid was accidentally killed.

In 1928 the pope blessed the "Italia" airship, and gave it a "cross" to place on the North Pole. The airship foundered and broke in two, half its crew being lost, while General Nobile was severely injured, and has since been censured by an Italian committee.

The pope lays great stock on the blessing of the Golden Rose. It has been a feature of the papacy for 1,000 years, so it claimed. On April 5, 1937, it was delivered to Queen Elena of Italy, empress of Ethiopia. And now—?

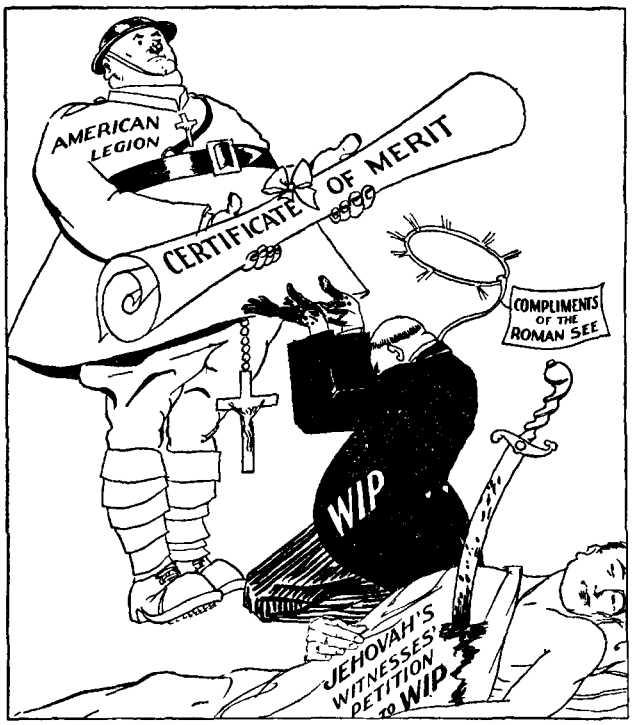
Mr. Roosevelt's "Blessing"

On the morning of election day, five hours before it was daylight in America, the National Socialist *Angriff*, Berlin, Germany, published a statement flatly charging a deal between President Roosevelt and Cardinal Pacelli by which the president made important concessions to the Catholic Church, in return for which Cardinal Pacelli is declared to have delivered him the Catholic vote in the United States. This claim is now all the more remarkable in the fact that "Father" Coughlin's supposed following of around 8,000,000 to 9,000,000 people disappeared like a snowflake in July. The great crowds that followed him must have got a tip at the last moment to vote for Roosevelt. That was Roosevelt's "blessing" by the Hierarchy. Whether it turns out to be a blessing in the end remains to be seen.

The U.S. flag seemed to be getting along pretty well. People were waking up to the fact that the biggest flag-saluters were not the best Americans, and that some that refused to make the flag an object of worship are such staunch Americans that they will be jammed into a prison cell before they will give up their American rights on this or any other subject that affects their relationship to God. But now there is trouble ahead, probably. The "Reverend" John J. Ratigan, chaplain of St. Michael's, is shown in the Newark *Ledger* in the act of blessing the Stars

and Stripes. He seemed to have on a lace nightie, and the three boys also shown in the picture had on lace chemises, if that is the right word. Anyway, the future for the flag looks dark. Anything that the Roman Hierarchy hates as it does the things the U.S. flag stands for is in for trouble when the Hierarchy starts to "bless" it.

Just to have it in the record: When the pope blessed the Spanish rebels he blessed Mohammedan Moors slaughtering Basque Catholics; also he blessed such soldiers for killing other Catholics on the very altar steps of the Badajoz cathedral. He was delighted when he heard of the fall of Malaga, where scores of Catholic children, barefoot, hungry and with only one garment on, were slain by his airplanes, and by his Moorish soldiers, in midwinter.



What price glory?

Ku Klux and Other Southern "Blessings"

The Ku Klux Klan has sold out. It never had anything to sell except nightshirts and real estate. It still has the nightshirts, but in pursuance of its policy of cashing in it has sold its so-called "Imperial Palace" to the Catholic church, which has turned part of the building into a chapel and will use the balance for a convent. A big Catholic church and parochial school will be built on the grounds. In the light of this information, the persecution of Jehovah's witnesses by the Atlanta Ku Klux is perfectly understandable. The Jewish high priests knew perfectly what they were about when they offered Judas his thirty pieces of silver.

The shrimp industry of Louisiana is in danger. Heretofore, by strict attention to business, the average shrimper has been able to make about $500 a year, but the business has now for the first time been officially "blessed" by a Roman Catholic archbishop; and all history shows that means hard times, little business and much danger.

The Liberty Bell Cracked

In the presence of Cardinal Dougherty and Hugh L. Lamb, of Philadelphia (both names will be recognized by readers of *The Golden Age*), Cardinal Pacelli drove to Independence Hall and inspected the Liberty Bell. He found it cracked, and very much so, since the two men with him bluffed Gimbel Brothers' radio station WIP into crowding Judge Rutherford off the air, from that station.

Something happened to convince Gimbel Brothers that maybe it was not such a clever thing after all to slap over 125,000 listeners in the face, but they got "blessed" as a result, anyway. The American Legion straightway conferred a "Certificate of Merit" on the station. Guess the "church" that is back of the Legion.

Transportation Wrecks Ahead

New York city purchased $500,000 of new apparatus for the fire department. Simultaneously twelve firemen were projected aloft clinging to the top of 85-foot extension ladders. So far so good. But then the new apparatus was officially "blessed" by Monsignor Wm. E. Cashin and the "Reverend" John J. McElligott, Jr.

The Parish Monthly Calendar, St. Joan of Arc Church Directory, Fairview, Camden, N. J., after admitting that there are more and more deaths on the highways in spite of the St. Christopher medals carried in the cars, puts it up to the "faith" of the drivers. If they believe in the medal, all is well; and this belief, if they have the medal in the car, "can stop skids, blow-outs or any other calamity." What a beautiful system of saving money for the customer when there is enough "faith"! and what a beautiful system of making money when there is enough "faith" to just pay for the medal and no more. In the latter case it is too bad that the man who bought the medal did not have enough "faith" to back up

his cash, but the alibi for the man who finally got the cash is perfect anyway.

At hand a picture of some "church" in Berlin, N. H.,where skis are being "blessed"; the idea is that when you get your skis "blessed" and take chances of breaking your neck, nothing happens. How silly it all is! Does anybody suppose for a minute that the great Jehovah God would take any notice of such nonsense, except to condemn it?

It is getting to be quite the thing for Americans to exercise their kissing rights. A few days ago there were pictures of Postmaster General Jim Farley down on his knees kissing the ring of Pacelli. The next thing was a column in a San Francisco paper about Mayor Rossi of that city doing the same thing when Pacelli came out to "bless" the bridge built across San Francisco bay by American taxpayers. Farley and Rossi have a perfect right to kiss any part of any man they choose. Pacelli liked it all right. When Farley was down on his marrow bones, kissing his way up, Pacelli had a grin on his face like a leopard at feeding time.

Dadisho N. Toti, Philadelphia, was given 4½ years in prison for obtaining money under false pretense. He sold masses and "blessings", posing as a priest. Now if they would send up for 100 years each every man jack that sells masses, posing as a priest, they would be getting somewhere.

In Buffalo a youth posing as a monk bulldozed sixty families into giving him sums up to $10 for "blessing" them or withholding from "cursing" them. It is easy to see where young Rykaczewski got the idea of sandbagging the people out of their money by the pretense that he could give them indulgences or other favors, and if the police only had the nerve to tackle the big shots in the swindle they might get somewhere. But there is no danger. Instead of going after the real swindlers, the police are far more likely to take orders from them.

Keeping the "Saints" Busy

The Lord, in one place, speaking on the subject of prayer, urged that His followers be not as the heathen, who have the idea that the more prayers they offer, and the more they say in their prayers, the more sure they are of acceptance of their requests.

Prayer from the heart is acceptable, if offered in a proper manner by those whose hearts are right, but God is not interested in such trivial things as human words from His enemies, nor in the multitude of them, no matter who offers them.

Having this in mind one examines with interest a little piece of advertising matter sent in from Cleveland. The general theme is "Determined and World-Wide Opposition to Masonic Sects", and it is alleged to be "Recommended by His Holiness, Pope Pius XI". All right. November was the big month. The number of "saints" to be invoked on the program was just 26 in thirty days.

There were various objectives besides the Masons, such as thanksgivings, for the afflicted, the sick, the infirm, dead associates, local centers, directors, promoters, the departed, perseverance, the young, the first communions, parents, families, reconciliations, work, means, clergy, the religious, seminarists, novices, vocations, parishes, schools, superiors, missions, retreats, societies, works ("many", "wonderful"), conversions, sinners, the intemperate, spiritual favors, temporal favors.

The number of prayers (masses?) to be offered ranged from 895,645 for the clergy down to 14,023 for the local centers. All together, they ran to the whopping big total of 7,701,629. That is an interesting text, in Ecclesiastes 5:2, where the Word of God says, "God is in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few."

Those that put up the 7,701,629 prayers in one month, especially against the Masons, have some consolation. They can plead, truthfully, that they do not know anything of what is in the Bible, and, therefore, that they did not know they should not have so much to say. And they can also plead that their prayers were not addressed to God, anyway, but to certain Roman Catholic "saints".

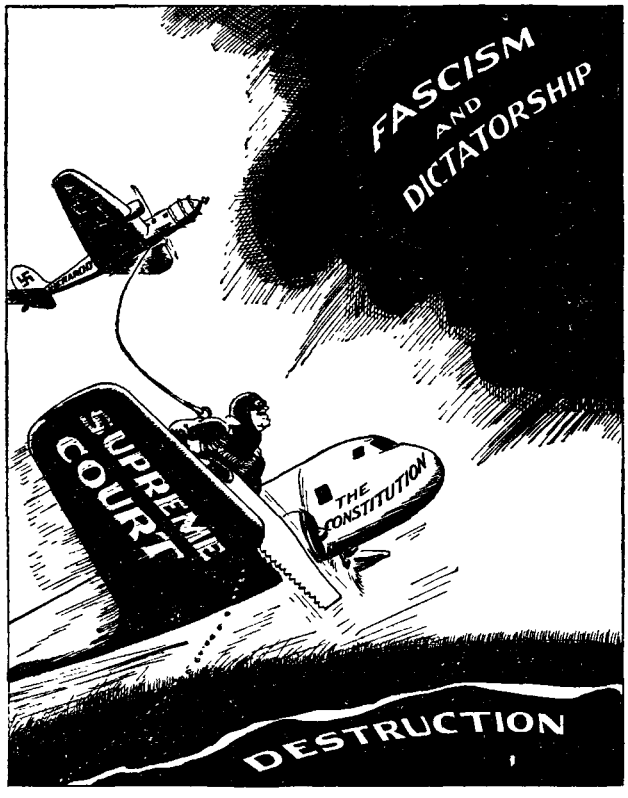
How to Dodge the Bonfire

Maybe you don't know how to dodge the big bonfire; but, if the New York *Herald Tribune* story is correct, it is so easy that it is a shame to take the money. All you need to do to get "the plenary indulgence of the Portiuncula" is to head for St. Patrick's cathedral between noon August 1 and midnight August 2 (when business is dull on account of so many being out of town on vacation) and do what you are told in the

way of confessing and coughing up your spare change.

The result, as sure as you are a foot high, and are sap enough to believe the *Herald Tribune* story, will be that you will be granted "the indulgence, which grants remission of the entire temporal punishment due for sin so that no further expiation in 'purgatory' is necessary".

Meantime the priest that collects what you brought with you in the way of cash will have added materially to his roll and can enjoy such satisfaction as comes to one who has rescued another from a place that does not exist and never did exist anywhere at any time except in the minds of the money-mad collectors of other people's wages.



Blessing the Supreme Court and the Constitution

A letter just at hand from Martin J. Blake, C.M., under the general heading, "Queen of Angels, Pray for Us," Niagara University, N. Y. Blake starts out fair enough. At the first go-off he says, "God grant that our departed are in heaven." All O.K. Then he gets down into the subject of explaining about 45 masses in November, and says, "Your dear ones departed and ours look to you and to us for their share in this great manifestation," etc., and then breaks the news that if you want to do something you should send along some cash, "The usual offering of one dollar or more." It is positively awful the way some of these dead relatives are always hollering for money. In bygone years live ones have done it. One would think that it would be enough sorrow to have a relative pester one for money while he was alive, but when he, she or it is dead, to keep on pestering is just too much. Still, if you want to send him the dollar, you may.

Fishing for Suckers

"Reverend Romuald, S.O. Cist.," prior of The Cistercian Monastery of "Our Lady of Spring Bank", Okauchee, Wisconsin, would like to build a new monastery and would accept an offering with that end in view, and, incidentally, you would better step on it if you want to keep some of your friends from cooking to a cinder. Here's how:

You surely have someone dear to you who has passed into eternity, but who might still need the help of prayers in the pains of 'purgatory'. Please do not let him wait.

The idea is that if you come across with the long green there is a chance that your friend may get a break. Incidentally, it will be good for you too, for if you get these friends out of the jam they are in with the priests, why—

They will gladly intercede before the throne of Almighty God for their friends on earth and aid them in the battle of life.

Ah, yes, Mabel! It's just as easy as that.

The German *Golden Age* says:

An Irishman, in some way getting hold of a Bible, read it with keen interest. His priest, who happened to hear of it, came to him quickly and, finding him reading it, said:

"Michael, you know the Bible is only for the priests, and not for the common people."

"Really? But I have read in the Bible, 'Ye shall teach them to your children (Deuteronomy 11:19)'; the priests have no children."

"But, Michael, you certainly cannot understand the Bible. It was not written for the likes of you."

"But, Reverend, what I do not understand does not hurt me, and what I do understand is of greatest benefit to me."

"Michael, you must go to the church. She will teach you and give you the pure milk of the Word of God."

"But, Reverend, where does the church get this milk? Is it not from the Bible?"

"Yes; that is true."

"Then excuse me, Reverend, but despite the great confidence I have in your dairy, I prefer to milk the cow myself."

Statesmanship in America

The generations of American statesmen that have gone were not trying to curry favor with the Roman Hierarchy. At the time of the Revolution there were only 30 priests in the United States; now there are 30,000, and they are breeding like flies.

George Washington was a manly man. Most certainly he would never have received such a letter as Judge Rutherford dispatched to Franklin D. Roosevelt regarding religious persecutions in the United States, and allowed it to go unanswered. One of his truthful (at that time) and statesmanlike utterances follows:

We have abundant reason to rejoice that in this land the light of truth and reason has triumphed over the power of bigotry and superstition, and that every person may here worship God according to the dictates of his own heart. In this enlightened age, and in this land of equal liberty, it is our boast that a man's religious tenets will not forfeit the protection of the laws nor deprive him of the right of attaining and holding the highest offices that are known in the United States.

In the year 1875 General U. S. Grant set out the philosophy of the true American when he said:

Let us labor for the security of free thoughts, free speech, free press, pure morals, unfettered religious sentiments and equal rights and privileges for all men, irrespective of nationality, color or religion; encourage free schools, resolve that not one dollar appropriated to them shall go to the support of any sectarian school; resolve that neither State nor nation shall support any institution save those where every child may get a common school education, unmixed with any atheistic, pagan or sectarian teaching; leave the matter of religious teaching to the family altar, the church and the private school, supported entirely by private contributions. Keep the church and state forever separate.

At the reception of Cardinal Pacelli at Fordham (Roman Catholic) University, in New York, the "Very Reverend" Robert I. Gannon, president of that institution, referring to the number of Catholic students dressed in the uniforms of the Reserve Officers' Training Corps, asked the question, "Does it seem strange to anyone, then, that the first Fordham students to welcome him wore the military uniforms of the R.O.T.C.?" The answer is, No! It does not seem one bit strange; for the Roman Hierarchy is not now and never has been a peace-loving institution, but where anything whatever is to be gained by the mass murder called "war", it is enthusiastically for it every time.

A dispatch from Santa Clara, Calif., reported the receipt of six new army trucks at the Roman Catholic University of Santa Clara, and that more would be sent shortly. Why, sure!

New York city's first colored judge, Myles Paige, is a Roman Catholic and a member of the Fourth Degree Knights of Columbus. His salary will be $10,000 a year; the job expires nine years hence. Mr. Paige is a Harvard graduate.

The Communist Joke

The Roman Catholic Hierarchy is using all the powers at its command to get the whole world, and especially the United States, all steamed up over the Communist problem, so that, in humble gratitude, the peoples of the earth will fall at their feet as their only saviors from this dread monster. It is to laugh. The total vote in the greatest Communist center of the United States was 2,750,000 in the late election, and the Communists got 31,987, or a little over 1 percent. This is like rushing up to a child and throwing it over the roof of a house to save it from a mad dog when there isn't any mad dog at all.

In view of the fact that out of nearly fifty million votes polled in the United States, only 51,855 went to the Communist ticket, won't somebody explain why the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, in every city, in every town, in every newspaper and in every way is trying to scare the whole world, including the United States, with a Communist bugaboo? The answer is that it is all a smoke screen, all pure hypocrisy, an attempt to stampede the whole world into giving control of everything to those lovely successors of the apostles (?) who did such a marvelous job in Mexico and Spain.

The Knights of Columbus have inaugurated what they term a "world fight on reds", by which they mean any and every organization that believes the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is an anarchist organization, and is therefore opposed to it. In due time Jehovah God will inaugurate a "world fight on reds", the real reds, the ones that have filled the world with strife, sorrow, fear and turmoil. He won't need to "plan" it;

it is already announced in His Word. When it is over, the Hierarchy and all attendant curses, including the Knights of Columbus, will be for ever at an end.

Magog—Magog—Magog

The Sherbrooke *Daily Record* at hand with a column from Magog, announcing a big gathering of Knights of Columbus to fight Communism. The Grand Knight was from Magog. The chaplain was from Magog. The mayor of Magog was there. And one of the speakers was from Magog. And Gog of Magog was there, too. (Ezekiel 38:1-3) There probably aren't five Communists within 100 miles of Magog, Quebec. The big excitement was not to get the Communists; for they are weak and few. They want to get—whom do you suppose?

Monsignor John A. Ryan, Catholic prelate of Washington, recently said:

> If I had to choose between Russian Communism and Italian Fascism I should without hesitation take the latter.

He did not need to say it: everybody knows it. He could have come out flat-footedly in favor of Fascism, the same as his fellow prelates Bishop Schrembs of Cleveland and the late Bishop Gallagher of Detroit.

In an address at Belfast, Ireland, Captain Herbert Dixon made the statement that loyalists in the north of Ireland were faced with an alliance of Communists, Roman Catholics and rebel intellectuals banded together for the disruption of the British Empire.

Early last year the newspapers were filled with stories from Philadelphia of how the Jesuits were going to drive Communism out of the United States and had started a great school for that purpose, but a few months later, at an address in the same city, "Reverend Father" Charles P. Bruehl, of St. Charles Seminary, Overbrook, pooh-poohed the whole thing as almost nonexistent in the schools, adding that "much of what is called Communism and Socialism is only what the 'holy father' has proclaimed as social justice".

Reverend I. Spewmore, the village cut-up, still at it

The Great Conspiracy Against Liberty

A Washington (D.C.) dispatch contains the following regarding the great conspiracy now under way for the deprivation of the common people of their hard-won liberties, at the hands of their most powerful, most unscrupulous enemy. It appeared in the Toronto *Sentinel:*

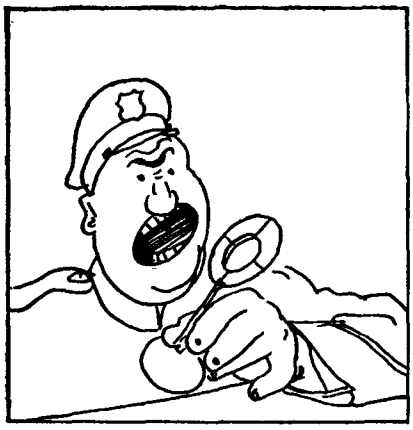
> Which is more dangerous, a quarter of a million noisy and demonstrative Communists or twenty millions of Romanists under command of the shrewd and elusive Hierarchy? In the last presidential election, Communists cast 102,991 votes. That indicates that they number about 255,000 in the United States. The Romanists cast 8,000,000 votes because they number 20,000,000 in this country.

The Communists had their own candidate for president. Their 102,991 votes went to him. But if they were all in one big city and voted solidly for the Democratic or Republican ticket, their vote would hardly decide the city election. The Romanists cast their 8,000,000 votes solidly for Mr. Roosevelt under Vatican and Hierarchal command. Without that solid block of votes he would have been defeated. Which alien-minded group is the more dangerous?

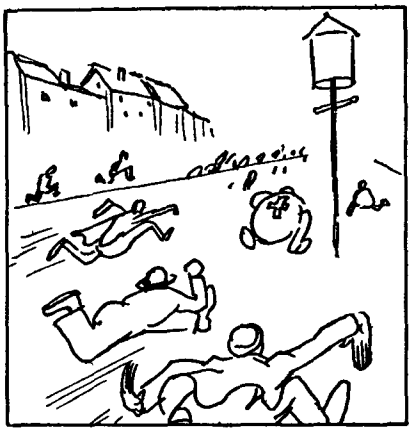
Both are thoroughly un-American. But which has wrecked the New World from the Rio Grande to Cape Horn? Which has blighted all southern Europe? Which has kept the Bible on its Index of Prohibited Books nearly 400 years? Which is keeping the Bible out of all schools now? Which was back of the pope's crusade that repealed the Prohibition Amendment?

Which holds billions of dollars of wealth in America? Which controls and censors the press and the radio? Which does no big newspaper dare criticize?

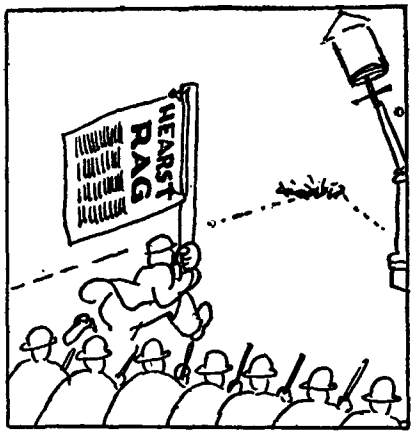
"Communism" and the "Simple Simon" Cops



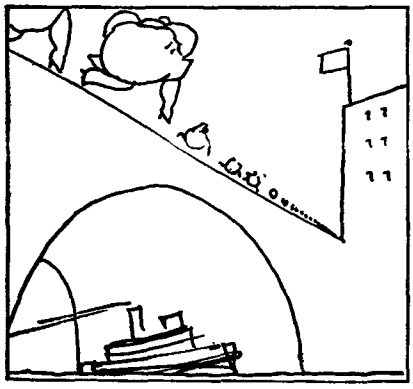
Calling all cars—calling all cars. Go to the corner of 23d and Skunk streets. Break up a Communistic gathering—break up a Communistic gathering—



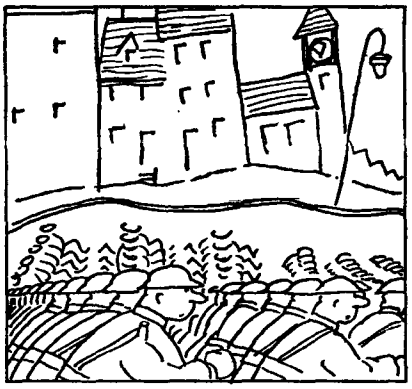
Calling all cowards—calling all cowards. Go to 23d and Skunk streets. Break up a plot against the U. S. Government—



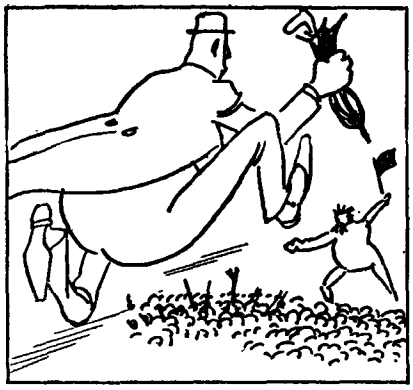
Calling all tin-horn patriots—calling all tin-horn patriots. Go to 23d and Skunk streets. Break up a plot against the U. S. Government—



Calling all D.A.R.—calling all D.A.R. Pull up your skirts, gals, and run to 23d and Skunk streets. A Communist dame in red drawers threatening the position of the first lady—



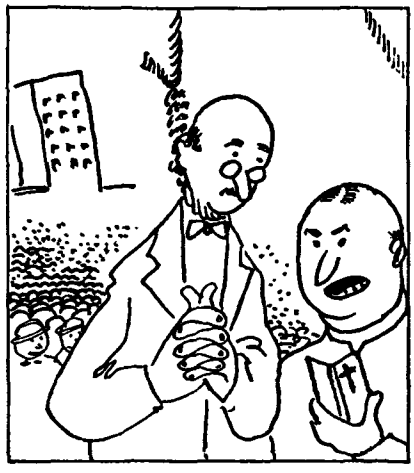
Calling all American Legion—calling all American Legion. Go to 23d and Skunk streets and break up a plot against the U. S. flag—



Calling Mist' Hearst—calling Mist' Hearst. Hurry man, hurry. Papa's still seeck.

Here, you bum! Y're under arrest. Gi'me a holt of dem whiskers.

Ha, false! Why, why, Father Smellpot! Holy mither, it's you!—Shuddup, Cap.



Moral: It's always the innocent bystander.

Which keeps its critics off the air? Which empties our schools of its children but fills them with its alien-minded teachers? Which has forced the enactment of law in many States to fine and imprison school officials for asking or stating whether a teacher is its adherent?

Which is ruled here by an enthroned hierarchy created by the outstanding autocrat of all time? Which is absolutely subject to law handed down from the throne of a triple-crowned monarch in Europe? Which places its supreme ruler above all American authority by declaring him infallible as sole agent of God on this earth? Which declares that government by the people is fundamentally wrong and dangerous?

Who and what is back of the national hysteria about Communism? It is merely a smoke screen to hide the deadly work of the alien Roman Hierarchy and its 20,000,000 fanatical subjects. It is created by the Hierarchy and its autocratic master for that specific purpose. This writer has sought diligently to impress this foundation truth upon the public. That work now begins to bear fruit.

Their own bitter experience and persecution by the Hierarchy can no longer fail to open the eyes of some publications. The truth begins to dawn. They see that it is Romanism, not Communism, that is wrecking our country. They are helping to spread the light. Last February 26 this truthful statement appeared as a marginal note in *The Golden Age*, a weekly magazine published in Brooklyn:

> American radio listeners and newspaper readers, February 12, 1936, were greatly interested in the news from Germany that 150 priests and others had been arrested, caught with possessing and distributing Communist literature. It is perfectly apparent that the Communist scare in America is of Jesuit manufacture. The attempt, in both countries, is to secure absolute papal control.

With masterly sleight-of-hand cleverness the Hierarchy is riveting public attention on Communism while it completes the destruction of liberty and of government by the people. While flooding the world with scarecrow propaganda about the dangers of Communism, the Hierarchy sends out hundreds of its priests to scatter Communist literature.

The infamy of its strategy is unfathomable. It scruples at nothing. It is not yet clear whether the Papal Empire with its hidden underworld methods and its vast unaudited wealth deliberately helped to inflict this depression on the world. But it is perfectly obvious that the depression has played into its hands. National and world calamities have uniformly come when needed to further papal interests and hidden intrigue.

When the Know-Nothing movement threatened to sweep the enthroned Hierarchy from our land, the Civil War came and annihilated that movement. When the American Protective Association—the A. P. A.—challenged new papal aggressions under Pope Leo XIII, the Spanish-American War killed the A.P.A. When the Guardians of Liberty and kindred organized forces became formidable a quarter of a century ago, the World War lashed America and destroyed those forces.

When the aroused conscience of the United States met and vanquished Rome in the 1928 presidential election, the depression struck us as a thunderbolt out of a clear sky. Is the same covert hand of infamy and destruction producing such catastrophes? Is that why they appear with timeliness so striking? Whatever may have caused the depression, Rome is using its confusion and distress as the occasion for destroying constitutional government in the United States.

The Coughlin-Gallagher Farce

The Coughlin-Gallagher farce was good while it lasted. Gallagher is now dead, and Coughlin might as well be, for he could not fool 8,000,000 people again. Before Gallagher died he admitted that though Catholics constitute but one-fifth of the population of Michigan, one-half of the boys in the Industrial School for Boys at Lansing are Catholics. In other words, boys that have been made acquainted with the "purgatory" system, which is admittedly bribery in its worst form, or at least attempted bribery, are only one-fourth as law-abiding as boys that have not been taught that iniquity.

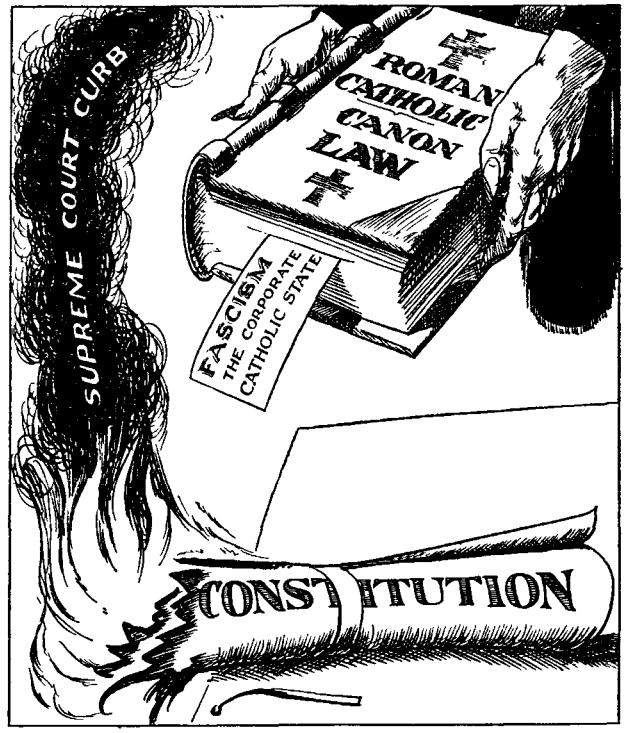
Before Bishop Gallagher died (according to his story, as published in the New York *Times*), Catholics who were planted in certain organizations in Michigan, as spies, reported that when the word is given for revolution, the first thing that will be done is to shoot priests and nuns on sight and burn the churches, and that this will probably come within four years. This fairy story, it may be added, was to do all possible to scare the American people into the arms of Rome. It is doubtful if there is one word of truth in the whole yarn.

Not saying so for sure, but *The Golden Age* is of the opinion that the Black Legion of Detroit is really of Roman Catholic origin and operation. Two of the members of this murder club were found to be members of Coughlin's National Union for Social Justice. The Legion is charged with the burning of Coughlin's original Shrine of the Little Flower just when the new church was ready for occupancy. Wonderful system! It is alleged to be against the Roman Hierarchy. Why, sure! Part of the ethics of murderers is to divert the blame from themselves and throw it upon the innocent. The pub-

lished oath of the Black Legion is almost exactly like the published oath of a 4th degree in a well-known Catholic organization. The Black Legion gave itself away when it revealed its aim to be a dictatorship in America. The Hierarchy is willing to use even a seemingly anti-Catholic organization to accomplish its ends.

Always Pleading Poverty

The Roman Catholic Hierarchy, even when holding a third of the property of a country, as in Spain and Mexico, yet always pleaded poverty, so as to get more. But when it comes to living in palaces, dressing in the finest of clothing, eating the choicest foods and drinking the finest wine; also in junketing trips halfway around the world, they are there with bells. By way of point, at Syracuse Coughlin's automobile had some little thing the matter with it, whereupon he blew himself to a brand new $3,000 car, in which to drive around and thereby thrust "the money changers out of the temple", to use a sentence he uses in every so-called "discourse".



Destruction of one naturally follows the destruction of the other

Meet a "great" man, Walter D. Davis of Cleveland. Somehow he has a strangle hold on Cleveland's great public auditorium. When Townsend's convention was held there Davis required him to pay $3,000 for the privilege. The Republicans paid still more. When Coughlin came, how much did he pay? Not a red cent. Mr. Davis claims to be a Mason. There are many such. In his office are autographed photographs of Alfred E. Smith, Cardinal Hayes of New York, Bishop Schrembs of Cleveland, and Father Coughlin.

Bishop Ralph H. Hayes, rector of the Roman Catholic North American College in Rome, is quoted in the New York *Journal* as saying, "I think both Italy and Germany have solved the Communistic problem nicely." Why, sure! What else would he think? The only Communistic problem in either country was a purely imaginary one, created by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy for the purpose of scaring both countries into the arms of their ostensible saviors, the very ones that had created the scare. If Hayes did not believe in Fascism (Catholic Action) or Nazism, which is the same thing, he would not be a good Catholic.

The Claims of the Hierarchy

Charles C. Marshall, New York attorney, in an open letter to the leaders of the National Conference of Jews and Christians, of which he is himself a member, puts the claims of Catholics before the mind so that all may weigh them:

> The claim of our Catholic citizens to possess for themselves in the teaching of their supreme pontiff the equivalency of the teaching of the Almighty God, obviously establishes for them in the political community a status and privileges as ordained of Almighty God, and therefore potentially superior to the moral status and moral rights of non-Catholic citizens. There is thus in our midst a body of citizens whose pious and sincere convictions require, in reason, that our laws, political concepts and institutions be conformed to Catholic doctrine and Catholic law, that their church enjoy full liberty and independence from the civil power, and that the sacred sovereignty of their pope enjoy supremacy over every human law and authority in matters belonging to morals.

A little while ago the Roman Catholic Hierarchy's publications were insisting that the United States Constitution had outlived its usefulness; and now United States Senator Francis T. Maloney, of Connecticut, says that the Catholic church gives the stability and strength that no other institution can give and is the most potent defender of the Constitution. What is wrong with Senator Maloney? Doesn't he take the Catholic magazines?

"Religion" in Hudson County, N. J.

Everybody interested in "religion" will be interested to know that St. Joseph's Roman Catholic church and St. Michael's Roman Catholic church, Union City, N. J., and St. Patrick's church, Jersey City, N. J. (all in the bailiwick of Mayor Frank Hague, New Jersey's political boss), have been made defendants in lawsuits to determine if lotteries not to be tolerated in saloons are all O.K. when operated in churches. The average bingo game draws about 1,600 people, and the "churches" hate to lose the chance to have a hand in the graft. There is no need to worry for fear any of the three Catholic "churches" above named will get any worse punishment than a wink.

Eight Roman Catholic priests were up before the grand jury in St. Louis on the charge of running lotto games after the police and their own archbishop had requested them to obey the law. Nothing will be done about it; it never is. The *Post-Dispatch* put it thus:

It was said at the circuit attorney's office that the grand jurors were getting the viewpoint of the priests. That is it. They were not locking the lawbreakers up; they had not the least intention of doing it. In fact, the account also says:

The police have been loath to stop the games or make arrests.

Why, sure! And do you know why? The police are connected with the same "church", and the priests flaunt the law with impunity and know they can get away with it, and count on it.

Just a moment, Pittsburgh. Just a moment. Why is it that in your city when "40 judges and lawyers", "Jewish, Protestant and Catholic," want to go away together for a week end, they have to go to St. Paul of the Cross Retreat House, Monastery Avenue, South Side? How does it come that in that place rooms are reserved for the police and fire departments of the city of Pittsburgh, doctors, school and college teachers, etc.? Do you want to convey the impression that Pittsburgh is absolutely run by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy of Vatican City? Or is it, as a matter of fact, really thus run?

Choose!

"A War to the Death"

At the golden jubilee dinner of Our Lady of Good Counsel church, Brooklyn, N.Y., "Reverend Father" John L. Belford stated: "Today we are in the presence of a younger generation of defenders of the faith in a war to the death with the enemies of religion and society." Wonder just what "religion" and just what "society" Monsignor Belford had in mind, and just when his proposed "war to the death" will start, and who will wage it, and who will be the victims. It all seems interesting.

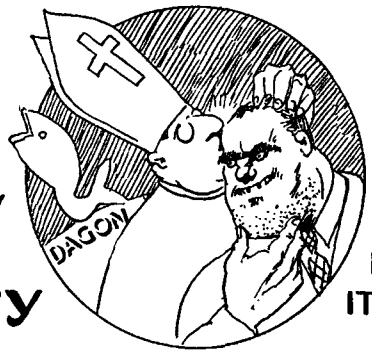
The Roman Catholic Hierarchy is reaching new high levels all over the world. Not being able to answer Judge Rutherford's pointed lectures, they resort to the old plan of threats of boycott or violence to silence him. If it cannot be done in one way, the attempt is made to do it in another. At Minneapolis, Minn., the officials of radio station WDGY received a threat to blow up the station if it continued to broadcast the programs of Jehovah's witnesses, but the broadcast went on as usual.

"Father" Hauer, secretary to Archbishop John Gregory Murray, at 224 Dayton Avenue, St. Paul, Minn., could not arrange for two of Jehovah's witnesses to have an interview with the archbishop; he was too "busy". "Father" Hauer showed some interest in Judge Rutherford. He seemed not to desire that any Roman Catholic prelate should debate over the radio with him. He said, with some perspicacity:

(*Continued on page 464*)

PLAN YOUR FUTURE
BIG REWARDS

THE ROMAN CATHOLIC HIERARCHY OFFERS THE OPPORTUNITY OF A LIFETIME



Take a good look at this picture. Isa Sadist receiving a blessing from Pope Pius, as a reward for his leading a mob against Jehovah's witnesses in the United States.

FRIENDS, IT'S EASY!

FOR MURDERERS, TORTURERS, ETC.

PERSECUTE JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES AND RECEIVE

WEALTH

We, the Hierarchy, offer wonderful opportunity for remunerative service to talented murderers, torturers, etc., and all forms of persecution.

BENITO MUSSOLINI

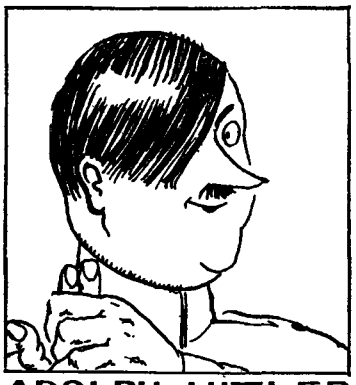
By his refined technique in persecution and violence he inspired the "Holy" papa to aid him in his career. He can aid you in yours.

FAME

From obscurity to fame. Everybody recognizes the men pictured here. Once they were mere nobodies. You, too, can be famous.

PRESERVATION

Be preserved in the turmoil to come. Papa's men are everywhere. Be ONE OF THEM. Assert your manhood. Learn how to be brutal and bestial.

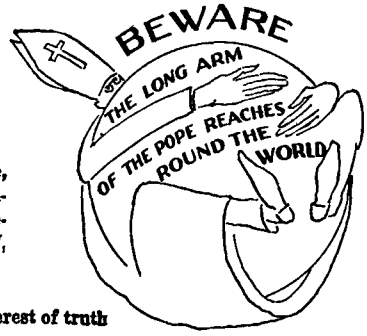


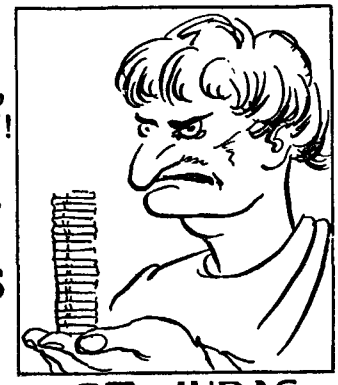
ADOLPH HITLER

Although branded a madman by sane people, Adolf has been raised to the heights of a godhead because of his diabolical talent for persecution and torture. He is papa's favorite. YOU, TOO, CAN BE EXALTED.

A PLACE IN HEAVEN

is reserved for you, along with Torquemada, Alec Borgia and blood-purge Hitler, in case of any untoward accident, and the pope's blessing besides.





ST. JUDAS
OUR FOUNDER

GENERAL FRANCO

Franco rebelled against an anti-torture government and plunged a nation into bloody civil war. His methods of torture can be recommended. LEARN HOW THE PROFESSIONALS DO IT.

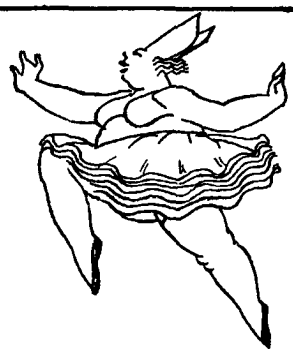
THIS SPACE RESERVED.
POLITICIANS AND PROTESTANT CLERGYMEN, PLEASE NOTE.
A word to the wise is sufficient.

COUPON
VATICAN, ROME, ITALY

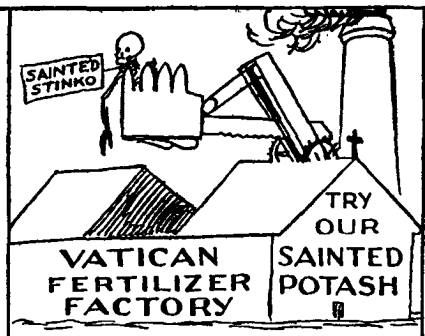
How can I receive the benefits resulting from your course of instruction?
Name ..... Address .....

Space voluntarily donated in the interest of truth

Helpful Hints to the Hierarchy, or What to Do After God's "Strange Work"

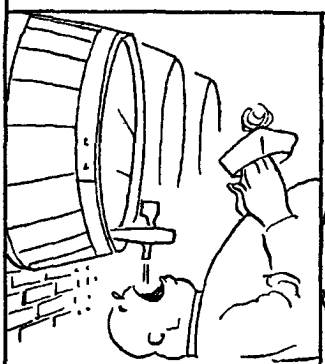


The usual practice for such discredited public nuisances is to go into the movies or vaudeville, if the censors will permit.

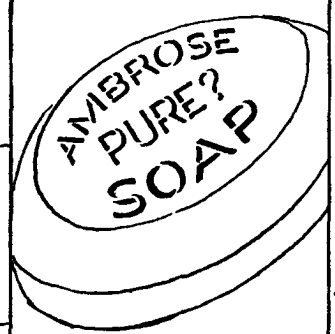


Open a fertilizer factory, using tons of supposed bones of saints—a valuable source of lime.

Get the firewood concession in Alaska. Inexhaustible source in tons of fragments of true crosses, images, etc.



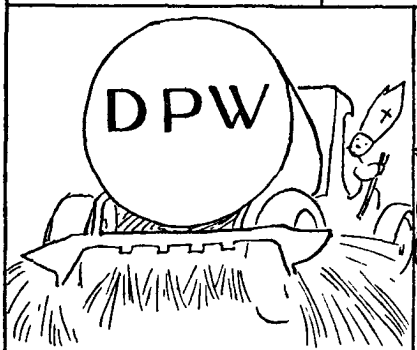
Get job as wine taster, if board of health will permit.



Get connection with soap factory, furnishing the necessary "lyes".

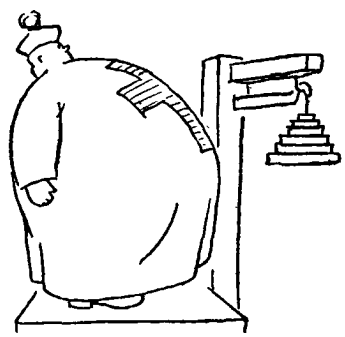
Facility with crosses may qualify for job looking cross for big business executives.

Talent as hypocrites useful in bedlam. Could teach inmates how to be better Napoleons, etc.

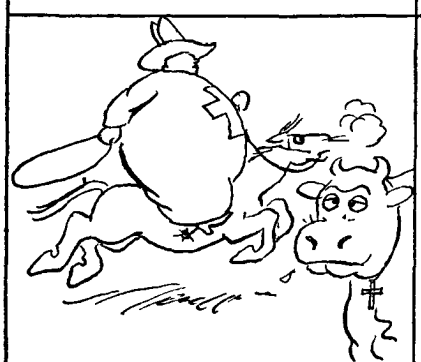


Experience at sprinkling holy water will be valuable to the D. P. W. of every town.

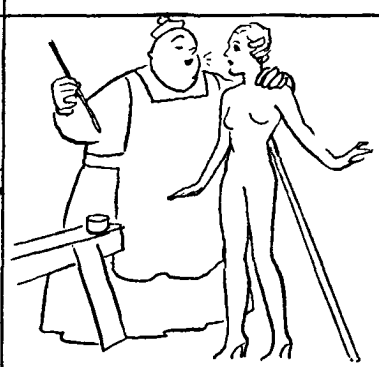
As Latin experts, could play dead with the other dead languages.



Great weight in public affairs would qualify them as scale testers.



Go into cattle business (or landscape gardening), utilizing papal bulls.



Familiarity with images would be useful in department store mannequin factory.

Authorities on wedlock—get a job making locks.

Judging the Hierarchy by Its Fruits (Part 2)

(*Continued from page 461*)

That would involve a lot. Rutherford is a dangerous man. He has nothing at stake and can say anything. The archbishop at Philadelphia has had trouble with him. I understand Rutherford has sued the archbishop. Rutherford states things in such a way that we can't get back at him.

Come to think of it, Mordecai was a dangerous man. He feared God, but nothing else, not even Haman, ancient Persia's big cheese. Daniel was a dangerous man. He fell on his knees before God, but he would not bother to ask any favors of the king even to save his life. Jesus was another "dangerous man". He refused to compromise with the priests and Pharisees, and they said He had a devil and was mad.

Admit Their Readers Have No Sense

Admitting that their readers have no sense, *The Echo,* Catholic paper of Buffalo, N. Y., said:

Catholics deceived by Rutherford group. The latest activity of the members of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, followers of Judge Rutherford, whose radio attacks on all organized religion are carried by stations in various parts of the country, is the circulation of petitions which appear to be requests for the banning of the Judge from the air, but which turn out to be a demand for a debate between him and someone representing the Catholic Church. Catholics have been prevailed upon to sign such petitions under the impression that they were asking for the elimination of the Rutherford programs. Needless to say, Catholics should have nothing to do with papers offered for signature by this group. It is suggested that readers of this notice warn their neighbors to beware of any petitions presented in the interests of Judge Rutherford.

"The Battle of the Boyne"

For reasons unknown, the address of the "Apostolic Delegate" at Adelaide, Australia, was interrupted right in the middle while somebody played "The Battle of the Boyne". The officials of the broadcasting station involved claim that the interruption was purely accidental. Catholic clergymen are mad, Orangemen are laughing, and it is a mystery all round.

The Sydney (Australia) *Herald* gives the following details of one of the dress shows held in Adelaide. All the "girls" just loved it:

Massed on the oval, the girls wearing white dresses, and the boys dark suits, the children presented a remarkable spectacle. Color was added by 400 Children of Mary in pale blue cloaks while nuns in their dark habits lined the avenue for the ecclesiastical procession to the altar. Acolytes in white surplices and purple soutanes [don't embarrass the works by asking what a soutane is; it is enough for you to know that a soutane is a soutane] led the procession of 400 priests and members of the Hierarchy from the grandstand to the altar, which was erected on the eastern side of the oval. The apostolic delegate was gowned in old world robes, which contrasted with the brilliant gowns of the Australian prelates. He was attended by Papal chamberlains, wearing gaiters and Elizabethan ruffs.

Three of Jehovah's witnesses, with "sandwich signs" of the "Armageddon" lecture on them, were in a street car in Newark, N. J., that got tangled up in a Holy Name parade. Other vehicles got tangled, too, and the Jw's saw seventeen buses also bearing "Armageddon" signs waiting for the parade to pass. Along came one of the "holy fathers" sporting a silk hat and a cane, and bowing left and right to his admiring flock, but when he got up to the stalled vehicles and saw "Armageddon" to the right and to the left he straightened up so quickly that he nearly lost his silk hat. The Jw's laughed aloud, and they all lived happy ever after.

Rome Begins to Feel the Heat

Beginning to feel the heat, one of Rome's prominent spokesmen, "Reverend Father" Hinsley, Roman Catholic archbishop of Westminster, issued a pastoral letter in which he said:

The times we live in call for united energy. The enemies of the church are not apathetic and passive. They are well organized. They have their cells, each of which is a nucleus of active, determined members, whose aim is to penetrate everywhere to spread the poison of their ideas. They are working on all fronts, and an equally energetic and determined headquarters is directing the whole of this world-wide movement.

The London *Universe,* Roman Catholic newspaper, is responsible for the information that in France there are 10,489 parishes without priests and every year there are 431 more deaths than ordinations in the priesthood. The present hope of the Roman Catholic church for France is that Irish Catholics can be trained to do the work which French Catholics are no longer willing to do. The facts are that French men are sick of the whole disgusting fraud, and only the French women are buffaloed into keeping the thing alive.

Eighty-five percent of the people of Lithuania are Catholics, but a large percentage of these hate their clergy and are in sympathy with the people of Spain. A resolution adopted by a con-

(*Continued on page 469*)

Exposed

A five-minute talk (C) *by Judge Rutherford*

DOES every man possess a soul separate and distinct from the body? No; for the reason that every living creature that breathes and moves IS a soul. A man IS a soul, but he does not possess a soul. "And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul." (Genesis 2:7) The body and breath of life, which animates the organism, together constitute the soul, that is to say, the creature that lives. When the man dies the soul dies, because such is the decree of God. (Genesis 2:17) "For dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return." (Genesis 3:19) "All they that go down to the dust shall bow before him: and none can keep alive his own soul."—Psalm 22:29.

Is it true that the body dies and the soul lives on? No. The Devil's first lie, recorded and told to Eve, was: "Ye shall not surely die" (Genesis 3:4); in other words, 'There is no death.' Eve being deceived by that lie, and Adam joining her in the transgression, both were sentenced to death and put to death. Therefore Jesus said of the Devil: 'He is a liar and a murderer.' (John 8:44) It is the soul, that is, the man or creature, that dies; as it is written: "The soul that sinneth, it shall die."—Ezekiel 18:4.

When a person dies, is the soul conscious anywhere? No. It is the soul or creature that is conscious, and when a man or soul dies, that creature has no more consciousness. Such is the indisputable Bible proof. "For the living know that they shall die; but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward, for the memory of them is forgotten. Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest." (Ecclesiastes 9:5, 10) The dead man has no more thoughts: "His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth; in that very day his thoughts perish." (Psalm 146:4) "The dead praise not the Lord, neither any that go down into silence."—Psalm 115:17.

Will my contribution of money and my assistance at the sacrifice of masses or my prayers or the prayers of anyone else aid or benefit my friend in "purgatory" and shorten the duration of his punishment there? No; for the reason, there is no one in "purgatory". Your dead friends are not in "purgatory". As Jesus stated, they are dead, in the grave, awaiting the resurrection.—John 5:28.

It is well known by all those of the "Catholic population" that money is solicited, contributed and received upon the representation and claim that such money is used in connection with masses and prayers for the benefit of those in "purgatory". As a sample, the following is quoted from a letter issued by the "Franciscan Fathers" dated Louisville, Kentucky, September 21, 1936, signed by Fr. Anthony, O.M.C., Provincial, in which the following statement is made: "The enclosed scroll affords you the opportunity of discharging in a loving and beautiful manner, your duty towards your dead departed who, helpless in their purgatorial prison, crave the relief only Masses and Prayers can bring to them. Please do your full share to complete the Purgatorial Purse during the month of November."

Attached to that letter is a slip to be filled out by the contributor, which reads as follows: "Very Reverend and Dear Father Provincial: In fond remembrance of my dear ones, living and departed, and in gratitude for their daily participation in the Prayers, Masses and Good Works of the Franciscan Fathers, I enclose (or pledge) my offering of $.... for the . . . names listed above." Millions of sincere persons have responded to similar appeals and contributed much money to help their friends in "purgatory" and which resulted in no good to anyone whatsoever.

If a soul is dead, and not in "purgatory" suffering conscious punishment, any person who induces you to pay over your money, upon the promise that your money may benefit your dead friends, is thereby obtaining money under false pretenses, and such is a very great fraud upon you, working to your injury. To obtain your money upon representations that are false is a fraud, regardless of whether the priest collecting the money is sincere or dishonest.

(To be continued)

[The foregoing is one of eighteen installments on the subject of the most gigantic racket that has ever been perpetrated upon the human race. The entire series may be had in recorded form, constituting ten double-faced records. They are being widely used to acquaint the people with the Truth, and may be had from the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.]

Guess What "Church" Abets Torture and Murder

THE abettor in this instance is the "Reverend" Robert J. Dwyer, editor of *The Intermountain Catholic,* Salt Lake City, Utah. Mr. Dwyer is perfectly aware that there is not in the entire Roman organization a man with the manhood, courage, knowledge or information to answer the truths put forth by Judge Rutherford. Therefore he desires to see him tortured or killed, jailed or subjected to mob violence, and is willing to do all he dares to set the ball rolling.

In this attitude of desiring to murder those that tell the truth, Mr. Dwyer does not stand alone. The clergy in his organization, especially the higher ones, are with him to a man, and the unchanged and unchangeable teachings of his "church" are to the same effect—the right to torture or murder those that disagree. Scores of Roman Catholic pronunciamentos on this subject have been printed in these columns in recent months.

Jesus showed that the clergy of His day had the same spirit of murder as actuates the Roman Hierarchy. He said to them:

But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God. . . . Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.—John 8:40, 44.

"Reverend Father" Dwyer, aware of the fact that the truth is getting out to the Catholic population on the subjects of "purgatory", remission of sin, "supremacy of Peter," the Rock, "the successors of Peter," the keys, the church, images, fathers, and the Trinity, as set forth in Judge Rutherford's lectures entitled "Exposed", feels that the best way to stop it all would be to have Judge Rutherford impaled on red-hot tongs, or put in jail, or be torn in pieces by a mob, and he is willing to do what he can to suggest some one or all of these courses of conduct to that strata of society which has always produced the greatest proportion of vicious criminals. But let Mr. Dwyer speak for himself. The following front-page editorial is from his paper under date of February 12, 1937:

These are certain topics that one prefers to handle with a pair of fire tongs. One of them is the subject of Judge Rutherford. And however fanciful it might be to conceive that eminent and portly gentleman *impaled on tongs,* it cannot be denied that there would be a certain poetic justice in the act. The question would be where to drop him. A pleasing, albeit macabre, conceit would be to *drop him into a closed cell* where he would have to listen to nothing but transcriptions of his own radio addresses. The conceit, admittedly, is hardly Christian.

For some time past our local radio service has carried the Rutherford programs. They are paid for, of course, at the regular commercial broadcast rate. The point is, are they listened to? There are two answers. No intelligent person, be he Catholic, Protestant or Jew, ever consciously listens to the Rutherford transcriptions. The stupidity and general flatulence of these programs quite definitely forbid it. We have tried, occasionally, to endure the ravings of this disciple of "Jehovah-God", but the result has been that within a few moments we ourselves were raving. Even the dog set up a lugubrious howl and gave every indication of going mad. But alas! there is no Intelligence Quotient test demanded of radio owners, as the advertising agencies very well know. How many people there are who drink in the words of Rutherford as they would the words of God Himself, no one can say.

It is of these poor people we are thinking in reference to Judge Rutherford. As for those of average reasoning power, we take it that they can afford to be amused. The problem, thus, boils itself down to this: should national action be taken by all civilized agencies to forbid the use of the air to such a man, or should we assume the attitude that freedom of speech demands that we allow him the liberty to blast away, in the trust that the instinctive common sense of the people will be proof against his nonsense?

It appears to us here and now, as it has before in regard to other questions, that freedom of speech is a thing very much misunderstood by the general run of Americans. Just as with bovine nonchalance, we allowed the notorious Mr. Browder the courtesy of the radio, so do we allow that courtesy to a man who is constituting himself a public nuisance. Freedom of speech does not mean freedom to preach doctrines subversive of public morals, nor freedom to traduce and slander reputable institutions. Freedom of speech means the essential and human liberty of debating questions that are open to reasonable interpretation. This simple truth must be driven home to our people. As it is we are disarmingly inconsistent. We jail people for disturbing the peace, for public blaspheming, and so on, yet fail to recognize the obvious fact that men like Rutherford are guilty of equally offensive misdemeanors.

Philosophically speaking, truth will win out, of course. It is not a question of muzzling Mr. Rutherford because we are afraid of him; nor do we doubt that in the long run the "instinctive common sense" of the American people will reject him. The whole issue depends upon that one phrase—"in the long run." In the meanwhile, there is mob psychology to reckon with, and the American lower classes are no more immune to mob psychology than are the Spanish masses that flocked to the Nationalist standard and forthwith proceeded to burn everything hitherto held sacred. Rutherford is capable of inciting just such violence. And we are not going to dissolve the menace by the comfortable consideration that anyone who listens to him is subnormal.

Father Richard Felix, O.S.B., of Pilot Grove, Missouri, has

recently distributed a pamphlet on the subject of the Rutherford campaign. It is a plain statement of facts, not at all feverish or excited. He points out that one "blatant brochure" of Rutherford, published last year, has been distributed to 1,500,000 persons, and adds that in twenty years, only two million copies of "The Faith of Our Fathers" have been circulated. To counteract, in some measure, the danger of the Rutherford propaganda, Father Felix has undertaken a radio program, through transcriptions, designed to reach the same type of mind attracted by the Judge's broadcasts. In place of nonsense and prejudice, Father Felix offers simple theology and sound reasoning, avoiding all insidious controversy. It is a step in the right direction. For while intelligent America sleeps, the masses, led by such men as Rutherford, may be preparing a mighty scourge. Look we to it!

There is, to be sure, no reason to ever expect anything honest or true from any member of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, but one wonders at the type of mind that could write such drivel as above about "debating questions that are open to reasonable interpretation", such as "purgatory", etc., and then flatly refuses to debate those very questions even when millions ask that it shall be done.

Further, on this mob violence question. Not one of Jehovah's witnesses has ever been in any mob except as an innocent victim for exercising his just rights. And in every instance the attackers were Roman Catholics, and were incited to commit the attacks by Roman Catholic priests.

Judge Rutherford's position on mob violence is stated in his lecture "Can the American Government Endure?" This lecture, given at New York in 1932, was broadcast over a large chain of stations. In that lecture, published in the booklet *The Crisis,* page 19, occurs the following:

Would a revolution relieve the people and pull the nation out of its present dilemma? I answer most emphatically, No. There is no man in America that could lead successfully a revolution. To undertake it would be worse than folly. Satan has seen to it that the power of the nation is centralized in Big Business and its allies. The army and the navy and the "strong-arm squad" will do the bidding of Big Business, and the people are powerless before them. A revolution would be a dismal failure and would accomplish no good results. Let thoughtful people who believe in what is right refrain from advocating revolution and abstain from all violence. No person who believes and serves Jehovah God will resort to violence. This is Jehovah's fight.—2 Chronicles 20:15; 2 Corinthians 10:4.

Equal Protection of Laws

"NO STATE shall . . . deny to any person within its jurisdiction the equal protection of the laws."

These excellent sounding words are from that much discussed document, the Constitution of the United States of America. They mean that no State shall enact special legislation against individuals or groups. There is to be no discrimination by law. There is to be no special privilege to some which shall not apply to all. All men, regardless of race, color, religion, matrimonial status, size, weight, appearance, or size of pocketbook are to stand equal before the law and receive its protection.

It is now evident that this does not apply to New Jersey. Jersey judges have been heard to say, "The constitution doesn't apply here"; and, dearest Penelope, that is, oh, so very, very true! Jersey is taking itself out from under the folds of the Constitution surely and definitely. It prefers to make its own rules of the Hitler-Mussolini-Ratti model.

Shown below are some enterprising samples of the Jersey style of special legislation. Note those headlines: "WEEHAWKEN PASSES ORDINANCE TO BAR JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES," "UNION CITY CHARGES CANVASSING BAN TO STOP JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES," "WILL ASK TOWN [Secaucus] TO BAN CULT'S TRACTS." Maplewood has an ordinance which it considers so good that it gratuitously recommends it to other communities as being excellent for the purpose of "restricting the activities of Jehovah's witnesses". Jersey City has one which makes it an offense to hand a piece of paper to anyone in the community. Town after town has followed either the Maplewood or the Jersey City model in passing ordinances to get the hooks onto Jehovah's witnesses.

The towns so boldly advertised by the newspapers as aiming specific legislation at Jehovah's witnesses are in Hudson County, New Jersey. Yes, Mehitabel, Hudson County is the fountainhead of Mayor Hague's effluvious rule. It has gone on a sit-down strike against the Constitution. Says it doesn't need it. It doesn't apply there, and those who believe in the Constitution should go elsewhere.

Something ought to be done about it. The rest of the country still has the idea that the prin-

(*Continued on page 479*)

THE JERSEY JOURNAL,
FRIDAY, JANUARY 8, 1937

Union City Charges Canvassing Ban to Stop Jehovah's Witnesses

The city commission of Union City yesterday supplemented its old canvassing and snow removal ordinances to bring them into line with modern conditions.

The canvassing ordinance in particular was rewritten to care of a situation such as recently developed with the Witnesses of Jehovah who defended themselves when arrested with pleas that they were not distributing circulars or printed matter in halls, streets or doorways but putting them into the hands of home

JERSEY OBSERVER,
THURSDAY EVENING
FEBRUARY 18, 1937

NEW ORDINANCE TO CHECK CANVASSERS

Believe Weehawken Regulation Aimed at Jehovah Witnesses.

HUDSON DISPATCH,
UNION CITY, N. J.,
FRIDAY, JANUARY 8, 19

Canvass Curb On 'Witnesses' In Union City

Licensed Soliciting to Be Permitted — Snow Removal Rules Adopted

Union City commission passed on first reading yesterday two ordinances yesterday, one to curb house-to-house canvassing—believed aimed at the Jehovah's Witnesses, a religious sect—and the other to compel householders and property owners to clear

Hudson Dispatch
Jan. 23, 1937

"WITNESSES" SUGGEST ORDINANCE PHRASING

Having learned through the press that the Union City Commission is considering an ordinance regulating canvassing, soliciting and distribution of printed matter, the religious cult which calls itself "Jehovah's Witnesses" is roused to suspicion that the ordinance is designed to restrict its activities, it

HUDSON DISPATCH,
UNION CITY, N. J., THURSDAY
FEBRUARY 18, 1937

Aim Ordinance In Weehawken At 'Witnesses'

"Canvassers" Must Get Permit From Police Chief at Cost of $5 Per Year.

The Weehawken Township Committee passed first reading last night an ordinance requiring canvassers to obtain fingerprinted permits, which would cost $5 each. Before the committee stood, among others, a group of Jehovah's Witnesses, who have been distributing into different homes in the township literature which they have been distributing. A representative of the group appeared before the committee and asked Township Clerk [illegible] whether the ordinance would apply to members of his sect. Clerk [illegible] replied that it would apply to all persons who must obtain permits before they can solicit funds or distribute literature. The ordinance was introduced by Councilman [illegible] who stated that it does not apply to persons who are soliciting funds for charitable purposes, but only to those who are selling articles. The ordinance will be voted on at the next meeting of the council.

Bergen Evening Record
March 13, 1937

PEDDLERS FACE EDGEWATER BAN

New Ordinance Aimed At Jehovah's Witnesses

Edgewater Council at an adjourned meeting last night introduced two ordinances, one of which will

Hudson Dispatch
Jan. 18 1937

UNION CITY SNOW RULES GO INTO EFFECT TODAY

Passed on Final Reading—Canvassing Restrictions O. K.'d

The Union City commission passed its snow clearance ordinance yesterday, effective today, providing that property owners and tenants clear their walks of snow by throwing it not more than three feet from the curb into the street. Snow must be so removed not later than four hours after the cessation of the snowfall, or if the snowfall occurs at night, not more than four hours after sunrise.

The purpose is chiefly to prevent the piling up of snow in the streets after the city plows go through to clear the streets. The maximum penalty for violation is 10 days in jail, a $10 fine or both.

The commission also passed on final reading the amended "circular" ordinance providing strict regulation of house-to-house solicitors by prior and thorough registration with the police department, whose approval must be obtained. The ordinance is primarily aimed at the Jehovah's Witnesses sect, which has refused to obtain permits on the grounds of denial of religious liberty. Similar ordinances exist elsewhere in the county. The maximum penalty for violation is 90 days in jail, a $200 fine or both.

Public Affairs Director Harry J. Thouret and Public Property Director Fred Berke were reappointed as

*WEEHAWKEN PASSES ORDINANCE TO BAR JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

*UNION CITY CHARGES CANVASSING BAN TO STOP JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

*WILL ASK TOWN TO BAN JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

THE JERSEY JOURNAL,
THURSDAY,
FEBRUARY 18, 1937

Weehawken Passes Ordinance to Bar Jehovah's Witnesses

An ordinance for the regulation of canvassing was passed last night on first reading by the Weehawken township committee. The ordinance was devised chiefly because of the difficulty that the police have had in restraining the members of the Witnesses of Jehovah, a religious sect, who have been distributing

Jersey Journal
Jan. 13, 1936

Will Ask Town to Ban Cult's Tracts

Aroused over efforts of members of the organization known as Jehovah's Witnesses to flood the town with literature setting forth Biblical "reasons" why one should not salute or pledge allegiance to the American flag, a group of Secaucus citizens are planning to appeal to the Board of Council for an ordinance regulating distribution of literature.

A controversy has raged in Secaucus since the refusal of Alma and Vivian Hering, children of John and

(*Continued from page 464*)

ference of the United Center of Lithuanian Catholics declares that the original grounds for the Spanish war were that the Catholic church in Spain had forgotten the social justice of Christianity.

Jerome Bannigan, alias George Andrew McMahon, the Irish editor who pulled a gun on the British king, has a brother Patrick, now a priest of the Roman Catholic church in Dublin, and is himself of the same persuasion. In what other "church" would he be interested?

Why So Many Criminals Are Catholics

Why so many criminals are Catholics is interestingly told by Mrs. Joy Vannansdale, of Ohio, in the following letter to *The Golden Age:*

Years ago, when I was eighteen years old, I was teaching school at a little white schoolhouse located upon a country crossroad. For some time quiet and calm predominated, as our little flock consisted of as model a gathering of youngsters as is likely to be found in this world.

One day two strangers came to make their place with us—a girl of twelve and a boy of fifteen. Later we were to learn that they were of a Catholic family who had had reverses of circumstances and had come to make their home temporarily with relatives.

Here were two types of Catholics. The little girl was loving, sympathetic and conscientious, loving her neighbor as herself and loving God above all else, serving Him faithfully in the best way she knew. I remember quite plainly when she asked me to let her know the hours of a certain Friday afternoon, because she wanted to obey completely instructions she had been given concerning Good Friday, as she believed.

The boy—well, never was a hen biddy as perplexed about her swimming ducklings as I was about how to handle that boy. He was a mystery to me then. He hated Protestantism, including its schools, viciously; and he carried the same into action many times. The little folks there were only little Protestants, unworthy of anything, even life itself, in his mind. I dared not leave the playground when he was there, because he might injure someone. He never showed the least regrets for having started a fight for no reason at all.

One time I tried to explain to him how he might accidentally injure or even kill someone in his fits of rage. His answer was a cold, steel-like, determined glance followed by an explanation that he would be proud to go to the penitentiary for such a deed, implying that he would be a hero if he had rid the earth of even one Protestant. Bitter hatred was inculcated in his whole make-up. "All Masons should be killed with torture; and Jews, too, should be killed."

One night I split kindlings and left them in the coal house in readiness to build a fire the next day. He found some rotten eggs and drenched my kindlings with them. His dear little sister, knowing of his act, procured a pail of water and a broom, and cleaned up the mess. I did not learn of this incident until later.

The climax came when a little boy of seven lightly tossed a bit of snow playfully at our Catholic boy. This fired the big boy with rage; and he made one lead toward the small one, who did not need any more warning but ran toward his home at full speed with our almost criminal in pursuit; and, of course, I became the rear of that procession. The small boy was overtaken, and nearly strangled with snow, which was packed almost solidly into his mouth. He was wet with snow which had been hurriedly jammed within his clothing. The other boy lightly sprang over a barbed-wire fence and ran home, while I was attending to the almost suffocated youngster.

The next morning I decided to try a small tree branch on the seat of that young man's pants; and, at a loss to think of anything else, I tried it. To my surprise great tears began to roll down his cheeks. Upon my asking him for an explanation for his ideas in general, he told me about "Father" So-and-so, at whose heels he had trod by the hour. Then I knew that a Catholic priest had thoroughly implanted all the ugliness within the poor boy's heart. Instead of teaching him to love his neighbor as himself, the priest had thoroughly trained him in hatred to the last degree of certain fellow men; and the seed of murder was sprouting vigorously. The priest was one great, fine man in the eyes of the boy.

Later I had an interview with the parents of the lad. They admitted that they themselves could not influence their boy to better ideas. They were sorrowful concerning him, and were exceedingly puzzled as to why he had developed such an attitude in general. Poor, ignorant parents! They were certainly unaware of just the exact teaching their priest had slyly given their son. I do not know what became of these folks; but I have often wished to know if the boy's misdirected zeal has led him into imprisonment in the manner to which he looked forward with pride.

This little booklet I am mailing you sounds exactly as this deluded boy talked years ago.

Probably "Educated" Parochially

Probably "educated" parochially, a misguided gentleman returned one of the *Intolerance* booklets and said on the title page:

I wouldn't *waist* my time reading such trash. A true Roman Catholic.

T.R.M., of Philadelphia, lacking the courage to give his full name and address, sent a letter to Brooklyn addressed "The Racket of The Golden Age". Looking up the number which he mentions, it is manifest that he must have re-

ceived a great blessing from reading it all through. Look it up for yourself:

Dear Sir: This morning one of your witnesses came to my door and gave me one of your copies of *The Golden Age*, Vol. XVIII, No. 447, November 4, 1936. Well! I read every article in it, and I would like to say that I have read many things in my life, but the like of that is beyond *anything* I have ever encountered.

I have heard a lot of talk about the Holy Roman Catholic Church, but the way you *tried* to describe it really was a *joke*. You Bums know as much about the Catholic Church as I do about the Einstein theory. Not only that, but you talk or "preach" through your hats.

You must be a Rotten Gang of jealous RATS, and if I ever get a chance to voice my opinion to anybody else, Well! Some RACKET you Bums got. Just one big gang of Communists that are getting and will continue to get the Rotten end of the stick. The Commonwealth of Pennsylvania couldn't do a better job than putting you "Tramps" in jail. Why! Jails are too good for you "Louses". And—

If that so-called "seedy looking thing" rings my bell again, I'll *spit* in his *Jew* looking face. And you call yourselves "Jehovah's witnesses". Some name, Boys. It sounds well.

But if you think you can start and tear down Catholic teachings, which our Lord himself wrote, and has been standing now for 1936 years, why you "Pigs" have got another think coming.

M. Hall, 96 Oak St., Walden, N. Y., returning the book *Riches*, must have read it too hastily, else the following letter would not have accompanied it:

All men tell lies. Only the Bible tells the truth: so here is your book of lies: I prefer reading the Bible. I think it would be advisable for you also to read the Bible instead of printing such filthy lies as there is in this book. Do you know which was the first church to preach the gospel? When you look it up you will find out it was the Roman Catholic Church, and it will be the last.

The letter is signed "A Devoted Catholic", and probably only some truly kindhearted ex-Catholic who writes well would know just how to reply.

The "Incorrupt Flesh" of Saint Bernadette

The *New Zealand Tablet* contains a dispatch from New York explaining that for the new motherhouse Vista Maria, near Cragsmoor, N. Y., the "Reverend" Edward F. Garesche, S.J., had received through the mails "a portion of St. Bernadette's incorrupt flesh". The letter to him is quoted as saying:

Apart from a few relics which were taken for the Holy Father and for Lourdes, without disturbing the integrity of the body, we have been able to get only a few small pieces of the incorrupt flesh of the Saint. That is why we have to be so economical of these precious relics taken from the flesh of the Saint herself.

Just wondering, mildly, if it was a medical student or a regular butcher that cut off the chunks.

Do you have five shillings ($1.25) that you do not know what to do with, and that you desire to expend in such a way that nobody, living or dead, will ever get one cent's worth of good out of it? Send it to "Reverend" William Browne, St. Joseph's Church, Burslem, Stoke-on-Trent, England, to help toward the debt on his new church. This small sum, so it is claimed, will get you 52 masses a year; one each week for ever. And it should be added that nobody, from Almighty God down to the tiniest, most useless creature that ever existed, will ever derive any benefit whatever. As for the effect on "Reverend" Browne, it only prevents him that much longer from getting out and doing something useful.

Jealous of Miss Breen's "Slacks"

Slacks is another name for fancy pants. Well, at Babylon, N.Y., Rina Breen, good-looking young Catholic girl, was put out of St. Joseph's Catholic church for wearing slacks. Maybe the priest was jealous. If so, the thing could have been arranged, probably. She could have had his skirts and he could have seen how it would feel to wear—er—slacks. Incidentally, this "Father" that put Miss Breen on the street called her "a moron who sprang from the street", apparently not being aware that she was reared in a convent in Ireland. He told her to get out or he would call a cop and put her out. She went back and put on a high-necked jacket, so that none of her skin was showing except her face and hands, but the "Reverend Father" James A. Smith met her at the door and demanded that she go back and put on a skirt and dress. Miss Breen had the idea that part of Christianity is being considerate of other people's feeling. "Father" Smith called Miss Breen a hussy.

Priests missed it in Moncton, N.B. Letters were sent to French-speaking residents telling them to trade only where French was spoken, and to use their influence at the larger stores to see that more French-speaking clerks were employed. It looked like a good scheme, but it did not work. The Orangemen got on the job. None

of the French-speaking candidates were re-elected at the municipal elections. One big store made a rule that any clerk speaking French at his work would lose his job. English-speaking people stopped trading at stores where French is spoken. The priests did themselves and the cause of the Roman Catholic church far more harm than they did it good. Moncton is still British; very much so.

In Brooklyn Mrs. Michaeline Niespiol, her son missing for fifteen years, gave a church window to Our Lady of Consolation Roman Catholic church in the expectation that it would cause the son to return. He never came back, and so, after waiting eight years, she shied a rock through the window. She was arrested.

Roman Catholic Cult Claims Seizure of Schools

The Roman Catholic cult claims to have seized the public schools for its sectarian purposes. Referring to its plans for keeping pupils after school hours for indoctrination in the teachings of the cult, Monsignor Lavelle is reported as having said:

> I am happy to announce today that the battle is over and the victory is won, for all time. We are going to have religious instruction, right within the law, for all the Catholic children of the archdiocese of New York —not omitting Brooklyn and the length and breadth of the land.

The following is a sample of the results of the victory above described, punctuated, etc., as received in this office:

> The chain of St anthony This letter must go around the world It has been started & sentamented to which you send 13 persons to whom you wish joy, Prosperity & Good future as soon as you receive this letter copy one like & send it to a friend even out of the city make one every day for 13 days & on the 13th day you will receive an unexpected grace Before you mail each letter say the apostols creed I believe in God a woman did this & on the 13 day received a letter containing 2600.00 another lady did not do this, her family & home were destroyed and lady made fun of this chain of St anthony & her daughter went blind Pay good attention to this letter and you will be happy—I wish joy Prosperity & a good future. God Bless you.

"Religion" to Be Taught in Public Schools

"Religion" (guess the "church") will be taught in the public schools of Stonington, Conn. At Cuba, N. Y., students will be given one unit of credit toward graduation if they pursue the required course in "religion" at Our Lady of Angels Catechetical school. Here are two instances of direct violation of the principle of separation of church and state.

The Cincinnati *Post* tells of money from "the state school foundation" used for renting St. Clement School building, St. Bernard, Ohio, at $5,000 a year. The salaries of the nuns will come from the same source. They will wear their so-called "religious garb", including beads. The Catholic catechism will be taught after school hours. "Non-Catholic children who live near the St. Clement School will be permitted to enroll if they so wish." That is rich. Public money is used to support a school, and then the information is conveyed that taxpayers may have their children 'educated' "if they so wish".

The Newark *Ledger* has been thinking aloud. In one little skit it mentioned the Black Legion of Michigan with its claimed 6,000,000 members, and in the next it said that the pope could hardly have meant it as a compliment when he said the press rules the world, in view of world conditions. Of course, when the pope put out that little bit of flattery he was merely hoping to get his name in the paper once more—which he did.

The Encyclopedia Britannica has come under Roman Catholic control. First steps of the Jesuits are a rewriting of the article on the Society of Jesus, appearing in the form of loose sheets in connection with the 14th edition printing of 1936.

Suppose you noticed that none of the dominies that prayed to the Republican convention mentioned either the name Jesus or Redeemer, and that at the Democratic convention at least three of them did mention Him; you might get the thought that somebody had cleverly planned to throw some "Christian" votes from the Republican to the Democratic party; and if you had that thought it would probably be right. It would be interesting to know who suggested to the Republican praymasters that they should not mention the Savior's name, and why.

Bishop Schrembs, the same one whose paper called Judge Rutherford 78 evil names, wound up his prayer to the Republican convention (not to Almighty God) with a poem and the word "Amen". It was just as well. It got in the papers!

Catholic Women Control the Films

When the Roman Catholic Hierarchy took the control of moving pictures away from the pro-

ducers they placed the censoring of the films in the hands of a group of Catholic women. If the women disagree they call upon priests and others to help them to a final decision, a Catholic one. London papers express their contempt for America's meekly submitting to such a censorship; and the contempt is fully justified.

George Bernard Shaw, 80 years old, laughs at the pope, also 80 years old. The pope was so pleased with Roman Catholic seizure of the movies in the United States that he extolled Cardinal Dougherty, of Philadelphia, for the boycott which he pulled off in that city, and wanted Catholic censors of films everywhere. Shaw doesn't just appreciate this injection of the Vatican proboscis into his affairs. In a three-column letter to the New York *Times* he described the wonderful Dougherty censorship as having "neither the knowledge nor the manners to sustain such a part". He thinks the American censors are "without as much knowledge of Catholicism as a village grave-digger", which is probably true, and then says of their Most Reverend Bumptiousnesses acting as a board of censors:

It has no legal authority to enforce its vetoes. Yet it has brought all the Hollywood financiers and corporations to their knees by the threat that if they dare to produce a film banned by it not one of the 20,000,000 Catholics in the United States will be allowed to cross the threshold of any motion picture house exhibiting it.

In the face of the pope's recent encyclical on the subject, glorifying Dougherty, and pushing for world-wide censorship on the American Catholic plan, the Hierarchy in America denied that they had meddled. They always pass the buck.

Shaw thinks, in spite of denials by Roman Catholic authorities, that when he was run over by Catholic Action he was really run over. In his inimitable style he amused the world by writing to the New York *Times:*

All I could say was that I was run over by one of them with an Italian name. When I raised a hue and cry in the United States I was assured that I had not been run over at all and was only trying to advertise myself; that there was no such thing as Catholic Action; that the Catholic Action censorial arm in the United States was the Catholic Legion of Decency. . . . that several statements which I never made are not true, and that all statements I did make were so surprising that they cannot possibly be true.

Mr. Shaw, as he warmed to his subject, said:

I make all this public because I believe very few inhabitants of the United States, Catholic or Protestant, lay or secular, have the least suspicion that an irresponsible Catholic society has assumed control of their artistic recreations.

This was after he had said:

I have everything to fear from any meddling by amateur busybodies who do not know that the work of censorship requires any qualification beyond Catholic baptism. And the Catholic Action turns out to be a body of just such conceited amateurs.

Papers Love to Put It On

How the newspapers love to put it on for the Hierarchy! In Montreal a priest died. Here are some of the headlines as they appeared in the Toronto *Daily Star:*

Homage Paid by Thousands at Bier of Brother Andre. Miracle Man of Montreal to Lie in State Until Tuesday. In Simple Coffin.

To try to get another thrill out of a very humdrum, commonplace affair the newspaper said, sobbingly,

A simple, black coffin held the slight body.

The only sensible thing about the story of this man, of whom it is alleged that his body "lay in the $4,000,000 edifice created out of his devotion to St. Joseph" (how did he get the $4,000,000?) was the observation by another priest:

It is often said that there are more bishops than laymen in "purgatory", because they failed to live up to their high opportunities.

But as there is no such place as "purgatory", never was and never will be, that was not so very clever either. The whole thing was silly. And newspapers love to be silly over anything that the Roman Hierarchy wants done.

It seems that there is some Roman Catholic "saint" that bosses almost every union. For example, St. Christopher, despite frequent fumbles, looks after travelers; St. Arnulf of Metz, brewers; St. Vincent Ferrer, builders; St. Joseph, carpenters; St. Fiacre, cabdrivers; Sts. Cosmas and Damian, doctors; St. Appollonia, dentists; St. Ferdinand III, engineers; St. George, farmers; St. Andrew and St. Peter, fishermen; St. Isidore and St. James, laborers; St. Peter of Alcantara, night watchmen; St. Ives, lawyers; St. Francis de Sales, journalists; St. Gabriel, archangel, post-office workers; St. Augustine, printers; St. Ignatius Loyola, St. Sebastian, soldiers; St. Cuthbert, St. Brendan, St. Peter Gonzales, St. Erasmus, soldiers; St. Anthony of Padua, the poor; and St. Lawrence, cooks. Oh, St. Ashbarrel, what's the use.

Religious Progress Mathematically Correct

For the past few years the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has been leaving no stone unturned to gain full control of the United States, and with that end in view there have been grand parades throughout the length and breadth of the land of Catholic, Protestant and Jewish clergymen traveling together and explaining to an incredulous public how splendidly they get along together. A good illustration is in the *Evening Star,* Washington, D.C., for January 2, 1937. There were three spokesmen, Monsignor Michael J. Ready, for the National Catholic Welfare Conference; Bishop James E. Freeman for the Protestants, and Rabbi Abram Simon for the Jews. Ready's report on the Catholics came first, and occupied 13½ inches of space, which was as much as the other two put together. Freeman's report came next, and was just two-thirds as long as Ready's; and Simon's came last, and was just half as long as Freeman's and one-third as long as Ready's. 13½ inches, 9 inches and 4½ inches. Perfect!

Cincinnati papers said that the Roman Hierarchy in that city would have a "gigantic demonstration" against the Spanish Republic and in favor of the "persecuted" Franco, Moors, Germans and Italians engaged in trying to overthrow it. The "gigantic demonstration" turned out to be a gathering together of 200 priests, with a sprinkling of laymen, to hear a bunch of prayers to Pope Sylvester I, who has been stone dead for 1,600 years.

"Boy, Take Off Your Cap"

When Dennis Cardinal Dougherty of Philadelphia sailed for Havre, France, and thence to the Eucharistic Show in Manila, he looked at one youth of 10 who had come down to see him off and then said, "Boy, take off your cap." The cardinal then went up on the sun deck to be photographed and was there for fifteen minutes with his hat on, while to the photographers grouped about him he showed about as forbidding a looking mug as anybody could wish to see.

Setting aside the plain statements of the Scripture that Christ died "once for all" and that "Christ dieth no more", Cardinal Dougherty, at the bread show in Manila, declared, "The Holy Eucharist is the salvation of those who sit in the shadow of death, immersed in superstition and astray from God."

Concordia Lutheran church, Corner Union Avenue and East Boulevard, Cleveland, Ohio, W. H. Storm, pastor, declares that Ruth Horvath became ill. Relatives brought in a Roman Catholic priest to induct her into the Roman church, but she refused. Three days later, the mother being absent, and Ruth only semiconscious, the relative and the priest returned and sprinkled her. When she died Ruth was buried in a Roman Catholic cemetery, and her mother felt so badly over it that at the funeral she was carried out of the room unconscious.

Arrested three times for poisoning three different persons, Mrs. Mary Frances Creighton [called "Borgia"] died in the electric chair at Sing Sing prison for poisoning the wrong person. The story says: "Tonight a few hours before her death she embraces the Catholic faith, and is baptized into the church by Father John P. McCaffery, of the prison staff." Why, sure! She is now a good and acceptable member of the same church with Dutch Schultz, Al Capone, Doheny, and all the rest.

Getting at the Bottom of the Mass Business

"A question that often tortures Catholics—especially those who have not troubled to think the matter over and 'study up on it'—and one that is constantly asked by non-Catholics is: Why do you have to pay to have a Mass said?" So says the Almanac of the Sacred Heart, and then proceeds to explain that you do not pay for the mass, that you cannot buy the mass, in fact. What you really do is to pay the priest. You buy the priest and, thus persuaded, he offers the mass. All this should be a great comfort to tortured Catholics when they pay the priest from $5 up. They will know they are not paying for the mass or buying the mass; they are just paying the priest or buying the priest. Of course, ahem, it should be understood that those who don't buy the priest don't get the mass. This reminds one of what Malachi said, "Who is there even among you that would shut the doors for nought? neither do ye kindle fire on mine altar for nought. I have no pleasure in you, saith the Lord of hosts, neither will I accept an offering at your hand."—Malachi 1:10.

When a reader in Dunkirk, N.Y., wanted to know why the priests charge $5 for a sung mass, the † sign gave the printed "explanation",

Though a sung mass is accidentally more efficacious in itself than a low mass, there are many other cir-

cumstances to be considered, when there is question of obtaining the favor sought.

Susanna Wegener, of San Diego, is dead. She left $2,000, of which amount, as was her right, she left 10 percent, $200, for the repose of her own soul, $100 for the repose of the souls of her parents, $100 for the repose of the soul of her late husband, $50 for the repose of the soul of a brother, and $5 for the repose of the soul of a priest. Well, a fellow can do a lot with money when it comes as easy as that. As far as any possible benefits to anybody are concerned, except the man who got the $455, the money might as well have been dumped into the ocean. All the people are stone dead, every one of them, according to the Bible, the only possible authority.

$40 Cash for Forgiveness

A subscriber now living in California, once living in Cuba, writes that when the time of her marriage drew nigh her prospective husband had business out of the country and it was thought best to have the wedding before he started on his journey. The young couple waited upon the priest and he solemnly informed them that the wedding might take place at once, and with the sanction of the church, but only if they paid $10 for each of four successive Sundays, or a total of $40 all told, for forgiveness from the Almighty Father for not complying with *his* laws, regarding announcements. The result was that this young couple paid the priest $75 for a job that took him only a few minutes. Quite likely the priest lost the roll that same night playing poker; come easy, go easy. And yet, it should not be overlooked that the priest business, like any other strictly commercial enterprise, or racket, requires money.

It takes at least $6,000 worth of junk of one kind or another to make a bishop. Peter didn't have that much (Acts 3:6), nor Paul, nor any of the other apostles. Hence their flocks did not have to dig up what is expected of the flock of "Reverend" Charles F. Buddy, St. Joseph, Mo., the new bishop for San Diego, Calif. Sometimes the bishops make an even larger haul. When Francis Gilfillan of St. Louis was made a bishop, the home church dug up $16,000; and oh, how glad they were to do it, to cut down their "torture" time in "purgatory"!

"Reverend Father" Gilcherie, Rumanian priest, gathered in $7,000 as easily as a bootlegger ever sold liquor in the days of prohibition. He sold 280 lots in paradise at $25 a lot. The understanding was that each person who bought a lot was to put the deed under his head in the coffin, or have it put there for him, and was to pass by all the fire outlets and have an acre of real estate all to himself. The one thing essential to put over a swindle is to keep the people in ignorance; and this accounts for the desperate efforts of the Hierarchy to grab control of the schools.

Knew Where to Look for Easy Money

Two bunco men trimmed "Father" Joseph Scherbering of Salem, Oreg., for $1,295 and left him $5 worth of cut glass for his $1,300 which he advanced on a $2,400 bill of sale for the "diamonds" they showed him. One of the sharpers went out to get the $2,400 to buy the diamonds from the other. After waiting over half an hour the second one agreed to leave the diamonds in custody of the priest if he would advance $1,300. He was to get his money back when the first artist showed up with the $2,400. Neither artist ever reappeared.

The Catholic News has an editorial lamenting with "Father" Balancio at Currimao, Philippines, that he is unwanted, and echoing his plea for help to build a kindergarten building "for the poor little Filipino tots, still unbaptized, still not entitled to enter heaven". In his plea he neglected to mention the important point that there is not one word in the Scriptures about baptizing infants or the immature. The promises are to him "that believeth and is baptized", and infants cannot and do not believe. And, additionally, not one infant ever yet went to heaven, and none ever will.

So you did not know that the virgin Mary was a Chinese. Well, here is a copy of the *Catholic Freeman's Journal,* containing a picture of "Our Lady of China" with a little young mandarin by her side, each of them wearing crowns, etc. The paper contains the news that by the aid of this painting, in the Roman Catholic shrine at Tonglu, 4,000 Chinese have become Christians in the last 100 years. Maybe so! Maybe so!

A piece of printed matter bearing the name of Joseph Gosselin, New York, came in. It read:

A poor Clare, who had just died, appeared to her abbess, who was praying for her, and said to her:

I went straight to heaven, for, by means of this prayer, recited every evening, I paid all my debts.

Laugh that off (and if you know anything about demonism, you surely will).

Paterson Asleep at the Switch

It seems that Paterson, N. J., has been asleep at the switch for 100 years. The Franciscan monks there have just discovered a box that they have had in their monastery there and, lo and behold, it contains, among other things, wood from the true cross; wood from the table of the last supper; a chip from the tomb of the virgin Mary; some cloth from St. Joseph's cloak; some wood from the sign that was placed over Jesus' head; some wood from the pillar where He was scourged; some of the purple cloak that was thrown about Him when He was mocked; some of the tunic that the Roman soldiers took away with them after they cast lots for it; some wood from Christ's first crib; parts of the body of John the Baptist, who was beheaded by Herod; relics of Jesus' grandparents and of all the apostles, and 200 other relics of first-class, A No. 1 "saints"; and, honest, they didn't know a thing about this for a plump hundred years. And they only found it just when the Franciscans were in bad odor in Germany and it was necessary to find something to act as a smudge.

Here is a Christmas pastoral from "Father" O'Neil, pastor of St. Mary's church, Tilsonburg, Ont. Of the twelve paragraphs only three are hollering for money, which is pretty good batting. There is the $10 paragraph for those that want to contribute $10 and get in the $10 class. The next paragraph says, thoughtfully, "I think nearly every one should give at least five dollars." The last paragraph is a postscript. It does not ask any Christmas present for the priest. It wants money for "church obligations", and says, "I must send my check to the Bishop December 29th, and I have not nearly enough collected yet." It is hard going, keeping these bishops satisfied, but it does seem as if the Tilsonburg flock had reason to hang on to the five plunks for Mr. O'Neil.

Since Jake Mayer got that St. Joseph's Umbilical Cord (not sure about that middle word —maybe it is Un-Biblical—Oh, yes; that's it) from St. Joseph's House for Homeless Boys, 16th Street and Allegheny Avenue, Philadelphia, Pa., he has been more inquisitive than ever. After the first string of stuff about this enriched grocer's twine he got another letter, mimeographed, but with the date, May 26, 1936, filled in, begging him to remit at least $1. Anybody who knows Jake knows how hard this would be, even if the cord were enriched at every knot, clear down to the end. On the margin Jake said:

> This was in sealed envelope with only 1c stamp instead of 3c stamp. How do these Roman Catholic institutions get away with it?

Wonder if Jake thinks the Hierarchy expects to pay full postage when they have the postmasters and the officials all the way up to the postmaster general.

When Chris Has His Ear in the Pillow

More advertising matter from Salvatorian Seminary, Society of the Divine Savior, Manitowoc County, Wisc., P.O. Box B, this time selling hardware. At the foot of the list is The St. Christopher Medal, with this explanation:

> St. Christopher is the acknowledged and special patron of travelers. He is invoked against accidents, storms and sudden death, and in this day of automobiles such protection is all the more necessary. The pious wearing of this medal is a constant invocation, as it were, for his protection. The reverse of the medal appropriately indicates that a Priest should be called in case of accident. To this medal likewise are attached the Apostolic Indulgences as described above.

You see, Mabel, it is this way. A Roman Catholic saint, even if he is in heaven, has to take a nap once in a while, and when Chris has his ear in the pillow almost anything can happen. If he is awake you are all O.K. and nothing can happen to you; that is the good side of the medal. But if he is asleep, well, you can't blame the medal department. What the medal department is interested in is selling medals, not alarm clocks to wake Chris up when he needs to sleep. So if you get hit with an automobile there is the reverse of the medal to fall back on. The priest gets your money either way, whether you have an accident or don't. So, why should you care?

A. E. Gibbs and J. Bamforth, advertising men, seem to be getting a rake-off for raising money for Rev. P. Mahon, Box 6U2, Cathedral Offices, 152, Brownlow Hill, Liverpool 3, England, but the money goes to Mr. Mahon direct. The idea is to raise money to pay for the new Cathedral, and that those that get others to loosen up shall get something for their artistic efforts. As a money-maker it is not a bad idea. The advertisement wants to know if your name is written in

the Golden Book. There is a picture of the book, with a quotation of the text, "And a book of remembrance was written before him for them that fear the Lord and think on His name." The suggestion is that it costs £1 for a person to get his name written in the Lord's book. "Make your offering to Christ the King—Now," etc., etc.

Candles are up. Quotations are: 1 burned 1 day, 10c; burned 9 days, $1.00; one month, $3.00; one year, $35.00. *The Catholic News* explains that "Our Lord has promised to bless all who honor the image of His Sacred Heart". Don't ask where or how He made any such promise, and thus show your lack of "faith". The candles are burned before the images, of course.

It is claimed at Quebec that in the Ursuline convent is a flame that has burned steadily since 1717. There is nothing like that in the doings of any of the Christian women in the early church, and one wonders why so much effort just to keep a candle or lamp supplied with oil.

"Peace and Safety" Dictatorships

There is Jesuitical "peace and safety" in the Fascist dictatorship in Portugal; wages are down to two shillings per day. All liberals are being thrown into prison; the Inquisition has been revived. Some of the tortures being inflicted are burning the feet, crushing the hands or the skull under copying-presses, hanging the victims by the feet, electrocuting them in metal chairs.

The Vaticanization of Ethiopia is well under way. Twenty-eight newly ordained Capuchins have been assigned to Ethiopia and the Ethiopians must either get in line and be Capuched at so much per Capuche or else—. The only bright spot in the picture is that the new Capuchers have been "blessed" by the pope.

The bishops and archbishops are gradually coming back to Mexico, indicating that the Cardenas government is more friendly to them than was that of his predecessor. Throughout the entire Mexican Republic there is a noticeable inclination to ignore the laws which held the Hierarchy in place.

At Maitland, N.S.W., Australia, a piano-case fell apart while being carried into a convent, and the contents were found to be, not a piano, but rifles and ammunition. This seemed out of order to Sir Thomas Henley, and he brought it up in Parliament, but was himself declared out of order. Nobody dares say one word.

Rape of the Spanish Republic

At the Red Mass in New York, October 13, 1936, the preacher for the occasion, the "Very Reverend" Robert L. Gannon, president of the Roman Catholic Fordham University, praised the Spanish rebel forces as "glorious outlaws like George Washington and the Irish saints".

D. Cohalan, Roman Catholic bishop of Cork, in an address in his home city, declared, "The Catholic Church makes no apology for working with the Fascist dictatorship in Italy." This is stated merely to put it in the record.

In a sermon in St. Patrick's Cathedral, New York city, "Reverend Father" Walter P. Kellenberg declared, "Every Spanish rebel who gives his life to free the Catholic church from the oppression of an atheistic government dies a martyr saint." This ought to put lots of Moors, Italians and Germans in heaven, along with the priests that are fighting by their side to overthrow the Spanish Republic.

At 11:30 Tuesday morning, January 4, the Roman Hierarchy's planes, operated by German aviators, not only bombed the portion of Madrid which General Franco himself delimited as safe from such bombings, but one of them, sweeping low over the quarter occupied by workingmen's homes, turned machine guns on a line of hungry women waiting in front of a butcher shop. There were none but women in the line, and the plane came so low that the aviator could not have failed to discern that fact. There were 100 killed that morning, and 200 hurt.

If, as and when the Hierarchy wins its war in Spain, it has promised, the bishop of Madrid will ride in triumph into the city, accompanied by 30 bands of music; a benediction will be broadcast by the radio now broadcasting Judge Rutherford's lectures, and altars will be erected in 25 squares.

Interlarded with the Associated Press stories that the pope was on the verge of death, were the other stories that this monster rejoiced at the fall of Malaga, though he well knew it meant the dreadful death of many, many women and children, as well as men, to whom he has falsely been represented as the Vicar of Christ. Actually, he is the Vicar of the Devil, and just the type of man the Devil would select for the job he has held as pope of the Roman Hierarchy—the most dreadful, most horrible association of criminals the world will ever know.

Disobedience Turns a Wise Man into a Fool

ONE might be the wisest man in the earth, the special recipient of divine favor, and a prophet of Jehovah, and yet turn out to be a failure and a fool. Such is the history of Solomon.

Solomon was made king of Israel, not by his own choice, or that of David his father, or that of Bathsheba his mother, but by the direct commandment of Jehovah God, before he was born; David was even told the name that he should give to the unborn child. (1 Chronicles 22:9) The name, which means "peaceable", is a reference to the Greater-than-Solomon, the everlasting Son of David, the Prince of Peace; but this study has to do with Solomon himself.

Until the temple was completed, it was acceptable to Jehovah that sacrifices might be offered at the one high place of *Gibeon,* and where the tabernacle and the priests were still on duty (1 Chronicles 16:39); and hence the curious wording:

And Solomon loved [Jehovah], walking in the statutes of David his father: only he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places. And the king went to *Gibeon* to sacrifice there; for that was the *great* high place: a thousand burnt offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar. In *Gibeon* [Jehovah] appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.—1 Kings 3:3-5.

To be sure, what happened at Gibeon was only a dream, but it made a great impression upon Solomon's mind that, whereas he had asked only for an understanding heart, and ability to discern between good and bad, he had, in his vision, been promised wisdom such as no ruler before him ever had, and riches and honor, too, and even assurances that if he would walk in the Lord's statutes and judgments his days would be lengthened.

Solomon knew something about the law of God. He must have known of the command to cut down the groves of Canaan's high places (Exodus 34:13; Deuteronomy 7:5; 12:2, 3), and it is significant that after his dream at *Gibeon* he returned to Jerusalem and made burnt offerings and peace offerings before the ark of the covenant of *Jehovah.*—1 Kings 3:15.

"The Wisdom of God Was in Him"

The very next item in the narrative of Solomon is the story of the two women who each claimed the same child as their own. The two women, alone in the same house, had been delivered of children three days apart. The mother of the second child had accidentally overlain it and smothered it in the night; and she rose and exchanged infants while the mother of the other slept. Awakening later in the morning, the mother of the living infant recognized the fraud which had been perpetrated, and the case came to Solomon's attention. He proposed settlement of the case by dividing the living child among the two claimants. In agony the real mother cried out that the life of the child might be spared, even though entrusted to the false claimant, who now, hardheartedly, was for the division proposed. Solomon thereupon awarded the child to its true mother.

"Then the king answered and said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: she is the mother thereof. And all Israel heard of the judgment which the king had judged; and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisdom of God was in him, to do judgment."—1 Kings 3:27, 28.

Solomon was a prophet of Jehovah, but probably it was in his youth that he wrote the Canticles, a work that has perhaps been studied more than any other part of the Scriptures. In McClintock & Strong's *Cyclopædia* it takes more than two full pages to merely list the authors that have given it attention. Proverbs and Ecclesiastes were doubtless written in later life, but certainly not in his old age. Of his early years the Scriptures say:

And God gave Solomon wisdom and understanding exceeding much, and largeness of heart, even as the sand that is on the sea shore. And Solomon's wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children of the east country, and all the wisdom of Egypt. For he was wiser than all men; than Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda, the sons of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about. And he spake three thousand proverbs: and his songs were a thousand and five. And he spake of trees, from the cedar tree that is in Lebanon even unto the hyssop that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fishes. And there came of all people to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.—1 Kings 4:29-34.

"Wisdom, as He Promised"

Jehovah God was true to His promise, and is ALWAYS true to His promise to give wisdom to them that ask it.

If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.—James 1:5.

One of the early events of his reign was his league with Hiram, king of Tyre, in which he exchanged wheat and oil for cedar and fir trees. Concerning this arrangement the account says:

And [Jehovah] gave Solomon wisdom, as he promised him: and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon; and they two made a league together.—1 Kings 5:12.

In the fourth year of his reign he began the construction of the temple. What a privilege! While this work was in progress he had every evidence of the special blessing of Jehovah God. Witness the direct statement:

Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgments, and keep all my commandments to walk in them; then will I perform my word with thee, which I spake unto David thy father.—1 Kings 6:12.

In due time the temple was finished; and when it was inaugurated the glory of Jehovah so filled the place that the priests were not able to stand in His presence. The prayer of Solomon which followed (see 1 Kings 8:23-53) is one of the grandest utterances ever to come forth from the lips of humankind. It cannot be said that Solomon did not know God. He DID. Consider this part of the petition for his fellow Israelites:

If they sin against thee, (for there is no man that sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captives unto the land of the enemy, far or near; yet if they shall bethink themselves in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make supplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, saying, We have sinned, and have done perversely, we have committed wickedness; and so return unto thee with all their heart, and with all their soul, in the land of their enemies which led them away captive, and pray unto thee toward their land which thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name: then hear thou their prayer and their supplication in heaven thy dwellingplace, and maintain their cause, and forgive thy people.—1 Kings 8:46-50.

Solomon's Prayer Was Heard

Solomon's touching prayer was heard and accepted, and Jehovah appeared to him a second time, as He had appeared to him in the dream at Gibeon.

And [Jehovah] said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house which thou hast built, to put my name there for ever; and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually. And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, and wilt keep my statutes and my judgments: then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom upon Israel for ever, as I promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel. But if ye shall at all turn from following me, ye or your children, and will not keep my commandments and my statutes which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them; then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them: and this house, which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight; and Israel shall be a proverb and a byword among all people.—1 Kings 9:3-7.

These words contain the definite promise that Solomon, if faithful, should be the progenitor of Christ the Savior, in which case Jesus would have been not only the son of David but the son of Solomon as well. But Solomon ceased to love Jehovah, ceased to love His word and to meditate upon it, and gave himself to a different kind of "love", if such it may be called, and it accomplished his ruin.

He Loved Women Instead of God

Solomon loved women instead of God. That is putting it bluntly, but putting it just as it is. He should have been content with one wife; that is enough for any man. And that one wife should have been selected from among the people of God, and not from the heathen nations round about; for that was God's law.

But king Solomon loved many strange women, (together with the daughter of Pharaoh,) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians, and Hittites; of the nations concerning which [Jehovah] said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you: for surely they will turn away your heart after their gods. Solomon clave unto these in love. And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart. For it came to pass, when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with [Jehovah] his God, as was the heart of David his father. For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites. And Solomon did evil in the sight of [Jehovah], and went not fully after [Jehovah], as did David his father. Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Jerusalem; and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon. And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense, and sacrificed unto their gods. And [Jehovah]

was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from [Jehovah] God of Israel, which had appeared unto him twice, and had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which [Jehovah] commanded. Wherefore [Jehovah] said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes, which I have commanded thee, I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant.—1 Kings 11: 1-11.

Equal Protection of Laws

(*Continued from page 467*)

ciples of that venerable document are worth following. But if that shogunistic area continues to exhale its unconstitutional ideas, others may be infected, and that will not be good for Uncle Sam's susceptibilities.

The Golden Age likes to be helpful, and therefore makes the following suggestion: Get some good engineers together and just saw Hudson County out of the United States. Tow it out to sea. On the way out stop at the Statue of Liberty and let the few liberty-loving individuals still living in Hudson County jump off. That would be a good place to take on Governor Hoffman, who ought to go along. Tow it down to the south pole and hitch it onto Byrd's Little America.

There Hudson County and its inhabitants could do as they please, unaffected by constitutional limitations, and have just as rotten a government as they with the aid of the Devil could create. It might be tough on the penguins and killer whales, but would be fine for the rest of the U.S.A. So that's the place for them, where they can freeze in their own filth and be happy.

The Oldest Subway

THE oldest subway is in Egypt. Nearly a mile long, and more than 70 feet wide, it terminates at the Sphinx. It has just been discovered. It is believed to be over 4,000 years old.

"Song of the Harlot"

THAT is the subject of the article now running in the *Watchtower* magazine, beginning with April 1 issue. Why is organized religion designated as a harlot? When was religion first introduced to mankind? Did religion originate with Satan? You want the truth on these subjects, don't you?

We hope you subscribe for *The Watchtower* and begin your subscription with April 1 issue. Have in mind that *The Watchtower* is not published to appeal to the fancy of critics, nor to please men. It does not attempt to please critics, because such are an abomination in the sight of God. *The Watchtower* aims to present a study to enable real students of God's Word to get a better insight into the prophecy under consideration.

The Watchtower is a magazine that will show you the way to life. Read and study its truths. The Bible is the only source of real knowledge and understanding. *The Watchtower* uses that book alone as authority for its statements. If you are a lover of truth and righteousness you will want to study *The Watchtower*. It can be had at a dollar a year's subscription in the United States, or $1.50 in other countries. It is a 16-page journal published on the first and the fifteenth of every month. Begin your subscription with the "SONG OF THE HARLOT", April 1 issue.

THE WATCH TOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please begin my subscription for *The Watchtower*, April 1 issue, "Song of the Harlot." Mail me the April 1 and April 15 issues immediately. Enclosed find ☐ $1.00 for a year's subscription (foreign countries, $1.50) ☐ 50c for six months' subscription (foreign countries, 75c).

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

Armageddon

Who Will Survive?

IT IS IN VAIN NOW for the pope of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy to pray God or to warn the nations of "Christendom" that Armageddon may be averted. Why must it surely come, soon? and whose battle will it be, and what the outcome? Also those who hear the Kingdom message now, and fail to obey it, will they die at Armageddon and remain dead for ever, or will they have an awakening out of death? How may you survive?

In this booklet, ARMAGEDDON—WHO WILL SURVIVE? just off the press, Judge Rutherford presents the inspired prophetic scriptures side by side with the well-known historical facts in proof of the answers therein given.

IT IS NEW! IT IS THE FIRST EDITION! YOU WILL WANT A COPY!

On a contribution of 5c it will be on its way to you in a few days.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Enclosed find a contribution of ..... so that you may print more copies of the booklet *Armageddon*. Please send me ..... copies of *Armageddon* (5c a copy).

Name .....

Street .....

City ..... State .....

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE

in this issue

TRAILING
THE SINGING HARLOT
TO THE ASH-CAN

EXPOSED
(D)

WHY SALTER LOST HIS JOB

DISOBEDIENCE DESTROYS
THE REWARDS OF OBEDIENCE

every other
WEDNESDAY

five cents a copy
one dollar a year
Canada & Foreign 1.25

Vol. XVIII - No. 460
May 5, 1937

CONTENTS

TRAILING THE SINGING HARLOT TO THE ASH-CAN—Isaiah 23:16 483
Trotting True to Form 483
The United States Is in Line 484
The Primate Business 484
Prayers for Prosperity 484
Wells' Indictment of the Church of England 485
Misgivings Here and There 485
The Agreement on Hell 486
"God Was Good to This Child" 487
Dodging Hell—and How! 488
Souls Quoted at a Dollar Each 488
Praying and Preaching Stud-Performances 488
Trying to Get the Swing of the Ax 489
The Button Department 490
The Most Experienced Liar 490
"Moratorium Would Be Godsend" 491
"World Churches Unite to Fight" 491
After the Bonus Money 492
Strange Words from Methodists 492
Baptists Also Stirring Uneasily 493
The Political Swill-Barrel 493
The Unbelief Department 494
Would Be Imprisoned and Shot 494
Televiak Picks on the *G. A.* 495
Hierarchy a Habitation of Demons 495
Blasphemy and Demonism United 496
EXPOSED (D) 497
WHY SALTER LOST HIS JOB 498
The Letters Were a Scream 498
Despicable Methods, Judas-like 500
That Brings Up Subject of Money 500
Access to Stenographic Report 501
Who Wants a Disorganizer? 502
Enlargement of the Gall Bladder 502
Hatred for His Benefactor 502
Disloyal to God's Organization 503
No Confidence in *The Watchtower* 503
Upsetting the Faith of Others 504
Painful to Call a Man a Liar 504
PERSONAL STATEMENT REGARDING SALTER 505
THE AMERICAN MEDICAL LIBERTY LEAGUE 507
Those Terrible Cartoons 507
DISOBEDIENCE DESTROYS THE REWARDS OF OBEDIENCE 508
Jadan Proved His Authorization 508
Another Act of Obedience 509
Seduction by a False Prophet 509
A Lion Was God's Executioner 510
Jadan Loses His Life 510
PERSECUTION OF HERETICS APPROVED 510
RUSSIA 511

CARTOONS AND ILLUSTRATIONS
The second-hand candidate for Hierarchy orders 483
Exhorting the doll 487
"The way of the transgressor is hard" 489
The instrument of 20,000,000 stops—stop, we heard that one 491
Lost 493
Paying tribute to the Devil 495
Truth 504

Published every other Wednesday by
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY
$1 a year, United States; $1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia
South African Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume XVIII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, May 5, 1937 | Number 460

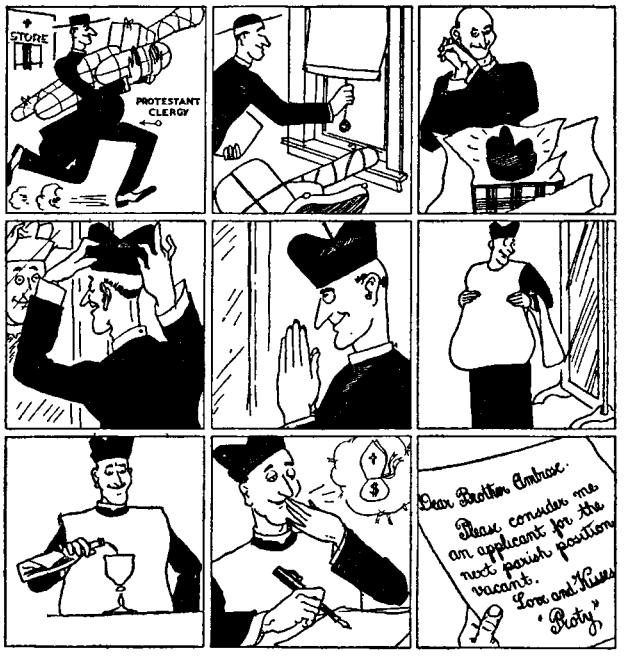
Trailing the Singing Harlot to the Ash-can — Isaiah 23:16

ENCOURAGED by the clergy to do so, Protestantism has ceased to regard the Bible as the Word of God, or as having any particular significance, and is relying more and more on forms, ceremonies and outward pretensions. As *The Watchtower* for November 15, 1935, puts it:

Today there is no longer in existence a Protestant organization that is in fact a protest against the Catholic Hierarchy. Protestantism is dead, and its leading lights have become in fact a part of the mighty Catholic Hierarchy organization.

A writer in *The Christian Century* reports a dealer in religious goods as saying recently:

An astonishing thing is taking place right here in my store. A few years ago I used to sell candles, incense and embroidered chasubles to Roman Catholic priests. Their people would drop in and buy a prayer book or a rosary. Protestants would pause briefly before my window, glance at it disapprovingly and then walk away. But, what a change today! That gentleman with the clerical collar and black rabat who just left the store is a Lutheran. He bought a whole carton of pure beeswax candles, a pound of Jerusalem incense, and there is a richly embroidered green cope in the glass case upstairs that always catches his eye. Episcopalians not only buy beautiful prayer books, but lately they are buying rosaries and even plaster images of the blessed virgin. A Methodist parson, also dressed in clericals, came in last week and bought a brass cross for his altar. Two of the most recent Methodist churches in this city have real altars with crosses on them. I sold a pair of seven-branched floor candlesticks to a Presbyterian church a month ago, and a processional crucifix and a censer to a Lutheran. Nowadays when a man in clericals comes in, he may be a Roman Catholic priest, or an Episcopalian, or a Lutheran, or even a Methodist, or a Presbyterian.



The second-hand candidate for Hierarchy orders

Trotting True to Form in Canada

In the Toronto *Daily Star,* Reverend R. E. Knowles, of the United Church (formerly a Presbyterian), is granted a column and a half to report an interview with the gentleman whom he addressed as "my lord", that is, Bishop O'Hara, of Montana. That Roman Catholic gentleman, at Reverend Knowles' request, informed him that communism is the menace of the hour, the Catholic church in Italy and France is as strong as it ever was, it was a disgrace that Al Smith could not be elected president because he was a Catholic, that Protestants are coming to admit that the Roman Catholic church is the true church, "and that the church, and not a book, is the final authority on spiritual truth",* that neither the Greek nor the Anglican clergy have valid "orders" and they cannot change the bread and wine actually into the body and blood of the Lord, and that the cures at Lourdes and elsewhere are really cures. One of the closing paragraphs of the interview follows:

"Are the popes, as a rule, men of great mental

* Reverend Dr. Knowles' own proposition and belief.

force?" I asked. Yes. Always. Of great intellectual power—through the years they are growing ever more and more equipped for their great office. Beyond all the lines of secular rulers in history, they stand pre-eminent. In culture, in wisdom, in devotion—and in outstanding knowledge of their times and the problems these times present.

Reverend W. A. Cameron, B.A., minister of the Yorkminster Baptist church of Toronto, in a sermon November 15, stated his three great reasons for admiring the Roman Catholic church are (1) that it inculcated the habit of going to church, (2) that the church stands open all day and every day in the week, and (3) it has great numbers of monks and nuns living in complete poverty, chastity and obedience to the will of the church. It is extremely interesting that not one of these reasons is a Scriptural reason or has any foundation in the Word of God.

The United States Is in Line

For several years now a trinity composed of Catholic, Protestant and Jewish clergymen have been traveling up and down the United States to try to prove to the people that all is well. It is like an alligator, with a couple of undigested fish in its stomach, trying to calm the fishes' fears by smiling.

Dr. Charles M. Sheldon, the 80-year-old Congregational author of *In His Steps,* advocates a merger of all Protestant, Catholic and Jewish churches. Poor man! That "religion", when ready to serve to the hungry sheep, would be more uncertain, would look as bad as and smell worse than the famous Heritage Hall hash of a bygone era. But the point is, Sheldon wants it. He craves union with the "Singing Harlot" Hierarchy, sharing the general "Protestant" hopes.

The Baptists and Catholics at Raleigh, N. C., have no trouble in getting along together. They are really one and the same, at heart. Thus, the Catholic parochial school meets in the Sunday-school room of the First Baptist church while its own building is in process of construction. The Protestant church not only no longer protests, but is proud of the fact that it is, in truth, no longer Protestant at all.

Dr. Frederick B. Fisher, pastor of the Central Methodist church, Detroit, Mich., senses the value of the trappings which constitute such a large part of the stock in trade of the Hierarchy. In his "church" he has a boy in a robe bearing a cross, another hooded boy bearing a Bible, then 200 youths in white vestments, then a youth bearing an American flag, and finally himself, at the tail end of the procession.* He depends on this show to get the children to drag their parents out in all kinds of weather.

The Primate Business

In the Church of England the clergy have a lot to say about primates, the same as in the Hierarchy. An archbishop is a primate. The dictionary is pretty good on this. One of the definitions is:

> The order of mammals consisting of man and the apes, monkeys, marmosets and lemurs.

One primate is just "Primate of England", while another is "Primate of *All* England", and there is a "Primate of Ireland" and a "Primate of *All* Ireland". In considering the above definition, and applying it, you might as well leave out the "man", and divide the rest to suit the skirts.

Since Christmas the "girls" in the Canterbury cathedral have put away their white surplices, and the latest fashion notes say that now they are wearing white linen albs, girdles with tassels, stoles over their shoulders, maniples on their left arms, and chasubles over all. Also their vestments and copes will be of different colors at different seasons. By their clothes the girls make up for what they lack in knowledge of the Bible and in common ordinary horse sense. The situation is confused because the girls insist on wearing masculine pants and men's shoes.

The Right Reverend H. A. Wilson, bishop of Chelmsford, England, stated it would be a good thing if somebody would shoot some of the clergy and a few bishops. He seems to have the right idea as to their value to mankind.

Prayers for Prosperity

At hand some advertising literature of "Christ's Church by-the-Sea", Broad Channel, New York, Rt. Rev. Arthur W. Brooks, bishop. The literature says, "PROSPERITY is going to return to the people of the United States of America." It is to be obtained by many repetitions of a prayer which is supplied in printed form and reads, in part,

> . . . that our land may once more become a place where there is plenty of opportunity for sound industry; that all may honestly earn their living and

* "The prophet that teaches lies, he is the tail."—Isaiah 9: 15.

reap the benefits of their labors in whatever vocation and occupation they may engage, with gladness.

Those who have read Judge Rutherford's book *Riches* will smile quietly. They will not be surprised that the bishop knows not what are the true riches; they will not smile at that. But they will smile that the bishop seems to honestly think that Jehovah God will hear "for their much speaking" those who already, according to His Word, have "more than heart could wish" and yet want more and ever more.

British vicars may now sell their castles and get down off their high horses and live like other people. A spokesman said:

Many vicarages have as many as twenty bedrooms, acres of land, and require a big staff. Vicars' wives are literally killing themselves in trying to keep these big places up, and the vicars and rectors themselves are doing the work of gardeners and handymen instead of doing the work of their parishes.

The disadvantages of having no useful occupation were illustrated in the Isle of Wight, where the Reverend George Garrett, of the Anglican church, chained four dogs to the rear of his motor cycle and speeded down the road with one of the dogs being dragged because he could not keep up with the race. When Garrett's wife came up to remonstrate with him he hit her with the dog that had been dragged. Besides hitting his wife with the exhausted pet the "Reverend" used language that may not be printed. The "Reverend" was fined £10 and forbidden to hereafter keep any dogs. As he had nothing to take up his mind previously, and now has less than nothing, he is in a bad way.

The Reverend H. G. Proctor, curate of St. John's Parish, Long Eaton, Derbyshire, England, graduate of Keble College, Oxford, and Cuddesdon Theological College, decided that he is not a Christian, and does not believe in Christianity, and will take up sheep farming. Now, if all the other dominies will only follow his example, the people will get a chance to know something of what the Word of God teaches and what it is really for.

Wells' Indictment of the Church of England

H. G. Wells, himself a member of the Church of England, is pretty well disgusted with the hypocrisy of the whole thing. He wrote:

In our public life, in our social life, in our educational affairs and at universities, the Established Church is still capable of great mischief. And it does great mischief if only by warping our mental integrity and deadening down our intellectual quality. Manifestly also it is a reservoir of poisonous bad taste. Is it not time we put an end to this dingy incubus?

What Wells said was well said, and it is well to remember that while he had the Church of England specially in mind, the same goes for the Church of Rome, and then some.

Dr. George B. Cutten, president of Colgate University, thinks that "the time is ripe for a religious Hitler". In his heart he must have been wishing for Ambrose Ratti to dominate the earth.

Misgivings Here and There

At the second inauguration of President Roosevelt the invocation was offered by Reverend Phillips, chaplain of the Senate. That official presumed to approach Jehovah God without the mediation of anybody or anything, and merely said "Amen" to his own pronouncements. The benediction, made by Reverend Ryan, of the Catholic University, terminated courageously with the words, "Through Christ, our Lord. Amen." Shame on the so-called "Protestant".

Methodists are beginning to see, and will yet see more clearly, that Fascism is Catholic Action. The following is a statement of the Methodist Federation for Social Service:

The latest press statement from the Vatican on its anti-Red campaign does not mention atheism. It speaks of "foreign policy". On political issues the Vatican has taken its stand. It is with Franco, Hitler, Mussolini and Japan just as certainly as though it had signed the agreement or entered the understandings between those forces. That these agreements mean a joint offensive against democracy and particularly "people's front democracy", because it leads to "communism", is triumphantly proclaimed in the Nazi press. . . . The Vatican is one of the international triumvirate lined up to destroy democratic government and restore autocracy.

Remembering the cucumbers and garlic of happier days for salvation peddlers (Numbers 11:4, 5), the Reverend Nance Kivell, minister of the City Temple Church of Christ, Sydney, made the sad-eyed confession:

If we could put hell into some church members and into some ministers and those who speak from the pulpit, we would get somewhere.

Just to help out the Reverend Kivell's argument, *The Golden Age* gently suggests where he would get, and where his hearers would get by such a course. The Lord explained it all in Matthew 15:11-14, which reads as follows:

Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man. Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying? But he answered and said, Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up. Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

The Agreement on Hell

Catholicism and Protestantism have one point on which they are at agreement. The agreement between the two is that Jehovah God, the great Creator, lied when He told our first parents that if they ate of the fruit of the tree in the midst of the garden, or even touched it, they would surely die; and that the Devil told Eve the truth when he told her to the exact contrary, "Ye shall not surely die."—Genesis 3:4.

To be sure, the Son of God, Christ Jesus the Savior of men, stood for the truth on the subject, and denounced Satan as a liar because of what he said to Mother Eve (John 8:44). But to one who has been "regularly ordained" by the Devil, or by one of his mouthpieces, it would look like a very little thing indeed to deny point-blank a statement made by Jesus Christ. Thus, Jesus said of the dead that they "are in the graves". —John 5:28.

The Lord could have gone into detail, had He seen fit to do so, and explained that "there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave whither thou goest" (Ecclesiastes 9:10) and that "the dead know not any thing" (Ecclesiastes 9:5) and that in the very day that a man dies "that very day his thoughts perish" (Psalm 146:4), with every scripture in the Bible in exact corroboration, but all this would mean nothing to a clergyman. He would still stand by the teachings of his "church", and his father, the Devil. A nice illustration of the loyalty of the clergy to their father follows:

In a sermon delivered just before he was ordained, Reverend Abram H. Bergen, Blumenhof, Saskatchewan, Canada, was heard to say, "Mit Recht hat der Feind gesagt: Ihr werdet mit nichten des Todes sterben." Translated into English this says, "Truthfully the Devil said, Ye shall not surely die." This clerical testimony on behalf of the Devil, who ordained him (John 8:44), was doubtless much appreciated by the Old Boy.

The Official "Low-Down" on Hell

Maybe you have wondered what it is like in the ecclesiastical hell. This hell has no relation to the Bible hell—not the least. It is just as opposite to it in statement, in thought, in purpose, in effect, as it can possibly be. But, boys and girls, as a money-maker it has the Bible hell pushed off the boards.

The Protestants have a hunch that something is a little bit decayed about it, and so they don't have much to say on the subject. All they insist upon is that Jehovah God and Christ Jesus are liars and that the Devil tells the truth. But the Roman Hierarchy is not so squeamish. They figure that if you are going to sell anything, the thing to do is to put it in the store window and then loudly declaim its virtues.

So here is an official statement on "The Sight of Hell" (published by Duffy, in Dublin and London), supplied to Roman Catholic children by the Roman Catholic clergyman Reverend J. Furniss, C.S.S.R. Reverend Furniss was not talking through his hat. He was laying down the proposition, so he says, *"Permissu Superiorum."*

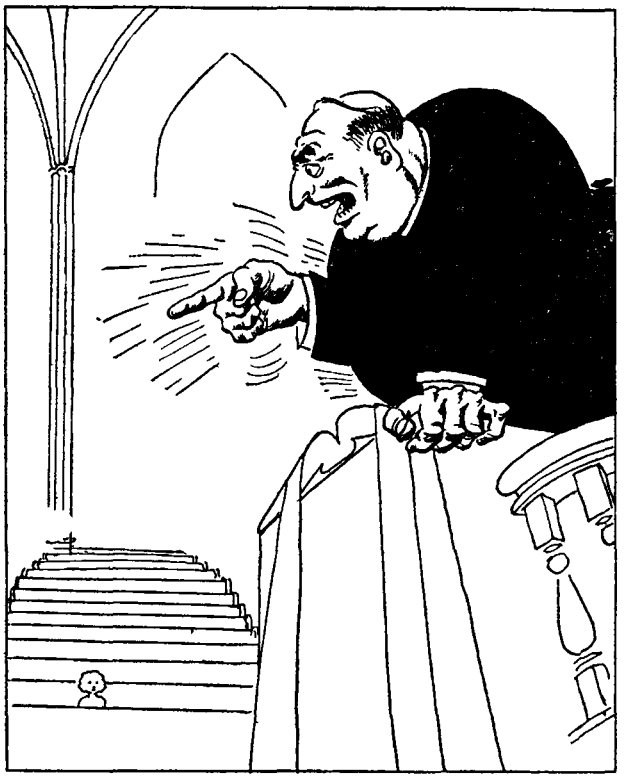
In other words, the bishop of his diocese guarantees that the following is an exact statement of facts about the Roman Catholic and Protestant hell. Read it thoughtfully, in the light of the 26 verses in Psalm 136 which repeat the assertion that many times concerning Jehovah God, that "his mercy endureth for ever".

"Little child, if you go to hell, there will be a devil at your side to strike you. He will go on striking you every minute forever and ever WITHOUT STOPPING. The first will make your body as the body of Job, covered from head to foot with sores and ulcers. The second stroke will make your body twice as bad as the body of Job. The third stroke will make your body three times as bad as the body of Job. The fourth stroke will make your body four times as bad as the body of Job. How, then, will your body be after the devil has been striking it every moment for a HUNDRED MILLION OF YEARS WITHOUT EVER STOPPING? Perhaps at this moment, seven o'clock in the evening, a child is going to hell. Tomorrow evening at seven o'clock, go and knock at the gates of hell and ask what that child is doing. The devils will come back and say—'THE CHILD IS BURNING.' Go in a week and ask what the child is doing. You will get the same answer—'IT IS BURNING.' Go in a year and ask. The same answer comes—'IT IS BURNING.' Go in a MILLION YEARS and ask the same question. The answer is just the same—'IT IS BURNING.' So, if you go forever, and ever, you will always get the same answer—'IT IS BURNING.'"

"God Was Very Good to This Child"

The Reverend Mr. Furniss wanted to make a hit with the Roman Catholic children on this subject of hell, and so he went a little more into detail about the 'goodness of God', that is, his god, the Devil. You will be charmed when you get down to that part. To a clergyman it all looks so lovely, so reasonable.

If you get the idea that any of them are ashamed of this line of salesmanship, and that that is the real reason why they don't stand up like men and debate such issues with Judge Rutherford, over the radio, so that all may hear, then that shows that you haven't got "faith", that is, faith in the Devil and in his spokesmen, the clergy. And if you haven't got such faith, here is what YOU get (maybe you are more than 16, but you get it anyway!):



Exhorting the doll

'See! on the middle of that red-hot floor stands a girl; she looks about sixteen years old. Her feet are bare. She has neither shoes nor stockings . . . Listen! she speaks. She says: I have been standing on this red-hot floor for years. Day and night my only standing-place has been this red-hot floor. . . . Look at my burnt and bleeding feet. Let me go off this burning floor for one moment, only for one single short moment. . . . The fourth dungeon is the boiling kettle. . . . in the middle of it all there is a boy. . . . His eyes are burning like two burning coals. Two long flames come out of his ears. . . . Sometimes he opens his mouth and blazing fire rolls out. But listen: there is a sound like a kettle boiling. . . . The blood is boiling and bubbling in his head. The marrow is boiling in his bones. . . . The fifth dungeon is the red-hot oven. . . . The little child is in this red-hot oven. Hear how it screams to come out. See how it turns and twists itself about in the fire. It beats its head against the roof of the oven. It stamps its little feet on the floor. . . . God was very good to this child. Very likely God saw that it would get worse and worse, and would never, never repent, and so it would have to be punished much worse in hell. So God in his mercy called it out of the world in its early childhood.'

The Monitor, to which *The Golden Age* is indebted for the above "gems", gives two more along the same lines (from the pen of John N. Quinn). The first is from "Father" Hippolytus, who knows all about the worms, and the second is from "The Child's Pathway to Glory". Oh, how happy the child will be in glory when she knows about the other children in hell! is the thought:

"The fire which is unquenchable and without end awaits the unrighteous, and a certain fiery worm which dieth not, and which does not waste the body, but continues bursting forth from the body with unending pain. No sleep will give them rest; no night will soothe them; no death will deliver them from punishment."

"There is nothing but misery in hell. You would nevermore have one moment's ease; for there is nothing but pain there. Put together all you can think of that is miserable, and painful and terrible, and it is all nothing to what is prepared for those who go there; and that not for an hour, or a day, or a year, but for an eternity. . . . The frightful and cruel devil may torment them as much as he pleases—they are made strong to bear it."

A Texas preacher told his congregation that, because they had not paid anything to their orphans' home for two years past, they all had about as much chance to get to heaven as a celluloid doll. One lady was very much grieved, because she was too poor to pay. What the preacher was covertly trying to put across was to picture what would happen to a celluloid doll if it landed in the ecclesiastical, money-raising, hair-raising hell which is the only alternative to heaven of which he has ever told his flock.

Dodging Hell—and How

Two advertisements for stray goats attract attention, as published in local newspapers:

LOST—100 Protestant Episcopalians. Finder please return to St. Mark's Episcopal Church, Hood River, Palm Sunday, April 5th at the 11 o'clock service. [Hood River (Oreg.) *News.*]

Notice: Lost, strayed or stolen—Fifty Baptists, when last heard from they were going in all directions. If perchance as you read this notice you have seen, heard or housed any of these Baptists, please notify the pastor of the Fairhope Baptist Church, or return them to the church and receive your reward. You may know them by the wandering look on their faces. [Mobile (Ala.) *Press*]

At La Fayette, Ind., the theology of Reverend Robert Knight, pastor of the First Christian church, got the best of him. Maybe thinking deeply on the text, "So fight I, not as one that beateth the air," he started practicing on his wife Leota, pummeling her on the chest, arms, face and back. He bruised her jaw and possibly injured her spine. No doubt he is a strong believer in the eternal torture deity, who is the Devil. At last accounts he was out on $500 bail.

Arrested for kicking a cripple and knocking him down, the Reverend L. Craig Long, pastor of Calvin Presbyterian church, 647 Orange St., New Haven, Conn., denies that he knew the lad had infantile paralysis. He states in defense that all he did was to throw the boy over a hedge. He did not know that the boy, twelve years of age, was the son of a New Haven policeman, or that he was wearing a sustaining belt at the time.

Anyway, this was not as bad as what John Calvin, FOUNDER of the Presbyterian church, did. He sat by the window enjoying the scene while Servetus baked for five hours in front of a slow fire. Calvin believed in the doctrine of eternal torture and tried to show that he was like his father and its author, the Devil.—John 8:44.

"Religion" struck new levels when T. G. 'Curley' Evans, of Hot Springs, testified before an Arkansas house of representatives committee that he was a Hot Springs policeman in the daytime, a dice dealer in a gambling house at night, and a "Holiness" preacher on Sundays.

At Flint, Mich., a lad of nineteen years of age, convicted of breaking and entering and car theft, was sentenced to go to Sunday school regularly for three years, so he might have "benefit of clergy".

The Bible says not to use vain repetition in prayer, and that "God is in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few"; therefore it is of some interest to know there was recently a praying contest at Brisbane, Australia. The winner was Reverend T. A. Haslam, 85 years of age, who prayed continuously for three days and nights.

Souls Quoted at a Dollar Each

Maybe you didn't know that the souls for which Jesus gave himself a ransom are quoted at a dollar apiece, but that is what Evangelist E. Howard Cadle, Cadle Tabernacle, Indianapolis, seems to think in the following letter:

Would you give one dollar to lead one soul to Christ? For each dollar we are spending at the Cadle Tabernacle, we are leading a soul to Him, either here in the Tabernacle, at the one-night revivals, or in the homes with our radio program. Last year we led more than ninety thousand souls to Christ. In addition, millions have been brought closer to the Lord, broken homes rebuilt, divorces and suicides diverted and thousands of little boys and girls have been kept from becoming orphans and thrown out into the cruel world without a dad or mother. The old Gospel has not lost its power.

I am asking you frankly, where else could you spend one dollar that would lead one soul to Christ? Don't you think our work deserves a gift from you? The only money you will ever meet in heaven is the money you have spent to advance God's kingdom. We are terribly in need of funds to carry on.

I am enclosing a self-addressed envelope for your gift. Remember, one dollar means one soul for Christ; or ten dollars, ten souls for Christ. The night is soon coming when we cannot work. Won't you hurry with your gift? Thank you.

Ten dollars endows a chair in the Cadle Tabernacle with your loved one's name engraved on a brass plate on the back of the chair.

At Chillicothe, Ohio, Cadle told his audience they had to come across with $155 before he would start his sermon. First he sold 10 copies of his book at $5 each, then 105 promised contributions of $1, and finally they passed the collection plates and he went ahead with his sermon.

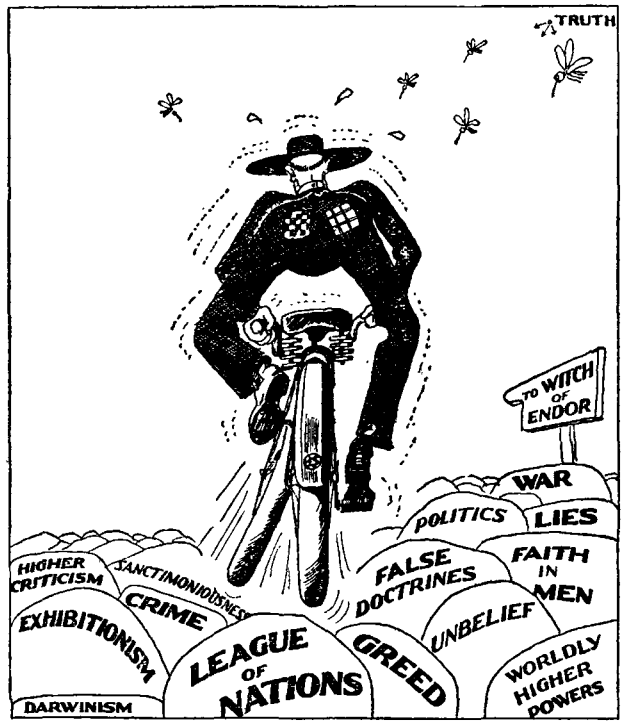
Praying and Preaching Stud-Performances

The Great Commission Prayer League, 808 North La Salle St., Chicago, Ill., issues a nice piece of advertising matter calling for a nation-wide spiritual renewal or revival of the American people.

It names five days when all Americans should assemble for prayer for this blessing from God,

Thanksgiving, Christmas, Watch Night, Good Friday, and Easter. Not a single one of these is mentioned in the Word of God. Thanksgiving Day is fixed by the president, not by the Bible; Christmas was not the day of Christ's birth; Watch Night is the night that ushers in one of the years as ordered by Pope Gregory; Good Friday is purely an invention of the Roman Catholic cult; and the only place where "Easter" occurs in the Bible it is a mistranslation of "Passover".

Does it not seem that if the promoters of this nation-wide revival hope to get anywhere with their pleas to God it might be a good idea to pick out just one item mentioned somewhere in the Scriptures and have it correct according to that standard? But perhaps they prefer to be 100-percent wrong on all counts, so that they can confess that they are indeed miserable sinners unworthy of divine notice. The scriptures cited are also misapplied in every case. They are Romans 13:1, 1 Timothy 2:1-4, Hosea 6:1-3, Psalm 90:16, 17, Deuteronomy 28:1-6, 2 Chronicles 15:2. None of these scriptures may be properly applied to a wholesale revival of the American people. They apply quite differently.



"The way of the transgressor is hard"

Not having noticed in the *Revised Version,* the *Emphatic Diaglott,* and all other modern versions of the Bible, that the last 12 verses of Mark's gospel are not in the oldest and most reliable manuscripts of the Bible, a "Holiness" preacher at Jonesville, Va., allowed himself to be bitten by a copperhead moccasin and by a rattler, and died as a result. If he had known that Mark 16:18 is really no part of God's Word, and that its inclusion in the Scriptures is not a mark of piety, but of impiety, the Reverend T. Anderson would be alive today. A doctor was called just before he died, but could do nothing; the poison was all through his system.

Alfred D. Weaver also tried it at Bartow, Fla., and died from the rattlesnake's bite. The city council passed an ordinance forbidding any like shows at evangelist performances hereafter.

Dr. C. F. Aked, pastor of All Souls' church, Los Angeles, Calif., is still in the headlines. His text on Sunday morning, February 14, 1937, was taken from the saying of Abraham Lincoln, "If we call a dog's tail a leg, then how many legs does a dog have?" After this inspiring spiritual talk Dr. Aked recited Lincoln's farewell at Springfield and his Gettysburg address and all who had come to hear him went home feeling that they had heard what they came to hear. Meantime, the population of the country's insane asylums grows by leaps and bounds.

Trying to Get the Swing of the Axe

At St. John, N. B., Reverend A. G. Philpotts, preacher at the Alliance Tabernacle, brought an axe into the pulpit and gave the congregation one week to come across with the long green or a week later he would smash the pulpit to kindling wood. Probably if one could look into the inner recesses of Reverend Philpotts' mind he would see that the "Reverend" knows the jig is up, and he will soon have to chop wood for a living anyway, and the time has come to begin practice for his life work. Nobody should be too hard on this rooster for trying to get the swing of the axe.

A report of the Committee of Evangelism and Social Service of the United Church of Canada calls attention to a booklet published by the United Church Tenth Anniversary Celebration Committee. Among other things, the booklet declares that the church will have to grow in honesty during the next ten years, and then says:

> She [the church] will continue to condemn what may remain of the capitalistic system, but she will do

it in full recognition that she is involved in and is a party to that system, not only in her endowments and investments, but her congregational revenues and incomes, all tied up with and dependent upon the process of profit-making.

At Quincy, Ill., Reverend E. M. Jeffords asked the question, "Of what earthly good is the church?" But why bring that up?

At Chattanooga, Tenn., the new South St. Elmo Baptist church was having its first services in the building when it was flattened by a storm that affected no other building in the city.

Undismayed and uninstructed by what has happened to the League of Nations, whether it be in the field of disarmament, or narcotics, or Manchuria, Ethiopia or the Rhineland, the General Council of Congregational and Christian Churches of the United States voted yet once again in favor of the entry of the United States into that body. It still thinks man a big success.

There has been a great victory for something or other at Thomasville, Ga. A Sunday movie was to have been shown for the benefit of tornado sufferers. The ministerial association got wind of it and caused the arrest of the proprietor. 335 people paid to see the show. The ministers were sore because they thought if anybody should give up money on the first day of the week, they certainly should give it up to the ministers and not to tornado sufferers.

E. C. Finkbeiner, Pennsylvania, says that the Reverend A. P. Wenger was to have preached on "The Dardanelles of the Soul" and then wants to know just what part of the soul that is, and if everybody has one of those things, or if it is a sort of malignant growth found only on preachers. Now, was that nice of Finkbeiner?

The Button Department

The Bermondsey (England) *Saint James Church Parish Magazine* published a gentle hint: "Worshipers who are kind enough to contribute buttons to the collections are requested to bring their own and not pull them off the hassocks." Seems reasonable enough. Other churches in the neighborhood are closed except when somebody can watch the poor boxes. In some Australian churches the collection plate is covered with a grid.

In Brooklyn an Episcopal church official got in a hurry and threw away 200 "church" envelopes without opening them. Boys gathered them out of an ash can, and, according to reports, spent about $25 of it for candy and ice cream.

The Golden Age acknowledges receipt of a nice pink dodger advertising a pig race on the baseball diamond for the benefit of the Huntsville (Md.) M.E. church, under the committee management of Mrs. and Mr. Percy Holmes, Mrs. and Mr. Isaac Queen, Mrs. and Mr. Jesse Thompson, Mrs. and Mr. Thomas H. Cooper, Mrs. Isabel Martin, and J. E. Johnson, chairman, and Ernest Forrest, manager of the pig race. Thank you so much, Percy, and all the rest. P.S. How is it that the dames, Effie, Henrietta, Leona, Malinda, and Isabel, were mentioned ahead of their hubbies? Are women better pig-chasers than men? Or—perish the thought—having already caught the two-legged ones, are the four-legged ones thereafter the more important?

Charles J. McCollough, private secretary to Roger W. Babson, statistician, made an investigation and reported that 8 percent of those listed as belonging to churches are dead. The others, 92 percent, including the preachers, have no faith; so it would be best to make the number 100 percent and call it a day.

The Most Experienced Liar

Bloomington, Ill., has an unusual social feature. Once a week, Tuesday noon, at the Young Men's Club, there is a contest to see who can tell the biggest lie. The Bloomington *Daily Pantagraph* claims that the biggest liar on February 2 was the Reverend Ralph G. Carson, but to spare his reputation the prize for the day was given to another man.

Newspapers laugh at Voliva (Dowie's successor), and can hardly well help it, because of the fact that Zion City, Ill., had its heaviest rain of the year three hours after Wilbur Glenn "prophesied" no more rain would fall for the rest of the year, which then had 3,460 hours yet to go.

Following the Catholic Eucharistic bread show, and the Republican convention, Cleveland felt it ought to do something to redeem itself; so it held a Bible marathon, the object of the game being to read the Bible through in 72 hours, with the inevitable result, on the face of it, that, read in that way, it would not result in a particle of benefit to anybody.

Reverend Benny Benson, pastor of Reformed Presbyterian church, Greenpoint, N.Y., became peeved the other Sunday night because in a

building built to comfortably seat 700 only 39 came out to hear what he had to say. Benny took out his displeasure on the 39 who came, by burning his Bible in the pulpit. But why burn a perfectly good Bible that had hardly been used at all?

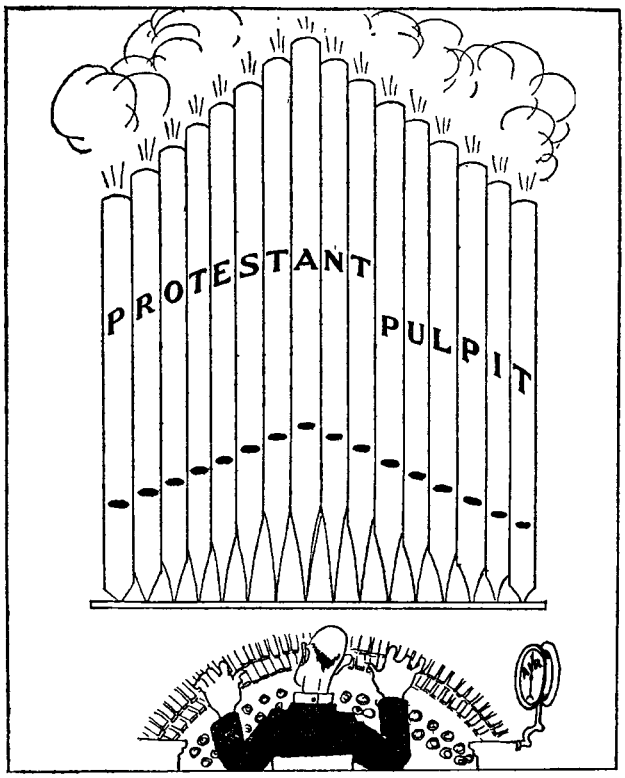
"A Moratorium Would Be a Godsend"

Reverend Doctor Frederic S. Fleming, rector of Trinity Parish, New York, is peculiarly well qualified to speak for the Episcopal church. In the "Trinity Year Book" he explained that the Parish has $32,000,000 in income-producing assets; which may all be true, for at one time it was admitted to be the largest and the worst landlord in the country.

He mentioned that the salaries of the clergy on the regular staff were $125,073, and an additional $38,379 went to associate pastors called "parish visitors and lay assistants". All together, that makes about $163,452 worth of preaching. Assessing the value of this the Reverend Fleming says, "The gospel of Christ for us has lost its sureness, its courage and its authority"; which is certainly true, and that despite the price. He says further:

> There is practically no preaching worth the name to be found. Frankly, a moratorium would be a godsend, heartily hailed on both sides by the pulpit and the pew.

There is an offset to this rather gloomy but undoubtedly correct appraisal. The sextons, assistants and engineers pulled down earnings amounting to $46,781, and the music, organists and choirs licked up another $77,959, making a total of $124,740, so that the total annual bill for uplift was only a paltry $288,192, and for this amount the people actually got something, and Reverend Fleming himself says so.



The instrument of 20,000,000 stops—stop, we heard that one

He says that "the ringing of the chimes between 5 and 5:15 every afternoon except Saturday" is "a subtle message of sympathy and understanding, a touch of inspiration bringing new courage and hope to workers homeward bound". Ah! That's it. For only a little over a quarter of a million dollars a year the people can hear the old chimes.

Dr. Fleming hastily goes on to say, however, that a new set of chimes should be installed, and indicates that it would be a good idea for the public to cough up the price. Ta-ra-ra-boom-de-ay!

Reverend Dr. William H. Foulkes, of Newark, in an address at Philadelphia, made the statement that "the Church today needs a baptism of fire". He is right. The "church" he is thinking of will get the baptism of fire he is not thinking of, in Armageddon; and when that baptism comes it will burn it up, root and branch, and be the best thing that ever happened to the glory of God and the good of mankind.

"World Churches Unite to Fight"

That is a happy headline in the London *Daily Herald,* "World Churches Unite to Fight"; and the more the caption is considered, the more truthful and reasonable it all sounds. Just to start thinking: 'The church of the firstborn, whose names are written in heaven' (Hebrews 12:23), and the "world churches" are opposites. The rest of the caption seems self-explanatory.

The human family makes progress. A generation ago there was once in a while a dad that would whip a boy with a strap. But now see. At Texarkana the Reverend E. W. Morris, formerly with the Salvation Army in Texarkana and Shreveport, but of late conducting a mission in his home, was arrested for clubbing a boy with

a piece of automobile spring. Rather than return to the "mission" the boy (variously estimated as ten to fourteen years of age) pleaded that he might be sent to prison.

Such of the public as still have a sense of humor are getting a big kick out of seeing the bishops once more begin to churn for war, realizing that if it comes the bishop himself is liable to get hit with a bomb. The old job of cheering young men to go out and kill somebody loses much of its charm when an airplane directly overhead looses a 2,000-pound bomb.

The Kansas City *Star* contains the pictures of three graduates of the Ouachita Baptist college at Arkadelphia, Ark., who are taking a course in military training at Fort Leavenworth before they start their work of preaching "Blessed are the peacemakers", "Love your enemies," etc.

After the Bonus Money

M. E. Dodd, pastor of a Baptist church at Shreveport, La., had a big advertisement in the Shreveport *Times* in which he said, in part:

I was with the boys in the tents, in the 'bull pen', in the mess halls, on the march, on the ships, in the hospitals, in the dugouts and trenches, speaking, praying, talking, distributing papers, selling cigarettes, chocolates, et cetera. And because I was in the uniform of a welfare worker instead of a military man I cannot claim any part in the bonus. But on the basis of my service, I venture to make a suggestion to you about your part of the bonus. Do not forget that one-tenth of your income (bonus included) is sacred to God. There are many worthy causes challenging your charitableness and worthy of all support. Among them you would consider your own church first of all.

The advertisement occupied a space two columns wide and $10\frac{3}{4}$ inches high and was set with a black border around it. Not a bad idea, putting it in mourning; for if any of the soldier boys are so foolish as to part with their cash to any of these institutions calling themselves "churches" (the sole object of whose existence is to dishonor the name of Jehovah God), they will do well to mourn their folly.

Strange Words from Methodists

Hitherto, when there was a chance for war, the Methodist church has always been strong for it, but in the *Epworth Herald* a writer, after dismissing the conscientious-objector course as unsatisfactory, proposed:

Stay out of jail—why thus separate yourself from the masses? Why thus let yourself be put out of the game? Accept the draft, take the drill, go into the camps and onto the battlefields, or into the munitions factories and transportation work—but sabotage war preparations and war. Be agitators for sabotage. Down tools when the order is to make and load munitions. Spoil war material and machinery.

Let all fair-minded people take note of these words and observe that they are not the words of Jehovah's witnesses, who never have given such counsel and do not now give it; yet Jehovah's witnesses, and not the Methodists, are the objects of direct Hierarchal and therefore indirect governmental wrath in time of war and in time of peace. Like their Master, Jehovah's witnesses are peacemakers, peace-lovers, and, if you choose, "pacifists," but they are not and never will be saboteurs or traitors.

Seven hundred Methodist ministers in Britain are pledged not to participate in any future wars. Their spokesman, Reverend Leslie Keeble, went on record as follows:

All war is contrary to the spirit, teaching and purpose of Jesus Christ, and our conscience forbids us ever to take part in it or its preparation. It is incredible to us that the appalling wickedness and mass murder of modern war should be contemplated as a possibility by any sane person.

Bishop F. J. McConnell, of the Methodist Episcopal church, telling of an Austrian conscientious objector (very likely one of Jehovah's witnesses) who was shot dead because he would not fall in to go to the battle front of the World War, says, reflectively:

The manifest heroism of the conscientious objectors is the spearhead today in the fight against war, their bravery being of that extraordinary type that knows nothing of artificial excitement produced by the uproar of battle itself. I bow more profoundly to the conscientious objectors than to any other heroes of the last war. Oh, don't cease to be gentle, gentle reader, at this! I mean the conscientious objectors who took and take the consequences. Not the writers, myself included, who have written, and continue to write, without any special risk.

In southern California the Methodist Episcopal church quoted with approval a statement of the Presbyterians that:

"Christians owe an allegiance to the kingdom of God that is superior to loyalty to their own country, and that in any matter in which the laws of their country conflict with the commands of God, they must assert their duty and right 'to obey God rather than men'."

And then, on their own account, the Methodists said:

"We hold to be utterly un-American the growing tendency to infringe upon the right of free speech and free assembly of minority groups in this state in violation of constitutional prerogatives, and call upon officials and individual organizations to refrain from the use of extra-legal methods in dealing with labor problems and groups." "We also hold, in the words of the General Conference, 'that our country is benefited by having as citizens those who unswervingly follow the dictates of their conscience.' "

The Methodists also asserted that:

"The present industrial order is unchristian, unethical, and antisocial because it is largely based on the profit motive which is a direct appeal to selfishness. Selfishness is never morally right, never Christian, and eventually never benefits anybody."

Lost

Baptists Also Stirring Uneasily

The Western New York Baptist Young People's Association, discerning the readily apparent fact that there are many more people than there are jobs, passed resolutions advocating the establishment of a more adequate number of birth control clinics and competent counsel on the subject. The usual remedy is war.

At Broken Hill, Australia, Reverend W. J. Wiley, Baptist clergyman, under his own name in *Barrier Daily Truth* made the following startling confession:

I would like to speak to the war lords and warmongers. In 1914 we undertook the experiment on a large scale of waging 'a war to end war' and 'to make the world safe for democracy'. . . . The World War created far more causes for new wars than it settled of old ones. . . . These slogans are slogans of death. You ask us to go on doing the same thing. Remember, we gave you everything you asked for and yet you failed. We gave the men—yes, and women and little children, too. . . . We gave you money. . . . We gave you materials. . . . We gave you our right to freedom of speech. . . . Ministers were forced out of their pulpits or silenced when they undertook to teach 'love your enemy'. You wrote our speeches for us. We spoke the words you wanted us to say. You dictated the editorials and inspired the propaganda. . . . We gave you our schools. They were turned into training camps. . . . We gave you our churches. They were turned into recruiting stations. . . . We gave you our religion. We threw its sanctity about your damnable experiment. We blessed your war and your instruments of war. We prayed for the success of your armies. We invoked God to curse your enemies. We even gave the sacred name of our Redeemer as an example of the good of human sacrifice. . . . What have you given us in return? You have given us imperialism, nationalism, despotism, destruction and destitution. You have given us Hitler, Mussolini, and other strutting demigods. . . . Never again will we give up our allegiance to Jesus to serve war lords.

Abbotsford, B. C., has an unusually bright dog. He realized that the two-legged folks were praying for peace and arming for war, and that some of the prayers were wrong anyway, so he sneaked into the church, grabbed two of the prayer books and headed for the door, probably intending to bury them where he had buried several others; but this time the constable caught him.

The Political Swill-Barrel

Reverend Hunt, in the Raleigh (W. Va.) *Register,* showed the beginners in the preaching business the right methods to pursue if they want to get their feet into the WPA or any similar trough. Of President Roosevelt he said (sic as in *Register*):

He is our salvation to the voters of our nation. When we were in despair he reached his hand and lifted us from industrial slavery as Jesus Christ lifted the yoke of bondage when there was no hand of pity,

the way was dark and the road was closed between God and man he prevailed to open the seven seals that man might have a right to the tree of life, so did President Roosevelt prevail to break the chains of industrial slavery between labor and capital.

As man has the right to communicate with his heavenly Father through Jesus Christ so do we by the stroke of the pen of our great president give us the right to collect and bargain as employees. I feel that we should not go back to those dark days.

As we have the right to free speech and to our own choice of our own organization as Christ said we may serve him under our own vine and fig tree as that stands good today so our organization stands. Let us not go back neither look back for he has said he hath taken hold of the plow handle and look back is not fit for the Kingdom of Heaven. I say that we must see the same in our government affairs as they cried at Pilate's hall—"away with him."

The millionaires and billionaires are crying today "away with him." Were their cries at Pilate's hall because of the bad deeds He had done? Or were they because He was a friend to the poor? They said that he was too kind, so in this nation do they cry because of his misdeeds. I say it is because of his reaching down his loving hand to the poor. What shall we do with him? Shall we say "away with him" or shall we say "he is my salvation"? It is up to you and me and to all voters of our nation.

Reverend Albert J. Mitchell, Negro, presiding elder of the African M.E. church, Baltimore, Md., showed wonderful interest in the clergy under his care just before election. He sent out 400 letters advising them to support the Landon-Knox ticket, and admits that many of the letters contained each a $5 check, to accompany the advice. The checks were signed by the chairman and the treasurer of the Republican State Central Committee. The gentlemen who contributed the money are now in mourning.

Sensing the objective of the Papal new deal for taking over the United States, lock, stock and barrel, and unwilling to be bribed, the Chicago Church Federation, representing twelve hundred Protestant churches, refused to participate in the WPA project to finance recreational and educational programs through the churches. Commenting favorably on this manly stand against clandestine union of church and state the Los Angeles *Examiner* said:

> . . . the rights of conscience are beyond the just reach of any human power; . . . they are given by God, and cannot be encroached upon by human authority.

The Unbelief Department

At Newport News, Va., Reverend Robert Lee House was eager to undermine the faith of his congregation in the Bible. In a sermon on "Things I Do Not Believe" he mentioned, among others, that he did not believe in all the Bible, did not believe that inspiration or revelation is confined to the Bible, did not believe in the second coming of Christ, did not believe in the Millennium, did not believe in the coming of God's kingdom, and did not believe in sanctification. At this distance it looks as if about the only thing he really believes in is the "Reverend" Robert Lee House.

Doing what lay in his power to help the young men of the Y.M.C.A. at Santa Ana, Calif., into infidelity, the Reverend Edwin O. Colbeck, in an address entitled "The Bible, The Book Which Led the World Astray", denied the verbal inspiration of the Scriptures and stated that he had on file over a hundred mistakes. He was very eager that the young men to whom he talked should not believe Jesus' statement, "Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth." He desired that they should have great respect for the clergy, not the Bible.

Reverend Dr. Albert Joseph McCartney, pastor of the Presbyterian Church of the Covenant, Washington, D.C., is not more ashamed of the Savior than the Savior and His followers are of him. In his prayer to the newspapers, given at the Republican Convention at Cleveland, he did not mention Jesus in any manner, nor did any other of the clergy at that convention.

Would Be Imprisoned and Shot

Dr. Winnington-Ingram, bishop of London, in an address at St. Paul's cathedral, London, said of Jesus, were He to appear again in the flesh:

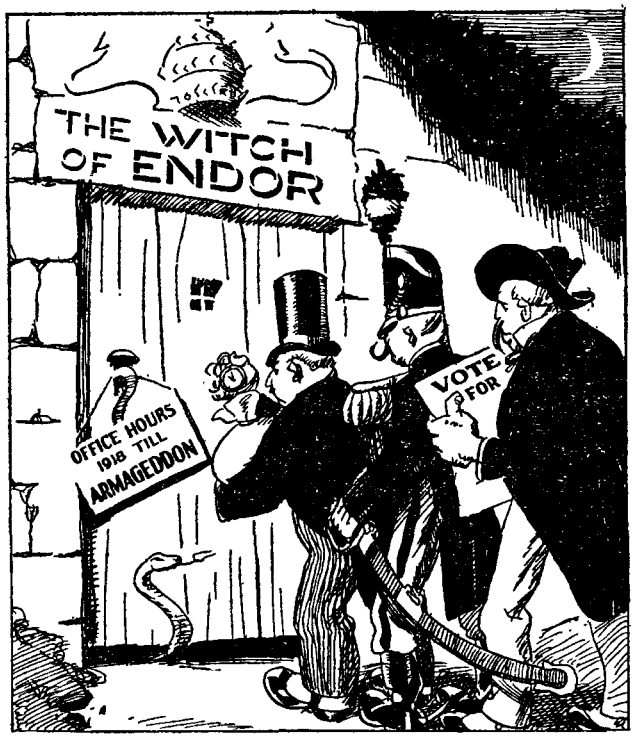
> Let Him stand up in Italy and denounce the use of poison gas and He would be at once imprisoned and probably shot as a traitor.

Sometimes the fleecers are themselves fleeced. A thief visited the trustees of the First Parish Unitarian church of Concord, Mass., to inspect the gold leaf on the steeple. He said it needed a little fixing at one place, and was told to go ahead and fix it. After some days he left, and it was found $500 worth of gold leaf was gone also, while in its place was some gold paint that is now already grayish green. The thief left the steeple, setting the clergy an example of moderation.

A dispatch from London says there were no services at the Church of the Holy Ghost because an enraged bull refused to permit the worshipers to enter. It is not polite for candidates for the ministry to act like that.

A dispatch from Juneau, Wis., says that it took two weeks to remove all the skunks from the Lutheran church there, and then services were resumed. That might be all right in Juneau, but there are congregations elsewhere from which, if all the skunks were removed, they would have to sell the church.

Special garments are now being made for firemen and non-elect Presbyterians. They are woven out of asbestos. They also have a market among backsliding Methodists of a bygone era.



Paying tribute to the Devil

Televiak Picks on the G.A.

M. J. Televiak, pioneer, gets off down in San Antonio, Tex., far from the scene of his encounter, and then, seeking the *G.A.* as a soft place to alight, writes thusly:

While working in Rushford, Minn., I called on Mr. O. A. O. Moen. He denounced the Watch Tower, stating that we were selling books and that this work was a big racket, etc. Enclosed you will find an outline of a commercial organization of which Mr. Moen is secretary and treasurer. Perhaps *The Golden Age* would be interested in this.

Examining the four-page prospectus which Televiak thus so seductively introduces, it is found that the Christian Benevolent Society, of which Moen is the guiding star, aims to "assist those who have been bereft of loved ones" with an "approximate $1,000 protection" and "costs less than 3½ cents per day". It is "organized not for profit, but for benevolent purposes". Oh, yeah? And the board of directors consists of four persons: besides Moen, Reverend C. F. Geiger, president, Box 25, Chatfield, Minn., Reverend Hugo Bersell, vice president, Houston, Minn., and Reverend M. Vanderbeck, special representative, and evangelist, Rushford, Minn.

Probably Televiak wants *The Golden Age* to insinuate that neither Moen nor Geiger, nor Bersell, nor Vanderbeck, is on the level, and that in the long run it will be found that they have principally been the ones "assisted" because, at some stage or other in their lives, they "have been bereft of loved ones", and that the whole outfit is merely one more oily scheme to separate "Lutheran, Methodist, Catholic, Presbyterian, Episcopal, Congregational, Brethren, Baptist, Nazarene, Mennonite, Christian and others" (mentioned in the prospectus) from some of their mammon of unrighteousness before the coming of the final showdown; but nothing doing. If Televiak wants anything of that kind done, let him leave San Antonio and hark right back up into Rushford, and argue it out with the directors.

The Hierarchy a Habitation of Demons

Revelation 18:2 (*American Revised Version*) says of both Roman Catholic and Protestant organizations (unitedly opposed to the pure truth of God's Word): "Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great, and is become a habitation of demons, and a hold of every unclean spirit." It therefore becomes necessary to set forth a few facts, taken from the current news, which plainly show that all modern and ancient "churches" are into demonism up to their necks.

The magazine *The † Sign* unwittingly shows the close relation between the "Singing Harlot" church and demonism in an article by Mary Welcome entitled "The Soul in Ecstasy". The article shows "St." Alphonsus Liguori, one of the alleged great theologians, speaking of the soul as being torn from the body and carried away with violence a million miles in an instant.

The article admits that this state of ecstasy is not incompatible with sin.

It tells of "St." Thomas of Villanova as being suspended twelve hours in the air, and of Catherine Emmerich as being blown about like a soap bubble, during which time she swept down humanly inaccessible cobwebs and even decorated the cornices of the church. It tells of "St." Joseph of Cupertino, who, if you will believe it, "raised a heavy cross that ten men had tried in vain to lift" and, still more, "three times when raised in ecstasy . . . dragged one of his companions into the air with him."

With all respect for Miss Welcome, this is just too bad for the reputations of Mr. Liguori, Thomas of Villanova, Miss Emmerich and "St." Joseph of Cupertino; for it is very apparent that these were all spirit mediums who conveyed to the minds of those about them ideas implanted in their own minds, ideas of happenings which by no stretch of the imagination ever happened at all, but were solely the "works" of demons.

Reverend G. Maurice Elliott, late Episcopal vicar of St. Peter's, Cricklewood, England, is reported as saying, "I have seen the materialized forms of spirits, many of them friends who have passed over." The "Reverend" is mistaken. What he saw was cooked up for him by the same evil angels so often cast out by the Lord Jesus throughout his ministry.

The London *Sunday Referee* claims that the spirit medium that Queen Victoria consulted was Robert James Lee. It was Lee (who died in 1931) who saw in a trance the features of the London surgeon who was the famous "Jack the Ripper" of a half century ago. "The Ripper" went mad through vivisection of helpless creatures, and finally ran amuck among humans. He died in an asylum unknown to the asylum keepers except as "Murderer No. 124".

During her lifetime the people were not let into the secret that Queen Victoria frequently consulted the spirits. The statements now made agree with the claims of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy that she died a Roman Catholic; for the two are one and the same.

With not a word from the clergy to explain that each and every one of these manifestations is that of demons, devils, seeking to convey the false impression that the dead are alive, British papers abound in stories of impersonations of Horatio Lord Nelson or others long dead, of dead brides appearing in their wedding garments, of the spirits of dead cats, of dead hands coming up through the floor, of beautiful women passing through cobwebs in a belfry, etc., etc.

Blasphemy and Demonism United

The clergy have spent years in trying to force upon the people the unscriptural and unreasonable view that when people die they are more alive than ever; and now when they are being caught in their lie, they know not what to do. Jehovah's people are the only ones that have the truth on this subject. As to others, the prophet asks: "Lo, they have rejected the word of the Lord; and what wisdom is in them?"

Los Angeles has a D.D. mill which is operated for a consideration by so-called "spiritualists". The mill conferred upon a duck, under the name Reverend Drake Googoo, the power to perform weddings, conduct services and officiate at rites for the dead. Now the 207 varieties of preachers (none of whom have any better right to their high-sounding titles) are jealous and are preaching against the mill. Just to help them out, the information is gladly offered that the degree of D.D. is authorized in the Scriptures, where the clergy are referred to as d—— d——s. See Isaiah 56: 10, 11.

At hand a four-page leaflet advertising the demonized Harlem Negro as "Father Divine", "Immanuel" and "God is with Us"; also "Jesus Christ". It contains 31 paragraphs and repeats the statement "It is Wonderful!" twenty-six times. The conclusion is a seal the principal feature of which is the Great Pyramid. Whites as well as Negroes have fallen under the spells cast by the demons controlling this man.

From Minneapolis comes the news that the followers of this Negro are hearing an "inner voice". In other words, they are slipping into spiritism, demonism, and then insanity.

Mrs. Peters, of Minneapolis, guest at one of "Father Divine's" "heavens", stated that when he came in she was thrown off her mental balance, was overcome by some sort of power, and joined with others in singing and dancing around the table. Unable to get closer to him she went outside and began to say "Peace, Father" even to the dogs. At length she realized she was being deceived, and headed back to Minneapolis, a wiser woman.

Exposed

A recorded talk (D) *by Judge Rutherford*

THE Catholic Bible generally used is known as the *Douay Version*. Nowhere in that Bible is purgatory even mentioned. No text makes mention of a soul in purgatory. From the year 595 to 604 (A.D.) Gregory, known as "Gregory the Great", served in the office of pope of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. He was the first man to "discover" "purgatory" and to advance the theory of the souls there being tormented with fire. Says the McClintock and Strong *Cyclopædia,* Volume VIII, 1879 edition, under the title "Purgatory": "But whatever the views of some Church fathers on the subject, as a doctrine it was unknown in the Christian Church for the first 600 years, and it does not appear to have been made an article of faith until the 10th century. . . . 'Purgatory as a burning-away of sins,' said Doellinger at the Bonn Conference of Old Catholics in 1875, 'was an idea unknown in the East as well as the West till Gregory the Great [pope 595-604] introduced it. . . . Gregory the Great added the idea of a tormenting fire.'"

The doctrine concerning "purgatory" finds authority only in the opinion and interpretation of men, that is, in the voice or opinion of men who lived centuries ago and who are called "fathers". The eminent Catholic authority, James Cardinal Gibbons, in his book above cited, page 208, says concerning "purgatory": "This interpretation is not mine. It is the unanimous voice of the Fathers of Christendom." Then he gives the names of some of the early men in the Catholic church who advanced the theory. Are such authorities of any weight or support to the purgatorial theory? Is the fact that men centuries ago taught certain things concerning "purgatory" any proof of the existence of the same? Let Jesus answer concerning the tradition of such men. The clergy who were the Pharisees in Jesus' day based their teachings upon tradition. They said to Jesus: "Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders?" "But he [Jesus] answered and said unto them: Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition? Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition. Ye hypocrites! well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying, This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is far from me. But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men." —Matthew 15:1-9.

Jesus here shows that the teachings of men make void the Word of God. The apostle Paul expresses the same conclusion. Paul, when he practiced the Jewish religion, was guided by the tradition of the elders or fathers. When he became a true follower of Christ Jesus he cast away religion and the tradition of the fathers and followed only the commandments of God as taught by Jesus Christ. (Galatians 1:10-16) Then Paul specifically warned all Christians to avoid the teachings of men and to adhere solely to the teaching of Christ Jesus: "Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ."—Colossians 2:8.

The theory that numerous creatures are supposed to suffer in "purgatory" has frightened millions of sincere persons, causing them to bring forth large sums of hard-earned money and to contribute it toward the saying of masses, believing that by so doing they might render aid to those in "purgatory" and be in position themselves thereafter to receive benefits. Such sincere persons have thereby been greatly defrauded in their property and entirely misled concerning the way to life everlasting. Who is chargeable and responsible for that doctrine of "purgatory", by which so many persons have been deceived and are still deceived? Are the members of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and the priests wholly responsible therefor? No, it would not be fair to claim that they are entirely responsible. The father and promulgator of the "purgatory" lie is none other than the Devil himself. The Devil has overreached and induced men to believe and teach the doctrine of "purgatory", and the Devil's purpose in so doing is to turn the attention of man away from Jehovah God, with the ultimate expectation that he could lead all mankind into destruction. That wicked creature, designated in the Scriptures as

the Old Serpent, Satan, and the Devil, is the arch deceiver and chief enemy of God and man. Both Satan and his ministers claim to be the enlighteners of the people and often pose as the representatives of Christ, and thereby deceive and practice fraud upon credulous persons. Concerning this it is written in the Bible: "For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works."—2 Corinthians 11:13-15.

(To be continued)

[The foregoing is one of a series of recorded talks by Judge Rutherford on important issues of this day. The phonograph records may be run on the ordinary type of machine and are being widely used for passing important information on to relatives, friends, and neighbors near and far. The Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., are the distributors of these unusual records, and inquiries may be addressed to them direct or in care of *The Golden Age*.]

Why Salter* Lost His Job

ODDLY enough, it just so happened that the editor of *The Golden Age* was present when Salter lost his job. Now is an opportune time to narrate the essential facts. This is done with no malice. It is done without either the knowledge or consent of Judge Rutherford, and without his suggestion. It is done in the interests of Jehovah's kingdom, of justice, peace and truth—earth's only hope.

Salter lost his job, not because of attempted (but foiled) sequestration of funds of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, nor because of the purchase of a fur coat for his ladifren with a portion of those funds. Either one of those reasons would have been ample. He was in a position of trust; he proved that he was not to be trusted. That is enough.

He lost his job because he was lazy and unfaithful and treacherous. That was the real reason.

Nobody is big enough, in the Lord's organization, or in any other organization, in these days, to lie down on his job and expect to get away with it. Only the other day the stockholders of the Bethlehem Steel Company, some of them, wanted to fire Charles M. Schwab (once accounted one of the greatest men in the United States) because, so they thought, he was no longer of use to the company of which he is the head. Salter would not work.

At the time he was fired, employees who were supposed to be working under Salter's direction testified repeatedly that they did not know what his duties were; that he did not show up until around 10:00 in the morning; quit work promptly at noon; slept until 3:00 or sometimes 4:00 in the afternoon, and sometimes was not seen after the noon whistle blew, the rest of the day. Sometimes he spent the afternoons dictating personal letters to his ladifren stenographer. They were read at the hearing, many of them.

The letters were largely to faithful or supposedly faithful persons in the Lord's organization, lauding himself, defending himself, justifying himself. Or they were to unfaithful persons, already out of the organization, commending them for their unfaithfulness and expressing his regret that, on account of his position, he could not speak as freely as he would like.

The Letters Were a Scream

The letters were a scream. At the hearing, the ladifren stenographer was so seated in the room that, as she read the letters, there was no way in which Salter could give her the wink, or shake his head in disapproval, or steer the matter in any way. (She read her stenographic notes.)

As she read aloud, when she came to a particularly bad place, where it was very apparent that the cat was being let out of the bag, she tried to omit a sentence or a paragraph. With kindness in speech and manner, Judge Rutherford called her attention to the omission, and asked her to reread. It only helped to emphasize

* Formerly of the Canadian Branch of Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society.

the fact that nobody can be unfaithful to God and cover it up. This happened repeatedly.

It was perfectly apparent to everybody present that Salter was unfit for his place. He was given the opportunity to resign, before the letters were read. Not knowing Judge Rutherford had transcriptions of all his ladifren's stenographic notes, he tried to bluff his way through. He failed.

After one of his letters had been read in which Salter had admitted that he does not believe the Lord is present, and that he counts those who have broken with the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society as his real brethren in Christ, the writer of this memorandum suggested that it was unnecessary to go further, and that Judge Rutherford should husband his strength for the great tasks the Lord has entrusted to him.

But although, as this writer personally chanced to know, Judge Rutherford was under a great nervous strain in parting with this man who had been counted a friend (Psalm 41:9; John 13:18), he preferred to proceed so that Salter could never say he had not had a fair hearing.

At the conclusion, and long before the conclusion, one with any manhood or honesty in his make-up would have thought Salter would have honestly admitted that he had been dishonest, deceitful, treacherous and lazy, and unworthy of employment in any enterprise where the sterling qualities of honesty, industry and truthfulness, to say nothing of courage, are absolutely essential.

But he bluffed it through to the end. When nothing more could be done, he was dismissed, and properly so. After Salter's dismissal Judge Rutherford, still moved with kindness toward the erring, invited him to dine with the family, and Salter accepted the invitation.

You Have Seen the Salter Letters

After his position was gone, Salter attended the Canadian convention where Judge Rutherford gave the address on "Work" which appears in *The Watchtower* for October 15, 1936. It was good to hear. That address, every word of it, was prepared in the forenoon of the day Salter was given his hearing. That is how busy men have to conserve their time.

When the discourse was delivered Salter came around saying, in effect, that he now saw his error; that he had been all wrong; that he was convinced it is the duty of Jehovah's people to really *work* in the interest of the "great multitude", the "Jonadabs", those 'marked in their foreheads', those 'with Noah in the ark', those 'fleeing to the cities of refuge', those seeking Jehovah, meekness and righteousness, Jesus' "other sheep", the "sheep" divided from the "goats", those that 'hear and say "Come"', the 'ten men taking hold on the Jew', those 'fleeing to the mountains', the 'many nations going up to Jehovah's mountain', the "Ebed-melech" class, those that "go down to the sea in ships", the lately delivered "prisoners", the 'virgins her companions that follow the Bride', the "mixed multitude" of the Exodus, the "Nethinims", the "Gibeonites", the 'strangers at the feast of tabernacles', and, one of the best of all, "Joseph's ten brethren."

But don't imagine, for a minute, that Salter had any grasp at all of any or all of these great truths, which he could have had from the Lord through *The Watchtower,* had he been willing to be honest and industrious. He was merely trying to regain his hold on Judge Rutherford's

WATCH TOWER
BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY

OFFICE OF
SECRETARY & TREASURER

124 COLUMBIA HEIGHTS
BROOKLYN, NEW YORK

April 19, 1937.

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:

Every cent received by the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society is accounted for by this office.

Not one cent of the funds of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society went into the construction of the home at San Diego where Judge Rutherford does his winter work. It was a gift of friends. I did not know of the existence of the house until I read of it in The Golden Age.

Not one cent of the funds of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society went into either of the Cadillac cars used by Judge Rutherford at San Diego and Brooklyn. They were gifts of friends.

As to the property at Staten Island, the location of WBBR, while this property was bought for the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society by its President, J. F. Rutherford (and is now worth several times what he paid for it), yet it never belonged to him for one minute and he never made one cent of profit by the transaction.

I know of nothing in Scripture or in reason that should hinder any man from reciving gifts from those who love him, more especially when those gifts are used entirely in the interests of the Lord and His people.

In the interests of truth and justice,

Very sincerely yours,

W. E. Van Amburgh
Secretary and Treasurer.

Salter knew all the above facts. Why, then, object?

esteem and confidence. At heart he despised all these instructions of the Lord, and now says so plainly in the letters which you have probably seen by the time this reaches you.

*None of Jehovah's People Will Be Moved**

None of Jehovah's people will be moved by anything that a man like Salter could say. They know that this work is Jehovah's own work and nothing can overthrow it. If for no other reason, they are comforted, blessed, strengthened by the bread of life from God's own Word, as it comes to them through the columns of *The Watchtower*. When a man is constantly supplied with more food than he can eat, why try to tell him he is starving? God is fulfilling His promise to those who have 'brought all their tithes into His storehouse'. The blessings are more than they can receive, i.e., retain and remember.

It is nothing new that Jesus and His followers are accused of being winebibbers. Did that charge affect in any way Jesus' standing with His heavenly Father? Not an iota. Why did Jesus use it? He was under great nervous strain. It provided a perfect nutrient, immediately assimilable. A chiropractor, once treating Judge Rutherford and the writer at the same time, said to the judge, as he saw his back suffering from ankylosis (six vertebrae fused together by pneumonia), "You are a miracle of God's grace." At the same time he said to the writer, "He is bearing a burden that would utterly crush you." Read that paragraph twice, and make the most of it, all you hypocrites that wish to remain hypocrites to the end. You will get your wish, and your reward.

When it comes to work, there are plenty of people in Jehovah's organization who are doing all they can do. Some of them, occasionally, turn all night, over and over, too tired to sleep. Judge Rutherford does that, too, for you, if you love God. If you don't, it is all O.K. with him. He is just a "sheep", trying to do his Master's will. If you are a "goat", just go right ahead and make all the goat noises and goat odors that you wish. Nobody will hinder you.

Despicable Methods, Judas-like

In mailing out his letters Salter used despicable methods, the most Judas-like of anything this writer has ever seen. One method was to try to communicate with company servants by communications mailed from Brooklyn in envelopes bearing in the upper left corner what would lead the recipient to believe the letter was from "Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N.Y." The tan envelopes used were never purchased by the Society; the imprint in the corner is a forgery; the contents, ostensibly from the Society, were and are from the Devil, with Walter Salter as the tool used by him to endeavor to hoodwink some into leaving the Lord and His truth and coming over into some unnamed organization where their nickels and dimes would help feed a man that was too lazy to honestly feed himself.

That Brings Up the Subject of Money

Money is of the Devil. Everybody knows it, and everybody with any sense looks forward to its Divine destruction. While God's people are in the Devil's world it is necessary in the Lord's work. It is useful in building and operating printing plants and office buildings, homes, gardens, shiploads of paper, world-wide radio hookups, and a thousand and one other things not necessary to be named. The Lord called it "the mammon of unrighteousness" and urged that it be used to God's glory.

Salter, forgetting the funds which he tried to sequester from the Society, professes to be aggrieved because Judge Rutherford has quarters in San Diego where (on account of having had pneumonia at least twice) he does his work in winter. It is a permanent home, deeded to King David, in the interests of Jehovah's kingdom.

---

*This was illustrated by S. M. Godfrey, of Pennsylvania, a faithful and intelligent company servant in the Keystone State, who, immediately on receipt of Salter's infamous diatribe against the Society which had supported him for twenty years, wrote him as follows:

Sir:—I received one of the circular letters which you sent out, and these few lines are to express my contempt for one who would take the course that you have taken. I refer especially to the letter sent by you or one of your associates enclosed in a Watch Tower envelope and purporting to be from the Society, in which the company servant is instructed (instructed by one who has manifested that he has become a servant of Satan) to have this letter read and discussed at company meetings.

Your estimate of the intelligence of Jehovah's witnesses is all wrong if you think they will be misled by your methods. You should join with the Roman Catholic Hierarchy: they would welcome you with open arms and you could show them some new tricks. Jude 11-16, to my mind, seems to fit your present condition.

Meantime it is occupied by one of the hardest-working men in the world, Judge Rutherford. It isn't a shanty; it is a real home; and nobody but a Judas would object to its erection or occupancy.

The same can be said of the other places mentioned. Salter was even mean enough to mention the headquarters at Magdeburg, Germany, which Judge Rutherford built for the comfort of all the workers there before Hitler the Madman took over the country. There is no information in this office that Judge Rutherford ever reserved a room for himself at the Magdeburg home. But, suppose he did; whose business is it? At no time could he ever have been there more than a week or so in any one year. Was it not all right for him to have a place to sleep?

Or is it so that, having, like Abraham, given up all, and confessed that he is a stranger and pilgrim in the earth, now in Brooklyn, now in London, now in San Diego, now in Paris, now in Berne, now somewhere else, he should have no creature comforts, but give them all up so that some flatfoot that never knew what real work is could sleep from noon till four o'clock in the afternoon, digesting a dinner he did not earn?

That's About All There Is to It

That's about all there is to it. Salter was fired because he is unfaithful and lazy. He tries to make a hit by referring to Judge Rutherford in capitals twelve times in one letter as "THE PRESIDENT". Well, he is that; isn't he? And a real one, too. Just make a slip of any kind in your work, and see how long it is before you know that the one that should know about it does know about it. He directs the entire work, and should. He is the elected president of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, as, for example (and with his nomination), C. J. Woodworth is president of the Golden Age Publishing Company.

Why be so small?

Oh, yes, one more little item. Just for a laugh. Salter pans *The Golden Age*. He disapproves of it—now. He used to write inane items from Canada. Nobody found them very interesting. But they were all neatly typed. Somebody at the hearing said that was about all he did. He didn't do the typing; somebody else did that. But he picked out the newspaper clippings that were to be copied. And it was brought out that he sometimes held them over for as long as five months so that he could have something to send in each month.

When this was brought to Judge Rutherford's attention, he said, "Now wouldn't that stop your grandmother's clock?"

Salter says *The Golden Age* uses "blood-curdling stuff and obscene language", meaning, of course, the cartoon where is illustrated the statement of Jehovah God:

> They give gifts to all whores; but thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and hirest them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredom. And the contrary is in thee from other women in thy whoredoms, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms: and in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee; therefore thou art contrary.—Ezekiel 16: 33, 34.

Access to Stenographic Report

Salter's above sneer at Jehovah God was intended to be the end of the foregoing article, but since then access was unexpectedly obtained to the full stenographic record of the hearing.

The records show that Salter persisted in doing things his own way, instead of as instructed by the president of the Society. Thus: When the president instructed him to wait regarding certain building operations, he went ahead without delay. When he was asked to remove the partition he had caused to be constructed, to shut himself off from the rest of the office, he never removed it. When he was instructed not to submit transcription records to the Canadian Broadcasting Commission, he submitted them for censorship, resulting in dishonor to Jehovah's great and holy name, and, incidentally, imposing a great additional expense and inconvenience upon the Society. It was an act of disloyalty to the Lord.

In the Brooklyn office, the one then directing the office work there, R. J. Martin, had his desk in the middle of the office, accessible from every direction. The desk of his successor is there to this day. On account of Salter's tendency to perverseness, Martin had no confidence in him, ever.

Subsequent to his submission of the transcription records to Ottawa censorship, Salter, in a class meeting, falsely claimed that when Judge Rutherford filed with the Paris radio authorities a verbatim statement of his address, he was submitting to censorship. Such was wholly false. At no time has Judge Rutherford ever permitted any of his addresses to be censored by any-

body. Filing a record is one thing; submitting records to be approved or disapproved or censored is quite another and a different thing.

And, in any event, since Salter was appointed to his position by Judge Rutherford, what kind of business was it for him to mention in the presence of others what he considered to be a mismove on the part of his superior? Such would not be permitted in any worldly organization.

Who Wants a Disorganizer?

Nobody wants a disorganizer; everybody tries to get rid of disorganizers as soon as they develop malcontent in themselves or in others. It is hard enough work building up an organization, and keeping it up. It doesn't take any brains or any heart to tear it down. Any fool can do that.

The central theme of Jehovah's organization today is to do the will of God by proclaiming from door to door that Jehovah's kingdom, now present, is the one and only hope of the world. The literature of the Kingdom flows from God's Word, through the pen of Judge Rutherford, over the Watch Tower printing presses, and out by the millions of copies at the hands of faithful servants of the Most High God in every land and in every language.

The books going out at the rate of 24,457,111 last year, and with a total up to last October of 229,675,028, Salter has advertised (as widely as he dared) that Jehovah's people are "getting nowhere" with the work God has entrusted to them. Before being dismissed he did not engage in the service work to any extent, except when out with his ladifren at week ends. He seldom gave words of encouragement to those who did go out.

The man who said that "to damn a thing with faint praise is to give it the damnedest kind of a damning" sized it up pretty well. Salter damned the service work with faint praise: 'It was for others, if they wished, but it did not actually amount to anything. The real work was far ahead.'

Enlargement of the Gall Bladder

Can you imagine any man, appointed to a job by another man, and then evil enough, foolish enough, conceited enough, to say in the presence of others that he is confident that the man who appointed him will die, an object of God's wrath at Armageddon, and he, the great, the wise, the prudent, the capable, will take his place and do what Rutherford tried to do and couldn't? The man needs to be pruned. He should submit himself to the specialists and let them excavate his gall bladder and remove his inordinate self-esteem. He said to a fellow employee that his hands were tied. That is just what the Lord said, "Bind him hand and foot, . . . and cast him into outer darkness."—Matthew 22:13.

When R. J. Martin, then directing Brooklyn office work, died, Salter said to a fellow employee, "I feel there is something in this for me. It is going to make a change for me." "If a man thinks himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself." (Galatians 6:3) W. F. Salter never will see the day at his best when he could show the good judgment of R. J. Martin at his worst.

Interspersed with his extravagant egotism Salter had gleams of sanity. In a letter to Judge Rutherford, February 24, 1936, he said, truthfully, "I make no claim to being a student or speaker. I am a rotten reader." Again, he said, "I have never aspired to any big position in the organization."

Yet this man, in an organization where men must be students, must be speakers, must be intelligent and eager readers, had the hardihood to state to others that the Lord would kill Judge Rutherford at Armageddon because he had usurped the Society, and that then a great work would be done. And who would do it? Why, bless your innocence! "I will be about his present age at that time. I have a great work to do, but I am handicapped; my hands are tied." If that is wisdom, may God deliver *The Golden Age* from having any. And the mighty Salter thinks it doesn't have any, at that.

Personal Hatred of His Benefactor

A mean person, a low person, hates his benefactor, for the same reason that Lucifer hated Jehovah God. Walter F. Salter is on record as saying that in 1918 Judge Rutherford was imprisoned because of his own fault. What a lie! He was imprisoned for being a Christian in wartime.

He accused him, to the Toronto Bethel family, as being a severe autocrat. This disturbed the whole office force; and it is not true. He stated that he coveted flattery; that also is a lie. In a letter to one of the regional servants he said of his benefactor, "I have sensed for a long time

that he is longing to get something on me, for some reason." Imagine the disorganizing influences of such a letter. And in the meantime he wrote to Judge Rutherford never a word of these suspicions so eagerly peddled to others. Moreover, if he had the least common sense, he could have reasoned accurately that Judge Rutherford could discharge him at a moment's notice.

He foolishly stated that Judge Rutherford had fixed himself so that no man could give him an order. Judge Rutherford never cast a vote for himself in his life, not one, nor did he ever ask anybody else to vote for him. In the fall of 1917 Jehovah's people throughout the earth voted that he should be their president. As a matter of fact, Judge Rutherford rarely attends the annual meetings of the Society.

What peculiar animus against his benefactor must have urged Salter to seek to discredit Judge Rutherford because of the gift of automobiles mentioned in the letter of W. E. Van Amburgh reproduced in this issue! At no time were the Society's funds ever used to purchase automobiles for J. F. Rutherford; his cars were always gifts from friends.

But here is the strange entry on the other side of the ledger, that the Society did purchase a car for Salter, and whereas Judge Rutherford uses his cars in the Lord's work, Salter wore his out driving about the country doing things other than serving the Lord. In fifteen years, doing identical work in a much larger field, Robert J. Martin never owned a car nor wanted one.

Disloyal to God's Organization

Salter was disloyal to God's organization. He did not hesitate to refer to the Brooklyn office in contemptuous language. They (Brooklyn office men) were young fellows with no experience; he could not afford to follow them. As he put it, "We have to work with the organization, but we don't have to think with it." That's loyalty for you.

When Percy Chapman was put in his place, Salter raised his hand in pledge that he would be absolutely loyal and obedient to the Society's instructions under the new Canadian administration. You know now what was in his mind at the time. When dismissed he told Judge Rutherford, "I would have done the same thing myself," and, "I did not resign for the pure reason that I believe it is the Lord's organization and I would not resign therefrom." Now he says he has known for a long time that it is not the Lord's organization. Believe whichever story you like.

No Confidence in The Watchtower

Persons in the Toronto Bethel family discerned many months ago that it was apparent Salter did not accept many *Watchtower* articles; at times he seemed bored, and showed enthusiasm only when something came up that called the *Watchtower* presentations in question.

In private conversations and even from the public platform he advised against accepting what is in *The Watchtower* as from the Lord; they were merely "plausible explanations"; they merely represented Judge Rutherford's thoughts on the matter. In one public discourse he dismissed these thoughts of Judge Rutherford as "thinks of men".

Once, in the office, holding *The Watchtower,* he pointed to an article and said heatedly, so that several heard him, "That is childish reasoning, childish reasoning." Well, thank God, He still has some children, some that reason as He reasons. Judge Rutherford is one of those "little ones". Jesus said, for JUST SUCH: "I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth."—Matthew 11:25.

In a letter to one who denies the second presence of the Lord, Salter said that while he still, at that time, recognized the Watch Tower as the Lord's organization, because he could not deny, then, that it was doing God's work in the earth, yet he denounced the work as being done "in a very crude and erratic manner". This from a man who truthfully admits that he is no student, no reader, no speaker, and that others admit is no thinker, no Christian and no real man.

He showed an unwillingness to accept and apply the later truths regarding the Memorial, that it is primarily to the great name of Jehovah God. To two he stated that "the Memorial used to have so much more significance, but seems so empty now, since so many new thoughts have been brought out". In other words, he took the cup of new wine handed to him by the Lord, and threw it back in his Savior's face with contempt, because he hated the means by which it came to him.

Upsetting the Faith of Others

It seems that when a man surrenders to the Devil he is not content with going himself, but

wants to take others with him. Hence Salter tried to undermine the faith of others in Jehovah's direction of His work in the earth. To a regional servant he said that the *Watchtower* committee should never have been discharged, but *The Watchtower* should still be edited by a committee, and not by one man. Judge Rutherford Scripturally sets out that no man or men edit *The Watchtower*, but that the Lord Jehovah is the Teacher through it.—Isaiah 54:13.

On one occasion, at a certain lecture to the Toronto Bethel family Salter made the statement that, even in cases where it seemed that a person is not in line with the truth, it was none of the business of any member of the family to interfere or call a halt. Why, that is identically the way the Devil would talk and the way he always does talk. He wants to be let alone.

One of the office force said of that talk, "When he talks like that I feel so depressed. I feel like a ship without a rudder. It seems to undermine one's faith; doesn't it?" And the answer is that it does, and was so designed and intended.

Salter made statements to many that the Watch Tower literature is not easy to understand, is often contradictory, and is over the heads of the people. None of these statements is true. What was his object in making them? His own good wife, not his ladifren, said that if she were to listen to him she would not be in the truth any time at all.

Painful to Call a Man a Liar

It is painful to call any man a liar and a son of the Devil, but that is what Jesus did, and backed it up with the evidence. So here goes for Salter, and you just get out your notebook and see if you can chart what was going through his mind when he made the following statements. One lie follows another. He lied one way to one kind of people and another way to another.

February 24, 1936, to Judge Rutherford: "I have misapplied *The Watchtower*. I confess this to the Lord and to you, and am sorry, and have taken the matter to the Lord in prayer and asked his forgiveness. This has taught me more clearly than ever the great necessity of reading everything with greater care and diligence."

February 28, 1936, to a man who does not believe the Lord is present: "I am fully persuaded that there must be a very great revision of much that we have been taught to believe was the truth in recent years. I am prone to believe that when Armageddon breaks it will so completely break up our present organization that it will make the experiences of 1917 and 1918 appear as nothing. After that our great and mighty work."

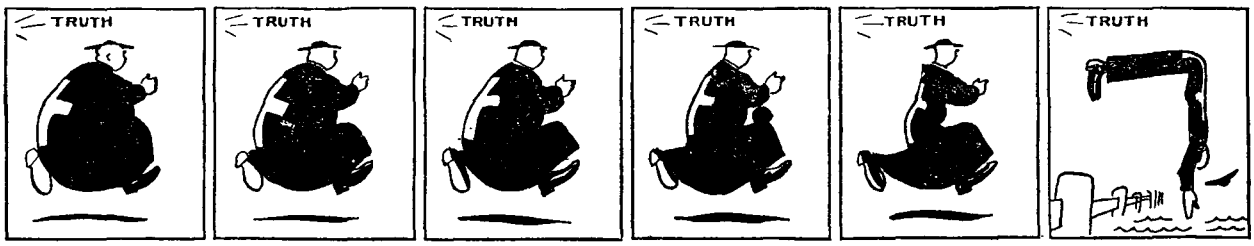
March 4, 1936, to a regional servant in Europe: "We are up against a brick wall over here, and from the last *Director* [*Informant*] there are 90 less workers in the field than there were for the corresponding year previous."

April 16, 1936, to a traveling representative in the United States: "I am firmly convinced that a mighty test is ahead for the church that will shake it from stem to stern. This I conclude from conditions as I see them in various companies of this land, and from reports I have concerning companies in the States, where I understand they are on the edge of a volcano."

April 20, 1936, to another traveling representative of the Society: "Everything in this office and throughout the entire country is in excellent condition." (Ready to blow up one day and perfectly all O.K. four days later.)

May 11, 1936, to the president: "The results for the seven months this year are still well ahead of the corresponding period of last year. The number of publishers in the field shows also a decided increase, there being 2940 as compared with 2570 last year."

Salter was not foursquare with Jehovah God. He was unfaithful to God and a traitor to God's cause. He connived with the enemy to overthrow the Society and its work. It was Judge Rutherford's duty to discharge him; he could do nothing less. "The time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God." The judgment day is here; "the Lord is in his holy temple: let all the earth keep silence before him."



A Personal Statement Regarding Salter*

April 16, 1937

DEAR BROTHER RUTHERFORD:

I have just received a copy of Salter's latest tirade, which, for pure hypocrisy and deceit, has no equal. It is a series of deliberate perversion and misapplication of facts which brands it, without a question of doubt, as of the Devil, and his sole intention is to poison the brethren and lead them astray.

I have known this man for the past twenty or more years. We were "elders" together in the hectic days of 1917 and 1918. I have seen the man in his native "heather" with all his bombastic arrogance and conceit manifested from one end of Canada to the other. I have seen him here at Brooklyn, suave, deceitful and an entirely different man from outward appearance. I do not believe the man was ever in the truth, but was and is one of the biggest hypocrites I know.

During the number of years that he has represented the Society I have never known him at any time to give a talk on *The Watchtower* or any of the Society's publications, but he has always endeavored to use some *Tower* article or book to substantiate some rattle-brain scheme or theory of his own, an exact reproduction of the ministers who take a text of the Bible as a basis for their devilish theories. I am glad that the Lord has now torn the mask off and revealed the man for what he really is.

In the entire mass of junk that he is sending out there is but one accurate statement, and that is, that he was not capable of answering the party who is reported to have given him the material on our Lord's return and the resurrection of the saints. The man was at no time capable of giving an answer for the hope that was within him because he has really never seen the Lord's organization nor properly discerned the body of Christ.

His covering letter sending out this trash to the brethren is devilish in the extreme. He encloses it in one of the regular Watch Tower envelopes with the return address of 117 Adams Street, which was calculated, of course, to deceive the brethren and lead them to believe that the material was forwarded from the Society's headquarters. By referring to himself as "Salter" and you as "Brother Rutherford" he intended to further his satanic scheme by creating the impression that this was submitted to the brethren for their consideration by the Society, and in order to further develop the deception he then created the impression that these were organization instructions which were not discretionary but entirely mandatory.

All of this reveals the man in his true position as one governed by deceit, hypocrisy, and as a willing tool of the adversary. The implication of his own action is that he is doing this to further the interests of the Lord's work. This would also imply, then, that the Lord was the author of this hypocritical and devilish procedure and would approve such a course of action. His god undoubtedly would, but Jehovah would not.

Salter "raises holy hands in horror" at the pictures and statements appearing in *The Golden Age* against the Hierarchy and the various other elements of the Devil's organization, but at the same time he is willing to defame and degrade the name of Jehovah God by implying that the course that he is following is approved before the Lord.

Regarding this tirade against you personally: I have never at any time seen such a manipulation, misapplication and perversion of simple facts with such devilish intent. His reference to your homes or offices at Columbia Heights, Staten Island, California, and in other places, as palatial residences with luxurious furnishings, etc., is a deliberate falsehood, and he knows it to be so. He knows that the furnishings of all three places are practical, business-office furniture intended for the furtherance of the Lord's work. In fact, it has often occurred to me, when I had occasion to be in your office for any length of time in the Lord's business, that it could be much more comfortable without taking away in the least from the efficiency of the Lord's work.

However, the fact that impresses me is that he deliberately lies and misrepresents conditions he knows of in order to interfere with the Lord's work. He knows that it is a physical impossibility to settle down and do the studying and research work necessary for the purpose of preparing the *Watchtower* and book material and other necessary Kingdom service at the office at 124 Columbia Heights, because of the innumerable interruptions of all sorts that occur there from the telephone, the various brethren call-

* At the last minute, just before going to press, a copy of this letter of T. J. Sullivan to Judge Rutherford was shown to the editor by its author. Its use was begged for this issue. All lovers of truth and justice will enjoy it.

ing up about this, that and the other thing. He also knows of your physical condition making it impossible for you to live in the eastern part of the United States during the winter months and look after the direction of the Lord's work and prepare the necessary material that should be prepared; that Staten Island affords an opportunity for you to get away and do this research work and prepare the material that is necessary to be prepared, and quiet, for proper thought and consideration to be given to it without the many interruptions; and that California enables you to work throughout the winter without the physical handicaps that you would have in the east. And, above all this, the manifest blessing of the Lord upon the tremendous amount of work that has been turned out under this arrangement is of itself sufficient answer to the foul charges made by this man. The Lord himself has blessed it and manifested His approval on the setup as it exists, and if Salter were not blinded to all honesty, justice and common decency, he would include these known facts in his letter, that the brethren might get a more accurate picture of the true situation.

His reference to your cars at Brooklyn and San Diego is similarly misleading. In the first place, he knows that these cars were not purchased by yourself or with the Society's resources, but were a present to you. In the second place, he does not tell the friends that this car is used in Brooklyn in the service when you are away.

His reference to the Society's resources is devilish in itself, because it is such a deliberate misrepresentation of facts that he is familiar with. The man knows he is lying and creates a false impression when he presents it the way he does. He refers to the fact that there is a difference between the cost of production of the literature and the amount at which the companies receive the literature, but he does not say that well over fifty percent of the literature placed is placed by pioneers at less than cost of production. He does not say that a very large percentage of this literature is shipped to foreign countries at even less than cost of production. He does not remind the friends of the thousands upon thousands of dollars that are spent every year on broadcasts and for the recorded programs on the different stations throughout the world. Nor does he call attention to the thousands more that are given to pioneers in convention allowances and other provisions each year, nor the thousands that are sent throughout the earth to foreign lands to extend the Kingdom work in these places which are not self-sustaining. His letter implies that the difference in these amounts is something that you personally receive and use for your own pleasure, despite the fact that he knows that all monies received by the Society are received by the treasurer, banked by the treasurer, and that you could not, even if you wanted to, draw a personal check upon them.

If Salter were really halfway honest and wanted to give the brethren an accurate picture he would give them these facts; but that would not suit his purposes or the purposes of his father, and, as a willing tool, he confines his remarks to the limitations placed upon him to advance the interests of his Satanic majesty.

I am surely thankful to the Lord that during the past twelve years I have been enabled to be in a position to know the true facts regarding these situations, although even without that knowledge there would be no justification for accepting Salter's vilification of yourself.

The Lord's blessing upon the Kingdom service throughout the earth during the past twenty-odd years that you have served as president of the organization is the greatest proof, of course, of His favor and blessing, but this willful and deliberate misrepresentation of facts with such devilish ingenuity, which I know to be false, established beyond any shadow of doubt in my mind that the other things he brings up in his letter, which I do not happen to be familiar with, are just as false and misleading and instigated by the Devil for the purpose of opposing the Lord and the advancement of His organization.

Relative to his "crackpot" theories on our Lord's return and the resurrection of the saints, and Armageddon: These are not worthy of receiving any consideration. Anyone who has read *The Watchtower* during the past fifteen or more years will readily see that his play on words to set aside the mass of Scriptural evidence is worse than childish and is nothing but the babbling of one who, if he ever had any truth in him, has now turned into darkness.

The mass of evidence appearing in the parables of the "Pounds", "Talents," "Wise and Foolish Virgins," "Sheep and Goats," Lord's Coming to His Temple, in "Birth of The Nation", revealing the two organizations, and, in fact,

all the Kingdom literature, up to and including the "Joseph" articles and "Song of the Harlot", so definitely repudiates the position taken by Salter and his associates that anyone with the mind of the Lord will have no trouble in discerning the truth on this matter. But the colossal audacity of the man is manifest in expecting you to set aside the columns of *The Watchtower,* which the Lord is using to bring forth such vital truth as contained in the "Joseph" articles, "Malachi," "Song of the Harlot," and devote its pages to the discussion of his theories on Armageddon and the Lord's return. I and all the rest of the Lord's people truly thank the Lord that you have the vision, courage and uncompromising devotion to the Lord that will not consider such a compromise under any circumstances.

I feel better that I have gotten this off my chest, and I want you to know that I am convinced that the Lord's people throughout the earth appreciate your loyalty and devotion to Him and His cause and that such inconsistent vilification and misrepresentation as Salter and his associates distribute only more clearly manifest your true integrity and devotion to the Lord and His cause.

May Jehovah continue to preserve and direct you in the vindication of His name and to the comfort and aid of His people in this great battle that we are privileged to be in.

Your brother and fellow servant,

T. J. SULLIVAN.

The American Medical Liberty League

THE American Medical Liberty League, Inc., 404 S. Wabash Ave., Chicago, Ill., has for twenty years been waging a fight against the domination of the American Medical Association.

People have been and are being educated to know that it is NOT necessary to submit to injections, vaccinations and serumization. The protests against these practices are growing stronger continually.

There are now six states where compulsory vaccination is prohibited by law, and thirty-nine states where they have no compulsory statute; seven where compulsion is optional with the local authorities, and but nine where vaccination is compulsory.

The object of the Medical Liberty League is to educate the public so that they may be allowed to say what shall be done with their bodies and the bodies of their children and that these rights may be protected by law.

The dues of the League are three dollars a year, which includes a subscription for the official organ, *The Truth Teller,* published semimonthly. Its membership exerts an influence for good in that the object of the League is the prohibition of compulsory inoculation or other medical imposition upon individuals. Many of the *Golden Age* readers have been referred to the League and received valuable advice therefrom, and the secretary of the League informs *The Golden Age* that not one of them has ever contributed a cent for such information.

Those Terrible Cartoons!

A SUBSCRIBER, grieved because she had obtained two new subscribers, and then they would see the cartoon on page 201 of the issue of December 30, wanted all cartoons stopped forthwith. She still has the idea that *The Golden Age* is trying to make converts out of goats. Nothing doing. Let the goats be—er—goats. The lady was advised, in part, regarding the cartoon in question:

> It is not clear why it is so terrible, unless it be that it discloses the evidently terrible *truth* concerning that murderous organization, the Hierarchy. Unfortunately a good many people do not realize, and seemingly do not wish to realize, the wickedness of that system, and seem to resent the fact that *The Golden Age* is, to some extent at least, defending their liberties and their lives. If the Hierarchy gets control of this country, such people may shortly have something to complain about.

Twelve Villages Swallowed by Earthquakes

TWELVE villages in Transcaucasia were swallowed by fissures in the ground when earthquakes there caused a profound disturbance of the surface. A new river burst out of the mountainside. See *The Watchtower,* July 1, 1935, pages 195 and 196, for a hint as to what is ahead.

Disobedience Destroys the Rewards of Obedience

JADAN (*Hebrew,* Judge) is the name given by Josephus to that prophet of God whose strange experiences are recorded in the 13th chapter of 1 Kings and constitute one of the most remarkable stories of obedience and disobedience to be found in Holy Writ. The story of his obedience comes first, and is a thrilling account of the power of God backing up the word which He sent by Jadan to Jeroboam I, Israel's wicked king.

The story really begins in the last two verses of chapter 12, where occurs the statement that "Jeroboam ordained a feast in the *eighth* month, on the fifteenth day of the month", similar to that which Jehovah God by His servant Moses ordained in the *seventh* month on the fifteenth day of the month. (Leviticus 23:34) This, the "sin of Samaria", was the setting up of man's word in the room and stead of the commandment of Almighty God as to the time and place of the "feast of tabernacles".

And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like unto the feast that is in Judah, and he offered upon the altar. So did he in Beth-el, sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Beth-el the priests of the high places which he had made. So he offered upon the altar which he had made in Beth-el, the fifteenth day of the eighth month, even in the month which he had devised of his own heart; and ordained a feast unto the children of Israel: and he offered upon the altar, and burnt incense.

And, behold, there came a man of God out of Judah by the word of [Jehovah] unto Beth-el: and Jeroboam stood by the altar to burn incense. And he cried against the altar in the word of [Jehovah], and said, O altar, altar, thus saith [Jehovah]; Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of David, Josiah by name; and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and men's bones shall be burnt upon thee. And he gave a sign the same day, saying, This is the sign which [Jehovah] hath spoken; Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are upon it shall be poured out.

And it came to pass, when king Jeroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Beth-el, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand, which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him. The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the sign which the man of God had given by the word of [Jehovah]. And the king answered and said unto the man of God, Entreat now the face of [Jehovah] thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God besought [Jehovah], and the king's hand was restored him again, and became as it was before.

Evidence of Acceptable Service

Thus far Jadan had every evidence that his service was acceptable to Jehovah. At some apparent risk to his life he had come to reprove an idolatrous king at the time and place where the testimony would be the most difficult to give or to receive. Jeroboam was at the height of his power; he was at the altar which he had raised up as a place of offering and which he intended should be used by the ten tribes instead of the altar at Jerusalem; he was the king; it was the day of days with him, the spurious "feast of tabernacles", the day of his own selection.

Jadan came and told him in the name of Jehovah God that the time would come when a descendant of the house of David (which house Jeroboam now despised and feared) would come to that very altar and upon it would sacrifice the priests themselves that had presumed to burn incense there. He even named the man, Josiah, that would do all this. The message was not his own message. It was the word of the true and living God. It was fulfilled 350 years later, in the tenth year of the reign of Josiah, and not until after it had been fulfilled did Josiah himself know that fact. The fulfillment is recorded in 2 Kings 23:15-18, as follows:

Moreover, the altar that was at Beth-el, and the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar and the high place he brake down, and burned the high place, and stamped it small to powder, and burned the grove. And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that were there in the mount, and sent and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burned them upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the word of [Jehovah], which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words. Then he said, What title is that that I see? And the men of the city told him, It is the sepulchre of the man of God which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Beth-el. And he said, Let him alone; let no man move his bones. So they let his bones alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria.

Jadan Proved His Authorization

Jadan proved his authorization to speak in the name of Jehovah God. When Jeroboam tried to seize him, Jeroboam's arm withered; and if

that kind of argument would not convince a man, it is hard to figure out one that would. Anyway, it made a sudden penitent out of Jeroboam. He wanted his arm back normal, so he could use it again; he wanted that worse than anything else.

Jeroboam had the mortification of seeing his altar rent, probably from top to bottom, and the ashes that were upon its concave top ran out to the ground, but he did have sense enough to know that this man of God was indeed God's representative, and that the power which had withered his arm was God's power. Knowing that his own prayers would not be heard, he begged that the man of God would pray for him, that he might be healed; and it was so done.

It is an interesting fact that though this "man of God" is mentioned sixteen times in the Scriptures (fourteen times in 1 Kings 13 and twice in 2 Kings 23), yet it is always by this peculiar title, and never by his own personal name. No doubt Jehovah God had some good reason for this, which reason will yet appear, why he is merely known in the Scriptures as the "man of God".

The suggestion naturally arises to the mind that there was something about this "man of God" that is "profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness; that the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works". (2 Timothy 3:16, 17) And it is so.

Another Act of Obedience

Jadan (if that was his name) has yet more to his credit in the story as it appears in the Scriptures in 1 Kings 13. He refused to dine with a king, or even to enter his house, because he had been expressly instructed to that effect:

> And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thyself, and I will give thee a reward. And the man of God said unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread nor drink water in this place: for so was it charged me by the word of [Jehovah], saying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest. So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Beth-el.

Elisha acted similarly when Naaman, having been cleansed of his leprosy, wanted to reward the prophet. Gehazi, Elisha's servant, viewed the matter differently, to the point of lying, and ran after the reward which Elisha would not have, saying that Elisha had sent him. When he returned Elisha asked him where he had been, and he lied again, saying he had not been anywhere. Elisha then said to Gehazi:

> Is it a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and menservants, and maidservants? The leprosy therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence a leper as white as snow.

Although Jadan had been God's messenger to Jeroboam, and had been the means by which his withered arm was restored, yet he was not to accept his hospitality, nor eat bread at his capital, nor drink water, nor even to go back by the same way he had come, but he was to go straight on his way. That is the way the true people of Jehovah God must do. Their work is to bear witness to Jehovah God, but not to fraternize with those who hate Him or who oppose His work or His people in the earth.

Seduction by a False Prophet

Jadan was now about to be subjected to the test which proved his undoing. He had successfully resisted the threats and the blandishments of the king Jeroboam, but he yielded to the wiles of the Devil in the person of one who falsely claimed to be, like himself, a prophet or spokesman of the Most High God. Manifestly, as the account shows, the tempter was "an old prophet", inactive, resting on his past record of service, self-willed, not co-operating, and not acting in accordance with organization instructions, and was therefore a fit tool of the Devil. Being in Israel, he failed to reprove the king, and Jehovah sent a prophet from Judah to do what this "elder" should have done.

> Now there dwelt an old prophet in Beth-el; and his sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Beth-el: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them they told also to their father. And their father said unto them, What way went he? For his sons had seen what way the man of God went, which came from Judah.
>
> And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the ass. So they saddled him the ass; and he rode thereon, and went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak: and he said unto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Judah? And he said, I am.
>
> Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread. And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread nor drink water with thee in this place: for it was said to me by the

word of [Jehovah], Thou shalt eat no bread nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest.

He said unto him, I am a prophet also as thou art; and an angel spake unto me by the word of [Jehovah], saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread and drink water. But he lied unto him.

Jadan Loses His Life

As the Devil's lie to mother Eve cost her her life, so the lie of this false prophet cost Jadan his life. Instead of standing true and faithful by the Word of the Lord, the great Jehovah God, he permitted himself to be guided by the words of a liar, one of the false clergy of that day.

And does not the story which follows plainly show that one may be one of Jehovah's people, and render faithful service under many and severe tests, and yet lose all because he takes the clergy or the elective elders at their estimate of themselves, and not at God's estimate of them, and has fellowship with these works of darkness under the supposition that they are Christians, when, as a matter of fact, they are nothing of the sort?

So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water. And it came to pass, as they sat at the table, that the word of [Jehovah] came unto the prophet that brought him back [in the same unexpected manner that it came to Balaam when he was on his way to curse Israel]: and he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith [Jehovah], Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of [Jehovah], and hast not kept the commandment which [Jehovah] thy God commanded thee, but camest back, and hast eaten bread and drunk water in the place of the which [Jehovah] did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcase shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

And it came to pass, after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the ass, to wit, for the prophet whom he had brought back. And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him; and his carcase was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcase.

A Lion Was God's Executioner

And, behold, men passed by, and saw the carcase cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcase: and they came and told it in the city where the old prophet dwelt. And when the prophet that brought him back from the way heard thereof, he said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of [Jehovah]; therefore [Jehovah] hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath torn him, and slain him, according to the word of [Jehovah], which he spake unto him.

And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the ass. And they saddled him. And he went, and found his carcase cast in the way, and the ass and the lion standing by the carcase: the lion had not eaten the carcase, nor torn the ass. And the prophet [showing considerable courage and perhaps feeling some contrition] took up the carcase of the man of God, and laid it upon the ass, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn and to bury him.

And he laid his carcase in his own grave [showing that the end of a once faithful but thereafter disobedient servant is the same as that of the clergy of the Devil]; and they mourned over him, saying, Alas, my brother! And it came to pass, after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God is buried: lay my bones beside his bones: for the saying which he cried by the word of [Jehovah] against the altar in Beth-el, and against all the houses of the high places which are in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to pass.

Persecution of Heretics Approved

IN HIS work *Roman Catholicism and Freedom* Prof. C. J. Cadoux, D.D., Mansfield College, Oxford, England, proves that the Roman Church itself officially approves the persecution of heretics. In one paragraph he says:

Not only was the Hierarchy virtually unanimous in approving of these severities, but the Pope, the official head of the Church, the Vicar of Christ, "the pastor and teacher of all Christians," repeatedly gave formal sanction to the use of them. It was even a General Council which in 1215 ordered Christian rulers to expel all heretics from their territories; it was Pope Gregory IX who in 1231 embodied in the Church's code the imperial law condemning heretics to the stake; it was Pope Innocent IV who in 1252 ordered that torture was to be used; it was Pope Leo X who in 1520 solemnly condemned Luther's statement that it was contrary to the wishes of the spirit that heretics should be burnt.

Russia's Great Sunflower Crop

RUSSIA had a great wheat crop in 1935, about 110,000,000 tons. It also harvested 2,000,000 acres in sunflowers, used for food for both man and beast, besides poultry. The seeds also yield an oil that is useful for soap-making.

Russia

No Millennium Yet in Russia

LATELY returned travelers from Russia tell that workers are being speeded up in the factories; there is a great discrepancy in the matter of wages; there are railroads where in summer the conductor has no shoes; and there are districts where the only food available is black bread, cabbage soup and potatoes.

1,825 Fishermen Blown Out to Sea

IN THE great Caspian sea, in the latter part of January, a huge ice field broke away from shore, carrying 1,825 fishermen and 1,400 horses out to sea for a distance of 150 miles before they were rescued. Forty-one others were lost. The rescue of those that were saved took ten days.

Experiments with Hearts of Dead Infants

NICHOLAS OSSINOVSKI, of the Moscow State Medical School, has made 71 experiments with the hearts of dead infants and by suspending them in a warm, nourishing liquid they continue to expand and contract indefinitely. It seems like a gruesome and useless quest.

Television for Moscow

A POWERFUL ultra-shortwave television station is now being built in Moscow. The aerials, 490 feet high, will, it is said, ensure reception of pictures within a radius of 30 or 40 miles, and the equipment will enable it to televise from the streets and squares of the city. Transmissions will start next summer.

First Luxury Train in Russia

ON ITS thousand-mile run from Moscow to the Crimea Russia now has its first luxury train. Some of the features are that passengers may rent pajamas and slippers, get clothes pressed, listen to radio programs, purchase needles, threads and yarns, bathe, get shaved, or procure toys for children.

Russia's Great Army

WITH her standing army of 1,300,000 men and a reserve of more than 10,000,000 men, it is claimed that the Russian army is by far the most colossal peace-time army the world has ever seen.

Does *The GOLDEN AGE* Make You Shiver?

ONCE in a while someone writes in and says we 'shouldn't print such stuff'. They say we should not say the things we do about the Hierarchy, the hypocrites, thieves, international murderers, and other enemies of mankind. They say this is a good world, let's make it better by soft, sweet speech. Anyone who has ever read the Bible knows that the Lord Jesus didn't use any honeyed words on the hypocrites of His day, the scribes and Pharisees. They were crooks, and He knew it. Now, a magazine that has courage enough to tell the people the truth and expose this hypocritical organization, strip them clean of all their veneer and petticoat covering, has to be chided by some people who think we are too rough on them.

What is said in The GOLDEN AGE is not said to please people unless they want the truth. If what the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has done, and which has been exposed in the pages of The GOLDEN AGE, doesn't make one's blood boil, it must be because that one has no love for righteousness. The GOLDEN AGE can't and won't pussyfoot. It will not compromise. If the Hierarchy is right, why don't they disprove the statements made? Why don't they come out in the open and debate with Judge Rutherford. Two million, six hundred thousand persons requested such a debate.

Those who are in favor of truth, liberty and justice are glad to see such "public enemies" exposed, so that honest people of good will may no longer support such an organization. If you are one of such persons, then you'll be anxious to read each copy of The GOLDEN AGE. It's only a dollar a year in the United States, and $1.25 a year in other countries. Send your subscription to

The Golden Age, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please enter my subscription for one year for *The Golden Age*, starting with No. 460. Enclosed find $1.00.

(Canada and other countries, $1.25)

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

State .....

ARMAGEDDON

WHO WILL SURVIVE?

WHERE WILL IT BE FOUGHT? WHO ARE THE OPPOSING ARMIES? WILL IT BE A WAR TO END ALL WARS? WILL THOSE WHO ARE KILLED IN ARMAGEDDON EVER HAVE AN OPPORTUNITY FOR LIFE?

You read about this battle in the Bible. Armageddon is the greatest battle of all time. The Lord through his prophets has given us much information concerning this battle prior to its being fought. Judge Rutherford, in this 64-page booklet, covers the Bible prophecy on this matter and the physical facts which point to a near approach of Armageddon.

The lecture contained in this booklet was given in the principal cities of Europe and in the United States before vast audiences. You will want to read it and study its contents along with your Bible. Get your copy now. It is off the press. After you read it you will be eager to see that your neighbors and friends get a copy, and you may want more at that time. Anyway, what we would like you to do now is to read it. Mailed anywhere, 5c a copy.

For your convenience a coupon is attached.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Enclosed find ..... for which you will please send me ..... copies of *Armageddon-*Who Will Survive? Use the contribution to print more of the booklets *Armageddon.*

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE

in this issue

PROCESS SERVERS
OF THE GREAT JUDGE

THE PERFECTION
OF CUSSEDNESS
EXPOSED

PETITION FOR AN END OF
RELIGIOUS PERSECUTION
IN GEORGIA

RESTORE FREEDOM OF WORSHIP
IN MASSACHUSETTS

FATHER, SON,
AND HOLY SPIRIT

every other
WEDNESDAY

five cents a copy
one dollar a year
Canada & Foreign 1.25

Vol. XVIII - No. 461
May 19, 1937

CONTENTS

JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES—AMBASSADORS FOR GOD AND HIS KING—PROCESS SERVERS OF THE GREAT JUDGE—ANNOUNCING THAT JEHOVAH'S KINGDOM IS HERE 515
Why All the Sudden Concern? 516
Disorderly to Criticize Hypocrites 516
Witnesses Bestir Themselves 516
Prohibiting Attack on Race or Religion 517
Genesis of the Bill 517
Other Attempts at Gag Rule 518
Scourging Patriotism into Children 519
Hierarchy Has a Definite Program to Control America 520
Legislative Action Is Imperative 521
TIME TO QUIT JAILING CHRISTIANS 521
THE PERFECTION OF CUSSEDNESS 522
COPY OF ANOTHER INTERESTING AND INSTRUCTIVE DOCUMENT 523
WHERE WAS ARCHIBALD? 526
STRIVING TO RETURN TO DARK AGES 527
MASSACHUSETTS APES HITLER THE MAD 527
SEDITION TO STUDY THE BIBLE 527
RESOLUTION PASSED BY PUBLIC AFFAIRS COMMITTEE OF THE FEDERATION OF SOCIAL AGENCIES OF ALLEGHENY COUNTY, APRIL 23, 1937 528
CLOVEN-HOOFED CORRESPONDENCE 528
EXPOSED (E) 529
IN DARKEST NEW JERSEY 530
WHEN JUDGES ARE HONEST 530
PLAIN SPEECH TO JUDGE HARTSHORNE 531
NUTLEY GETS ITS POUND OF FLESH 532
PETITION FOR AN END OF RELIGIOUS PERSECUTION IN GEORGIA 533
Who Are Jehovah's witnesses? 533
What Is Their Mission? 533
Why Do They Engage in This Work? 533
Their Work Is the Scriptural Mode of Worship 533
Opposition to the Work of Jehovah's witnesses 534
PASTOR PROTESTS LAGRANGE ARRESTS 535
Georgia Ku Klux Klan Very Proud 535
RESTORE FREEDOM OF WORSHIP IN MASSACHUSETTS 536
Purpose of the Law 536
Savage Results of Forced Patriotism 536
Position of Jehovah's witnesses 537
Inconsistent Position of the Commonwealth 537
Massachusetts: There She Stands 537
Ulterior Motive Back of the Law 538
FATHER, SON, AND HOLY SPIRIT 539
"Jehovah" Prominent in Scriptures 539
The "Trinity" 540
"One Lord" 540
The Holy Spirit 541

Published every other Wednesday by
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY
$1 a year, United States; $1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia
South African	Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

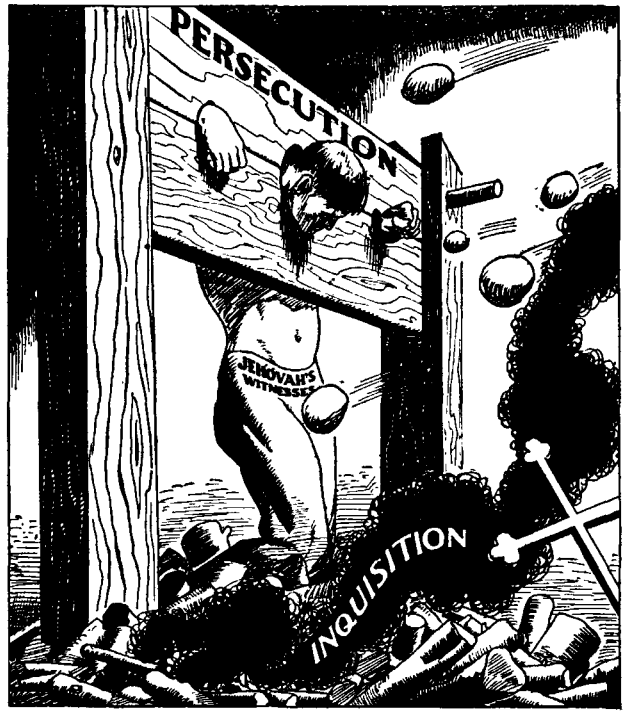
Volume XVIII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, May 19, 1937 | Number 461

Jehovah's witnesses—Ambassadors for God and His King—Process Servers of the Great Judge—Announcing that Jehovah's Kingdom Is Here

(Part 1)

(A brief account of some experiences of true Christians in various parts of the United States, Canada, Germany, Italy, Rumania, South Africa, Syria, Palestine, Egypt and other lands in [and as a consequence of] their fearless and thrilling denunciations of the clergy of the Devil, the politicians of the Devil, and the financiers of the Devil, beginning with the great Keystone State of Pennsylvania, U.S.A.)

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness. Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers! how can ye escape the damnation of hell?—Matthew 23:27, 33.



"I say unto you, that he will avenge them speedily."
—Luke 18:8, *A.R.V.*

These words constitute an attack on the preachers of nineteen centuries ago. The tendency of this language would be to create hostility and hatred of such preachers because of their religion. It would make them appear ridiculous in the minds of the honest. There are plenty of the clerical group of today just as crooked and hypocritical as those of Jesus' day. Yet if Jesus came back to earth in person and in the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania should utter such condemnation of the religious crooks He would come within the purview of proposed legislation of the Commonwealth which would subject Him to imprisonment and fine.

Pennsylvania has enjoyed the blessings of free speech and free press for many years. People have been able to freely speak, write and print on any subject, and have been greatly benefited thereby. But now a program is under way to choke off these liberties and control the people in medieval inquisitional style. The padlocks on free speech in the shape of proposed legislation are ready. The laws have been introduced, and if the General Assembly of the Commonwealth will follow the bidding of these enemies of liberty the people will soon know what it is like to live in the Hitleristic mode.

Examine this 1937 style of muzzle of free speech. Here is Bill Number 164 introduced by Mr. Elpern, of Westmoreland County.

"It shall be unlawful for any person to print or disseminate or distribute or cause to be printed or disseminated or distributed within this Commonwealth any writing, pamphlet, printing, cut, cartoon or utterance which shall contain any attack on any race or

religion, or which shall tend to produce violence or riot or incite any person to commit any overt act or to do or attempt to do any personal injury or harm to another. Any person violating any of the provisions of this act shall be guilty of a misdemeanor and upon conviction thereof shall be sentenced to pay a fine of one hundred dollars and to suffer imprisonment for sixty days."

Evidently Mr. Elpern was dubious about his bill and later introduced Number 1875, which is similar and makes it unlawful to print, disseminate or distribute printed matter which "shall in language or otherwise urge, create or tend to create hatred, ridicule, violence or hostility against any group or persons resident in the State because of their race, color or religion".

But this was not sufficient. The boys, or girls, or both, who are back of this movement to guillotine the people's liberties had Messrs. David Weiss and Samuel Weiss introduce No. 1611 to the General Assembly, which would make it a misdemeanor to print, disseminate or distribute printed matter, cartoons, etc., "containing any *malicious* attack on any race or religion . . . and which would tend to produce harm or violence".

Why All the Sudden Concern?

Why all this sudden concern over protection of religion, race or color? Why is there such great desire to jail and fine people who criticize some religious outfit at this day? What emergency is there that would impel the surrender of fundamental liberties of freedom of speech and press in order to protect (?) religion, race or color?

It was the scathing truths uttered by Jesus against the religious hypocrites of His day that impelled them to crucify Him. Priests and clergy of today who fatten on the ignorance of the people, fearing the exposure of their iniquities, would make Pennsylvania safe for hypocrisy by the insertion of gag laws in the statute books.

By way of illustration: The Roman Catholic clergymen teach that many of the dead go to a place called "purgatory", and that their sufferings can be eased and terminated through payment of money by their friends and relatives to the priests for masses in their behalf. The "purgatory" theory is false, and the securing of money for the "release of souls" in "purgatory" is clearly the case of securing money under false pretenses. It constitutes a graft and a racket by religious leaders. Presenting the truth on the "purgatory" matter to the people arouses hostility to priests. It creates enmity against them by people who have been hoodwinked. If these measures are enacted into law one could be fined one hundred dollars and jailed for sixty days for telling the people the truth on the subject. And that is the reason why these bills are presented to the legislature. The religious leaders cannot justify their false position, and therefore they would stifle criticism by legislative enactment.

Disorderly to Criticize Hypocrites

In Millvale, Pennsylvania, recently one of Jehovah's witnesses presented to residents of the village some books which contained Bible proofs that Catholic teachings are not true. He was arrested. A priest by the name of Fabre appeared at the trial to assist in jailing the defendant. The priest claimed that it was disorderly conduct to call at a house and present a book which criticized the Catholic church or its priests. The court did not agree with him and the prisoner was released. At many other places the priests have instigated "disorderly conduct" charges against Christian people for presenting Bible truths to them. The courts will not uphold them on such charges, and therefore they come to the legislature to make the way easier for them.

And wouldn't they be in fine shape with these nice bills made into law? Their way would be made smooth. The circulation of any printed matter criticizing the Catholic church, no matter how truthful the matter was, would be cause for jailing someone. The priests could wail: "We are attacked. This is malicious. They are arousing enmity and hostility against us." Give the Catholic machine this kind of equipment, and in due course judges and police officials of the state will be turned into pontifical inquisitors to hunt up "heretics" and jail them. Liberty of speech, press and conscience will be choked, gagged, throttled, padlocked and suppressed while that foreign power takes over control of the Commonwealth.

Pennsylvania Witnesses Bestir Themselves

Such things as happened at Millvale get under the hide of true Christians, especially if they are true Americans, and not lickspittle toe-kissers. And so the witnesses of that state, by C. R. Hessler, of 907 Middle St., Pittsburgh, ad-

dressed a memorandum to the Members of the General Assembly of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, entitled "The Gag on Freedom of Speech, Freedom of Worship, Freedom of Conscience", which reads as follows:

In the interests of preservation of the civic rights and liberties of the people of this Commonwealth your attention is called to the following quotations from the Constitution of this State, and to the statement of facts in connection therewith.

ART. I, SEC. 3. "All men have a natural and indefeasible right to worship Almighty God according to the dictates of their own consciences; . . . no human authority can, in any case whatever, control or interfere with the rights of conscience; and no preference shall ever be given, by law, to any religious establishments or modes of worship."

ART. I, SEC. 7. ". . . The free communication of thoughts and opinions is one of the invaluable rights of man; and every citizen may freely speak, write and print on any subject, being responsible for the abuse of that liberty. . . ."

Pennsylvania was one of the leaders in blazing the way for complete religious liberty in America. Its constitutional declaration means that one has the right to believe what he pleases, and act in accordance with that belief, provided he does not violate the laws of morality or property or infringe on personal rights. He has the right to disseminate such beliefs, even though they may conflict with the beliefs of others or attack the creeds of others. With a couple of centuries of history behind it in favor of complete freedom of worship it would be indeed unfortunate if this Commonwealth should reverse its position and follow the pathway of Germany, Italy and other benighted areas of Europe.

For, be it known unto you, members of the General Assembly of Pennsylvania, there is a present and immediate danger of loss of your civic and religious liberties. Religious intolerance has reared its ugly head and is proceeding to take over the Commonwealth. A powerful religio-political organization is quietly and insidiously working to gain control, not only of Pennsylvania, but of the United States and of the entire world. It instigated and supports the rebellion against Spain that it may rule that country. It controls some countries of Europe, notably Germany, Austria and Italy. And now it covets wealthy and free America. It would grab control of the entire country and suppress all information of its interest and activities while the process is going on. The foreign power which would thus take control is the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. By this we do not mean the honest-hearted people who make up what is called "the Catholic population". We do refer to the ruling body which is the Catholic Church and which directs its activities. That organization is not only religious, but political, and its subversive activities are being manifested in all places.

PROHIBITING ATTACKS ON RACE OR RELIGION

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES BILL NO. 164 is a measure which, if passed, will be very useful to this great religious corporation. This bill would make it unlawful to print, disseminate or distribute, or cause to be printed, disseminated or distributed, any writing, pamphlet, printing, cut, cartoon or utterance that would contain an attack on any race or religion, or that might make someone angry enough to start a riot or commit some overt act.

On the surface this measure looks like a noble-hearted attempt to protect religious and racial groups from slanderous and scurrilous attacks. But it goes much further. An attack would mean any criticism of any church, doctrine, creed, or organization. It would open the door for a powerful religious organization, working with political groups, to grab control of governmental forces and be safe from criticism or exposure while so doing.

GENESIS OF THE BILL

This measure originated in Monessen, Pennsylvania. One James C. Gold is mayor of this town and for some months there has been controversy between him and Jehovah's witnesses.

Jehovah's witnesses are Christians who preach the gospel to the people by calling on them at their homes. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy has carried on a vicious campaign to destroy the work of these people. The reason for its opposition is that Jehovah's witnesses have exposed to view the false teachings of that organization and its wrongful actions.

Early in 1936 Jehovah's witnesses established a private school in Monessen. This school was operated in accordance with the laws of Pennsylvania governing such. In due course of time Mayor Gold discovered its presence. He claimed it was Communistic, and sent the police chief to close the school. The chief of police closed the school, arrested and incarcerated the teacher, and took away the Bible, two American flags, and a book called *The Harp of God* as 'evidence of its Communistic character'. No charges were preferred against the teacher, but he was held two days incommunicado and released. The school was opened again, but was padlocked by the police, until the court issued an injunction restraining the mayor and police from interfering with it.

On May 24, 1936, a number of Jehovah's witnesses called on the people in Monessen with a petition against the unlawful acts of Monessen officials in closing this private school. Mayor Gold sent his officers forth, and arrested 146 of these Christian people and jammed them into prison cells. The next morning, without any semblance of a trial, and with absolutely no evidence of wrongdoing against any of them, he found them all "guilty of disorderly conduct" and fined them five dollars each. Jehovah's witnesses in turn exposed these unlawful and malicious acts by publishing the facts and presenting them to the citizens of the community. Later, when they were engaged in regu-

lar work of calling on the people with their Biblical message Gold caused 41 of them to be arrested and sentenced to various terms in the county jail. Appeals were taken on most of these cases to the Quarter Sessions Court of Westmoreland County and the convictions were reversed. In that decision the judge of the Quarter Sessions Court held in effect that the work of calling on the people to tell about the Bible did not constitute disorderly conduct, and that it was not disorderly conduct to disseminate among the people literature exposing and criticizing the unlawful and malicious acts of the mayor, his police officers, and his ecclesiastical associates.

Now this religious and political copartnership of Monessen comes to you with a request to enact a law which will enable them to throw Jehovah's witnesses into jail and keep them there for sixty days at a stretch. It is the priests of Monessen, with their right-hand associate, Mayor James C. Gold, that are sponsoring BILL No. 164. It is not designed to protect religious groups. On the contrary, it is designed to give a bunch of priest-led politicians the opportunity to throw their critics into jail. It is aimed primarily at Jehovah's witnesses. It might just as well have the name JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES blazoned across the front of it. It will be used not only against Jehovah's witnesses, but against all who interfere with the program of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy to control and operate all things in its own behalf. If this measure becomes a law there will be no more free communication of thoughts and opinions. There will be no more free speaking and writing on all subjects. Freedom of conscience will be kicked into a condition of innocuous desuetude, and dictatorial, intolerant methods will prevail. Any newspaper that criticizes a preacher's sermon would do well to count the cost before going to press. Any bookdealer must needs examine the contents of his wares closely before putting them on sale. For instance, he would have to eliminate some of the writings of the beloved Mark Twain from his stock. Any librarian would of necessity have to remove some of Shakespeare's works from the shelf in order to protect herself from a hundred-dollar fine and a sixty-day jail sentence. And what a wholesale gathering-in there could be of newsboys, news agents and newspaper publishers who publish the facts concerning the part the Roman Catholic Hierarchy now plays in the affairs of Spain, Germany, and other European countries.

A dictatorship cannot be established in this country unless the honest lovers of liberty are gagged and muzzled while the work is in progress. Europe is a shining example of gag rule where church and state work together. Duplicity and covert action is not needed there. The dictator makes the rule, and woe be unto him who says anything against it. In America, where freedom of religion and freedom of press and speech have abounded these many years, the more subtle and crafty methods, exemplified in this measure, have to be used. If the General Assembly of Pennsylvania enacts this measure (BILL No. 164) into a law the people will in due time find themselves in a trap and their freedom gone like the wind.

OTHER ATTEMPTS AT GAG RULE IN PENNSYLVANIA

In spite of constitutional guarantees, there has been much interference with religious freedom and freedom of speech in the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania during the past year. Here 440 Christian people have been arrested, in various parts of the State, whose only "offense" has been that they have busied themselves carrying to the people the gospel message as contained in the Bible. They have been assaulted and beaten by mobs. They have been railroaded to jail without the faintest semblance of a legally conducted trial. Priests have conspired and schemed with mayors, police and judges to keep them from carrying the message of truth to the people. Children have been tortured in medieval style. Boycott threats have been made. Special legislation against them has been proposed and enacted. Police and courts have acted without regard to law or order to carry out the wishes of the ecclesiastical powers.

These are not rash and reckless statements. Proof can and will be presented of every one of the above charges at such time and place as the General Assembly may desire. We demand an investigation of the intolerant and malicious acts that have been carried on against Jehovah's witnesses, in order that subversive influence may be completely exposed and the people's rights protected.

We cite a few specific instances for your information.

MONESSEN, in whose dark and murky depths this mischief-framing legislation has come to birth, has been mentioned. Only a small part of the story has been told. At the instigation of priestly powers there has been a denial of the right of freedom of worship, freedom of petition, freedom of speech, equal rights, and taking of property without due process of law. "Your presence in this town constitutes disorderly conduct," was the dictum of the miniature Hitler that bosses this burg. Because the presence of Jehovah's witnesses disturbs the peace of the mayor and shocks the susceptibilities of his priestly partners, 188 of Jehovah's witnesses suffered unlawful arrests and imprisonment during the past year. The full story of the operation of this inquisition in Monessen should be unfolded before a committee of this General Assembly.

NEW PHILADELPHIA is another community where liberty has been overshadowed by ecclesiastical rule. On some date prior to July 12, 1936, the Catholic priests of the city warned the members of their churches against Jehovah's witnesses and directed the officials of the city to run them out of town when

they called. On July 12, a group gathered at New Philadelphia for the purpose of calling upon the people to present to them the Bible message. In addition to house-to-house missionaries, they had with them three cars with sound equipment thereon for the purpose of presenting short Bible lectures and musical programs. Two representatives called on the burgess, who is also chief of police, to present him a letter identifying themselves, and explaining the purpose of their mission. The burgess refused to accept the letter.

In a few minutes after their arrival the town was in an uproar. Jehovah's witnesses were assaulted and beaten; their literature torn up and scattered through the streets; and their cars and sound equipment damaged. The police made no effort to prevent the malicious and unlawful acts of the mob, but cooperated with them and encouraged them to make further depredations. Forty-four of Jehovah's witnesses were arrested without warrant or cause and thrown into prison. Thirty-six of them were released later in the day, and the other eight were charged with "disorderly conduct" and held for trial.

At the trials not one single item of evidence was presented showing any of the defendants guilty of disorderly conduct. The officers admitted they were orderly and well-behaved. The only reason given for the arrests was that the chief of police had previously ordered them to stay out of town and that the people did not want them in town. This same chief admitted that the priests had ordered them to run Jehovah's witnesses out of town. All but one of the defendants were "found guilty" and fined five dollars each. These convictions were reversed on appeal.

This is how church and municipality united suppresses freedom of worship and speech in the Stygian darkness of New Philadelphia. Is it desirable that the entire Commonwealth be submerged in similar blackness by means of the proposed measure?

MAUCH CHUNK has disgraced itself to the extent of incarcerating 30 persons for the "offense" of preaching the gospel in the community at various times during the year. The police admitted that the clergy had instigated the arrests.

ALIQUIPPA has at least one policeman who realizes that for his own welfare it wouldn't be proper to arrest a Christian just because a priest asked him to. He was heard to advise some complainant over the telephone concerning Jehovah's witnesses, "The next time they come, try to antagonize them, so that they will use hostile language, and then we can hold them for disorderly conduct."

LOCUST GAP. A Catholic priest came up to one of Jehovah's witnesses, who was lawfully and orderly presenting a Biblical lecture by means of sound equipment, and ordered him to leave town, saying that he was pastor there. Encouraged by this priestly action a mob thereupon attacked the operator of the equipment, damaged his machine, and forced him to leave the town.

COATESVILLE is an illustration of the extent to which a church and state partnership will go in its campaign to suppress freedom of speech and freedom of worship. It is not a great and burning zeal for enforcement of law and upholding of the due process of law and order that actuates them. On the contrary, it is a rabid and overheated desire to suppress, censor and prohibit the dissemination of truths which shock the susceptibilities of the clerics of the community. Coatesville tried about everything they could think of to keep Jehovah's witnesses out of town. Its mayor announced the official mandate that "Jehovah's witnesses must stay out of town". A "holy gestapo" was put in action to carry out the decree. Jehovah's witnesses have been arrested in mass lots. They have been charged with violation of peddling ordinances. Charged with disorderly conduct. A State law regulating soliciting of contributions was invoked against them. Finally they passed an ordinance specially aimed at them, forbidding the distribution of handbills and printed matter. Were it not for the fact that the upper courts of Pennsylvania are still upholding law and order, religious freedom would be as extinct as the long-tailed dinosaur, in Coatesville. We have no doubt that the church and state copartnership in Coatesville will rejoice greatly if BILL No. 164 becomes a law.

Many other communities have joined in this hue and cry against Christian people. Time and space will not permit the listing of all of the wicked and unlawful acts perpetrated in the efforts to suppress freedom of worship and freedom of speech in the State. We present to you the roll of dishonor for the year, showing the communities and the number taken into custody in each place:

Alden	10	Coatesville	4
McAdoo	22	Greencastle	2
Uniontown	2	West Hazleton	14
Norwood	15	Scranton	12
North Belle Vernon	45	Wilkes-Barre	1
Monessen	188	Brookville	1
Washington	3	Brownsville	7
Bloomsburg	10	Belle Vernon	14
Mauch Chunk	30	Lehighton	12
Ambridge	1	New Philadelphia	44

SCOURGING PATRIOTISM INTO CHILDREN

In Germany and Italy the population does homage to their pontifex maximus by the salute and "Heil Hitler" or "Viva il Duce". This is compulsory upon all. Yes, exceedingly so. The one who for conscientious reasons, or for any reason, refuses to render obeisance to the nation's ruler is sent to prison or concentration camp and tortured in regular Inquisition style.

The United States is being worked up to it through the compulsory flag salute, teacher's oath, and other forms of regimentation by law. The Commonwealth of Pennsylvania is well up in front in this form of inquisition. Approximately one hundred children have been expelled from the public schools of Pennsylvania because they conscientiously refused to salute the flag. And yet the Constitution of this State prescribes that "no human authority can, in any case whatever, control or interfere with the rights of conscience". These children are not disloyal. They are not enemies of the country, and are not trying to destroy it. They merely hold to the well-established principle recognized by the courts, that where there is a conflict between the law of God and the law of man, they must obey the law of God. For such adherence to principle they not only have been expelled from school but have been beaten, choked, taunted and jeered at, sent home from school with black-and-blue marks of beatings and welts on their backs, discriminated against, called names, and ostracized in fashion that is a disgrace to any place calling itself civilized.

The Supreme Court of the United States has solemnly decreed that "this is a Christian nation" (Church *vs.* U.S., 143 U.S. 457). Can the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania be said to be acting in accordance with such decree if it authorizes such barbarous treatment upon children because they are earnestly endeavoring to follow and practice the dictates of Christianity?

Hierarchy Has a Definite Program to Control America

Many honest members of the Catholic population, and many Protestants, doubt if the Hierarchy is a political institution and has a program to capture this country. Alfred E. Smith while campaigning for president made this statement: "I believe in the American doctrine of the absolute separation of church and state." This has been called "Smith's Credo". In due course of time Pope Pius XI issued an encyclical "Casti Connubii" overruling "Smith's Credo" as being contrary to established Catholic doctrine. We quote from the "Casti Connubii":

"This [the Vatican-Mussolini pact] might well be a striking example to all of how even in this our day, in *which, sad to say, the absolute separation of the civil power from the Church,* and indeed from every religion, is so often taught, the one supreme authority can be *united and associated* with the other without detriment to the rights and supreme power of either, thus protecting Christian parents from pernicious evils and menacing ruin."

Dr. E. Boyd Barrett, for twenty years a Jesuit priest, in his book *Rome Stoops to Conquer,* states very clearly and concisely its program for this country. We quote from pages 265-267:

"Who can place a limit to the Catholic objective in this country? Re-open diplomatic relations with Rome? Though gratified by such a concession, why should Catholics be content with that? Accord to them the exclusive right of censorship over books, plays, amusements and the press? The Church would accept such office without giving thanks for it; for she would regard it as her exclusive right to enjoy it. Amend the Constitution so as to allow State Legislatures to apportion public moneys to the support of Catholic schools and institutions? The Church would grudgingly admit that a long-delayed obligation was being met by the country. Go further and amend the Constitution so as to recognize the jurisdiction of her Ecclesiastical Courts and establish the Catholic Church as the official church of America? At this point the church would begin to relax and smile with content. But still she would demand more and more of us. She would have charge of the departments of philosophy and history in all our universities; she would have large sections of her Canon Law incorporated into the State Laws; she would insist on being empowered to exercise certain essential inquisitorial rights . . . not, of course, Torquemada stuff . . . but a modernized and civilized Holy O.G.P.U. She would not ask for any measures to be taken against Protestants so long as they did not *criticise* her or cross her path or encourage Freemasonry or officially endorse eugenics and birth control. Protestant sects would be tolerated and treated in a kindly way *subject to what she would consider necessary and reasonable restrictions.*"

House of Representatives Bill No. 164 would be of great aid to the Hierarchy in carrying out its program. She is religious, and any criticism or exposure of her aims, purposes and devices would be construed as an attack on religion. The person who thus served his country would find himself in the toils of the law, subject to a fine of one hundred dollars and imprisonment of sixty days. The press, the pulpit, and all public-spirited citizens would be gagged and muzzled just as they are throttled and choked in European countries today.

Remedies

We recommend the following as some measures which you have the opportunity to take to remedy the situation disclosed:

I. Defeat House of Representatives Bill No. 164.

It is a vicious attempt to suppress freedom of speech and of the press in defiance of Constitutional guarantees. No person who has any belief in preserving the Bill of Rights should for one minute support the measure. If you feel that out of consideration for the priests of Monessen the bill should be passed, then amend it and make it complete. Prohibit all people from making any attacks or criticisms of fraternal orders, political parties and clubs, women's clubs, professional associations, World War veterans, luncheon clubs, associations of commerce, and individuals. Protect every one. Keep them all safe from criticism or attack. Make the Commonwealth safe for taciturnity.

II. Investigate Infringements of Religious Freedom.

A mere skeleton of the encroachments on freedom of worship, freedom of conscience, freedom of the press and speech, is presented in this statement. We stand ready and are willing to produce an abundance of evidence showing the subversive attempts to sup-

press civic rights. A committee of investigation should be appointed. Open hearings should be held and the entire matter thoroughly probed.

III. PROHIBIT COMPULSORY FLAG-SALUTING.

Children have "rights of conscience" guaranteed to them under the Constitution, the same as adults. Brutal attempts to force a child to salute a flag, when such child conscientiously believes the salute to be a violation of God's law, will not foster patriotism and love of country in the heart of the child. It will either teach hypocrisy or induce a sullen resentment against the government that so abuses one who obeys the law of Almighty God. A measure should be passed by this General Assembly prohibiting the governing body of any school district from requiring the flag salute of any child who has conscientious objections thereto.

IV. LIMIT POWER OF MUNICIPALITIES TO INFRINGE ON RELIGIOUS FREEDOM.

Under priestly dictation the authorities of boroughs, cities and villages are prone to apply commercial ordinances of peddling, handbill distribution, etc., to the work of preaching the gospel from door to door. The matter can be remedied if this General Assembly enacts into law a measure providing that no such measures shall apply to any person who in obedience to the command of Almighty God is engaged in bringing to people information concerning God's Word, whether such information be given verbally or by printed page.

V. RESTRICT POWER OF THE MAGISTRATES.

Many of the magistrates of the Commonwealth are men totally devoid of knowledge of law, and influenced by local politicians and priests. They wield considerable power. Many of them in the cases of Jehovah's witnesses are prosecutor's courts, i.e., courts in which the prosecutor always wins. It is the duty of the State to protect its people from unlawful acts of magistrates as well as from robbers, thugs, and other lawbreakers. As the matter now stands these magistrates do not appear to be subject to any higher authority. They should be subjected to punishment for willful miscarriage of justice. The present method of appeal is archaic. It is subject to the approval of the higher court, and is expensive, and in some cases impossible to secure. The one convicted who is poor of purse has no remedy, no matter how innocent he may be.

LEGISLATIVE ACTION IS IMPERATIVE

This Commonwealth is at the crossroads. Will it remain loyal to American ideals? Will it support and maintain fundamental principles of liberty, justice and freedom? Or will it supinely permit a foreign power to continue its program of trampling on people's rights? You are now called upon to have a prominent part in determining whether the residents of Pennsylvania will retain the blessings of liberty.

Time to Quit Jailing Christians in Pennsylvania

JESUS and the apostles called on the people at their homes for the purpose of informing and enlightening them on the Word of God. Jehovah's witnesses of today call on the people at their homes for the same purpose. During the past year 444 Christian people were arrested and jailed in Pennsylvania for engaging in such beneficial activity. "Canvassing" and "soliciting" ordinances and "disorderly conduct" statutes were applied to their work.

A bill has been introduced in the General Assembly of Pennsylvania which would prohibit the application of such ordinances and laws to the work of preaching the gospel. The General Assembly can do much toward restoring freedom of worship and freedom of religion by enacting the measure into law. A copy of the bill follows:

AN ACT

For the protection of persons engaged in enlightening people on the Word of God, prohibiting political subdivisions from enacting or enforcing certain ordinances and voiding existing ordinances:

Section 1. *Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania in General Assembly met, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same,* That no ordinance of any political subdivision of this Commonwealth which has been enacted for the purpose of regulating or prohibiting canvassing, soliciting, distributing or calling from house to house shall be construed to apply to any person who calls upon or solicits people for the purpose of enlightening them on the Word of God, whether such information be conveyed to them orally or in written or printed form. No political subdivision shall hereafter have power to enact or enforce any ordinance contrary to the provisions of this act, and all existing ordinances contrary to the provisions of this act are hereby voided.

Section 2. All acts and parts of acts inconsistent herewith are hereby repealed.

The Perfection of Cussedness

FOR pure and undefiled perversity and meanness, some portions of the great Commonwealth of Pennsylvania take first prize. This general "cussedness" is done in the name of patriotism. It comes as a result of the vicious operation of bad rules and regulations.

The attorney general of Pennsylvania ruled that compulsory flag-saluting in public schools was proper, legal, and very beneficial in teaching patriotism and love of country. As a result of this bad opinion a train of evils has come upon the children of the state which should cause decent people to hang their heads in shame. A hundred pupils have been denied school privileges because they declined to disobey God's law. Teachers have been fired from their positions. Children have been beaten, choked, taunted, jeered at and ostracized. Their parents have been arrested and subjected to heavy penalties. A private school has been padlocked and its windows smashed. Mass arrests of innocent people have been made. Private property has been destroyed. Mobs have beaten and assaulted innocent people. All of this has been done in the name of patriotism and comes as a direct result of an illegal opinion by the attorney general of the state.

But this is not all. It is merely some of the rough methods used by the hundred-percenters to jam reverence and devotion to the flag down the throats of people. That kind of business is bad. It shouldn't occur in polite circles, and it will not bring credit to the cause of patriotism. But it isn't the worst that has been committed. In addition to these rude, riotous and rowdy lessons in 'love of country', there has now come to view some of the more refined, unctuous and oily villainy by those who would not stoop to the uncouth methods of the common variety of 'patriots'.

Consider the following example of cultured and decorous cruelty:

In the vicinity of Gates, Pa., some forty children were expelled from the public schools for refusal to salute the flag. The expulsions were accompanied by the usual beatings, torture, arrests of parents, and other forms of 'patriotic' observance. Jehovah's witnesses then dug down into their pockets, bought land, contributed labor and materials, built a fine school, hired a teacher, and in every way complied with requirements of the law for education of the children. In course of time they organized a corporation to hold title to their property and carry on the school activities. Application was made to the court in Fayette County for a corporation charter. Testimony was given to the court showing conclusively that the purposes of the corporation were legitimate and proper and in no manner inimical to the state. The court refused to grant the charter because they considered it improper for Jehovah's witnesses to conduct their own school.

There is no doubt that the Devil could think up and do more perverse things than this, but he would need to take time off and work hard. The Commonwealth expels the children from the public schools. It arrests and jails the parents if they do not furnish education for the children equivalent to that of the public schools. Then it withholds from them the means of furnishing such equivalent education at their own expense. That is legalistic perversity gone to seed. That is the apex of cussedness. Hitler, Mussolini and Ambrose are bad, but, dearest Annabelle, they have good imitators over here.

The General Assembly of Pennsylvania can remedy much of this disgraceful condition of affairs by enacting into law the following bill, introduced by Representative Albert Tronzo, of Pittsburgh:

AN ACT

For the protection of teachers and pupils of the public schools who conscientiously object to saluting the American flag or to take the oath or pledge of allegiance to the United States:

Section 1. *Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania in General Assembly met, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same,* That where any board of school directors shall establish and put in effect any rule or regulation requiring the teachers or pupils or both to salute the American flag or to take the oath or pledge of allegiance to the United States such rule or regulation shall be construed not to apply (a) to any teacher who conscientiously believes in Jehovah God and Christ Jesus and who conscientiously holds and believes that the saluting of any flag, object or image or thing is and would be a violation of God's holy law as set forth in the Bible or (b) to any pupil who furnishes to the teacher conducting such school a written request that the pupil be excused therefrom signed by his parent or guardian and stating that such parent or guardian has conscientious scruples against his child or ward saluting the flag or reciting the pledge as aforesaid.

No board of school directors shall have power to avoid any of the provisions of this act.

Copy of Another Interesting and Instructive Document

IN THE

United States District Court

FOR THE EASTERN DISTRICT
OF PENNSYLVANIA

WALTER GOBITIS, individually, and LILLIAN GOBITIS and WILLIAM GOBITIS, MINORS, by WALTER GOBITIS, their next friend,
Complainants,

vs.

MINERSVILLE SCHOOL DISTRICT: BOARD OF EDUCATION OF MINERSVILLE SCHOOL DISTRICT, consisting of DAVID I. JONES, DR. E. A. VALIBUS, CLAUDE L. PRICE, DR. T. J. MCGURL, GEORGE BEATTY, THOMAS B. EVANS and WILLIAM ZAPF, and CHARLES E. ROUDABUSH, Superintendent of MINERSVILLE PUBLIC SCHOOLS,
Defendants.

No. ..... In Equity:

TO THE HONORABLE JUDGES
OF THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT
FOR THE EASTERN DISTRICT OF PENNSYLVANIA

BILL IN EQUITY

The petition of WALTER GOBITIS, of Minersville, in Schuylkill County, Pennsylvania, individually, and as next friend of LILLIAN GOBITIS and WILLIAM GOBITIS, respectfully represents:

I. That Walter Gobitis is the father of Lillian Gobitis and William Gobitis, who are minors, and is a natural-born citizen of the United States and of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, and resides at 15-17 Sunbury Street in the city of Minersville, Pennsylvania, and brings this petition individually, and as next friend of Lillian Gobitis and William Gobitis, minors.

II. That Lillian Gobitis, age 15 years, and William Gobitis, age 12 years, are minors and residents of Minersville School District of Minersville, Pennsylvania, and have resided there continuously for many years.

III. That the Minersville School District is a public school district embracing the City of Minersville, Schuylkill County, Pennsylvania, and adjacent territory, under and by virtue of the laws of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania; that the defendants David I. Jones, Dr. E. A. Valibus, Claude L. Price, Dr. T. J. McGurl, George Beatty, Thomas B. Evans, and William Zapf are now and at all times material hereto constitute the duly elected, qualified and acting Board of Education of such school district and as such are a body politic and corporate in law and have the management and control of the Minersville Public Schools; that the defendant Charles E. Roudabush is the superintendent of the Minersville Public Schools and acts as such under the direction, supervision and order of said Board of Education; that all of the defendants are residents of Minersville, Pennsylvania, and citizens of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania and of the United States.

IV. That the aforesaid Minersville Public Schools were and are free public schools and are under the supervision and jurisdiction of the said Board of Education.

V. The court has jurisdiction of this suit for the following reasons:

1. The suit is to redress the deprivation, under color of a regulation of the Board of Education of the Minersville Public Schools of rights, privileges, and immunities secured to complainants by the Constitution of the United States.

2. The value of the right for which petitioners seek protection, to wit, the right of his children to obtain an education in the public schools of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania and in the school maintained by the Minersville School District is a valuable personal and property right to the complainant Walter Gobitis, and the right to obtain and receive such education is a valuable personal and property right to said minor complainants, and the denial to complainants of such right has and is causing them damage in excess of the sum or value of $3000.00 exclusive of interest and costs, and the controversy arises under the Constitution of the United States.

VI. The complainant Walter Gobitis is now, and was at all times material hereto, a resident and taxpayer of said Minersville School District, and his said children Lillian Gobitis and William Gobitis, being likewise residents of said district and within school age, are eligible to and have the right to attend said Minersville Public Schools, and are entitled to all of the benefits of education and training taught in and provided by said schools; that being desirous

of having his said children obtain an education, complainant Walter Gobitis placed his said children in the said Minersville Public Schools at the beginning of the scholastic year 1935-1936. Complainants further allege that said children at all times during their attendance at said schools conducted themselves in accordance with the rules and regulations applicable to said schools, were not disqualified in any way from attending the same, and were obedient pupils and industrious scholars, applying themselves to their studies to the best of their ability.

VII. Complainants further allege that heretofore, to wit, on the 6th day of November A.D. 1935 at a regular meeting of the said Board of Education of the Minersville Public Schools there was adopted and entered on the minutes of such meeting a school regulation in words and figures as follows, to wit:

> "That the Superintendent of the Minersville Public Schools be required to demand that all teachers and pupils of said schools be required to salute the flag of our country as a part of the daily exercises. That refusal to salute the flag shall be regarded as an act of insubordination and shall be dealt with accordingly."

VIII. Complainants allege that they are members of an unincorporated association of Christian people designated as Jehovah's witnesses; that each and every one of Jehovah's witnesses has entered into an agreement or covenant with Jehovah God, wherein they have consecrated themselves to do His will and obey His commandments; they accept the Bible as the word of God, and conscientiously believe that a failure to obey the precepts and commandments laid down therein will in due time result in their eternal destruction. Complainants and all of Jehovah's witnesses sincerely and honestly believe that the act of saluting a flag contravenes the law of God in this, to wit:

1. To salute a flag would be a violation of the divine commandment stated in verses 4 and 5 of the twentieth chapter of Exodus of the Bible, which reads as follows, to wit:

> "Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth;
>
> "Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them . . . ",

in that said salute signifies that the flag is an exalted emblem or image of the government and as such entitled to the respect, honor, devotion, obeisance and reverence of the saluter.

2. To salute a flag means in effect that the person saluting the flag ascribes salvation and protection to the thing or power which the flag stands for and represents, and that since the flag and the government which it symbolizes is of the world and not of Jehovah God, it is wrong to salute the flag, and to do so denies the supremacy of God, and contravenes His express command as set forth in Holy Writ.

IX. Complainant Walter Gobitis alleges that he has at all times endeavored to instruct and inform his said children in the truths set forth in God's Word, the Bible, desiring to educate them and bring them up as devout and sincere Christian men and women, all as it was his right, privilege and duty so to do; that said children have been so instructed from an early age and are now and have been at all times material hereto sincere believers in the Bible teachings and have faithfully endeavored to obey the commandments of Almighty God as set forth therein.

X. Complainants allege that they are American citizens and that they honor and respect their country and state, and willingly obey its laws, but that they nevertheless believe that their first and highest duty is to their God and His commandments and laws, and that true Christians have no alternative except to obey the Divine commandments and follow their Christian convictions.

XI. That at the meeting of the Board of Education of the Minersville Public Schools held on November 6, 1935, as aforesaid, and immediately after the passage of the regulation set forth in paragraph VII of this complaint, the defendant Charles E. Roudabush, acting under the direction and authority of said Board of Education aforesaid, as complainants are informed and believe, publicly announced, "I hereby expel from the Minersville Schools Lillian Gobitis, William Gobitis and Edmund Wasliewski for this act of insubordination, to wit, failure to salute the flag in our school exercises."

XII. That the said Lillian Gobitis and William Gobitis did not and were conscientiously unable to salute the flag because their religious

beliefs and manner of worship forbade such salute, and the giving of such salute was in contravention of and in conflict with the commands of Almighty God, as they sincerely believed.

XIII. That since the 6th day of November A.D. 1935 the said Lillian Gobitis and William Gobitis, as a result of said order of expulsion, have been unable to attend and have not attended their respective classes in the aforesaid Minersville Public Schools.

XIV. That the sole reason for the said expulsion and their subsequent inability to attend classes at the said school was the alleged refusal by the said Lillian and William Gobitis to salute the flag as required by the regulation of the Board of Education hereinbefore referred to.

XV. That under the school laws of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania the said Walter Gobitis is required to cause his children, the said Lillian and William Gobitis, regularly to attend the public schools of the school district in which the said Walter Gobitis resides, or to attend a private school in which there is given instruction equivalent to that provided in the public schools for children of similar grades and attainments.

XVI. That the said Walter Gobitis is financially unable to have his said children Lillian and William Gobitis attend a private school in which there is given instruction equivalent to that provided by the public schools for children of similar age and attainments, or to obtain for them equivalent instruction elsewhere than at the said public school.

XVII. Complainants have no adequate remedy at law to prevent the aforesaid injury and damage.

XVIII. The regulation of the Board of Education hereinbefore referred to and set out in full in paragraph VII of this petition is unconstitutional, null and void under the due process clause of the 14th Amendment to the Constitution of the United States for the following reasons, to wit: It denies liberty and rights of property without due process of law; denies to complainants equal protection of the laws; and denies freedom of worship of Almighty God in accordance with the dictates of conscience.

XIX. The regulation aforesaid, if valid on its face, is unconstitutional, null and void as applied to the complainants Lillian Gobitis and William Gobitis under the due process clause of the Fourteenth Amendment of the Constitution of the United States for the following reasons, to wit:

1. It unreasonably restricts the freedom of religious belief and worship and the free exercise thereof, of said complainants.

2. It unreasonably restricts the freedom of speech of said children by subjecting them to the penalties of dismissal from school and of juvenile delinquency, solely because they are conscientiously unwilling and unable to salute the flag.

3. It discriminates against children in the public schools by requiring them to salute the flag whereas it does not make such a requirement of the rest of the population, and thereby denies the said Lillian Gobitis and William Gobitis the equal protection of the laws guaranteed them by the Fourteenth Amendment to the Federal Constitution.

XX. The regulation aforesaid and the proceedings thereunder as applied to the complainants Lillian Gobitis and William Gobitis are unconstitutional, null and void under the Eighth Amendment to the Constitution of the United States in that cruel and unusual punishments are inflicted on said complainants, to wit, excluding them from the Minersville Public Schools and subjecting them to the penalties of juvenile delinquency solely because they are conscientiously unwilling and unable to salute the flag.

XXI. The regulation, if valid on its face, is unconstitutional, null and void as applied to the complainant Walter Gobitis under the due process clause of the Fourteenth Amendment to the Constitution of the United States for the following reasons, to wit:

1. It unreasonably restricts the liberty of Walter Gobitis in his choice and direction that his said children be educated at free public schools.

2. It unreasonably restricts the liberty of said Walter Gobitis by subjecting him to penalties of prosecution and punishment under the compulsory school attendance laws of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, not for his own conduct, but for the conduct of his children in failing to salute the flag.

3. It unreasonably restricts the liberty of said Walter Gobitis freely to impart to his said children Bible teachings and a manner of wor-

ship according to the dictates of his own conscience.

4. It denies the said Walter Gobitis of the property right to have his children, the said Lillian Gobitis and William Gobitis, educated in the free public school of the city of Minersville, without charge.

XXII. Complainants further allege that the acts, conduct and decisions of said defendants aforesaid cannot be justified under the police power in that the failure and refusal to salute the flag on the part of said minor complainants does not and cannot affect the public interest or safety or the rights and welfare of others.

WHEREFORE, your complainants, being without remedy save in a Court of Equity where such matters are properly cognizable, pray:

1. That the regulation of the Board of Education of Minersville Public Schools set out in the petition be declared and decreed to be null and void as violative of the due process clause of the Fourteenth Amendment to the Constitution of the United States as claimed in the petition.

2. That its application to petitioners be decreed to be violative of the rights of petitioners under the due process clause of the Fourteenth Amendment to the Constitution of the United States, as claimed in this petition.

3. That the said defendants, and each of them, and all persons acting under their authority and direction be enjoined and restrained from doing the following acts:

(a) From continuing in force the expulsion order expelling said minor complainants from school and prohibiting their attendance at said schools.

(b) From requiring and ordering said minor complainants to salute the flag during the course of the patriotic exercises conducted at said schools, or at any other time while in attendance at said schools.

(c) From in anywise hindering or molesting or interfering with the right of said minor complainants to enjoy full religious freedom in the manner dictated by conscience.

(d) That complainants may have such other and further relief as to the court may seem just and proper.

H. M. McCAUGHEY,
Attorney for Complainants.

O. R. MOYLE,
Of Counsel.

Where Was Archibald?

THE Rev. Archibald F. Fulton appears to be the pastor of the United Presbyterian church of Monessen, Pa. It also appears that he is executive secretary of the American Protestant Defense League. This League is supposed to be engaged in upholding the "Constitution of the United States and Protestantism".

There isn't much virtue in upholding a corpse; so they might just as well retire from the business of upholding Protestantism. But if they have sufficient intestinal fortitude they can be very useful in upholding the Constitution. There are plenty of villains around trying to destroy its beneficial principles. The Holy Church (?) would very much like to have it sent to the abyss. There is plenty of fighting, if they want to be in it.

But the Constitution is going to be in a bad way if it depends on Archibald for support. Remember Monessen. Remember how the constitutional rights of Jehovah's witnesses were sandbagged, bludgeoned, and trodden upon by Mayor Gold and the priests of Monessen.

Where was Archibald then? Did he rise to the occasion and uphold the Constitution? Did he protest against the abrogation of constitutional rights in Monessen? No, not he. Not a squawk from Archie. Not a bleat of protest. He was silent as King Tut.

The Right to Religious Freedom

AFTER saying, "The right to religious freedom is a right, not a privilege," the Lowndes County (Ga.) *Tribune* went on to say:

Jehovah's witnesses are entitled to the protection of the constitution, which safeguards religious liberty in this nation and in this state. They are entitled to equal protection of the laws. There is enough crime, of a serious nature, to keep officers busy with enforcement without their seeking to suppress men and women who desire to worship God in accordance with the dictates of their conscience.

Striving to Return to the Dark Ages

AT Brownsville, Pa., where the authorities are so anxious to have the truth of God's Word withheld from the people that they even crowded men and women into the same dirty, stinking cell to frighten Jehovah's witnesses from ever coming there again with the message of the Kingdom, they allowed the Salvation Army at the same time to come into the burg, scour it from end to end, collect some $2,500 or $3,000, and after several months not a single thing has been done except start another "church" and "Sunday school" wherein to train some more "converts" like those that now run the city. It seems, therefore, that it is all O.K. to come to Brownsville and beg from door to door for money to start a new "church", but if you go there to really tell the people something about the great and loving and just God and His purposes, you sink, in the minds of the Brownsville authorities, to the level as that on which they place Jesus Christ and the apostles.

Because his office was filled with others and he thought it good business to advertise himself, a Doylestown (Pa.) lawyer mercilessly castigated one of Jehovah's witnesses and the good message of salvation which he brought to his door. The witness asked him pointedly whether, as a lawyer, he relished his role of condemning innocent people without a hearing. It got under his hide. Crossing the hall, the man in the next office asked, "What did the lawyer say? I heard him bray." The witness laughed and said, "That fellow is absolutely void of common sense." With that both laughed at the jackass masquerading as a lawyer, and the result was a good placement of literature and an invitation to come again. Why be a jackass, when it is just as easy to be a sheep, and lots more fun in the end?

Massachusetts Apes Hitler the Mad

WE NOT infrequently find in the pages of our everyday reading narrations of actual contemporary occurrences that bear marked resemblance to the annals of the dark and bloody distant past, and quite out of harmony with any conception of an enlightened civilization.

There is published this month, for instance, an account of life in German concentration camps that takes us back into certain cruel and discredited periods of history. Prisoners in these camps are flogged pretty regularly. Flogging is ordered for the slightest infraction. Hanging is the punishment for any offense that ranks a degree above the trivial. The government is having considerable difficulty with members of the religious sect known as Jehovah's witnesses. This is the same sect whose members have forbidden their children to take loyalty oaths in the schools of Massachusetts. In Germany Jehovah's witnesses refuse to salute with a "Heil Hitler". For that they are flogged.

In one of the more notorious concentration camps the prisoners are flogged immediately upon their arrival, merely by way of welcome and to put them into the proper frame of mind.

As is the case in Mussolini's Italy, as was the case in France under the Terror, as is the case whenever a despot gets into power, the innocent suffer along with the rest, and no man is safe from suspicion; and whoever is suspected is persecuted. All that is necessary to experience the tortures of the rack and the thumbscrew in Germany today is to have a friend or a relative who is thought to be connected with some subversive organization. Those unfortunate enough to be caught in such a predicament are beaten or otherwise tortured until they 'confess'. Many die or are maimed in body or in mind for the remainder of their days. The names of six labor union leaders are published as among the mortal victims of this practice.—Glens Falls (N.Y.) *Times*.

Sedition to Study Bible in Southern Rhodesia

THE Buluwayo (Southern Rhodesia) *Chronicle* states that the Government has decided it is seditious in that country to study the Bible. Works that would help the people to do so have been banned. These works, by Judge Rutherford, are as follows: *Riches, The Harp of God, Deliverance, Government, Creation, Preparation, Jehovah,* seven of the most remarkable books ever written to help the common man understand God's Word. Also included in the "sedition" order were the valuable and helpful booklets on timely topics by the same author: *The Kingdom, The Final War, Supremacy, Where Are the Dead? Beyond the Grave, Angels,* and *Righteous Ruler*. The hand of the Devil's clergy is so plainly manifest in the whole matter that it is a wonder that even the government of Southern Rhodesia was not ashamed to publish the list.

Resolution Passed by Public Affairs Committee of the Federation of Social Agencies of Allegheny County, April 23, 1937

THE Committee believes that the principles of religious freedom and free speech, on which this Commonwealth and nation were founded, are not furthered by repressive legislation such as is suggested by House Bills 164, 1611 and 1875. During a period of social change and conflict, it seems highly important that loosely worded laws that may be invoked by petty officials against religious and other groups in backward communities should be kept off the statute books of Pennsylvania. Already there is sufficient legislation to protect individuals from untrue and libelous attacks, and to safeguard the rights of any group or organization.

While it is the belief of the Committee that these bills will not be passed by a liberal legislature or signed by a progressive governor, it seems important that these groups who are interested in keeping the channels of free speech and religious freedom open should go on record against them.

The committee approves House Bills 1867 and 1878 protecting the civil liberties of children and teachers who, following the dictates of their consciences and the religious groups to which they belong, believe that saluting the flag and other forms and ceremonies are a violation of their allegiance to the higher authority of God. True patriotism in this democratic country is not furthered by such grotesque spectacles as were recently observed in certain Pennsylvania towns, where little children as well as adults were assaulted and even thrown into jail for following the dictates of their conscience.

Cloven-Hoof Correspondence Exhibits

(From the only institution mean enough and small enough to write such letters)

THE DOMINICAN NUNS
ROSARY SHRINE
SUMMIT NEW JERSEY

Feb 25, 1937.

Dyson Specialties Inc
New York City

Gentlemen Will you please favor us with a donation of two or four very large bread mixing pans? The largest you have would best answer our purpose... 15 inch depth would not be too deep.

We can arrange for a truckman to call for your gift if you will please advise us

Assuring you of our fervent prayers for your success, we are,

Very truly yours,

The Dominican Nuns

Please address: Attention M. M. V. #7

CATHOLIC ACTION
OF THE SOUTH

Official Organ of the Archdiocese of New Orleans, the Diocese of Lafayette, La., and the Diocese of Natchez, Miss.

OFFICE: 715 LOUISIANA BLDG. MAIL ADDRESS: P. O. BOX 1629

Right Rev. Monsignor Peter M. H. Wynhoven, Editor-in-Chief

NEW ORLEANS, LA.,
April 22, 1937

Manager,
W. B. W.O.
St. Charles Hotel,
New Orleans, La.

Dear Sir:

Pursuant our telephone conversation last night anent the Rutherford broadcast. I am sure you will agree with me after listening to the rest of "his talk" that you do not want to continue his broadcast, if for no other reason than you cannot afford embarrassing your advertisers by insulting most of their patrons.

W.D.S.U. attempted twice to feature these Rutherford broadcasts and became ugly about it when we respectfully asked them to discontinue same; nevertheless, they discontinued, but only after some publicity on the subject had been given.

We loathe going into print, directly pointing out people who do not respect our Catholic sensibilities by allowing a liar and jailbird like Rutherford on the air.

We will be very pleased to hear from you, that you will discontinue his programs at once.

Sincerely yours,

Peter M. H. Wynhoven

(Rt.Rev.Msgr.) Peter M.H. Wynhoven
Editor-in-Chief

PMHW-L

"Most gladly, and most willingly do We give a special blessing to 'CATHOLIC ACTION of the SOUTH,' and not only to the paper, but to its readers, its staff and to all who support it as We respect Our special blessing."
—POPE PIUS XI

Exposed

A recorded lecture (E) *by Judge Rutherford*

IN THE early days the elders, called "fathers", were deceived by the Devil, and those elders or clergy transmitted their deluded conclusions to others; and so men have continued to be deceived by the Devil, and both the clergy and millions of persons have thereby been deceived and misled. The masses of the people have been kept in ignorance of the Bible; but now the time has arrived when, by the grace of God, the light of truth is shining clearer than ever before, and such is Jehovah God's provision that all sincere persons may have an opportunity to learn the truth and to give their devotion to God and His kingdom, and not to any human or devilish organization.

But does not the Catholic Bible support the theory of 'conscious souls suffering in purgatory'? No, it does not. A text cited in support of the purgatorial theory is that found in 2 Machabees 12:43-46 (Machabees is no part of the inspired Bible, but is one of the Apocrypha books): "And making a gathering, he [Judas] sent twelve thousand drachms of silver to Jerusalem for sacrifice to be offered for the sins of the dead, thinking well and religiously concerning the resurrection; (for if he had not hoped that they that were slain would rise again, it would have seemed superfluous and vain to pray for the dead) and because he considered that they who had fallen asleep with godliness, had great grace laid up for them. It is therefore a holy, and wholesome thought to pray for the dead, that they may be loosed from sins." Even this text does not mention purgatory fire or suffering, but it supports the Scriptural truth that there shall be a "resurrection of the just and [the] unjust" in God's due time."—See Acts 24:15, *Douay*.

Another text of the Bible, which conclusively proves that there are no living souls suffering in any place called "purgatory", and which text reads: "Behold, all souls are mine: as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine; the soul that sinneth, the same shall die." (Ezekiel 18:4, 20, *Douay*) The term "soul" is used as synonymous with the word "creature", and this and other texts prove that the creature, soul, or man who dies is dead, entirely unconscious. There is hope, however, for such in the day of the resurrection, when the Lord will awaken out of death those who have died.

The dead are in the grave, that is, the condition of non-existence, and God's promise concerning them is that they shall be awakened out of death. The sacrificial death and resurrection of Jesus Christ is a guarantee that the dead shall be raised up again. Concerning this Jesus said: "Marvel not at this: for the hour cometh, in which all that are in the tombs shall hear his voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of judgment." (John 5:28, 29, *A.R.V.*) Had any dead been in "purgatory" Jesus would have said so. "Resurrection" means to raise up again to life. If the creature or soul is in "purgatory", conscious and suffering, he must be alive, and therefore there could be no resurrection, for the reason, you cannot resurrect a live creature. The doctrine of "purgatory" makes void the Word of God concerning the resurrection of the dead; and that doctrine being based upon the traditions of men, this alone proves that the purgatorial theory is an invention of the Devil employed for the very purpose of deceiving men and holding them in ignorance concerning God's purpose to resurrect the dead.

The Catholic doctrine is that the church is composed of the organized elect, called "the Hierarchy", and that all Catholics, aside from the Hierarchy, are children of the church and otherwise called the "Catholic population", therefore that the church or priests of the church can remit sins. Upon this point, says Cardinal Gibbons: "And the Church, having power to remit the greater obstacle, which is sin, has power also to remove the smaller obstacle, which is the temporal punishment due on account of it."—*The Faith of Our Fathers*, page 365.

That conclusion or doctrine is absolutely contrary to the Bible teaching. God alone can remit sins through the merit of the sacrifice of Christ Jesus. Said Jesus concerning His own blood: "For this is my blood of the new testament,

which is shed for many for the remission of sins." (Matthew 26:28) The lifeblood of Christ Jesus shed at Calvary provided the basis for the remission of sin. No priest or company of priests has any power whatsoever to remit sins. No organization on earth has such power. "The blood of Jesus Christ his [God's] Son cleanseth us from all sin." (1 John 1:7) "If any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous; and he is the propitiation [satisfaction] for our sins."—1 John 2:1, 2.

(To be continued)

[The foregoing is one of a series of recorded talks by Judge Rutherford on important issues of this day. The phonograph records may be run on the ordinary type of machine and are being widely used for passing important information on to relatives, friends, and neighbors near and far. The Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., are the distributors of these unusual records, and inquiries may be addressed to them direct or in care of *The Golden Age*.]

In Darkest New Jersey

CHARLES A. SWAN, one of Jehovah's witnesses, was arrested in Bayonne, N.J., for preaching the good news of Jehovah's kingdom from door to door. When the arresting officer was asked who made the complaint, he said he did not know. The officer telephoned to police headquarters for instructions and was told to take Swan to "Father" Doyle, which was done.

At Doyle's home the priest told Swan that he had to get a permit from the Catholic "authorities" to do such work, and told the officer to take him to the station house and lock him up. After questioning by Chief O'Neill, following two hours' confinement, he was released.

Despite the fact that these Hierarchy roosters know that there is absolutely no union of church and state in the United States, nor even in that benighted section of it called New Jersey, they proceed with all the brass on earth to claim and to assume that they are "authorities".

It may be admitted for them that as liars and humbugs they are indeed authorities, and grand past masters of the gentle art of bluffing and bulldozing, but that is as far as it goes; and it won't go even that far but a little while longer. Armageddon will settle the bill, with interest.

One of Jehovah's Kingdom publishers, a Cincinnatian, taken in at Elizabeth, N. J., had some splendid opportunities to witness to various members of the police force, left considerable literature with them, and found them, for the most part, intelligent and courteous. In the district where he was taken in, questioned and released, he overheard the desk sergeant remark to a detective how rotten it is to hinder a people who are preaching the gospel, and doing a good Christian work, while rowdies at weddings and on other occasions go up and down the street making all the disturbance they wish, and without hindrance.

When Judges Are Honest

WHEN judges are honest they give honest reasons for their decisions. When they give adverse judgments and provide only flimsy excuses which they themselves do not believe, they tend to bring the courts into disrepute. Jehovah's witnesses have done all possible to prove to the municipalities of Rome-ridden northern New Jersey their willingness to identify themselves in any manner, even to furnishing photographs and fingerprints, if only they may remain undisturbed in their Scriptural right to go from house to house with the message of God's kingdom. Yet, in the face of all this, Common Pleas Judge Richard Hartshorne, in upholding the persecution of these ambassadors of God's kingdom for doing their legitimate work in Irvington, N.J., said:

A group of individuals calling themselves "Jehovah's witnesses", incorporated under a different name under the laws of Pennsylvania, have during the last few years been almost continuously in conflict with the authorities throughout northern New Jersey, if not elsewhere. This conflict has been due, practically entirely, to the insistence of this group on their abso-

lute right, without any regulation whatsoever, to go from house to house at any hour of the day or night, to distribute their literature and solicit subscriptions. This disturbance of the peace and quiet of our citizens in their homes, let alone the possible danger to the inhabitants in having strangers in the community, unknown to the police, going from house to house by day and night, has been repeatedly held unlawful by the courts, under ordinances lawfully enacted in a series of municipalities for the protection of their inhabitants. A glance at merely the list of the below-cited cases, all dealing with this very question, makes one wonder whether the group, due to their emotional state, are unable to comprehend the principles of law involved and so repeatedly decided.

Dziatkiewicz *v.* Parker, 115 N.J.L. 37;
Maplewood *vs.* Albright, 13 Misc. 46;
Semansky *vs.* Common Pleas, 13 Misc. 589;
Nutley *vs.* Zaryk, Essex Common Pleas, April 19, 1934, unreported.
Maplewood *vs.* Hessler, Essex Common Pleas, October 11, 1934, unreported.

While such situation may be understandable on the part of the lay members of the group, it is incomprehensible in their legal advisors, themselves officers of the court, sworn to uphold the law. For them to advise their clients, in the face of such repeated decisions, to continue to violate such principles of law, constitutes a violation of the ethics of the profession, if it is not in fact a contempt of the courts which have laid down such principles. (American Bar Association Code of Ethics, Section 32)

Since this aspect of the matter has apparently not occurred to those who have been the repeated legal advisors of the group, it might savor of harshness to act upon such principles before warning given. But that this warning may be clear, that it may be definite both to the legal advisors and to those advised, the court will restate in all patience the principles involved and so oft decided.

There are no absolute rights in any individual in any community, civilized or uncivilized. In an uncivilized community there are no rights as such, for might makes right. In a civilized community all have rights, and therefore the rights of each must be exercised with due regard for the rights of others. This applies to all rights referred to in a Constitution, to the "privilege of worshiping Almighty God" (New Jersey Constitution, Article I, Section 30) to the freedom of speech (*Ibid,* Article I, Section 5) and to the liberties of the people generally (*Ibid,* Article I, Section 1; United States Constitution Amendment 14). For our State constitution itself expressly refers to the "abuse" of freedom of speech. And while generally in this country people have "the full and free right to entertain any religious belief, to practice any religious principle, and to teach any religious doctrine", such right is expressly conditioned upon the fact that "it does not violate the laws of morality and property and does not infringe personal rights". (Watson *vs.* Jones, 13 Wallace 679; Cooley, *Constitutional Limitations,* page 663.)

The action of the group here does *invade* both personal and property rights. They *invade* the personal rights of the citizens when they insist upon *invading* their homes at any hour of the day or night. They *invade* their property rights by the same token. In making such invasions among the citizenry generally, they similarly *invade* the rights of the public.

To *invade* means to enter with hostile intentions; to infringe or encroach upon. *The Golden Age* would like to say many things about Judge Hartshorne's use of the word "invade", but, for the present, will merely observe that the editorial staff, the printer's devils and the office boy would all wager their best neckties that there is not one word of evidence in the trial record indicating that any one of the defendants had *"invaded"* the home of any person in Irvington or anywhere else. More will be said on that subject in due time.

Plain Speech to Judge Hartshorne *By O. R. Moyle*

March 15, 1937

Hon. Richard Hartshorne,
Judge of Court of Common Pleas.

DEAR SIR:

I have received a copy of your decision in the cases of State *vs.* Elizabeth Wheeler *et al.* In this decision you have gone outside the issues involved, and put into your opinion findings which seriously reflect against Jehovah's witnesses and their counsel.

First: You charge counsel with violating the ethics of the profession and of committing contempt of court through advising Jehovah's witnesses to violate the law. You warn counsel that action may be taken against them if such course continues.

In view of the fact that this issue was not before the court, and that no testimony was taken thereon, it is amazing that you should make such statement. You have charged attor-

neys with a serious offense, and 'found them guilty' without presentation of evidence, or any opportunity to have their day in court. The action is uncalled for, and in my opinion your statement should be expunged from the record.

Second: You refer to a conflict between Jehovah's witnesses and the officials of northern New Jersey. No testimony was presented concerning this conflict. No evidence was brought before you as to its cause. Yet you have presumed to enter a finding as to such cause in the following words:

> This conflict has been due, practically entirely, to the insistence of this group on their absolute right, without any regulation whatsoever, to go from house to house at any hour of the day or night, to distribute their literature and solicit subscriptions.

You have entered a blanket indictment against all of Jehovah's witnesses in northern New Jersey. It is not based upon competent evidence produced at a hearing where the issue was properly raised. It is your own opinion made a part of a judicial decree where the matter was not properly under consideration.

Your finding is contrary to the facts. During the past year officials of New Jersey have filed charges against Jehovah's witnesses under ten different statutes and ordinances, only two of which have to do with going from house to house. That fact alone proves your conclusion to be erroneous. Case after case has been brought up in court where the facts conclusively proved that the defendant was incarcerated solely because he was one of Jehovah's witnesses. Conviction after conviction has been entered with no evidence to support it. Ordinances are enacted in various places which the press announces are "aimed at Jehovah's witnesses". A vast array of lawless acts by courts and officials can be presented before any competent fact-finding body that desires to determine the cause of the conflict between officials and Jehovah's witnesses.

A hearing on that particular issue will show abundantly that the cause of the conflict is religious animosity. We would welcome the opportunity to present the evidence of such persecution before any court, or committee of investigation, where the matter is properly in issue. Religious persecution of the same variety as inflicted on the early Christians, on the Quakers, Puritans, Waldenses, Baptists and others in times past, abounds in New Jersey.

Your judgment on that point does great injustice to a group of Christian people who are residents and citizens of your state. As one of their counsel I protest against such finding. Kindly be advised also that I shall continue to give counsel and advice to Jehovah's witnesses in their battle for religious freedom. If that be contempt of court, you are welcome to use it as you see fit.

Respectfully yours,

O. R. MOYLE.

Nutley Gets Its Pound of Flesh

NUTLEY, N.J., is one of these so-designated "ritzy" places. It has nice homes and wealthy inhabitants. Its residents are respectable, refined, and claim to be Christians. It has preachers, too, who "preach" on Sundays, and take up collections. Its inhabitants believe in the Constitution, and in religious freedom.

For a number of years Nutley has tried to throw some of Jehovah's witnesses into jail. It began in 1934, and had the dishonor of pulling in 47 at one time. They couldn't make it stick, however. The Supreme Court said the ordinance was no-good. At other times they made other attempts.

Finally success came their way. In March, 1936, Lillian Burns and Minnie Barnikow were discovered calling on the people of the community with the Gospel message. They were arrested and brought to trial before Judge Youngs. It was proved that Minnie Barnikow had actually given a radio invitation to a resident of the community. And Lillian Burns had left a radio invitation with one person and was seen going to several houses. So Judge Youngs socked them fifty dollars each. Appeals were taken on the cases and in due time Judge Hartshorne, of Newark, who believes any call on a person with the Gospel message is an invasion of personal rights, confirmed the decision and said that the fine was reasonable.

So, on March 31, 1937, a year after the crime (?) Minnie Barnikow and Lillian Burns cheerfully waved good-bye to their friends and were hurried along the corridor to prison cells.

Petition for an End of Religious Persecution in Georgia

1937 GENERAL ASSEMBLY, STATE OF GEORGIA.

HONORABLE SIRS:

The Bill of Rights as set forth in the Constitution of the State of Georgia prescribes:

> All men have the natural and inalienable right to worship God, each according to the dictates of his own conscience, and no human authority should in any case control or interfere with such right of conscience.

With a long history of religious freedom behind it we would hardly expect to find religious persecution and intolerance existing in the state today. It is necessary, however, to bring to your attention events that have come to pass during the past year which prove that a religious inquisition is in operation in this state against Christian people, whose only offense is that they worship Almighty God in the mode prescribed by His Word, the Bible.

Reference is here made to the malicious and brutal tactics now used against Jehovah's witnesses in this commonwealth. Hundreds of them have been thrown into prison. Prejudiced judges have convicted and sentenced them without evidence of wrong-doing. They have been subjected to mob rule, assaults and beatings. Cruel and inhuman jail treatment has been administered to them. There has been a suppression of freedom of worship and freedom of conscience by citizens and public officials in a manner which is a disgrace to any civilized state. The matter has reached a state where prompt and energetic action by this legislative body is needed, in order that the liberties of all people may be preserved.

WHO ARE JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES?

Jehovah's witnesses are earnest and sincere Christians, who do the will of Almighty God as that is written in the Bible. Each and every one of them has entered into an agreement or covenant with Jehovah God wherein they have consecrated themselves to do His will, and to walk in the footsteps of Jesus. By virtue of this covenant it is obligatory upon them to obey the law of God, which is found in the Bible.

They are ordained ministers of the gospel and are sent forth by Almighty God under the direction of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society to call upon the people at their homes and teach them the truth of and concerning God's Word as contained in the Bible.

The Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society is a corporation organized under the laws of Pennsylvania, its chartered purpose being as follows, to wit:

> The purpose for which the corporation is formed is the dissemination of Bible truths in various languages by means of the publication of tracts, pamphlets, papers and other religious documents, and by the use of all other lawful means which its Board of Directors, duly constituted, shall deem expedient for the furtherance of the purpose stated.

WHAT IS THEIR MISSION?

It is the mission of Jehovah's witnesses to preach and teach the gospel of God's kingdom. They are not hired to do the work. It is done voluntarily and without financial reward. Their method of so preaching and worshiping Jehovah is to call on the people and tell them about the kingdom of Jehovah. They display to the people books and booklets containing the gospel message of God's Word and give them opportunity to secure this printed message if they so desire. They also offer the people invitations to hear the gospel message over the radio. Various kinds of sound equipment are likewise used in connection with their missionary activities.

WHY DO THEY ENGAGE IN THIS WORK?

Jehovah God has commanded His people to preach the gospel message of the Kingdom in all the world for a witness. Because of their covenant to do the will of God, Jehovah's witnesses are in duty bound to obey the mandate to preach the gospel. Such commandments are found in Isaiah 43:10-12; Isaiah 61:1-3; Matthew 24:14; Luke 10:5, 6; Acts 20:20. If they failed or neglected to obey these commandments severe punishment, to wit, eternal destruction, would in due time come upon them. The time is now here when all followers of Christ must obey His commandments or be destroyed. This is shown in Acts 3:22, 23.

THEIR WORK IS THE SCRIPTURAL MODE OF WORSHIP

The Divine Record states that all who worship Him must worship Him in spirit and in truth. (John 4:23, 24) The word *worship* here means "devotion to service, as servant to a master; to revere, to adore". (Dr. Strong's *Greek Dictionary*, p. 61, Nos. 4352, 4314) Worship of God does not mean to look pious, go to

church Sunday, or make long prayers to be heard of men. It does mean to render service, devotion and obedience to the Most High. As one goes from house to house and place to place to preach and teach the gospel he is engaged in the actual worship of Almighty God. Any interference with such activity is an infringement on the right to worship as guaranteed by the constitution of this State.

OPPOSITION TO THE WORK OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

As the work of carrying the gospel directly to the people has increased and prospered, the opposition to it has grown in strength and in violence. This opposition comes from religionists in general and the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in particular. Priests, preachers and the principal of their flocks have used the officials of municipalities as pontifical inquisitors to search out Jehovah's witnesses, arrest and maltreat them. This kind of medieval oppression is on the increase in Georgia, and as specific instances thereof we cite the following:

GRIFFIN, within forty miles of the state capitol, under the direction of those who frame mischief by a law enacted an ordinance specifically designed to restrict the activities of Jehovah's witnesses. This ordinance, as construed by the local court, makes it an offense to hand a piece of printed matter to any resident of the city. If one handed a copy of the Declaration of Independence to a Griffin inhabitant he could be thrown into jail. Many of Jehovah's witnesses have been penalized for the simple offense of handing to one person an invitation to listen to the message of the Bible over the radio. For the offense of going from house to house in Griffin and giving people opportunity to secure printed Bible lectures and books, over a hundred of Jehovah's witnesses have been arrested in that benighted community and subjected to fines ranging from fifteen to fifty dollars. Even children of four and eleven years of age have been held in jail to satisfy the malice of those who hate the truth. These arrests have not been made to protect the people or uphold the law. They have been unlawful acts by city officials to suppress, prohibit and cut off the circulation of the gospel of Jehovah God's kingdom in Griffin.

LAGRANGE has also joined the hue and cry against those who serve the true God, Jehovah, and has used measures which would bring pleasure to the heart of a Torquemada. At one full swoop the officials arrested 178 Christian men and women who had violated no law and committed no offense. The men were thrust into a stockade and kept there without covering or blankets or anything for protection from the elements. They were put through a farcical trial, found guilty without evidence, and sentenced to pay fines of twenty-five dollars each or serve thirty days at hard labor on the chain gang. Jehovah's witnesses protested over these lawless acts and attempted to circulate a petition for redress of grievances. A mob organized by the city attorney, mayor and chief of police interfered with the circulation of this petition and forcibly drove them out of town.

ATLANTA has distinguished itself in this unholy campaign by making a number of arrests and by having one of its high officials show his caliber through the remark, in the presence of the court, concerning Jehovah's witnesses, "I would like to beat hell out of every one of them."

George Leoles, a sincere Christian, was the victim of malicious tactics and boycotting methods of these persecutors. His place of business was picketed by men in hooded disguise. His employees were threatened and driven away. He was boycotted and his business ruined because his twelve-year-old daughter, a student of the public school, exercised her constitutional right in obeying the dictates of her conscience by declining to bow to or worship an image as forbidden by the commandment of Almighty God.

Other cities which have participated in this modern-day inquisition are EAST THOMASTON, COLLEGE PARK, MANCHESTER, VALDOSTA, MARIETTA, ALPHARETTA, DECATUR and KENNESAW. Over three hundred of Jehovah's witnesses have been arrested in a period of time of a little over one year. This has caused much suffering to them and expense to the taxpayers.

In most of the thousands of cities, towns and villages of the United States Jehovah's witnesses go from door to door on their errands of good will without interference or molestation. In most of the municipalities the officials would not think of applying commercial ordinances to their ministry. They would not think of prostituting their positions to the use of religious persecution. But these Georgia municipalities are different. They manifest a spirit of malig-

nancy and intolerance that is foreign to the true American spirit. Why do these things happen in this state? What are the subversive influences back of this persecution? These are questions that demand your attention and consideration in order that religious freedom and freedom of worship may not be entirely suppressed in this commonwealth.

In behalf of Jehovah's witnesses and of all liberty-loving people we protest against the persecution of Christian people now being carried on in this state and we ask that immediate steps be taken by you to bring it to an end. Among such steps we recommend the following:

We recommend and request that a legislative committee be appointed with full power and authority to investigate the subjects mentioned in this petition, and to investigate fully all matters of religious persecution and infringements on religious freedom, and freedom of speech or press in the State of Georgia.

Submitted in the interests of liberty and justice, this 5th day of March, A.D. 1937.

(Petition Signers)	(Addresses)
GROVER C. POWELL,	1459 Peachtree St. N.E., Atlanta, Ga.
GEO. H. DAVENPORT,	301 10th St., Columbus, Ga.
O. W. WALDRIP,	2913 12th Ave., Columbus, Ga.
CLIFTON R. THOMAS,	1391 Belmont Ave. S.W., Atlanta, Ga.
RICHARD ARRINGTON,	337 Dargan Place, S.W., Atlanta, Ga.
GEORGE LEOLES,	153 Richardson St. S.W., Atlanta, Ga.
HOMER L. ROGERS,	1459 Peachtree St. N.E., Atlanta, Ga.
EDWARD R. SEJNOST,	337 Dargan Place, S.W., Atlanta, Ga.
J. B. MOBLEY,	421 Broad St., Augusta, Ga.
LAMAR CLAY,	583 Boulevard, Macon, Ga.
W. B. HARBERT,	1944 3rd Ave., Columbus, Ga.
CARLTON L. HARBERT,	3304 1st Ave., Columbus, Ga.
J. W. TEMPLEMAN,	105 Howard St. S.E., Atlanta, Ga.
W. H. MASON,	206 Pierce Ave., Macon, Ga.
LIFUS L. COTTON,	2013 Vineville Ave., Macon, Ga.
G. B. BOSWELL,	Augusta, Ga.

Pastor Protests Lagrange Arrests

PLEASE grant me space in your columns to voice a most emphatic protest against the arrest of 76 people at Lagrange for distributing their religious literature in the residential section of that city.

The 76 followers of Russell and Rutherford were reported to be held in a "barbed-wire bullpen". This sounds bad, but the amazing part of it is that men could be arrested in the United States for nothing more than scattering the tracts and books of their religion.

Do we go back to Roger Williams? *The Constitution* is running a series telling of the religious persecution of Roger Williams—and in the same issue the account of modern persecution!

Do the citizens and officials of Lagrange think they can thus violate the Constitution of the United States? Any jackleg lawyer in the country can tell them that a law against a peddler "going into the residential section" is unconstitutional.

These so-called Jehovah's witnesses should stand strictly on their constitutional rights. The abysmal stupidity of some officials is discouraging.

Where are the Baptist and the Methodist ministers of Lagrange that they are not protesting these outrages against religious liberty?

I protest. I call on every liberty-loving citizen to protest. Make it impossible that such a violation of justice and liberty shall ever occur again.

REV. C. J. BROOME, *Baptist Pastor*, of Odum, Ga., in Atlanta *Constitution*.

Georgia Ku Klux Klan Very Proud

GREAT victory in Atlanta, Ga. Won by Ku Klux Klan. Klansmen paraded before the shoeshop and hat-cleaning establishment of George Leoles until they drove him out of business. Leoles loves God, and so does his child. They believe Exodus 20:3-5 means what it says. For that reason, though Leoles has been a law-abiding American for thirty years, the Ku Klux drove him out, so that when the pinch finally comes they can plead with the Roman Catholic Hierarchy that at heart they were always on the side of the pope and against religious liberty anywhere. Brave Ku Kluxers!

Restore Freedom of Worship in Massachusetts

To the General Court of Massachusetts:

There has been presented to you for enactment into law an amendment to Section 69, of the General Laws, as amended by Chapter 258 of the Acts of 1935. This amendment would exempt from compulsory flag-salute requirements pupils and teachers of the public schools who have conscientious objections to participation in such salute.

Purpose of the Law

The purpose of the flag-salute ceremony is to inculcate patriotism in the heart of the pupil; to teach love for the flag and the country; teach loyalty to the country; demonstrate that salvation and protection come from the flag; and require pupils to publicly manifest respect, reverence, love, devotion, honor and obeisance to the flag.

Is this purpose realized? Does compulsory flag-saluting bring the desired results? If a child conscientiously believes that the salute to a flag constitutes a violation of the law of Almighty God, will the enforcement of compulsory flag-saluting against him bring love and reverence for the flag into his heart? Wouldn't it make a hypocrite of him? Wouldn't it then be impossible to persuade such child that the flag is what it purports to be, to wit, a symbol of the purity, innocence, hardihood, valor, perseverance and justice of the nation?

A good law brings forth beneficial results. If a law is bad, evil results will come from its enforcement. Compulsory flag-saluting is wrong in principle and vicious in its operation. It compels by force that which should come only as a voluntary act. It violates liberties guaranteed to all by Federal and State constitutions. Its enforcement brings on a train of abuses resulting in actual torture and medieval persecution. The experience of the past two years brings to light the diabolical fruits of such legislation. We cite a few cases for your consideration.

Savage Results of Forced Patriotism

We begin with Massachusetts. A dozen children have been denied the legal right of attendance at the public schools. A cruel and inhuman attempt was make to break up a family and commit three children to a reformatory because they exercised their rights of conscience. You have heard of the nationalization of children in Russia. You have read accounts of the tearing of Russian children from their homes and from their mothers' breasts to place them in charge of a hard and relentless state. Is Massachusetts any better? Three children of Belchertown, in this state, are directed by court order to be taken over by the state, not for lack of a home or of parents of good character, but to keep them from worshiping God in their own way. Did you ever hear of anything more stupid from the standpoint of justice, or patriotism? Is Massachusetts going to follow in the footsteps of Russia and Germany?

New Jersey is following the example of Massachusetts. It has refused children the right of attendance at public schools; it has arrested the parents and fined them for not sending the children to school, even though equivalent education was being furnished elsewhere.

Georgia has been caught in this maze of patriotic lunacy and has served notice that one cannot engage in legitimate and honest business in the state without bowing down to the flag, regardless of religious convictions. George Leoles was an honest, law-abiding citizen of Atlanta, in that state. His daughter preferred to obey the command of God not to render obeisance to any symbol or image, and for that reason was expelled from the public schools. Her father's place of business was then boycotted and he was forced to discontinue that mode of obtaining a livelihood. The enforcement of an intolerant law thus begets intolerant and brutal actions against law-abiding people.

Pennsylvania leads the way in this form of 'dementia patriotismi'. It has expelled 100 pupils from the public schools. These children have been subjected to brutalities unheard of in this country. They have been beaten, choked, sneered at, reviled, and tortured by teachers and school superintendents. Little girls have been sent home from school with great bruises and welts on their backs. Following the example of Massachusetts, the Commonwealth has tried to nationalize children, tear them from their families, and commit them to state institutions. A private school established by Jehovah's witnesses was unlawfully padlocked by public officials. The teacher was arrested and charged with teaching Communism. As "evidence of the Communistic teachings" there was taken from the schoolroom a Bible, a book called *The Harp*

of God, and a song book. When a petition of protest against such unlawful acts was circulated 146 Christian people were thrown into prison for exercise of the constitutional right of petition.

An ILLINOIS judge committed the insane act of committing a woman to six months in jail because she conscientiously refused to salute a flag at his command.

GERMANY is the top-notcher in the matter of salutes. In that benighted country the people "Heil Hitler" in the early morn, in the dewy eve, and at any and all other times they are awake. Woe be unto the one who refuses for conscience' sake or otherwise. Three thousand of Jehovah's witnesses are in prison in Germany for refusal to violate the law of God and bow down to a human creature. Unbelievable tortures are inflicted upon them. If compulsory saluting is as beneficial as it is claimed to be, Germany should be utopia for all people—except those who believe in liberty and freedom.

MARYLAND, WASHINGTON, TEXAS, CALIFORNIA and other states have followed this hysteria of trying to inject patriotism into little children by force. An intolerant, insane spirit has come to birth in the nation. We haven't quite reached the lock-step condition of Germany, but we are on our way. America merely denies educational privileges to children; chokes and beats them; commits them to reformatories; arrests their parents; drives parents out of business; locks up private schools, and throws Christian petitioners into jail. That is as far as America goes in the name of patriotism and love of the flag. But we are making progress. Lawmakers are busy. 'Bigger and better' flag-salute laws are being hatched in the legislative mills. Bills have been introduced making it a misdemeanor to teach what the Bible states concerning flag-saluting. Proposals are made requiring display of the flag and singing of the national anthem at the movies. Merchants are to be required to display the flag at appropriate seasons or be boycotted. The Nazi form of salute is proposed as the model for all to follow. All of this is done, not because of true love of country, but as part of a maniacal, overheated desire to establish a ritual of patriotism and a religion of flag-saluting in these United States.

POSITION OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

The position of Jehovah's witnesses is stated in a small booklet called *Loyalty,* a copy of which is herewith presented to each member of THE GENERAL COURT. It is not necessary to prove to you that our belief is correct. We are sincere in our claims, and we have the inherent right to live in accordance with our beliefs in the teachings of Almighty God. We object to and protest against the attempts to Hitlerize the public schools. We protest against being told by the legislature or any human authority as to what we are entitled to believe concerning obedience to God's law. We protest against the efforts made to stultify the conscience of school children and have them act as hypocrites. Our position is in full accordance with the fundamental law of the land, and we have the full right to act in accordance therewith.

INCONSISTENT POSITION OF THE COMMONWEALTH

We call your attention to the inconsistent position in which this Commonwealth is placed by reason of the compulsory flag-salute statute, as shown in the following propositions:

I. Children have a legal right and are required by law to attend the public schools, unless they are receiving equivalent instruction elsewhere.

II. Upon their attendance at school in accordance with their legal right and duty, they are required by law to perform a ceremony which would violate their sincere Christian beliefs.

III. Violation of their sincere Christian belief is thus made a necessary condition of their enjoyment of a legal right and their performance of a legal duty.

In legal effect, such violation is forced upon them in contravention of the constitution of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts and that of the United States. In addition, if the parents of such children are unable to furnish such equivalent instruction elsewhere, said parents and the children are then subjected to penalties of fine and imprisonment for refusal to violate conscience.

MASSACHUSETTS: THERE SHE STANDS

A proper regard for the good name of our State should impel you to give favorable consideration to the amendment before you. Massachusetts has had plenty of bad advertising as a result of its proceedings against the faith of

little children. From all parts of the Union the editors have frankly stated what they thought of its doings. Here are some of the comments:

"The statute is an insult to the stars and stripes."
"It is religious persecution."
"It makes the flag a fraud and a cheat."
"It annihilates religious liberty in the name of the flag."
"It savors of Nazi tactics."
"It makes the American flag a symbol of fear, oppression, and intolerance."
"It is an ideal way to make bad citizens of little children."
"It makes a mockery of patriotism."
"It is undemocratic compulsion."
"It renders everything unto Caesar, and to God what is left over."
"It makes easier approach to Fascistic dictatorship."
"It constitutes a new and heretical religion."
"It is a great menace to academic freedom."
"It is budding Fascism."
"It is more harmful than beneficial."
"Massachusetts is making itself and American patriotism ridiculous."
"It is lucky for the children of Massachusetts that it does not have a child's-size electric chair in the state."
"It is an entering wedge against destruction of civic rights."

Many other citations could be given showing the scorn and contempt of the press of the country against the intolerant acts of your officials in enforcing the intolerant flag-salute statute.

The Ulterior Motive Back of the Law

At the hearing before the committee on this amendment an opponent of the amendment hinted that there was an ulterior motive back of the opposition to flag-saluting by Jehovah's witnesses. What that "ulterior motive" is was left to the imagination. We deny any such motive. Our position is clearly stated in the *Loyalty* booklet referred to, and we stand upon the statements there made.

There is, however, an ulterior motive back of the desire to cram flag-saluting and other forms of regimentation down the throats of the people. It isn't just the pleasure of going through a patriotic ceremony. There is more to it than that. There is a well-organized movement to establish a Fascistic form of government in this country today. The groundwork therefor is being laid in new laws and statutes of the nation and of the states. Gag laws suppressing free speech and free press are being enacted. Closer regulation of the rights of individuals is the order of the day. Loyalty oaths, flag salutes, governmental aid to parochial schools, various forms of censorship, abolishment of fundamental rights in courts, and other forms of regulation and prohibition mark the onward progress of this Fascistic movement. Back of it all is close co-operation and copartnership of big financial interests, corrupt politicians, and a powerful religio-political organization called the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. The Hierarchy is political as well as religious. It is composed of the rulers who direct the activities of the Catholic Church and its people. The great mass of honest, sincere people composing what is called the "Catholic population" are not a part of the Hierarchy. This Hierarchy has for its program control of the whole world. It backs the Fascists of Spain. It helped put Hitler in power. It is in partnership with Mussolini, and it will take over the United States if it can. Take heed before your liberties are gone and it is too late for remedy.

Conclusion

We do not come to you to beg or supplicate your consideration of this amendment. We are calling your attention to the fact that the flag-salute statute as it now stands is wrong in principle and vicious in its operation. It denies freedom of worship and begets a train of evils which are a disgrace to any community calling itself civilized. You have an excellent opportunity to protect children in their right to act in accordance with conscientious convictions. For the benefit of the Commonwealth and all its citizens you can and should quit trying to make hypocrites out of school children; quit denying them educational rights; and quit jailing them and their parents. You can quit framing mischief against them by law, and condemning the innocent (Psalm 94: 20, 21), and redeem some of the wrong done by restoring freedom of worship and freedom of conscience to all the people.

Respectfully submitted,
Jehovah's witnesses of Massachusetts,
H. L. Philbrick,
Divisional Servant.

296 Huntington Ave.
Boston, Mass.

GOD is the great Creator of all things, animate and inanimate, visible and invisible. He is the Maker and Life-giver of all intelligent creatures, human and spiritual, seen and unseen. Hence He is properly called the "Father" of all obedient creatures; for "father" means life-giver. "It is he that hath made us, and not we ourselves." (Psalm 100:3) "Have we not all one father? hath not one God created us?" (Malachi 2:10) "In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth."—Genesis 1:1.

The word "God" as used in the Bible is a translation of the Hebrew word *El*, which means mighty one. There is, strictly speaking, but one mighty one; for "there is no power but of God". (Romans 13:1) The English term "God" is said to be derived from the word "good", and here again is seen a fitness in the use of this term in reference to the Creator. Of Him Jesus said, "None is good, save one, even God." (Luke 18:19, *A.R.V.*) The designation "good" can therefore be used with propriety only of those things and creatures in harmony with God.

To the believer there is "one God, the Father". (1 Corinthians 8:6, *A.R.V.*) He is the one whom all must acknowledge. "Jehovah our God is one Jehovah: and thou shalt love Jehovah thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might." (Deuteronomy 6:4; Mark 12:29, 30) Eventually only those creatures shall live that willingly acknowledge and revere Him. "Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth; for I am God, and there is none else. By myself have I sworn, the word is gone forth from my mouth in righteousness, and shall not return, that unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear. Only in Jehovah . . . is righteousness and strength."—Isaiah 45:22-24, *A.R.V.*

"Jehovah" is the personal name of the eternal God. In the Common or "King James" version of the Bible this name appears but seven times: four times by itself, and three times as part of another name. It also appears twice in the marginal reading. The ten instances are:

And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of God Almighty; but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them.—Exodus 6:3.

That men may know that thou, whose name alone is JEHOVAH, art the Most High over all the earth. —Psalm 83:18.

Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the LORD JEHOVAH is my strength and my song; he also is become my salvation.—Isaiah 12:2.

Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH is everlasting strength.—Isaiah 26:4.

And Abraham called the name of that place Jehovah-jireh: as it is said to this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seen.—Genesis 22:14.

Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it Jehovah-shalom: unto this day it is yet in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.—Judges 6:24.

And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it JEHOVAH-nissi.—Exodus 17:15.

In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely; and this is his name whereby he shall be called, Jehovah-tsidkenu.—Jeremiah 23:6, *margin.*

In those days shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: and this is the name wherewith she shall be called, Jehovah-tsidkenu.—Jeremiah 33:16, *margin.*

And the name of the city from that day shall be Jehovah-shammah.—Ezekiel 48:35, *margin.*

"Jehovah" Prominent in Scriptures

In the Hebrew scriptures (the originals from which our versions are translations) the name Jehovah occurs thousands of times. When the Hebrew scriptures were first translated into another language (Greek) the translators did not permit the name of God to appear therein, but used "Κύριος" (Lord) instead, considering the name too sacred to be commonly used.

To such an extent did these men, in ostensible reverence of the name Jehovah, carry their superstition that in reading the Scriptures they would not pronounce it, but substituted "The Lord" instead. Of course, this was done entirely without Jehovah's approval or instruction, and was doubtless a means employed by Satan to foster superstition and obscure God's name.

The translators of the American Revision properly sought to restore the name to its rightful place in the Bible, and hence used "Jehovah" as a translation of the Hebrew YHWH or JHWH, the W having the sound of V. The fact that the pronunciation of the vowels now is doubtless different from the manner in which the Hebrews pronounced them signifies nothing. Pronunciations of names and words vary frequently in different times and places. It is the fact that there *is* a name given that is significant.

The pronunciation of this name as "Jehovah" is euphonious. No reasonable objection to it can

be raised. On the other hand, it is impious to obscure the fact that God revealed himself by His name, as is done in most translations of the Bible, substituting such impersonal designations as "the Eternal", etc. Doubtless God permitted the temporary hiding of His name, purposing in His own time and way to reveal it anew and to fully vindicate that name. This He will do at Armageddon, and announcement of that fact is now being made by Jehovah's witnesses.

The "Trinity"

Besides Jehovah, God the Father, the Scriptures prominently mention another "mighty one", namely, the Son of God. Of Him it is written, "I will make him my firstborn, higher than the kings of the earth." (Psalm 89:27) He is "the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of all creation" (Colossians 1:15, *A.R.V.*), and "the beginning of the creation of God". (Revelation 3:14) He was and is the "only begotten of the Father". (John 1:14) "All things were made through him; and without him was not anything made that hath been made." (John 1:3, *A.R.V.*) That being the case, it is evident that the Son was the only direct creation of Jehovah, the beginning and firstborn of all creation, and subsequently used of Jehovah in the creation of all other things and creatures.

In the beginning of God's "way", His activity in creation, the Son was with the Father. This is shown in Proverbs 8:22-31, where the Son is apparently spoken of under the figure of "wisdom". And, in fact, He is the Life, the Truth and the Way. He is also called "The Word" or "The Logos" (*Greek*), indicating that He was God's spokesman or messenger. His position was always far above that of any other of God's creatures, so that He is referred to as a "mighty one" or "a god", in John 1:1, which, in the Greek, reads, "In the beginning was the Logos, and the Logos was with *the* God, and the Logos was *a* god."

The close identification of the Son with the Father as His personal representative, spokesman and agent, has led some to the erroneous conclusion that the Son is the Father, or that the two, with the holy spirit, constitute a "trinity". This expression is never found in the Bible. Indeed "Father, Son and holy spirit" are mentioned together only one or two times, whereas the Father and Son are constantly linked together, not in any mystical sense as being in reality and literally "one", but as being closely associated and at one in the great work of divine vindication and human redemption; and the clear distinction between them is always maintained in the Scriptures.

"One Lord"

"To us there is one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we [unto] him; *and one Lord,* Jesus Christ, by [or through] whom are all things, and we [through] him." (1 Corinthians 8:6) Here we find that the definite term or title "God" is applied exclusively to the Father, while the title "Lord" is distinctively applied to the Son.

The application of the expression "a god" to the Word, the Son, in John 1:1, so far from being a support of the "trinity" doctrine, is a clear contradiction of it; for the inspired apostle carefully makes the distinction between God (*Greek,* The God) and the Word, who as *a god,* that is, a mighty one, was with God. Most translations obscure this obvious difference, and ignore its significance, by translating simply and erroneously, "The Word was God."

Even if one were to concede that this manner of translation is allowable, which it is not, it would still not be a proof of the "trinity" idea; for the holy spirit is not at all mentioned, and the fact that the Word was the spokesman, agent and instrument of God would make the sense of the passage more harmonious with the remainder of Scripture if it were taken to mean "The Word represented God." That, however, is not the intended meaning, though the facts are in harmony therewith.

Trinitarians, in the effort to support their unscriptural and God-dishonoring doctrine, make use of such subterfuges as texts in which the Father, Son and holy spirit *happen* to be mentioned in connection with some circumstance. Thus Matthew 3:16, 17, in which the Father spoke, and the spirit descended upon Jesus as He was baptized, is supposed to support the heathen "trinity" idea. It does nothing of the kind, of course, any more than the mention of Peter, James and John together means that they were a three-headed monstrosity or a sort of Siamese triplet combination.

Also, the fact that "God said, Let US make man in OUR image" is supposed to definitely support the three-in-one-god superstition. Obviously the

Father here spoke to the Son, who was the instrument to whom the Father entrusted the marvelous work of creation, as is shown in other scriptures, such as John 1:1-3, 1 Corinthians 8:6, Hebrews 1:2. Being with God, in the beginning, and being the one by whom God made all things, He would necessarily be advised of God's purpose to create, and would carry out the mandates of Jehovah.

In this connection an extract from Bush's Notes is entirely in harmony:

The original for "God", Elohim, is a very remarkable word, occurring for the most part in the plural, and yet usually connected, as here, with a verb in the singular. The evidence, however, drawn by some from this fact in proof of the doctrine of the Trinity, is not in itself conclusive, as a similar idiom in Hebrew in respect to words denoting rank, authority, eminence, majesty, is by no means uncommon. See Exodus 21:4; Isaiah 19:4; Malachi 1:6; Psalm 58:11. The use of the plural in such cases seems to be merely for the purpose of giving to the word greater *fulness, emphasis,* and *intensity* of meaning. The rendering of the name in the singular in other languages, however, has the unequivocal sanction of holy writ; for the New Testament writers, copying the *Septuagint,* uniformly translate it *Deos,* God, instead of *Deoi,* Gods, an example which has been properly followed by all the versions ancient and modern, as no other language can in this particular reach the propriety and exactness of the Hebrew. . . .

And God said, Let us make man. . . . as if by way of consultation. . . . The language employed is not, however, in itself any more a decisive argument in favor of the doctrine of the Trinity than the use of the plural term Elohim.

The "Apostles' Creed" itself, though not genuinely the creed of the apostles, bears out the fact that the Father only is God, and not the Father, Son and holy spirit combined. "I believe in God, the Father almighty, . . . AND in Jesus Christ, etc." It is for this reason that the later creeds were formed, including the impossible Athanasian Creed, namely, to bolster up the supposedly "deep mystery" of the "Trinity". The creed mentioned says,

Whoever will be saved, before all things it is necessary that he hold the catholic faith. Which faith, except every one do keep whole and undefiled, without doubt he shall perish everlastingly. And the catholic faith is this: that we worship one God in Trinity, and Trinity in Unity; neither confounding the persons, nor dividing the substance.

This Creed, as also the Nicene and Nicene-Constantinopolitan, contradicts itself, by starting out with the statement, Scripturally true, that God is the Father, the Almighty, and then going on to talk about the Lord Jesus, and making at the outset a clear distinction between God, the Father, and Christ, the Lord. Even the Creed of Pius IV begins correctly enough:

I believe in one God the Father Almighty, Maker of heaven and earth and of all things visible and invisible; AND in one Lord Jesus Christ.

But the remainder of the "creed" is all confusion and contradiction. Professing themselves to be wise, these creed-makers became fools, and departed from the simplicity of the statement of the inspired apostle Paul,

"To us there is one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we unto him; and one Lord, Jesus Christ, through whom are all things, and we through him."—1 Corinthians 8:6, *A.R.V.*

Assuredly, there is not in every man this knowledge, and those who are ignorant of the Truth are too often indiscreet enough to make that fact only too obvious. The creeds made by men, wise [-looking] and learned [in the wisdom of the world] have, thank God, had their day, and are no longer taken seriously. They are in the discard, though occasionally a two-by-four intellect tries to revive them by writing a pamphlet.

It is to be noted that the creed-makers failed to quote or cite Scripture in laying down their hard and fast "rules of faith". And, generally, the more creed, the less Scripture, and the deeper the darkness and greater the confusion.

The Holy Spirit

The holy spirit of God is prominently mentioned in the Bible. At the very beginning of the book of Genesis the statement is made that the spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters, operative in the work of the creation of the earth. (Genesis 1:2) "By [Jehovah's] spirit the heavens are garnished." (Job 26:13, *A.R.V.*) "Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created."—Psalm 104:30, *A.R.V.*

Frequently in the Bible the word "ghost" is used instead of "spirit" and gives a wrong impression. In the later translations, such as the *American Revised Version,* the translators have used the word "spirit" throughout, and properly so, for the original is the same Greek word.

It was the holy spirit of God that moved the prophets of old to write foretelling in a hidden manner the future unfolding of Jehovah's pur-

poses, and the apostles and disciples of the Lord Jesus Christ have been granted the understanding of these things as rapidly as they are due to be understood. The apostles preached the gospel with the illumination given by the holy spirit, and it is still the same spirit that enables believers to understand the truth of God's Word. —2 Peter 1:21; 1 Peter 1:12; John 16:13; *A.R.V.*

Jesus, in referring to the holy spirit, stated that "the helper, the holy spirit, which the Father will send in my name, shall teach you all things, and remind you of all things which I said to you". (John 14:26, *Diag.*) Some have inferred that because in some translations of the Bible the holy spirit is referred to as "he", therefore the holy spirit must be a person. This erroneous conclusion is not at all supported by the Scriptures, for throughout it is evident that the holy spirit is simply the invisible but mighty power of God operating in the accomplishment of His holy will.

Where the word "he" is used it is a too literal translation of the Greek language, in which masculine or feminine pronouns are frequently used with reference to matters and things that involve neither sex nor personality. This is, as all informed persons well know, true of many languages, though not customary in English. "Comforter" or "helper" being masculine in Greek, the pronoun "he" is used, but does not imply personality.

While God is in heaven, yet by His spirit He is everywhere present and cognizant of all that occurs. Hence we read, "Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?"—Ecclesiastes 5:2; Matthew 6:9; Psalm 139:7, *A.R.V.*

A feeble illustration of the operation of God's holy spirit is found in the marvelous power of electricity. This, though generated at one point, may be employed to operate tremendous machines and wonderful equipment miles and miles away from its source. As the voice of man may be carried around the world by the power of radio, the spirit of God conveys the thoughts of His mind and the comfort of His love to those who look to Him and seek His blessing.

The spirit of God may, and generally does, operate through the instrumentality of His Word and of those who preach that Word. It is the spirit of God that accomplishes the intended result. The sons of God are said to be (born) begotten of His spirit, and likewise begotten with the word of truth. (John 3:3-8; James 1:18) God has sent the spirit of His son into their hearts, whereby they cry Abba, Father. —Galatians 4:6.

All these sons of God, like Christ, their elder brother, are anointed with the holy spirit. "The spirit of the Lord Jehovah is upon me; because Jehovah hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek." (Isaiah 61:1, *A.R.V.*) Of them, as of the Lord Jesus, it is true, "The spirit of Jehovah shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of Jehovah." (Isaiah 11:2, 3, *A.R.V.*) This spirit of wisdom, understanding, counsel, might, knowledge and godly fear is the spirit of truth which Christ promised to His faithful followers, and which spirit has been their guide, teacher, helper, advocate and comforter throughout the age, until the coming of Christ in His kingdom.

Nothing in all this implies that the holy spirit is a person. On the contrary, every reference here given, and many more, shows that the holy spirit is the power of God, invisible, yet producing tangible results in its operation.

The Holy Spirit Poured Out

The prophet Joel predicted the coming of the holy spirit upon the followers of the Lord Jesus Christ. He said, "And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions: and also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my spirit."—Joel 2:28, 29.

This was measurably, though not completely, fulfilled in the case of the apostles and disciples gathered in the upper room on the day of Pentecost. On that occasion Peter said, "This is that which hath been spoken through the prophet Joel." (Acts 2:16, *A.R.V.*) The baptism of the holy spirit gave the disciples utterance and equipped them to preach the gospel message not only in their own tongue, but also in other tongues. This was needful because the disciples were all of one nation, and the special gift of tongues enabled them to witness to men of other nationalities as well. This is now no longer necessary, but the means are available, by God's provision for the proclamation of the gospel in many languages.

A wider fulfillment of Joel's prophecy was due in "the last days", as Peter's words suggest. (Acts 2:17) After the fiery experiences of the World War and its attendant persecution of God's people, Jehovah gathered them together and commissioned them to preach the gospel of the Kingdom to all nations, preliminary to the end of Satan's world and the full establishment of God's kingdom among men. Hence the holy spirit was poured out upon "all flesh", and not merely upon certain individuals, as in the case of the prophets. The witnesses of Jehovah now proclaim that "the kingdom of heaven" has begun its operation among men and soon Satan's power will for ever end.

So, in the name, that is by the authority of, the Father and the Son, and by virtue of their anointing with the holy spirit, the faithful followers of the Lord Jesus Christ, then and now, proclaim the good tidings of great joy unto all people, and bear witness that Jehovah is God, Christ is King, and the Kingdom is the hope of the world.—Matthew 28:19.

Nothing in the Scriptures supports the idea of a "triune" or "composite" God, or trinity. Everything, on the contrary, shows that Jehovah alone is the Almighty God, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the giver, through Christ, of the holy spirit, the power by which He enlightens, guides and strengthens those who trust in Him. The one text generally relied upon as a final argument in support of the trinity, that is, 1 John 5:7, is an interpolation, and not found in the earliest and most reliable manuscripts. This is admitted by all authorities, and the following words are therefore not inserted in the *American Standard* or *Revised Version:* "in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one. And there are three that bear witness in earth." The addition was doubtless made by a trinitarian. By drawing a line around these words in Bibles that still retain them the correct thought of the original manuscripts will be given.

The "trinity" doctrine is of heathen and satanic origin. God's Word states that Jehovah is One, Supreme. Every Biblical statement bearing on the subject, directly or indirectly, shows this clearly. To us there is but one God, the Father, Jehovah; AND one Lord, the Son, Jesus Christ, God's Vindicator and man's Redeemer.

DO YOU GET IT REGULARLY?

A GOOD periodical to have come to your home every two weeks is *The Golden Age.* It is a magazine of which you want not just an odd copy or two during the year, but EVERY issue. It is a magazine that keeps abreast of the times. The subjects it treats are of vital importance to everyone who is seeking after truth and righteousness. *The Golden Age* covers a large variety of topics. If you have enjoyed this issue we feel that you have had a fair sample of the general run of the magazine. One issue may be devoted largely to one subject, and another issue will take up different subjects, but in the course of a year it covers many fields. Each issue contains information which we feel is most important for our readers to know about at the time. The subscription rate is only a dollar a year in the U.S.A., and $1.25 in other countries. If you are already a subscriber, have you told your acquaintances about it? You'll be doing them a great favor to get them to read *The Golden Age* regularly.

The Golden Age, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Please send *The Golden Age* for one year to the following address. Enclosed find $1.00 (Canada and other countries, $1.25) for a year's subscription.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

"Glittering Sword"

Another Testimony Period — June 5-13, 1937

JEHOVAH, the Supreme Being, states through His prophet in Deuteronomy 32:41: "If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgment, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me." In the prophecies in course of fulfillment we see that we are living in the last days. The final testimony must be given concerning Jehovah's judgments. Perilous times confront every nation and people and tongue. There are a few people on earth who know the reason and are doing their utmost to inform others why these conditions exist. We are in the last days—the last days of the Devil's organization—the time of the establishment of God's kingdom on earth.

Another period of nine days has been set aside by the Watch Tower organization so that testimony may be given, and this period is called "GLITTERING SWORD". Will you be one of the many thousands proclaiming the only hope of the world, God's kingdom? If you will, then why not get one or two of the combinations listed below and see to it that your friends, who are thinking of these problems daily, get this combination, or, better still, get in contact with the organization of Jehovah's witnesses. In filling out the coupon below, check off the statement that you desire to get in touch with the nearest company of Jehovah's witnesses, your purpose, of course, being to gain more information about the Watch Tower organization and have a share in the good work which it is doing.

By sending in the coupon below you will be able to obtain this special offer of two bound books, RICHES and PRESERVATION, and the latest booklets, ARMAGEDDON, UNCOVERED, PROTECTION, and CHOOSING, all by Judge Rutherford. This coupon must be sent in before June 13, 1937.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

I would like to take advantage of the Watch Tower's special offer of two bound books, *Riches* and *Preservation,* and four booklets, *Armageddon, Uncovered, Protection* and *Choosing,* all by Judge Rutherford, on a contribution of 50c per combination. Please send me ..... combinations. Enclosed find money order for .....

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

☐ I desire to get in touch with the nearest company of Jehovah's witnesses.

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE

in this issue

JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES—
AMBASSADORS FOR GOD
AND HIS KING

CHRISTIANITY NOT FREE
IN AMERICA

EXPOSED
(F)

FROM A GERMAN
CONCENTRATION CAMP

JEHOVAH'S KING—AND OURS

every other
WEDNESDAY

five cents a copy
one dollar a year
Canada & Foreign 1.25

Vol. XVIII - No. 462
June 2, 1937

CONTENTS

JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES—AMBASSADORS FOR GOD AND HIS KING 547
Witnessing to School Authorities 547
A Six-Year-Old's Stand for God 549
Real Manhood and Womanhood 549
CHRISTIANITY IS NOT FREE IN AMERICA 550
Inquisition Through Color of Legal Procedure 550
A Multiple Law Inquisition 550
The Crime of Being One of Jehovah's witnesses 551
Lawless Courts and Police 552
Catholic Inquisition's Rebirth in This Country 554
MEET CHARLES BRANDIS, BRAZORIA 555
JEHOVAH'S BLESSINGS IN THE NEAR EAST 556
Kingdom Privileges on Shipboard 556
Beyrouth—Tripoli—Rahba Akkar 557
Seeking the Great Shepherd's "Other Sheep" 557
Kingdom Opportunities in Northern Syria 558
Hungry People and Hypocritical Priests 558
Out of the Hierarchy into the Light 559
Haifa—Jerusalem—Ramallah 559
50,000 Pieces of Arabic Literature 560
Huge Phonograph Work in Sight 560
EXPOSED (F) 561
A BIBLE STUDY ON OATHS 562
JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES IN NEW YORK AND CANADA 563
Seventh-day Adventists Take Their Stand 563
FALSEHOODS SENT OUT FROM BERLIN 564
Germany Even Worse than Pennsylvania 566
"Capitalism and the Church" 566
FROM A GERMAN CONCENTRATION CAMP 567
A Warning Example 567
"Get Jehovah to Help You!" 568
Inhuman, Beastly Cruelty 568
"Shot While Trying to Escape" 569
A Day of Joy 569
Guerrilla Warfare in Ethiopia 570
Cox Wants Roosevelt Made Dictator 570
JEHOVAH'S KING—AND OURS 571
Jehovah's Anointed 571
King of Righteousness 572
King of Peace 572
The Prince of Peace at War 573
Keep on Marching 573
King of Truth 574
King of Love 574

Published every other Wednesday by
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY
$1 a year, United States; $1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged *only* when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia
South African	Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume XVIII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, June 2, 1937 | Number 462

Jehovah's witnesses—Ambassadors for God and His King—Process Servers of the Great Judge—Announcing that Jehovah's Kingdom Is Here

(Part 2)

(A brief account of some experiences of true Christians in various parts of the United States, Canada, Germany, Italy, Rumania, South Africa, Syria, Palestine, Egypt and other lands in [and as a consequence of] their fearless and thrilling denunciations of the clergy of the Devil, the politicians of the Devil, and the financiers of the Devil, beginning with the great Keystone State of Pennsylvania, U.S.A.)

Witnessing to School Authorities

By August Russ, Jr.

I AM a student at Belleville High School, Belleville, N.J., where, on March 25, 1937, I was suspended from school because I refused to salute the flag.

I reached the age of sixteen on July 10, 1936, and am completing my fourth and last year of school. I am an active worker in the Newark company of Jehovah's witnesses and I was immersed at the Newark convention in October, 1936. Since then the issue has been pending until the present date.

"When the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?"—Luke 18: 8.

In October, 1936, I was asked to lead in the morning exercises in my schoolroom. I explained to the teacher that I would gladly lead the Lord's prayer and read the Bible, but I refused to salute the flag or lead in this part of the exercises, and explained why I wouldn't. The teacher told me (in a very pleasant manner) that he would have to report this to the principal. This he did. From that time on there has been nothing said by the authorities in the school, but a few students have had considerable discussion on the issue.

On March 24, 1937, I was called down to the principal's office in the afternoon. He told me that he had the understanding that I had refused to salute the flag last fall, but since then I *had* saluted the flag. I corrected him on this point, stating that since last fall I have not saluted the flag, and explained to him why I did not. I told him that I had consecrated myself to do the will of Jehovah. If I pledged allegiance to the flag, I would be bowing down to man-made emblems and going contrary to God's law, which is supreme. I stated also that I, by saluting the flag, would be pledging my life to this country, and this I could not do, because I had completely consecrated my life to Jehovah. He asked if I would be willing to say the same to

the Board of Education. I replied that I would.

March 25, at about 9 a.m. I was called down to the principal's office and introduced to the superintendent of schools in Belleville, Mr. Parmer, and a member of the Board of Education, Mr. Daniels. The principal, Mr. Kittle, asked me to repeat what I said the day before to him. This I did. Then the questioning began. I was asked what pledging allegiance to the flag meant to me. I explained saying that by saluting the flag it meant laying down my life, if necessary, for this country, and I could not do this, because I had already consecrated my life to Jehovah. I respected the flag and the country and obeyed the laws of the land until they come into conflict with God's law, which is supreme. They tried to break down my explanation by saying that saluting the flag was just showing respect to it and the country. Many other questions followed:

How long was I connected with Jehovah's witnesses?

I told them about two years, but it was not until last fall that I really received a full understanding of God's Word and had taken my stand accordingly.

If my mother were about to be shot, would I do something to protect her?

Seeing that they were getting around to the point of protecting this country, I replied that I would leave the matter in the Lord's hands and rely upon Him.

What does the name "Jehovah" mean?

I explained the meaning to them, telling them that it means God's sure purposes toward His creatures and that it is a Hebrew word used many times in the Bible, especially in the Old Testament.

What attitude would I take if a foreign country invaded this country? I would go on as I do every day, leaving my safety in the Lord's hands. I was not interested in this country's or any other country's affairs, anyway.

Was this all brought up for publicity on my part?

No. Any publicity I received was not intentional. I was not interested in making a public show of myself.

Is Satan a spirit creature?

He is, and we cannot see him. Satan was created a perfect spirit creature by God in the beginning. He turned against God and has set up an organization, trying to imitate God's. This organization has three distinctive parts, namely, the political, the commercial, and the religious divisions. Further explanation was stopped by seemingly unnecessary interruptions by the superintendent of schools and the member of the Board.

Was I created by Jehovah?

No. I am an offspring of Adam, *born* under the Adamic sin. Jehovah creates nothing that is imperfect.

Did I sit back and expect the Lord to hand everything down to me?

Here, I stated that I didn't. I told them that the Lord expects us to use a little common sense in obtaining the things we need to keep on living.

What did I intend to do when I was suspended? Did I realize that every employer would turn me down because I was suspended from school for not saluting the flag and showing respect to this country?

I would rely on the Lord when the time came. Even if I didn't find work, I had a work—the Lord's work—to do and I would find this very enjoyable. The gentlemen informed me at this point just how much it would cost me to go to another school to complete my education, for tuition, etc., and the principal informed them very nicely that I was sixteen and did not have to go to school any more, thus avoiding any extra cost.

After being informed that I was very stubborn and conceited, did I intend to change my mind in regard to saluting the flag?

I still refused to salute the flag and did not intend to change my mind at any time whatsoever.

Did I realize that if I were in a foreign country (for instance, Spain) I would be taken out and shot? Did I realize that I would be suspended?

Many people who refused to bow down to foreign governments in Europe were shot. I expect this to happen here in time. In Germany people, incidentally Jehovah's witnesses, are killed because they refuse to attribute their salvation as coming from Hitler by saying "Heil Hitler".

These questions above are the main ones asked me in the course of the conversation. A few scriptures were quoted and applied but in the wrong way. I corrected the gentlemen on these and explained what the scriptures really

meant. They didn't take this so well. There were other very minor details discussed, of such slight importance that it is not worth taking up your time relating them to you.

The two gentlemen from the Board became slightly angry and proceeded to tell me what they thought of me and my opinions. I told them that they were not my opinions, but the Word of Jehovah, the Supreme One, and He could not be wrong. The principal was very nice and stated that he was sorry that this had to happen and, since it was not in his hands, he could do nothing about it. We shook hands, I turned in my books, bade him good-bye, stating that there were no hard feelings, and left.

I give thanks to Jehovah for giving me the privilege of bringing His message to these gentlemen so that they could take their stand for or against it, on God's side or on the Devil's side.

I omitted to say that the Mr. Strand in Trenton was called upon by telephone for advice in this matter. He expressed his opinion, after reading the law over the telephone, that we be suspended immediately. All this went on before we were called down to the principal's office.

A Six-Year-Old's Stand for God

PANSY B. MILLER, arrested for the "crime" of preaching the gospel in Jersey City, wrote the following, of interest to many:

Believing that you will appreciate the account of a very interesting incident that was brought to my attention last night, I am taking the liberty of relating it, calling to mind Matthew 21:16, that out of the mouth of babes Jehovah's praise may be perfected. It relates to a dear little girl just six and a half years old, Dorothy Romaine. Her mother and father have both taken their stand on the Lord's side within the last two years, and, unlike some who have seen and known the goodness of our Father for many years, as soon as the matter of Christmas was brought to their attention they joyfully fell in line, and took a consistent course of action accordingly.

At this season there were the usual Christmas celebrations in the school which Dorothy attended, and among the festivities planned was a trip for the whole class in a school bus to Bamberger's in Newark, to see Santa Claus and get a present from him for 25c.

Of course, Dorothy thought that would be lots of fun and wanted to go; so her mother explained to her in the following manner:

Dorothy, you may go, if you want to. I will not forbid you to go, but if you do go it will mean you are not on the Lord's side; so now, dear, you go back to school and think it over and tell mother what you have decided to do when you come home.

Now, as I complete the account, it is with eyes filled with tears, for that precious child came home from school with a sweet, happy smile, and an inward joy that could not be mistaken, to tell mother this:

I want to be on the Lord's side, Mother, and I am not going to go.

Of course her mother had explained, too, that the Santa Claus was only a man dressed up, to fool the children; and if it were not so, why would he take the 25c from them? When the mother told me about Dorothy's happy spirit after making her decision, I could not help but think of the wonderful joy of heart and peace of mind which was our portion recently in the Hudson County jail. Could one ask for more? Surely Jehovah is a rewarder of those who diligently seek him.

Real Manhood and Womanhood in Texas

A TEXAS mother writes of the joy that came to her when she went to see the principal of a school from which her eleven-year-old son was about to be expelled because unwilling to violate the command in Exodus 20:3-5. The principal was not in; so the mother talked with his wife, kindly, and at length. The wife, at first hostile, finally saw the point and promised to take it up with her husband. That same evening the principal drove up to the home of the boy's mother, came in and apologized, and asked for advice as to what to do. Now the flag at the schoolyard is raised at high mast as usual, and the pupils march out and sing "My country, 'tis of thee", and that is *all*. The flag-worship feature is ended.

Doctor Dafoe Not a Roman Catholic

TWO subscribers have written that Dr. Allen R. Dafoe, Callander, Ont., famous for his association with the Dionne quintuplets, is not a Roman Catholic.

Christianity Is Not Free in America

ON March 1 an astounding statement of facts bearing the above title was delivered to the United States Congress. Each member received a copy. It unfolded to the members of that august body the amazing details of the rebirth and operation of the Roman Catholic Inquisition in the United States of America. Many of the facts have heretofore been presented in *The Golden Age,* and therefore only a portion of the statement is here presented.

Under the operation of this Inquisition during the past year 1,149 Christian people have been placed under arrest. They were arrested, not for violating the law, but because they were conveying to the people the life-giving message of truth from God's Word, the Bible. The wrongful and illegal arrests were accompanied by other cruel and unusual punishments such as:

Assaults and beatings;
Convictions without evidence;
Confinement in filthy prison cells;
Denial of right to put in a defense;
Denial of food while incarcerated;
Severe sentences;
Sentences without trial;
Trumped-up charges;
Confiscation of property;
Denial of right of petition;
Assaults by mobs;
Legislation specifically enacted and enforced against Jehovah's witnesses;
Denial of freedom of worship, conscience and speech;
Confinement in dungeons on bread and water;
Intimidation of counsel by courts.

Inquisition Through Color of Legal Procedure

Centuries ago the Waldenses worshiped God and preached the gospel under adverse conditions. They called from place to place and house to house; talked with the people, and, if the time and place were propitious, cautiously produced from secret hiding-places in their garments copies of the Holy Scriptures for the edification of the householders. Their religious opponents, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, searched them out and subjected thousands of them to severe persecution.

A similar situation exists today in some parts of the United States. Jehovah's witnesses call from place to place and from house to house for the sole purpose of bringing to people the comforting message of the gospel of Almighty God. In sections of New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Georgia, and other benighted areas of this land of liberty, it would be necessary for them to work with caution and secretiveness to avoid arrest and imprisonment and severe punishment.

There is some difference, however, between the inquisition of today and that of the time of the Waldenses. In those days the fact, or even suspicion of heresy, was sufficient to sustain incarceration and persecution. The Catholic Church was superior to the state and its laws were obeyed by the secular authorities. Its power was wielded openly and intolerantly. Today religious freedom is part of the fundamental law. All creeds, doctrines and religious organizations in theory stand equal before the law. The state will not openly lend its aid to the suppression of one in favor of the other. Therefore the religious organization that would wield power and suppress the preaching of the truth of God's Word must of necessity use duplicity and cunning strategy to accomplish its nefarious purposes. A smoke screen must be thrown out. Existing laws and ordinances have to be applied and construed in subtle manner. New legislation must be passed, couched in cunning and artful verbiage presenting an ostensible purpose far different from the actual reason for enactment. For your edification and instruction a few samples of the modern style of using the secular power to stamp out "heresy" are listed.

A Multiple Law Inquisition

Any law that can be distorted, misapplied, misconstrued or enforced against Jehovah's witnesses is used under the modern union of church and state. Note the kinds and varieties:

(a) Peddling and Canvassing Ordinances.

Practically all municipalities have ordinances designed to regulate the commercial business of hawking or peddling, and soliciting. In the great majority of the cities of this country there would be no thought of applying these commercial ordinances to the preaching of the gospel. But where the ecclesiastical powers can dictate to the secular authorities, these ordinances are used and Jehovah's witnesses are charged with engaging in the business of peddling or canvassing for the sale of goods, wares and merchandise from door to door.

(b) Circular Distribution Ordinances.

In Jersey City, Secaucus, Orange, and a few other towns of New Jersey, are ordinances under which you could be penalized for handing to your neighbor a copy of the Declaration of Independence, or if you passed out a few New Year cards to your friends at their homes you could be subjected to ninety days in the county penitentiary. Such ordinances are enforced usually at the discretion of the police authorities, and they are conveniently used as a means of suppressing the activities of Jehovah's witnesses. Secaucus, New Jersey, at the time of adoption of such law, made

announcement through its mayor that the ordinance would not be enforced against businessmen or politicians. It was publicly stated that the ordinance was designed to stop the work of Jehovah's witnesses.

(c) TRESPASS ORDINANCES.

Some towns have ordinances which make it a trespass to ring the doorbell of a citizen unless previously invited to do so. Of course, these ordinances are not used against the bill collector, the meter reader, or the neighborly caller, but are very useful in cracking down on Jehovah's witnesses.

(d) DISORDERLY CONDUCT LAWS.

Used when no other is convenient. Going to the door and politely asking a householder to read a card is defined as disorderly conduct by those who do the bidding of the clerics.

(e) LAWS REGULATING THE SOLICITING OF CONTRIBUTIONS.

(f) SALES TAX LICENSING LAWS.

(g) ORDINANCES PROHIBITING "BEGGING".

(h) VAGRANCY LAWS.

Like disorderly conduct statutes, vagrancy laws are used when no other is convenient. Calling on people from house to house for the purpose of informing and enlightening them on the Word of God has brought charges of vagrancy and prosecutions thereunder.

(i) GAG LAWS. SOMETIMES CALLED "ANTI-NAZI LAWS".

New Jersey has a sample of this. It is a law making it a misdemeanor to publish or have in one's possession any printed matter or photograph, or even to state anything publicly, that might tend to cause hatred or opposition to any religious group. The owner of any hall can be prosecuted under such law if he permits a licensee to say anything in his hall that might shock the susceptibilities of a religious organization. At the time this measure became a law it was charged that it was aimed at Jehovah's witnesses. Exact duplicates of the law were introduced in the New York and Massachusetts legislatures a year ago but did not pass.

(j) FLAG SALUTE LAWS.

Jehovah's witnesses conscientiously believe it to be a violation of the law of Almighty God to salute any flag. As a consequence children have been expelled from schools; beaten, choked and tortured; sentenced to public institutions; and their parents prosecuted under truancy laws.

(k) CONTRIBUTING TO THE DELINQUENCY OF MINORS.

Members of Congress will be interested to know that in New Jersey if parents teach their children to love God and serve Him by taking the gospel in printed form to the people they may be charged with contributing to the delinquency of minors. Two cases are pending under such charge in that Fascistic area.

(l) LOUD AND UNUSUAL NOISES.

Using "Fourth of July ordinances" against sound equipment of Jehovah's witnesses while sound equipment of commercial concerns operates freely without interference. This happened in Orange, New Jersey.

(m) FRAUD. PRETENDING TO PREACH THE GOSPEL.

Because Jehovah's witnesses presented the facts to the people concerning the injustices inflicted upon them some of them were charged with perpetrating a fraud and merely pretending to preach the gospel. They were sentenced to thirty days in jail under such charge in Weehawken, New Jersey.

(n) TRAFFIC VIOLATIONS.

Great diligence is manifested by police authorities in the darkened areas of the inquisition to fasten some violation of traffic laws upon Jehovah's witnesses. False charges are filed, and if one of them actually violates some traffic ordinance special attention is given to it. Bail requirements are made steep, and heavy sentences given.

Charges have been filed against Jehovah's witnesses, and arrests made, under every one of the many kinds of laws and ordinances above mentioned. It is not done for great zeal for law, order and justice. There is a common source for the action, which is the hatred of a great and powerful religious organization against those who publish the truth of God's Word. It cannot make and enforce its own unrighteous decrees as in the Dark Ages, but does try to suppress "heresy" through the multitudinous laws as herein stated.

THE CRIME OF BEING ONE OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

When the clerics and the principal of their flocks get the police all heated up for a pontifical investigation, it is not safe for one of Jehovah's witnesses to be in town. This is literally true. The police department broadcasts the order: "Jehovah's witnesses are in town. Bring them in." The squad cars go forth. Policemen on the beat are notified and a wholesale garnering-in of Christian people begins. Regardless of what Jehovah's witnesses are doing, they are locked up. Then the law department is called in. The magistrate and the corporation counsel get down the law books and busy themselves in the endeavor to find some law to justify the arrests and continue the persecution.

Is this a fanciful story? Do such things really happen in this country? We cite a few specific cases.

PEORIA, ILLINOIS. On October 25, 1936, a large number of Jehovah's witnesses called upon the residents of Peoria county. In order that the sheriff and other

law-enforcing officials would have no reason to misunderstand the purpose of their visit, representatives called on them and left with them letters stating why they were calling on the people. At the instigation of one Charles Harrison, a priest of the Roman Catholic Church of Brimfield, Illinois (near Peoria), the sheriff and police officials arrested and threw into prison 111 of Jehovah's witnesses. They were arrested on identification, regardless of what they were doing. Literature in their cars was sufficient cause and evidence for arrest. If they were standing on the street corner, or walking on the streets, or sitting in their automobiles, they were arrested and thrown into filthy prison cells. They were jammed in cells like cattle, and were denied all civil rights. They were abused by officers; called names; threatened with violence; taunted and sneered at; denied food; denied the right to telephone counsel; and treated worse than criminals. Other prisoners were incited to treat them roughly. They were held up by the prisoners in the jail and forced to give them money for their convenience. They were not permitted to lock their cars, and their belongings were stolen therefrom. The Peoria *Journal* of October 26 describes the efforts of the legal department to find some law to support the illegal proceedings as follows:

> Police Magistrate Winn was busy thumbing the statutes in an effort to find some clause under which those arrested could legally be arraigned before him.

No law could be found on which to hold them. The city attorney, J. B. Wolfenberger, of Peoria, was then delegated to dismiss the innocent people and warn them not to come to this town again. He told them their presence was undesirable and that they should not return to town. They were thereupon dismissed, after being held in jail twenty-four hours without cause and without charge.

MAYWOOD, NEW JERSEY. On December 8, 1935, twenty-nine of Jehovah's witnesses were rounded up and thrust into the city dungeon. They were brought up for trial before the Borough recorder and charged with distributing circulars in town without a permit. There was no evidence that any of the defendants had distributed circulars, but there was evidence that all the defendants were Jehovah's witnesses. We quote from the testimony of Waldo J. Schmidt, police officer of Maywood, in the case of Lena Zandstra:

Question: Why did you arrest her, Officer?
Answer: I asked her if she was one of Jehovah's witnesses, and she said "Yes".
Question: The moment she made known to you the fact that she was one of Jehovah's witnesses, that was your signal, or order, to bring her to headquarters? That's correct?
Answer: Yes.

And that was the reason why twenty-nine Christian men and women were arrested in Maywood. They were Jehovah's witnesses and were in town 'without permission of the police department'.

Many other communities present similar disgraceful and un-American records. Two young men on October 18, 1936, made the mistake of driving through Jersey City, New Jersey, with some books and booklets in their car containing Biblical treatises. They spent ten days in the county jail for the "offense". On February 16, 1936, two of Jehovah's witnesses drove into the city of Irvington, New Jersey, to deliver a parcel to a specific person. Their car contained an advertisement of a lecture by Judge Rutherford. That was sufficient to identify them as Jehovah's witnesses. They spent three days in jail waiting for trial, and were fined twenty-five dollars each. Hoboken, New Jersey, Plainfield, New Jersey, Griffin, Georgia, Lagrange, Georgia, have each had their part in this brand of religious persecution. The Constitution, with its Bill of Rights, is not regarded with high favor in such communities.

LAWLESS COURTS AND POLICE

If officials were honestly convinced that some local ordinance prevented preaching the gospel from house to house, and desired to have the matter adjudicated through due and orderly process of law, there could be no objection to that. In a duly constituted court, with a competent and unbiased judge, and with opportunity to present facts and law to the court, Jehovah's witnesses are willing to contest the matter without complaint. But when courts become lawless, when they disregard orderly procedure, and when they allow passion and prejudice to control their decisions, justice cannot be secured. When, as one New Jersey magistrate vehemently expressed it, they proceed to "stab Jehovah's witnesses in the back at every opportunity" some other form of redress must be secured.

Kindly give careful consideration to some of the following records of "trials", so called, in portions of these United States, where constitutional guarantees are a thing of the past.

HOBOKEN, NEW JERSEY. On October 19, 1936, thirty-six of Jehovah's witnesses were tried before the Recorder's Court of Hoboken. They were charged with violating an ordinance regulating the business of peddling and other occupations. The thirty-six cases were all tried in one day. All thirty-six defendants were "found guilty". They received sentences ranging from twenty to sixty days. Under the charge as filed against the defendants it would be necessary to prove: That they called from house to house; that they sold goods, wares or merchandise at such houses; that they did it as a business; and that they did not have any license from the city. Here is a copy of the record of the case of Mabel Cook, one of the thirty-six defendants:

MAYOR AND COUNCIL OF THE CITY OF HOBOKEN
Complainant.
MABEL COOK,
Defendant.

JOHN P. BERONIO, sworn.

DIRECT EXAMINATION BY MR. GOTTLIEB, CITY ATTORNEY:

Question: Did you see the defendant Mabel Cook, October 17, 1936?
Answer: I did.
Question: Where at?
Answer: I saw her in the basement of 161 Eighth Street. I called her. She came up. Asked her what she was doing. She said, "Preaching the gospel." I asked if she had a permit for those pamphlets and things. She said "No". Told her 'All right; she was under arrest'. Asked her why she didn't have a permit. She said she didn't need one.
Question: Did she say anything else?
Answer: She said: "Am I under arrest?" I said "Yes", and she came along.

CROSS EXAMINATION BY MR. MOYLE, ATTORNEY FOR DEFENDANT:

Question: Where did you see her?
Answer: 161 Eighth Street.
Question: You saw her at that house?
Answer: Yes.
Question: That is the only place you saw her?
Answer: Yes.
Question: Of course you did not hear the conversation?
Answer: No.
Question: Did she talk to anyone in the house? What did she say?
Answer: What she said I don't know.

MR. MOYLE: That's all. I move for dismissal. There is no proof here of any violation of the ordinance whatsoever.
THE COURT: Motion denied. Does the defendant care to take the stand?
MR. MOYLE: The defendant rests.
THE COURT: I find the defendant guilty of violating the city ordinance. $25.00 or 30 days in the county jail.

There was no proof of sale of goods or merchandise; no proof of any attempt to sell goods; no proof that defendant went from house to house for that purpose. But the Court knew that the defendant was one of Jehovah's witnesses, and therefore she got thirty days in the county jail.

Among the thirty-six defendants at Hoboken on this occasion were some who declined to talk to the officers unless their counsel were present. For this "offense" an extra charge of disorderly conduct was placed against them, and two such who declined to go on the witness stand and give testimony against themselves were given sixty days in jail in place of the customary thirty.

Thus is justice (?) administered in the dark and sombrous depths of that fount of democracy called Hoboken.

NEW PHILADELPHIA, PENNSYLVANIA. In this town Catholic priests have instructed the people and the law-enforcement officials to run Jehovah's witnesses out of town at any time they appear. On July 12, 1936, while a group of Jehovah's witnesses were calling on the people a mob appeared, assaulted the witnesses, damaged their cars, and tore up their literature. The police of the city co-operated with the mob by throwing forty-four of Jehovah's witnesses into jail. Eight were held and charged with disorderly conduct, in spite of the fact that priests, police officials and local residents were the ones guilty of disorderly conduct. Seven of the eight were 'found guilty' of disorderly conduct although there was not any evidence that they had been guilty of anything but peaceably calling on the people.

JERSEY CITY, NEW JERSEY. On Sunday, October 18, 1936, four of Jehovah's witnesses were sitting in a car in this community of medieval practices. They had literature in their car but had not called on anyone in town. They were arrested and charged with distributing circulars. The police admitted to the court that they had not distributed any circulars. The court held that they probably would have done so if they had opportunity, found them "guilty", and sentenced them to ten days in jail.

LAGRANGE, GEORGIA. 178 were arrested on May 17, 1936. They were charged with peddling contrary to an invalid ordinance. Seventy-two of them were convicted and sentenced to thirty days on the chain gang. The case of T. G. Boggs is a sample of all. In the course of his work of ministry he called at the home of one Rev. Guy T. Pittman, a Methodist preacher. The preacher was informed that Mr. Boggs was preaching the gospel from door to door and had Biblical literature which would be of value for him to have. The preacher called the police, and Boggs was arrested. There was no evidence that he was engaged in peddling, but, nevertheless, he was sentenced to thirty days on the chain gang.

In his zeal to serve the clergy and priests of the town of Lagrange the chief of police, J. E. Matthews, made the following statement to a group of Jehovah's witnesses: "If you ever come here with that bunch again, we'll leave town and turn you over to a mob." A short time later Jehovah's witnesses came to town for the purpose of calling upon the people with a petition for redress of grievances. A mob was organized and led by J. T. Thomason, the city attorney, which assaulted and beat up many of them and drove all of them out of town.

WEST PALM BEACH, FLORIDA. Roy Goodrich, one of Jehovah's witnesses, was arrested, assaulted and beaten by the police. He was beaten so severely that he has been in poor health ever since. No charge was ever filed against him, and he had violated no law. Just happened to be one of Jehovah's witnesses, and that was sufficient for this form of brutality.

We respectfully submit and can present to you proofs that it is of no avail to appeal to the courts for relief from this intolerable condition of affairs. Judges have stated their hatred and prejudice against Jehovah's witnesses in words such as the following:

Judge Thomas J. Holleran, of Irvington, New Jersey: "I will stab you [Jehovah's witnesses] in the back every time I get a chance."

Judge Wm. G. DeMeza, of Plainfield, New Jersey:

"No consideration will be shown these Jehovah's witnesses in this court." This was followed by: "They are a bad bunch"; "a nuisance"; "fanatics"; "snakes in the grass"; "hoodlums"; etc.

Judge Anthony Botti, of Jersey City, New Jersey: "The constitution doesn't apply here." "If you want to preach the gospel, preach it somewhere else. This city is 75- to 80-percent Catholic." "This is just a racket."

Judge Frank Romano, of Hoboken, New Jersey: "Why don't you people stay away from here? You know we don't want you around." "We have told Jehovah's witnesses to keep out of town." This same judge, when convicting one of Jehovah's witnesses, called a local political boss to the desk and said, "This is one of Jehovah's witnesses. I'm going to fine her $25.00. Will that be all right?" The "big shot" consented, and the fine was entered accordingly.

Hostility, prejudice and lawlessness on the part of the courts have been further shown in acts such as the following: Making unusual and exorbitant bail restrictions especially for Jehovah's witnesses. Evasion on the part of officials, thus making impossible the arranging of bail. Suppression of trial records. Jailing of defendants because of their refusal to take the stand in behalf of the prosecution. Needless postponement of trials, subjecting defendants to great inconvenience and much unnecessary expense. Refusal to consider evidence or law in behalf of defendants, and in place thereof a blind and senseless penalizing of innocent people.

TIMID GOVERNORS JUST CAN'T DO ANYTHING ABOUT IT

Petitions and statements have been presented to the governors of the states of New Jersey, Pennsylvania and Georgia, protesting over the outrageous and unjust tactics of the pontifical inquisitors in their states. They have been requested to investigate and use their influence to prevent the complete destruction of religious liberty. It takes a brave man, however, to speak out against the ruthless operations of the sacerdotal politicians who wield great power, and no state executive has yet dared lift his voice in protest over the eviction of freedom of worship from this state.

CATHOLIC INQUISITION'S REBIRTH IN THIS COUNTRY

There is one central source of all this religious intolerance, judicial oppression, legislative chicanery, and lawlessness. That source is the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. By Roman Catholic Hierarchy we do not mean the millions of honest Catholic population, and which are designated by the organization the "children of the church". They are not a part of the Hierarchy. The Hierarchy is the group of high officials which rule and direct the policies of the Catholic Church. That organization is political and religious. It is a foreign power, and has its tentacles out seeking to secure control of all nations, including the United States. The Catholic press has been exceedingly vehement against the work of Jehovah's witnesses. A few samples which relate to radio lectures and illustrate the general attitude of the organization are presented:

STOP THESE INSULTS NOW

A strong protest should be lodged immediately—this week—by Catholic people with one or several radio stations in their respective vicinities on which the anti-Catholic speech of Judge Rutherford is scheduled to be broadcast Sunday. Wherever possible this protest should be made in person by individuals as well as by delegations representative of Catholic societies.

This is real Catholic action in practice and there is no time to lose.

Where the station owners object to the financial loss incurred by breaking the contract, they should be made to understand that they stand to lose a great deal more by putting this speech on the air.

—*Catholic Register* of Kansas City, June 22, 1933.

The *Catholic Transcript* of December 12, 1935, breaks forth as follows:

Catholics in various localities succeeded in pursuading their home stations to suppress this menace to good will. More recently Rutherford's followers under the name of Jehovah's witnesses have got into the news for refusing to allow their children to salute the flag. Catholics have always held that this man should not be tolerated.

Defender of the Faith, Catholic paper of Point Pleasant, West Virginia, in its issue of June 15, 1936, unburdens itself of the following:

If they [Jehovah's witnesses] are witnesses they are false like those used by the Jews the night Jesus was tried. They should not only be *persecuted* but prosecuted for perjury . . .

The prelates in general have kept themselves out of sight in court proceedings or mob action against Jehovah's witnesses. However, in a few cases they became careless and disclosed themselves as the instigators of the lawlessness which followed. In New Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, the Catholic priests of the community instigated a riot by telling the chief burgess and the people of the community to run Jehovah's witnesses out of town. At Brimfield, Illinois, a Catholic priest inspired the sheriff of the county to institute a brutal campaign against Jehovah's witnesses which resulted in assaults on some and the unlawful arrests of 111. A Catholic priest instigated the arrest of two of Jehovah's witnesses in Kansas City, but lost his courage and failed to appear when the matter came up for trial in the higher court. In Bayonne, New Jersey, the police arrested one of Jehovah's witnesses and took him to a Catholic priest to find out what they should do with him.

No member of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy suffers persecution for practicing his religion anywhere in the United States. But that powerful organization, under the direction of a foreign ruler, would gather this entire country into its fold, if possible, and suppress all freedom and rights of the people.

To put the people in fear, that dictators may rule unhindered, is the scheme and ultimate purpose of that monstrous religious organization. A striking ex-

ample is Germany, where only the Catholic organization is given a free hand. Hitler and the Vatican, as is well known, work hand in hand. Arriving at a just conclusion, based upon the infallible Word of Almighty God as recorded in His prophecies, it is certain that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy organization is now subtly attempting to gain full temporal power among the nations. One of the means to accomplish that subtle purpose is to put to silence every person or organization that tells the truth to the people of and concerning God's Word and His kingdom. The Roman Catholic organization is today fulfilling prophecy wherein God foretold that that organization would attempt to seize control of the lands called "Christendom"; that God would permit it to go to a certain limit and that then that organization, and all who support or uphold it, will be completely destroyed by the power of Almighty God. This warning is set forth in the prophecies, and God commands those who love Him to give this and other information concerning His kingdom to the people. The kingdom of God under Christ is the only remedy for the ills of humankind. All those who refuse to know and to serve Christ Jesus the King, and all those who oppose His kingdom, will suffer destruction. The people are entitled to hear the facts, that each one may pursue the course that he desires and that the responsibility may rest upon each one individually.

The Catholic organization should be permitted to practice its religion as it pleases, but the question is: Do the representatives of the people of the United States elected and sworn to obey and uphold the Constitution wish to be used to further the interests of a selfish institution, ambitious to rule or ruin; or will the American Congress take the necessary steps to see that the Constitution is upheld and that a free people shall exercise their God-given rights of freedom of worship of Almighty God according to the dictates of conscience and as the fundamental law of the land guarantees? Surely the members of Congress regard their own eternal destiny and their proper standing before Almighty God as superior to the political support of a religious organization which has as its final objective the political rule of the world. Surely the right of American people to worship Almighty God, without being persecuted for so doing, is more important than to permit a foreign power operating from Vatican City, Italy, to carry out its selfish purpose in this land of supposed freedom.

The statement was signed by Judge Rutherford, as president of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, and presented to the Congress in behalf of Jehovah's witnesses. In its concluding paragraph the offer is made to Congress to produce evidence proving that the worship of Almighty God in accordance with the dictates of conscience is no longer free in all parts of America. Recommendation was made that a complete and thorough investigation should be made, with open hearings thereon, in order that the destructive influences which would destroy all liberty may be brought to light, and necessary legislation be passed to protect the rights of all the people.

Meet Charles Brandis, Brazoria, Texas

MEET Charles Brandis, Brazoria (Tex.) brave man; you might like to write him a nice letter. On March 8, 1937, as ringleader of a mob in that city, he attacked S. A. Keith, pioneer, for the sole reason that Keith loves Jehovah God and is one of His witnesses. No other charge whatever rested against him. Keith is a cripple. Claiming that he is dictator in Brazoria, Brandis tried to force Keith to leave town, abused him, struck him on the nose, knocked off his glasses, and made his nose bloody. There were 30 or 31 men in the mob at one time; unmanly men, cowards all.

In the same mob with Brandis was a Brazoria gentleman who claims the name of Ogburn. He also was ready to fight a cripple, and eager to do so; he can no doubt be reached in care of Mr. Brandis. Another member of the mob was Mr. Britton; address in care of Mr. Brandis.

Mr. Britton bravely hit the crippled man three times, and kicked him on the left hip, aggravating a serious trouble in that member. Keith, a crippled sufferer anyway, was not able to sleep that night on account of the pain in his hip. Britton is a peach of a citizen; a pippin sure enough. If Brazoria wants to keep him, all O.K. He also broke the glass in the door of Keith's car. Not sure if he is a deacon in some church, but he probably is.

Mr. Johnson, sheriff of the county, lives at Brazoria. He was not in the mob. You might ask Mr. Johnson what he intends to do with Brandis, Ogburn and Britton for striking, kicking and abusing a cripple whose only offense is that he loves the Creator and is trying to serve Him. It would be interesting to know what he says; you might send in here the replies to your letters.

Jehovah's Blessings in the Near East *By Joseph E. Rahal (Ohio)*

(From a report to Judge Rutherford)

I WANT to take this opportunity of giving you a general report of my trip to Syria, as well as to tell you of the conditions which I found there.

I sailed from New York on the S.S. Normandy September 2, carrying with me nine cartons of Arabic publications and two cartons of *Angels* booklets. After I had boarded the steamer witness Abood advised me that the *Angels* booklets were banned in Syria and Mt. Lebanon. Of course, it was too late to take them off, and I said the Lord's will be done and if it was necessary I could leave them in France.

While on the steamer I used all my time in the witness work and by Jehovah's grace I was able to place several hundred of these booklets as well as bound volumes. I reached a class of people that could not be reached in any other way, first calling on the tourist and first class and then on the third class.

Reaching France, by redeeming the time I became acquainted with a lot of Syrians from all over the world and by Jehovah's grace I was able to place about sixty-some odd bound books and 128 booklets. After a few days in France I decided to take all the publications along with me. I sailed from Marseilles on the S.S. Providence and I discovered that seventy percent of the passengers were either Syrians or Egyptians and, thanks be to the Most High God, I used the entire voyage of seven days in carrying this message to every quarter of the ship. In the first-class bracket there were ambassadors, consuls, and men who represent and hold high offices in various governments. Of course, on the ship they couldn't say that they did not have time, and there wasn't anywhere else for them to go.

Laughing at the Devil's organization

Kingdom Privileges on Shipboard

Besides giving a good testimony and placing 300 pieces of literature I persuaded the purser of the Messageries Maritimes that since the bulk of his business depended solely on Arabic-speaking people it would be to his advantage to secure a good quantity of books and booklets and use them in his libraries, namely, for the first, second and third class. After much effort I succeeded in placing almost a half carton of books and booklets, and he distributed same to the three different classes.

On this same steamer there must have been about a hundred nuns and an equal number of Jesuit priests. By the grace of Jehovah I was able to give these men and women a witness in the light of which they never would be able to say that they knew nothing about the impending trouble, and I was successful in placing some literature with some of them, but it was strange to see some of the nuns and priests steal their way into the libraries and to the tables and pick some of the literature, read it, and return it almost in a subtle manner.

Finally we reached Alexandria, and I was thankful that I had the opportunity to spend two days in the land of Pharaoh. I still had several hundred *Angels* booklets; so I worked in the government buildings, from the post office to the customs houses, and just as I was ready to go to the city proper I was held by several policemen, who reminded me that that was a Mohammedan country. Of course I inquired if all the population was Mohammedan, and their answer was no; and then I said that 'the earth is the Lord's, and the fullness thereof'; and when the man heard me he said, "I can do nothing else than let you go through." I worked that entire

day and was able to place a large number of *Angels* booklets, as I was determined to put them to use.

Beyrouth—Tripoli—Rahba Akkar

I finally sailed for Beyrouth; and after we went ashore the customs authorities examined all my baggage, and when he came to the *Angels* booklets he wanted to know what they were. I gave him an exact testimony relating the contents of the booklets. He was so carried away by the wonderful news he said, "That's all; take them away!" After spending a week or so in Beyrouth with the friends I endeavored, by the grace of Jehovah, to organize them into a service unit after meeting with them for five consecutive nights and lead them into the field service during the day. Finally the weak sisters did not attend the meetings any more.

Then I made numerous trips to Tripoli, and I found the company there in excellent condition. I organized them for service and spent several weeks with them, leading them every day in the field service, and finally was successful in encouraging two brothers to sign up for pioneer work. The company there today is in the care of witness Attia, who is a very capable brother meek and teachable and speaks excellent English and has a clear knowledge of the truth and can see the issue. He is employed by the I.P.C., viz., the Irac Petroleum Corporation. In his spare hours he translates the *Watchtower* articles into Arabic and writes them by hand and distributes them among the friends.

There was a young witness there in his twenties who joined me in my trip to Syria and Palestine. He was, and is, very zealous and, like witness Attia, is blind to everything but Jehovah's service. He, together with witness Attia, assisted me in organizing a company in Amion Kora, a distance of 38 kilometers from Tripoli, and now they are rejoicing in going out in the service and making a general report monthly.

I also organized a company in Rahba Akkar, Liban. The first week in October I took a little company with me, namely, witness Attia, his two sons and two others, for a week's trip into the rural section, south of Homes, Syria. We worked in towns and villages. After working one town we came across one man who, after hearing the message, was so overtaken that tears started to run down his cheeks and he asked us to break bread with him, and was very persistent in so doing. We complied with his wishes and, of course, when we got to the house there were no chairs and we had to sit on the floor, crossing our legs, and you can imagine what happened to my trousers!

While there the man of the house invited us to spend the evening with the mayor of the town. Of course, the ancient custom is that all the heads of the families gather into the mayor's mansion, where he treats them to coffee, and, by Jehovah's grace, we redeemed the time by giving testimony to over 100 men. Some were crying, some sighing, and some were shouting.

While we were in this place the three priests of the town sent word to the mayor demanding of him to leave the house and come to see them, and on three different occasions he rebuked the messenger, and finally told him to tell the priests that he had company in the house and if they wished to see him they should come there and hear something that would put sense into their heads. Of course, they did not come; and we were able to leave over 50 pieces of literature in the house, with 12 different people. So you can readily see that nothing under the sun can stop this most important message.

Seeking the Great Shepherd's "Other Sheep"

We worked one entire week in dusty towns and alley roads and placed hundreds of pieces of literature, taking in exchange oats and some other articles if they had no money to offer. Really the people there are in distress and are poverty-stricken, but they do need Jehovah's kingdom, and, above all, they do need this life-giving message which will gladden their hearts and lighten their burdens. In one other town witness Attia happened to know the minister, and we were invited to his home, where he extended hospitality to us and was very gracious and accepted the literature and offered to let us use his church.

Finally we went into another town and had the opportunity of sleeping and partaking of their hospitality. He and his entire family rejoiced and took every piece of literature that we had in Arabic, and asked for more, and said, 'Truly there is famine in the land,' and clearly stated that in recent meetings of ministers in that part of the country over eighty percent of the clergy expressed disbelief in the Bible; and that grieved the man, so that the message we had and what we had to say gladdened his heart

and he could clearly see that this is the truth. He invited us to stay longer, and said that he would assist us in calling on the people and placing the literature.

On another occasion, in the mountains, where we had to scale mountains by foot, in one town a deaf man came. He could read and write but could not hear, and the first day he kept on firing questions at me, and by Jehovah's grace I answered them to his satisfaction. The next day he was not content to come alone, but brought another deaf person with him. Of course, I had to talk to him through a tube to get him to understand me. I clearly told the old man that if he wanted to live now was his opportunity to take a stand unequivocally on the side of Jehovah. Now I understand that he has joined and is leading the band in the mightiest work that the Lord ever caused to be done on this earth.

Kingdom Opportunities in Northern Syria

Then I made a trip to northern Syria, namely, Aleppo, and this city has a population of about 150,000 Armenians, 150,000 Syrians ("Christians") and about 300,000 Mohammedans. There is one pioneer there, an Armenian, an elderly man. He does not seem to have the proper precepts and does not clearly see the issue. I tried my best for two weeks to get them organized, but failed in my efforts, as none of them are wholly devoted to Jehovah. They have been given the literature free or for next to nothing, but they have never worked the city systematically from house to house, and they raised the alibi that it could not be done.

Finally witness Salim, of Tripoli, and I worked with them for practically two weeks and showed them that it was possible to place literature and to receive the proper amount of contribution, regardless of their opinion, and even though the people were poverty-stricken. It is true that the economic conditions in that part of the country are really pitiful. They refused to meet with me so that I could assist them in being organized. During our stay of two weeks in that city witness Salim and I were able to place over 150 pieces of literature and receive contribution on same.

I then returned to Mt. Lebanon, where I was constantly in touch with the organized service units and joined them every day in the service.

At Beyrouth we have a new pioneer, namely, a Syrian brother, and two Greek pioneers. The Greek brothers are handicapped by reason of their inability to speak the English language, but they are doing their very best.

While in Aleppo I came across six Mohammedans who were lawyers and four judges who had read some of the literature and who really can be called Jonadabs, and they are about to take their stand on the side of Jehovah and His anointed King.

While in Mt. Lebanon one day we worked three little villages of about 200 homes each and came across several Catholic priests. That country is really eighty percent Catholic. Some of them took the literature gladly and made contribution, while others opposed the message.

Hungry People and Hypocritical Priests

We had one more village to work, and the only way that we could get to it was to walk a distance of five miles, scaling the mountains when we reached there. On this occasion there were eight persons in our party, and everyone took his position and we worked the town systematically. One man was so hungry for the message that he said to me that all the money he possessed in the world was seven cents and that he would be willing to contribute that for three booklets. He talked to me with tears in his eyes as he rejoiced in this wonderful message, and I was glad to be able to leave the three booklets with him on this small contribution.

I had only six more houses to do, and in one of these houses happened to be a priest. Upon inquiring at the door his daughter replied that he was not at home, and when this priest saw me he ducked. I searched the three homes for him in the hope that he would not commit some mischief, and I finally caught up with him with thirty-five people in the house. I gave him the testimony as well as these people, and at the same time I kept an eye on him, and when he refused to take any of the literature he openly said that he did not believe in the Bible, did not believe in its teachings, and opposed this message with every ounce of his being, and further said that he did not want to see Jehovah's kingdom set up. Even with this opposition I was able to leave some literature in his house, and finally told him that his blood was upon his own head, and walked away.

After finishing this town we walked seven miles to get back to where we had started; and while it rained, that did not hinder us. While

walking on the highway I met a young man walking from town and stopped him and gave him the testimony. He said that he had no money, and that all he possessed was a donkey, but that he would be willing to trade. Of course, I had no use for the beast, and finally traded him six booklets for a needle-worked handerchief that his sweetheart had given to him, and he was glad to part with it in exchange for the life-giving message.

We went back to town and thirty-five of the brethren who had attended that special campaign placed more literature than ever before, and were themselves really amazed at the reception which they received at the hands of the people who are absolutely disgusted with the formalism in church organizations.

Out of the Hierarchy into the Light

I then made an extensive trip to Palestine and helped to organize the friends there, and while I was there the Tripoli company received a letter from a former professor in a Jesuit college in Jerusalem who had read some of the publications and was really hungry for some more.

After reaching Haifa, Palestine, witness Salim and I located some friends who were having some meetings but knew nothing about the service. The first night we had a meeting of about 35. The next morning we led them out in the service and more than half of the above number participated in the actual house-to-house witnessing and were able to place some literature and found the people really hungry and waiting for the message. Then we organized a little band and hired a special automobile and traveled a distance of 94 miles in answer to the request that this professor had made. We reached his home and spent some little time with him in giving him the testimony, and before we knew it there was a houseful. We were able to place in his household practically 30 pieces of literature. He is really hungering and thirsting after righteousness—happily he may find the Lord. He clearly stated that he is disgusted with that devilish and most satanic organization, namely, the Catholic Hierarchy, and that now he is rejoicing in the finding of that for which he has been searching for thirty years or more.

All at once he sent a messenger after the priest, and straightway the priest wanted to shake hands with me by calling me a brother. Of course I objected, and he said in the presence of all these people, "I am really your brother in Christ." Then I said, "If you really love Jehovah and His Christ, take off that maternity gown you are wearing." He immediately cast his robe to the ground and said, "I am for Jehovah and His King."

Then he related his story, that he had been a priest for thirty-five years; that he had been searching for the truth and was never satisfied with the trash that Babylon had to offer. He made a contribution for the literature and joined us in the service. He told me that he had been called before the archbishop and was excommunicated; that they had given him a chance to reform and that every time he was called before a church trial he had not hesitated in ribbing and exposing that devilish and hideous organization, and finally they could not tolerate him any more. He has been using *The Harp* and other publications to teach the people in his church about the truth, and now he is engaged in the carpentry trade. He told me that he first received the book *Deliverance* some time ago from a brother who is working as a mechanic in a garage and he has been studying same. He was so enthused with it that he passed this information to the professor and finally that was instrumental in freeing these two men from bondage.

Haifa—Jerusalem—Ramallah

Then we worked this town and placed every piece of literature we took along with us, namely, over 100 pieces. We came back to Haifa and worked part of the town, until we ran out of literature, and were able to encourage one witness who was formerly in Cuba and who speaks excellent English, Spanish and Arabic to sign up for the pioneer work. Finally, at the request of the service department of Brooklyn, I went to Jerusalem and found the conditions there anything but healthy.

There is one German pioneer, but he is more or less sick and is unable to do much work. There is a German witness, married to a Jew, and she is lukewarm. The Society had quite a lot of publications at her home and, of course, they were more or less soiled. At the request of the service department I shipped them to Haifa so the friends there could have some material to work with.

While in Jerusalem I contacted an Armenian priest who had obtained some literature from

the German pioneer and read same and enjoyed them. I had the opportunity to tell him that the responsibility was now on his shoulders and that he should take his stand either for Jehovah or for Satan, and that if he remained where he was, namely, a secretary to the archbishop, that would be his death. He answered, "Judge not; I am with you even though I am wearing this black robe." He cried aloud and cast his robe to the ground declaring himself for Jehovah and His cause.

Now there are many of these people in prison and someone who loves Jehovah must bear this message of the truth to them. Then we organized another company at Ramallah, Palestine. After spending six months in Mt. Lebanon and Syria I found that there is a great deal of work to be done, as the Lord has a people there. By Jehovah's grace I was successful in organizing the following companies for actual service:

Beyrouth	Amion Kora	Haifa
Tripoli	Rahba Akkar	Ramallah

The day I left, witness Attia had gone to a town where over thirty men had left the church and had decidedly taken their stand for Jehovah, so he was to spend a few days in organizing them. So you can see how the work is going—like a chariot of fire!

50,000 Pieces of Arabic Literature

By the time I left there were hardly any more publications left to keep the friends going and there were orders at the Bible House for over 50,000 pieces or more of Arabic literature. There was also an order for ten phonographs and one sound equipment. There is a total order of almost 20,000 *Riches* alone. Now I understand that the book *Riches* has been translated and that it is ready to go to press and that the book *Preparation* is also ready, the translation of which I paid for last summer. I believe that as soon as these books are ready to go to press no less than 50,000 to 100,000 copies of each should be printed in Arabic and that would be a very small number.

I would also like to suggest that the 4½-minute lectures be ready for use in the Arabic language, as they can be used as an instrument far more effective than any other method. They can be used for Egypt, Irak, Syria, Mt. Lebanon, Palestine, as well as Persia and Algeria; for they use the Arabic tongue. I think the most effective way to handle the work from that part of the country is to have a depot at Tripoli, to have witness Attia in charge, who is very capable and honest and devoted to Jehovah, and also have *The Watchtower* in Arabic, as the food contained therein is very needful to strengthen the friends. I know that from Syria, Palestine, Mt. Lebanon and Egypt more than 350 subscriptions for *The Watchtower* can come forth as soon as you approve of same.

Really, these friends need that food to give them courage and stamina to go forth in this mighty battle. I am willing to do anything humanly possible that you might suggest that will help this work to grow. I also believe that if one or two brethren over there can devote their entire time to calling on these various companies and lead them into the service, that will be quite an encouragement to them and their work will be more effective. Further, owing to the fact of the economic conditions I suggest that the rate charged on the English books be applied to the Arabic, as the brethren are exceptionally poor and have to sacrifice more time and money on account of transportation.

Huge Phonograph Work in Sight

All the 4½-minute lectures have been translated into Arabic, and can be recorded whenever you say the word. These would be really very effective in the Mohammedan countries. Owing to the mixed population in these various countries the Catholic Hierarchy's hands are more or less tied even though they virtually rule Mt. Lebanon and Syria.

Witness Shammas, at Tripoli, will be willing and glad to furnish room for the storage of books. By the way, the friends in Egypt are doing their very best and could use some additional new Arabic publications. There are over eight million so-called "Christians" besides fourteen million Mohammedans. I was very much amazed at the interest that these Mohammedans manifested. It is true that one must declare himself before he comes to the house, so the woman of the house can cover her face, but in every instance these Mohammedans have listened to the message, accepted the literature and made contributions for same.

The Egyptian networks would be willing to enter into a contract to broadcast these Arabic lectures almost for nothing. These programs can be heard in Palestine, Irak, Syria and Mt. Lebanon.

Exposed

A recorded lecture (F) *by Judge Rutherford*

THE "sacrifice" (so called) of the mass is a bloodless and therefore ineffective sacrifice. You pay your money, which is claimed to be an "offering" in behalf of your friends that are in "purgatory", and, based upon that claim and offering, prayers are offered for the souls in "purgatory", but which prayers do no good, for the reason that there are no souls in "purgatory" and the mass would do no good because it is a bloodless offering; and concerning this it is written in the Bible: "Because the life of the flesh is in the blood: and I have given it to you, that you may make atonement with it upon the altar for your souls, and the blood may be for an expiation of the soul." (Leviticus 17:11, *Douay*) "And without shedding of blood there is no remission."—Hebrews 9:22, *Douay*.

The practice of saying prayers for souls supposed to be in "purgatory" is a religious practice handed down from generations past based upon tradition and unsupported by the Word of God. It makes void the Word of God, and is therefore false. Regardless of the time when and by whom it originated, it is false, deceptive and fraudulent, working to the injury of mankind. It results in holding sincere persons in restraint to an earthly organization, and therefore deprives them of their liberty. It improperly and unjustly takes away from the people their hard-earned money, for which they receive nothing, and is therefore injurious to them and their property. Above all, it hides from man the great truth of God's provision for mankind by which man may obtain everlasting life; and the purgatorial doctrine, therefore, endangers one's everlasting life.

God's provision is this: All men, by reason of Adam's sin, inherited death; Christ Jesus, by the shedding of His lifeblood, provided redemption of man from sin and death; all who believe God's Word and believe on Christ Jesus and devote themselves to God and Christ, and continue faithful therein, have God's promise of resurrection to life. There is no other means by which man can get life. (Acts 4:12) The Devil well knows that for man to follow any other course than that pointed out by the Lord means everlasting death to man, and therefore the Devil invents and causes men to practice fraudulent doctrines to keep the truth hidden from men. You must determine, therefore, whether you wish to follow the traditions of men originating with the Devil, and suffer the results, or will believe God and Christ Jesus and find life everlasting in happiness.

Why should the Roman Catholic Hierarchy decline to publicly discuss a question of such great importance as "purgatory"? If the theory of "purgatory" is true, the Hierarchy should desire to have everyone know about it and to take all possible steps to learn about it. If their theory of "purgatory" is false, then, to be sure, they should want the people to learn the truth, as set forth in the Bible. Christ Jesus is the light of the world and gives light to mankind. He taught only the commandments of Jehovah God. Christ has now come for judgment, and greater light by reason thereof shines upon the Word of God for the benefit of the people. The false doctrine of "purgatory" is uncovered and exposed by the truth, because it is clearly God's time when all hidden things shall be uncovered. The light reproves this devilish doctrine, and the opportunity is given the people to learn the truth concerning the same. "But all things that are reproved are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light." —Ephesians 5:13.

If you would be led by God's Word, then know that He says: "Light is sown for the righteous." (Psalm 97:11) 'For with God is the fountain of life, and in his light shall we see light.' (Ps. 36:9) If you are sincerely desiring to do right and learn the truth, ask God to help you; and then rely upon His Word, and not upon the theories of men. God's Word plainly says there are no souls in "purgatory", but that they are dead, entirely unconscious, and in due time will be awakened out of death and given an opportunity to live. Only those who learn and who obey God's truth shall get life. God now uncovers the false doctrine of "purgatory" and shows you the way to life. Can you afford to permit the theories of men to cause you to lose life? The Bible is the safe guide.

(*To be continued*)

[The foregoing is one of a series of recorded talks by Judge Rutherford on important issues of this day. The phonograph records may be run on the ordinary type of machine and are being widely used for passing important information on to relatives, friends, and neighbors near and far. The Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., are the distributors of these unusual records, and inquiries may be addressed to them direct or in care of *The Golden Age*.]

A Bible Study on Oaths

WHEN Jesus said: "Swear not at all, . . . let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these, cometh of evil [or, of the evil one]" (Matthew 5:34-37), He could not have meant that a consecrated person may not swear by the name of Jehovah his Father in a court or on some similar occasion; otherwise Jesus would here be condemning the oaths of holy men of old, such as Moses, Joshua, Boaz, David, and the apostle Paul, and would be saying that their oaths "cometh of evil" or "of the evil one", the Devil, and that Jehovah's own law, at Leviticus 6:3, 5; 19:12; Deuteronomy 6:13; 10:20, which provided for and recognized swearing and oaths on the proper occasions, was wrong.

The scriptures are numerous in the record of swearing and oaths by approved men of God. Examine, please: Joshua 2:12-14, 17, 20; 6:22; 9:15, 18-20 (which swearing in behalf of the Gibeonites was confirmed and upheld by Jehovah God—2 Samuel 21:1-6); Ruth 1:17; 3:13; 1 Samuel 20:42; 24:21; 1 Kings 1:13, 17, 29, 30, 51; 2:8; 2 Kings 25:24; Ezra 10:5; Genesis 24:2, 3, 37; Joshua 14:9; Ecclesiastes 9:2. There are also cases where the swearing was by God's covenant people with heathen, uncircumcised, unconsecrated, opposers of Jehovah, and which swearing of oaths Jehovah God recognized and upheld, even speaking of such as "mine oath" and "my covenant". On this, please, see: Genesis 21:22-24, 31; Genesis 25:33; Joshua 9 re the Gibeonites; 1 Samuel 30:13-15; and 2 Chronicles 36:13 together with Ezekiel 17:13, 16-19.

Prophetic scriptures concerning God's coming kingdom and its conditions distinctly state that creatures devoted to God shall swear by His name; to wit, at Psalm 63:11; Isaiah 45:23; 19:18-22; 65:16.

At 1 Thessalonians 5:27 the apostle Paul says: "I charge" [Greek: *orkidzo*], or, as the *American Revised Version* correctly renders it: "I *adjure* you *by the Lord* that this epistle be read unto all the brethren." The apostle here uses the root verb of the word used by the high priest to Jesus: "I adjure thee [Greek: *exorkidzo*] by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God." If this adjuring or putting Jesus as on or under oath meant nothing to Jesus, why did He answer here, whereas up to this point Jesus "held his peace", thereby stirring up the priest to adjure Jesus? (Matthew 26:63) Even Joshua adjured Israel.—Joshua 6:26.

Daniel 12:7 and Revelation 10:5, 6 record God's holy angels as swearing by Him.

The apostle Paul declares that men "swear by the greater" and that "an oath is for them a confirmation". (Hebrews 6:16) But the very words of Jesus show that in His day the Jews were abusing such practice and degrading or treating lightly the proper use of the oath, and instead of swearing by Jehovah they, in their smug sanctimoniousness, were swearing instead, not "by the Greater" (Jehovah) and on solemn occasions, but by heaven, by their head, by the material temple, by the gold of the temple, by the altar, by the gift, and by members of one's body, as secular history shows. See Matthew 5:34, 36; 23:16, 18, 20, 21, 22. Also at James 5:12 the apostle likewise specifically mentions the swearing by heaven and by earth and by other oaths. Hence the context of Jesus' and James' instruction on swearing would indicate that it was to rule against and bar such lightness of oath-taking or giving, which certainly would never serve as "an oath for confirmation", but would destroy all confidence in the veracity and reliability of the swearer. This and other scriptures, such as Leviticus 6:3, 5; 19:12, would indicate the exemption of judicial oaths, and oaths in Jehovah's name by one of His people, and especially where a witness to His name would be given by the telling of the truth and nothing but the truth.

Jehovah's witnesses in New York and Canada

EUGENE F. O'CONNOR, police justice, and some of the police of Garden City, N. Y., have been much disturbed in mind because Jehovah's witnesses preach the gospel from place to place. They claimed that Jehovah's witnesses violate their law, and thereupon proceeded to violate a number of laws to show how the law should be upheld.

Anna Hanke, seen going from door to door, was charged with disorderly conduct. That was a violation of law. A summons was issued by the arresting officer. Another violation. A new charge was added after trial was commenced, which constituted another breach. A decision contrary to law and evidence was entered against the defendant, which, of course, was not in conformity with law.

The County Court of Nassau County corrected all these in a decision setting aside the unlawful decision of the said police justice, Eugene F. O'Connor.

The following is the story of a pioneer's experience in Alberta, Canada. Guess the "religion" and the "church" of the "hero", Tom Quinn. It is the only one that could produce such a D.B. and be proud of it.

I haven't time to explain fully, but when I was in the Rio Grande district I called at a bachelor's place, Carl Connelly's. There were four others there. One bald fellow (Tom Quinn) said he would take the *Government* book, and went outside. They tried to get me to drink tea with whisky in it, and then straight whisky, but I refused both. Tom Quinn came back and paid for the one book, and the others said if I'd drink the whisky they would all take books.

I refused and went out. I noticed my lines and hame straps were cut. They came out, and I asked them what was the idea in cutting my harness; and they denied it, but said some Catholics had done it but they'd help me fix it up. I said, "Why blame someone else when you've done it yourself?" Tom Quinn and Joe Barrett picked up the box off the dog sleigh, and I noticed the runners were torn loose. They were going to throw it over the fence, but I told them to put it down, and held on. They put it down and then Quinn picked up the runners and swung them and hit the horse. I grabbed the lines and stopped it from running away.

Then, when I had stopped the horse, I went to Quinn and grabbed the runners out of his hand. He hit me a few times before Joe Barrett pulled him off. He bruised my hand and mouth; back of my head and side of left eye was black. They had seen a rig coming or this Catholic Irishman would've half murdered me. Dick Williams drove up. I told him these drunks were smashing my rig and had beat me up, and asked if he would help me get out; and he stopped. So I put my stuff on his rig and they called him aside.

I said, "Don't go. They want to tell you not to give me any information" (as I had asked who the bald-headed fellow was). He came back and said that was what they had told him. I asked where the fellow lived, and he told me, and said he was always in trouble; and I found out from neighbors it was Tom Quinn.

I had no witness to the damage, and I figured I'd have to drop the matter, though I hoped this Tom Quinn would get punished, as he is a bully and usually knocks people down and kicks them in the face with his boots or bites them. (He bit a fellow's finger half off, and one guy's ear lobe right off.) He's under $100 bond to keep the peace. I heard he had bragged to someone, and George Haben heard him say he smashed my rig; and so I had evidence and reported him to the R.C.M.P., and one of the R.C.M.P. (Constable Dyck) came out.

Quinn lied out of it and said Connelly had hit me. I hadn't seen Quinn to identify him or I would have made a complaint, but five of them sticking to Quinn's story would have made it hard to prove my case; and because of lack of time, I offered to drop it, but Dyck said he would investigate and I could see him if I wanted to go ahead with it.

I called on Joe Barrett and he apologized and wanted to settle damages; so they gave me $15, and were glad to do so. I said I had sufficient evidence to go ahead but was willing to drop the matter, now that they made settlement. Quinn would have lost his $100 bond and perhaps have gotten about six months besides.

Seventh-day Adventists Take Their Stand

SEVENTH-DAY Adventists wish it known that they take their stand firmly on the Devil's side, and not with those who take their stand to worship Jehovah God, and Him alone. This seems to be the gist of an address by the Reverend W. M. Adams, at Riverside, California, January 21. The same dispatch that condemned the parents of those children who for conscientious reasons decline to worship any flag announced that the Adventists were forming an army cadet corps. That is quite fitting. Let them take their stand and all go down with the Devil at Armageddon, as is their present purpose and intent. The Seventh-day Adventists long ago rejected the God of the Bible. Mrs. White suits them better.

Falsehoods Sent Out from Berlin

"A LIE goes around the world while the truth is getting its boots on," and so many lies are published nowadays that it is impossible to answer them all. However, a particularly vicious one was sent out from Berlin, January 10, 1937, and found place in the Paris edition of the New York *Herald Tribune,* as follows:

WORLD BIBLE SOCIETY MENACES STATE,
HAS COMMUNIST TINGE, DECLARE NAZIS

(From the Herald Tribune Bureau)

BERLIN, Jan. 10.—The illegal German section of the International Bible Students' Association—an organization which also has American and British sections—has developed in recent years and especially in 1936 into "a serious menace" to the Nazi state, Wilhelm Crohne, ministerial director of the Ministry of Justice, said in a review of criminal justice in the Reich in 1936. The article is published in *Deutsche Justiz,* organ of the Ministry of Justice.

Members of the association, whose American section is led by Judge Rutherford, believe in the verbal inspiration of the Bible and seek to apply the prophecies of such books as Daniel and Revelation to current history. On the basis of this Scriptural material, members of the German section, which was banned early in the Nazi period, have predicted the collapse of the Hitler régime.

The body has now become a refuge, Dr. Crohne asserts, for "various elements hostile to the state and if not checked will soon develop into a branch of the Communist institution". Recent information secured concerning the activities of the association in the Reich has been turned over to public prosecutors, he said, with instructions to employ every means under the emergency decrees of February 28, 1933, to bring offending members to justice.

An interesting point is that members of this illegal association are cited by Dr. Crohne as one of four groups which especially occupied the attention of the political police during 1936.

M. C. Harbeck, known to many readers of *The Golden Age,* thought this was "a little too much of a good thing", and so wrote the *Herald Tribune* Paris office as follows:

As a constant reader of the New York *Herald Tribune* and as European representative of the International Bible Students Association, allow me to call your attention to an article published in the *Herald* in the issue of Monday, January 11, on "World Bible Society Menaces State, Has Communist Tinge, Declare Nazis".

This article puts the Bible Students in a wrong light, because the readers are thereby misled to think that Bible Students have something to do with Communism, which is not true. While the matter is treated as a news item emanating from Germany, I would ask you kindly to rectify your article as follows:

The writer of these lines was often in Germany and negotiated with the German authorities regarding the Society referred to, and he is therefore well informed concerning the Society and its activity in Germany. The statement of Dr. Crohne that the Society "has become a refuge for various elements hostile to the state and that if not checked will soon develop into a branch of the Communist institution" is a false statement and should be rectified. The truth is that the Bible Students are persecuted in Germany on account of their loyalty to God and because they have continued to proclaim the good news of God's kingdom.

Dr. Crohne himself and other competent representatives of the German government have admitted to the American representative of the Society, in October, 1935, in the presence of the American consul, at Berlin, that Bible Students have nothing to do with Communism. The Bible Society at that time withdrew their suit of damage against the German Government and thereupon the confiscation of the property of the Society in Germany was also withdrawn. Activity hostile to the State or communistic activity on the part of the Bible Students was never proved either in the German courts or elsewhere.

The following may serve as an example of how the truth in this case is perverted:

The writer was in Berlin, and having proved that he is not a Jew, he had several interviews with the authorities in the German Ministry of the Interior. Ministerialrat Dr. Fischer stated to him personally, in the presence of an American consul, that the measure forbidding the Bible Students in Germany might be withdrawn as soon as the Bible Society would put aside the Bible, particularly the Old Testament, and would try to build up *German* Christianity. Amongst other things, Dr. Fischer said, "The whole world must be recovered by German influence and culture"; and that the Germans had God in themselves and as they had awakened Germany, they would also awaken and renew other nations, such as the Swiss, the Hollandish and the American nation. However, since Bible Students stand or fall with the Bible, it was impossible to co-operate with Hitler.

In July, 1935, the writer was again in Berlin and he was to be received by Secretary of State Dr. Grauert, when he was arrested suddenly and without cause, on July 18, by two young Gestapo agents who gave their word of honor that they would not arrest him. Before the writer was taken to the famous Gestapo basement on Prinz-Albrecht Street, he was able, when not guarded, from the building of the Gestapo to telephone to the American consul general. The arrest and imprisonment was reported in the English and the American press, but it was not stated that the case concerned a Bible Student or one of

Jehovah's witnesses. The American Government intervened and the Secretary of State, Mr. Cordell Hull, demanded that a crime should be proved or the writer should be released within three days. Neither hostility to the State nor communism nor any other crime could be proved in this case, and therefore the writer of this report was released after four days arrest in the Gestapo basement and four days in the police prison on Alexander Square. However, in order to give some excuse for the unjustified procedure, he was then expelled from Germany on account of his "mental attitude hostile to the State".

The experiences of this man prove that in Germany hardly any Catholics are persecuted, but chiefly Bible Students, of whom there are at present more than 3,000 innocently in German prisons and concentration camps. It is true that Bible Students or Jehovah's witnesses in Germany continue to exercise their faith in spite of Hitler's measure forbidding them, and they continue to proclaim the gospel of God's kingdom, which is not of this world, and that is the only "crime" of the Bible Students.

According to the communication of the Minister of Justice, upon which your article is based, there are to be no further public trials regarding Bible Students, and the measures to defend the State against the Bible Students, which consist of unchristian terror and brutal persecutions, are to be kept even more secret and more confidential in the future. The writer has absolute proofs in his possession that Bible Students or Jehovah's witnesses in Germany are arrested and terrorized as soon as it is known that someone is a Bible Student or a witness of Jehovah. New secret orders were given out that all people known as Bible Students or witnesses of Jehovah must be arrested. Hundreds of Bible Students, who are harmless Christians, were arrested because they attended the last Bible Students' convention, at Lucerne, which took place in September, 1936, and which was attended by 3,500 delegates from 20 different countries. At that convention a resolution or protest was issued and many thousand copies of this resolution were distributed in Germany.

This explains why, according to the report of Dr. Crohne, "crime cases" in Germany multiplied and increased during the last part of the year. In the case of the writer no crime could be proved, and the same is true in regard to all the other "criminal cases" of Bible Students. Bible Students are forced to become martyrs because they wish to obey God rather than man; and they are being dealt with, not by regular courts, but by anti-Christian partisan judges and district attorneys, and they are being persecuted in a country which claims leadership in matters of culture and justice. The chapter concerning the Bible Students in the magazine *Deutsche Justiz* should have been called "Modern Crimes of Justice", crimes which throw their shadows back upon the times of the Spanish Inquisition and upon the greatest crime of all time, when Jesus Christ, who was the greatest witness of the truth, was numbered amongst evildoers and was nailed to the shameful Roman cross because of a conspiracy between religionists and the power of the State. Jesus Christ was charged wrongfully with the crime of treason and blasphemy. He was executed though innocent, and now history repeats itself.

The same wrongful charge that Bible Students have Communistic tendencies was made in Poland, where a Polish judge, Zygmund Wolski, published a booklet with the title "Anarchistic Tendencies of Bible Students". This booklet was based upon an article which appeared in the largest Polish newspaper *Ilustrowany Kurjer Codzienny*. The representative of the Bible Students in Poland, Mr. Wilhelm Scheider, of Lodz, instituted a suit for slander against the responsible editor. The Polish editor was sentenced by the Polish court to pay a fine of zl.200.— and the costs of zl.110.— to Wilhelm Scheider. The motivation of the verdict proved that the editor had slandered the Bible Students and that in a certain meeting of the Bible Students only Christian themes were treated.

The Catholic Church paper *Gazeta Koscielna* referred to the same matter and stated in its issue No. 21 of the 21st of May, 1933:

"One cannot identify these sectarians with Communism, which also the Bible Students oppose. In citing statements of Bible Students one must not overlook those which state that Communism or anarchy can never bring happiness to mankind, but for the security of peace and happiness a government established upon a theocratic basis is necessary. Between Bible Students and Communism there is a deep abyss."

The editor of the Catholic Church paper said, in another issue pertaining to the same matter, the following:

"Since I do understand not only the idea but also the spirit of this sect, I declare that the State has nothing to fear from this organization, because the Bible Students will never become aggressive against the State.

"The charges raised by several honorable priests have no foundation whatsoever in this case. This is so because we are so used to look upon the indifference of the majority of the Catholics that we do not see the living self-sacrifice of the Bible Students for the purpose of their propaganda.

"Moreover, we conclude that the efforts regarding the defamation of the sect do not bear good fruits, but they are directly opposed and injurious to the thought of the Catholic Church. We have no scruples to make use of unfair methods in this fight, which are directly against the idea of our church. We do not

consider that the application of indecent methods shows a lack of mental strength and that by these methods we are driving thousands of tender souls away from the church. It is time that the soldiers of the truth should cease to use indecent phrases in their battle with opponents and they should not only teach from the pulpit but also show by their deeds that one should also love such people."

Not only the verdict of the Polish court, but also many affidavits and legal documents concerning the activity of Bible Students or Jehovah's witnesses in Germany and elsewhere are at your disposal, and which documents prove beyond the shadow of a doubt that Bible Students are not Communists and that this organization never was at any time "a refuge for elements hostile to the State" and that this movement could never "develop into a branch of the Communist institution".

In the interest of the truth and in the name of the persecuted Bible Students or Jehovah's witnesses, who are suffering untold agony in Germany, I would ask you to publish this report in your paper, in order to give the other side of the story, to undo, if possible, the harm done, and particularly to keep the spirit of hatred and intolerance from getting further nourishment in other countries.

Germany Even Worse than Pennsylvania

UNDER the heading "The German Bible Students" and the subhead "Fierce Persecution" a writer in the Manchester *Guardian* narrates some of the terrible deeds being done under the iron rule of the devilish Roman Catholic Adolf Hitler in the land of Germany:

May I draw attention to the persecution in Germany of the Bible Students (Bibelforscher)? No religious community is so harshly persecuted. The members of this fairly large sect used to go from house to house distributing religious tracts, and they held meetings for prayer and Bible-reading. Most of them are elderly people. They have been sent to prison in great numbers: according to the "Schwarze Korps", the organ of the S.S., 4,000 are in prison at the moment. Many have been terribly maltreated in the concentration camps.

That they are being pursued as though they were ordinary criminals is shown by the announcements in the German "Police Journal", where the names of Bible Students who are wanted by the police appear among the names of murderers, thieves, and so on. For example, No. 2,638 of the "Police Journal" gives the names of two persons (Nawroth and Fehst) for whose arrest warrants have been issued "because of activity on behalf of the Bible Students' League". Photographs of both persons are published on the last page of the journal, together with those of other persons who are wanted. No. 2,643 of the "Police Journal" gives the name of another Bible Student (Friese, alias Rössler) who is wanted. His photograph is also published. Personal descriptions of these men are included in every case.

Colored offensively with propaganda in favor of the Hitler régime, the New York *Staatszeitung und Herold* contains a dispatch from Wanne-Eikel that thirty of Jehovah's witnesses were on trial there for a period of three days. It is evident that a splendid witness for the truth was given. At conclusion six of the thirty received prison terms ranging from one year to two years and three months; twenty-three received shorter terms; only one was pronounced "not guilty".

"Capitalism and the Church"

By Jerome Davis (in Harper's Magazine)

IN CITIES and towns of five thousand or over, control of the church is now largely in the hands of the favored economic classes. Approximately three-fourths of the chairmen of the boards belong to the business groups or are subservient to them. Thus there exists an interlocking control of the church by the same capitalistic interests which control business. The churches themselves are huge commercial enterprises. The total value of church property in New York is more than $282,000,000. This does not include taxable property, such as real estate, stocks, bonds, and cash awaiting a "profitable" use.

Churchianity's Stake in the Profit System

BIG BUSINESS has a great interest in the "religion" or "church" industry supported by its endowments, and surplus funds run up into hundreds of millions of dollars. The church organization thus has a tremendous stake in the profit system. The annuity fund for Congregational ministers alone has large sums invested with 54 railroads, 9 governmental agencies, 2 industrial corporations, and 43 public utilities. In addition, it has stock in the American Telephone and Telegraph Company in the General Electric Company, and in vast real estate holdings. A single institution, Trinity Church in New York city, has real estate valued at $15,000,000. It has an annual income from investments alone of nearly $2,000,000. It is said that the aging Trinity Church steeple has come to lean some eighteen inches in the direction of Wall Street.

From a German Concentration Camp

(A report written by a plain man. Attested by a notary public.)

IN OUR own and near-by towns we continued actively in the witness work despite the suppressive law. One of our transports of books from a near-by town was observed, and some of the publishers were arrested while witnessing. Fifty brothers and sisters were arrested. Among those arrested were some who were sixty and seventy years of age, also an eighty-year-old brother, who was sent home after three hours of detention. With the thermometer at ninety-six degrees, all of us had to stand up for four and a half hours before being taken to the cells.

My questioning lasted three-quarters of an hour. A few days later our case came up before the magistrate. He declared, "I find you not guilty. You are free. However, I must turn you over to the police, and what they will do with you is beyond my knowledge."

Some time later we had a hearing. I entered the examination room without a salutation. The court official greeted me with "Heil Hitler". I said, "Good morning." Then he shouted, "Heil Hitler!" I again said, "Good morning." Now he roared, "You wretched cur, I'll kick you so hard you'll fly through door and window!" I had to smile. Then he asked six questions in rapid succession. I gave him no answer. Then he swung his arms in the air and shouted, "Speak, you cur! Speak! Speak!" The hearing was real "fun" for me. At the close he asked, "The Bible, what is it, after all? They were Jews that made a business of it." I said to him, "That is strange. The first five books were written by Moses. Moses had been a petted favorite in Pharaoh's court; he had had everything in abundance; but instead of enjoying pleasure he preferred to share the lot of his enslaved brethren. Was that 'good business'?" The official then said, "After all, Moses—who was he?" I answered, "A very God-fearing man." He replied, "He was an old whoring goat!" I saw I could not give this man a witness. I would not cast my pearls before swine.

A Warning Example

After spending exactly one month in prison we were taken to a concentration camp, for the following reason, we were told, "You have done nothing wrong, we know. You are certainly not interned because you have done anything. You shall only serve as a warning example to others."

In the transport, which resembled the transports used for cattle, we learned that all prisons, police stations and penitentiaries were overcrowded. In fact, Germany is ruled by a gang, entirely demonized.

As we left the train at our destination an SS (Schutz-Staffel) auto stood ready. Five rifles were pointed at us. The word was given, "Whoever moves will be shot." Then came the sinister ride to the camp, during which we must hold our hands above our heads. At the camp we were first made to stand up for three and a half hours, during which time we were kicked from behind. Then we were forced to entertain them as follows: Lying down, up; lying down, up; then rolling and again jumping up, and slowly crawling forward by lying flat and moving ourselves only with the elbows; then quick-step. This was kept up with a changing pace from 10 a.m. until 7 p.m., without any food. Near collapse we crawled into the barracks. Our only consolation was that we were with eighty brethren also living in these barracks.

In the course of the first day we were questioned by every SS man (picked Nazi guards). I was asked, "How old are you?" Answer: "I am going on twenty-two years." Question: "Listen. When Germany makes war with another state will you help fight with a gun in your hand?" Answer: "No. Jehovah says, 'Whoever sheds human blood, his blood shall be shed.'" To this he said, "There we have it; enemies of the state! A Bible student told me yesterday that the heavenly hosts will fight against us. Is that correct?" "Yes, that is true. Jehovah will take vengeance on His enemies." Here this SS leader said, "Don't believe it." Then, "WE have made a covenant with the Devil!"

The prisoners (1100, among them 85 of Jehovah's witnesses) were grouped in labor brigades. The dirtiest and heaviest work was given us. And why? The SS demanded a signed statement from us, reading, "I hereby declare and affirm, in place of an oath, that I will have nothing whatever to do with the Bible students or Jehovah's witnesses." As this involved at least a partial vindication of the name and word of Jehovah, it became quite clear to us what it meant to be a witness. Hence 65 of our brethren refused to sign.

One labor division was the "Latrine Brigade". In rank and file we were made to stand up behind

the dung cart and sing songs or bow the knees or lie down and get up again. Sometimes we had to ride on top of the tank while other brethren emptied the latrine pit, and some brethren had to call on Jehovah to help us.

"Get Jehovah to Help You!"

Another column was called the "sand wheelbarrowers". Worn-out one-wheeled iron barrows had to be loaded by us full of sand and then pushed through the sandy ground, always in quick step. When one broke down and fainted he had "won". The worst of this torture was that those beasts called out, "Well, you sky comedians, pray! Get Jehovah to help you! Why does He leave you in the lurch? Why does He not push the wheelbarrows for you?"

Out in the swamps, where I had to work all day, in heavy and long boots, shoveling mud and sand without being permitted to pause or even take time to straighten my back, the guard said the same things to me. I said to him, "I cannot think of Jehovah that He should do this work for us. He has surely no need to do so. Satan has said in his challenge that Jehovah has no people on earth, or will not have, who will remain faithful to Him under severest conditions. If Jehovah came to my aid right now I certainly could not prove my faithfulness."

"If that is so, then Jehovah wants you to be mistreated and tortured here?"

"No, not that," I replied. "True, He permits it, so that we may prove our faith in Him; but woe to those, says Jehovah in His Word, through whom persecution comes; 'I will reward them tenfold.'"

In the meantime other guards approached and listened to the conversation. They scratched themselves behind the ear and said: "That means we have to expect something to happen. Now listen, when is this coming?"

Reply: "The account will be settled during the battle of Armageddon. Then will Christ Jesus, the rightful owner and King of earth destroy all those who refuse to acknowledge Him as Leader and King. All wickedness and falsehood will also be destroyed."

Upon this he asked, "And how long before this begins?"

I replied, "It may come this year; perhaps during the next year; or it may happen sometime later. Nevertheless, Jehovah will not let it pass unpunished."

Another guard asked, "Will we belong to those who will not be killed?"

I said, "I am not the one to decide that; you can tell much better. Do you recognize Christ Jesus as your Leader and King?"

"No," he said.

"Christ Jesus said, 'But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me,'" I answered. "It is just for this purpose that we have been brought here, to tell you this."–Luke 19:27.

Inhuman, Beastly Cruelty

Jehovah's witnesses were also required to work on Sundays. One Sunday we had to break heavy rocks into small pieces. At this work we were not allowed to sit or kneel, but had to stand all day long. An old brother asked permission to fall out and ease nature. Instead, he was made to do "geography".

"Geography" or "sport" is lying down, rising, rolling, jumping and slowly crawling, knee-bending to count. One knee-crooking lasts about ten minutes or longer. Counting till ten it goes deep down, and again counting ten it goes way up. During this "sport" the hands are held outstretched. The effect of this exercise is not easy to describe on paper. If anyone wants to know just how we had to suffer, especially the older brethren (they were not exempted), then one should go through those exercises himself.

The 22-year-old brother K—— was once made to go through a punitive "sport" because he broke down under a heavy load. This was done in the following way: Knees bent, hands straight out, a beam placed on his hands. An SS leader sat down and with a burning cigarette tapped the brother on hands and face. This cruel sport lasted half an hour.

Brother H——, when brought to the camp, refused to obey every order. What was done to him? First he was thrown into the black-hole. Then he was strapped to the flogging trestle and given twenty-five lashes with a bull pizzle on the bare back and seat. At the first blow the skin burst and blood flowed. Then he received fifteen lashes on the naked body with a wet towel. After this he was thrown into prison for thirty days and put in chains. His hands and feet were placed in irons. These were screwed tighter every day. The same thing was done to another brother. When these brethren came out of the

prison house they were so much disfigured that they were unrecognizable.

Some brethren also were shot dead. I personally have not seen that. However, I can furnish several names with complete addresses for confirmation.

Five brothers had already received three requests for their dismissal, by the magistrates of their home towns. But because they did not sign the papers (mentioned before—quitting as Jehovah's witnesses) they were not released. The last time they were not asked if they wanted to sign. Instead, they were put in their private clothes and given provisions. Then they were told, "So, sign now and you are free." But they did not sign.

To the five mentioned two more brethren were added. At first these seven were put through a third-degree torture for one hour. After the hour they were asked, "Do you still want to be Jehovah's witnesses?"

"Certainly," was the answer. So they were again grilled for an hour, and the same question asked, and the same answer given. This was repeated for five hours. One brother, who was the strongest of them all, broke down after one and a half hours and had a fit of convulsive sobbing. After those five hours they were asked again if they would still remain Jehovah's witnesses. With their last effort they said, "Certainly!"

Then they were brought back to the barracks, except for a frail eighteen-year-old brother, who had no parents, and looked pale and thin. He was tortured half an hour longer. (No dependents, no mercy.)

"Shot While Trying to Escape"

Outside the camp, by the canal, while unloading a ship, an SS leader jumped over to me, pressing a revolver against my back, and asked, "Are you still a Jehovah's witness?" I replied, "Of course!" Once more he asked, "Are you still one?" Again I answered with joy, "Of course!" Hearing this, he commanded, "Get to work!"

Outside, behind the camp, a drill ground was laid out in the spring and summer. There many persons lost their lives—"Shot while trying to escape," was the official report.

An SA man (Nazi brownshirt) was injured by a man. This man was brought into the concentration camp. A leader said to the guard, "You know what he is in for?" This man was not seen alive again. "Shot while trying to escape."

Witnesses Still

We gave those SS men a witness not only through our course of action, but also by word of mouth. We worked in a marshy field, digging a long channel, with perhaps forty witnesses and a hundred others. A barrage of questions was fired at us, and we gave testimony. For us this was a blessing, because we could ease our hearts and be a veritable battle-ax in the Lord's hands. The guards wanted to match wits with us; hence went from one to another. They always received an open and bold testimony from every brother.

At roll call in the evening we were called once more to the front. We were eighty-five witnesses. Then it was asked, "Who of you wishes to sign that he will no longer be a witness for Jehovah? Fall out to the left." Sixty-five of us remained. "So," said the deputy camp chief, "see that these receive the hardest work tomorrow." That evening we got punitive exercises, during which at least fifteen or twenty brethren collapsed or fainted. Whenever one broke down those beastly guards held their sides with laughter. They were certainly demons in human form.

A Day of Joy

Then came the eventful next day. We were ordered to unload a ship. We rode on the truck to the canal. The ship, however, had not yet arrived. So we rode back, and until noon had nothing more to do. In the afternoon the same game over again. And from that time on the Lord frustrated everything intended against us. Then came the biggest hour of my life. In the evening at least fifteen brethren were called out to receive discharges. On the next day they did not come back, but were dismissed without having signed the pledge [to no longer be Jehovah's witnesses]. We jumped for joy! In the camp the news spread like wildfire, "The Bible students were dismissed without signing the paper. They have actually won over the SS." At first, only the commanding officers knew of it, but not the guards.

The last day I spent in the marshes (I did not know that it would be my last one) turned out to be a real day of joy. One guard said to me, "What are you getting out of this? Sign the paper, and you will be set free. You are only cheap workers."

"No, sergeant," I said. "We have no need to free ourselves. We also do not wait for others to deliver us. Jehovah has already brought deliv-

erance, as thirty of my brethren have already been discharged without having signed the pledge. He can direct men's hearts like brooks of water. Jehovah is able to influence human authority, so that they will order the liberation. You just asked what we are getting out of it. That is what the followers of worldly systems are asking themselves. You, for instance, will not stand up for your cause as we did, as you have just expressed, and you are one of the best Nazis. What do the others think? They work for their cause to a certain degree, and later say, 'Is it this that we have fought for?' and then they throw over the whole thing. No man is able to bring contentment, peace and prosperity to his fellow men."

Upon this he asked, "Not even Adolph Hitler?"

"No," I said, "not even Adolph Hitler. The human race lies in heavy chains. These chains are forged by the religious systems; they stupefy the people and extract their money from their pockets. Now, as to big business and politics, as long as the whole financial apparatus and similar institutions exist, no betterment will ever come from them. That is why it is incorrect to say that the technical achievements have ruined us. Not the technical achievements, but big business, politics and religion, have used their achievements for their own selfish purposes. This is the great visible organization of Satan. As surely as Jehovah has His instruments here on earth, just so Satan also has his instruments. I have no hard feelings against you because you tormented us to death and will perhaps continue persecuting us; it was really not you."

Here he asked, "Who then?"

"Satan," I said.

Upon this he sharply demanded, "What? Do you mean to say that I am Satan?"

"No," I said, "not that, but that you are possessed by demons; that is what I believe."

He said nothing, only nodding his head. Then I said, "Sergeant, that is why I call on you to refrain from this torture of men and take your stand on Jehovah's side."

"How can I do this, seeing I have tormented you so?"

I said to him, "It is written, 'Though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow.' 'For I, Jehovah, have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord God; wherefore turn yourselves and live.'"

He stared at me for some time in unbelief. Then I told him, "We must all suffer, but, after all, it is much better to suffer for righteousness, instead of like you, for unrighteousness." (The poor fellow had to be on his feet all day long and freeze in the cold.) I further said to him, "Noah also said to the people of his day that they should repent and do that which Jehovah commanded them. But they declared Noah feebleminded, and then when he built an ark and went into it they declared him to be completely crazy. We also are accounted feebleminded. But seven days before the flood Jehovah closed the door of the ark, and all others perished. Sergeant, the ark of today is Jehovah's organization. Turn to the Lord. Zephaniah 2:3 says, 'Seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be you shall be hid in the day of Jehovah's anger.'"

Then I explained to him Ezekiel 9 and Jeremiah 25:32-34, and closing, said, "Just as the swamp water flows through this ditch, so also will then flow the blood of the unrighteous."

At the close of our talk he said that he would like to buy a Bible and to spend two days of his leave of absence with me where we could talk over these things. . . .

The next day, November 1, I was released.

Guerrilla Warfare in Ethiopia

THE Ethiopians never stood a chance; they gained nothing by their armed raids on the railway line which connects the Italian capital Addis Ababa with the coast. All foreign newspaper correspondents have been expelled from the country, but it is believed the Italian losses since the war ended are greater than while the war proper was on. It is estimated that the present costs of maintaining troops in Ethiopia cannot be far from $25,000,000 per month, which is a large sum for Italy to find at this juncture. The troops cannot be brought back, as there are now more than 1,000,000 unemployed at home.

Cox Wants Roosevelt Made Dictator

"REVEREND FATHER" JAMES R. Cox, of St. Patrick's Roman Catholic church, Pittsburgh, Pa., who, in 1932, offered himself as a candidate for president of the U.S.A., wants Mr. Roosevelt made a dictator pure and simple, claiming that is the only way the country can be saved. Well, it was natural that the suggestion should come from such a source. Cox wants military rule.

Jehovah's King—and Ours

THE ruler of a country or realm is the most prominent figure, the center of interest and concern, whose every word and deed is of importance. This is true of presidents, emperors, kings, and even of dictators. When a ruler is wise and good the result is beneficial to the people. When he is wicked or foolish there is sure to be trouble and distress. History gives us numerous examples of kings and rulers of both kinds, though the wicked and foolish have greatly outnumbered the good and wise.

The Bible furnishes noteworthy examples of both good and bad rulers. King Saul, the first king of Israel, was an unwise king, one who was self-seeking and willful. The result was that conditions in Israel were in a troubled state. The next king, David, was a wise, God-fearing king, and although he had great obstacles to overcome he succeeded in so uniting the kingdom that it became, under Solomon, the most glorious kingdom of the age. King Solomon followed his father's good example for a time, but toward the end of his reign he became negligent and disobedient, and the result was that after his death the kingdom was divided.

Those who have learned to know the wonderful purposes of Jehovah God have come to realize that no earthly ruler, whether president, king, emperor or dictator, can bring lasting happiness and prosperity to his subjects. This is because he lacks both the wisdom and the power to carry out his plans, even when he has good intentions. Very few of earth's rulers have had even the good intentions that should prompt a leader of the people, and all have failed to bring about lasting good.

It is therefore a special source of gladness and joy to learn that God himself has appointed One who is to be king over all the earth and whose government shall bring lasting peace and blessings to mankind. This King has both the authority and the power to bring about the realization of His beneficent purposes.

Not only will His kingdom be the cure of all human ills, but, what is even more important, it will be the means of the vindication of the great and holy name of Jehovah God himself, who has so long been reproached by Satan and the many millions that are under Satan's wicked influence. We rejoice in the prospect because we love both Jehovah and His glorious King. Since the King and His Father are in perfect harmony, our love for them both flows in the same channel and there is no division of our attachment.

Jehovah's King

The outstanding fact concerning the great King of kings is that He is Jehovah's King, appointed and anointed by the one true God. At a time when the great (?) of earth ignore God and His Word and refuse His arrangement for bringing peace and happiness to the world, He tells them that their plans will come to naught and that He has appointed His own King, saying,

> Why do the nations tumultuously assemble, and the people plan a vain thing? The kings [mighty ones] of earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together against Jehovah and against His Anointed. The Lord shall have them in derision. Then will he speak unto them in his wrath: Yet I have set MY KING upon my holy hill.—Psalm 2:1-6.

What confidence is inspired by this divine assurance that Jehovah has himself appointed the King who shall rule and bless mankind! Jehovah and His King are one, in perfect unity, harmony and singleness of purpose. The inevitable result of the reign of this glorious King will be the sure establishment of the world in righteousness and truth. The King has absolute power and He will do only that which is good.

The King's harmony with God is expressed in the words of the prophet: "The king shall rejoice in God." (Psalm 63:11) And again, "The king shall joy in thy strength, O LORD." (Psalm 21:1) And then, "The king trusteth in Jehovah." (Psalm 21:7, *A.R.V.*) In His trial time Jesus wonderfully demonstrated His complete confidence in His God and Father. Because of this He received joy and strength. Trustfulness brings joy, and 'the joy of the Lord was His strength'.

Even in the time of His humiliation the glory of Jehovah's King was wonderfully manifested. His was not the glory of outward pomp and show, but the glory of grace and truth. In all things Jesus was kingly, even though He was "despised and rejected of men".—Isaiah 53:3.

In an effort to mention even a few of the kingly qualities of Christ Jesus one is at a loss to know where to begin. The order in which they are mentioned, however, is not material. Consideration is given simply to some of the things that make Jesus the most glorious and most

blessed and therefore the most desirable of all kings.—Psalm 21:6; Haggai 2:7.

King of Righteousness

Jesus loved righteousness and hated iniquity. (Psalm 45:7) He is the King of Righteousness, being represented by Melchisedek, whose name signifies that very thing. This ancient and exalted king exercised great influence for good sometime after the Flood. Abraham gave tithes to him and received his blessing, wherein we have evidence of this solitary figure's exalted dignity. In the brief mention which the Scriptures make of him there is contained a significant and impressive illustration of the glory of the King of pre-eminent worth, who was, and is and is to come, Christ Jesus, the Logos and vicegerent of Jehovah the Eternal God.—Genesis 14:18-20.

The works and words of this glorious King are all in righteousness and truth, and ultimately all the humble will rejoice in this fact. Righteousness is the very basis of happiness. "Righteousness shall be the girdle of his waist," in very truth "a golden girdle". (Isaiah 11:5, *A.R.V.*; Revelation 1:13) With absolutely impartial judgment will He conduct His government. The poor and meek will be lifted up and blessed.—Isaiah 11:4.

Under present governments the great and mighty, commercial, political and religious, are given special consideration, but it will not be so when Jesus begins the thousand years of His reign. Righteousness is what the world needs, and that need the King of Righteousness will fulfill. "Behold, a king shall reign in righteousness" and 'the throne shall be established by righteousness'.—Isaiah 32:1; Proverbs 16:12.

One who is righteous does not need to be watched, but will be faithful and true in the doing of his work. What a difference it will make when everyone is righteous and when there will be no need for policemen, detectives, watchmen, inspectors, nor the locks and keys or safes and the hundred and one devices now required to guard against fraud and dishonesty!

Unrighteousness is tremendously wasteful, making it necessary to spend time and effort to guard everything and everybody; time that could be used to do constructive and profitable work. Righteousness is simply honesty in the doing of tasks assigned; and yet how scarce a quality is that virtue today! No wonder every moment threatens the collapse of a "civilization" that is built upon so insecure a foundation!

How glorious will be that new earth, in which 'judgment shall be laid to the line, and righteousness to the plummet'! (Isaiah 28:17) A line is used by builders to determine whether a wall or pavement is exactly level, while a plummet is used to make a wall perpendicular. The reign of Jehovah's King will be "on the level" and entirely "straight", "on the square" and upright.

King of Peace

Melchisedek was king of Salem, which means "king of peace". (Hebrews 7:1, 2) In this he also prefigured Christ, who is both King and Prince of Peace. Righteousness and peace are related as cause and effect. "The work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness, quietness and assurance for ever. And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places." (Isaiah 32:17, 18) "The fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace."—James 3:18.

In this, as in other things, Jesus is King. Those who acknowledge His Kingship must be peaceably inclined, striving to live peaceably with all men, so far as that lies with them. No real cause of strife or trouble is to be found in Jehovah's people. (Matthew 5:9; Romans 12:18) They will make mistakes, but will be quick to rectify them when recognized.

Consequently there will be no cause of stumbling in them, for their sincere intentions to do right and promote peace will be evident to all the right-minded. Especially among themselves will the people of God strive to promote peace. (James 3:17) Unselfishly they will strive to do good to one another, even at the cost of self-sacrifice, and promote the prosperity of Zion.—Galatians 6:10; Psalm 122:6.

Righteousness first, then peace. Jehovah's servants do not accept peace at any price. "First pure, then peaceable," was the rule followed by Jesus, and is still that followed by Him. Hence, while He was always peaceably inclined toward men, not all were peaceably inclined toward Him.

Nor did the Master keep silence when unrighteousness was practiced. He exposed the hypocrisies of the clergy and religionists of His day and they viciously opposed Him. He waged war upon them and their unrighteousness, but

the weapons of His warfare were not carnal, but spiritual. He used the sword of the spirit and the arrows of truth. (2 Corinthians 10:4; Ephesians 6:17; Psalm 45:5) He never resorted to violence. When He expelled the money-changers from the temple He did them no personal injury. The scourge which He made was used to drive out the animals.

The Prince of Peace at War

It is again a time of war. 'Heaven opened; and behold, a white horse, and he that sitteth thereon called Faithful and True, who in righteousness doth judge and make war. His eyes are as a flame of fire, and on his head many crowns. And his name is called The Word of God. And the armies which are in heaven follow him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean. And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he may smite the nations; and he shall shepherd them with a rod of iron. And he hath on his vestment and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.'—Revelation 19:11-16.

This prophecy has application at this time. The armies in heaven represent the faithful followers of Christ, those in heaven itself and those 'seated with him in heavenly places' though still in the flesh. (Ephesians 2:6) The white linen is the righteousness of the saints. (Revelation 19:8) They ride upon white horses, representing purity of purpose in this holy war.

The only weapon mentioned is the sword which proceeds out of the mouth of the one who leads these heavenly armies. That sword is the message of truth that will lead to the undoing of the enemy. The waters of truth shall overflow the hiding-places, and the hail of hard-cutting truths shall sweep away the refuge of lies. (Isaiah 28:17) Both pictures refer to the time of judgment, but in one case the illustration is that of warfare, in the other that of a destroying storm.

In 2 Corinthians 10:4, 5 attention is called to a method of warfare in which the people of God have a part. "The weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds; casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God."

In times of old, when an army besieged a city it would employ mighty weapons to gain an entrance and to cast down the stronghold. They had large machines called catapults, which were used to hurl immense stones into the stronghold or against the walls or doors, so as to break them down. Another "weapon" was the battering-ram, a long, heavy pole with a metal head or knob at its end. This was borne by soldiers or mounted on wheels and rammed against the walls or doors of the stronghold with crushing force, thus weakening them and finally, by repeated blows, making a break. Similarly God's people are engaged in united action and accomplishing results in the 'breaking down of strongholds' which could not be effected by individual effort.

Another illustration of the "day of battle and war" is furnished in the Israelites' siege of Jericho. The inhabitants were securely hidden within the walls. The city was walled up to heaven, seemingly, and there did not appear to be much chance of the Israelites' accomplishing anything.

They were commanded to march around the city once each day for six days, which seemed a very useless procedure; just as sometimes the numerous campaigns in which Jehovah's people engage seem to have slight effect upon the enemies of the Lord. No doubt there were some among the Israelites who wondered what good it would do to march around the city. But they marched the first day, and the second, and the third, and continued until the sixth.

Then, on the seventh day, when some of them may have thought they were entitled to a rest, they were commanded to march around the city seven times. This was a test of their faith, but they marched, and doubtless were fairly well played out by the time they had marched six times; but when they had marched the seventh time, blown the trumpet and shouted, the walls fell down, and they felt a surge of power go through every fiber of their bodies, enabling them to make a complete end of the enemy within. Verily their faith had gained the victory.

Keep on Marching

So it is with the people of Jehovah at the present time. The King requires things of them which sometimes appear rather useless. Certainly faith is tested with every onward step in the way, but still they press on, and in Jehovah's own time and way the victory will be theirs under the leadership of their King, Christ Jesus. On His side and in His ranks they cannot

fail. The little remnant of spiritual warriors on earth is insignificant, but Jehovah delights to accomplish great things through weak instruments, for thus is His power made known and His name magnified.

Jehovah's King, and ours, while he is a King of peace, is now engaged in a real fight. It is the real war to end war, and it will be a successful engagement. It is a war, too, which will injure none but the wicked. The 45th Psalm pictures it beautifully. It points to the glory of the King. The inspired writer of Jehovah says, "My heart is inditing a good matter: I speak of the things . . . touching the King; my tongue is the pen of a ready writer." This is the introduction, and then the fairest, Lord Jesus, is addressed as follows: "Thou art fairer than the children of men; grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever."

Note in passing that it was because grace was upon His lips that God blessed Him. And he that, like Jesus, has grace upon his lips, shall have the King for his friend. (Proverbs 22:11) But while Jesus is thus fairer than all the children of men, and gracious of heart and lips, He is pictured in another way, as a warrior.

Courage and boldness are also qualities of the perfect One, as well as grace and beauty. Hence, "Gird thy sword upon thy thigh, O most Mighty, with thy glory and thy majesty. And in thy majesty ride prosperously because of truth and meekness and righteousness; and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things." These terrible things manifest the King's stern opposition to all that is false and unholy. Then, "Thine arrows are sharp in the heart of the King's enemies." The truth hurts, but the humble are not injured by it. Only the proud, the haughty and the wicked suffer the displeasure of the King.

The Psalm continues, "Thy throne is the throne of God for ever and ever: a sceptre of equity is the sceptre of thy kingdom." (Psalm 45:6, *A.R.V.*, margin) It is natural to love a hero, and it gives one joy to think of Jesus as courageous and bold. But in spite of the war that is being conducted by the Lord Jesus, He is nevertheless King of Peace, and only in the interest of righteousness does He judge and make war.

King of Truth

Jehovah is the God of truth, and His great Son is the King of Truth. (Psalm 31:5; Jeremiah 10:10) Truth is light, revealing things as they are. Christ is the truth, and the true witness. His glory is that of an only-begotten, full of grace and truth. (Ephesians 5:13; John 14:6; Revelation 3:14; John 1:14) "Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice," said Jesus. (John 18:37) Such are willing that their works shall be manifest, in the open.

On the other hand, He shows that the wicked are not attracted to Jesus and His Word, but try to get away from it, because it makes manifest their deeds that they are wicked. (John 3:19-21) The King's love for the truth is demonstrated in His willingness to suffer death rather than not to bear witness to the truth.

Always will the true-hearted remember and rejoice in the faithfulness and devotion of their King. He witnessed a good confession, though it cost Him His life: 'Yes, I am a King!' Jesus did not equivocate. He did not try to evade the question or qualify His answer when the crucial moment came. He was faithful, and is the inspiration and strength of those who now witness a good confession, as Jehovah's witnesses, though the rack, the dungeon, the sword and all the venom of the enemy be employed to swerve them from the course of simple fidelity to truth, and the King of Truth.—1 Timothy 6:13.

The grace of truth upon the lips is the index of the heart devoted to righteousness. 'He that loveth with a pure heart, and hath grace upon his lips, shall have the King for his friend.' (Proverbs 22:11) It bears repeating!

King of Love

"God is love," and Christ is His express image, hence, the King of Love. He loved righteousness. His devotion to God was linked with an unswerving devotion to righteousness. To Him it was only right, only just that He should serve God faithfully. Not only did His love of justice lead Him to full obedience, but His knowledge of God inclined Him to a love for God which was "higher than the highest heaven, deeper than the deepest sea".

There is no power so ennobling, so transforming and so exalting as true love for God, a love which puts Jehovah first and which loves creatures to the extent that they, actually or potentially, possess the likeness of God. This love Jesus possessed and possesses in fullest measure. Flowing from this pure love was His zeal, His submission, His humility.

How beautiful the zeal of the Son for His Father Jehovah, which always glowed steadily and for which no sacrifice was too great! So it is written of Him, "The zeal of thine house hath consumed me." Because of His love for God and His God-like love, Jesus loves others. His is love beyond a brother's, and that love goes out to all the intelligent creation of God. Its exercise toward men is one of the wonderful things which are found recorded in the Bible.

The love which Christ had, and which He desires His followers to have, is so broad that it takes in even those who are enemies through ignorance and imperfection. It is so lowly that it extends even to the sinful and degraded and seeks to help them out of their miseries. 'His banner over us is love.' It is the standard to which He desires His own to attain.

It is that desirable grace of unselfishness which delights in the happiness and good of others as if it were one's own. That is the love which prompted Jehovah's King to lay down His life for the sheep, poor, fallen, lost. (John 10:11) It is the love which they, in turn, must exercise, and which, in due time, will fill the hearts of regenerated mankind, making them earthly likenesses of Jehovah God and His exalted King.

But while the King loves the weak, the fallen and the unfortunate, seeking to save all who will, He hates the workers of iniquity, and says so. His arrows are sharp in the hearts of the King's enemies. Some of those sharp arrows came from His lips when He with sublime courage and divine indignation scathingly rebuked and excoriated the clergy and "church" people of His day (the scribes and Pharisees). His followers must be similarly opposed to all unrighteousness and hypocrisy, and similarly fearless, by the grace of God, to make known the Truth.—Psalm 45:4,5; Isaiah 5:20-23; Luke 16:15; Matthew 23.

The king shall joy in thy strength, O Jehovah; and in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoice! Thou hast given him his heart's desire, and hast not withholden the request of his lips. For thou meetest him with the blessings of goodness: thou settest a crown of fine gold on his head. He asked life of thee, thou gavest it him, even length of days for ever and ever. His glory is great in thy salvation: honor and majesty dost thou lay upon him. For thou makest him most blessed for ever: thou makest him glad with joy in thy presence. —Psalm 21:1-6, *A.R.V.*

THE WATCHTOWER

THE Watchtower is a 16-page journal, published twice a month, which you should study regularly. Why? In order that you might keep up with the unfolding of God's Word of truth. But, you say, isn't it just another man's opinion? Absolutely not! Neither is it just another 'religious' periodical. Religion is based on the traditions of men, and *The Watchtower* does not rely upon the traditions or opinions of men as authority. It is guided solely by the Word of God, the Bible. No creature is exalted in its columns, and no creature is given any praise or credit for the truth which appears therein, but all honor and praise is given to Jehovah God.

Each issue contains a real feast for those who love God and desire to see His name vindicated, as well as the establishment of His righteous government on the earth. *The Watchtower* will bring you much joy as you read it, and guide you in the right way in this time of peril. Subscribe for it now. If you already receive it, then tell your friends about its great value.

Subscription rate: $1.00 a year in the U.S.A.; other countries, $1.50.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send *The Watchtower* for one year, beginning with the current issue, to the following address. I enclose $1.00 ($1.50 in Canada and other countries) for a year's subscription.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

Now Is the Time

to take your stand on the side of Jehovah and His kingdom. When the battle of Armageddon breaks it will be too late. That's what God's prophet means when he says, "Gather yourselves together . . . before the day of the Lord's anger come upon you. Seek ye the Lord, all ye meek of the earth . . . ; seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the Lord's anger." How can one seek righteousness and meekness? By being fully obedient to the commandments of Almighty God. Meekness means to be teachable, anxious to learn and then obey. The first thing, of course, is to earnestly seek for an understanding of Jehovah God and His purposes. Then, when one learns about His bountiful provisions for those who seek Him, about His kingdom that will bring to men the realization of their fondest hopes, the obligation rests upon that one to carry this information on to others.

Thousands of men and women throughout the earth are now engaged in giving such testimony. Special periods are set aside during the year when an extra effort is put forth by these people to publish the message of God's kingdom. The next one of these periods is from June 5 to 13, known as "GLITTERING SWORD". During that time a special offer will be made of two bound books, RICHES and PRESERVATION, and four booklets, ARMAGEDDON, UNCOVERED, PROTECTION and CHOOSING, all on a contribution of 50c. These books, written by Judge Rutherford, you should read yourself, if you haven't already. If you already have these books, wouldn't you like to place a few of them among your acquaintances? Fill out the coupon below and get a few extra combinations to distribute during this period. Send it in before June 13, as this special offer expires on that date.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

I would like to take advantage of the Watch Tower's special offer of two bound books, *Riches* and *Preservation,* and four booklets, *Armageddon, Uncovered, Protection* and *Choosing,* all by Judge Rutherford, on a contribution of 50c per combination. Please send me ..... combinations. Enclosed find money order for .....

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

☐ I desire to get in touch with the nearest company of Jehovah's witnesses.

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE

in this issue

JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES—
PROCESS SERVERS

EXPOSED
(G)

THE EBULLITION
OF IRIS BROWN

"HELL" AND ITS ASSOCIATIONS

DISOBEDIENCE TURNS VICTORY
INTO DEFEAT

every other
WEDNESDAY

five cents a copy
one dollar a year
Canada & Foreign 1.25

Vol. XVIII - No. 463
June 16, 1937

CONTENTS

JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES—PROCESS SERVERS OF THE GREAT JUDGE 579
Exploits of a Catholic Boys' Brigade 579
ACCUSES NUTLEY OF IDIOTIC, VACANT STARE 580
HOLAHAN CAUGHT IN THE FLYPAPER 581
THE MOST PERFECT HYPOCRISY 583
CONCERNING HERETICAL BOOKLETS 584
QUITE A GOOD IDEA FOR POLICE TO BE LAW-ABIDING 585
Opportunities for Serving the Truth 585
COPY OF A NOTE TO FRANK HAGUE 586
A Kentucky Preacher's Wife 586
Weehawken Township Committee Hangs by Tail 586
THESE FUNNY NEWSPAPERS 587
ONE OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES IN ITALY 587
JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES IN RUMANIA 588
"JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES" AND "HEIL HITLER" 589
JEHOVAH'S PEOPLE AT QUARRYVILLE, N.B. 590
WHAT A DELIVERANCE! 590
FOUR WITNESSES IN LAFAYETTE, LA. 591
CARTOONS (By the Cartoonist himself) 592
GARMON ON THE WARPATH 592
EXPOSED (G) 593
UNABASHED CONSPIRACY AND HYPOCRISY 594
SALTER'S MOST MALICIOUS, COWARDLY FALSEHOOD 595
"OUT OF THINE OWN MOUTH WILL I JUDGE THEE, THOU WICKED SERVANT" 596
A YOUNG WOMAN PIONEER IN UTAH 597
"UNCOVERED" AND "PROTECTION" IN SOUTHERN RHODESIA 598
MOB VIOLENCE COMES HOME TO ROOST 600
'PURIFYING' MADISON SQUARE GARDEN 600
THE EBULLITION OF IRIS BROWN 601
"HELL" AND ITS ASSOCIATIONS 602
DISOBEDIENCE TURNS CERTAIN VICTORY INTO UTTER DEFEAT 604
The 7,000 Saw the Point 604
Ahab Gets Bad News from Damascus 605
"The Gods of the Hills" 605
The Thing Plainly Discernible 606
THE PARSON RAISED CAIN 606
SOUND-CAR WORK IN HAMMOND, LA. 607

Published every other Wednesday by
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY
$1 a year, United States; $1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia
South African Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume XVIII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, June 16, 1937 | Number 463

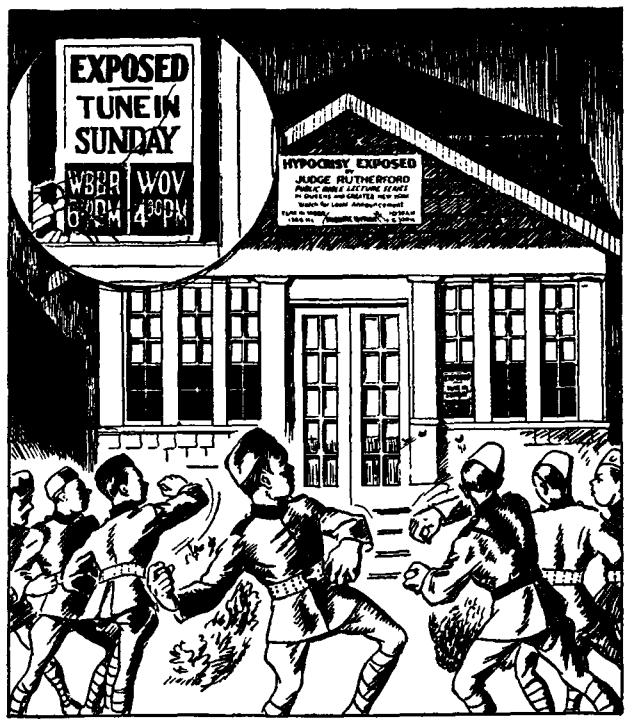
Jehovah's witnesses—Ambassadors for God and His King—Process Servers of the Great Judge—Announcing that Jehovah's Kingdom Is Here

(Part 3)

(A brief account of some experiences of true Christians in various parts of the United States, Canada, Germany, Italy, Rumania, South Africa, Syria, Palestine, Egypt and other lands in [and as a consequence of] their fearless and thrilling denunciations of the clergy of the Devil, the politicians of the Devil, and the financiers of the Devil, beginning with the great Keystone State of Pennsylvania, U.S.A.)

Exploits of a Catholic Boys' Brigade

FOR more than a year now an electric sign has flashed in the sunporch window of the home of Fred Rowitsch, 155-35 101st St., Howard Beach, New York city. "How to obtain RICHES that endure. Inquire within," read the sign. Passers-by did "inquire within", and received books and booklets pointing the way to "riches that endure".



Fascism (Catholic Action) at Howard Beach

From the very first the sign annoyed certain inhabitants of Howard Beach who were loyal subjects of Monsignor T. A. Nummey; thoughtless ones tossed a brick at the window, and broke the window and sash. The sash and window were repaired in such a way as to show up the sign to better advantage, and a month later it was broken again, and again repaired. This was early in 1936. No further breaches of the peace took place for a time.

Lately the "Riches" sign has been replaced with one announcing the radio lecture "Exposed". Nummey worshipers took note of the change, and, after ascertaining the significance of the new sign, tossed another brick through the window, just to be sociable and to show their good Catholic training. But before this happened they had been throwing stones at the house, sneaking up to the door, ringing the bell, shouting "Down with the Communists" and peeping in at the window when a group of friends were assembled to study the book *Riches*.

Evidently there were two gangs at work, one about 9:30 p.m., and the other between 12:00 and 1:00 a.m.

With the third smashing of the window (April 23, 1937) the police were called in. Detectives were assigned to the case, who asked that any clue whatever be turned over to them. A copy of the booklet *Uncovered* was placed with the detectives for full information.

As several of the attacks took place on Fri-

day evenings, Mr. Rowitsch and his sister-in-law, Mrs. Green, decided to watch as to what might happen on April 30. Jehovah led the culprits right into their hands. A group of eight or ten boys in the uniform of the Catholic Boys' Brigade, who had been drilling with wooden rifles at the Lady of Grace Auditorium, were returning from their weekly drill. In khaki uniform, oversea hat, brown leather belt, and epaulets on their shoulders, the boys were properly fitted out for the work in hand.

As they neared the house where the electric sign flashed, stage whispers ensued.

"Here it is," said one boy.

"Wait till we are all in a bunch," suggested another.

Then came the stones, which hit the porch, and the brave boys ran, pursued by Rowitsch. Two of them, William Steuber and Fatty Minnock, thinking they were not noticed, stood where they were, and were caught by Mrs. Green. The police were called, and after calling three times and waiting for 45 minutes, finally made an appearance. A report was filled out stating names, ages of the boys, 12 and 13, and the complaint. No charges were pressed, but the names were to be turned over to the Crime Prevention Bureau, which follows such cases up closely.

The policemen questioned the boys.

"Why do you throw stones at *this* house?"

"Who tells you to do that?"

"Do they talk about it at home?"

"Does someone down below [meaning at the church] send you to do it?"

"Why don't you break windows on the house next door, or the church, or the monsignor's house?"

The boys denied throwing stones, didn't know why they did it, nobody sent them, and, anyway, they didn't know anything.

Mrs. Rowitsch asked them if they knew what a Communist is? Fatty said "Yes."

"You know a Communist does not believe in God?"

"Yes," from Fatty.

"How can we be Communists when we believe in God and in Christ Jesus?"

Fatty looked surprised but made no comment.

The policemen stated that Rowitsches had a perfect right to believe what they wished, witness from house to house, and display signs, and nobody had a right to interfere. (Rowitsches knew all that already, but it was nice to know the policemen knew it, too.)

Then, with a promise to follow up the case, the policemen sent the boys home, and departed. Detectives came later and took all the data, and promised to see the monsignor about it, who is, they said, a broadminded man and would not sanction such actions.

Saturday Mrs. Steuber called on Mr. Rowitsch, saying that the police had called at her house to inform her of the incident. She declared that William was innocent and is determined to prove it. She will visit the monsignor, and also Mr. Molloy, major of the "Brigade", who happens to live directly opposite the Rowitsches. Said she would find out who throws the stones, and if that is what they are taught at the Lady of Grace Auditorium she will take her boy out of the Brigade.

A large canvas sign, reading "Hypocrisy Exposed", and telling of the series of lectures on that subject to be heard over the radio, now decorates the front gable of the house. The electric sign, for the present, flashes from behind a broken window, just to show the public the kind of work that is being exposed.

The ways of Jehovah are wonderful. Satan's agents are co-operating beautifully in accomplishing their own exposure. Their tactics, wherever they raise their heads, quickly identify them for what they are, and all Jehovah's witnesses have to do is to hold aloft the light of Truth.

Accuses Nutley of Idiotic, Vacant Stare

NUTLEY, N.J., believes in sending women to prison for thirty days rather than permit them to preach the good news of God's kingdom to her bechurched and benighted citizens. Accordingly it is with a smile that one reads in the Paterson *Evening News* that somebody from Akron, Ohio, wrote to Mayor Frederick H. Young that he thought the people of Young's city have an idiotic, vacant stare and that it is a hick town inhabited by pretentious and silly people who have a lot to learn and who should do more traveling.

Holahan Caught in the Flypaper

DID you ever see a cat get caught in the flypaper? It is one of the funniest sights in the world. The more it jumps and leaps and struggles, the more flypaper it gathers up, until finally it sneaks off to some place where it can rub off some of the paper, lick off the rest, and saunter back into the family circle with all the heavy dignity of an impostor wearing a three-story crown upon his manly brow.

Holahan is like that. See his effusion of April 26 reproduced herewith; also the communication covertly threatening boycott of advertisers of radio station WEST, of Easton, Pennsylvania, unless said station should break its contract to broadcast "the Judge Rutherford program or any program of its kind" presuming to tell the truth about the erroneous theories of Roman Catholicism.

Holahan couldn't let it go at that. He was already well wrapped in several sheets of the sticky sweetness, but he wanted more, and got it. He thirsted for publicity, and so busted loose in the Easton *Plain Dealer* explaining that while it was perfectly all right for a Holahan to criticize Judge Rutherford, yet it would be absolutely wrong for Judge Rutherford to criticize in any way the wickedest bunch of dollar-chasers that ever lived on the planet.

Holahan entertaining Easton, Pa.

"Judge Rutherford should mind his own business and keep away from other religions. We believe in the Golden Rule of charity."

That is Holahan's expression. He would enforce the Golden Rule so that nobody would dare tell the truth about the Roman Hierarchy.

"The people live in a Christian community, and such things shouldn't be allowed to happen," says Holahan. Quite so! Quite so! It is all right to boil people in oil, or jerk their arms out of their sockets, or pour molten lead into their ears, or teach doctrines that would shame anybody but the Devil, but nobody must say anything about it. If they do, the Golden Rule is busted all to splinters, and it may be necessary to boycott half the merchants in the city, and eventually to torture anybody and everybody that dares speak up above a whisper. That's the idea.

Holahan was getting along fine, and then Jehovah's witnesses in Easton swung into action. First they circulated widely a nice little card, copy of which is as follows:

DO YOU KNOW

That a religious organization is dictating what can be broadcast from your local radio station? Catholic priests have decreed that all listeners, Catholics and Protestants, shall not hear the truth concerning "Purgatory" and similar subjects. Therefore, Judge Rutherford's lectures are no longer permitted to be broadcast from Station WEST.

Would you like to hear the truths which have caused this censorship to be established in your midst? They can be presented right now in your own home. There is no obligation to buy anything, or join anything.

The more of these there were circulated, the more flypaper stuck to Holahan, and the more people in Easton became interested in the matter. This all worked out well for the spread of the truth. The folks began to wonder why the radio station's courage had oozed, and why the Roman clergy are so mightily interested in keeping Judge Rutherford silent.

Then the Easton witnesses mailed Mr. Holahan the letter of which copy is reproduced herewith. Moreover, they sent a copy of it to the editor of the *Plain Dealer,* and that gentleman, being one of those rare human creatures with a spinal column and intestinal fortitude, published it entire.

That's all! Now the whole city of Easton is laughing at Holahan, and even the Catholic priests of the community privately admit that this was one time when he stuck his foot in it.

Easton, Pa., May 6, 1937.

Edward J. Holahan,
Pastor of St. Bernard's Catholic Church,
132 South 5th St., Easton, Pennsylvania.

SIR:

Your recent letter and boycott petition addressed to the management of radio station WEST, Easton, has been brought to our attention.

You state that Judge Rutherford's talks are "against the Church", and therefore he should not be permitted to broadcast his lectures in the community. You, and the Catholics you can influence, have set yourselves up as the radio dictators of Easton. In effect you have ruled that no one in Easton is to listen to anyone who "talks against the Roman Catholic Church", no matter how truthful his statements may be.

We wonder if the non-Catholic people of Easton are in favor of having a Catholic priest prescribe their radio diet.

You accuse the radio station management of being "un-American" because it broadcasts Judge Rutherford's lectures. Then in the same breath you show the station management how un-American you and your "Catholic daughters" can be by subtle attempts to boycott the radio station. Boycotting is distinctively un-American and is a distinctively Catholic method of stifling freedom of speech. You hold the boycott club over the head of radio station WEST just as your predecessors in tyranny held the club of physical torture over the heads of their victims in the days of the Catholic inquisition.

Your letter and petition show that the American principles of freedom of speech and freedom of religion have no place in the Catholic organization. You believe in strong-arm methods. Undoubtedly you would like to use the rack and thumbscrew, but in view of the fact that you could not get by with that in America you resort to the un-Christian, un-American, indecent, dishonest, vile and barbarous threat of boycott. Your organization prates greatly about freedom of speech, but would allow no freedom to show the falsity, errors, and frauds of Catholic teachings. You would bludgeon the radio stations into silence with your threats and coercion regardless of the corruptness of the practice.

It is a good thing for the American people that you and your kind do not rule America as you did Europe in the Dark Ages.

Saint Bernard Church
132 S. Fifth St.
Easton, Pa.

April 26, 1937.

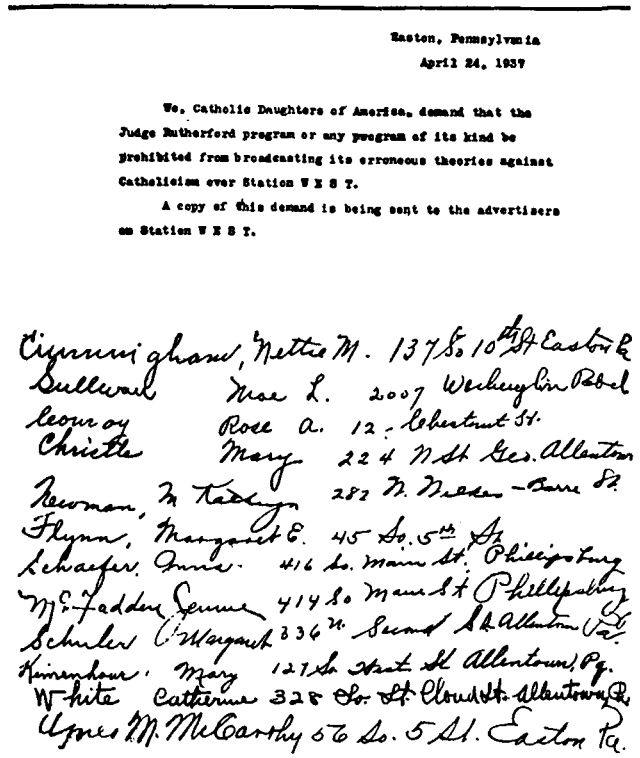
We the signers, stremuously object to the radio speeches of one certain Judge Rutherford. These speeches are directed against our Church (Catholic). It is un-American and unfair, and your Station should not allow a man of this type to foment religious dissensions among the peaceful citizens of Easton and vicinity. At the present time we would suggest that this gentleman occupy his time, talents and energy in a more commendable manner.

Rev E. J. Holahan
Rector.

Flypaper Sheet No. 1

We note, however, a lack of unity of action among you gentlemen of the cloth of the Catholic system. One priest, designating himself as the Reverend Richard Felix, O. S. B., of Pilot Grove, Missouri, who, like you, thinks he has a special mission to "camp on the trail of Judge Rutherford", deplores the boycott system. He says it indicates that the Catholics have something to hide. Evidently that is true. This confusion in the matter of tactics indicates that the god of your church (for his identity see John 8:44) should keep his priests in better order. One is yelping, "Boycott the stations that broadcast Judge Rutherford's lectures." Another says, "Don't try to shut him off the air; that looks bad for us." And thus the devotees of "Catholic Action" pull against each other and know not whither they are drifting. Your god doesn't have good control over his shepherds. You and Felix ought to get in touch with him and straighten out the muddle.

On one point, however, you are in perfect agreement: You know that the Catholic dogmas cannot stand the light of truth. You both know that the purgatory graft, the remission-of-sins racket, the blasphemy of papal supremacy, and other forms of Catholic hocus-pocus would look worse than smallpox lined up against the truth as set forth in the Word of Almighty God. Therefore, when two million six hundred thirty thousand people signed a petition calling for a debate between Judge Rutherford and any Catholic prelate, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy was placed in an embarrassing position. But you and Felix and all your tribe agreed that no matter how embarassing it is to decline



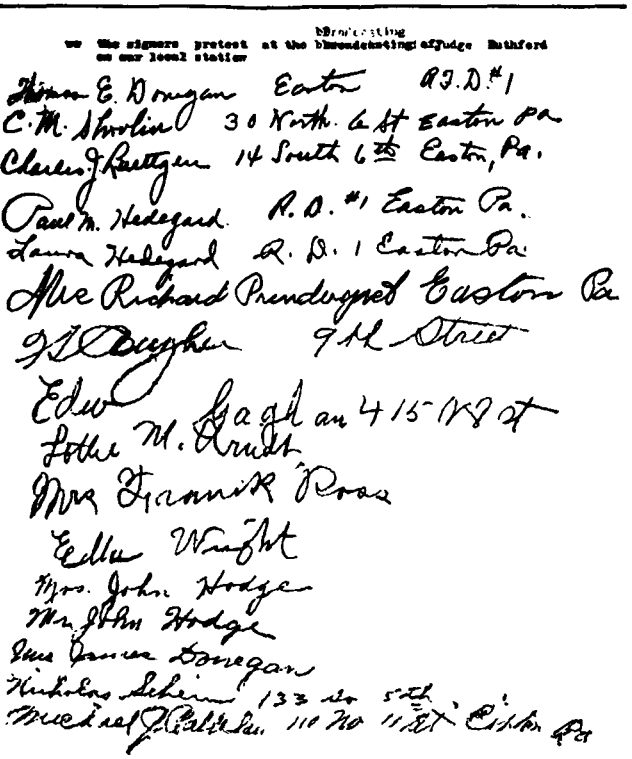
Easton, Pennsylvania
April 24, 1937

We, Catholic Daughters of America, demand that the Judge Rutherford program or any program of its kind be prohibited from broadcasting its erroneous theories against Catholicism over Station W E S T.

A copy of this demand is being sent to the advertisers on Station W E S T.

Cunningham, Nettie M. 137 So. 10th St Easton
Sullivan Rose L. 2007 Wechesquin Rd
Leonard Rose A. 12 Chestnut St.
Christie Mary 224 N. 4th Ave. Allentown
Newman, M Kathryn 282 N. Nelson - Bank St.
Flynn, Margaret E. 45 So. 5th St
Schaefer, Annie 416 So. Main St. Phillipsburg
McFadden, Jennie 414 So. Main St Phillipsburg
Schuler, Margaret 836 N. Second St Allentown
Kinnehouse, Mary 127 So. North St. Allentown, Pa.
White Catherine 328 So. St. Cloud St. Allentown Pa.
Agnes M. McCarthy 56 So. 5 St. Easton Pa.

Flypaper Sheet No. 2



We the signers protest at the broadcasting of Judge Rutherford on our local station

Hiram E. Deegan Easton R.D. #1
C. M. Shoulin 30 North 4th St Easton Pa
Charles J. Rettgen 14 South 6th Easton, Pa.
Paul M. Hedegard R.D. #1 Easton Pa.
Laura Hedegard R. D. 1 Easton Pa.
Mrs Richard Prendergast Easton Pa
D. L. Brougher 9th Street
Edw Gagh an 415 N 3 St
Lottie M. Krutt
Mrs Frank R Ross
Ella Wright
Mrs. John Hodge
Mr John Hodge
Jas James Deegan
Nicholas Scheim 133 So 5th
Michael Kelly Pa. 110 No 11th St Easton Pa

Sheet No. 3. Look at the specks!

the challenge, it is not safe to meet Judge Rutherford in public debate. You agree that it is best to forbear to fight. None of you have answered the call to battle. You have crawled into your holes and resorted to the distinctively Catholic tactics of bulldozing and threatening radio stations with boycotts and loss of business. You thus think you can stop the spread of truth and keep yourselves free from exposure.

Nineteen centuries ago the Master, whom you piously pretend to serve but actually oppose, told a bunch of similar clerical frauds what He thought of them, and wound up with this benediction: "Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?" (Matthew 23:33) That discourse of Jesus to the clergy of His day is recommended to you and Richard Felix for careful consideration.

Sincerely,
EASTON COMPANY OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES,
by HIRAM P. KLEINHANS, Company servant,
505 Philadelphia Road, Easton, Pa.

The Most Beautiful and Perfect Hypocrisy

FOR a sample of the most beautiful and perfect hypocrisy ever written by the pen of man; see the following editorial taken from *The Register,* Denver, Colo., one of the little sheets of the cowardly organization, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, that not only has refused to meet Judge Rutherford in open debate, but knows full well that the doctrines taught by the Hierarchy are so unreasonable, dishonest, inconsistent and foolish that they cannot be defended:

WHERE FREEDOM CEASES

The fact that the mentally shriveled "Judge" Rutherford, the self-appointed messenger of "Jehovah-God", is being allowed to continue his "canned" ranting against reputable institutions, the Catholic Church in particular, makes us wonder whether those guilty of allowing him the courtesy of the radio know what freedom of speech means.

Freedom of speech is a balance or compromise between two rights: The right we have to use our power of speech; the right everyone else has to keep his or her good name. Freedom of speech, then, certainly does not mean liberty to slander or to throw verbal mud at another. Put practically, it does mean, and can mean only the liberty to debate reasonable questions open to reasonable interpretation.

Concerning Heretical Booklets

Open Letter to Monsieur the Bishop of Saint-Dié

(Translation from French *Golden Age* [November issue] by F. E. Freer, of Leicester, England)

THE *Religious Weekly* of Saint-Dié, dated June 12, 1936, publishes the statement given below, which statement is repeated in *The Cross* of Sunday, June 14, 1936, under the title "Heretical Booklets".

A distribution has recommenced in our towns and countryside of booklets with illustrated covers, written by Judge Rutherford and published by the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society.

We remind the faithful that it is forbidden them to read or even to possess these heretical booklets, under pain of excommunication by the Sovereign Pontiff (Canon 2318, Paragraph I). They must be destroyed immediately they are received.

LOUIS, BISHOP OF SAINT-DIE.

As, Monsieur Bishop, you set at naught with such assurance the publications distributed by the Watch Tower, it is evident that you have read at least one of these works.

You are therefore too well informed not to have estimated at its true worth that message which, in harmony with the Divine will expressed in Matthew 24:14, is today preached throughout the entire world, and which message is summed up as follows:

[Here follows a synopsis of the Good News of the Kingdom, which is well known to the favored English-speaking readers of *The Golden Age*.]

Is it possible, Monsieur Bishop, to publish a message more comforting and more sublime? Would you, who know the Bible by heart, dare to swear with one hand on your breviary and the other on a crucifix that each and every promise contained in the foregoing resumé is not confirmed by the Holy Scriptures? And dare you repeat that these wonderful prophecies are heresies? Are you so much in love with this evil world, infested as it is with thieves, tyrants, oppressors, and every sort of evildoers, that you cannot bear to hear the reign of righteousness spoken of?

Do you dread the kingdom of God so much that you must pursue with such manifest hatred those who announce its near establishment on earth? Does the lot of the poor leave you indifferent to the degree that you treat as undesirables those who courageously go from door to door telling the oppressed that God is at last going to deliver them from all their enemies?

There ought to be no more ardent protectors of the courageous Watch Tower pioneers than those who call themselves ministers of God. If the latter were truly ambassadors of the Most High, could they have more valuable helpers than Jehovah's witnesses? Your elementary duty is to show them love and to commend them to your parishioners. You ought, Monsieur Bishop, to invite them to your diocese in order that they might abundantly spread the good news among the flocks committed to your spiritual guidance.

Why do you, on the contrary, knowingly lie in asserting that these humble disciples of Christ are propagating subversive doctrines? What master do you serve when you treat as dangerous malefactors the most peaceable men on earth?

Cite us the passages from the Scriptures corroborating the baptism of newborn babes; purgatory; hell-fire; three gods in one; the worship of angels, of saints, of the virgin, of relics and of images; the Catholic Hierarchy; indulgences; the chaplet; the rosary; vain repetitions; prayers for the dead; processions and holy water. Show us also the Scripture text authorizing the imperial inquisition, and the page where are set forth the tortures inflicted in former times by the demons of the "Holy Office".

But why continue, since you know as well as ourselves that these doctrines are of human invention? The heretics are not those whom you denounce; and to you belong the punishments of the divine sentence pronounced against false teachers in the 23d chapter of Jeremiah's prophecy. The prophet there speaks of those who twist the Word of the living God, tell the visions of their own hearts, prophesy lies, and represent these words as being a message from the Most High.

Those who lead the people astray with their empty dreams serve no good purpose. Their punishment will not be excommunication by a man, which is a matter of no importance; but their fate will be far more serious. It is written that they shall be cast out of the presence of the Lord, and covered with everlasting reproach, and perpetual shame, which shall never be forgotten.—Jeremiah 23:39, 40.

Quite a Good Idea for Police to Be Law-abiding

IT IS quite a good idea for police to be law-abiding, but that never seems to have occurred to some of them. They seem quite unconscious of the fact that they must themselves keep the peace, and that in their discharge of their official duties all citizens are to be treated alike. A bishop is to be treated as well as a law-abiding colored bootblack, provided he is equally law-abiding. But if the bishop holds the law of the country in contempt, then he should be made to walk the chalk line of good behavior. Some bishops seem to think the police are merely their office boys, set to run their errands. They err.

There was an interesting time at Mobile, Ala., May 9, 1937, in which the police of that city received some instruction in righteousness. The facts were set forth on a dodger, reproduced herewith. Twenty-three cars of Jehovah's witnesses (107 workers) had the pleasure of calling at every Mobile home, and leaving 2,368 *Uncovered* booklets besides the instructive dodger.

The medicine took, and the patient was helped greatly. To be sure, the police rushed out and picked up nine of the 107 workers, but that is a small percentage of casualties. The chief of police had not expected the exposure, and was quite manifestly disturbed at the publicity. He should have thought of that on April 17. He admitted he had done wrong in permitting his men to tear signs off a pioneer's car, said signs only telling of the lectures at the home of the local meeting place.

Further publicity was obtained in Monday's newspapers, because the nine arrested were detained in the city, on their own recognizance, for hearing on Monday. At the hearings all the cases were dismissed.

It is a whole lot better for the police to be law-abiding. Jehovah's witnesses are setting them a splendid example in this. They not only are doing their own proper work as witnesses, but at the same time are serving the public interest, convenience and necessity, by occasionally showing up police-office-boy work done for bishops and such, which, as a matter of law, justice and self-respect, should not be done for anybody at all.

The more the police are law-abiding, the more respect the people will have for them, the easier their work will be, and the surer their jobs will be, too.

WHO DICTATES

Religious Intolerance in Mobile?

False arrest; assault and battery; malicious destruction of property; religious intolerance; suppression of free speech and malfeasance of office, are condoned by Mobile police in the interests of those who fear the truth.

On April 17 two of Jehovah's witnesses were arrested without cause. Their permit to operate sound equipment issued by Commissioner Bates was torn up by the police. At police headquarters one of them was struck in the face. Sound equipment and signs were torn from their car.

Why was this done? Was it in the interests of law and order?

Had They Violated Any Law?

The Answer Is *NO!*

No law had been violated and these unlawful acts by officers of the law were done because some person or persons found fault with the message they were presenting.

Religious freedom is suppressed in Mobile by those who are afraid of the truth.

Tune in WAPI, 1140 Kc. each Sunday at 3:30 P.M. Listen to Judge Rutherford's series of lectures on the topic

'EXPOSED'

Then you will know why Mobile police violate the law in order to persecute Jehovah's witnesses.

Mobile Company of Jehovah's Witnesses

PUBLIC MEETINGS AT 1405 St. STEPHENS ROAD AT 3:30 EACH SUNDAY TO HEAR LECTURE "EXPOSED"

THE PUBLIC IS CORDIALLY INVITED TO ATTEND

Opportunities for Serving the Truth

OPPORTUNITIES for serving the truth are often overlooked. One zealous witness in Cincinnati, observing that the Catholic press had noticed the suits brought by Judge Rutherford and the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society against the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in Philadelphia, but such suits were not mentioned in the secular press, made it his business to see about it. Results were good. He saw the city editor of the Cincinnati *Times-Star,* took along the Petition, and got a nice write-up embodying the wording of it, which could not fail to be a help to his fellow witnesses in the field.

Copy of a Note to Frank Hague *By Engracio Alinsod (Philippine Islands)*

GOD has an organization on earth called "the remnant". They are Jehovah's witnesses. (Acts 15:14; Isaiah 43:10-12) Why do you persecute them? Persecution brought us to the knowledge that Jehovah is the true Almighty God. (Exodus 6:3; Psalm 83:18; John 17:3; John 20:17; 1 Corinthians 8:6) Thanks to persecution, we found out in the Bible that men will remain unconscious after death and until resurrection day. (Ecclesiastes 9:5,6; John 5:28,29) Not only that: "eternal torture in hell" is a lie and a defamation of God's holy name; for, as aforesaid, men are unconscious after death. "Purgatory," a good source of fat income for crooks, is another lie. God truly said that man will surely die if he disobeys Him. Satan, the father of all lies, said that man is immortal. The clergy, headed by priests, uphold the theory of Satan because "purgatory" gives the church enormous wealth. It cannot be doubted that the Catholic priests are antichrist. Sensible people will not believe that rooms in the kingdom of God are for sale.

The Hierarchy's ride to Armageddon

There is Ferraris' *Ecclesiastical Dictionary*, which shamelessly proclaims that the pope of Rome is the king of heaven, king of earth and king of hell. The Bible, on the other hand, says that blasphemy is written on his crown. Can you deny that the hypocrites are the worst enemies of God? Woe unto you who persecute the true followers of Jehovah and Christ Jesus. For it is prophesied that the enemies of God will be tormented by the truth and become restless and desperate.

You tolerate atheism and evolution. At the same time you fight bitterly the true Christian gospel of the Kingdom. You will gnash your teeth. Jehovah will put you to shame. You will find it impossible to prevent His message to the people. The Protestants are now on the side of Catholics. They lick up their own vomit, blindly following the pope to destruction. The real issue is between Jehovah and Satan. The testing fire for the living souls will be "the supremacy of the pope", that is to say, between ambitious wickedness and true worship of Almighty God in spirit and in truth. Convinced that the battle of Armageddon is near, persecution will fail to dampen our spirit. We are for Jehovah God and His great Vindicator, Jesus Christ.

A Kentucky Preacher's Wife

ONE of Jehovah's people witnessed to a preacher and his wife in a Kentucky hamlet. The preacher knew it all, and was not interested except to find fault; his wife showed real interest but was not permitted to obtain the booklets. She contrived, however, to elude her husband; she contributed 25c and asked that the booklets be left next door, where she could obtain them at her convenience. "The Lord knoweth them that are his," and how to feed them, too.

Weehawken Township Committee Hangs by Tail

WHEN a monkey wants to look particularly foolish he hangs by his tail from a top bar of the cage and then looks up to see if he has made a hit. The Weehawken, N.J., township committee is like that. At a meeting held February 18, 1937, it passed an ordinance which was described as "NEW ORDINANCE TO CHECK CANVASSERS—Believe Weehawken Regulation Aimed at Jehovah witnesses" in the Jersey *Observer* of the following day, and which any American with the simplest backwoods knowledge of American laws knows has not a leg to stand upon and will surely be ignored by the law-abiding people at whom it is directed.

These Funny Newspapers

NEWSPAPERS make great claims of altruism. How they do love the dear public! How they do yearn and yearn to protect their interests! How their hearts just bleed and bleed for the wrongs inflicted on some of the people! Yes, yes, Clarissa, I know you haven't seen much of that bleeding and yearning in your daily paper, but they make plenty of claims.

The Bergen *Evening Record* is a newspaper. Its editor has been well aware of the religious persecution abounding in New Jersey. He has seen the rights of Jehovah's witnesses trod in the mire of the Jersey "judicial system", so called. He has observed special legislation enacted against them from time to time. He knows of the unjust trials and malicious tactics. But he hasn't said much. No protest from him. The *Record* has been as silent as a cemetery.

But the other day he woke up. New Jersey municipalities are passing new ordinances with fever heat, most of which are publicly announced to be aimed at Jehovah's witnesses. Suddenly it dawned on the editor of the Bergen *Evening Record* that these ordinances might affect newspaper circulation. And then he protested. He let out a real yelp. He howled for help. Freedom of the press—which included the Bergen *Evening Record*—was imperiled. It was in danger. The basic freedom of the people—yes, Anastasia, the dear, dear, people—was endangered. And, Aimeesemple, that just couldn't be permitted.

Then along comes George W. Rossier and sends the following epistle to the said editor:

Mr. John Borg,
Bergen *Evening Record,*
Hackensack, N.J.

DEAR SIR:

It is indeed interesting to notice your change of front in respect to the underlying purpose of municipal distributing ordinances. There are few towns in New Jersey without this type of ordinance today, thanks to the scheming tendency of our Roman Catholic officials.

They have been using these local ordinances for years in an effort to hamstring the activities of Jehovah's witnesses. Now the shoe is beginning to pinch. It will be refreshing indeed to watch you and others endeavor to squirm out of the position which you have helped to create.

Your editorial of April 7 is what we have been endeavoring to tell you for years, but you just simply would not listen.

In the editorial which attracted witness Rossier's attention Mr. Borg had sufficient mental acumen to say, in part:

Edgewater's brand-new ordinance against circulation of handbills is carefully designed to prevent canvassing in Edgewater by any persons who have a cause to advance, whether that cause be good, bad, or indifferent, political, religious, or social. Essentially the ordinance is intended to give local police absolute control over printed matter distributed in the Borough. In effect this may mean restricting freedom of the press in Edgewater to persons acceptable to local police officials.

Limitation of any basic freedom enjoyed by the people of the United States should be undertaken only after the most careful analysis. Limitation of a right so fundamental as that to speak and write and disseminate social or political or religious opinions freely bears a dangerous resemblance to European usages which have no popularity here.

That is not much; but it is something, and provides a vague hope that before the New Jersey press is completely hog-tied and delivered to the New Jersey Fascist (Catholic Action) gang some of its members may do enough yelping to render some real service to the people. But, of course, when the country is completely Hitlerized, they will (most of them) go along with the toe-kissing gang that now seeks to have the whole world at its feet.

One of Jehovah's witnesses in Italy *(Contributed)*

"I AM writing these lines to you to let you know that I have been sentenced to five years and eleven months in prison, because I have proclaimed the Word of truth. I have put in an appeal, with the result that I am now banished to the mountains of the island of Colobraro.

"I am asking the heavenly Father to let me soon receive an answer from you; and I also ask you to send me a French *Golden Age,* an Italian *Watchtower,* and the three latest Italian booklets. These things I am ordering for myself so as to keep informed as to what is going on in the world. I will send you the amount for this litera-

ture afterwards. Please send them unsealed, as they must pass the Italian police; also all letters that I receive are censored. Whenever it pleases the police to give me my mail they do so; and when it does not please them, well, they do not. I do not believe, however, that it will be possible for them to withhold Jehovah's Word from me.

"I wish to let you know through these lines that we were innocent when sentenced just because we gave a witness through the booklets about the greatest tribulation just ahead, which will involve the whole world for the complete vindication of Jehovah's name. Four brothers were sentenced to five years' imprisonment each, and two for three years and three months each.

"A small young witness, just thirteen years old, was taken away from his mother because both held fast and faithful to the Lord. This mother is the wife of one of the witnesses sentenced to three years and three months in prison; and on account of their faith all three were separated. The father was thrown into prison, and the son was put in a house of correction.

"Here all of Jehovah's witnesses are fully ready to suffer even unto death, following the example of our Master, who died on the tree.

"I am longingly waiting for your letter and the ordered literature; and I believe that the Italian police will let me have this mail, as it is intended only for my own personal use, and I am not using it for propaganda purposes, but am telling the truth merely by word of mouth. Besides, I think that all men should be glad to know of the justice of our Lord. I am always ready, wherever it may be, to take up the fight against error, and will ascribe all honor to Christ, who refused to be frightened by anything."

Jehovah's witnesses in Rumania

AFTER finishing our witness in the village of Vicovul de Sus, on January 2 we lodged for the night at the home of a Mr. N. C. At two in the morning, while everybody was asleep, a terrible noise was made in front of the house. In answer to the landlord's inquiry as to the trouble, he was told the gendarmes were outside, demanding that he open the door, which he refused, requesting them to return in the morning. Not satisfied with this answer, the chief of the gendarmes called together a few people as witnesses and then attempted to break in the door. Upon seeing this, the landlord opened. The gendarmes then entered the house accompanied by several ruffians. . . . They took possession of all the literature and put the landlord and us in chains and brought us to the gendarmerie. There they boxed our ears and put us in jail. A dog was tied to the doorknob. At eight the next morning we were beaten by another gendarme and then made to chop wood. After finishing this chore, he took us into a separate room, one at a time, and beat us until the stick broke in pieces, then grabbed another stick and continued. Our cries and pleadings were in vain, for we could not be heard on the outside. When one gendarme tired another took his place. They pulled out our hair and choked us with our handkerchiefs. While we were thus being maltreated one shouted, "I too know the Scriptures, for I also read them." Said another: "Where is your God Jehovah, that He may deliver you from our hands?" and like other tauntings. Another said: "I am baptizing you with a new baptism." At five o'clock they ceased their torturing and brought us, bound in chains, to the next gendarmerie post. The chief there gave us additional ear-boxings and made us stand on the cellar steps during the bitter cold. They would not even give us water to drink, though we asked for it. On the following morning we were taken, at our own expense, by autobus to the attorney general's office at Radauti, where we were set at liberty.

On January 8, while witnessing in the village of Cupca, the notary and a policeman of the village stopped us and took us to the police station. There were present the preacher, the mayor and the chief of the gendarmes. They questioned us with empty, bombastic phrases to confuse us, but in this they did not succeed. Not we, but they themselves, were put to shame by their words and questions. They then decided to send us to the attorney general in Storojinet. On the way there the gendarmes gave us lodgment in filthy stables. The attorney general did not give us a hearing, but sent us to Cernautt, and from there in turn we were

sent to the attorney general in Hotin, where we were set at liberty. Our journey from post to post lasted twelve days, passing through 21 gendarmeries. At each such post we were beaten and made to chop wood, then sent on our way that same afternoon. They treated us like hardened criminals, beating us and nightly putting us in very cold cellars and then transporting us in chains. We were made to suffer much severe ill-treatment at the caprice of the gendarmes.

On January 22 I was witnessing in the village of Cepanoasa, Jud. Hotin. Upon entering a certain house a gendarme (soldier-police) was waiting for me. He had come from a neighboring village, Rucsin, with the express purpose to arrest and abuse me. First he took away my literature, then I was taken to the gendarmerie station of Rucsin, where I was turned over to another gendarme. He put me in a separate room, at the same time requesting those gendarmes present to leave, and then began to beat me with leather straps. He beat me forty times in fifteen minutes, until I lapsed into unconsciousness. Then the other gendarmes entered the room and brought water to revive me. I was then put in a cold cellar, there to remain until the next morning. The following day, after first intimidating and deriding me, they made me chop wood. Not until the 24th was I brought before the attorney general in Hotin, where I was released.

(From the German *Golden Age*)

"Jehovah's witnesses" and "Heil Hitler"

(Translated from the Stockholm *Dagens Nyheter*, January 29, 1937)

GERMAN citizens who for religious reasons decline to utter the salutation "Heil Hitler" have for a long while been the objects of persecution and severely punished; lately such news has come also from the city of Danzig, where recent happenings of this kind, partly mentioned in the *Dagens Nyheter,* have caused petitions to be brought before the High Council of the League of Nations.

Those now concerned are the members of the world-wide movement "Jehovah's witnesses", which is now wholly forbidden in Germany but has been fairly numerously represented at Danzig, particularly, where they have been working under the supervision of the Central European section of the movement. Last year about 200 persons were active at Danzig in spreading the message of the movement. A Swedish representative for Jehovah's witnesses, Mr. J. H. Eneroth, points out to our journalist that the movement (whose local organizations at times are also called Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society) is of a wholly unpolitical nature: its sole purpose is to publish the truths of the Bible and how the prophecies are being fulfilled.

Because of their Biblical Christian conviction the members are unable to use such an expression as "Heil" in connection with anyone except God and Christ, says Mr. Eneroth. For this reason they are bound to disobey the National-Socialistic laws in the aforementioned way. When a citizen of Danzig, Willy Ruhnau, at the end of last year was, for such offense, delivered by Danzig authorities to the German Gestapo, the matter, of course, caused serious alarm among "Jehovah's witnesses", not only at that place, but in various parts of the world, and soon petitions and protests started to flow in —three petitions in re, dated 10 and 29 December 1936 and 15 January 1937, are at present before the High Council of the League at Geneva. But it has, regrettably enough, already turned out that the protests have caused intensified persecution of "Jehovah's witnesses". Through the promulgation of a new police law, the Danzig Senate has been uncovered as a tool in the hands of the Gestapo. Especially those members of "Jehovah's witnesses" whose names were mentioned in connection with the petitions have been the victims of these new persecutions; they have either been arrested or handed over to the Gestapo or disappeared, and maybe met with a still more cruel fate.

Protests against these happenings at Danzig have been telegraphed to the League from "Jehovah's witnesses" in the U.S.A., England, Sweden, France and Poland, and, additionally, representatives of the management of the movement in America have arrived at Geneva in order to contact the secretary general of the League and the various delegations who con-

stitute the Danzig Committee. From Sweden a special wire was sent to our minister of foreign affairs, Mr. Sandler, calling his attention to this matter. [Mr. Sandler was personally at Geneva at the time.—Translator's note.]

Finally Mr. Eneroth reminds us that Judge Rutherford, of Brooklyn, the president of the international Watch Tower movement, attended a meeting last autumn at Lucerne, where protests were passed and sent to Hitler and the pope, regarding the treatment of "Jehovah's witnesses". It is said that, in certain places, it is the Catholics who are behind the Nazi persecutions of this movement.

Jehovah's People at Quarryville, N.B.

TWELVE children of Jehovah's witnesses at Quarryville, N.B., declined to worship the British flag and were roundly abused therefor by the editor of the Fredericton (N.B.) *Daily Mail*. The Toronto office of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society thereupon wrote him the following letter, and, to his credit be it said, he was man enough to publish it.

Your issue of the *Daily Mail* for March 18, 1937, has been forwarded to us. The editorial, "Saluting Our Flag," is one of the most contradictory articles we have yet read on this matter. In the third paragraph you state, "In this country everyone has a right to his own religion and belief and to worship God in any manner or form which he feels to be in accordance with his conscience," yet in the first paragraph that statement is contradicted by saying, "If the parents of these pupils are endorsing their action, as seems to be the case, it is time that these parents were made to see that they cannot get away with any such sentiments in this country." What you are saying is that if people will not back down and worship a man-made image, then the next best thing for them to do is to take their bed and bedding and get out. Don't you think the boot is on the other foot? If you want to bow down to something that is erected by man as an image, in violation of God's commandment, then leave alone the conscience and rights of others.

In paragraph two you state, "It only shows how fair and broad conditions are in this country when a crowd of people such as the Quarryville Russellites, or whatever they are, are allowed to get away with this kind of nonsense." This evidently does not apply to your editorial. We are surprised that you would make this statement and then put yourself in the position to show how narrow and mean you are in wanting to go against such broad and fair conditions.

Paragraph three states: "If these people were living in some European countries that we read about they would probably be stood up against a stone wall in front of a firing party." We remind you that the Press also would be restricted and would have to fall down and worship the state or quit. Surely you are not associating yourself with such atrocities and acts of violence even to the extent of murdering people because they worship God in accordance with the dictates of their own conscience. It would appear that the one who has the screw loose is yourself, and not these people who know the truth.

In paragraph four you state, "It is to be hoped that the Department of Education will teach these children and their parents a lesson in regard to patriotism." It seems that the person responsible for the editorial needs to learn that patriotism cannot be taught by compulsion. When will such writers of editorials realize that to compel people to worship a flag will never accomplish any good if the people are to respect it.

The Toronto *Evening Telegram* was fair enough to publish a statement showing the position of Jehovah's witnesses, and a copy of the same is enclosed. In fairness to the public which your paper serves, we suggest that you publish the official statement enclosed, concerning the position of Jehovah's witnesses, also this letter. The Press is expected to publish news without bias. If your editorial stands for liberty, freedom of speech and truth, then be sufficiently broadminded to publish the statement.

What a Deliverance!

WHAT a deliverance was granted in Altona, Germany, to one of Jehovah's witnesses, where, after thirty-three years of married life, the court granted the wife a divorce because, says the dispatch, "her husband persisted in associating with a forbidden religious group although he had been repeatedly jailed in concentration camps." The six children of the couple are all grown. The man's eternal deliverance, which would have begun anyway at Armageddon, is merely begun ahead of time. The dispatch describes the wife as a Nazi wife.

Four Witnesses in Lafayette, La.

TUESDAY, February 23, was our first day in Lafayette, La., preaching the good news of Jehovah's kingdom. From the first place of business called upon a complaint went to the police, demanding that we identify ourselves immediately; hence our first ride to the courthouse.

Four days later, while playing the lecture "Fathers", the susceptibilities of others were shocked and soon the chief, under the influence of the priests, had men out to find us, but they did not locate our position until the lecture was completed. Orders were to take us for another ride.

On arriving at police headquarters, the chief shouted, "I don't care who you are; don't operate that sound equipment; do not go to another place of business; do not go from house to house; do not call on any schools, especially Catholic; in fact, you are not welcome here in Lafayette. Get out!" With that he seized the driver of the car by the coat and pushed him out of his office. Of course, this gave us more zeal to carry on and prove our love for the true Higher Powers.

Two days later, Monday, March 1, as we appeared in town to get our mail, before starting our work, we noticed loud talking and saw finger-pointing by many that had been warned in "church" the day before to have nothing to do with us. Guess the "church". One frenzied gentleman called the police, and another carload of them came for us. They opened our car door and inquired if we had put on any lectures or sold any books against the chief's orders.

We calmly replied that we were not engaged in any commercial enterprise, but preaching the gospel, and that the chief did not give us opportunity to explain what we were doing; so his restrictions did not apply to us. With that they grunted, closed the door, and drove off.

The next day, Tuesday, March 2, after completing our day's work, a few articles had to be obtained from the shops, so I proceeded to get them. At the first place a cop came in just as I completed the purchase. I went on to the next, with him at my heels. Finally he caught up and remarked, "You know I am spying on you?" "You are?" I said. "What for?" "To see if you're selling books." "But that's the point, Officer; you see we don't sell books"; and with that he ducked into another store.

The next day, Wednesday, March 3, by order of the chief, the keys to our car were demanded from one of the sisters. Of course, she refused, as she was not the driver. So the officer proceeded to find the driver, but in the meantime called the wreckers and had our car dragged through the town to the police headquarters. We were then told to wind up our business, as our car was tied up. He said, "You girls look too sweet to do anything wrong." We said, "That's just the point. The chief is the one that is doing the wrong; he is trying to interfere with the Lord's work."

We continued on until we finished the day. Then, on foot, we started for the courthouse and demanded our car. The chief remarked that he had had the district attorney and the judge on this case, to see if we could do this work or not. We got our car and with rejoicing looked forward to another day to witness for Jehovah's name!

The next day, Thursday, March 4, the scripture was fulfilled, Jeremiah 51:30, where it says: "The mighty men of Babylon have forborn to fight, they remain in their holds; their might hath failed; they [are become] as women." We had completed practically the whole town with the exception of the courthouse, and, of course, the men in there must receive full warning, too; so, by the Lord's grace, we called on every department, even the police department, and whom should we see, right off, but the chief himself?

At first he did not recognize us, but when he read the testimony card he shouted, "We don't want that in here; you say you're preaching the gospel; I think it is a gag. Now get out!" We replied, "Each one must be given an opportunity; that's why we called." He answered, "You are not welcome. Get out; and I hope every one treats you the same." We turned to go, rejoicing for the privilege of having foreheads stronger than theirs!

The next day, Friday, March 5, no more trouble with the police, but much booing and spitting by the children under the influence of the "fathers". We completed our assignment in Lafayette, thanking the Lord for the strength and the privilege to do so.—Glenn and June Gerber, Paula Roos and Rosa May Dreyer, pioneers.

Cartoons (*By the cartoonist himself*)

BECAUSE Satan's organization is holy, pure and undefiled, just, merciful and righteous, it would be rank ingratitude and definitely out of order for anyone, however well-meaning or sincere, to make or cause to be made any statement or picture, or otherwise to publish any book, brochure, tract or cartoon that would tend to hold up to scorn, ridicule or contempt (or any insinuation thereof) any pope, cardinal, archbishop, very right reverend, monsignor, priest, dominie, beadle, elder, sexton, communicant, or spiritualist; and/or any dictator, king, president, maharajah, caliph, regent, vizier, mogul, satrap, premier, Reichsminister, governor, senator, congressman, member of parliament, emissary, diplomat, judge, magistrate, mayor, alderman, sheriff, constable, catchpole, or policeman; and/or any munition maker, plutocrat, tycoon, nabob, magnate, aristocrat, billionaire, or the mouthpieces of the whole gang, to wit, press associations, newspapers, magazines, radio stations, etcetera and etcetera. And if any of Satan's main props have been inadvertently omitted, they are included as of the above.

Desiring to honor the Higher Powers, *The Golden Age* will leave no stone unturned, nor pass up any opportunity to emphasize the opposite of the above paragraph, which was written purposely to emphasize its antithesis—God's Truth. The exposé of Satan's organization is a mandatory obligation Jehovah requires of His people, beyond the shadow of a doubt. In fact, a multitude of passages and pictures in His Word permits no alternative or compromise. Our Master, leaving us an example, that we should follow in His steps, exposed to shame, ridicule and contempt the hypocrites and evildoers of His day AS A CLASS. In addition, Jehovah has also revealed to us the utter necessity of drawing a firm and readily discerned line of demarcation between His own organization and that of the adversary.—Matthew 6:24; 2 Corinthians 6:15; John 17:16; James 4:4; Obadiah 1; 2 Corinthians 6:17.

Cartoons are an aid in this matter. Because of their peculiar ability to concentrate a world of meaning in a small space, and because of the ease with which they make a point by the use of pictorial hyperbole, and, most of all, because they can tell the truth clearly and forcefully, they are a powerful weapon which all of the Lord's people welcome at this crisis in the world's affairs.

If they seem to deride stuffed shirts, hypocrites and stooges, it is because Jehovah himself has shown us that it is our privilege and joy to do as He himself is doing, and will continue to do. (Psalms 2:4; 37:13; 59:8; Ezekiel 23:32; Nahum 3:6; Habakkuk 1:1,10; Hebrews 10:27) Anything that will prevent His people from being beguiled into feeling one ounce of sympathy for any least part of Satan's organization is all gain.

If cartoons, therefore, aid us to emphasize and deepen the wide abyss between Jehovah's witnesses and Satan's diabolical organization, then cartoons are a good and worthy instrument. When their utility ceases, we shall know it, and they will have an end.

As concerns a few details of certain cartoons, about which the *Golden Age* office has received a minimum of unhelpful suggestions, it is good to bear in mind that Jehovah God is not a God of prurient prudishness. He calls a spade a spade and a whore a whore. The cartoonist, when treating of her against whom we are commanded to rise up in battle, could not be faithful should be present her and whom she represents as a decent woman. A harlot—and a contrary one is that pictorially represented—is no more detestable than the one in Ezekiel chapter 23.

The Golden Age can boast of having on its staff the highest-paid cartoonist in the world. His "wages" are the same as all of Jehovah's witnesses receive, at the doors of those who sigh and cry for all the abominations done in the earth—specifically, the joy of serving the One True and Only God, the Holy One of Israel.

Garmon on the Warpath

W. F. GARMON, of Texas, is on the warpath. He says he has $1,000 reward for anybody who will come forth with evidence that the denominational or salaried preacher who teaches that there is a soul, separate from the body, which does not die, but suffers in a burning hell of literal fire, is not one of the wickedest men living, making the Creator a liar and a fiend. He sent in $20, paying his *Watchtower* and *Golden Age* subscriptions ten years ahead. He is sure, so he says, that Armageddon will be along before his subscription has expired, but he doesn't care, anyway. Well, nobody will ever get his $1,000. He is betting on a dead-sure thing.

Exposed

A recorded talk (G) *by Judge Rutherford*

THE Roman Catholic doctrine is that our Lord Christ Jesus conferred upon Peter the place of spiritual supremacy in His church and that such supremacy has since resided in the popes of Rome. That is another vicious and erroneous doctrine, wholly unsupported by the Word of God and misleading and detrimental to all sincere persons.

In proof that I do not misrepresent the Catholic doctrine I quote the following from Cardinal Gibbons: "The Catholic Church teaches also, that our Lord conferred on St. Peter the first place of honor and jurisdiction in the government of His whole Church, and that the same spiritual supremacy has always resided in the Popes, or Bishops of Rome, as being the successors of St. Peter. Consequently, to be true followers of Christ all Christians, both among the clergy and the laity, must be in communion with the See of Rome, where Peter rules in the person of his successor."—*The Faith of Our Fathers,* page 92.

Keep in mind always the Devil's defiant challenge to Jehovah and this will help you to more clearly see the reason for the promulgation of certain false doctrines. The Devil boastfully declared that he could cause all men to turn away from God and to curse God to His face. (Job 2:5) From then till now the Devil has employed divers means to accomplish his boastful challenge. The Devil is a subtle foe, resorting to deception and fraud to carry out his wicked schemes. The chief means employed by the Devil to accomplish his purpose is religion and the teaching of religious doctrines, which have some appearance of truth but which are in fact fraudulent. The doctrine of supremacy as above stated not only is false, but has deceived and caused many persons unwittingly to become the instruments of the Devil. Without prejudice now examine the Scriptural evidence concerning the 'supremacy of Peter and the popes'.

There is no Scriptural evidence whatsoever in the Bible that the Lord conferred upon Peter the place of supremacy in the church, and certainly none that Peter ever had a successor. The proof text relied upon to support the doctrine of supremacy is said to be Matthew 16:17-19, and particularly that part which says: "Upon this rock I will build my church." It is of first importance to determine what is meant by "this rock", and then to determine what is the building erected thereon. Manifestly the word "rock" Jesus used symbolically.

Jehovah God is symbolically mentioned in the Bible as the great Rock, because He is the eternal and immovable One, from everlasting to everlasting. (Psalm 90:2) Concerning Jehovah the Bible says: "He is the Rock, his work is perfect; for all his ways are judgment: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he." (Deuteronomy 32:4) Jehovah God is 'the Rock of salvation'. (Deuteronomy 32:15) "There is none holy as the Lord: for there is none beside thee: neither is there any rock like our God." (1 Samuel 2:2) "Truly my soul waiteth upon God: from him cometh my salvation. He only is my rock and my salvation."—Psalm 62:1, 2.

When God expelled man from Eden, because man had yielded to the Devil's deception, God gave His Word that He would raise up a Seed which He would use to destroy Satan and his organization. Later God gave His word to Abraham that by that same seed God would provide for the blessing of all obedient ones of mankind. (Genesis 3:15; 12:3; 22:17, 18) That promised Seed is Christ, the Messiah. (Galatians 3:16-29) The seed, Christ, is the Chief Officer of Jehovah and the One whom Jehovah uses to redeem mankind and to vindicate His name. That Seed is also designated in the Scriptures as a "rock" or "stone". He is the anointed King of Jehovah God. In the prophecy of Daniel God foretold that He would take out from His universal organization (which He likens unto a great mountain) "a stone" or rock and that such stone would smite the devilish image, picturing the Devil's organization, and that the stone would become "a great mountain", symbolic of the Kingdom, and would fill the earth. That Stone or Rock is Christ the Messiah, the One whom Jehovah God makes King over all the nations of the world, and concerning which it is written: "And in the days of these kings shall the God

of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever."—Daniel 2:29-45.

(*To be continued*)

[The foregoing is one of a series of recorded talks by Judge Rutherford on important issues of this day. The phonograph records may be run on the ordinary type of machine and are being widely used for passing important information on to relatives, friends, and neighbors near and far. The Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., are the distributors of these unusual records, and inquiries may be addressed to them direct or in care of *The Golden Age*.]

Unabashed Conspiracy and Hypocrisy

IN ONE of the numerous diarrhoetic epistles of W. F. Salter, formerly at the Canadian branch office of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, he alleges that:

During the past few months, however, the Lord has put into my hands names and addresses and financial prosperity whereby I am able to give this testimony against "God's" organization.

The method by which this was brought about might be indicated quite clearly by the card of Hugo F. Kuehn, 417 Riverside Drive, New York City, photostat copy of which here appears.

March 15th, 1937

Dear Brethren:

It is my desire to do a little missionary work amongst the Watchtower people. In order to do this I would need their addresses, especially of their service directors. I would appreciate your help in securing these for me.

By manifesting some interest in their work, asking how they are getting along and who is in charge and how you could get in touch with him would be a diplomatic way of getting this information and not arouse suspicion.

I would like to get this information as quickly as possible for I have a very extensive work in mind and please keep this matter as quiet as possible.

Thanking you in advance,

Your Brother and fellow servant in Christ,

H. F. KUEHN,

417 Riverside Drive,
New York City, N. Y.

Jas. 5:20
Eccl. 11:6.

Note the unblushing deception of this willful enemy of the Lord and of His people.

Those many years in the Lord's service will remember among others that long since left the Lord's organization the following persons, at present banded together, with headquarters within two blocks of this office, for the express purpose of doing "a little missionary work amongst the Watchtower people". That is their only real objective, i.e., to pretend to magnify the Lord's name, while actually doing all in their power to knife in the back those that are really doing the work they once covenanted to do.

There was a convention of these persons at Pittsburgh last October 30-November 1, in the old Watchtower chapel on Arch street, Allegheny, followed by the usual idolatrous weeping at the tombstone under which lie the bones of the former president of the Society. One of the speakers was to have been John G. Kuehn, the father of Hugo F. Kuehn, writer of the card here shown.

Other speakers, or former celebrities, at the weepers' convention or prominently mentioned in connection with its weeping festivities were as shown in accompanying list:

Arnold, S. J., of Dayton, Ohio,
Baker, William A., Portland, Oreg.,
Blinn, Horace K., Cincinnati, Ohio,
Bridges, C. P., Lynn, Mass.,
Hollister, Benjamin F., Chicago, Ill.,
Hudgings, William F., Brooklyn, N. Y.,
Kendall, George S., Washington, Pa.,
Magnuson, Oscar, Brooklyn, N. Y.,

Morehouse, D. J., Chicago, Ill.,
Read, John T., Chicago, Ill.,
Ritchie, A. I., Los Angeles, Calif.,
Seery, James, Los Angeles, Calif.,
Sergeant, Walter, Nova Scotia,
Thomson, Paul E., Brooklyn, N. Y.,
Wilson, George F., Oklahoma City, Okla.,
Wilson, G. M., Pittsburgh, Pa.,
Woodworth, Norman, Rutherford, N. J.,
Zahnow, C. W., Warren, Ohio, and
Saginaw, Mich.,
Zink, L. F., Ontario.

After Salter was fired, where would he go for sinews of war but to those once in God's organization, but now fighting it, having firmly taken their stand on the Devil's side, fighting against God and His kingdom?

It was really clever of him not to attend the Pittsburgh convention. It was a rare stroke of luck that Hugo Kuehn's father was taken sick and could not attend, but not so clever that his name was mentioned in the proceedings, because it shows where the Kuehns now stand.

It is interesting that Salter's stuff is printed in the United States; also that he and Hugo Kuehn and the above "has-wuzzers", ostensibly working separately, but, plain as the nose on one's face, working to the same end, and therefore in conspiracy, have their real headquarters right here in Brooklyn, within gunshot of this office.

417 Riverside Drive, New York City, is within the area served exclusively by Station H of the New York post office. Hugo Kuehn's card was therefore appropriately mailed from that substation. Also, from that same substation H, there were mailed to radio stations throughout the country, and to addresses of Jehovah's witnesses, the villainous attacks of W. F. Salter upon Judge Rutherford.

Who mailed those attacks? Was it not Hugo F. Kuehn, backed by Salter and the hypocrites listed herein? If so and if they had any financial responsibility, they would be in a fine jam if Judge Rutherford should sue them all for conspiracy and forgery in sending out Salter's material in envelopes fraudulently represented to be from Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y.

It is a real pleasure to be able to identify the "evil servant", and to see him going about his father's business with methods that would have shamed Judas; also to know that such wicked servant and their wicked father, all willful enemies of Jehovah's people, will soon have done all the evil they can do and will be destroyed in their rebellion against the God whom they have despised.

These men are not fighting against Judge Rutherford. Who is he? They are fighting against God, who set him to doing the work they despise. In despising that work, they despise the God who purposed it and who orders it. "Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and PERISH."—Acts 13:41.

Salter's Most Malicious, Cowardly Falsehood

(A personal letter to Judge Rutherford)

40 Irwin Ave., Toronto, Ont.
May 1, 1937

DEAR BROTHER RUTHERFORD:

While I consider that most of the trash contained in Salter's letter charging you with various things is not even worth considering, there is one item of which I had some personal knowledge, and so, in order to complete the record, state it as follows:

That having had charge of the files in the Canadian Office during the time you were pleased to come over for a few days' well-earned rest from time to time, I can find nothing in the way of orders for cases of whiskey from you, but, on the contrary, the few times you did express any choice respecting what might be done to make your visit comfortable and helpful it was that nourishing and wholesome food be on hand, and this, of course, for the benefit of all who would be of the party.

I well know that you were always loathe to take off any time from your many duties, and always, instead of putting in the full two weeks' vacation, left much earlier due to the pressure of your work.

Further, I know that you did not completely relax while you were on this much-needed vacation, but spent your time in studying and writ-

ing, and that many of the *Watchtower* articles were written at this time. So much of your time was spent this way that at last a little hut was built for you so that you would be by yourself to think and write.

The purchase of liquor on the part of Salter was so excessive that most of it was brought back to Toronto and used by himself or any that he might invite to his home or apartment.

Have had the privilege of visiting with the Bethel family at Brooklyn four times, and during these occasions have been made one of them, and at no time did I catch the impression that they considered you autocratic or domineering.

We respect, all of us, your requirements that the rules and regulations of the homes, offices and factories of the Lord be carried out well and efficiently, and would not want it otherwise, but have found you personally kind and easy to approach and never with that cold aloofness and heavy dignity so common in the Devil's organization and with which Salter was much afflicted.

On one occasion, while at Staten Island, I recall a faithful brother saying to me as we walked around looking at the well-arranged and efficient farm and its accommodation for some of the older ones, "That man has a heart as big as himself; and no one knows how much he has done for many of the brethren who have been in real need, and never will know."

May the Lord continue to guide and uphold you as you faithfully serve His people.

With warm love and best wishes, I remain
Your brother and fellow servant,
F. C. WAINWRIGHT.

"Out of Thine Own Mouth Will I Judge Thee, Thou Wicked Servant." —Luke 19:22.

(Reprinted from *The Golden Age* No. 216, issue of December 28, 1927)

St. Johns, Newfoundland
November 3, 1927

Mr. C. J. Woodworth,
Editor, *The Golden Age*.

MY DEAR BROTHER WOODWORTH:

It grieves me greatly to note how maliciously Brother Rutherford is being slandered from time to time by enemies of the Truth. Very manifestly those slandering are not of the Truth or they would obey the Master's words: "Speak evil [whether true or false] of no man."

The latest attack brought to my attention is by one Wuttge and surely if anything was ever inspired of the Devil it was.

By reason of my many journeys with Brother Rutherford, and further by reason of my official position in regard to the Society in Canada I have the honor of being somewhat more intimately acquainted with him than most others and therefore think I am in a better position than many others to know how grossly untrue are the statements made in these attacks.

In recent years it has been my privilege to accompany him on different occasions to Europe and to note how manifestly God's blessing has rested upon his efforts to direct the activities whereby the message of the kingdom is going to all the world as a witness. And what is true in Europe is equally true in the United States and Canada as elsewhere throughout the world. To my mind the Lord's favor is so manifestly resting upon him that a wayfaring man though a fool should see it.

Not only did I see the work of the Lord in Europe prospering on every hand, but on no occasion did any one even so much as mention to me that he had misconducted himself in any way. On the contrary the testimony of all was as to how wonderfully God had used him in the blessing of His people.

Knowing how quick people are to spread evil reports, surely if such statements as made by Wuttge were true I would have been informed.

Brother Rutherford's appointment to the position of President of the Society was surely of the Lord. Should He wish to remove him it is a very simple thing for Him to do; and my admonition to those who are inclined to find fault is, "Touch not the Lord's anointed"; that is, refrain from slandering those whom the Lord is using: honor them, at least for their work's sake.

I admire greatly Brother Rutherford's abounding faith in God, his love for God's people, and his burning zeal for His cause, a zeal so great that it will not allow him to stop in his battle against Satan and his forces to answer

the attacks the enemy is making against him.

I am writing you this letter with the thought in mind that possibly you in your position might be able to use the testimony herein to the comfort of the Lord's people.

Praying the Lord's guidance and blessing upon you and with kind personal regards and much Christian love, I am by divine favor,

Your brother and servant in Him,

W. F. SALTER.

A Young Woman Pioneer in Western Utah

(Excerpt from a private letter)

WE WERE sixteen days finishing Tooele county; and as Mama went along on this trip, that made three of us. We lost the big part of three days during that time because of moving from one town to another, and the other two because we had run out of ammunition. So, when I tell you that I got 101 hours during that time you can know that we were busy.

The three of us placed over 250 bound books; and that is so much better than usual that we took the terrible dust storms, gnats and tough trips with a passable pleasure. The dust storm was bad, but we were in a sort of protected place, so didn't get the dusting others did. The gnats are as annoying as Texas chiggers except that they always aim for the high spots—around one's arms, neck and head. They hurt when they bite; and do they leave welts?

That gets me down to the tough trips. We are used to plenty of that too, but in this county it was a special dose. The worst one was when Mama and I went to the west side of the county to clean up the scattered stuff. Mary had already taken one trip of the same sort and finished everything along the main highway. She was told there was nothing more in the west part of the county to get to, but when we checked over the map we found a couple of little burgs listed that had a population and they were some sixty miles south of the route she took. So we started out last Saturday morning. Made some back calls in the first little town; so it was twenty minutes to nine that morning when we started to count time.

Our next stop was a CCC camp up the canyon (and the captain took a *Riches*); about five miles and we had our next call, and perhaps ten miles to the next. And now get a good breath; for it was seventy-two miles to the next chance for a testimony, and that was over the only uncompleted link in the Lincoln highway. Not only is the road unimproved, but we also found out it is not used more than once a month. We not only did not meet a car, but for the most part did not even have car tracks to follow, and the only way we could tell the road was that in times past it was used enough to wear off the desert brush.

Once on a mud flat we got completely off the road and went several miles out of our way hunting for it; seventeen miles of it were across the famous salt desert and we were more than once in danger of getting stuck in the wet part, and, to top it off, the road had some bumpy stretches. Of course, it was dumb to take such a road, but we got told all about that after we got over it instead of before. Those who knew we planned the trip only told us it wasn't used generally but we could get over it—and we did!

The first place was a little gold-mining camp, and the whole burg was surprised we had got through safely, so gave us extra interest. Mama was so tired she could not work much more, but I finished the town that night and lost only half an hour for supper. I played the phonograph at four places, and didn't finish the last call till ten-thirty. We traded two books to a Catholic lady for a little cabin, and found our next neighbor was a Jonadab. He was so tickled to see someone in the work he didn't know how to express it. His wife was interested, too; so it was a treat for all of us.

The next morning it was only twelve miles till we could make our first call and start to count time, and we made our last call nine hours later. We worked a strung-out rural settlement and Indian reservation; and as the rural settlement was quite uppity and indifferent, we found the Indians much more interesting. They were the most responsive Indians I have ever worked among; and that isn't saying a great deal. We placed about nine *Riches* in about three hours among them. Many claimed they could not read enough to understand; but even some of those got a book.

When we went there I told Mama that I had two ambitions: to give some phonograph talks

and to trade for a pair of buckskin gloves. I got to play the phonograph twice, and the second Indian woman thanked me several times for playing it. She said, "I don't go to church but I want to do right and I got my religion in my head." When I played the "Where Are the Dead?" record and the one on "Purgatory" she said, "That's right, the dead don't know anything." She also got *Riches*. Her husband listened very intently, too, but would not talk English to me.

Yes, and I got my buckskin gloves too, for a book, but they are neither cut nor sewed yet. That was because I told one of the squaws that I could finish them if she would mark out the pattern on a piece of the skin, and she did. A few years ago I sewed up a pair and they were all right—except that I finally lost them.

After our last call that night we had to go thirty-five miles to a camp place, and slept in the car (much to the delight of the mosquitoes) by a spring way over in Nevada. Everyone told us not to attempt again the route we had come over; and don't worry—we did not want to. The next morning we got on our way at five and got over the twenty-five miles to Wendover, the first place in Utah, in short order. There is a shorter route shown on the map, but it too is abandoned.

As I said before, Mary had worked along the main route; so we traveled 100 miles back across the salt desert before we could turn off into Skull Valley and begin to count time. In the thirty-five miles next we had six calls, except that at one of them there were four Indian families. Our trip wasn't quite over yet, either, for we had thirty-five miles to go to get back to our trailer in Tooele.

The only smooth road we had was that 100 miles on the main highway, and that was about the only part that was level for more than a dozen miles. And when I tell you the garage man found not only the bearings worn badly in the steering gear, but the gadgets that contain them so broken up that the biggest piece was only an inch long and the rest hardly findable, you will agree with me that our guardian angels surely protected us on that trip.

A desert trip is interesting, but awakens a fear in me in spite of its awesome beauty. Especially on the salt stretches, not even the meagerest desert shrubs could grow, there are glittering mirages, and all the close mountains are a jumbled mass of rock. Most of the distant peaks are still snow-capped.

Snakes are a common sight, but it was in Tooele county that I saw my first coyote out of captivity—it went bounding across the road not 200 feet in front of the car. Another sight was a big hawk that went to wing close to the car, and a full-size rabbit in its talons. We also saw a great, big fuzzy owl stumbling along in the sagebrush just beside the road; it was the largest owl I have seen.

Uncovered and *Protection* in Southern Rhodesia

YIELDING to pressure of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, Southern Rhodesia, to its lasting shame, banned *The Harp of God, Where Are the Dead?* and *Beyond the Grave* (books by Judge Rutherford) (along with eleven other books and booklets) as seditious. This is exactly as silly as the charge against Jesus that He was a seditious person.

There are 50,000 Europeans in Southern Rhodesia; 21,000 names appear in the 1937 directory. As soon as the books were banned the Cape Town office of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society posted 15,000 copies of *Protection* and 6,000 copies of *Uncovered* to these 21,000 persons. An effort was made to hold them up, but the Government let them go through.

At the moment, the government of Southern Rhodesia is in the hands of anarchists. They may not realize that they are anarchists, but they should be helped to see the point by a careful reading of the following letter which was sent to all of those directly responsible for the one-sided, vicious and illegal legislation jammed through the legislative assembly of the colony.

The efforts of the Roman Hierarchy and their allies to make it appear that the work of an institution wholly devoted to teaching the truths of God's Holy Word, and which has been engaged in said work in every part of the earth for seventy years, is seditious, are such rank foolishness that one can but wonder how it is that the putative statesmen of Southern Rhodesia could ever have allowed themselves to be so mis-

led. How ashamed they will all be some fine day!

March 10, 1937.

Hon. G. M. Huggins,
Prime Minister,
and
All Members of the Legislative Assembly,
of the
Colony of Southern Rhodesia.

GENTLEMEN,

In the "Government Gazette" of December 18 there appears an announcement of the banning of certain publications written by J. F. Rutherford and published by the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, including such books as the "Harp of God," "Where Are the Dead?" "Beyond the Grave," etc. The statement in the "Gazette" is to the effect that the prohibition has been made under Section 3 of the "Sedition Act 1936" which gives the Governor-in-Council power to prohibit publications deemed to be seditious.

The publications listed in the "Gazette" are not seditious. Webster defines "Seditious" as that which is "disposed to excite violent or irregular opposition to law and lawful authority." There is nothing in any of the Society's publications which comes under that category. The literature of the Society, including the books which have been prohibited in Southern Rhodesia, contain the message of God's Kingdom.

According to the Scriptures every person consecrated and devoted to God and His Kingdom under Christ must be a witness to the name and kingdom of Jehovah. Such Christians are properly called Jehovah's witnesses or witnesses of the Lord God. (Isaiah 43:10-12; Isaiah 62:2; Matthew 24:14) In full harmony with these commands Jehovah's witnesses use the publications of the Society to help people of good will to a better understanding of God's purpose as outlined in the Bible. Failure on their part to give notice and warning to the people would bring upon them the condemnation of the Lord. (Ezekiel 33:7-12; Acts 3:23) The prohibition of a considerable number of our Bible study books seriously interferes with and curtails the opportunities afforded to Jehovah's witnesses of carrying out their God-given commission to preach the gospel of the Kingdom.

The law of God is supreme and above all human law, and since God commands the preaching of the gospel by those who worship Him, no ordinance or law should be so construed and applied as to inflict punishment upon men and women who do thus preach the gospel. The application of the Sedition law to our literature is not only contrary to the law of God but is in definite conflict with the law of the land concerning the right to worship Almighty God in accordance with the dictates of each one's conscience. We quote from the law of Southern Rhodesia, as follows:—"the government shall not in any way interfere with the religion of any class or tribe of the peoples of the territory or of any of the inhabitants thereof except so far as may be necessary in the interests of humanity and all forms of religious ordinances may be exercised within the said territory and no hindrances shall be offered thereto except as aforesaid." The educational work of Jehovah's witnesses is in the best interests of humanity, for the eternal welfare of all mankind is dependent upon their acceptance or rejection of the truth of God.

You are doubtless familiar with the fact that Jesus was falsely charged and wrongfully convicted of the crime of sedition because he spoke the truth which was considered by the rulers as inciting the people against the government. It was the clergy of that time who called a council to determine how they might destroy Jesus, and the HIGH PRIEST on that occasion used these words (John 11:47-51): "If we let this man Jesus alone all men will believe on him . . . Consider that it is expedient for US that one man should die." That was a conspiracy to commit murder. Thereafter, at the instance of the clergy, Jesus was charged with sedition and put to death. The faithful apostles were likewise charged with sedition, because they told the truth. (Acts 5:28). Jehovah's witnesses are commanded by the Lord to tell the truth of and concerning his righteous government, and because they are doing so in obedience to that commandment the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and other religionists have entered into a conspiracy and are inciting the political rulers to suppress the truth on the ground that certain of our publications are "deemed to be seditious."

It is now common knowledge that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is out to gain control of all the nations of the earth. To better accomplish their ends they are seeking to silence all proclamation of the truth in order that they may move forward stealthily and uninterruptedly to the achievement of their purpose. In those countries already under their domination, freedom of worship and liberty of speech and thought no longer exist. As the work carried on by Jehovah's witnesses is no ordinary work of men, but is the work which Jehovah God, the Creator of the Universe, has commanded His people to do, those who yield to the subtle influence of the Hierarchy and seek to suppress the message of God's Kingdom by issuing orders prohibiting the importation of this message are fighting against God. We, therefore, vigorously protest against the action which has been taken and trust that when the schedule of prohibited publications is submitted by the responsible Minister before the next session of Parliament it will not receive your approval.

The witnesses of Jehovah resident in Southern Rhodesia have requested us to establish European control of their work within the Colony. This we are willing to do and quite recently we once again notified Government to that effect, but the offer has not been accepted. Meanwhile literature, WHICH HAS NOT BEEN

PROHIBITED, is being seized in certain parts of the Colony and when one, in harmony with the provisions of the Act, makes request to the proper authority for its release, one is informed that a letter application cannot be considered and that one must put the matter in the hands of a solicitor. How many Europeans or natives can afford to spend £25 for a solicitor to appear at the High Court to request the release of a few pamphlets containing treatises on the Bible?

In closing we would remind you of the advice given by Gamaliel and which advice was given under very similar circumstances: "Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought: but if it be of God ye cannot overthrow it, lest haply ye be found fighting against God." (Acts 5:38, 39; Jeremiah 26:1-16)

Respectfully submitted,
WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY,
by GEO. R. PHILLIPS,
South African Branch Servant.

Mob Violence Comes Home to Roost

JEHOVAH'S people visited Millsboro, Pa., Labor Day, 1936. Jim Adah led a mob which cruelly beat up these innocent, law-abiding people and drove them out of town. Millsboro citizens would not have the gospel preached in their village from door to door. No, sirree! The priest would not want it.

Attempts were made to have Adah arrested. The officers of the law sent out to find him carefully avoided him, and instead of being arrested he was made chief of police of the burg in which he lives. Word now comes that some of his own gang, fellow Catholics, got at him and beat him up beautifully.

It is the earnest desire of some communities to have their least intelligent men act as their officials. This seems to be the case at Clarksville, Pa., another Roman Catholic community. At that place a man dressed like a garbage collector, but claiming to be the magistrate, gathered a mob of hoodlums, came to a sound car broadcasting one of Judge Rutherford's 4½-minute lectures, and ordered that the lecture cease, as they had their "religion" and did not intend to listen. Threats of violence were made. Clarksville is three miles from Millsboro; you might readily infer it.

Revere, Pa., is another shining example of a similar community. No sooner had Jehovah's witnesses arrived in town than one Moll sang out to her sweet neighbors, "Here they are; now's our chance." In this instance the women yelled, and the men gathered on porches and in yards, but none of them had the guts to start anything.

At Bobtown, Pa., the Roman Catholic chief of police prevented the broadcasting of the lectures. Just one week later the coal company gave him his walking papers and ordered him to get out of town in twenty-four hours.

'Purifying' Madison Square Garden

NEW YORK city's Madison Square Garden has been 'purified', and how! Fifteen centuries of devotion to the Devil has given the Roman Catholic 'Whorearchy' enough sense to know when it is in bad with the people, and to try to do something to offset it. Hence the 'purifying' of the Garden Wednesday evening May 19. Stage manager of the show was Mike Williams, editor of *The Commonweal,* a magazine for pulling the wool over the eyes of Catholics and some others who read it. Recently, as part of his business, he pretended to be distressed because of President Roosevelt's plan for packing the Supreme Court. That was just to throw his readers off the scent of the Hierarchy's desire to do that very thing. At what Williams judged as the right time he reversed the magazine's policy and came out in favor of the packing. A sudden and carefully planned conversion!

Another prominent stage hand at the Garden show was "Reverend Father" Curran, editor of Brooklyn's *Light* magazine, official organ of the "International Catholic Truth Society". Just now Curran is being accused in the press of faking in New York scenes of alleged Communist atrocities in Spain. Further, it is alleged that the pictures are not only faked but pornographic, and that if the authorities did their duty the man would be locked up. While addressing the Garden audience he drew from the press rep-

resentatives a mild reaction of interest when in his "fiery" anti-Communist speech he announced that the New York newspaper that had published the exposure of his faked photograph activities would be made by him to pay for its work.

These two 'Catholic Actionists' were largely responsible for the Garden assembly of about 12,000 persons, mostly Roman Catholics, supposed to protest against Communist outrages in Spain, but really to offset the damaging fact against the Hierarchy that it has been caught, in Spain, putting on the most devilish war ever waged on earth. Many writers freely admit that no destruction like that of Guernica by Hitler's aviators ever occurred in what is termed civilization.

"Non-sectarian" was the label put on the Garden meeting by its sponsors. In advance, however, it became known that this was all foolishness. The Hierarchy's cardinal, Patrick Hayes, and his brother "bishop", Tom Molloy, of Brooklyn, probably had advised all Catholics to attend. Some of the millions of Catholics in the metropolitan area did. Speakers included foreign and domestic priests and outstanding Catholic laymen. Speakers were very guarded in their disclosures as to what use would be made of the money collected at the meeting and other similar meetings to be held in all parts of the nation. One emphasized it would be "for charity".

The upshot of the whole event is that the Hierarchy's spokesmen tried to put over the idea that *their* "reds" are now making a tremendous drive on the whole world by way of Spain; that the terrible slaughter in Spain (moanfully and continually emphasized) was directed against holy religious persons, bishops, priests, nuns, and Catholic laity; that the time is here for all to join in preventing a spread of such "red" attempts to destroy civilization. At bottom, the meeting was one huge bellyache for money, to help Franco pay German aviators to do to other Spanish cities what they did so terribly at Guernica.

It was to 'help Spain'; that is, to help the Hierarchy to get back on the necks of the Spanish people, from which, at the moment, the Hierarchy has been ejected.

The Ebullition of Iris Brown *By O. R. Moyle*

"JEHOVAH Protect Me from JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES" is the blasphemous title given to a foaming conglomeration of allegations against people whose sole mission in life is to present evidence to all concerned of the gracious purposes of Almighty God, appearing in the May issue of *Real America*.* One Iris Brown appears to be the author of the article, and just what kind of mental doch-an-dorrach she imbibed to bring to birth such a fermentation is a mystery.

Iris is free with charges against Jehovah's witnesses. She states they are "an unholy and unwholesome aggregation of fanatics", the "wierdest and un-Godliest outfit in America", they "provide divine sanction for many forms of lawlessness and anarchy"; the judge (referring to Judge J. F. Rutherford) should be investigated; he never fed anyone but himself; and "Rutherford has inculcated more hate than love into the dogma of his cult".

Of course it's easy to make charges. It's easy to call names. It's no job at all to fill many sheets of paper with statements derogatory to people. But in the interests of justice, truth, courtesy, fairness and common decency there should be facts to support the charges. There should be probata to support the allegata. Iris wasn't concerned about facts. Why trouble yourself about them when you want to crack Jehovah's witnesses over the head? So she went ahead, and I presume *Real America* paid her some real money for a bunch of untruthful, misleading and deceitful statements. Getting the matter down to plain and simple language which the humblest reader of *Real America* can read and profit thereby, this Iris Brown has induced a magazine dedicated to "Intelligent American Optimists" to print a mass of falsehoods which could be written only for the purpose of misleading and deceiving the people.

Credit must be given where credit is due, however, and we find on careful examination that there are a few truthful statements in the article, to which reference is here made. *The*

* A choice contribution to an unchoice magazine labeled *Real America*. The magazine FOLDED UP with the issue which contained the article herein criticized. It was better so. The shameless thing was wholly unfit to live.

Golden Age is mentioned, and it is alleged that the said *Golden Age* (1) denies the beneficial effects of vaccination, (2) charges one Father Damien with unduly hastening his departure from this mundane sphere through untimely consorting with female lepers, (3) charges the Roman Catholic Hierarchy with sponsoring child labor in the State of New York, (4) condemns the American Legion and the D.A.R. as national disgraces, and (5) sets forth that pulp magazines are working under the direction of sectarian warmongers.

The Golden Age admits these statements to be true. And it has the facts, the probata, if you please, to support the allegations. That is just the difference between this Iris Brown person and *The Golden Age*. *The Golden Age* has some regard for facts. Its articles are supported by facts. But Iris, it appears, doesn't know what a fact is.

And then that fancy story about "hell" which the lady "ebullites". She puts these words into the mouth of one of Jehovah's witnesses, "How do you think you'll like it in hell?" And then she goes on to state that the "disciples of Judge Rutherford" get a great kick out of the thought of others' sizzling in hell. This proves Iris to be a total loss as far as information concerning Jehovah's witnesses is concerned. It gives evidence to believe that the place in her cranium which should be dedicated to the accumulation of information is not functioning. For fifty years Jehovah's witnesses have been spreading the gospel from one end of the earth to the other. Part of this gospel is the good news that hell is not a place of fiery roasting and toasting, but that it is oblivion, the silent condition of the dead where there is no knowledge, device, wisdom, thought or feeling. Books and booklets by the millions have been circulated by these maligned people removing the fear of torment from the minds of many. *The Golden Age* has been full of facts exposing the clergy scheme of scaring people into the churches through preaching of eternal torture. How did Iris miss all that? She didn't miss it. She wanted a good story, and a mighty blast against Jehovah's witnesses as being hell-fire and brimstone advocates would make good reading. What if it isn't true? To hell with the probata. Spread out the allegata that Jehovah's witnesses delight in the idea of others' being tortured in the fiery furnace. Blacken their reputations with falsehood and misrepresentation. That's the way to "sock" Jehovah's witnesses.

In this same issue of *Real America* the editors state, "We can't be right all the time." You said it that time, Mr. Editor. You certainly were not right in publishing Iris Brown's libelous article on Jehovah's witnesses. If that is the best you can do in the way of publishing FACTS, it would be wise to fold up and quit. If it's just an error in accepting something which you considered a truthful presentation, you can in some measure remedy the wrong by presenting the other side. The responsibility is yours.

"Hell" and Its Associations *By P. Bridle (England)*

YOU are familiar with the oft-repeated reference to the old English word "hell", meaning "to cover up", as when a man would speak of "helling" his potatoes, signifying the storage of his crop in a hole dug in the earth. It is a useful means of helping to UNCOVER one of the many errors of religionists—that of importing into the humble word "hell" a meaning that it originally had not, thus perverting the Bible teaching on the subject.

There is a mass of additional evidence along the same line. As a start, a good etymological dictionary (one giving the origin and history of words) shows that the Hebrew word *sheol,* used in the Old Testament, and variously translated "grave", "hell," "pit," has a common origin with the English word "hell". The similarity in spelling immediately appears when the *s* is taken from *sheol.*

You know that "hell" has been erroneously associated with fire, smoke, dancing devils, mental and physical torture and the like; but would you dream that "hell" had the remotest connection with, say, your breakfast egg or bloater? If the egg were bad, or a frugal landlady set the "packet of pins" before you ten minutes before you were due to catch the 8:20 to the city on a rainy Monday morning, you might conceivably make a connection of a sort there and then by casting aside verbal restraint; but that

wouldn't help you to see the true connection, which is that SHEOL, SHELL (of the egg) and SCALE (of the fish) are related words, all containing the root idea of COVER.

If possessed of fair powers of imagination, you might quite readily see that "hell" and the policeman's HELMET had something in common (whether you were standing behind him when the procession passed or not!); but you would probably request your neighbor to give an explanation if he alleged that your brain had some connection with "hell", or that your wife's new hat reminded him of "hades". If you did appreciate this point, namely, that SHEOL, HELL and SKULL are of common stock, having the root notion of COVER, you might retort, with equal weight and good feeling, that thoughts of "hades" were brought to your mind by his SHED at the bottom of the garden, casting an unkind SHADOW across your flower-bed and HIDING the sunlight from your precious plants; for HADES, HAT, SHED, SHADOW, HIDING, are similarly related in the root meaning of COVER.

Appended is a list of fifty-seven words, taken from some sixteen languages, with brief definitions. The words are related not merely because they all convey the meaning of COVER; the connection is even closer: all the words belong to the same family of words originating from ancient tongues, notably the Indo-European, the oldest of which is Sanskrit. The root idea underlying each of the parent words, some of which are given, is simply that of COVERING UP—a clear-enough notion to anyone not case-hardened by religious teachings; and this idea comes down to us in modern words like SHELL, SKULL, HELMET, HULL, HOLE (all related to the Hebrew *sheol*), and SHADE, HIDE, HOOD, SHEATH (all related to *hades*). Thus the Bible "hell" is seen to remain what it always was—the COVERED state, while the inventions of religionists become more and more UNCOVERED.

Word	*Language*	*Definition*
SHEOL	Hebrew	The unseen or COVERED state (of the dead).
SHELL	English	Outer COVERING (of egg, nut, etc.).
SCHALEN	Old German	To COVER.
SKIOL	Danish	Retreat or COVERED place.
SKAL	Swedish-Gothic	Shell or COVERING.
SKULL	English	COVERING of the brain.
SKULK	English	To lie concealed as in a COVERED place.
SKYLA	Icelandic	To hide or COVER up.
SCALE	English	Thin layer or COVERING.
CALYX	English	Outer COVERING of a flower.
CELARE	Latin	To hide or COVER up.
CELLAR	English	Underground, hence COVERED, place for stores.
CEALL	Gaelic	Concealed or COVERED place.
CEILING	English	COVERING of upper part of a room.
CEIL	English	To overlay or COVER the upper part of a room.
CELL	English	A closed in or COVERED place; a small cavity.
COELUM	Latin	A vault or COVERING.
CELO	Latin	To hide, conceal, COVER up.
HELE	Old English	To hide or COVER up.
HELL	English	The unseen or COVERED state (of the dead).
HELIA	Icelandic	The COVERED state, that is, DEATH.
HELAN	Saxon	To COVER.
HELMET	English	COVERING for the head.
HUL	Welsh	A COVER.
HUL	Sanskrit	To COVER.
HUL	Saxon	A COVER.
HUL	Danish	A hole, pit or COVERED place.
HULJAN	Gothic	To COVER.
HUELLE	German	A COVERING.
HULL	English	Outer COVERING (of a nut, seed, etc.).
HOLJAN	Old German	To dig or hollow out, as a grave.
HOEHLE	German	A hollow or cavern.
HOLE	English	Where the clergy are concerning the Truth.
HOLLOW	English	Descriptive of the claims and teachings of the aforesaid.
HOL	Icelandic	A hole or pit.
HOLSTER	English	Receptacle or COVER for a pistol.
KOILOS	Greek	Hollow, dug out, as a grave.
KALYX	Greek	A COVERING.
KHALLI	Sanskrit	A skin or COVERING.
CHAD (cognate with KHALLI)		To COVER.
HADES	Greek	The unseen or COVERED state (of the dead).
CUDD	Welsh	Darkness or a COVERED state.
HIDE	English	To conceal or COVER up.
HIDE	English	COVERING of an animal's body.
HOOD	English	COVERING for the head.
HOEDEN	Dutch	To COVER.
HAT	English	COVERING for the head.
SHADE	English	To COVER (from light, injury, etc.).
SHED	English	A light shelter or COVERING.
SHEATH	English	A case or COVERING for a sword, etc.
SCEADAN	Saxon	To COVER.
SKAIDAN	Gothic	To separate or COVER.
SKADUS	Gothic	A shade or COVER.
SKO	Swedish-Gothic	A COVERING.
SKU	Sanskrit	To COVER.
SKYA	Swedish-Gothic	To COVER.
SKY	English	Aerial region COVERING the earth.
SKIN	English	Outer COVERING.
SHOE	English	COVERING for the foot.

Disobedience Turns Certain Victory into Utter Defeat

BECAUSE it served His purpose to thus make a record that would now serve to encourage His people and to give warning to His enemies, Jehovah God so directed the affairs of His typical people Israel that nothing of consequence happened to them that is not of interest to His true people now.

And so there is the story of Ahab. His father, Omri, had been elected to the position of king of Israel, and he inherited the kingship from his father, so he came by it honestly enough. This was unusual, in those days; for thrones were often obtained by murder then, as now. His father was a bad man, and Ahab was a worse one.

The worst mistake that he made was when he got married. He did not marry Jezebel. She married him. It sometimes works out fairly well when a man marries a woman, but when it is turned around the other way and the woman marries the man, it doesn't work. Jezebel was not the shrinking kind. It was Ahab that shrank. She wore the pants, gave the orders, and probably spent the money. By the way, did it ever occur to you that the one who spends the money is the real boss? Many men, and some women, are nothing but unpaid servants (slaves) in their own homes. The pocketbook carrier is the whole works, and sometimes mighty impudent about it. Jezebel was like that.

Incidentally, Jezebel's name (Isabel in English) implies that at one time she was a virgin, which seems not altogether unreasonable. But, under the influence of the Devil's clergy (in that instance, the priests of Baal) she seems to have gotten over it. At least that may be inferred from what happened when Joram saw Jehu come tearing down the highway, driving furiously.

> And it came to pass, when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, Is it peace, Jehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel, and her witchcrafts, are so many?—2 Kings 9:22.

It may be argued that Jezebel's harlotry was of the spiritual kind. But it did not necessarily stop there. The two often go together. Orphan asylums are most plentiful in the vicinity of monasteries and convents; that seems to be a generally recognized truth, and the reason is self-evident. For a touch on this, consider the rotten Franciscan monastery conditions unearthed recently in Germany. And there were like stories of nuns, equally decayed.

Jezebel Hated Jehovah

Jezebel loved the Devil and hated Jehovah. She believed in religion, handed down from the Devil through the priests of Baal, and wanted Ahab to aid her in the extermination of those who loved and served the great Creator. He did such a good job at it, or rather such a bad one, that at one time Elijah thought he was the only one left to worship Jehovah.

Jezebel did not do as good a job, using Ahab as her tool, as she thought. Jehovah had in Israel 7,000 that had not bowed the knee to Baal. Some of them, at least 100 of the prophets, were hidden for safekeeping in the dens and caves of the earth; but they lived on, and were later used to bring honor to Jehovah's name.

Right when Jezebel thought she had everything in a condition of "peace and safety" for the practice of the Devil religion, a most unexpected thing happened. Elijah returned from the wilderness and presented himself before Ahab and demanded a public debate between himself and Baal's high priests, and in this particular instance the Hierarchy, under pressure from King Ahab, accepted the challenge.

You know the story, how the Hierarchy sent 450 spokesmen and they called on Baal from morning to noon, saying:

> O Baal, hear us. But there was no voice, nor any that answered. And they leaped upon the altar which was made. And it came to pass at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud; for he is a god: either he is talking, or he is pursuing, or he is in a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked. And they cried aloud, and cut themselves, after their manner, with knives and lancets, till the blood gushed out upon them.—1 Kings 18:26-28.

The Hierarchy did not get anywhere, for their god, Baal, the Devil, can do nothing for his dupes when put to the test. But Elijah got somewhere. He built an altar, soaked it with four barrels of water three times till the ground was saturated all around. Then he called ONCE upon the great Jehovah God, and fire came down from heaven and consumed the sacrifice, the wood, the stones, the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench.

The 7,000 Saw the Point

The 7,000 that had not bowed the knee to Baal saw the point, and probably others did also. There was a general shouting, 'Jehovah is the God.' It was repeated from thousands of

throats, and while the conviction and interest was at its height Elijah proposed the slaughter of the 450 priests of Baal, and in the general interests of moral sanitation it was done at once.

It was up to Ahab to go home and tell Jez that the Hierarchy was no more. She didn't like the news one bit, for she still loved the Devil as much as ever, even if she did have to import some priests to take the place of those that had been removed from the landscape they had marred.

But Jezebel would not let it rest at that, so she sent word to this man that had stood alone in a mob of 450 priests, and threatened him that he would die at her hand within the next twenty-four hours; and though he was not afraid of all those men, he fled for his life from the one woman. Elijah was human.

That left Ahab to try to explain things and get along with this she-devil as best he could. He had himself seen the farce when the 450 priests tried their incantations, and he had not stopped the massacre, because he knew, in his heart, that it was a good thing for the country to be rid of them. But he was afraid of Jez, and that made him only half a man.

Ahab Gets Bad News from Damascus

The next item of real interest in Ahab's life was the one recorded in the 20th chapter of 1 Kings which is the one for consideration today. There was war between Syria and Israel, and Benhadad II suddenly showed up before the walls of Samaria and demanded, on behalf of himself and his 32 allies, all the silver and gold, and all the wives and children within the city.

This would have been a fine chance for Ahab to get rid of Jezebel, and the story indicates that he and the other men were quite taken with the idea of parting with their matrimonial partners, but Benhadad went a step further, and stated that on the next day he would send his servants into the city, and they would search every house and take out of it what they desired.

This was a little too much of a good thing, and the elders of Israel advised Ahab to put up a fight, which he did. Benhadad got too drunk to direct the battle, and a prophet of Jehovah God came to Ahab and promised him victory in the impending conflict.

Ahab did not know how this would be possible, and so he inquired how it would be done. The answer was that the victory would be directed by Ahab himself and 232 young princes of the provinces, and, no doubt most important of all, "all the children of Israel, being seven thousand." (1 Kings 20:15) While it does not say in the account that these are the same 7,000 that had refused to bow the knee to Baal, yet they were probably the same persons.

The 232 young princes went out ahead of the regular army. Benhadad ordered to take them alive, being too drunk to know what he was about. Each of the young princes slew his man. The result was a panic in the Syrian army, a complete rout for the invaders, and a complete victory for Israel. The prophet that had promised the victory now warned Ahab to prepare for a return battle at the return of the year, i.e., in the fall, six months later.

"The Gods of the Hills"

The Syrians, not knowing anything about the true God, attributed their defeat to the fact that 'the gods of the Israelites, being gods of the hills, were stronger than the gods of the plains', but if they could entice Israel into the open country, the conditions would be reversed. So when fall came, they were there again, horse for horse, chariot for chariot, army for army.

The battle the second time went much more favorably for Israel than the first time. A hundred thousand of the Syrian footmen were slain in a single day, and a wall fell on 27,000 men that were left. Benhadad escaped and fled for his life. Shortly he sent messengers pleading that he might be spared, and Ahab, without seeking the mind of the Lord, not only agreed to do so, but restored him to his kingdom and entered into a covenant with him. Ahab did not realize that the victory had been given to him by God. It was not his to determine what to do. He should have sought out the prophet of God and asked him to inquire what would be his proper course. But he had lived with Jezebel so long that he had lost all his manhood and common sense.

Jehovah took a hand in the matter. One of His prophets came to a neighbor and demanded to be smitten in the name of Jehovah. The man refused, and the prophet declared that a lion would slay him for the refusal. Exactly that thing happened.

The prophet came to another man, made the same request, and the second man complied and

wounded him. The remainder of the story is direct from the Bible itself:

So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with ashes upon his face. And as the king passed by, he cried unto the king: and he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battle; and, behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man: if by any means he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt pay a talent of silver. And as thy servant was busy here and there, he was gone. And the king of Israel said unto him, So shall thy judgment be; thyself hast decided it.

And he hasted, and took the ashes away from his face; and the king of Israel discerned him that he was of the prophets. And he said unto him, Thus saith [Jehovah], Because thou hast let go out of thy hand a man whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.—1 Kings 20:38-42.

The Thing Plainly Discernible

The thing plainly discernible in this narrative is that, to put it in language now familiar to all Jehovah's people, "organization instructions must be obeyed." The more one thinks about that, the more reasonable it is.

The people of Israel were not Ahab's people; they were God's people. The 7,000 people that fought in the first battle surely had some rights as to how many battles they must fight. The most likely way for them to get their information would be through Ahab. And he could have obtained it from God's prophet and should have done so.

Ahab was entirely too easy with the enemies of God. To be sure, he did not hinder the slaying of the 450 priests of Baal. That was one thing to his credit. But probably his own life was at stake on that occasion, for even a blind man could see something was wrong when 450 men could cry all day long for action by their god and get no results, and one man could call ONCE on the name of Jehovah and get an immediate and sublime response.

Ahab was too easy with Jezebel. When he told her about the execution of the Baal priests and she threatened to kill Elijah, he should have kicked her down the back stairs. It might have saved her life later. As it was, she was killed by being thrown out of a window. On the stairs she could have bumped her way down, and might have learned something.

Especially was he too easy with Jezebel when he wanted Naboth's vineyard, and could not get it legally, and let the old lady get it illegally by false charges of blasphemy against an innocent man, followed by his subsequent murder. For permitting that, Ahab's house was destroyed, and Jezebel along with it.

But Jehovah God has mercies for all, and He even had some mercies for Ahab; for did He not say to Elijah:

Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? Because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his days; but in his son's days will I bring the evil upon his house.

Eventually it all came about. Ahab himself was slain by a Syrian archer; his penalty for letting the Syrian king Benhadad return to his throne. His old lady, Jezebel, was thrown out of the window and trodden under foot of the horses of Jehu. And Jehu also slew all Ahab's sons.

Disobedience was his complete undoing. It is a poison in the blood.

The Parson Raised Cain

I BEGAN witnessing at the first house beyond the church. A nice middle-aged lady came and was quite gracious, but did not want anything. I was just leaving when the parson, Mr. Pratt, came. He had told me before not to go round insulting people. I turned to the lady who was just closing the door, and said, "Did I insult you, lady?" She said, "No, indeed!" Mr. Pratt said, "I'll telephone right now and have you arrested and fined $15." I smiled and said, "Go to it." About one and a half hours later I saw a sergeant of police spot me. He said, "The minister down there has been raising Ned at the office. Why don't you stay away from his house?" I said I wasn't at his house, but he came across to the one where I was and started in to tell me I was in his district. "I left his house severely alone." "Well," he said, "he's been raising Cain [1 John 3:12] down at the office about you. Keep away from him." "Sure thing," I said; and that was that.—One of Jehovah's witnesses, on Staten Island, New York.

Sound-Car Work in Hammond, La.

ONE of Jehovah's witnesses, Victor Blackwell, pioneer, operated a sound car in Hammond, La. First called on the mayor for a permit, which was granted. When a lecture was put on which made mention of a "foreign power operating from Rome" the mayor came rushing to the car, demanded that the lecture be stopped and the car and operator get out of town.

When the operator tried to find out who made the complaint he was told, profanely, it was none of his business. Mayor admitted the city had no sound-car ordinance, and later on the same day stated there is an ordinance and the fee to operate is $100. Believe whichever statement you please. The mayor had the opposing statements briefly brought to his attention, and was also reminded that other sound cars operated freely in the streets, day and night.

The mayor seemed irritated, and notified the pioneer, profanely, to get out of town or be locked up. Pioneer communicated with Brooklyn and was advised to go ahead with the programs, and did so. State police arrived and demanded that the programs be stopped, on the ground that the operator had disobeyed the mayor and the lectures vilified the Catholic church; arrested the operator.

On arrival at the jail the courageous fire chief objected to arresting a man who was operating within his rights. Policeman took the hint and left, warning operator he must broadcast no more lectures. Operator returned to same position and broadcast the lecture "Suppressing Truth". The Italian Catholic policeman who had made the arrest heard the broadcast, and, in company with two other cops, departed for parts unknown without saying anything more.

The crowd stood by the operator in his rights.

One bound book was placed, forty copies of *The Golden Age,* and hundreds of radio programs. The sound car then moved to other parts of Hammond and broadcast "Fathers", "Hypocrisy" and "Satan's Organization". The crowd liked it; the mayor could not be located, and the strong-arm squad came not back any more.

Blackwell says that everybody at the party had a good time. He frequently goes back to Hammond. Each time, before presenting the programs he gives a brief talk on the Constitution, pointing out to the people how efforts are now being put forth to deprive the people of their liberties. The people like it and keep listening to the lectures, and, says Blackwell, "Praise ye Jehovah."

YOU OUGHT TO SEE THAT EVERY CATHOLIC YOU KNOW GETS ONE

A BOOKLET published a few months ago that has already reached a circulation of over five million copies is entitled "UNCOVERED", written by Judge Rutherford. *Golden Age* readers have probably read it and enjoyed its contents. *Golden Age* readers know the vicious tactics employed by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy to boycott and use coercive methods to keep the truth from the people, and that they are doing everything within their power to suppress that which will expose them to the people. It is the truth that sweeps away the refuge of lies. Why not have a share in enlightening honest people with these truths? See to it that your friends who are Catholics, as well as others, receive a copy of this booklet. If you want a large quantity of these booklets special arrangements are made on 100 or more, in order to help you get this message to the people.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send me

☐ 1 copy of the booklet *Uncovered* (5c)

☐ 13 copies of the booklet *Uncovered* (50c)

I enclose a contribution of ..... to aid in spreading the truth.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

☐ Please give me information on quantity of 100 or more.

HAVE YOU HEARD JUDGE RUTHERFORD'S LATEST LECTURES?

"EXPOSED"
"RELIGION and CHRISTIANITY"

Now available on phonograph records.
Hear them free in your own home.

JUDGE RUTHERFORD has recently made 36 new phonograph records. These records are in series and cover the subjects "EXPOSED" and "RELIGION AND CHRISTIANITY". Since these records were first released, a few weeks ago, we have received orders for thousands of sets, and already hundreds of thousands of people have heard them either over the radio or at public meetings or in their own homes. If you have not heard them yet and would like to hear them in your own home, together with any neighbors and friends you would like to invite, fill out and mail the coupon below. We will then notify one of our representatives (if there is one in your locality) to call on you with a phonograph and a set of these records. This service is FREE and is made available so that all people may hear the truth.

If you have a phonograph and would like to own a set of these records so that you can use them from time to time and run them for your neighbors and friends, you can get the entire set of 18 discs (36 records) for the sum of $10.50. All people of good will are invited to have a share in thus exposing the fraudulent teachings which have deceived millions to their hurt, and helping honest people to learn the truth. You will be greatly thrilled to hear these records, and even greater joy will be yours in making it possible for others to hear them. By using these records you will share in preaching 'this Gospel of the Kingdom' in your part of the world.

The Watch Tower,
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

I would like to hear the lectures "EXPOSED" and "RELIGION AND CHRISTIANITY". Please have one of your representatives call on me to arrange a convenient time to hear them FREE in my own home.

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

State .....

The Watch Tower,
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Please send me the 18 double-faced discs (36 records) which contain the lectures "EXPOSED" and "RELIGION AND CHRISTIANITY". Enclosed find money order for $10.50 to cover the cost of same.

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

State .....

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE

in this issue

WATER?

AN EX-OFFICER IN THE ITALIAN ARMY

INTERNATIONAL ASSOCIATION FOR THE TRAINING OF MURDERERS EXPOSED (H)

SOUND CAR EXPERIENCES

JEHOVAH'S SABBATH

every other
WEDNESDAY

five cents a copy
one dollar a year
Canada & Foreign 1.25

Vol. XVIII - No. 464
June 30, 1937

CONTENTS

WATER? 611
A Glimpse at the Creator's Wisdom 611
Water Poisoned to the Limit 612
The Process of Contamination 612
To Sell All the Dope Possible 613
Where the Doctor Fills His Jug 613
Dividends Before Life 614
Expensive Boilers 614
Every Folly Has Friends 614
Line Yourself with Aluminum 614
Sample of Pipe 615
NEW YORK'S UNDERGROUND RIVER 615
THE FLOOD AT NEWPORT, KENTUCKY 616
Damming the Mississippi 616
Better Not Have Dammed the Ohio 616
A NOTE TO NEW JERSEY'S GOVERNOR 617
PUTTING GOVERNOR HOFFMAN ON THE SPOT 617
WHY SHOULD RELIGION AVOID CONTROVERSY? 618
Gloria's Vacation 618
AN EX-OFFICER IN THE ITALIAN ARMY 619
PIONEERING IN VIRGINIA 620
Drugged the Wrong Man 620
INTERNATIONAL ASSOCIATION FOR TRAINING OF MURDERERS 621
American Game Association 621
SPANISH PEOPLE DESPERATE 622
Courage in Presence of Death 622
Chromium Mists and Fumes 622
Wholesale Murders at Addis Ababa 623
The Massacres of Addis Ababa 623
"You Did Not Bring Death" 623
After the Coptic Church Property 623
Farrell Does Not Stand Mute 624
Associated Press Stands Mute 624
EXPOSED (H) 625
DIALOGUE ON A RAILWAY TRAIN 626
TREES AND FLOODS 626
SOUND CAR EXPERIENCES IN CALIFORNIA 627
SOUND CAR EXPERIENCES IN ARKANSAS 628
WITH A SOUND CAR IN SWAZILAND 629
"FREEDOM OF FAITH" TEMPLE AT WORLD'S FAIR 630
TRUE AMERICANS IN LORE CITY 631
JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES IN IMPERIAL VALLEY 632
"JEHOVAHITES PULL FAST ONE ON CITY COPS" 633
Preachers Help Spread the Truth 633
SUNDRY AND DIVERS UPS AND DOWNS 634
A Jonadab's Garden in Rhode Island 635
Dives, Dope, Bets, Bibles 635
The Van der Plaegs Can Stand It 635
Holiness a la Wieand 635
JEHOVAH'S SABBATH 636
A Week of 49,000 Years 636
Invited to Enter God's Rest 636
Sabbath Observance 637
Believers Enter into Sabbath 638
'There Remaineth a Sabbath-Keeping' 638
"That Which Passeth Away" 638

Published every other Wednesday by
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY
$1 a year, United States; $1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia
South African	Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume XVIII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, June 30, 1937 | Number 464

Water? *By Pennsylvania Correspondent*

IN *The Golden Age,* recently, appeared an article by Doctor Hodge, of Kentucky, entitled "Water". The multitudinous benefits and uses ascribed therein to that colorless and tasteless liquid are unquestionably of truth, and constitute knowledge that is very worthy of acquisition.

Of necessity, however, the facts as stated can apply only to water in the pure and unadulterated state in which it issues from the purifying natural filters of the earth's surface; and in which condition the great Creator certainly purposed it should remain for the benefit and comfort of His creatures whom He purposes shall enjoy everlasting life upon the earth.

Having thoroughly enjoyed this unusual bit of enlightenment from the therapeutical viewpoint, it would be very nice if the matter could be dismissed there with the positive assurance that all water used for drinking purposes gave such beneficial results, as concerns the health and well-being of the human family.

Unless you are fortunate enough to have a good well, or spring, for your supply of drinking water, there is another side to the picture. It is the side known intimately to the filter plant chemist, and we are hesitant to intrude with it; for it is very sordid, and most unpleasant in its reality.

Details of the devilish business of polluting water for commercial enterprise are almost sure to upset the tranquillity of the average reader, and especially so if you live in one of the more populous centers where some form of chemical treatment of drinking water is deemed necessary.

Purifying the water

A Glimpse at the Creator's Wisdom

Before this happens, however, we are taking the opportunity to insert, while it will be appreciated, one redeeming feature from the engineer's knowledge of water: Certain of its properties furnish the best of physical proof of the existence of a great, all-wise Creator.

This scientific phenomenon, stated as condensed and as simply as we are able, is this: Water at 39 degrees, Fahrenheit, is at its greatest density, or weight, for a given volume. If it becomes chilled a little more, say to 32 degrees, it becomes less dense, and lighter, for a given volume, solidifying into ice. That is why ice floats. Apply heat to water at 39 degrees and it also becomes lighter.

Why this seemingly strange contradiction of established physical laws? What power but that of Jehovah God would foresee the necessity for it, and arrange this peculiar property of water? Were it not so, water in lakes and streams would

not gravitate to the bottom just before freezing point is reached on the surface. The ice, having once formed on the surface, insulates the comparatively warmer water on the bottom from the cold, maintaining its temperature at approximately 39 degrees, or just above freezing.

Thus Jehovah has prevented certain disaster to the inhabitants of the earth, since the Deluge; for without this peculiar property of water, lakes and rivers would freeze solid to the bottom, and the most scorching heat of summer, that man could endure, would not suffice to thaw them out between the seasons.

Water Poisoned to the Limit

Giving the hydraulic engineer his due, it is admitted that their efforts in building great reservoirs, dams and viaducts, for the control of water, have resulted in a greater measure of comfort and convenience to a large proportion of the human family. Would that their efforts were confined solely to changing the volume or courses of streams!

But devilish commercialism demands that our water for human consumption must be obtained from polluted streams, and, because it is thus obtained, must be endlessly doctored, doped and poisoned to the ultimate limit (for there is a limit, you will be glad to know), and that such limit shall be rigidly maintained in order that a few ultrarich manufacturers of certain mechanical devices, and their coconspirators, the poisonous aluminum crowd, may reap handsome profits on slow death; for anyone imbibing the alleged water after their devices and products have gotten in their dirty work is slowly and surely poisoned, and that not ignorantly, but willfully.

This should be very, very hard for the average person to believe; therefore we purpose to give an uncolored and straightforward account of firsthand observances in the filter plant of a large water and power corporation on the Atlantic seaboard. Readers may then judge for themselves; for what is true of this plant is true, more or less, of every municipal and commercial enterprise that happens to be using the same well-known system of water filtration.

Surrounding the plant at a respectful distance is the usual company-owned town of several hundred inhabitants. There are springs and streams galore in the region which could be utilized for the drinking requirements of the entire community. But are they? The nature of the primary business—power—required an unfailing source of supply for steam boilers, which are an auxiliary source of power to a hydroelectric plant. The impounded water from the plant's dam furnished the required supply, but in order to use river water in the extremely high-priced boilers a filtering plant was necessary.

Commercial reasoning being what it is, the possibilities of utilizing the abundant springs and streams of unpolluted water for drinking purposes were entirely ignored in favor of the more expensive and abominable system requiring the use of deadly poisonous chemical by-products of the aluminum and powder trusts.

Accordingly, the filter plant was built and equipped with alum mixer, soda ash injector, chlorinator, and the usual chemical poisons. Without a doubt, their elaborate installation completed, the Devil, himself, sat back and grinned in anticipation of the assured slow death of creatures of Jehovah in yet one more community.

The Process of Contamination

Who, at some time in life, has not paused by a rivulet or spring and been refreshed from its depth? (Psalm 110:7) How clear and cool! How odorless and tasteless! Follow the stream into the haunts of commercialism, and note what happens to those qualities. Musically it winds its serpentine course among the reeds and ferns to the meadow creek; thence to the broad river, into which it runs clear but a few feet before that pristine purity receives its first pollution —sewerage. (This, of course, would be avoided if all the people who find fault with Jehovah's witnesses for allegedly breaking the Sabbath, by going about with books, would themselves keep the other parts of the laws that were given to the Israelites. See Deuteronomy 23:12, 13.)

With its identity as spring water almost gone, it enters the intake to the pumps of the filter plant, and is discharged into the sedimentation basins; at which point it meets with pollution Number 2: a stream of water at high pressure, charged to the limit with aluminum sulphate, a by-product of Mellon industry. The turbidity of the water usually determines the extent of this pollution, the usual dose being, for a normal turbidity of 25, about .600 of a grain of alum per gallon of water.

From the sedimentation basins it passes over a weir into the filter beds; thence through fifteen feet of graduated sand and gravel, which in itself would completely clarify the water without the use of the deadly alum, if the operation were unhurried. It then collects into the clear well; but it is now time for pollution Number 3: introduction of a jet of water heavily charged with soda ash. The normal rate of pollution for this phase is about .400 grain of soda ash per gallon of water.

Finally it enters the pumps, to be delivered to the storage reservoir for human consumption. Just as it is discharged into the main leading to the reservoir it receives the deadliest, most poisonous charge of all—chlorine; by-product of Du Pont industry. This gas is so corrosive that only an instrument of solid silver is used to regulate it.

And so the liquid from our little rivulet goes to market, and reaches the water mains of commercialism. If you have followed the several pollutions in order, and can still call it water, you have an excellent imagination! *Soup* would be more appropriate! Nor would the familiar skull and crossbones, required by law of your corner druggist, on all poisons, be at all out of place on any container of the stuff!

To Sell All the Dope Possible

But why don't these poisons affect the health immediately? And why isn't there an extremely unpleasant taste apparent? That is where the filter plant chemist comes in! The uninitiated may think that the chemist is required on the job to keep the water pure; and that's just the idea that any water company would like its patrons to have!

However, everyone familiar with filter plant practices knows that tests are made, not to determine the purity of the water, but to determine when poisonous chemical pollution is APPROACHING THE LIMIT, beyond which IMMEDIATE harmful effects are AT ONCE apparent.

Any concoction containing powdered alum (alias sulphate of alumina), soda ash and chlorine gas certainly cannot be classed as pure. As to taste, another chemical, the trade name of which cannot, for obvious reasons, be mentioned here, is used to offset any bad taste. It contains dissolved carbon, and, unless the leopard can change its spots, is merely an additional poison.

With the health of an entire community depending on the accurate testing of drinking water, certainly a competent chemist makes these necessary tests regularly? That's what you are supposed to think! Competent chemists do not work for $75 per month, however; which is top pay for filter plant operators in the employ of the concern about which we write.

Hence, former plow-hands, fresh from high school, magically become full-fledged operators with as little as one week's instruction. Thereafter he is considered competent to treat and make tests of the water himself. What's the difference if he does merely copy the previously recorded tests of the more experienced operator who preceded him on duty? which is often admittedly the case. That's only a minor fraud, perpetrated by an ignorant and underpaid attendant! Hearken, now, to a major one, perpetrated by some of the boys in the higher-salaried brackets, and who certainly know better!

Where the Doctor Fills His Own Jug!

The most important test of all is the bacteria test, for determination of the presence of typhoid fever germs. This is made (?) by a company physician at regular (?) intervals. There are no records, of course; merely the doctor's word that such tests have been made.

It is rather amusing to watch the good doctor obtain his supply of drinking water, by gallon jug, from a near-by spring. Not so amusing, however, to visit his office, time after time, as physical disability may demand, and note the bacteria testing apparatus unused in the corner, and under a six-month accumulation of soot and dust.

They do say, however, that he is a very good recorder of deeds for the county. Maybe there is criminal neglect here? We don't want to influence anyone along that line of thought, but will let you figure that out for yourself after reading what follows.

Some time ago, a boiler engineer and his wife were taken ill and their cases diagnosed as "typhoid fever". During the ensuing commotion over possible sources of the disease the usual statement regarding the purity of the local water supply was issued to quiet the rising fears of the populace. The wife died; and later several more persons were stricken.

Concurrently the disease appeared in a neighboring city of about 65,000 population. County

and state officials became interested, and one day a gentleman entered the filter plant unannounced. (Visitors, other than company officials, are not allowed in the filter plant unaccompanied.)

After complimenting the new man on duty upon the general condition of the place, and the unusual clarity of the water, it was no trick at all, or rather no difficult feat, to obtain a sample of unchlorinated water from the clear well (he just happened to have an empty bottle with him). Four days later the county papers carried large headlines announcing that the source of the "typhoid fever" epidemic had been traced to a local water supply. And the good doctor took yet another good healthy swig from the gallon jug!

Dividends Before Life

Anyone who thinks that corporations don't put dividends above health, or even life itself, can mull over this curious fact a while: Filter plant operators, being what they are, will let the chlorinator get out of hand every now and then, and the poison charge may double or triple.

People soon start calling the office to inquire 'what's wrong with the water that it has such a funny taste'. A stock answer is that 'it usually has a bad taste this time of year'. After the third or fourth call the operator on duty is asked to check his tests. The assurance of the $75 operator (unwilling to disclose his or his fellow's mistake) that the tests are all O.K. is usually as far as it goes. After all, only the health and life of the public are concerned!

Expensive Boilers

But this same water is used in expensive boilers! For this use it is necessary to know just what the parts per million of solids, sulphates, caustics, alkali, etc., are, in order to prevent serious damage to the interior of the boiler tubes. Does the $75-per-month operator make these tests? Not on your life! A $200-per-month man makes these tests!

Moreover, if there is a slight variation in the hydrogen concentration, or oxygen, there is a great to-do. Samples are immediately dispatched to the most expensive firm of chemists in the east. If their report substantiates the company chemist's test the inhabitants of the community merely absorb a few more grams of poison of the required sort, that those boilers might enjoy a long and useful life. Seems ridiculous, doesn't it? But true, nevertheless! Men, women, children, are plentiful; but boilers are a trifle scarce!

Every Folly Has Friends

Among *Golden Age* readers there is almost sure to be someone who will rise to the defense of aluminum sulphate with the stock argument that only a negligible quantity of the stuff remains in the water after it passes through the filters. They may also feel like defending the use of the deadly poisonous chlorine, too, with the usual argument that, being a gas, it frees itself from the water when allowed to stand open to atmosphere for a minimum of five minutes. In readiness for something of the sort, we circumvent it by referring such to tests of water, at normal turbidity. They will look about like this:

TURBIDITY (Raw Water)	25 ppm.
ALKALINITY (Filtered Water)	44 ppm.
CHLORINE (Filtered Water)	.33 ppm.
P H Raw Water 7.3	Tap 7.1
Filtered Water 6.9	
CHLORIDES (Filtered Water)	12 ppm.
ALUM RATE	35 grams
CHLORINE RATE	15 sec.
SODA RATE	36 grams

Note the CHLORINE and CHLORIDES tests! The CHLORINE test is made to determine the excess chlorine GAS remaining in the water, at the consumer's faucet. The CHLORIDES test is made to determine the amount of chlorine gas that condensed into LIQUID, and has united with the water. One-third part per million and twelve parts per million do not seem like much of a quantity. Verily, it doesn't want to be, either, of a gas as deadly poisonous as chlorine!

The point is that the tests show the percentage of liquid and gaseous chlorine remaining in the water after long hours of exposure to the atmosphere. That YOU drink! And, if the operator makes a slip and allows too much to pass through the chlorinator, well,—!! You can taste it; and you can go to see your dentist oftener! (They say that chlorine gas is good for a cold in the head; but who wants to have a perpetual cold in the head just to utilize a commercial poison?)

Line Yourself with Aluminum Sulphate

About the other contention of the Aluminum Trust, that the aluminum sulphate creates a "flock" on the surface of the water and gathers

the sediment unto it, but does not pass through the sand and gravel of the filter bed—it is to laugh! Quite unintentionally, an old reliable firm of analysts has knocked this contention into the proverbial cocked hat.

No tests are made to determine the quantity of aluminum sulphate remaining in the water after passing through the filters. (Such tests, if made, would be extremely enlightening; therefore, are intentionally omitted from the routine.)

During the course of the year there forms on the turbine blades a hard scale. This is carefully removed when the turbines are dismantled for yearly inspection, and samples sent to the aforementioned chemists for analysis. Here is their analysis, as received, and translated from technical chemical symbols into plain English:

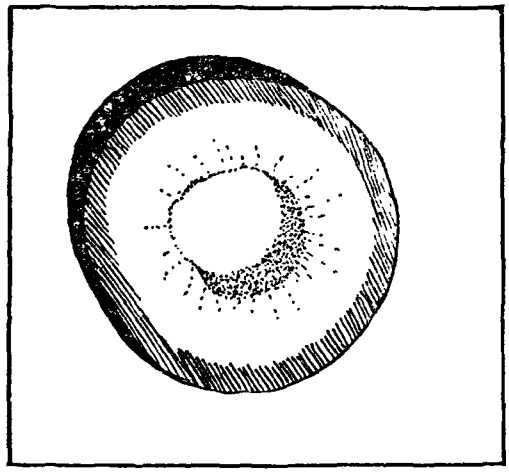
SiO_2 (Silica)	50.30
Fe_2O_3 (Ferric Oxide)	32.80
Al_2O_3 (Alumina)	6.30
MnO_2 (Manganese Dioxide)	2.17
H_2O (Moisture)	3.02
	94.59

Note that the deposit is made up of over six percent of Alumina, alias Alum, alias Aluminum Sulphate! This becomes more noteworthy when it is understood that all water for boiler use is evaporated water. And, by far, the larger portion of alum remains in the evaporator and is washed to the sewer when the evaporator is flushed. No water enters the turbine blading as liquid. Therefore THIS is ALUMINA that was carried to the blades by STEAM!

All of which proves that alum can, and does, go right through the sand of the filters, and even remains in the water after distillation in an evaporator. It is fairly certain, then, that the same chemically polluted water drawn from a faucet coats your insides with far more than six percent of aluminum sulphate.

Sample of Pipe

Along with additional proof of statements made herein, we are sending a cross section cut from a replaced water pipe.* Just water, bearing alum and soda ash, was run through it for a period of about six years. It is of copper, one and one-half inches in diameter, originally, but now the opening is barely three-quarters of an inch in diameter. The corrosion is approximately one-quarter inch thick all around the inside of the pipe. Ever read those nice ads about using copper pipe 'because it won't corrode'? Like Doctor Hodge, the ad men were thinking only of water as Jehovah God purposed it to be, for man's use.



The devilish combination of aluminum sulphate, soda ash and chlorine will corrode almost anything; and if you are a citizen of the company-owned and -controlled community of which we write, you can just picture the above-mentioned sample of pipe, or write ye editor, who has it. He can tell you, from scale model, just what the inside of your insides looks like, if you have been using water that is polluted with alum, soda ash, chloride of lime, and chlorine gas. You can then say, more fervently: 'Thy Kingdom come; Thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven.'

Then, and only then, will suffering humanity be rid, for ever, of the Devil-actuated poison-peddlers, who would pollute everything that the human family consumes, from Dad's drinking water to the baby's milk—AT A PROFIT!

* On file in the office of *The Golden Age.*

New York's Underground River

EVERY day New York city uses 913,100,000 gallons of water, distributed through 4,686 miles of mains beneath the city streets. A staff of inspectors with huge stethoscopes is constantly looking for and listening for breaks in the pipes. They usually find about one a day.

The Flood at Newport, Kentucky *(Contributed)*

(Written just after the waters subsided)

THE flood water here was ten feet higher than was ever before known. Hundreds of homes that were considered absolutely safe were in the water, which the sewers could not carry off. In fact, these were a hindrance; for from them water came into many houses which did not get much from the street. If the water had risen three feet higher it would have gotten into my basement, and the most of East Newport would have been flooded, as the backwater was coming near this part of the city.

One poor widow living on Front street has lost heavily. It is impossible to conceive how terrible are the conditions. People had put their household effects on the second floor of their homes and had gone away, thinking their goods were safe, because water was never known to rise to the second floor. But in some cases the water went over the roof; in others it went nearly to the ceiling. Those who had attics and stayed at home saved their furniture by moving it to the attic. Some frame houses were swept away, furniture and all. Others were turned upside down; still others were carried blocks away.

It looks as if a cyclone had struck the lower parts of Newport and Dayton. Garage roofs were taken off and landed in yards. The clay mud is from one to three inches deep in the houses. The congoleum rugs will not come up from the floors, but tear in strips when handled. Wool rugs of good quality can be cleaned, however. All the furniture goes to pieces, except the solid oak or walnut.

Iron bedsteads came out all right. One friend who had six rooms with furniture has now six chairs and four pieces besides the iron beds. A cyclone would not have been more destructive. Most people carry tornado insurance. Very few carry flood insurance; and these only to seven or eight feet, because that had been the highest heretofore. Words cannot describe the awfulness of the time.

The water was very slow in going down. No light, no heat, no gas, and no water! I was spared the lack of water and light; for I had two lamps, and had laid in some oil. I also had a heatrola.

The terrible things that are coming so fast, one after another, lead me to believe that the end is near. Through it all, however, I did not fear; for I knew that the angels were protecting me. I had sixteen people, flood refugees, up on my second floor. Almost every one helped out, or the people could not have been cared for.

School will not reopen until March; for some school buildings were flooded, and others are being used to house the people. So many homes have been destroyed that places cannot be found for the homeless. Some went over to Cincinnati; some to the country. Those who own homes which have not been condemned are slowly going back to them. But oh, the terrible job of cleaning those clay-covered houses! They have to be washed two or three times; and even then they look like clay.

Damming the Mississippi

F. A. CLOGSTON, of Illinois, is puzzled by the many new dams being built across the Mississippi, for the benefit of navigation. The dams could carry highways, but don't. The bridges require tolls. Clogston thinks that in that case it is the people, and not the Mississippi, that are dammed. He says in part:

> Just why a great government would permit private bridges and toll gates on the national highways and then spend millions of tax money to keep a few private steamboats going is, of course, best known to the beneficiaries of these benevolences. At the present time the government is building a number of dams in the river, and a system of locks, so they can keep the channel at a certain depth throughout the year by impounding the water so the precious steamboats can run. For the money put in dams they could buy all the boats afloat on the river and sink them, and then the people would be millions or billions ahead. But that would not suit the contractors. Even this monumental injustice to the people is rubbed in when the sites for the dams are chosen. The dams are usually located in places remote from the highways, and seemingly so that the people may not get any benefit for the millions spent. Each of these dams could carry a highway as well as not, but none of them do. All the people get out of them is the privilege of paying for them.

Better Not Have Dammed the Ohio

AT THIS distance it looks as if the government might better not have dammed the Ohio, as was done here and there all the way from Pittsburgh to Cairo. No stream can flow freely when it is choked with dams. The dams canalized the Ohio; and though it was good for the coal companies around Pittsburgh, for it enabled them to get their products to market cheaply, it is a question, after all, if it was not a curse to the country.

A Note to New Jersey's Governor *By Engracio Alinsod (Philippine Islands)*

DO YOU not know that Jehovah has a visible organization on earth called "the remnant"? They are Jehovah's witnesses (Acts 15:14; Isaiah 43:10-12), the harmless people whom you persecute mercilessly. Are you an atheist or godless?

Search the Scriptures and you will find that the clergy or the hypocrites, including the politicians and Big Business, constitute the big Satanic organization known as "beast" or "antichrist". The Catholic Church doctrines are based upon lies and blasphemy against the very God whom they falsely claim to represent. Being tormented by the truth you, too, fulfill the Scriptures. You will only gnash your teeth.

Let there be persecution. It will fortify the position of Jehovah's witnesses.—Matthew 5:11, 12; Mark 13:9; Revelation 2:10; Zephaniah 3:8.

The basic structure of the Papacy is cankered and its collapse is momentarily expected. How can you persecute us effectively, since you only increase fast our number?

Presidential timber (?)

Only a short time ago, I was a Catholic approving in principle the cold-blooded persecution of Jehovah's witnesses in return for the privilege of kissing the feet of graven images. Damn the images. The ten commandments of God in the old covenant in Exodus 20 were secretly falsified by the Catholic Church. The storm of truth, thanks to persecution, is sweeping away the refuge of lies. The Catechism is false. The true word of God is the Bible.

There is the testimony of history. Catholicism and democracy can never go together in harmony. Catholicism, the prostitute mother of all inquisitorial power and iniquity, will corrupt America and cause her downfall. The pope, who baffles the best physicians of the world today, will give you politicians trouble unless you likewise prostitute your own conscience and follow him blindly to destruction.

The gospel of the Kingdom cannot be stopped. God's will prevails. Jail all of Jehovah's witnesses if you want to. God will save His people.

Putting Governor Hoffman on the Spot

S. B. ZYCHOL, hearing that six of his neighbors, who had visited a convention in Newark, had been jailed in Governor Hoffman's state, wrote the said governor on this wise:

It has been brought to my attention that some six Detroiters, who went to Newark [N.J.], where with many others they showed their faith by their works, just as Jesus and the apostles did, in house-to-house Christian work . . . were thrown into prison by clergy-inspired two-by-four–mentality politicians of your state.

Now, Governor, it is time you and all other politicians of your state wake up! You know you can't let those modern Pharisees ride on your back indefinitely. It was not so bad in the Dark Ages, when few politicians could read and write and so had to do as the clergy told them, but in this day and age I can't imagine anyone's being so ignorant as to dig their chestnuts out of the fire—and then they laugh at you for doing it!

As a Catholic I wondered what was the matter in Mexico, Spain, etc., but now I can see. They just got wise to the hypocritical priests, and threw them off their back; just as I got wise and read Judge Rutherford's book *Intolerance* and now I know that all priests are liars. Say, Governor, it would do you a lot of good to read it, too. It will show you great respect for God and the Bible, but little use for the clergyman.

Of course, you can continue as you are, but if, as those Jehovah's witnesses say, there are over 250,000,000 of those books and booklets in circulation, 150,000,000 in the United States, maybe you will, some day, get a little surprise. We had some of those books.

Now, hearing of the unjust arrests, the people are reading them.

We are fifty-fifty Catholic and Protestants in Mr. C—— B——'s neighborhood, who is my friend and is in prison, with others, in Jersey City. We will see that his family is taken care of. While you think that you are punishing them for thirty days in prison, well, it's just the opposite. I wish I were with them now. It is such a happy privilege to suffer for the right thing, and especially when one knows one is serving God.

Now I notice a lot of ballyhoo about those "Jehovah's witnesses' " not saluting the flag. Well, what's wrong with that? They say God comes first and all the time. I think if you read the Declaration of Independence you will see somebody else made God first, and it might have been your great-grandfather.

I saw plenty of flag-wavers and their wonderful work in 1917-18. Yes, the ever-ready-to-"bless" clergymen. I was a member of 125th Inf. 32 Div. I met a number over there of N.J. 29 Division buddies; they can bear me out. We were "blessed" five different times, five different fronts. Originally 3,000 strong, in seven months we received 3,700 replacements. The flag-wavers and "blessers" were from twenty to fifty miles from the front.

So, now, Governor, it's time you investigated that bunch around Jersey City, and see that those who do good to their fellow men are protected, and not persecuted.

Why Should Religion Avoid Controversies?

IN THE *Post* a recent news story told of the arrest of a number of "Jehovah's witnesses" at Lagrange, Ga.

In these modern days many of us pride ourselves in the "great strides" of Christianity and civilization, and in the departure from "superstition" and "childish" faith, which simply means that there are few who will dare to "defend the faith once delivered to the saints".

Truly these "Jehovah's witnesses" must be rejoicing that they are permitted to suffer the same sort of treatment that was accorded Christ and the apostles.

Christ was apprehended by the religious people of His day but He was not accused of preaching the Gospel. He was accused of "spreading sedition against Caesar's government".

These "Jehovah's witnesses" were not accused of delivering the "message of the establishment of the kingdom of Christ", which they were actually doing, but were falsely accused of "spreading Communistic doctrines against this and other 'Christian' governments".

Christ was apprehended and accused by the recognized religious teachers of His own day.

Jehovah's witnesses were the victims of a "tip-off" on the part of the clergy of Lagrange, who attached to them the false accusation of being Communistic.

At least there is a parallel here.

I fear we have been so busy over the material actualities of life and its present-day problems that we have been overlooking just such opportunities as these Jehovah's witnesses are taking advantage of—that of spreading the message of the establishment of that long-promised Kingdom that Christians—in form at least—have so long prayed for.

Church leaders have been so busy trying to find a common non-controversial ground of action that they have come to ignore the fact that true Christianity came into the world in the thickest clouds of controversy and that without such controversy it must of necessity wither and die.

The efforts on the part of the church to avoid controversy seem to me more like cowardice and a yielding to the course of least resistance.

Jehovah's witnesses, as much as they may be despised by the so-called "religious teachers" of today, at least have the courage of their convictions and enough of that simple and childlike faith in God to face a cold and unreceptive world and undergo much persecution in behalf of their long-promised King.

It is such courage and such simple faith manifested that has always been the forerunner of every new dispensation in the history of mankind.—Bays Danforth Cather, in Birmingham (Ala.) *Post*.

Gloria's Vacation

GLORIA VANDERBILT had her vacation in 1936. It cost $4,250. Rent for the 31 days was an even $1,000; food was $700; coal was $65; newspapers, $15.17, etc. Gloria got through the month. She is 12 and has an estate of $4,000,000.

An Ex-Officer in the Italian Army

V. Boccotti, of Wisconsin, was apparently at one time a member of the congregation presided over by John C. O'Hair, North Shore Church, Wilson Avenue and Sheridan Road, 1011 Wilson Avenue, Chicago, Illinois. On January 25, 1936, Mr. O'Hair wrote Mr. Boccotti as follows:

I find your letter upon my return to the office. You were in bad shape when you were in the Catholic religion, but you were far better off than following Judge Rutherford; for he will surely take you to unending perdition. I heard Pastor Russell a number of times and read all of his books. I have no hesitancy in saying that he was a true, loyal servant of Satan. And those who follow him will follow him to the "second death". I pray that God will take away your blindness. With Christian love and best wishes, I am Most cordially yours,

[signed] J. C. O'Hair.

To this letter Mr. Boccotti, under date of February 13, made the following reply, which is recommended to the careful consideration of those who are thinking of going into the chaplain business:

The "religious" question impressed itself deeply on my mind

I received your letter of January 25 and would like to set you straight on one or two points. I'm not following Judge Rutherford, or any other man on earth, but I am a sincere follower of Christ Jesus and a witness of Jehovah's truth and name. Jehovah said that He would take a people out of all the nations for His name, and by His grace I am one of these.

Let me tell you something of the history of my life —how I came to be a follower of Christ Jesus.

In my youth I was never in favor of religion. After I heard something about the Spanish Inquisition I dropped the whole matter and devoted my life to sports and amusements, until 1914, when I was called to serve in the army. Still I did not care about religion. In 1915, November 11, we were ready for the first battle. There were one thousand soldiers ready to start out for the first time. While going up Mt. Lana I noticed a priest under a tree, dressed in black, with a tin can in his hand, sprinkling so-called holy water on the soldiers as they passed, for which purpose he used a brush. A soldier remarked, "Here we are—, and now we are going for the last trip." I felt as though I had an electric shock, and my legs could hardly carry me any farther. A very deep impression came over me, on the "religious" question.

Before we got to the position for battle the Austrians discovered our lines and started bombing the head end. It stopped our progress for about four hours. It was snowing. We were covered with snow, cold, wet, and could hardly hold our rifles. Then the order came to go forward. When we got to the top of the mountain we saw a scene of misery. Hundreds of soldiers lay on the ground, dead. We were given orders to save those we could and gather at a little village called Pala, where the kitchen was in a safety zone. There we would be organized for the next battle. As I crossed the field of battle I heard a cry, "Vile! Kill me!" I saw a soldier with both legs cut off, who wanted us to end his suffering. The "religious" question impressed itself more deeply upon my mind.

For a short distance we could not walk on the ground, but had to walk on the bodies of the dead. When we reached the safety zone my comrade, a corporal major, eyes filled with tears, said, "How are all our friends?" I replied, "I walked over a good many of them, and do not know how many are alive." "Religion" still was on my mind, with the vision of that priest always before me.

After our company was gathered there were only 90 alive out of 250. The next battle I was in was in May 1916. A General Caputo was in command of the second division. He sent command for us to get a position on Mt. Forame. Our captain refused. He was taken before the court-martial. The same order was given to the company on our right. Before the battle took place the priest was there. After he "blessed" the company they went to battle. Many were killed, including all of the officers. Only a few soldiers remained. The bodies of soldiers were hanging on barbed-wire fences like clothes on a line. The priest evidently

did not have time to get to the safety zone. He was wounded. Still the "religious" question absorbed my attention. I wondered how it could be possible that on the other side there was the same action of "blessing" and killing.

Then I heard a priest called "Father" Samaria, who preached among the soldiers, putting hatred into our hearts. I wondered if there really was authority from God for such bloodshed. Meanwhile I was made a sergeant.

About this time an Austrian Catholic priest was found in Cartina Dompezzo who had a telephone connected from his altar to the Austrian firing lines, and told the Austrians where our company was. Oh, how true are the words of Jesus in John 8:40-44! Then, by the Lord's grace, I was discharged from the army.

I went home and my mother wanted to send me to church, but I said: "Ma, I don't believe in churches any more; I don't believe in priests any more. I didn't want to kill those poor Austrians. I never knew them. Those people claim to represent God. I do not believe there is a God!"

Oh, how ashamed I was when later I read in the Bible that only fools say in their hearts "There is no God"! I also found the words, 'When the blind lead the blind, they both fall into the ditch.'

In 1920 I came to this country, and feeling that I was doing wrong in not going to church, I started to go to church again, here and there, until 1925.

One day a lady handed me a proclamation issued by the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society in Columbus, Ohio, at a convention in 1924. It condemned all the churches, Catholic and Protestant, for taking part in the World War, stating that in so doing they served the Devil instead of serving God. I had plenty of physical facts to confirm this.

On another occasion I was walking the streets in New York and saw people dressed in military clothes playing as a band. It was the "Salvation Army", who were 'doing good to the poor'. I was always sympathetic to the poor and contributed a few nickels here and there until I discovered that they also helped the war. I decided "Hands off the Salvation Army, too".

So, dear sir, your letter did not discourage me. It encouraged me to co-operate with Judge Rutherford and Jehovah's witnesses all the more and to put on the whole armor of God and follow in the footsteps of Christ, bringing the Truth to the people.

Jehovah's witnesses are the only people on earth who stand for truth and righteousness. I wish all my friends with whom I fought in the war could have a knowledge of God's provision as set forth in the Watch Tower publications. When Judge Rutherford shows up the hypocritical clergy in his talks he never makes it as strong as I would like to hear it.

Let Haman hold on the rope a little longer. Mordecai has not quite finished his ride through the city. Then he is going to the King's palace—but read it for yourself in the book of Esther.

Do not go to the trouble to "pray" for me that my "blindness" may be removed. The Lord revealed to me through His prophet Isaiah "who is blind, but my servant?" I am blind to everything but Jehovah's purpose, by His grace. I received knowledge and comfort from Jehovah and Christ through the Watch Tower publications.

Pioneering in Virginia *(Contributed)*

IT HAS been very warm and I have found a way to sleep in my car; so I am not so uncomfortable at all. I park the car near the house of the family who live near the spring. There is only one child; so the place is very quiet. It is a beautiful spot, on a hill, where a church used to be. It blew down in the last hurricane; now when they have meetings they put the benches under the trees in the open. On weekdays I use the benches for my office and various household tasks. Below, in the driveway, there is a beautiful natural spring, with plenty of healthful water all the time, the best in Virginia. It is much warmer here than in Jersey; I do not have to wear a coat yet. When the sun shines on the spot near the spring it is too wonderful for words. Today I got caught in the rain, and I was so happy, as I found everybody at home and placed literature en masse, for the first time. As I went on the roads got softer and softer, making it a hard pull back to camp.

Drugged the Wrong Man

FOR reasons best known to themselves, somebody drugged Judge Smiley, of Texas, three days after he procured the book *Riches*. His captors put him first in a padded cell and then in an insane asylum. As soon as the effects of the drug wore off he got out and immediately arrested the owner of the sanitarium and tried him for insanity. In America it is not always best to get too fresh and be too cocky. There are still Americans, and if they ever awake and get going, the political scum and riffraff that think they have the whole country by the nose may get the surprise of a lifetime.

International Association for Training of Murderers

THE Western Press Committee, in eleven consecutive months, collected 28 clippings showing fatal use of guns by children. One crawling infant tipped over a shotgun and killed his uncle; a child of eight years killed a baby; another child of eight killed his brother of nine; a child of ten killed a child of six; a boy of twelve killed his father in anger, using the rifle his father had given to him; two boys of fifteen quarreled and one shot the other dead; a woman sitting in an automobile was killed by a boy shooting at a target; five children committed suicide. If International Murderers had the gumption of the cigarette makers they would be able to more than offset this by attractive posters, pasted everywhere, showing that no boy or girl is worth bringing up unless constantly parading around with firearms.

"Nobody knows how many deaths there are each year from guns in the hands of children of 15 years or less. Two individuals in California and New York collected clippings of 109 such cases in eleven months of 1935. Parents, playmates, suicides, were the victims. 'Accident' is the wrong name.

"Of 109 cases, there were thirteen cases of intentional murder—seven fathers were killed, one stepfather, two mothers. Ten cases were suicides, the ages fourteen to eight.

"Gangs of three to six children, both boys and girls, planned and executed robbery with guns. The members of the gangs were of all ages from fifteen to eight.

"Games of outlaws, cowboys, sheriffs, Indians, soldiers, had many fatal results.

"Two cases were intention only, not action. The next to the youngest case was a boy of six who put on his uniform, took his toy gun and went to the police to ask their help in finding who killed his dog, so he could kill the offender. The youngest was three, who went to the police and said, 'Come on, let's you and me go shoot some robbers.'

"A girl thirteen years old was killed by a playmate after rehearsal of a school play. The gun was a property gun for the play.

"In the first eleven months of 1936, one person collected clippings from a limited number of papers, of 39 deaths from guns in the hands of children 15 years of age or less than 15. Four more deaths resulted from other weapons in the hands of children. Six children committed suicide, the youngest being nine years old. Forty-nine tragedies in a limited field. There are other cases of torture, beating, drowning, threatened hanging. Gangs and mobs of children engaged in kidnaping, beating, and burning with hot wire, the burning reported as 40 applications. No figures are available for the United States.

"Five mothers, three fathers, and five grandparents and uncles were killed by angry children. Brothers, sisters and playmates were victims. The youngest victim was two months old. The youngest killers were four and three years old. Even if children under 12 are counted out, those of 12 to 15 intended to kill and were old enough to know what they were doing. They had known for years what guns were for, and they knew where guns were within reach.

"A boy 15 years old beat his mother to death with a hammer. A boy of 14 stabbed a child of 5, threw him into a creek and stood on him to drown him.

"The movement to restrict or limit the possession of guns by adults is gaining adherents. The movement to keep them out of the reach of children is altogether different, and is an immediate necessity. 'Accident' continues to be the wrong name used by parents, headliners and coroners. Stop saying 'accident'."—Alice Park, California.

American Game Association

The American Game Association was originally called the American Game Protective Association. The only sense in which the word "Protective" ever applied is that the game were to be protected from starving to death by being shot ahead of time with automatic and pump guns. The founders were the following concerns, all of whom are interested in selling automatic guns and cartridges, and not interested at all in game: American Powder Mills, E. I. du Pont de Nemours Powder Company, Marlin Fire Arms Company, Peters Cartridge Company, Remington Arms Union Metallic Cartridge Company, Selby Smelting and Lead Company, J. Stevens Arms and Tool Company, United Lead Company, Western Cartridge Company, and Winchester Repeating Arms Company. It is like the Roman Catholic Hierarchy's organizing to "uphold freedom of speech and of the press".

The British Air Raid Precaution Department has issued Handbook No. 1, entitled *Personal Protection Against Gas* (H.M. Stationery Office, 6d. net). It is divided into the subjects of 'Nose

Irritant Gases (Diphenylchloroarsine)', 'Lung Irritant Gases (Chlorine and Phosgene),' 'Tear Gases (Chloracetophenone, Ethyl Iodoacetate and Bromobenzyl Cyanide),' and 'Blister Gases (Mustard Gas and Lewisite)'; and if it wouldn't make you pray for God's kingdom to come in full power in Armageddon and destroy the whole devilish arrangement now calling itself civilization, nothing would.

"Boiled down to the core, the struggle in the international arena today is centered around the question of raw materials and markets. In a word, the entire foundation of the trouble is to be found in the maladjustment of trade, or the exchange of commodities, both nationally and internationally, plus the exploitation of colonies by imperialist powers."—*Commerce and Finance,* New York.

Spanish People Distressed and Desperate

THE Spanish people are distressed and desperate. They are fighting the wealthiest, most powerful, most unprincipled, wickedest organization that ever existed on this earth; an organization actually and fully representing the Devil, but claiming to represent and to speak with the supreme authority of Jehovah God and His Christ. Small wonder they are confused. What they need most of all is God's kingdom.

At the time the war broke out Jehovah's witnesses were rendering valiant service to their King throughout the Spanish peninsula. For the present their work is practically (though not entirely) at a standstill. The following is taken from the *Year Book of Jehovah's witnesses* for 1937, and will be read with interest by all:

The people are fighting for dear life; for they well know that if the Hierarchy should win, it will mean a return to slavery and the conditions of the Middle Ages and the Inquisition for them. If it is true that the people's anger has at times gone to extremes and vented itself against religion by the burning of churches and convents and by the killing of priests and monks, it must be stated emphatically that the latter "had asked for it" and that what has come to them was but their due.

One may also say with equal emphasis (as the Communists have published in a manifesto) that their fight is not against religion as such, but against those who under the cloak of religion have betrayed the people and are endeavoring to continue to exploit and oppress them as in the past. As a matter of fact, they have not once interfered with the free exercise of the true worship of God, as is borne out by the fact that during the first six weeks of the civil war several German pioneers were active in Madrid and others have continued till this day in other parts. One of those working in Madrid placed over 2,000 booklets and numerous books and copies of *Luz y Verdad* in one month.

On the other hand, most of our pioneers working in districts which fell under the power of the rebels were bitterly persecuted and imprisoned for periods ranging from ten days to three weeks by those who make such a great palaver of serving "God, country, order", etc.

It is impossible to foretell with certainty which side will win, but even though the Jesuit-Fascist side should succeed in defeating the people with the help of certain foreign powers that have intervened in the conflict in violation of every international law, they will not be able to count the victory theirs. The people are determined never again to submit to the yoke of the clergy, and on several occasions have expressed their determination to rid the country once and for all of these enemies of mankind.

Courage in Presence of Death

A DISPATCH from Lisbon explains that in the war between the Hierarchy and the people in Spain most of the workers showed no fear of death but asked to be comforted by priests:

Whereupon, priests on the rebel [Catholic] side dropped their guns, changed their uniforms for Catholic raiment and officiated. Before the doomed men were lined up before the firing squad both the "reds" [workers] and the priests [murderers] wept bitterly and embraced.

Chromium Mists and Fumes

OTHER metals than arsenic and aluminum are also dangerous to human health. It is now discovered that the mists and fumes which arise in the process of chromium plating cause chrome ulcers at broken places in the skin and perforate the membranes of the nose. These afflictions take months to heal, and as chromium plating becomes more and more common these troubles are becoming widespread.

The Wholesale Murders at Addis Ababa

THE New York *Times,* in a Paris dispatch accredited to the London *Times,* gives the following details of what happened in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia, after the attempt on the life of the viceroy, Graziani:

For three days after the attempted assassination, every able-bodied Italian in the capital appears to have been encouraged to slaughter natives. The number of victims of this mass slaughter is said to have been about 6,000. With rifles, pistols, bombs, knives and clubs given out for the occasion, gangs of Black Shirts and workmen went through the native quarters killing every man, woman and child they found. Others, with flame throwers and tins of gasoline, set fire to the flimsy huts and houses and shot down those who tried to escape.

Let nobody marvel at these scenes of Fascism (Catholic Action). They would be world-wide if the pope and Mussolini had the power to make them so. They are fully approved at the Vatican, which is making full preparation to take over the Coptic Church of Ethiopia, lock, stock and barrel. It is known that the pope's plans to do this are at least fifteen years old, indicating a full expectation that, sooner or later, Italy would seize the country.

The Massacres of Addis Ababa

UNDER this head the *New Times and Ethiopia News,* published in London under date of April 10, 1937, reports an eyewitness as declaring that not less than 30,000 Ethiopians were massacred in Addis Ababa following the attack on Graziani. Survivors were not allowed to take up their dead or weep over them, under penalty of being shot, imprisoned or banished. In the massacre naked women were scourged to death under the eyes of their husbands and brothers. Little children were crushed to death under the heavy boots (godasses) of the Fascist troops. The pope's plans for making Abyssinia a Roman Catholic country are 'coming along nicely'.

To Preserve African Wild Life

NINE countries will strive to agree on methods for preventing the entire destruction of wild life in Africa. Large parks will be formed, and improvements will be made in hunting regulations and the use of fires, flares and other devices. It is anticipated that there will be complete prohibition of certain unusually deadly weapons and methods of capture.

"You Did Not Bring Death"

A DISPATCH from Addis Ababa, Ethiopia, states that in "the newly-opened cathedral" (which may or may not have been a Coptic church) the Roman Catholic archbishop Giovanni M. Emilio Castellani told the viceroy Rodolfo Graziani, "You did not bring death, but life, here; not war, but peace." The account says that the cathedral was thronged with hundreds of Coptic and Mussulman natives. Probably many of their relatives were slain, and some of them had the skin burned off their faces with Italian poison gas, but it was all life and peace, according to the archbishop.

After the Coptic Church Property

WHEN Italian troops overran Ethiopia one-third of the arable land of that country was owned by the Ethiopian Coptic church, the priests of which have not a little bit of use for Roman Catholicism. A missionary commission named by the pope is now working on a scheme to get this property away from the Copts and into their own hands, and, with Mussolini to back them, will no doubt succeed.

Hostages Slain in Ethiopia

A REPORT several thousand words long from an Ethiopian correspondent to Dr. Martin, the Ethiopian minister in London, declares that the able-bodied men have left the cities and towns and are in the mountains. When these men attack the Italians the latter retaliate by killing the old men, women and children left in the towns, and have, as a matter of fact, so killed more than 5,000.

Jews Flogged in Tripoli

JEWS were flogged in Tripoli, by command of the Italian authorities, for failure to keep their shops open on Saturday, in violation of their consciences. The floggings, ten strokes with a whip made of pleated leather, were made in the open market place.

African Parents Still Sell Daughters

AFRICAN parents still sell their daughters in marriage, sometimes to old men with two or three wives. One girl in love with a youth was sold to such an old man, and when he endeavored to beat her into submission she took her own life.

Standing Mute

Farrell Does Not Stand Mute

IN *The Nation* James T. Farrell decorates the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in a way to call forth the admiration of all truth-lovers:

The Roman Catholic church has been built and defended not only with prayers and the will of the Almighty but also by means of blood and the sword. Neither the Holy Ghost nor Saint Peter ever contributed as effectively to the defense of the papacy as did, say, the Frankish king Pepin and his great son Charlemagne, who restored the weak Pope Leo III by force of arms. Down through the ages the Roman Catholic church has balanced prayers with the rack, canonization with the might of the sword, the power of wealth and oppression with appeals to the dreams and ignorance of the masses. It has, by the variety of its instruments, weathered the storms of centuries. Revolutions have come and gone, but Mother Church has remained the pillar of Christendom. In Spain today she stands with gun in hand defending churches which have been turned into arsenals. Her priests lay down their weapons to grant absolution to those who are about to be massacred by rebels wearing the badge of Mary on their sleeve and by those great defenders of Christianity, order, and authority—Mohammedan Moors. And the Vicar of Christ gently restrains them, forgives the "reds," and tacitly gives his benediction to the slaughter. The American Catholic press backs up the rebels.

Though Hitler is a Catholic, yet he is a loose one, and some of his men are still looser. One of them, a Dr. Jam, in a book published last August entitled "The Catholic Church, a Menace to the State", has the following paragraph [he must have been reading history, but manifestly not the Associated Press' history of the papacy, which is wholly complimentary to that festering sore]:

The lust of the Catholic Church for world control is an arrogant challenge of the most insolent kind, when one keeps in mind how rotten this system is, how reactionary, extremely intolerant, inimical against science, deadly to freedom, spirit and culture, builded up on falsehoods of historical enormity, on nothing but lies and frauds as fundamentals of its organization; furthermore when one keeps in mind the wicked, accursed past of the Catholic church, revealing the most ignominious, infamous, filth- and blood-covered register of sins which the world's history can show. There is no people on earth, no institution in the world, that has waded so deeply in human blood, unrighteously shed, and so deep in the mire of many vices and crimes as the Catholic church, so that moral degeneracy and repulsive criminality are written on her forehead as her unerasable characteristic mark.

Associated Press Stands Mute

IN THEIR slobbering history of the papacy recently published in many American papers, The Associated Press stands mute on these and a million other things it could tell the American people about this Italian camorra, but it does not dare to tell what it knows or could know. It wants the papacy to gain full control of America, so that, as the swag is divided, it can claim its Judas' share.

Ex-Senator James A. Reed, of Missouri, could tell The Associated Press something about these things. It isn't so long ago that in a public address, carried, probably, in at least some of the Associated Press papers, he said.

From the fall of Rome in the 5th century stretched a night of a thousand years. The last vestiges of liberty were obliterated. Everywhere tyrants ruled with merciless cruelty. These monsters pretended that they were appointed by Almighty God to rule over the masses of men. They proclaimed the infamous doctrine that the people were so debased as to possess neither the right nor ability to order their own lives, and so ignorant as to be incapable of thinking rightly on any subject secular or religious, and, hence, should not be permitted to utter their thoughts; to meet in peaceable assemblage; to worship God according to the faith of their souls; to follow avocations of their own choice; and that their property, such as they were permitted to hold, should be subject to the will of their overlords. In a word, the monarch asserted that he was divinely appointed to guide and control, regulate and govern the ignorant masses in all of their life activities; that the people were mere wards of the state, subject to the will of the monarch, his satellites and lackeys. . . .

Always, the possessor of power insists that he is the father of the people, that he is wiser than they are and, hence, imposes his will for their protection and benefit. That can be accomplished only by force, and government by force is despotism, regardless of the mask it wears, or the name it bears.

The paternalistic governments of the past ruled by force. Paternalistic governments of the present rule by force. In the past they imposed their decrees by fire and sword, by scaffold, rack and thumbscrew, by collar, wheel and chain. They tore the flesh of their victims with red-hot pincers.

They burned them alive at the stake. Innumerable multitudes were herded into armies and sent to cruel death to satisfy the ambition, greed and lust of paternalistic masters. Myriads of victims were thrown into loathsome prisons to rot and die without charge to answer, or possibility of trial and vindication, and if brought to trial were taken before corrupt judges for unjust sentences.

Exposed

A recorded lecture (H) *by Judge Rutherford*

JEHOVAH'S capital organization is His kingdom under Christ Jesus, and is called Zion; and Christ Jesus is the Head and Chief Foundation Stone of Zion, concerning which it is written: "Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste." (Isaiah 28:16) That same rock or "stone", Christ the Messiah, is the One whom the worldly religious leaders have refused, and have set up doctrines contrary to Him, and therefore it is written: "The stone which the builders refused is become the head stone of the corner." (Psalm 118:22) By His prophet Jehovah again mentions the Messiah as a "stone" upon which His building is erected: "Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they are men wondered at; for behold, I will bring forth my servant, The BRANCH. For, behold, the stone that I have laid before Joshua: upon one stone shall be seven eyes: behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the Lord of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day." (Zechariah 3:8, 9) In the prophecy of Isaiah the mighty Messiah is called both a "rock" and a "stone": "a stone of stumbling" and "a rock of offence". (Isaiah 8:14) This shows that the words "stone" and "rock" are used synonymously and in a symbolic way. The apostle specifically applies the "stone" or "rock" to Christ Jesus: "As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence; and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed." —Romans 9:33.

Peter, being a Jew, was familiar with the text of the prophecies concerning the coming Messiah, the Rock. All Israel was at that time looking for the coming of the Messiah in fulfillment of Jehovah's promise. The names *Messiah* and *Christ* mean the same thing, that is, the *Anointed* and Chief One of Jehovah God. Andrew was one of the devout Jews, and when he had seen Jesus Andrew expressed himself in these words: 'We have found the Messiah, the Christ.' (John 1:41) When Jesus saw Peter He said to him: "Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, A stone." (John 1:42) Peter then became a disciple of Jesus.

The Pharisees, who were the clergy of that day, practiced the Jews' religion and they continually tried to entrap Jesus. They were hypocrites, claiming to represent God, but, as Jesus told them, they represented the Devil. (John 8:44) Jesus warned His disciples to beware of the doctrines of those religious clergymen. Then Jesus, addressing himself to His disciples, said: 'Who do men say that I am?' Some, they answered, said that He was one of the prophets. Then Jesus said to them: "But whom say ye that I am?" Jesus had not told them that He was the Messiah. Peter answered: "Thou art the Christ [(*Hebrew*) Messiah; the Anointed of God], the Son of the living God." (Matthew 16:13-16) Thus Jesus was identified as the Rock or Stone, about whom the prophets had written.

Previously, as above stated, Jesus had named Peter "Cephas", which also means a stone. When Peter gave the answer above quoted Jesus addressed Peter: "Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona; for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven." (Matthew 16:17, 18) The very language here employed by Jesus shows that He did not refer to Peter as the Stone upon which His church will be built. Why should Jesus use the word "also" if the stone referred to Peter? Clearly this is what the words mean, which I paraphrase: 'Peter, my Father in heaven has revealed to you that I am the Stone or Rock, Christ the Messiah, whom my Father foretold by His prophets; also your name means a stone; upon this Stone [Himself, the anointed of God and commissioned by Jehovah God] I will build my church.'

In view of the repeated prophecy of Jehovah that the Messiah, Christ, is the Foundation Stone or Rock of His kingdom, how could anyone seriously consider that Jesus would attempt to change the announced purpose of Jehovah and use Peter as the foundation of His church, contrary to God's expressed purpose? To conclude that another would be substituted in the

place of Jehovah's anointed King not only is wholly unreasonable, but is blasphemous. It is a subtle trick of the Devil to turn the attention of men to the creature and away from the great Creator, and to becloud the Creator's purpose.

(To be continued)

[The foregoing is one of a series of recorded talks by Judge Rutherford on important issues of this day. The phonograph records may be run on the ordinary type of machine and are being widely used for passing important information on to relatives, friends, and neighbors near and far. The Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., are the distributors of these unusual records, and inquiries may be addressed to them direct or in care of *The Golden Age*.]

Dialogue on a Railway Train

THE following account is of an actual dialogue on a railway train between a Negro pioneer and a white Catholic priest on the Gold Coast, West Africa, between Accra and Ashanti:

"Here is a book containing the message of God's kingdom."

(After examination of book) "What is false riches?"

"False riches are obtained by those who fill their pockets at the expense of the common people."

"What is true riches?"

"The blessing of Jehovah God on the great multitude during the reign of the Lord Jesus Christ."

"What shall I do to obtain these true riches?"

"Provide yourself with this book and carefully compare its teachings with your Bible."

"How many Bibles are there?"

"There is but one Holy Bible, the Word of the true and living God."

"Do you know Luther?"

"Yes, I have heard of Luther."

"Visit me and I will teach you church history."

"Lend me your ear now and I will tell you of Jehovah's kingdom under Christ Jesus, which is the sole and only hope of the world." (Applause by passengers)

(A voice) "Father invites you."

(Dialogue continues) "The Lord Jesus Christ said, Call no man your father on earth." (Cheers)

"I do not preach on the train."

"I am one of Jehovah's witnesses, commanded by the Lord to preach the gospel anywhere, even on the housetops, when opportunity offers."

(At this juncture the priest detrained, with silent lips and reddened face.)

Trees and Floods

IT IS an ironical fact that the experts attribute both kinds of disaster—the dust storm and the flood—to the same underlying cause: erosion of top soil, the plowing up of grass to plant crops which do not bind the soil or hold the moisture, and the destruction of forest trees.

The remedy is the same in all cases: to take marginal land out of cultivation, and to plant trees and grasses, which will hold the soil together, absorb moisture, and give it out slowly instead of letting it run off with a rush.

The deforestation of so large a part of New England, especially about the headwaters of the principal streams, is an important contributing factor in the flood problem. With the forest restored we should have spring freshets but not spring floods.

Trees create a deep, forest mold which is like blotting paper in its power to hold moisture. Winter's snow melts much more slowly on forest floors than in open fields, under the influence of the first warm suns of spring. Without the forests the reverse is true. The spring thaws are sudden, the runoff quick, the result disastrous.

Then in summer the springs fail and the brooks dry up because there is no deep forest "water table" to carry through the dry season.

The poet was much wiser than he knew when he wrote:

> "Poems are made by fools like me—
> But only God can make a tree."

Sound Car Experiences in California *By R. E. Morgan*

AS A means of advertising the Kingdom message and of identifying or locating those interested, the use of signs seems to be coming to the front.

On the way to Coachella Valley, drove into a service station; a young man, attracted to the sign, came up with a cheerful smile, remarking, "How is the Kingdom message going out?" Had a nice visit and found his family had just moved from the East and he expressed a desire to take part in the work and to assist his father so he could spend all his time in the service. His name will be handed to the captain in whose territory he lives.

Second contact by means of the sound car sign: After arriving in the town of Banning, was parked in front of a drug store waiting to phone, when a man and woman came up with the same cheerful smile. They identified themselves as Jonadabs and expressed a desire to "get into the chariot". They insisted on my going to their home to use their phone and discuss a meeting he was planning in the near future, as he had a hall engaged and wanted me to help advertise. Two weeks later, came back to Banning, obtained a permit from the "chief of police" to operate, and blasted the town in advertising same. We had 26 out and 16 expressed a desire for a *Riches* study.

San Jacinto Valley: Hemet was the only town where we could not operate with a loud-speaker. In the town of San Jacinto we obtained permission to advertise a meeting held at the Women's Club. Thirty-five strangers were present. After opening the meeting the chairman was behind the curtain, and at the close he took a few minutes to explain the need of study and urged the audience to examine the books, etc., as a means to understand the Scriptures. At that time twelve hands went up for a *Riches* study. Just then a man rose with closed fist and in an angry voice shouted, "I have something to say to you, Mister," and started quickly for the stage. The chairman replied, "I shall talk to you in a few minutes at the close of the meeting." The man rushed upon the stage and stopped within a few feet of the chairman, speechless, while the meeting was being closed. No doubt was restrained by unseen power. After the meeting he remained quiet and speechless. The chairman, noticing his same position, decided to talk to him, and, approaching and looking the man straight in the eyes, in a kind and fearless manner, said, "What do you want to say to me?" The man said, "I have forgotten what I wanted to say," and dropped his head. He was then informed we were there to help him and what would be the necessary steps to seek protection in the near future. We then asked if he would do this. He replied, "Yes." The chairman then packed the records and was about ready to leave and noticed the man still standing in the same place. Two of the brethren were sent to him stating the lights would be turned out and he had better go, but still he stood with head down. The chairman again approached him and in a firm voice said, "Now you had better leave the hall." The man then asked, "Will anyone see me go out?" (He was apparently ashamed of his action.) We assured him everyone had gone. He then turned and walked hurriedly out of the hall. Twelve desired to attend a *Riches* study, which was arranged for at that time.

Experience in Coachella Valley: In the town of Indio, went to the "law" and had no difficulty in obtaining permission to operate. Strange to say, the chief of police even wished us success in our work and hoped we would have a good public meeting. We took them at their word, placed large banners on both sides of the sound car advertising the subject of the meeting. On Saturday before the meeting we started with four workers. The wind being in our favor, we didn't miss anyone. On Sunday morning we finished the house-to-house work, and when we offered them an invitation they exclaimed, "Oh, we know all about the meeting; that sound car was around here and everyone in town knows about it!" However, only 14 strangers came out. The same procedure was used in the town of Coachella. We obtained the theater and had 40 strangers out.

Palm Springs: We made a careful survey here to use the wisest course and worked the poorer section first, as one seldom has complaints from them. We finished and had worked in the richer section only an hour when we were stopped. The "Lord's Riches" they do not want.

Emmett C. Davison, Mayor of Alexandria

EMMETT C. DAVISON, mayor of Alexandria, Va., under whom nine of Jehovah's witnesses were imprisoned and maltreated in the spring of 1935, was arrested under charges of perjury and concealment of assets, in the spring of 1936.

Sound Car Experiences in Arkansas *By Joseph Howarth*

YOU will be interested to hear of our experiences with the sound car in Arkansas, where the atmosphere is very clear and the horns can be heard for many miles. Jehovah is greatly blessing the people with these trumpets. The sound car is an excellent way of getting the Kingdom message to the people in the South, where they have very few radios and are very teachable.

We have large gatherings in the towns. It is quite interesting to see the good will coming up, and to have a part in placing the books with the interested ones around the sound car. The people also take care of most of the opposition that may arise. At one meeting a man was trying to oppose, when the man next to him said, "I have come here to listen to this lecture; and if you don't like it, go about your business." The first man shut up.

At another meeting two men (dominies) tried to disturb the meeting, when several of good will took them to one side and thrashed them with Bible truths. After hearing the lecture "Fathers", one fellow came up and said: "Let me know when you are going to play that lecture again. I want to park my mother-in-law in front of that machine. She is a Catholic." Another one said: "We needs one of those machines on every corner in town. The good Lord am sho' got Him a new way to catch up with the people on wheels." One lady, after hearing about the downfall of churchianity, said: "Child, you sho' am telling the truth now if you never told it before in yo' life." Another colored lady shook the little fellow alongside of her and said: "Don't you never bother me when I's listening to the Word of God." Another woman, a preacher's wife, after hearing about the Kingdom blessings, said: "That may be all true. But do you think that will ever happen in Arkansas?"

A colored preacher came up and picked out four books, then handed me fifty cents and, turning to the crowd, said: "Ain't none of yo' folks got fo' bits to spare?" No one answered. Later he returned with a dollar and took six books. Another colored preacher said, "Give me that book *Riches*. I has all the rest of Doctor Rutherford's books." We have placed as many as forty to fifty *Riches* in a two-hour meeting.

Here are some of our experiences in the country: I was witnessing to a farmer, and he said his neighbor was saying, "What good company we had last night, and what a wonder speaker that man was!" It was the sound car two miles away. Another man was in the bathtub. He came running out, almost knocking his wife down, and said, "Honey, Christ am sho' being resurrected tonight. That man sho' am preaching de gospel." He was a mile away.

It is interesting to see the crowds driving for miles in wagons to attend our sound car meetings. We make appointments with the farmers many days ahead. At the meetings we have from 50 to 250 present.

The sound car puts the preachers in a bad way, and they usually "take a sneak". I was holding a meeting a few days ago, when two preachers came up and tried to talk to the people around the sound car, but without success. The people were too much interested in the truth. I called one over and told him that he might just as well take a walk: "These people have come to hear the truth, which you so-called 'preachers' have failed to tell the people for the past 1500 years." The people here in Arkansas are fed up with religion; and when you start to tell them about churchianity they respond by saying, "Ain't that the truth!" Another will say, "Child, will you hush telling the truth?" One colored lady 65 years old, after hearing the witness, said: "One of your folks came to my door two years ago, and I got one of those books while I was sick in bed for six months. I read the book, and found out that all those golden harps and streets they talk about in the churches, they ain't nothing in it; and the preachers try to tell God what He should do. I ain't never been to those churches since; and if you don't keep up with your church dues you can't go there. And another thing: I was six months in bed, and that preacher never did come to see me or ask about me, because I was a poor widow." She took *Riches*.

One colored woman was asked if she had seen the sound car yet. She said, "No; but I done seen that machine going down the street yesterday with the Kingdom Masarge on top."

I witnessed to a colored preacher yesterday. He said, "I have just finished that book *Riches* I got two weeks ago from you. It is the best book I have ever read, and I'm telling all the colored folks in my church to get the book right away. You sho' is doing a good work around this part of the country, and that book should be in every home in the South."

With a Sound Car in Swaziland

THE "Jehovah's Praise" week is now completed, and it will take several pages to tell you of some of the interesting experiences we have had. Nearly 300 volumes were placed, as well as just over that figure in booklets.

On Friday we visited the king of the Swazis. His kraal consists of a collection of huts just like those of his subjects. It is fenced in with sticks; and I saw only the huts of his guards at the entrance. Most of them speak Swazi only, and are quite "raw" natives. The secretary, dressed in European clothes which were old, untidy and ragged, appeared at my request; and on hearing the purpose of my visit he returned inside the kraal. Shortly the king made his way to his office, a three-roomed, unusually well-lighted building a hundred yards away. This building was of government design, but there was little furniture in it. There were three chairs.

The king opened the windows while the Watch Tower quartette were singing from the small loud-speaker on the top of the car fifty yards away. Later he heard the "Government" (Part 1) lecture, and much appreciated it. He listened quite intently. He obviously had been reading what books he has, and took *Riches* readily. He said that Judge Rutherford's books were 'quite different from the ordinary type of religious literature'. From others to whom I have later spoken I gather that he disapproves of Roman Catholics in particular and of missions generally, but realizes that they were pioneers in education in his country, and feels that he is under an obligation to them.

I was very much struck with the simple nature of the paramount chief. He was in the regulation nature outfit—two small blankets (illustrated but not excessively), no shoes or indeed anything else except probably a concealed safety pin. He spoke perfect English without any of the swank or pride associated with many educated natives, and was absolutely straightforward and approachable. I sat in his office about forty-five minutes with him, while George played music outside. Then I got a snapshot of him. (You will have a copy later.) He had an appointment with the director of education for a short time later; so I left before the official was due.

I spoke to the king on the subject of the talking and music records; and he may want some from you. He wishes you to send him a list of all you have available. The lists which I received here yesterday would do. I wish I had had them at the time. He might have written you before now had he known you had an address in South Africa. He had thought it was only in America.

Later in the day we called at "The Swazi National School", quite a big, well-built group of buildings. We did not expect to get much sympathy there, as we thought it would be just the usual missionary place, and in addition we had been told that two Europeans from Rhodesia were in charge. Instead, this brought us the most interesting experience of all.

There was just one European, Dr. Kuhne, the principal having resigned recently. He listened quite readily, and with manifest interest, to what George had to say. He asked the Society's name; and the reply obviously caused disappointment, though he did not intend that to be observed by us. Later we mentioned the machine, offering to let the natives hear it. He was delighted, and made arrangements to collect all the natives for a meeting forty-five minutes later.

At the appointed time the natives arrived in four squadrons, marching in a smart, orderly manner, and singing. They assembled in a rotunda; and having given us a bit of musical entertainment which was really delightful they sat down on the grass to listen to our entertainment. There would be a few short of one hundred, including a section of about fifteen girls. (I have a snapshot of this, too.) We gave them about twenty minutes of music and one lecture. To say that it was enjoyed and appreciated does not do it justice. Several booklets were given free, and a few paid for. (The boys had very little money.) The teachers took quite a few volumes. The school captain has undertaken to circulate and read out the native books given free.

The acting principal told me the following: The school is a high school for natives, and not a mission school. The natives (Swazis only) are drawn from all the mission schools, and are taught agriculture, gardening, carpentry, building, English and arithmetic; and the girls are taught nursing, household work and other useful occupations. Without being told, I saw that they were taught to keep themselves clean and tidy, and were unusually alert as well as intelligent-looking. Obviously they were being taught

in a businesslike way; and there was plenty of discipline and order and enthusiasm among the boys.

I was told that the school can provide for over one hundred natives, and that quite a number of these live in the hostels on the premises. The whole arrangement is streets ahead of the usual mission school, and is the only one of its kind I have seen. Further inquiries provided the information that the one who founded the school, and whose idea it is, is our friend the paramount chief. He has a great say in what is done at the school, and takes a keen interest in its progress. The money is collected by him, with government help, from the natives by taxation.

Asked the attitude of the paramount chief toward the mission schools, it appears he is rather grieved at the lack of unity and their lack of support, which speaks volumes concerning the selfish purpose for which the missions are in the territory. I have been unable to confirm that this is the view of the paramount chief; but it is no doubt correct.

I have asked many natives about their paramount chief; and every one, without exception, has the very best to say for him. "We have never had a paramount chief like this one," is typical. Dr. Kuhne also says he is a fine fellow, taking a very keen interest in the welfare and education of his subjects, scattered over all Swaziland. Obviously he is a very busy man with a good heart. It is certain that he is an unusually good king for our day, of which precious few will be in the "millions" class. Here may be one. He has been paramount chief since 1921. He was educated at Lovedale (an important educational and mission station in South Africa) or Harewood (I have been told both places) and has been to England twice.

On Saturday we saw the king's mother, who told us he had fifty-three wives and thirty children, besides a number more that have died. There is plenty of confirmation for this, too, which we have obtained from many natives. How would you like to include in your *Year Book* report a few words about a Jonadab with fifty-three wives?

Dr. Kuhne, too, manifested a really good disposition and is a fine fellow. He was glad to have *Golden Age* No. 425; and I feel sure he will benefit much by it. He also took several volumes. Dr. Kuhne says that Sabusa is the best chief in South Africa, and he is a very probable convert. He travels around his chiefs a lot, and has several cars.

Yesterday we visited further Swazi royalty. The krall of the queen mother is a few miles nearer Mbabane; and there we visited her and a few chiefs and princes. We gave a lecture and some music. At the school and here a short address was given by myself and translated into Swazi, as few understand English. Everyone was greatly delighted, and several pieces of literature were placed.

"Freedom of Faith" Temple at World's Fair

MICHAEL WILLIAMS, editor of the Roman Catholic magazine *The Commonweal,* is strong for a "Freedom of Faith" temple at the World's Fair in New York, by which, if he is honest, he means freedom of the Catholic Hierarchy to do with the faith and the liberty of all other persons just what it chooses. Here are a few suggestions: Let one side of the building show in letters of fire the Roman Hierarchy putting the screws on Gimbel Brothers, Philadelphia radio station WIP, forcing Judge Rutherford off the air. On the opposite side have Judge Holleran, of Irvington, N. J., making the judicial and tolerant statement to O. R. Moyle, counsel for Jehovah's witnesses, "I will stab you in the back every time I get a chance." In front have a picture of the scene at New Philadelphia, Pa., where the Roman Catholic population were incited by Roman Catholic priests and Roman Catholic officials to assault Jehovah's witnesses, damage their cars and tear up their literature. The rear scene could be Judge Frank Romano, of Hoboken, N.J., fining a woman $25 for being one of Jehovah's witnesses, and asking his political boss, who stood by his side at the time, if that would be all right. If these suggestions for the façades are acceptable, Jehovah's witnesses can supply a great variety of absolutely truthful scenes, enacted in almost every part of the United States, where this Roman Catholic "Freedom of Faith" to misuse and maltreat American citizens by the subjects of Vatican City has been exercised to the limit. "Freedom of Faith"? "Freedom of Faith"? Why, sure!

True Americans in Lore City *By Frank T. Knight (Ohio)*

DURING the fall months of last year we proceeded to carry out a schedule of outdoor programs in Lore City, Ohio, which has a population of approximately six hundred, and is probably about half Catholic. It also appears that the priest is very self-important and has held the Catholic population in deadly fear of his whims.

About 6:45 p.m. one warm, pleasant September evening the sound car moved into position on a little knoll in the center of the village and began a fifteen-minute lecture by Judge Rutherford. This was the second trip, the first one being very uneventful. The program had scarcely started when the mayor of the town rapped on the window and indicated that he wanted our attention. He informed us that he was the mayor, and said in substance, "Boys, I'm in a tough spot here this evening and I would like to ask you a special favor, and that is, won't you please take this sound outfit out of town when you get through here? Now, be assured, I'm not ordering you out of town; but won't you please leave? it will relieve me of a lot of trouble and I know that you fellows don't want to get in bad." We then assured him that this was part of a world work of preaching the gospel message and that we were scheduled to put the same lecture on over on the back street, and that we had a series of lectures arranged for this town, and that this message must be brought to the attention of the people, etc.

Now, seeing that we were determined to go on and that we did not apparently fear his fear, he let the cat out of the bag in the following pathetic plea: "You see it's like this: when you announced last week that you were coming back, the Catholic priest came to me and told me to order you out of town, and give you this one chance, and that if you didn't get out he (the priest) was going to swear out a warrant for your arrest. Now, boys, you see the hole I'm in; won't you please leave? Now, please leave when you get through this one lecture." Very briefly, we explained to the mayor how the Hierarchy is moving to take over the whole world, bag and baggage, and handed him a copy of *Golden Age* Number 439*, which he promised to read.

Our conversation consumed about ten minutes. The remaining few minutes of the lecture the mayor sat on the lawn in front of one of the churches alongside the sound car and listened to the finish of the lecture. This naturally created quite a stir in a small village such as this, and many were gathered around, including several of the councilmen, which we learned afterwards. We proceeded to announce the petition, and also that the mayor had requested us to leave, through fear of the Catholic priest. Also that Jehovah's witnesses would be back again with the petition. The announcement was made in a dignified manner. After this announcement we asked the mayor if they had an ordinance against sound cars. We were assured that he didn't think that they had. We then told them that they ought to be ashamed of themselves for letting the Catholic priest run their town.

Things began to happen, and happen fast, which we learned afterwards. The council had a meeting the next Tuesday evening and decided to put a quietus on the 'holy soles saver'.

Not knowing what to expect, we went back on the following Thursday evening and put on "World Control". Everybody was out to see what would happen. But nothing did! Papa had been spanked! What a lecture for the occasion!! Judge Rutherford sounds the warning and then states, " . . . and having thus done, our responsibility ends and yours begins." Our hearts were light and happy to be privileged to "rise up against her in battle" in this small way.

When we started to drive away, two men hailed us and introduced themselves as the village councilmen. And can you believe it! They apologized for the treatment afforded us, in language something like this: "We are very sorry for the action of the mayor the other evening; he spoke out of turn. You come back whenever you wish and we'll be glad to have you. And, by the way, you needn't worry about the Catholic priest; he won't stick his nose in any more. He's not running this town. Freedom of worship still stands in Lore City."

We thanked them very kindly and gave them both a sample copy of *The Golden Age,* which dealt very plainly with the movements of the Hierarchy. We shook hands with them and bade them good-bye and left with very joyous and glad hearts. They holloed after us, "Come back again, boys."

[Americans are not at all eager to have the representatives of a foreign power run America. The foregoing instance is only one example.]

* "Haters of God."

Jehovah's witnesses in Imperial Valley *By W. R. Eagle*

FOR some time the Kingdom publishers in the western part of the United States have been casting a sympathetic eye upon their brethren who have been undergoing persecution at the hands of Jehovah's enemies in the east. It has been a case of "All's Quiet on the Western Front". That quiet has been dispelled by an incident that occurred in the little town of Brawley, on September 20.

On this particular bright and sunny Sunday morning several carloads of publishers arrived at Brawley after driving most of the night from Los Angeles. Contact time was 7:30 a.m. These Imperial Valley folk get up early and do their work so that they may take a siesta while the mercury in the thermometer does its best to blow its way through the top. Five of these cars, including one sound car, were assigned to work in the town of Brawley. Arrangements had been made in advance with the police department for the operation of the sound car, and no difficulty was expected to be encountered from its use. However, the unexpected did happen this time, and here's how it happened:

The first setup was in Spanish territory; so a Spanish record was played. While the record was playing a police car drove up and wanted to know what was being done. The work was explained to them and they were offered an opportunity to sign the petition. They refused the opportunity and drove off, apparently satisfied that everything was all right.

At the second spot selected for broadcasting, the fireworks began. Three carloads of men drove up and surrounded the sound car. The men plied the occupants of the sound car with questions as to the nature of the work, names, addresses, etc. This information was readily given, but when asked for a reason for this unseemly conduct these men became abusive concerning the work and stated that there were nine churches in the town and that was plenty. One of these self-appointed religious censors flashed a deputy-sheriff's badge and told the driver of the car that he must obtain a permit from the chief of police. This, too, after permission had already been given. However, to avoid arguments, a trip was taken down to the police headquarters. The chief was not there, presumably out of town, as is usual upon these occasions, and the sergeant on duty refused to commit himself on the question of a permit. When reminded that Jehovah's witnesses merely insisted upon their constitutional rights he shouted angrily, "Constitution! I'm damned sick and tired of hearing about the constitution; don't mention the constitution in this office any more." No, dear reader, this remark was not made by one of Hitler's 'Steel Helmets', but by an officer of the law in the United States. This same peace (?) officer stated that if the sound car were operated any more that day, "the boys," meaning, of course, the gang of roughnecks already mentioned, "would probably beat up the operators."

The operators thanked him for his warm western hospitality and kindness and returned to their territory. No sooner had preparations been made to broadcast than up drove "the boys", this time in five cars. "The boys" ransacked the sound car, examining everything in it, and once again proceeded to "third degree" the operators. This time they listened for a while while the whole work was explained to them. They then began to berate the publishers on the flag-salute issue. Each one of these inquisitors was then asked if he believed the Bible, and all answered in the affirmative. They were then given the Scriptural answer and presented with a *Loyalty* booklet, a *Choosing* booklet, and a copy of *The Golden Age*. A striking example of what a diet of "wolf's milk" (see *The Golden Age* No. 443, page 777) will do to the reasoning powers was shown at this point. While admitting that the Lord's witnesses were well schooled in the Scriptures and had a ready answer for every question, "the boys" immediately branded the literature as "Communistic".

All this excitement was rather stimulating to the appetite; so, the time being about noon, the sound car drove to a park in the town, flanked by an escort of the five cars. The other four carloads of witnesses, who, by the way, were unmolested all day, drove up and all enjoyed lunch together. "The boys," whose thirst for the 'blood of the innocents' was evidently greater than their appetite for hamburgers, paraded around the park for the entire time.

After lunch, the workers drove back to their territories and the sound car proceeded to its territory and had just drawn up to the curb when suddenly a number of cars drove up and the sound car was completely surrounded by an angry gesticulating mob of men who were, it

was afterwards disclosed, all members of the American Legion. One of them snarled, "So you won't salute the flag, eh? Well, Mister, you'll not only salute it, but you'll crawl on your knees and kiss it." A flag was sent for, and when it arrived it was held up and each occupant of the sound car was called by name and the demand made that he salute it. There were five witnesses in the car at the time, and each, as called upon steadfastly refused to salute it. At this tense moment one of the publishers quoted Acts 5:34, 38, 39. The effect was so disconcerting upon the Legion Fascisti that no further attempt was made to enforce the flag salute.

The persecutors accused one of the witnesses, a young man who had recently moved to Brawley, of being a Communist agitator and of being planted there to stir up trouble. The statement was also made that the sound car must have a secret compartment filled with "Red" literature.

Seeing that no effective work could be done that day, the driver of the sound car decided that the best thing to do would be to return home. This seemed particularly advisable, since some of "the boys" evidenced an almost irrepressible desire to tear the car apart, and 200 miles is a long walk home in any man's country. To make sure that the Kingdom message should not be heard in Brawley that day, the sound car was escorted about twenty-five miles out of town.

The moral of this story is this: There is just as much honor in marking the "goats" as there is in marking the "sheep", and the goats simply insisted on being marked on this occasion.

"Jehovahites Pull Fast One on City Cops"

(Reprinted from the Coatesville [Pa.] *Record*)

TAKE PHONOGRAPH INTO HOMES AND GIVE RUTHERFORD SERMONS

THE Jehovahites pulled a fast one on Coatesville police, yesterday. And the way they executed it made even His Honor, the Mayor, and the "cops" do some broad smiling.

Nobody was arrested, because so far as authorities could ascertain no law was violated by the members of the strange religious sect who have had several run-ins with the law in this city during recent years.

Upwards of a score of the Jehovahites blew into town early in the morning. Each one carried a small phonograph. Going to the door of a home, they would explain their mission as religious and ask permission to enter to play two records.

In a large number of instances householders opened their doors to the visitors who, after playing the records, each giving a sermon by Judge Rutherford, took their departure. They carried no booklets and made no effort to sell anything or to solicit subscriptions.

Police received several telephone calls shortly after the Jehovahites arrived. Police Captain Williams, after a conference with Mayor Bergstrom, set out to make an investigation. After discovering that the only thing they were doing was to provide some "Sunday entertainment" by playing the records, he consulted City Solicitor Walter E. Greenwood. The latter declared they were entirely within the law.

The visitors had difficulty concealing their pleasure as they observed bluecoats trailing them, but making no attempt to herd them together and take them to City Hall for a hearing, a procedure which was followed on several previous occasions.

Preachers Help Spread the Truth

OF COURSE, they do not mean to do it, but the preachers quite often spread the truth. T. R. Weeks, Seattle pioneer, tells of an incident. A woman heard her preacher tell the congregation not to get or read any of Judge Rutherford's books. This made her curious, so, at the first opportunity, she obtained some, read them, and came into the truth. Subsequently she met the preacher; he wanted to know why she no longer came to church, and she explained that it was his unintentional ministrations that made it no longer desirable or even possible; that he had told the flock not to get or read Judge Rutherford's books; that she had obtained and read them, and now had the truth, and knew perfectly well why he had given his advice. With that he blew up, and everybody lived happy ever after.

Sundry and Divers Ups and Downs

Not So Gay Around Peoria

THINGS are not so gay around Peoria, Ill., as they were. Sarah A. Morris, one of Jehovah's witnesses, sued the chief of police, Fred W. Nussbaum, for $20,000 damages for locking her up in jail five times, without serving her with a warrant. That is the only way some of these lickspittles can get it through their heads that the Roman Hierarchy has no more right to order the arrest of anybody in the United States than one of Jehovah's witnesses would have to invade Vatican City and throw the pope off the top of St. Peter's basilica. When Americans want the pope or the priests of the Italian Camorra to run things in this country, they will send for them. Until then, nix.

At Least Three Kinds of Angels

THE holy angels accompany Christ at His second advent. (Matthew 25:31) They cast "the dragon and his angels" out of heaven, and are finally victorious over Satan and his hosts.

All who oppose Jehovah will be destroyed. The nephilim, being those who rebelled with Satan, shall be destroyed with Satan at the battle of the great day of God Almighty. "The sons of God" who became disobedient in the days of Noah have been imprisoned for a long time. Their punishment may end approximately at Armageddon. Such of that company as turn to righteousness may be saved and recovered.

The Trinity Doctrine

THE "trinity" doctrine is of heathen and satanic origin. God's Word states that Jehovah is One, Supreme. Every Biblical statement bearing on the subject, directly or indirectly, shows this clearly. To us there is but one God, the Father, Jehovah, AND one Lord, the Son, Jesus Christ, God's Vindicator and man's Redeemer.

What Is a Soul?

A SEVEN-YEAR-OLD boy of Ontario, when asked the question, "What is a soul?" replied: "Well, it isn't in you, and it doesn't come out of you, but you are it, and when you die it dies." The young man should start an institute or seminary for the re-education of preachers who were steered wrong in their earlier years.

"The Golden Age" in Sweden

THE GOLDEN AGE in Swedish has an edition of 30,000 each month.

People Will Control the Banque de France

THE financial ruler of France is the Banque de France, the Rothschilds' institution. Of the 40,000 shareholders only the 200 with the most shares might vote for the twelve regents, who, with six other officials, make or break the government. Thus France was run by 200 families, and had been so run for more than a hundred years. Recent political changes took control of this great financial institution out of private hands and put it in the control of the people of France.

Social Note from Northern Rhodesia

AS SUBSCRIBERS for *The Golden Age* are interested in the news from Northern Rhodesia, this is just an item to say that when the infant son of Attorney General Fitzgerald was recently baptized in the Roman Catholic church at Lusaka, the governor of the country was there, and also at the reception which followed at the residence of the parents.

Dirty Newspaper Tactics in Nazidom

ONE of the dirtiest of Germany's newspaper tactics is to report the convictions of persons who have committed felonious crimes and of Jehovah's witnesses under the same headlines. This is sure the work of highly paid and highly efficient (for the Devil) Roman Catholic newspapermen, probably Jesuits, as there is nothing too mean or too small for them to do.

"Bringing in the Thieves"

AFTER carefully noting that vice is violation of the law retail, while virtue is violation of the law wholesale, Toutjian says it is no wonder, therefore, that when a gentleman of high financial standing joins a church the whole congregation rises and sings: "Bringing in the thieves, bringing in the thieves; we shall come rejoicing, bringing in the thieves!"

The New York YWCA

THE New York YWCA is opening vacant homes and therein installing girls whose wages are $15 or less per week. The girls will pay $6 and do clerical work, house work, kitchen work, etc., certain hours each week, so as to cut down the cost of operation. Seems like a sensible arrangement.

A Jonadab's Garden in Rhode Island

FOR the last few years Jehovah's witnesses have been coming to my house: they have stayed with us while witnessing here, and each year as they have left they have asked, "What do we owe you?" and always received the answer, "Nothing. You do so much for God; I want to do something for Him, too." Well, did we do anything for Him? I'll say we did not; it was turned the other way round. On account of the drouth we had not expected much, but were blessed with the greatest garden we ever had; we had plenty of potatoes, cow beets and all kinds of vegetables. Some of the pumpkins were so big it was a job to carry them in. God knows the heart condition and that we did not do it to get gain in return. I was thinking that if the German nation would do something for God and His people, or His 'little ones', as He calls them, they would not be so worried about war and food shortage over there.—Just a Jonadab.

Just a Few Happy Ha-has!

Dives—Dope—Bets—Bibles

"EVERYONE enjoys seeing those in responsible positions zealous to perform their duties. But when law enforcement agencies in Annapolis and other cities arrest Jehovah's witnesses for distributing religious literature they exhibit a zeal peculiar to themselves.

"Jehovah's witnesses were charged in Annapolis with distributing religious literature 'without a license'. That was the terrible offense that brought the wrath of the police department upon them. If men are to be prohibited from talking to one another about the Bible and, further, from handing one another a tract or pamphlet upon which is printed Bible matter, what in the name of high heaven is to be expected next?

"In every city the size of Annapolis there are dives of every sort; gambling games of every description; dope is sniffed and injected; marijuana is sold to children for smoking purposes; race-track and policy bets are actually solicited. Notwithstanding, nothing pleases the noble and courageous officers of the law more than to come roaring down upon an unsuspecting, unarmed, harmless individual who happens to be talking about the Scriptures and distributing Scriptural literature 'without a license'. Zowie! There is something wrong somewhere."

—S. K. BRYSON, in the Baltimore *Sun*.

The Van der Plaegs Can Stand It

IT TOOK the classis, the consistory and the congregation 23 months to fire the Van der Plaegs, of Fulton, Ill., out of the Hollandish church there. Three solemn letters were written, in which neither God nor His Word were mentioned even once, but it was borne in on the Van der Plaegs that they were committing "terrible sins" in neglecting "all means of grace". The Van der Plaegs can stand it. Meantime they got the truth, meetings are being held in their home, they are getting out in the witness work, and they say they learned more in four months than previously in their whole lives.

Holiness a la Wieand

PILGRIM Holiness church, of Bogalusa, La., Arthur C. Wieand, pastor, says in his printed matter that Jehovah's witnesses are "religious degenerates", deny the "foundamental" doctrines of the Bible (and spells it just that way). After telling his trusting flock that Judge Rutherford's beautiful books are "profane" and that "the Devil is their author" he also tells that he would rather be a Roman Catholic than to believe them and that the hottest corner of hell is reserved for those who do. When anybody thinks that a good hot hell is a "foundamental" Bible doctrine it makes him mad to have anyone prove the exact contrary.

Gundling the Great!

IT USED to be Alexander the Great, then it was Frederick the Great. Now it is Gundling the Great, the latter being one Louis Gundling, justice of the peace in Prince Georges county, Md. Gundling admits there is no law in his district against the use of a sound car, nevertheless he ordered one of Jehovah's witnesses to cease operation of the car and get out of the district or he would have him arrested anyway. The next day the sound car was back on the job, with Gundling still blowing off at the safety valve, but doing nothing more. A long-grass official that thinks he is another Ghenghis Khan is an American entertainment de luxe.

Jehovah's Sabbath

THE word "sabbath" means rest. "Jehovah" is the name of God; hence the expression "Jehovah's sabbath" means "God's rest". It refers, first of all, to the rest which God himself enjoyed when He ended the work of the creation of the earth and all that is in it. This does not mean that God was weary and for that reason needed rest. Rather it means that having finished the work of creation with regard to earth He experienced that satisfaction and pleasure which are the result of seeing a thing accomplished. Thus, "God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good." It needed no addition or alteration. It was perfect and complete.—Genesis 1:31; Deuteronomy 32:4.

The apostle Paul, referring to Jehovah's rest, in his epistle to the Hebrews (chapters 3 and 4), shows us that it was not a matter of twenty-four hours of rest, but that the rest of Jehovah extended from the finishing of the work of creation onward. Nor does this mean that Jehovah ceased working. Jesus says, "My Father worketh hitherto, and I work." (John 5:17) Rest does not mean idleness, nor is idleness necessarily rest. Rest often comes as a change of occupation. But Jehovah rested as far as the creative work of earth was concerned.

Jehovah rested on "the seventh day". Seven is the number which signifies completeness in things relating to God, or spiritual completeness. When disobedience brought sin and death the human family entered upon a period of labor and travail which was to continue for six thousand-year days, after which the kingdom of God's dear Son would usher in the golden age of rest and release.

In the Millennial sabbath the world will be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty (and rest) of the children of God. This period of recovery, reconstruction and regeneration will complete the week of seven millenniums.

The entire seven thousand years, however, are Jehovah's rest or sabbath, during which He has been making preparation for the recovering of the human race, for 'it is lawful to do good on the sabbath day'. (Luke 6:9) While the world has for six millenniums been groaning in pain, Jehovah, in mercy, has been making provision for its deliverance through His Son, Christ Jesus.—Romans 8:19-22.

While Jehovah himself purposed and made provision for the redemption, He committed the work to His beloved Son. With perfect confidence in the faithfulness and devotion of that Son, Jehovah "rested". He will continue to so rest until the end of the seven-thousand-year "day", when all things in heaven and earth will have been brought completely into harmony one with another and the Kingdom be turned over to God, the Father, that He may be all in all. —1 Corinthians 15:28.

A Week of 49,000 Years

The period of God's rest being seven thousand years long indicates that the other days of earth's creative week were likewise each seven thousand years long, inasmuch as they stand related, one to another, as days of the same week. The days were not merely twenty-four-hour days. Indeed, the sun, which 'rules the day', did not appear until the fourth day.—Genesis 1:14-19.

God was not in haste about His work, as is evident from the seemingly "slow" development of His purposes since the end of the sixth day. He was pleased to follow a gradual course, in which the various features of earthly creation followed one another in an orderly and progressive manner. The six seven-thousand-year days constituted a period of 42,000 years, and this long period also is called a "day" in Genesis 2:4.

Some will doubtless say that the mention of "evening and morning" in connection with the creative days proves that they are sun-days of twenty-four hours each. This is not necessarily the case. These expressions may be used in a figurative sense. Paul makes use of a similar figure, saying, "The night is far spent, the day is at hand." "Evening" indicates the obscure beginning of each creative day. "Morning" speaks of its perfect completion. "Evening" is mentioned first, then "morning".

Invited to Enter God's Rest

The nation of Israel, when led out of Egyptian bondage, were invited to enter into God's rest. This privilege they might have enjoyed by having faith in God and doing the things which He commanded. Through Moses, their leader, Israel entered into a covenant or contract with Jehovah when they consented to be led out of Egypt. In accordance with Moses' instructions, which he had received from Jehovah, they killed the passover lamb, sprinkled its blood upon the

lintels and doorposts of their dwellings and ate the flesh as they were told to do. The passover was a prominent feature of the law-covenant arrangement. The covenant was subsequently confirmed or ratified at Sinai.

Moses told the Israelites, "[Jehovah] made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, even us, who are all of us here alive this day." (Deuteronomy 5:3) The Israelites were the only ones involved, and their children and further descendants came in under the terms of the covenant by inheritance. The terms of the covenant are briefly summed up in the ten commandments, graven upon two tables of stone. "He wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten commandments," said Moses on one occasion; and on another, "He declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, even ten commandments; and he wrote them upon two tables of stone."—Exodus 34:28; Deuteronomy 4:13.

One feature of the covenant as shown on the tables of the law was the observance of a day of rest, called the "sabbath". It is claimed by some that the observance of the sabbath day, together with the nine other precepts associated with it, is a moral code which is binding for all time; but these overlook the fact that the scriptures cited, and others, definitely show that these commandments were given to Israel, and to them only, and that they are specifically associated with their covenant.

The keeping of the sabbath day was a sign of their covenant relationship to Jehovah, and was but an emblem of that greater rest which they might enjoy as God's people. Jehovah said, "Verily my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it is a sign between me and YOU throughout YOUR generations; that ye may know that I am [Jehovah] that doth sanctify you [set you apart as a special people]."—Exodus 31:13.

Sabbath Observance

Some have insisted that the sabbath day as a formal observance was ordained at creation and that it was observed before the institution of the law covenant. There is no Scriptural support for such a claim. The account of creation says that Jehovah God rested from His works, but not one word is said that the sabbath observance had been commanded or ordained before it was given to Israel.

The sabbath was instituted about two weeks before the formal giving of the law. It was specially called to the attention of the Israelites in connection with the giving of the manna in the wilderness, for they were instructed to gather twice as much as usual on the sixth day, so as to have enough for the seventh. From the entire account it is plain that the idea of a sabbath was something new to the Israelites. Moses himself was uncertain as to what should be done with the first offender against this law, and made particular inquiry of the Lord concerning the matter. The sabbath had not been observed previously.—Exodus 16:22-31; Numbers 15:32-36.

In addition to its being a sign of their covenant relationship to God, the sabbath day was to Israel a weekly memorial of their deliverance from the bondage of Egypt. There they were forced to labor and toil. They would therefore the more fully appreciate God's beneficent arrangement of a day of rest in seven.

Deuteronomy 5:15 shows conclusively that the sabbath was given to Israel only, as a memorial of their deliverance from Egypt. Moses there says, "Remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that [Jehovah] thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arm: THEREFORE [Jehovah] thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day." This statement is made in connection with a review of the ten commandments, which, in both places where they are mentioned, are preceded by the words, "I am [Jehovah] thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage."—Exodus 20:2; Deuteronomy 5:6.

The nation of Israel failed to enter into Jehovah's rest. They failed because of lack of faith in God, although they very zealously observed the sabbath. "They could not enter in because of unbelief." (Hebrews 3:19) This not only was true of the generation which was not permitted to enter Canaan, but was just as true of their descendants. The very ones who were most meticulous about observing the sabbath day were the ones who rejected Jesus and therefore failed to enter the true rest of Jehovah.

Because of Israel's failure to keep their covenant, God told them that the time would come when He would make a new covenant with them [a remnant], quite different from that which He had made with their forefathers when He led them out of Egypt.—Jeremiah 31:31, 32.

Believers Enter into Sabbath

As Moses was the mediator of the old law covenant, so Jesus is the mediator of the new covenant. By His perfect obedience Jesus fulfilled the requirements of the law covenant and the commandments associated with it. With His death it came to an end, and Paul says that He nailed it to His cross and took it out of the way, inasmuch as it made nothing perfect.—Colossians 2:14; Hebrews 7:19.

To those who accept Christ as Savior and guide Paul says, 'We who have believed do enter into rest [sabbath].' He points out that those who were given the first opportunity to enter into that rest failed to do so because of unbelief. Evidently, therefore, they might have rested in God, entered into His sabbath, had they believed. The law was not given to Israel for the purpose of enabling that people to gain life by observing its precepts. It was given rather to identify Jehovah's vindicator, Jesus Christ, the perfect One, and teach them faith and confidence in God's ability to accomplish HIS PURPOSE to bless all the families of the earth.—Genesis 12:3.

Some have claimed that there were two laws given to Israel, a ceremonial and a moral law; and that it was the ceremonial law only that was done away by Christ, while the moral law remains. This is a mistake. There is no Scriptural authority for such a division. There was but one law, its ceremonial features providing for a figurative cleansing away of sin resulting from violation of its moral precepts.

As shown, the covenant was based upon and summed up in the ten commandments. It was mediated by Moses. Inasmuch as the covenant waxed old and passed away, every feature of it, including the form of the law given in the ten commandments, ceased when Christ became the mediator of the new covenant.

The setting aside of these commandments does not mean, of course, that thereafter the sins mentioned could be committed with impunity. Rather, a higher law came into effect, so that the negative statement of it as given by Moses was no longer suitable.

'There Remaineth a Sabbath-Keeping'

It should therefore be clearly seen that the observance of the sabbath day is not binding upon Christians. They have entered into that truer, higher rest, the rest, the sabbath, of God, which the apostle calls to their attention so plainly. He says, 'There remaineth therefore a sabbath-keeping for the people of God (although the figurative or typical observance of one day in seven ceased with the law covenant); for he that is entered into His sabbath, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from His.'—Hebrews 4:9, 10, *margin*.

That the early Christians understood that the sabbath was no longer to be observed is clear from what the apostle Paul wrote at Colossians 2:16, 17: "Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holy day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days: which are a shadow of things to come; but the [reality (substance)] is of Christ."

"For we who have believed do enter into that rest; even as he hath said, As I sware in my wrath, THEY shall NOT enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world [when God rested from all His work]. For he hath said somewhere of the seventh day on this wise, And God rested on the seventh day from all his works; and in this place again, They shall not enter into my rest. [The Israelites did not enter in, because of unbelief.] Seeing therefore it remaineth that some should enter thereinto, and they to whom the good tidings were before preached failed to enter in because of disobedience, he again defineth a certain day, To-day [the Christian era], saying in David so long a time afterward (even as hath been said before), To-day if ye shall hear his voice, harden not your hearts. For if Joshua had given them rest, he would not have spoken afterward of another day. There remaineth therefore a sabbath rest for the people of God. For he that is entered into his rest hath himself also rested from his works, as God did from his. Let us therefore give diligence to enter into that rest, that no man fall after the same example of disobedience."—Hebrews 4:3-11, *A.R.V.*

"That Which Passeth Away"

To observe and esteem one day above another now is an indication of lack of appreciation of the true meaning of the gospel, which liberates all who accept it. Such cease from efforts to justify themselves by their works. Paul strenuously opposed those who tried to attach some observance to the gospel and to make the Christian's acceptance dependent upon such observance. Such a course, he insisted, was making the

gospel of no effect; for if one's righteousness were proved in any such manner, one would have no need of the merit of Christ's blood.

In Romans 14:1-6 he shows that the observance of one day above another as being specially sacred is an indication of weakness of faith. The Christian is above such limitations. These observances were of value to Israel while waiting for the coming of Christ, but when He had come they ceased to have any force in themselves, serving only as illustrations and types of the greater blessings available through Christ.

Writing to the Galatians, Paul said reproachfully, "Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years. I am afraid of you [concerned about you], lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain." (Galatians 4:10) The Galatians were observing the typical sabbath instead of entering into Jehovah's rest.

The ministration of the law covenant, together with its laws and precepts, was a temporary one, and passed away, but the ministration of the new covenant remains, and there remains also an abiding sabbath rest for the people of God. (2 Corinthians 3:7-11) That which passed away was graven upon stones; that which remains is spiritual; "for the law, having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image [distinct likeness] of the things," could furnish only a very small and imperfect illustration of the sabbath rest of God that has been open "from the foundation of the world" to those who trust Him.—Genesis 15:6, *A.R.V.*

The sabbath given to Israel was also an implied promise that God will in His own due time establish on earth a righteous government. It tells of a time of restoration. This is also illustrated in the jubilee year, a sabbath year which occurred every fiftieth year after a cycle of seven times seven years. This jubilee year witnessed the liberation of those Israelites who had been in bondage, and the restoration of the inheritances of those who had lost them. The trumpet of jubilee was sounded on the day of atonement, proclaiming liberty to all the inhabitants. This now means liberty for those who take their stand on Jehovah's side. (Leviticus 25:9, 10) "Blessed is the people that know the joyful sound [of jubilee]; they walk, O Jehovah, in the light of thy countenance." (Psalm 89:15, *A.R.V.*) There is now release for all prisoners and bound ones, of whom there is a great multitude, appreciating that their salvation and rest are of Jehovah through Christ.

HOW ABOUT RECOMMENDING *The* GOLDEN AGE TO YOUR FRIENDS AND ACQUAINTANCES?

YOU will be doing them a good turn if you do. If you have read *The Golden Age* for any length of time, you know there isn't another magazine like it on the earth. Each issue contains 32 pages of information about the most important events of the day. *The Golden Age* is a magazine of courage. It isn't afraid to publish the truth on any matter; and the truth is what the people need. Why not help *The Golden Age* to increase its circulation? Get your friends and acquaintances to subscribe for either six months or a year. Present them with a sample copy so they can see for themselves what it contains. Forty copies or more of this issue to one single address may be had at 2½c per copy (40 for $1.00) in the U.S.A. In other countries the rate is 40 copies for $1.25. Smaller quantities will be mailed anywhere at five cents a copy. For convenience, use the coupon below.

The Golden Age, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.
Please send . . copies of *The Golden Age* No. 464 to the address below. (40 copies for $1.00 in U.S.A.; $1.25 in other countries. Smaller quantities 5c each)

Name . . . . . .

Street . . . . . .

City . . . . . .

State . . . . . .

Enclosed find remittance of . . .

The Golden Age, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.
Please send *The Golden Age*
☐ one year ($1.00 in U.S.A.; $1.25 in other countries)
☐ six months (50c in U.S.A.; 75c in other countries)

Name . . . . . .

Street . . . . . .

City . . . . . .

State . . . . . .

Enclosed find remittance of . . . .

Have You Heard Judge Rutherford's Latest Recorded Speeches?

"EXPOSED"
"RELIGION and CHRISTIANITY"

A FEW months ago 2,630,000 persons signed a petition asking for a debate between Judge Rutherford and a representative of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. The Hierarchy spurned that petition. However, Judge Rutherford, knowing that the people must have an opportunity to hear the truth, has had the Scriptural side of the debate recorded on phonograph records under the title "EXPOSED". In this lecture, which comprises eighteen 4½-minute records, such doctrines as Purgatory, Supremacy of Popes, Trinity, Images, and other doctrines which have worked injury to millions of people, are completely uncovered.

The other lecture, "RELIGION AND CHRISTIANITY," also comprises eighteen records. This lecture points out clearly the difference between religion and Christianity. You have no doubt asked yourself, Why are there so many different religions on earth today? Are these religions of any benefit to mankind? What is the true worship of God? Hear the Scriptural answer to these questions in this series of records.

These two speeches occupy a total of thirty-six 4½-minute records, or eighteen double-faced discs. Anyone who desires to use these records from time to time to play for themselves and friends may get this entire set of eighteen discs, P-61-A to P-96-R, for the sum of $10.50. (This rate applies in U.S.A. only.) Every person of good will is encouraged to get a set of these records and use them at every opportunity.

If you cannot get a set of these records for yourself, or if you have no phonograph but would like to hear them, fill out the coupon below and one of Jehovah's witnesses will call on you with a phonograph and set of these records to play for you and your friends. This service is free, and our representatives will be glad to make it possible for you to hear these two most important lectures.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Send to the address below records P-61-A to P-96-R (18 double-faced discs), containing the lectures "EXPOSED" and "RELIGION AND CHRISTIANITY". Enclosed find money order for $10.50 to cover the cost of these records.

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

State .....

Please have one of your representatives call on me so that I may hear (free of charge) Judge Rutherford's lectures "EXPOSED" and "RELIGION AND CHRISTIANITY".

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

State .....

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE

in this issue

"COMMUNISM"
THE ROUTE TO FASCISM

A RUSSIAN EXPERIMENT

SUGGESTIONS ON SCIENCE

DEMONISM RAMPANT
EXPOSED
(I)

AROUND THE WORLD

DISOBEDIENCE
DISHONORS GOD AND CHRIST

every other
WEDNESDAY

five cents a copy
one dollar a year
Canada & Foreign 1.25

Vol. XVIII - No. 465
July 14, 1937

CONTENTS

LABOR AND ECONOMICS

Embarrassing Mr. Sloan 660
Diamond Match Co. Does Fine Thing 660
A Missionary's Experience in Korea 662
Widow's Allowances in Newfoundland 662
Where Will They Go in Gas Attack? 664

SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL

TRIALS IN RUDOLSTADT, GERMANY 651
EXPOSED (I) 657
Just to Have It in the Record 658
AFRAID TO COME OUT OF THEIR HOLES 659
NOW, ISN'T THAT JUST TOO BAD? 659
Alms for Flood Sufferers 660
Where Was the Good Samaritan? 660
The "Charity" Business in London 660
A Question About Flowers 670
WITNESSING ABOVE THE CLOUDS 671

FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION

Is Anyone So Foolish? 660
Big Business Short-Changes Indians 660
Pan American Airways to South America 663
Vacation Trips to Rio de Janeiro 663

POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN

"COMMUNISM"—THE DEVIL'S ROUTE TO FASCISM 643
A RUSSIAN EXPERIMENT 649
FASCISM HATED AND DISCREDITED 651
A DANGER TO THE STATE 658
Why the Archbishop Was Included 662
Police Tortures in Brazil 663
Estonia's Form of Fascism 664
Churning for Fascism in Belgium 665
Fascist Spill in Brussels 665
The Iron Guards of Rumania 665
General Koerner's Joke 665
Growing Accord Between Fascists 665
China Becoming More Nationalized 666

AGRICULTURE AND HUSBANDRY

Tomato Vines Twenty Feet Tall 661
U.S. Agricultural Imports 661
Thermostatically Controlled Farms 661
Argentine Corn Pours into America 663

SCIENCE AND INVENTION

SUGGESTIONS ON SCIENCE 652
TIME OF EARTH'S CREATION 653
Autogiro an Aid to Agriculture 661

TRAVEL AND MISCELLANY

Largest Movement of Great Trees 661
Tallest Tree in Washington 661
Shanghai the Banner Radio City 666
Truth in the Far-off Tongas 666
BEASTS, BIRDS AND BEES 667
Remarkable Deliverance from Death 663

RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

DEMONISM RAMPANT 654
Poltergeist in Magistrate's Home 656
The Bleating of the Goats 662
Canadian Protestants Restive 662
The Fate of This Civilization 664
Chinese Nearly as Savage as Italians 666

Published every other Wednesday by
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY
$1 a year, United States; $1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia
South African Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume XVIII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, July 14, 1937 | Number 465

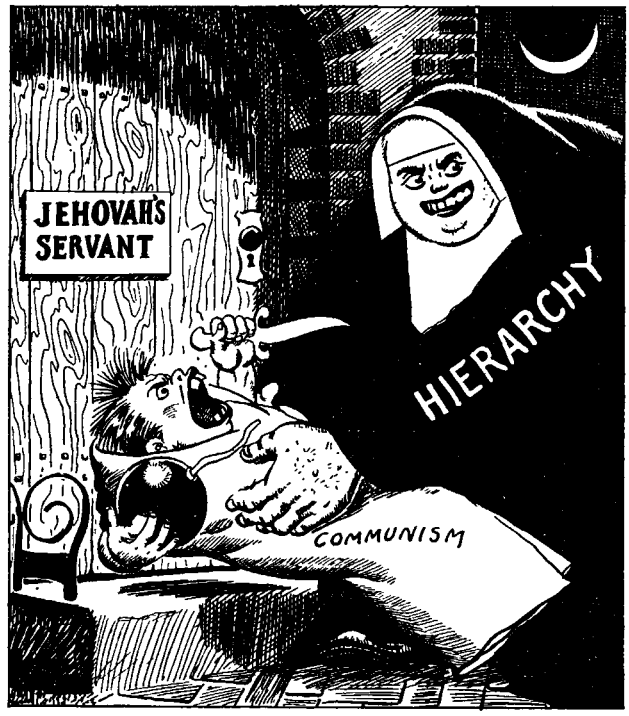
"Communism"—the Devil's Route to Fascism

(Part 1)

THE objective of the Devil is world-wide Fascism, under the direction, preferably, of tools like Mussolini, but pleased to take Franco, Hitler, or any like Catholic that will do his bidding. A Protestant would do just as well, only if he will do what he is told. America is headed for Fascism, and the United States Government is doing what it can, and all it dares, to aid the Hierarchy (chief instrument of the Devil) put his plans across. Here is an example:

Fordham University is a Roman Catholic institution. Its professor of law is Edmond Borgia Butler. Mr. Butler is secretary of the governing board of the Emergency Relief Bureau. It now appears that the Workers Alliance (alleged to be Communist) has 406 hours of contacts with the branches under Mr. Butler's control, while all other organizations (596 of them all together) have a grand total of 1,130 hours; that figures out at about two hours apiece, as against the "Roman Catholic Communist" (?) layout of 406 hours, so skillfully framed up by Mr. Butler.

The Hierarchy is working tooth and nail to make Communism look like the big issue in America, and doing everything possible to make the balloon as big as possible. What a farce! When the Hierarchy-made Communism is big enough, there will be a grand rush of the Hierarchy-controlled newspapers and the Hierarchy-controlled American (?) Legion to make it clear to America that her only salvation from Communism is to turn everything over to the Hierarchy.



Just another bastard, just another doorstep job; in fact, just one more lie

Others besides *The Golden Age* have caught on to the methods by which the Hierarchy is out to capture America. The following is to the point:

FOOTBALL. The discrepancy between actual evidence of Communism in the United States and the publicity which Communism gets puzzles many keen observers.

A great religious group is making all possible capital out of the "Red menace". No opportunity is lost to publicize an arrest of a Communist or to play up a meeting of a handful of would-be Reds. The Communists always put on a good May Day show in New York city, but a careful checkup reveals that they have neither bulk nor weight in the nation at large.

Some responsible New York leaders deplore the disproportionate fanfare stirred up by the doings of a small and essentially insignificant movement. The religious group is not averse to publicity, and, of course, the Communists revel in it. So everybody is happy except those who feel that public interest is being used as a football to serve group purposes. (Reprinted from *The National Whirligig*. Copyright McClure Newspaper Syndicate, 1937.)

Michigan's Whirling Dervish Says So

Who says America is ready to rush into the arms of Communism? Who but the great (?) "Reverend" "Father" Coughlin? He ought to know. You heard all about his following of 8,000,000 people and how they melted away to Roosevelt like snowflakes in July. Did that faze Charles E.? Not at all. The Hierarchy figures that the common people have no sense and will always believe everything every priest tells them, regardless of how silly it is.

And so Coughlin, in his periodical *Social Justice,* in a scare headline five columns wide and four inches deep, issue of May 24, 1937, quotes with joy the following: (From Governor Murphy of Michigan) "Communism . . . is here." (From President Roosevelt) "[When] Communism breaks in America, it will be in the Detroit area." Do you believe any of them really mean it? Not in the slightest. All are working to one common end: the turning of everything in America over to the Hierarchy.

"They commune of laying a snare privily"

"They say, Who will see us?"—Psalm 64:5

"Whose [presence] is according to the working of Satan, with all power and signs and lying wonders."—2 Thess. 2:9, *A.R.V.*

"In the pride of the wicked the poor is hotly pursued."—Psalm 10:2, *A.R.V.*

The state secretary of the Communist party in Michigan personally visited the Chrysler plant at Flint, Michigan, to see the facts for himself and found not one Communist involved in the sit-down strike there. He was of the opinion that those endeavoring to fasten the blame upon Communists were acting as stool pigeons for others; and his suspicions are undoubtedly correct.

At Windsor, Ontario, Roman Catholic priest "Reverend Father" Gregory L. Blonde publicly alleged that seventeen members of the Windsor police department are Reds. Immediately brought to task by the Board of Police Commissioners, he had to confess that he could not name a single police official who is a Red, and that he had merely repeated what others had told him. The mayor and others thereupon gave him a good tongue-lashing; which served him right.

California had another "red" scare. Red flags were noted along certain highways, bearing cryptic numerical symbols. The constabulary gathered them up, and then the State Highway Department got mad because the work they had done showing where certain roads were to be widened had to be done all over again.

John the Revelator a Communist?

Readers of *The Golden Age* will be amused to learn (?) that John the revelator was a Communist. At least that is what the "Right Reverend" Monsignor J. A. Pompeney, Roman Catholic theologian, thinks. In an address, eight full columns of which are printed in *The Kansas Workman* (R.C.), he said:

> Men who do not see 'red' and who do not think 'red' with the communists, know that the millennium is only a dream that ends ultimately in a nightmare of confusion and of political death.

Professor Harry F. Ward, of Union Theological Seminary, has been telling the Methodists that anti-Communism is a smoke screen behind which the pope, Mussolini and Hitler are lined up to destroy democratic government. He says, truthfully, "The issue is not Fascism or communism; it is Fascism or democratic government."

It is most interesting that within a period of about five days, around September 15, 1936, all the principal dictators of Europe, Hitler, Mussolini, Metaxas, Schuschnigg, and Pope Pius XI, launched into violent attacks upon Communism.

Manifestly these attacks radiated from a common center and that center is Vatican City, with the object of stirring antipathy against the Spanish Republic and in favor of the discredited

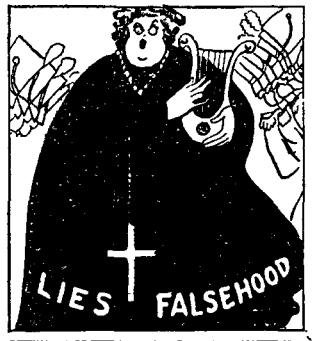
and vicious Roman Catholic rebels that are finding Madrid a harder nut to crack than they had anticipated.

Dictators always have to have an excuse for robbing the people of their liberties; which is why General Metaxas, dictator of Greece, was loud in his outcries against Communism when he threw the Greek constitution into the scrap heap and announced Greece would have no more parliaments.

Big Excitement!
Big Drive on Reds!

It is time for everybody to get excited. Here is a statement from Chicago that "a group of grim-faced men today were mapping in Chicago a nation-wide campaign against Communism's assault on American religious institutions". Reading on it seems that they were Catholic, Protestant and Jewish clergy.

And then here is another statement that 200,000 Catholic Daughters of America will try to enroll another 100,000 women so that they can all go after the same birds. And so on, and so on, ad infinitum.



Woeful tale of the fair (?) wanton

And these pesky Communists: how many of them are there? Well, to get down to facts, there were in the national election a grand total of 80,096 Communist votes out of the 45,818,198 votes cast. And, ladies and gentlemen, you can see yourself that, if in every village in the United States there is one Communist voter out of every 1,772 voters in the town, what a terrible crisis this is.

Why, you poor sap, right here in free America the Communists have got such a hold that there is almost one of them to every 4,000 persons in the land; and if that wouldn't scare the pajamas off your Aunt Mehitabel, what would?

Some idea of the terrible danger of Communism's grabbing the Empire State may be gathered from the columns and columns and columns against Communism in every Rome-controlled paper in the country. Also, there is the actual fact that, in the last election, out of 3,293,222 voting in New York state there was a terrifying total of 40,406 Communists. Why, man (Stop your laughing! haven't you got any sense?), that is one out of every 81 voters in the most populous state in the Union, and you can see yourself that as soon as 3,252,816 of the voters come over on their side they will have all the voters in the state. This is a warning to all Roman Catholics to hurry up and rush into the arms of the Hierarchy while yet there is time, and bring along as many suckers with you as you can find. Rome needs them.

Smith Admitted He Did Not Know

Big excitement in New York city! Mass meeting against Communism! One of the big auditoriums was said to be two-thirds filled! Al Smith was one of ye great speakers and should have elicited great applause with his admission:

> I never read any intelligent explanation of the Communist government other than that it was a wild theory.

Mr. Smith should have gone on to say that, though he knew nothing about what he was fighting, he was fighting it anyway, because he is a Catholic and the Hierarchy wants him to fight it; and the reason why they want him to fight it is that the American people will look to the Hierarchy as the "saviors of civilization" and cheerfully turn everything over to them to run as they see fit.

"Reverend" Edward Lodge Curran, of Brooklyn, was also there in the same capacity and for the same reason as ex-Governor Smith, and had the same mental grasp of the situation, but he said one thing that Al did not say, and that shows what was in his mind, and his real motive, i.e., civil war:

> We hope we haven't waited too long, as they did in Spain, where tonight they are fighting it out. If the Communists want it that way, we will give it to them.

There you have it, ladies and gentlemen, a

distinct threat of civil war if the Roman Catholic Hierarchy cannot have its way with the duly elected government of the United States, as it is trying to have its way with the duly elected government of Spain. In the one case it encouraged the military officials to break their oaths of allegiance, and turned its churches and convents into arsenals. What will it do in the other case? "Father" Curran went on to say:

We cannot fail.

That is what Franco thought; but he may be wrong. Madrid still stands.

Borough President Harvey, of Brooklyn, one of the speakers, was reported as saying that "Father" Curran was raising an army to drive the Communists OUT. What he should have said is that Curran, if he is really raising an army, is raising it to get the Hierarchy IN.

Rev. Isa Sneak, S.J., D.D.
The world's premier Communist propagandist

The Vatican Communist Menace

In Berlin the "Reverend Father" Joseph Rossaint, "Reverend Father" Kremer of Remscheid, "Reverend Father" Steber, "Reverend Father" Clemens and two other Catholics were tried for reading and circulating Communist literature regularly during 1933 and the early part of 1934. The New York *Times* had a 16-inch story on this, grieving over the fact that the trial was in its second week. Here was a case where the Roman Hierarchy was caught red-handed in the manufacture and circulation of real Communist propaganda.

"Reverend Father" Rossaint was sentenced to eleven years' penal servitude, "Reverend Father" Steber to five years, "Reverend Father" Julitch to two years, and "Reverend Father" Kremer to one and one-half years. The "Reverend Fathers" Clemens, Himmes and Schaefer were acquitted, for lack of evidence. Following precedent, quite possibly all were let out the back door the same day they went in the front door.

But now here is the devilish part of it, and the New York *Times* cannot well be innocent of what it published. Immediately following the 16-inch story of what happened to these guilty Catholics was a two-inch item from Frankfort-on-the-Main referring to the trial of Jehovah's witnesses and making the malicious and false statement:

Thirty-six were accused of having received Communist propaganda from Lucerne, Switzerland, "clad in the guise of religion."

The great Jehovah God will not hold the New York *Times* guiltless for its act of perfidy in letting this piece of Roman Catholic propaganda go through its hands, and attempting thus to shift to the shoulders of absolutely innocent Christian men and women the guilt for Communist propaganda which it should know, and must know, and does know lies squarely on the Hierarchy.

"Father" Rossaint, "Father" Kremer, "Father" Steber and "Father" Clemens introduced Communism into Catholic Youth groups and Rossaint allowed Communists wanted by the police to sleep at his house; he also distributed Communist literature. Jehovah's witnesses did none of these things, but the New York *Times* lets itself be used as a cat's-paw to divert the blame to them. The indictment against the four priests and their coconspirators covered 154 typewritten pages and 27 witnesses appeared to prove the charges of the Catholic-Communist conspiracy.

Progress of Sovietism Towards Fascism

Arnaldo Cortesi, Rome correspondent of the New York *Times,* makes the significant admission that Communism and Fascism are definitely moving towards each other. This admission supports the view that both are of the Devil, through Gog, his prime minister, and both aim at the complete subjugation of the people to the state. That both are dictatorships needs no argument.

The fact that Stalin was educated for the priesthood is borne out by the fact that when he gets ready to kill off a bunch of influential men they are all brought into court and condemn themselves to death and admit the most impossible and foolish things imaginable.

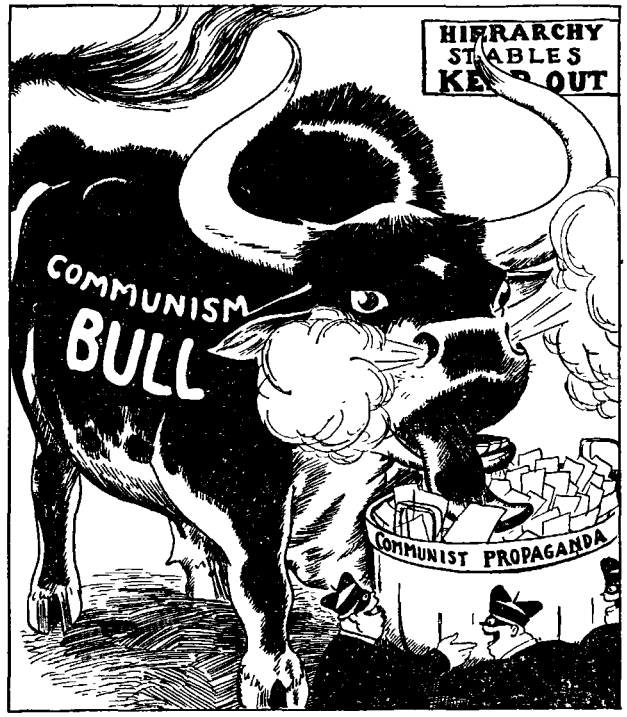
In the Soviet trials there is the same abandonment of all the elementary principles of justice, the absence of authentic documents, the absence of independent witnesses, and the absence of legal defenders, that characterized the Inquisition.

The pope and Stalin should get married: they

are as alike as two peas in a pod. Nobody with any sense could have any sympathy for either one of them. Radek testified he was tortured for ten weeks to make him tell the story the O.G.P.U. wanted him to tell.

Jehovah's witnesses and Communism

Are Jehovah's witnesses communists? Most of our readers will smile at the question, but many are aware that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is trying to put across the idea that they are communists. It will not be difficult to disprove this foolish charge, born of a desire to hinder people from learning the truth of God's Word.



Soon be big enough to scare the cowardly papal matadors of the public press into 17 assorted and categorical fits

As far back as 1895 *The Watchtower* (official organ of Jehovah's witnesses, then known as Bible Students) stated, "The Bible does not teach communism." This statement appeared in an article entitled, "They Had All Things Common." The article was a discussion of the scriptures concerning the temporary communal arrangement in the early church, and showed that while the apostle Peter and other apostles co-operated in that arrangement, neither he nor any of the others ever taught it.

It mentions the fact that the apostle Paul instructed the church to do things which it would be impossible to do as members of a communistic society—each to "provide for his own"; to "lay by on the first day of the week" something for the Lord's service, according as the Lord had prospered them; that servants should obey their masters, rendering the service with a double good will if the master were also a brother in Christ.

Early Church Not Communistic

In *The Watchtower* of January 1, 1902, appears another article dealing with the same subject, the general trend of which is indicated by the following quotation:

It has been assumed by some that communism as that term is applied today was practiced in the early church; and it is the claim of some that it should never have been discontinued, but should always obtain amongst the Lord's people. We answer, first, that the early church did not practice what is now known as communism; second, that something akin to what the early church did practice (but modified) still is the rule amongst the Lord's saints; third, the extreme view (and practice) of the early church was apparently not intended to remain, was never enjoined by the Lord nor the apostles, and serves rather as an evidence against the feasibility of the doctrines of communism under present conditions.

So far as the record shows, there was no compulsory division of wealth, such as communism purposes. On the contrary, everything was voluntary; and everything of the same kind is just as free, just as voluntary, and just as proper, now as then—no more so, no less so. Some of those who owned farms and personal property sold them and brought the money and placed it at the apostles' feet—gave it into their charge. Some may have given all that they had in this manner, but it is not so stated.

On the contrary, various things give the inference that Barnabas, who sold the field and gave the money, may still have retained other properties, which no doubt he would have been willing to have disposed of later, and to have made similar use of the money as it might be needed.

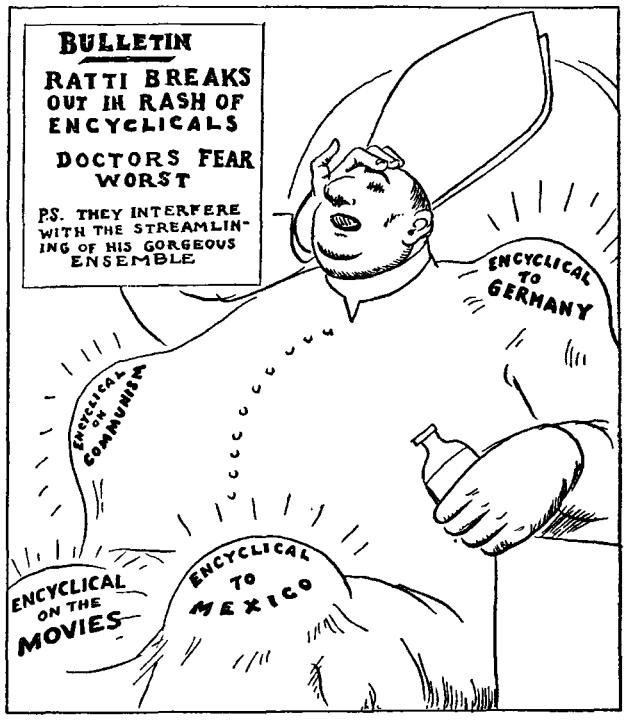
The sin of Ananias and Sapphira did not consist in their not putting all of their property into the common treasury, but in their deceitfulness in the matter; —in their pretending to give the entire proceeds of one property when they did not do so. Some Scriptures clearly intimate that some of the Lord's people at that time had private possessions aside from those which were put into the common fund. (See Acts 12:12; 21:16) . . .

It is noteworthy that the apostles neither commanded nor advised communism; nor do their writings intimate that it prevailed in the early church. As showing that there were both rich and poor in the assemblies of the primitive church, note the apostle Paul's words to Timothy,

"Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy: that they do good, that they be rich in good works, *ready* to distribute, *willing* to communicate; laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold of eternal life." (1 Timothy 6:17) . . .

The apostle James says,

"If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food, and one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled, notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body, what doth it profit?"—James 2:15, 16.



Latest development of a famous pox

Controlled by Selfishness

More recent publications of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society give evidence that Jehovah's witnesses do not look to communism for deliverance from oppression any more than to other human governments. In the booklet *What You Need,* under the title "Earth's New Rulers", appears the following:

Imperfect men are all more or less selfish, and where selfishness exists a perfect and righteous government cannot exist. The radical movements, such as Communism and Bolshevism, could never establish a desirable government, because these, like other organizations, are controlled by selfishness.

The greater the ignorance and the greater the selfishness, the more unsatisfactory the rule or government. It must be apparent, to all who think, that no men now on earth could establish and carry on a righteous government. With keenest interest, therefore, every thoughtful person should give heed to the manner in which Jehovah will establish a righteous government amongst men.

In the book *Government* the following paragraphs well set forth the views held by Jehovah's witnesses with respect to communism:

Looking over the history of the nations whose governments have been either that of a monarchy, an aristocracy or a democracy, not one has been found to be entirely satisfactory to the people. The history of every nation shows that it has been a struggle between the classes. It has been a few against the many. It has been a contest between the exploiting and the exploited.

As a general rule, the class smaller in number has ruled and oppressed the class greater in number. These struggles have resulted in many revolutions, great suffering, and much bloodshed. Out of these struggles have developed the various theories or forms of government called radical, including communism, socialism, the soviet and bolshevism. The birth of these has been due to the struggles of the oppressed.

Communism advocates a sharing of all things in common, aiming at the abolition of private ownership of property and at holding of all property for the benefit of the community.

Socialism holds that the means of production and distribution of the wealth of the nations are the collective properties of the workers, who by their efforts produce that property, while the goods which are to be consumed become the private property of the individual workers. Such government would do away with the aristocratic class.

Out of the World War was born the soviet government of Russia. Peoples of that nation had long suffered under a monarchy that bordered closely upon a tyranny. The war furnished the opportunity to overthrow the monarchy. "Soviet" really means *council* or *harmony*. The soviet government, however, has been anything but harmonious.

The government is made up of councils of working men and soldiers called deputies. There are various councils and one supreme council. The Soviet rule is called an organized form of dictatorship of the proletariat, but this government denies the right of suffrage to certain classes. The soviet government has not been

a success and never can be, and is far from being satisfactory to the people who have tried it.

As in all other forms of government where the people are supposed to have a voice, the demagogues and party men dominate the various councils; and therefore the government has presented no advantages over any other government. In fact, bolshevism has resulted in great suffering of the people, and it is feared by many of the other nations and governments of the earth.—Pages 244, 245.

Bolshevism is doomed to certain and complete failure. The same must be said of communism. Such radical movements for the establishment of a government of the people can never bring peace, prosperity and happiness to the peoples of the nations. Many other nations of the world greatly fear bolshevism, and properly so.

Any form of government that denies the rights and privileges of some and shows special favors to others is certain to end in disaster. Monarchies have been harsh, cruel and oppressive of the people, but bolshevism and communism are even worse. No government can bring happiness to the people unless it is founded upon honesty and administered in righteousness.—Page 13.

Jehovah's Government the Only Hope

The government which Jehovah God will establish with Christ as its King is the only real hope for the world. It will bring that which all honest men instinctively desire, though they know not how to express it and are not aware as yet that this grand panacea for man's ills has been provided by a gracious Creator.

The Roman Catholic Hierarchy is seeking to brand "Communist" everyone who does not bow to its whims. Thus it hopes to clear the earth of those who for one reason or another are not in favor of being exploited by selfish religionists, or who from devotion to principle and obedience to Jehovah God would rather die than imply by word or gesture that the same Roman Catholic Hierarchy is the acme of goodness and truth, when it is in fact the most insidious and wicked foe of Christ and Christianity that ever disgraced God's footstool.

The Hierarchy is a sorry refuge from the errors of communism, and subserviency to its dictates is a most undesirable alternative to the dictatorship of the proletariat. Of two evils, choose neither. Jehovah's witnesses will continue to look for the government that is founded in righteousness, and which even now is making itself evident through the resistless testimony of events in fulfillment of divine prophecy.

'They shall sit every man under *his* vine and under *his* fig tree' (1 Kings 4:25), subject to neither landlords nor communal ownership, but only to the true God, Jehovah, and His King, Christ Jesus. (1 Corinthians 15:28) In the golden age, now at hand, this will be the arrangement in all the earth.—*The Golden Age* No. 369. (*To be continued*)

A Russian Experiment *By James A. Williams*

THE aftermath of the revolution in Russia brought with it many problems demanding the immediate attention of the new rulers, not the least of which was that of dealing with the "homeless children" who were becoming a menace in Moscow and other large towns. These young people had formed themselves into gangs and were living by theft and other crimes. In order to assist in coping with this problem a colony, known as "Bolshevo", was formed. In course of time, as the children grew older and conditions improved, a new use had to be found for the colony. It was therefore decided to turn Bolshevo into a center for dealing with hardened criminals, having as its object the turning of them into useful members of society, and today results prove that this object has been attained.

As a rule, only criminals with a record of three terms of imprisonment are admitted to the colony, where they lead a life as nearly as possible similar to that of the ordinary Russian citizen. No special uniform is worn and, although the unmarried members sleep in a dormitory, the married ones live in flats. Work is provided in the factory, where sports goods, such as tennis rackets, skis, footballs, etc., are made, or in the grounds of the colony, where fruit and vegetables are grown. The colonist receives the ordinary wage of the Russian worker, subject to a substantial reduction during the first few months, when money might constitute a strong temptation. Wages are paid at all times in a special currency making impossible the purchase of playing cards or vodka and other intoxicants. Gambling, drugs and drink have been

the chief failings of those who enter the colony.

For shopping purposes a co-operative store is run. Recreation is provided in the same way as for other workers in Russia. In fact, the only difference between colonists and ordinary Russian citizens is that the former have lost their citizenship and have no right to become members of a trade union or of the Communist party until citizenship is regained. Also, they are not free to marry, either a girl in the colony or one from outside, nor, if married, can they bring their wives into the colony, unless the permission of the executive is obtained. Such permission is not usually granted until after the first eighteen months of life in the colony.

Another difference between life in Bolshevo and that outside is that colonists must be indoors by 11 p.m. After that time, however, they are permitted to talk or read if they wish, and those who know something of the average Russian need not be told that plenty of talking goes on until well after midnight.

Three kinds of punishment are inflicted: deduction from wages, loss of the weekly rest-day, and, worst of all, expulsion from the colony. The latter is applied only in cases of theft.

One of the most striking features of Bolshevo is that there are no warders, no police and no officers except the director of the factory, the doctor and one or two other officials. Any member of the colony is free to leave at any time, but if he does so he is seldom, if ever, able to return, and that means that his hope of regaining citizenship has gone.

A polyclinic and a hospital care for the health of the community and, while the percentage of sickness is above the normal during the first few months after a colonist's entrance, thereafter health conditions are normal. Improvements in this as well as in other matters are paid for out of the profits on the goods made by the factory, and, as marketing troubles are unknown in Russia, there is never any difficulty in disposing of stock.

As in other parts of Russia, not more than 10 percent of wages goes in rent. Meals, which are not expensive, are usually taken in one of the factory canteens, managed by a colonist who has chosen to remain in Bolshevo after the expiration of his time. Some of the married colonists prefer having their meals at home. On free days members of the colony are at liberty to go where they will and, following the usual practice in the Soviet, they receive full pay when on their yearly vacation. General and technical education is afforded, while children, of course, go to school in the ordinary way.

The usual amenities of a Russian factory life are provided: radio, a club, cinema, sports, and so on. Lectures are given from time to time, while a specially equipped theater, a fine studio for the art class, an orchestra, athletics and lawn tennis help to make conditions such that many workers in other lands might envy.

An example of what can be accomplished is seen in the case of Avdeyenko, a former thief and murderer, found, after a drunken brawl, unconscious in the snow by some members of the colony. He was taken to the commune, but the freedom of the place soon began to pall. He would stay away from time to time, and was disappointed to find that nobody interfered with him. No locks, no bars, no roll call! For one who had always looked upon society as his enemy, this was too bad!

In course of time, however, he began to fit in with the scheme of things, although there were occasional lapses. Things seemed to reach a crisis when he violently assaulted another member of the colony and was tried, not by a judge, but by the colonists themselves. From that time forward he became a useful member of the community, learning to read and write, and ultimately—proudest day of all—being recommended for membership in the Young Communist League. Citizenship regained, married and happy, Avdeyenko is now a Russian novelist of distinction, and society has a friend where it once had an enemy.

Bolshevo has been a bold experiment, the success of which cannot be gainsaid. An English critic of Russia, and one of the strongest critics at that, wrote on returning to England, after a visit to the colony, that what he had seen there made him feel that the spirit of Christ still existed on earth.

What are some of the reasons for this success? First of all, Soviet Russia is a land unhampered by traditions and is therefore free to experiment in a manner feared in other countries. Public opinion, which hinders prison reform in a country like England, a country in the van of such reform, counts for little or nothing in Russia. Then the psychological attitude toward criminals in Russia is fundamentally different from that in other countries. In Rus-

sia a criminal is looked upon as an individual whose work is needed by the state, while in practically every other country a criminal is looked upon as a menace to society and one to whom to give employment would in itself be almost a crime, as it would increase the already large army of unemployed. One of the greatest difficulties in starting such a colony in practically every country apart from Russia would be the finding of suitable work for the colonists which would not compete with the existing overproduction outside.

The aftercare of prisoners is another problem existing in countries outside the Soviet, where, after his discharge from Bolshevo, a prisoner finds no difficulty in obtaining employment. The democratic idea of self-government and equality existing in Russia makes practicable and natural the management of the whole colony by its members and also does away with the "prison stigma" which is an obstacle reformers in other lands find difficult to surmount.

The success of this experiment proves that liberal reformers elsewhere have the right idea. There is, however, only one way to deal with the problem of criminals, and that is to prevent crime; and crime will never be prevented until Jehovah's King holds sway from one end of the earth to the other. Until that time all efforts of men, however good, must fail.

Fascism Hated and Discredited

A TWO-COLUMN article in the New York *Times*, by a Roman Catholic correspondent on the spot, devoted exclusively to the matter of terroristic methods on both sides, after admitting that on the anti-Fascist side there have been executions of marked persons "interlarded with cases of personal vengeance", declares the definite opinion that:

> On the Insurgent side the executions have been in masses, often marked by torture, and on a far larger scale in proportion to the population. Treachery has also been a frequent feature of the executions on this side.

This staff writer of the *Times*, Lawrence A. Fernsworth, basing his opinion upon cases of political bossism, exploiting of the poor, and immorality which were brought to his attention made the general observation "that the priests all too frequently failed to win the most elemental respect of the people".

Don Ferdinand de los Rios, in an address to the New York Press Club, said of the Fascist rebels now trying to overthrow the Spanish government:

> The social forces which support the rebel movement have been the very ones which, during the years when they were last in power, refused to found schools for the education of the people, refused to take measures toward public sanitation, failed to open libraries in towns and villages, and kept farm wages at the low level of 12 to 20 cents a day.

Trials in Rudolstadt, Germany

AT Rudolstadt, Germany, twenty-five of Jehovah's witnesses were placed on trial charged with not forsaking the assembling of themselves together; also with practicing Christian baptism; also with refusal to kill their fellow men; also with preaching the gospel to others. For these terrible 'crimes' one man was sentenced to five years in prison, another to three years, and others to lesser terms. One man, Paul Schlegel, formerly a leader in the witness work, but latterly turned away from it, and who having taken part in the plebiscite was no longer in harmony with the witnesses, was given one year and three months in prison.

Talkies in Lhasa, Tibet

A SINGULAR indication of the progress of the times is that a motion-picture show is being established in Lhasa, Tibet, the forbidden city. It will be the latest and best films that will be shown, and these will unquestionably have a great effect upon the Tibetans.

Suggestions on Science

DESPITE his efforts to the contrary, man does occasionally learn something, or thinks he does, and what he thus learns he calls "science". He often has to revise and modify his findings, but makes progress, nevertheless. Following are some things he recently learned:

Science corroborates the statement of the Scriptures that the earth 'hangeth upon nothing' and is therefore a globe. The highest camera shot ever made, taken from an elevation of 13¾ miles, and with the horizon 350 miles away, plainly shows the horizon like a great arch across the photograph. Particulars are in the May (1936) issue of *The National Geographic Magazine.*

Details of the continents buried by the Flood are now being brought to the surface by a punch which, dropped on a line a mile and a half deep bites off a bit of the bottom. The true and ancient shores of the oceans seem to average a mile below present sea level; so says Prof. Reginald A. Daly, of Harvard University.

It is believed that the oldest living creatures on earth are some insects and a few lobsters found recently in central Siberia, dug out of the solid frozen earth, where they have been since the days of the Flood. The method of revival was not stated.

Under 400 feet of gravel, in a mine near Fairbanks, Alaska, there have been found skeletons of mastodons and other creatures that perished at the time of the Flood. Here is a poser for unbelievers in God's Word. How did that deposit of 400 feet of gravel come to be over the bodies of those mastodons?

Wonders of the deep in the year 1936 were an absence of the heavy belt of ice usually present along the east coast of Greenland, the presence in the North Atlantic of the largest schools of sharks ever seen in those waters, and the discovery off Aberdeen, Washington, of the carcass of a 1,300-pound sea serpent unlike any ever before identified by scientists.

One would think that the most unlikely of human occupations would be that of melting glaciers; but the Russians are making use of the fact that by blackening the tops they get from two to five times the usual meltage, and this helps irrigation in certain places in Asia where more water is badly needed.

At Devil's Lake, N. Dak., in January and February, 1936, the average temperature was 13 degrees below zero. The first week in July, 1936, at the same place, the temperature was 112 in the shade. Like extremes, though not as great, characterized many parts of the United States in the most trying year in American weather history. In between, there were the worst floods ever known in the Ohio Valley and on the Atlantic seaboard, with bad dust storms in the West and hurricanes in the South.

On September 28, at Denver, Colorado, there was a fall of 17 inches of snow, but for two full weeks thereafter it was a pleasure to sit by an open window almost anywhere along the Atlantic seaboard enjoying an autumn that up to the middle of October was entirely devoid of frost.

In the Field of Light

Astronomers and all other intelligent men are interested in the progress being made on the 200-inch glass eye, made at Corning, N.Y., of the greatest telescope ever constructed. This lens, now in its seventh year of construction, will be completed and mounted in about five years more. The lens was poured December 2, 1934, and was cool enough to inspect November 26, 1935. No flaws were discovered.

The new polaroid glass, made of three layers, changes the glare of oncoming headlights into a soft purple light enabling the driver to clearly see the road, approaching car and pedestrians; it also makes possible three-dimension movies in natural colors, and is expected to have many other important uses.

Dr. Elmer E. Hotaling, of New York, claims to have helped cataract patients delay the development of cataracts over a period of seven years by fitting them with cool green lenses which allow very little of the unwanted rays to seep through.

The windows in the Chrysler show room of Marcus & Company, Fifth avenue, New York city, are so designed as to be invisible. The glass curves inward and downward toward black velvet, and the only way the glass can be seen is to get down on hands and knees and look up.

A young man of 21 years of age, resident in London, has perfected a system of colored lighting which blends with organ tones. Thus the organist is able to produce stage effects without turning his eyes from the console of the organ.

The suggestion has been made that the blind in the United States should use white canes, as

is done in Paris with good results. By the way, every person in New York state who goes blind as a result of injuries to his eyes received while at his work averages to cost his employers $20,000.

In the Field of Sound

The electroencephalograph is a picture of what you are doing with your mind. It is not exactly a mind reader, but when it is attached to the scalp and the lobe of the ear, and the ensuing waves are amplified, if nothing special is going on in the mind the waves are regular and small, but if the mind is concentrated on a mathematical or other problem the waves are much larger and irregular.

William A. Winterbottom, vice president of RCA and general manager of RCA communications, observes that radio engineers are baffled by certain radio signals between 9 a.m. and 6 p.m. that are unlike any known earthly radio signals, and he has admitted the possibility that they come from outside this planet. They are usually observed on definite frequencies.

A radio check-up on a talking teakettle in Portland, Oregon, showed that the talk came from an amateur radio operator next door, only when the operator was broadcasting on 80 meters.

Manhattan's noises have been analyzed. Of 15,000 noises measured 30 percent were caused by elevated railways, 25 percent by trucks, 20 percent by street cars, 10 percent by automobile horns, 5 percent by buses, 5 percent by other autos, and 5 percent by hucksters and miscellaneous.

The way the deaf are made to hear music is through a rod placed on the head or face bones, the funny bone of the elbow, or the kneecap. The rod is attached to a special gramophone. The vibrations of music or speech are carried to the nerves of hearing along the bones of the body.

Antoine Sax, instrument maker, who in 1848 invented the saxophone, died in poverty, in Paris, in 1894. A saxophone has 548 separate parts and is one of the simplest of wind instruments. Some French horns contain as much as seventeen feet of tubing.

In the Field of Clothing

A Jw who wears shoes says:

When shoes need repairs, go to a ten-cent store and get rubber soles instead of paying a dollar or so for leather ones. Buy an extra pair (men's size) and cut heels to fit your shoe, and glue on as for soles. Then cut another piece to fit half your heel and glue on the side inclined to run over. Renew these when necessary and you can save dollars. You will seldom need to wear overshoes, either.

Ten gallons of skimmed milk will produce 3½ pounds of Lanital, the new Italian fabric. Recently, the Italian ambassador at London appeared on the street in garments made exclusively of Lanital.

The umbrella makers say that nobody buys their wares any more. They made 27 million umbrellas in 1927, and seven years later only 5 million. The automobile is held largely responsible.

Cotton is now used to produce more than 900 different products used in everyday life. Textiles, foods, lacquers, explosives, cordage, fertilizers, oils, medicines, insulating materials, safety glass, plastics, etc., are but a few of the bewildering variety of useful things now made from the staple crop of the South.

A sheet of thin paper, standard letter size, 8½ by 11 inches, can be folded six times, resulting in 64 little squares each a trifle over one inch square. To fold a piece of paper nine times as often, i.e., 54 times, it is claimed, would require a sheet 185,000,000 miles long. If you doubt it, try it.

Time of Earth's Creation

NATURE bears abundant proof of the gradual development of the things of earth. It is not necessary, however, to speculate wildly about millions of years, as many "scientists" are fond of doing. Such gain "fame" by the number of ciphers they add to figures supposedly setting the date of the existence of certain creatures upon the earth in times past. The period of time devoted to the creation of things on earth can be Scripturally shown to be six "days" of seven thousand years each, or a total of 42,000 years. This period of time is doubtless sufficient for the work which Jehovah accomplished. This conclusion is supported by present changes in the earth's crust, which often proceed rapidly. See *The Golden Age* No. 464 and *Creation*.

Demonism Rampant

IN Newark three Negroes, trapped in a burning building, could have escaped by jumping five feet to the uptilted end of a coal truck, raised for them. Carried away with the nonsense that the Harlem Negro is God, they refused to jump, claiming that "Father Divine" would save them. All perished.

"Father Divine" has such a poor memory, or such beautiful and sublime ability to lie like a horse-thief, or both, that he has no recollection of Mrs. Verinda Brown's handing him in cash $4,016 in return for a place in heaven, nor of himself as paying $8,000 in cash for one of the "Promised Lands". When faced in court with a $6,152 civil judgment suit obtained against him in a Maryland court, "Father Divine" said "I do not recall" or "I don't know definitely" or "I could not know", or words to that effect, in answer to every question touching on the financial arrangements of his so-called "Peace Mission Movement". He could not remember whether or not he was present when large real estate deals were made which he had advised, and, in short, could not remember anything that it was his plain duty as head of his movement to remember.

Heathenism and Demonism United

Demons grossly deceived an eight-year-old girl at New Delhi, India, representing to her that she was formerly the wife of a merchant at Muttra, and had died in giving birth to a son. Investigation disclosed such a birth and death and "recognitions" all round. Thousands are being deceived by this clever stunt of the devils.

At Allahabad, India, a Yogi remained forty-five days in a tomb 16 feet square and 4 feet high, cemented in, and thus without air, water or food. Reports said he showed little traces of suffering except a white pallor. His hand had been partly eaten by ants. The Devil takes care of his own.

The Yezidis, worshipers of Satan, scattered all over the Orient, have erected seven towers on mountaintops from north of Bagdad to the borders of Tibet. The towers are white, fluted, and shaped like a sharpened pencil point. At the base of each tower is a priest, dressed all in black, supposedly engaged in broadcasting and receiving incantations from these towers. The Yezidis claim to have known beforehand the World War and the Russian revolution.

The Hopi snake-dancers of Hotevilla, Ariz., claim that in 1,000 years in which they have made their prayers to the Devil with snakes wriggling in their mouths the Devil has never disappointed them. Rain has always come on the completion of the dances. The explanation is simple. The prayers are frankly prayers to the Devil, and he answers them to thus further dishonor God's holy name.

Paul Brunton, English author, who spent a night in the Great Pyramid, declares that never again will he repeat the experience. His own statement is: "Special figures had begun to creep in and around the dark room wherein I sat. A circle of antagonistic beings surrounded me. Monstrous elemental creations, evil horrors of the underworld, forms of grotesque, insane, uncouth and fiendish aspect gathered around me and afflicted me with unimaginable repulsion."

A correspondent sends a page of the Cleveland *Press* and says, significantly and truthfully, "Forty percent of this page devoted to demonism." It is a story of a shepherd in Maglavit, Rumania, who saw what claimed to be God, but was a demon.

"Science" and Demonism United

When shallow minds find that there are invisible powers that may be drawn upon, they think they have found something new and valuable. Nothing of the kind. They have found only the same old evil powers that were in existence in the earth before the Flood and that were the cause of Jehovah God's blotting out the Canaanites, Perizzites, Hivites, Jebusites, Hittites, Amorites and Girgashites from the land of Canaan.

A Western man is flooding the mails with offers to teach anybody for $20 how to know God and obtain health, wealth and happiness. *The Golden Age* has purposely avoided mentioning this man and his alleged "staggering truths"; his demands that the minds of others be submitted to his mind and that in the presence of his lessons they "be quiet; try to dismiss all other thoughts from your mind" and thus get the "dynamic unseen power" to "heal the sick, cast out devils, raise the dead", etc.

This man, demonized, purely selfish, and teaching pure selfishness to others, claims to teach others about God, but does not cite a text of Scripture and is merely a tool of the Devil. He claims to have had all this knowledge revealed to him when he was "quiet".

This is a request to readers of *The Golden*

Age not to send in any more "Psychiana" literature; for such is demonism, pure and simple; nobody who loves either the God of the Bible or Jesus the Ransomer and Savior of men would have anything to do with it if he knew its origin.

Seem Never Able to Learn

Hundreds of dispatches are published in the daily press that plainly show the existence of the fallen spirits, and their influence on men, women and children, and yet the newspapers are never able to find anybody who knows the truth on the subject. For instance, here is a London *Daily Express* dispatch from Riga, Latvia, telling of a child of ten years of age, unable herself to read or write, who can tell and relate the inmost thoughts of those who are in her presence. Thus the director of the Latvian Medico-Legal Institute tested these powers and found the child could transmit perfectly French, German and English texts read by Dr. Neureither (the director) silently, though she does not understand one word of any of these languages. In the face of evidence like this, what folly to close the eyes and ears and mind to the facts that prove the existence of these demons cast out by the Lord and the apostles, and everywhere manifest in clairvoyant and telepathic phenomena.

A dispatch from Hollywood contains the following description of a clear case of demonism caused by a ouija board:

> An apparently normal twelve-year-old boy who goes into a trance and talks Persian, who lets eye specialists blindfold him carefully and then reads what is placed before him, baffled 150 medical men Sunday. The boy, Pat Marquis, outside of his trances, is normal. He discovered his apparent powers by accident, while he was playing with a ouija board.

While hypnotized by the demons Marquis repeated medical terms he had never heard, and answered questions on every kind of subject. If Marquis continues to yield his mind to the control of the invisible powers with whom he has been in contact through the ouija board, he will go insane in the end, as millions have done before him. The physicians who examined him did not in any way indicate that they knew the lad is under control of demons, though if they had even a superficial knowledge of God's Word that would be immediately apparent to them.

British people are stirred because Abdul Latif, a Persian physician who died in A.D. 1231, is alleged to perform cures through a medium, and to have cured some 2,000 people of their bodily ills. The explanation is simple. Abdul Latif is stone dead. The medical advice and assistance comes from demons that seek thus to entrap the human family and find this an excellent means of entrance into the mind and will of the weak and suffering.

Politicians and Demonism United

In *The American Magazine* a staff writer, Courtney Ryley Cooper, declares that spiritism is now so rampant in Washington that one medium was visited by nineteen governors. The whole article, extremely interesting, shows that official Washington, in great numbers, is inquiring at the door of "the witch of Endor".

In some cities clairvoyance is illegal, but in Budapest one of the police is under control of the demons (as are all clairvoyants) and has helped to reduce the number of suicides. He has helped to solve murders and to locate missing persons and missing jewels. Stockholm may employ a clairvoyant similarly. The general employment of spiritists in police work would be a matter of grave interest to the people.

A New Zealand seafaring man caught a demon in a lie. The demon, operating as usual through a spirit medium, gave with great exactitude what purported to be the exact moment and place where Sir Charles Kingsford Smith and Mr. Pethybridge sank, 75 miles off shore, when their plane struck the water. The demon made the mistake of specifying the exact latitude and longitude, to the thousandth of a degree, and the New Zealand man discovered that the point named is on land. The demons are called in the Scriptures "lying spirits".

At Bellevue Hospital, New York, an elderly man suffering from amnesia was hypnotized and gave his name as Edward Gordon Thomas. This tallied with initials on his tie clasp, but it did not tally with the facts, for his name was E. G. Trenholm; and this pretty well shows how much confidence may be properly placed in any information gained by hypnotic means.

College students at Baton Rouge, La., undertook to hypnotize one another. One boy of nervous type succumbed to the work of a fellow amateur and while hypnotized shot himself in the chest. When awakened at the hospital he had no recollection of what had happened. Hypnotism, like "religion", is demonism, and should be

shunned as a plague by all who love God and His Word.

Breaking down the human will by hypnotism, which is demonism, much is now heard of painless dentistry and painless childbirth by hypnotic means. No one who loves God will permit another to thus control his person.

Protestantism and Demonism United

The ceiling of the Philippus Evangelical and Reformed church building at Cincinnati, Ohio, caved in and set the congregation back $30,000. This is quite a hunk in these hard times; so the grown-up boys of the church hired a regular circus to act for them, including as a side-show feature a real Hindu magician and snake charmer, with the hope of getting enough coin together to pay the bill. Not sure just how they made out. The magicians and sorcerers had a hard time back there in the early church. On one occasion Paul said to Elymas:

O full of all subtilty and all mischief, thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord? And now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind . . . for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.—Acts 13:10, 11.

But if the clergy of today be reproached for taking sorcerers into partnership, they can set up as a defense that Paul had no church with a $30,000 ceiling to come crashing in on him, and, besides, it is said that when he did this he was filled with the holy spirit; and on this point they are entirely innocent and ignorant and their plea is 100-percent perfect.

Not All Clergymen Entirely Blind

While it is generally true that the clergymen are blind to the truth, yet here and there is one who is not entirely sightless. In an address at New Haven, Connecticut, Professor Charles A. Dinsmore, of the Yale Divinity School, made the truthful and inspiring statement, "No book compares with the Bible in the number of sentences in which thought is expressed in a form which cannot be improved."

Somebody must have put some truth literature into the hands of Reverend Dr. William H. Rogers, pastor of the First Baptist Church, Broadway and 79th street, New York city. In a recent sermon he is quoted as saying:

Organized religion is a failure and doomed to destruction. It does not represent the New Testament faith or the Christianity of Jesus Christ. Rather it represents ritualism, ceremonialism, hierarchies, politics, modernism and worldliness. God hates religion. Religion is one thing. Salvation is another. The first is of man's invention and thinking. The second is God's gift in Christ. If the apostles came back in the flesh, they would not recognize very much in the organized church as truly representative of the true church of Christ.

The Philadelphia Methodist conference adopted a resolution stating:

Fifty-seven generations of Christians have come and gone, and yet the masses are still shackled by social bondage; the children of the world are deformed by child labor; the laboring folk of the world are still hired and fired and junked in the name of Mammon. More than half of the human race still goes to bed hungry and undernourished. Millions of men, anxious for work, are out of employment, with no chance except to rust and rot in idleness.

Is it not strange that men who can speak like that oppose the message of God's kingdom as the one and only hope of the world?

Probably unaware of how clearly he discerned the meaning of present-day events the bishop of Leicester, England, recently said:

In Europe and Asia alike, young men and women are growing up in countries where the leaders are obsessed by the domination of economic forces, leaders who are wholly materialistic in their outlook, and in whose policies and actions there is no place for God. In other words, this is a day of crisis and that too-hard-worked word must be used—it is a day of judgment on the earth.

Poltergeist in a Magistrate's Home

POLTERGEIST (physical manifestations of evil spirits) became so prominent in the home of Judge Holoman Toth, of Szolnok, Hungary, distinguished magistrate of the High Court of Hungary, that he was compelled to abandon the place. One night, so he declares, before his very eyes, and with no accompanying sound of breaking, every piece of glassware in the house, all the windows, glasses, dishes and vases were destroyed. Though he had a police officer on watch, there were sounds of heavy footsteps, loud knocks on doors and the tossing of furniture about, for which the officer could give no explanation. The judge's infant daughter, Veronica, was covered with pin scratches, although nobody could have entered the nursery.

Exposed

A recorded lecture (I) *by Judge Rutherford*

THE apostle definitely identified Christ Jesus as the Rock, of which Moses was a type, when he wrote: "And did all drink the same spiritual drink; for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ." (1 Corinthians 10:4) Jesus Christ is the great Executive and Builder of Jehovah. He is the Builder of His church, of which Christ Jesus is Head and Foundation Stone. (Isaiah 28:16) There is a total absence of proof that the church is built upon Peter, but all the proof is that the church is builded upon Christ Jesus. The church is the temple of God, His spiritual house, as it is written in the Bible: "Ye are the temple of God." (1 Corinthians 3:16; 2 Corinthians 6:16) "Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone; in whom all the building, fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: in whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the spirit."—Ephesians 2:20-22.

Each one who becomes a member of Jehovah's temple organization, of which Jesus is the Head and Foundation, is symbolically designated as a stone, even as Jesus named Peter. The testimony of Peter himself, written under inspiration, conclusively shows that Jesus did not refer to Peter as the primary one, the stone upon which the church is builded. Said the apostle: "Ye also, as living [*Diaglott*] stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. Wherefore also it is contained in the scriptures, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded." (1 Peter 2:5, 6) Here Peter identifies Christ Jesus as the Foundation Stone of the building. Those professed Christians who have advanced a contrary theory, such as the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, are, in the language of the Scriptures, disobedient and have stumbled over Christ the Stone, as Peter said.—1 Peter 2:7, 8.

The apostle Peter was never a pope. Peter never had a successor. For these two reasons no man by God's approval could ever assume the office of pope, as claimed by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. The doctrine of the Roman Catholic church concerning the pope is stated by their own literature as follows: "Pope: The title pope, once used with far greater latitude, is at present employed solely to denote the bishop of Rome, who in virtue of his position as successor of St. Peter, is the chief priest of the whole church, the vicar of Christ upon earth."—*The Catholic Encyclopedia,* Volume XII.

"Apostolic succession.—ROMAN CLAIM. The principle underlying the Roman claim is contained in the idea of succession. 'To succeed' is to be the successor of, specially to be the heir of, or to occupy an official position just after, as Victoria succeeded William IV. Now the Roman pontiffs come immediately after, occupy the position, and perform the functions of St. Peter; therefore they are his successors. We must prove (a) that St. Peter came to Rome, and ended there his pontificate; (b) that the bishops of Rome who came after him held his official position in the church."—*The Catholic Encyclopedia,* Volume I.

There is no absolute historical proof that Peter ever went to Rome. Even if he went to Rome, that would be no proof in support of his primacy or the pope's being his successor. The Scriptural texts cited by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in support of their claim are found at Matthew 16:19 and John 21:15-17. Neither of these Scriptural texts in the least supports the Hierarchy's conclusion.

To Peter Jesus said: "And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven." (Matthew 16:19) This text does not mean that Peter was supreme over and above the other apostles. Paul, addressing the Corinthians, says of himself: "I was not a whit behind the very chiefest [of the] apostles." (2 Corinthians 11:5) In fact, if there was any difference, the position of Paul was one of greater responsibility than that of the others, because he was made a special apostle to the Gentiles, chosen and commissioned by the Lord as such. (Romans 11:13) He wrote the far greater amount of instruction to the

church under the Lord's direction. The words of Jesus to Peter concerning the "keys of the kingdom of heaven" assigned to Peter a specific work to perform, and when Peter performed that work it could never be performed again by himself or by any other.

[The foregoing is one of a series of recorded talks by Judge Rutherford on important issues of this day. The phonograph records may be run on the ordinary type of machine and are being widely used for passing important information on to relatives, friends, and neighbors near and far. The Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., are the distributors of these unusual records, and inquiries may be addressed to them direct or in care of *The Golden Age*.]

A Danger to the State

THE following pungent excerpts from a recent Hitler publication, and cited by the Berne (Switzerland) *Tagwacht* of August 28, 1936, in connection with the court trial against the Bible Students [Jehovah's witnesses], will prove of more than passing interest 'at such a time as this'. In the course of the court proceedings the attorney for the defendants raised the question why the case against the Bible Students should have come up in Berne at all, and why the plaintiffs, who are posing as defenders of the church, both Catholic and Protestant, do not also protest against the Hitler Youth, the Black Legion and the New Paganism, all of which make such drastic and direct attacks upon the Catholic and Protestant churches and call for direct action against them. A pertinent supplementary to this legitimate question was furnished by the court president with reference to a book by a certain Dr. Jam (a National Socialist) published recently by the National Publication Society of Leipzig (a Hitler concern) under the title "The Catholic Church as a Danger to the State", from which we quote the following:

The lust for world dominion on the part of the Catholic Church actually represents an arrogant challenge of the most monstrous kind, keeping in mind the obsolete, reactionary, extremely intolerant, anti-science, liberty-, spirit- and culture-destroying system, based upon falsification of historic world events, lies and deception, and the infamous accursed past of the Catholic Church, that is so steeped in human blood shed by them, and so sunk in the morass of numerous vices and crimes committed by them, so that moral degeneracy and repellant criminality are written upon her forehead, constituting an ineffaceable characteristic of the Catholic Church, etc., etc.

Concluding, the editor of the *Tagwacht* asks, "If the Messrs. Todtli-Fleischhauer, who pose as protectors of churches, take no stand against such invective and accusation against the Catholic church, what right have they to accuse the Bible Students, whose appeal is solely and only upon the Bible?"—From German *Golden Age*.

Just to Have It in the Record

JUST to have it in the record, this is to mention that in the month of May, 1936, an impostor, falsely calling himself one of Jehovah's witnesses, called on the mayor of Northampton, Mass., with the ostensible object of getting the mayor to become a member of the organization, but the real object of drawing further reproach upon God's faithful people. This end was achieved; the Springfield *Union* carried an article with the caption, "Jehovah's witnesses Seek to Enroll Mayor; Receive Sharp Rebuff." Jehovah's witnesses had nothing to do with this, but can guess who did.

Falsely Accusing the Lord

THE insidious propaganda of the so-called Jehovah witnesses is going merrily on. The latest perhaps is this one. Talks by Judge Rutherford are recorded on phonograph records and are offered 'without any obligation' to anyone in the privacy of their own home. Why, even one of Jehovah's witnesses will bring these records with a phonograph and play them on request and the person thus requesting may invite friends and relatives into the home. Let our people carefully guard against these 'wolves in sheep's clothing' as our Savior so aptly characterized them.—(Lutheran) *Northern Nebraska District Messenger*.

Afraid to Come Out of Their Holes

THE ignorant and bigoted clergy that are back of the so-called "Tri-State Vig. Society, Baxter Springs, Kansas" do not dare disclose their true names or their true addresses. As soon as they do they will be prosecuted for sending defamatory matter through the United States mails. Their two leaflets, one entitled "Beware of the Quack Religion" and the other stutteringly entitled "The Truth, The Truth, The Real Truth about Rutherford and His Quack Religion", are both silly, claiming, in one clause, that the witness now being given in the earth is "a terrible graft on the poor people who are fleeced out of thousands of dollars a year" and, in another, that "the squad of about 15 sold only a dozen books, at Columbus a few more"; also, "At Columbus the agent got $25 worth of books, could not sell them and had to work on relief to pay for the books."

Just how books which would be low-priced at $2.50 each, beautifully bound and illustrated in four colors, are "a terrible graft" on the poor people in whose hands they are left on a contribution of one-tenth of that amount, is something that only a hypocritical clergyman who dares not disclose his name could explain. Only a clergyman could lie so stupidly.

One thing is certain: no clergyman would soil his pretty hands by working on relief so that he could pay the cost of books, wonderful books, explaining the Word of God, and then, on his own time, and at great effort, take those books to the people at a fraction of their real cost.

As soon as this bird discloses his identity he will have a chance to explain in court his published statement that "Mr. and Mrs. Hall, agents for this part, are pests, and detested by all who know them, take warning and be prepared". Not only are these words slander, but they also constitute a threat, as is implied also in the imaginary name given to the alleged "society".

The dodgers contained twenty errors in spelling and punctuation, showing the mental level of the author. The dodgers are not worth reproduction in *The Golden Age;* they merely show to what a low level the clergy have fallen, when they are willing to publish and circulate defamatory matter and dare not disclose their identity or even the printing office where the work was done, and then try to scare somebody by the use of the once dreaded words "Vigilance Society". If there were a real Vigilance Society at Baxter Springs its first duty would be to find the author of these silly bluffs in the name of "religion".

Now, Isn't That Just Too Bad?

THE *Catholic Transcript,* Hartford, Conn., has a dispatch from Vienna containing the following sorrowful statement of an alleged Swiss Catholic People's Association, but which, on a bet, is purely another name for the Roman Hierarchy. The directors of the Association are made to say,

For some time past the "witnesses of Jehovah" have carried on propaganda against any form of ecclesiastic Christianity, whether Catholic or Protestant. They flood the country, even remote mountain villages, with hundreds of thousands of copies of propaganda literature, among them the fortnightly *The Golden Age.* Therein they insult the church in a most spiteful manner.

In the name of the Catholic men of all Switzerland the Swiss Catholic People's Association protests against this defamation of the Catholic faith, the calumniation of the pope and the clergy in general, the injury done the religious feelings of the Swiss Catholics, and the insolent breaking of religious peace.

We demand strict measures to be taken by our authorities against the impertinent activities of these disturbers of peace, who attack the religious communities recognized by the State, their leaders and their institutions.

Now, isn't that just too bad? The blurb goes on to demand, with the usual statements of their own power and dignity and majesty and other bunk, that steps be taken (in Switzerland) to stop all this avalanche of truth. Burp!

The Garden of Venguria

THE garden of Venguria, an island in the Indian ocean, 200 miles south of Bombay, is the only one of its kind in the world. All the soil for it was taken from India. It is the location of the most powerful lighthouse of the Indian government. For four months of the year it is inaccessible on account of storms. It has no water except that which falls from the clouds in storms.

Is Anyone So Foolish?

JAMES SPURLOCK, of Oklahoma, writing of the foolishness of the interest system, discussed in the February 10 (1937) issue of *The Golden Age,* says:

May I call attention to the fact that this system has piled up a $20,000 interest-bearing debt on every 160 acres of land in the United States, including mountains, deserts, swamps and golf courses. Is anyone so foolish as to believe this can ever be paid?

The land area contains 11,895,104 tracts of 160 acres each, or a grand total of 1,903,216,640 acres. The public debt, at the close of the last fiscal year, was $33,778,543,494; that would amount to only about $2,815 per 160-acre tract. But the public debt is only a relatively small portion of the total debt. Civic debts are usually about one-eighth the assessed valuations. Corporate debts are colossal; so are private debts. Payment is impossible.

Embarrassing Mr. Sloan

EMBARRASSING Alfred P. Sloan, Jr., president of General Motors Corporation, Homer Martin, president of the United Automobile Workers of America, pointed out that at the average rate paid for all automobile workers, and the average hours worked per week, it is impossible for the average General Motors employee, with an average family, to purchase even the lowest-priced car produced by the corporation. Mr. Martin also, and properly enough, drew attention to the inhuman speed-up system which, in effect, makes the average employee through at forty years of age. The whole system is so preposterous that it is silly.

Diamond Match Co. Does a Fine Thing

THE Diamond Match Company has done a fine thing. It declared a labor dividend of $140,000, and distributed the money among the employees in the lower ranks. The management and higher-paid salaried men were excluded. Most Big Business executives never had a generous or noble thought in their lives.

Big Business Short-Changes the Indians

CARTER OIL COMPANY, Sinclair Prairie Oil Company, Stanolind Crude Oil Company, Oklahoma Pipe Line Company, Stanolind Pipe Line Company, and Sinclair Prairie Pipe Line Company have been sued by the Government for buying oil from the Osage Indians and cheating on both the quantities and the prices.

Alms for Flood Sufferers

SAYS L. C. Ross, working in the flood area of Delhi, New York:

It is interesting to note the plea in the newspapers for help in this area. We meet workers going about begging alms for flood sufferers, yet we have the first person yet to meet (and we call at every home) who has received any of these alms. In most cases these have to come through some clergyman, and it can easily be imagined who gets helped. As the water receded a number of CCC boys were sent in to help clean up, and it was the fine homes they worked at. In the case of the many poor sufferers that needed help the most, they could clean up as best they could. Charity has surely become a profitable business to those engaged in it, using the suffering of humanity in the most vile racket ever concocted.

Where Was the Good Samaritan?

AT Jacksonville, Florida, in January, the body of John T. Jones, 49, was found under a vacant house. The account said he had "a wound on the head and bruises about the body, but an autopsy performed by Dr. R. R. Killinger, county medical examiner, showed the wound to be the result of an old operation, and death due to 'exposure and hunger'." Does it not seem just too bad that a sick man, old and battered, has to crawl away under a house to die in midwinter of cold and hunger, in a land where there is such an excess of pigs and cotton? And does it not seem just possible that the One who marks the sparrow's fall also marks the fall of poor old bruised and starving John T. Jones and in due time will inquire where all the good-church-member Samaritans of Jacksonville were the night John died?

The "Charity" Business in London

THE "charity" business in London is worked to a finish. Fake clergymen (they are all fakes, for that matter) and nurses call at every house, collecting for charities that have no real existence. As much as £300 has been paid for a "charity" as a going concern. One "charity" concern had a turnover of £1,100, of which, to keep within the law, £100 went to charity. The snide clergyman usually gets 50 percent of what he can take in, another 25 percent usually goes to the costs of the racket, and the balance may and often does go to some charity. The British people seem to show as great a capacity for being played as suckers as their American cousins.

Largest Movement of Great Trees

THE largest movement of great trees ever undertaken is now under way in connection with the 1216½-acre site of the World's Fair to be held in New York city. Ten thousand trees will be transplanted, including practically every suitable one within a radius of more than a hundred miles. The largest trees to be moved are American elms up to 18 inches diameter, 55 feet high, 40 feet spread, and with earth balls 14½ feet in diameter. Such a tree, removed and transplanted, runs to around $500 in cost. The removal is usually at night, by truck.

Tomato Vines Twenty Feet Tall

TOMATO vines twenty feet tall, tobacco plants twenty-two feet tall, potatoes yielding 2,465 bushels per acre, and onions to suit, all grown by Dr. W. F. Gericke, University of California, Berkeley, California, without soil. The plants are nourished by liquids that contain chemicals of the kind that go to make up the plants. The seeds are planted on beds of excelsior, shavings, sawdust and peat suspended a short distance above the tanks that contain the liquid.

Tallest Tree in Washington

THE tallest tree in Washington is a Douglas fir 380 feet high; several others are over 300 feet high. The greatest diameter reported is 18 feet; the greatest age, 1,375 years. There are taller and older trees in California than in Washington, but the Washington trees mentioned are in every way noteworthy.

The Autogiro an Aid to Agriculture

ON ACCOUNT of the fact that it can be flown at such slow speeds, and its direction and elevation be so quickly changed, the autogiro is being used by the government as an aid to agriculture. Infected trees and wild cotton have been located, and pests destroyed which would otherwise have damaged valuable crops.

Getting Rid of Elm Tree Borers

VICTOR H. SMITH, of Kansas City, Mo., drove two nails in an elm tree and wired them to a small magneto. When the magneto was cranked the borers were electrified, and out they came. It seems as if this might become a useful way to get rid of various types of tree borers.

U. S. Agricultural Imports 1932 and 1935

THE following table shows the tremendous increase of agricultural products in 1935 as compared with 1932, before the New Deal got its start. It was, at least, a New Deal for the importers.

		1932 Imports	1935 Imports
Corn	bushels	347,627	43,242,296
Oats	bushels	58,786	10,106,903
Wheat	bushels	3,395	27,438,870
Barley, malt	pounds	52,532,636	320,622,537
Rye	bushels	87	9,642,523
Tapioca	pounds	130,000,372	202,112,319
Hay	tons	13,858	67,171
Soybeans	pounds	36,568,700	107,463,044
Cottonseed	pounds	1,058,945	59,743,572
Butter	pounds	1,052,598	22,674,642
Cattle	number	97,040	364,623
Hogs	pounds	34,155	3,414,317
Fresh pork	pounds	1,657,500	3,922,609
Hams, bacon, etc.	pounds	3,015,489	5,297,335
Fresh beef	pounds	796,594	8,584,114
Canned meats	pounds	24,793,497	76,653,242
Total meat products	pounds	46,749,702	115,059,124
Eggs, in shell	dozen	243,784	432,076
Dried yolks	pounds	726,400	3,952,664
Frozen yolks	pounds	422,060	1,199,772
Egg albumen	pounds	1,275,790	1,876,445
Wool and mohair	pounds	58,097,521	202,732,658
Dried milk	pounds	59,620	2,743,349
Hides	pounds	188,013,286	303,475,633
Inedible molasses	gallons	155,888,307	235,161,684

Just stop and consider for a minute how many days of farm labor it would have taken to produce these extra imported farm products, and how much more the income of the American farmer would have been if he had sold these additional amounts to the public, instead of importing them from the foreign farmer.

Thermostatically Controlled Soilless Farms

THE soilless farms are beginning to impregnate the markets with their astonishing tomatoes, potatoes, carrots, strawberries, cucumbers, cabbage, radishes, melons, spinach and other fruits and vegetables. Thermostatically controlled heating units are available. The chemical nutrient solutions for these different crops are all known, and when temperatures of 72 to 75 degrees are obtained production may be maintained throughout the year. The products bring fancy prices at all seasons. A small corner in a back yard has all the possibilities of a truck garden, without danger from drought, flood, freeze or blight.

Farms Owned by Insurance Companies

IT IS claimed that 67,302 farms are owned by 111 insurance companies, and that 21,447 more farms are owned by 170 banks. All the property is gradually getting into the hands of the big fellows.

Why the Archbishop Was Included

EXPLAINING why the archbishop of Manila was included in the agrarian riots in the Philippines, a dispatch from Manila printed in the New York *Times* said:

The archbishop is administrator of a large property in a suburb of Manila that recently was the scene of a bombing protest against eviction orders. The root causes go deeper than immediate political issues or superficial irritation. The entire system of land tenure in the Philippines is rotten to the core. The Bureau of Lands has just reported that in one province, where the Sakdalistas are active, 85 percent of the land is owned by 5 percent of the populace. Usury as high as 300 percent annually is common. A Manila court today recorded three convictions for usury, in which the lowest rate was 60 percent.

A Missionary's Experience in Korea

AT A CHURCH in Princeton, Illinois, a returned missionary gave the following experience. When he arrived in Korea he was taken before the image which the natives worship and told to bow before it. This he refused to do, saying that it was wrong to bow before images. The natives insisted that he bow, because they are compelled to salute the flag when they enter the United States. They thus showed that they consider flag saluting a religious ceremony. The missionary was arrested, but the American and British consuls obtained his release on condition that he leave the country in five hours.

American Oil Activities in Persia

AMERICAN oil interests have acquired concessions in Persia and Afghanistan, involving the construction of a 1,000-mile pipe line to a port on the Persian Gulf. Trial borings must begin within eighteen months, and within five years an area of 100,000 square miles may be exploited. Royalties will be £300,000.

Growing Celery in Southern California

THE claim is made that last year the growing of celery in San Diego county, California, resulted in net profits of $900 an acre on an outlay of not more than $200 an acre.

The Newest Canadian Wheat

THE newest Canadian wheat, blended from Russian, Siberian and Canadian varieties, will not wilt in a severe heat wave and has good milling properties.

Widow's Allowances in Newfoundland

AN EDITORIAL in the St. John's (Newfoundland) *Evening Telegram* objects because the monthly allowance of at least one widow was cut from $2.50 to $2.00. In other words, this widow had her food allowance cut from $8\frac{1}{3}$ cents per day to $6\frac{2}{3}$ cents. Her meals, instead of costing her about 3c each, will cost her about 2c each. Just what kind of meal can be bought in Newfoundland at a little bit more than the fifth part of a thin dime is not clear at this distance, but, if Newfoundland politicians are like American politicians, what was saved in feeding the widow will be spent with a lavish hand elsewhere. The condition of the Newfoundland people was so desperate that flour was imported in sacks instead of in barrels as formerly, so as to provide clothing for the children. There are children in Newfoundland who have never seen money; and, on account of lack of soil, there are sections where soil has to be brought in schooners to enable the people to bury their dead. The 1936 codfishery, which is the major industry of the country, was, in 1936, the smallest in thirty years. Twenty percent of the children of school age are not attending school.

The Bleating of the Goats

SAYS the dominie that acts as "religious" editor for the Brockville (Ont.) *Recorder and Times:*

Public Nuisances No. 1 are undoubtedly those purveyors of tracts and other religious literature, often antagonistic to recognized faiths, who go from door to door bothering busy people and even insisting on playing them gramophone records supporting their particular beliefs.

The great advantage of being one of the 210 sects practicing a "recognized" faith is thus plainly seen. If you ask who does the recognizing, the answer is easy: "god." But don't ask which god.

Canadian Protestants Restive

CANADIAN Protestants connived to get Judge Rutherford off the air in Canada. In due time a Roman Catholic prelate was made one of the Canadian Broadcasting Corporation's board. Now Protestants cannot broadcast anything in Canada without having it censored. They are getting what they deserved. Rome's policy is, Demand everything and give nothing.

Police Tortures in Brazil

MADAME PRESTES, mother of Luiz Carlos Prestes, one of the ill-fated political prisoners of Brazil, on a visit to England in behalf of her son, made the following statement:

It has been left to the present dictators of my country to devise a torture which is more exquisitely horrible than any which can have been used in history. The head of the political police has invented a diabolical machine for extracting confessions from prisoners. High tension electrical current is passed through sensitive organs until they break down. Many victims have gone out of their minds, and this torture has been used and is being used on a large scale. There are 16,000 political prisoners, and the majority of them have been subjected one time or another to the most revolting cruelty. It is a common thing for women and young girls to be stripped and flogged. The tearing out of fingernails one by one is quite a common form of punishment, and is, perhaps, in the circumstances, the most mild.

Madame Prestes did not explain what is self-evident: that the training for this species of bestiality is obtained in the "church" of which the police officials are communicants. Guess the "church".

Prison Tortures in Brazil

VISCOUNT HASTINGS, of Britain, writing in the London *News Chronicle,* explains that by an error on the part of the Brazilian government his wife and sister, travelers and authoresses, were mistaken for Communists and imprisoned. While in prison they saw men and women so badly beaten they could move only with greatest difficulty; a man's wife beaten into insensibility in front of her husband (to force a confession from the man), and the hands of another man mutilated by having iron nails driven underneath the fingernails. Though not stated in the dispatches, it need only be added that Brazil is a Roman Catholic country, and believes in living up to the religion of the Devil, as far as that is inhumanly possible.

Pan American Airways to South America

PAN AMERICAN AIRWAYS to South America are putting on bigger and better ships and making faster time, so that Buenos Aires is now only 4½ days from New York. At present there are 4,000 passengers and 2,000,000 letters per week carried over these huge aerial systems of transport to the great countries to the south.

A Remarkable Deliverance from Death

SEVEN passengers had a remarkable deliverance from death when their plane was forced to land in a desolate part of the Matto Grosso, on Bolivian soil. The Matto Grosso is the most dense jungle on earth, and can be penetrated only by chopping one's way through. The plane landed in a swamp, was located by searcher planes, which dropped camp beds and food, and, after two weeks spent in chopping a path, all were saved and the plane itself bore them to their destination.

Vacation Trips to Rio de Janeiro

VACATION trips to Rio de Janeiro are now possible for anybody who has two weeks of time and $665 in cash. The trips start from Miami and include one day at Port of Spain, Trinidad, and three days in Rio de Janeiro. Passengers fly by daylight in ships that carry 32 passengers, a purser, a steward, and a flight crew of four. The route is over Cuba, Haiti, Dominican Republic, Puerto Rico, British West Indies, British, French and Dutch Guiana, and along the coast of Brazil.

Argentine Corn Pours into America

A LITTLE while ago the federal government was paying farmers in America not to raise corn; also not to raise pigs with the not-raised corn. The result was and is that Argentine corn comes flowing in. In 1935 the one port of Portland, Oreg., received six cargoes, amounting to 40,000 tons, with about the same amount expected for 1936. Seems like a good way to destroy American farmers; when their home markets go, what is left?

Do Not Worry About the Airplanes

DO NOT worry about the airplanes. There are about a thousand times as many deaths in factories as from airplane accidents, and about a thousand times as many murders. Deaths from automobiles are about three thousand times as many.

Airplane to Magallanes

MAGALLANES, Chile, southernmost city in the world, is now connected by airline with Santiago.

Where Will They Go in Case of Gas Attack?

PONDERING the fact that in Valleyfield, Oakley, Glencraig, Auchterderran and Cardenen, Scotland, there are not less than 164 families each living in a single room, and in one house in Cardenen there are 15 adults and 15 children in one house with only one earth closet available for all, one wonders just where the inmates will go in case of a gas attack. To the tomb, probably.

The Fate of This Civilization

THE archbishop of Canterbury says that the foundation of this civilization is cracking and that "nothing can save it but the incoming of the rule of the kingdom of God". What would he say if he were to learn the exact truth that the incoming of that kingdom will absolutely destroy this civilization as a thing unclean, fit only to be cast away for ever?

Manchester Bars Fascist Uniforms

MANCHESTER, England, with rare good sense, permitted the British Union of Fascists to hold a meeting, but denied them the right to wear their uniforms, and advised the people to stay away from the meeting.

Coming for Instruction in Organized Christianity

COMING for the latest instruction in "Organized Christianity", police and other officials came to London from Rhodesia, Cyprus, Fiji, Egypt and Hong Kong to take courses in anti-gas instruction.

"Please Leave the Baskets"

FRUITS and vegetables were so plentiful in parts of England this last season that, at Droxford, outside of one orchard stood baskets of apples, plums and beans, with the notice, "Help yourselves, but please leave the baskets."

British Ships Built in Germany

ENGLAND is not happy at the discovery that 57 ships built for British use and paid for with British money are being built in German shipyards while many British shipyards are partly idle.

Lithuania Is Fascist Now

ALL authority in Lithuania now rests with President Smetona. Both opposition parties have been suppressed, and this is taken as indicating the permanent establishment of Fascism.

Estonia's Form of Fascism

ESTONIA'S form of Fascism consists of a senate of forty persons, of whom thirty are nominated by the corporations and ten by the president. There is the usual lower chamber, elected by votes of all persons over 20 years of age, to make the people feel that they have something to say about their government.

Compulsory Peacetime Service in Poland

POLAND has inaugurated compulsory peacetime service for those unfit for active army service. Board and lodging are provided for those working outside their own cities and towns, but labor in places of permanent residence is entirely unpaid.

All Polish Youths Must Wear Uniforms

ALL Polish youths above 14 years of age must wear uniforms, and, if unemployed, will be taken to labor camps, subject to rigid military training. Military service for all is compulsory at 21 years. All labor camps have already been taken over by the military authorities.

Political Uniforms Barred

POLITICAL uniforms have been barred in Norway, Sweden and Denmark, three of the most liberal and enlightened countries in the world, and should be barred everywhere in the interest of peace.

Denmark Goes In for Bicycles

DENMARK has relatively few automobiles, but it has bicycles galore. In Copenhagen, with a population of 800,000, there are 275,000 bicycles. Everybody rides them: fathers, mothers, school children, postmen and soldiers.

Finland Very Prosperous

FINLAND is reported to be so prosperous that at the end of August, out of a total population of 3,667,067, there were only 35 unemployed men and 171 unemployed women in the entire country.

Yellow Asphalt Used on Stockholm Streets

INSTEAD of painting lines on the city streets, Stockholm uses traffic lines of yellow asphalt sunk flush with the pavement. The new lines do not chip, peel or lose their color.

Churning for Fascism in Belgium

THOUGH entirely unpopular with the Belgian people, Leon Degrelle, leader of the Fascist party in Belgium, is making headway. Just who is financing his meetings (held under police supervision) is not clearly known, but the fact that the halls in which the meetings are held are provided with choirs and made to look like the interiors of cathedrals, and that expensive cars are in great numbers in the vicinity, suggests the forces that are churning for Fascism and seeking the downfall of democracy.

Fascist Spill in Brussels

WHILE there is every evidence that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is feverishly grasping for Fascist control of the whole earth, yet there is an occasional spill, as happened at Brussels, Belgium, when two machine guns, thirty rifles and ammunition were found in the house of a member of the Rexist Clerical Fascist Party. The probable fact is that the weapons were on the way to some monastery or convent or church, but were accidently caught on the way.

The Iron Guards of Rumania

THE Iron Guards of Rumania are admittedly a Fascist (Catholic Action) organization, devoted to extermination of the rights of the people. For months their acts of terrorism made it unsafe for Jews and others to exercise their simplest rights. At length two of them were killed, and the official representatives of the Polish, German, Italian and Japanese governments showed their sympathy with the Fascist cause, and their hostility to the common people, by marching in the funeral procession of the two slain Fascists. Protests have been made to Berlin and Rome, and the more intelligent of the Rumanian parliament made demands that these ministers be recalled. The two Fascists were slain in Spain. Hitler and Franco sent wreaths.

Christmas Gas Masks in Hungary

GERMANY has been buying all she could from Hungary, but paying in war materials. Accordingly, last Christmas time, the burgomaster of Kapsovar remembered each of the municipal employees with a gift of a gas mask and the suggestion that, the way things were going in Europe, the present might be worth more to them than one of money.

General Koerner's Joke

MAJOR GENERAL KOERNER is Austria's most prominent Socialist and one of her most prominent military men. By a decree he was ordered to help sweep the streets, to free them from Socialist literature. He came dressed in full army regalia and wearing all his decorations. When the police objected he shoved in their face an earlier decree, signed by the chancellor, authorizing former imperial officers to wear uniforms at any time. The police capitulated and sent him home.

Growing Accord Between Fascist Powers

THE growing accord between Fascist (Catholic Action) powers is revealed in the fact that Adolf Hitler's speech of January 30 was broadcast from the Austrian government broadcasting station, whereas for years, up to the outbreak of the Hierarchy's war in Spain, it was illegal for any Austrian to even listen to a Hitler broadcast.

At the Austrian Camp at Woellersdorf

AT THE Austrian concentration camp at Woellersdorf a prisoner named Goliasch was caught while attempting to escape. He was brought before the camp commandant, Major Stillfried, who personally beat him over the head with a club so savagely that it took the doctors five hours to sew up the wounds.

Dictator of Business

AUSTRIA now has a dictator of business. Nobody can do anything in Austria without his consent. He may raise or lower prices, force or prohibit imports, close any factory, and punish any violators of his decrees by prison sentences.

Defacement of Money

OPPONENTS of the Austrian government have taken to defacing coins. This has resulted in a great slowing-up of business, as the government has ruled that defaced coins have no value at all.

Anti-Semitic Attacks in Austria

ANTI-SEMITIC attacks, begun in Austria, were supported by the State itself; also by the Reverend George Bichlmair, Jesuit priest, and Bishop Alois Hudal. Jehovah's witnesses know why, and so do a multitude of other folks.

Chinese Nearly as Savage as Italians

THE heathen Chinese authorities of Kwantung province, China, in hunting down and killing lepers and the blind, have manifested a barbarism almost equal to the Roman Catholic authorities in Addis Ababa and other parts of Ethiopia. There is this difference, however, that the slaughter of the thousands of absolutely innocent men, women and children at Addis Ababa was done to terrorize the Ethiopians into accepting the Roman Catholic "civilization" now offered to them by Mussolini, Graziani, and Ratti, and was not done with any motive whatever of trying to relieve the common people of the country of infectional dangers or financial burdens. This is not defending these Chinese authorities. They are still heathens and still savages, but they are not down in the scale of civilization to the Italian Roman Catholic level; far from it. They still have some humanity.

China Becoming More Nationalized

MANY things are causing China to become more nationalized. For one thing, the official language of the country, Mandarin, is now being taught in all schools. Hatred of Japan has also tended to weld the country together, and the result has been that Japan now senses her unpopularity and has made another about-face, promising to treat China hereafter as an equal. It takes the Japanese government an uncommonly long time to find that its bullying manners are not attractive to the rest of the world.

Shanghai the Banner Radio City

IT IS claimed that Shanghai, housing more than a third of all the 91 broadcasting stations in China, has more broadcasters than any other city. Shanghai is a banner city in another respect. One of the so-called "missionary orders" (guess the "church") reaps $1,000,000 a year from crooked slot machines; another "missionary order" leases scores of buildings for gambling purposes. Guess the "church" of that order, too.

Police Destroy 1,000 Idols

PERCEIVING the self-evident truth that the worship of images is detrimental to the welfare of the community, the police of Kwantung province, China, put 1,000 idols first in a concentration camp, to see how the move would take with the people, purposing to destroy them.

Truth in the Far-off Tongas

AT HAND a most interesting letter from Charles Stephen Vete, who translates the Watch Tower literature into Tongan away off in the South Seas, and incidentally serves as a wireless operator at an island where the boats call only twice a year. His letter arrived safely after being dispatched by what he calls the Tin Can Mail. The mail is sealed in a tin can and dropped overboard from a passing steamer, whereupon a native swims out from the shore and secures it. The natives are either Roman Catholic or Free Methodist, depending upon on which island one chances to live. After Vete had translated *Where Are the Dead?* into Tongan he read a large part of it to a highly interested group of native church-workers. They seemed much pleased and amused at the references to "purgatory". He did not discern the cause of their enjoyment until later, when he discovered that on the outside of the building was a group of Catholics taking it all in. The next day he received a short letter from the priest, not at all satisfied to have the "purgatory" doctrine denounced. The next time the priest had a funeral service he spent the bulk of his time denouncing Vete and claiming for himself all honor as the only educated man in the island.

Broken Hill Being Buried

THE rich mining city of Broken Hill, Australia, is being buried alive. A sandy ridge is slowly moving to engulf the city. There is now no sign of a race course which was once a pride of the city. At the cemetery a seven-foot fence has broken down with the weight of the sand piled against it; and the sand is so hot that it has charred the wood almost through in many places. Most of the homes on the outskirts are surrounded by seven- or eight-foot corrugated iron fences. In many cases the sand has drifted over the tops of these fences and owners have had to cut gateways and roadways through the drifts. Many homes have had to be abandoned.

Archbishop Duhig Delighted

SHOWING where he stood, and disclosing plainly that he knew what caused the war in Spain, Archbishop Duhig, of Australia, in an address at Brisbane said:

I am delighted that the Catholic forces in Spain under their generals and soldiers have made such a magnificent stand.

Strength of Bears

AN OLD-TIME Maine hunter states that he has known a huge bear to carry a 220-pound barrel of pork half a mile from camp, knock the head in with its paws and gobble up the pork. He also knew of a case where a bear carried a 300-pound hog over a fence and into the woods, and still another case where a bear climbed a tree, taking with it a trap and clog weighing 400 pounds. Bears are now unusually thick in Maine, often traveling in packs of four or five.

Bull Wrecks a Bathroom

AT Orpington, Kent, England, a bull partly squared the account with his butcher. He got away, headed for the butcher's house, ran upstairs, wrecked the bathroom, turned on the hot and cold water, bellowed triumphantly, and when he came back downstairs he wrecked the front hall, doing damage to the extent of £50. The butcher got huge satisfaction later.

Squirrel Tackled the Wrong Man

AT Indianapolis a squirrel crazed with the heat bit four men, a boy and a small child. Then he started for a motorcycle cop who happened also to be looking for him; result, the squirrel had the top of his head shot off. Moral: Don't try to push yourself too fast on a very hot day. You might want to do something some other day and not be there to do it.

Why Red Makes Bulls Bad-Tempered

THE reason why red makes bulls and humans bad-tempered is that the color irritates the nerves of the eye. Rabbits kept in red light become cannibals, chew each other's ears and devour their young; and chickens act similarly, also lay more eggs. Under yellow-green or blue-green lights all the animals grow more calm.

A Dog's Sense of Vibration

A DOG'S sense of vibration is so keen that he will often refuse to tread on a condemned bridge or a weakened floor. In times of earthquake dogs have been known to pull their masters out of bed a half hour before the quakes.

Frogs Like the Radio

AN AUTHORITY on frogs and reptiles, at the Smithsonian Institution, Washington, made the discovery that frogs enjoy radio broadcasts, and pipe up shrilly when xylophones are played, as though getting a big kick out of it.

Geese at Niagara Falls

THOUSANDS of wild geese landed on Niagara river a short distance above the falls. For hours on end they rode the swiftly moving waters to the edge of the falls, then mounted into the air and went back to try it all over again. After an exciting night and day, in which 200 went over the cataract to their death, the flock finally showed that they have more sense than the European statesmen, and flew away from the great danger.

Ohio's Largest Beehive

OHIO'S largest beehive has been in active operation for forty years and is believed to house at least 500,000 bees. Their hive is within the walls and ceiling of the Walnut Hills Baptist church, long since abandoned and now used only for storing farm machinery. The bees will not let strangers come within ten feet of the place. The honey is mostly unfit for use.

Mother Bird Gave Up Her Food

A CANADIAN correspondent reports seeing three sparrows on a veranda roof, a father, mother and young one. Their possible food on a winter day was limited to two pieces of bread. The mother and the young one each had a piece. The father took the piece from the young one. Thereupon the mother took the young one her own piece of bread and stayed by while it was all eaten.

The Swallows of San Juan Capistrano

IT IS claimed that the swallows of San Juan Capistrano, California, always fly south on October 23 and always come back on March 19, and that they have not varied this performance in 68 years. This seems a little hard to believe, but is vouched for by the priests in charge of the San Juan Capistrano mission.

Those Temperamental Hens

FEED hens small amounts of chili peppers with their grain, and the yolks of their eggs are orange red. Feed them white corn, and the yolks become pale.

Bird Sets Fire to a Church

AT Ocala, Florida, a sparrow flew to its nest in the eaves of the Methodist church, holding in its beak a lighted cigarette, and setting fire to the church. The fire was put out.

Disobedience Dishonors Both God and Christ

NO ONE in his right mind would wish to dishonor either the great Creator or His Prime Minister, Jesus Christ, man's Lord and Redeemer; yet many have done so and are doing so to this day. This state of mind does not take place in a moment; it is brought about gradually. Years of association, in the minds of some, gradually breed familiarity, neglect, indifference and, at last, contempt of the most sacred, the most holy. Today's story is of such.

The ark of the covenant represented both Jehovah God and Christ Jesus. The Shekinah light, ever between the cherubim in the Most Holy, represented the great Creator. "Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock; thou that dwellest between the cherubims, shine forth." (Psalm 80:1) "[Jehovah] reigneth; let the people tremble: he sitteth between the cherubims; let the earth be moved." (Psalm 99:1) "And I will commune with thee from above the mercy seat, from between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony."—Exodus 25:22.

The blood of the bullock, offered on Israel's day of atonement, was sprinkled upon the mercy seat seven times. (Leviticus 16:14) This illustrated how Christ "offered himself without spot to God". (Hebrews 9:14) It is apparent, therefore, that the entire cover of the ark, it being all of one piece, and of solid gold, cherubim and all, represented Him of whom the apostle reverently speaks when he says, "The head of Christ is God."—1 Corinthians 11:3.

The Ark Also Represented Christ

When Jesus said "I and my Father are one" (John 10:30) He showed the close union that has always existed between himself and His heavenly Father. This same thought was in the apostle's mind when he said, "To us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him." (1 Corinthians 8:6) Christ was with the Father when the foundations of the earth were laid. He was and is attached to the Father through all eternity, looking ahead. There are many things that show that the contents of the ark represented Him.

One thinks immediately of the golden pot of manna and of Jesus' own words:

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life. I am that bread of life. Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead. This is the bread which cometh down from heaven that a man may eat thereof, and not die. I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever.—John 6:47-51.

Besides the golden pot of manna, left as a reminder of God's care over Israel in the wilderness, the ark of the covenant contained Aaron's rod that budded. Who dares to even hint that there is any authorized teacher of the Word of God save only the Father's own Spokesman? He himself said:

The words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself; but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works. (John 14:10) Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise. For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these.—John 5:19, 20.

In addition, the ark of the covenant contained the tables of the law, the expressed will of God for His typical people. Christ is the only one that ever kept that law. Mary did not keep it, nor John the Baptist; the teachings of the Roman Hierarchy are in error on these points, as on every other item of Christian doctrine. They have nothing straight; not one thing.

A Little History of the Ark

A little history of the ark, a very, very brief one, is that, made under explicit directions and instructions of God himself, it was carried by Israel forty years in the wilderness, and represented the Divine Presence in their midst. The cloud hovering above it by day, and the pillar of fire by night, indicated whether the camp was to remain in that place or move on to another. Directly above the mercy seat God communed with Moses or Aaron or Aaron's successors when they had need of divine assistance. The description of the ark is now inserted in the story, with the request that it be particularly noted how it was to be transported from place to place:

And they shall make an ark of shittim wood: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof. And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold; within and without shalt thou overlay it, and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about. And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four corners thereof; and two

rings shall be in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it. And thou shalt make staves of shittim wood, and overlay them with gold. *And thou shalt put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be borne with them. The staves shall be in the rings of the ark; they shall not be taken from it.* And thou shalt put into the ark the testimony which I shall give thee. And thou shalt make a mercy seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof. And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold, of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy seat. And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end; even of the mercy seat shall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof. And the cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, covering the mercy seat with their wings, and their faces shall look one to another; toward the mercy seat shall the faces of the cherubims be. And thou shalt put the mercy seat above upon the ark; and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee. And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy seat, from between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.—Exodus 25: 10-22.

The Ark Was Quite Heavy

The ark was quite heavy. The mercy seat alone, made of solid gold, 45 inches long by 27 inches wide, with the large cherubim upon it, and all of one piece, probably weighed at least 200 pounds, and the ark itself, with its tables of stone, golden pot of manna, Aaron's rod, staves and gold plating "within and without", no doubt weighed another 200 pounds; so the four men who carried the ark of the testimony had to be real men.

Probably, to bear that ark of the testimony caused considerable discomfort to the flesh; and yet what a privilege! And so, quite naturally, one thinks of the divine arrangement that:

The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: and if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; *if so be that we suffer with him.* (Romans 8: 16, 17) For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake. (Acts 9: 16) For we which live are alway delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh. (2 Corinthians 4: 11) For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake. (Philippians 1: 29) If we suffer, we shall also reign with him. (2 Timothy 2: 12) But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings. (1 Peter 4: 13) Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps.—1 Peter 2: 21.

The one who expects to serve God acceptably without suffering may as well quit now as any time; there is no way to do so. To bear the ark of the testimony forward, and thus to fulfill the will of God, calls for all the powers of His faithful witnesses, His priests.

Now Back to the History

From the days of Joshua to the days of Samuel the ark was located at Shiloh. The sons of Eli did not appreciate either the honor or the privilege before them. They thought of the ark as a talisman, or fetish, and took it with them into battle, thus grossly dishonoring the Creator. The ark was taken by the Philistines. In its presence their god, Dagon, had his head and arms and legs cut off (What fun the holy angels must have gotten out of that!) and the Philistines were plagued so dreadfully that they were glad to send the ark back home.

In returning the ark, the Philistines placed it upon a cart, with oxen drawing it, and those oxen headed straight for the land of Israel. On its arrival, the men of Beth-shemesh, and others, 50,070 in all, died before the Lord because they had the temerity to look into the ark. That lesson should have been sufficient, one would think, but it was not.

The ark was brought on up to the house of the priest Abinadab, and there it remained for seventy years. Nor did Abinadab or his house appear to be greatly blessed as a result. Its being specifically mentioned that, seventy years later, when the ark remained only three months in the house of Obed-edom, during all that time his house was blessed, plainly suggests that the reason lay in the reverence and love and honesty of the family.

In the Days of David

After David had conquered Jerusalem, and gained important victories over the Philistines, he moved all Israel to bring the ark from the house of Abinadab to Jerusalem. Thirty thousand men of honor were named as a sort of reception committee. The 24th Psalm was composed for the event, which, in fact, was designed to picture the coming of the Lord Jesus to His temple in 1918.

The earth is [Jehovah's], and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein: for he hath

founded it upon the seas and established it upon the floods. Who shall ascend into the hill of [Jehovah]? or who shall stand in his holy place? He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully. He shall receive the blessing from [Jehovah], and righteousness from the God of his salvation. This is the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, O [God of] Jacob. Selah. [*Margin*]

Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in. Who is this King of glory? [Jehovah] strong and mighty, [Jehovah] mighty in battle. Lift up your heads, O ye gates; even lift them up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in. Who is this King of glory? [Jehovah] of hosts, he is the King of glory. Selah.

It was the place of the sons of Abinadab to learn how to properly perform their part in the great ceremony, but this they signally failed to do. The place for them to look for instructions was in the law of God, to which, no doubt, they had access; most certainly, in fact. But what did Uzzah and Ahio, these two sons of Abinadab, do? They followed the example of the Philistines. Uzzah seems to be the one chiefly at fault. He is named first.

Why Uzzah Was Smitten

Had Uzzah looked in the Holy Writ he would have learned that four men, all descendants of Kohath (none other), must bear the ark, and none of them must so much as touch it lest they die. (Numbers 4:15) And they might not even bear it until it had been covered with badgers' skins and a cloth wholly of blue, put over it by Aaron and his sons and their descendants in the priestly office.—Numbers 4:5, 6.

Instead of obeying instructions, Uzzah did as the Philistines, exactly, new cart, oxen and all. The whole story of what happened is found in the 6th chapter of 2 Samuel:

Again, David gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand. And David arose, and went with all the people that were with him from Baale [Kirjath-jearim, the home of Abinadab] of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, whose name is called by the name of [Jehovah] of hosts, that dwelleth between the cherubims. And they set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in Gibeah [the hill where he lived]: and Uzzah and Ahio, the sons of Abinadab, drave the new cart. And they brought it out of the house of Abinadab, which was at Gibeah, accompanying the ark of God: and Ahio went before the ark. And David, and all the house of Israel, played before [Jehovah] on all manner of instruments made of fir wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals. And when they came to Nachon's threshingfloor, Uzzah put forth his hand to the ark of God, and took hold of it: for the oxen shook it [stumbled]. And the anger of [Jehovah] was kindled against Uzzah, and God smote him there for his error; and there he died by the ark of God.—2 Samuel 6:1-7.

It hardly seems that it is necessary to draw any conclusions; they draw themselves. Uzzah represents the "evil servant" class, intent upon serving God, oh, yes, but not in God's way. He intends to do it as the Philistines do it; various devices (antitypical carts and oxen) shall bear the burden of carrying forward the ark of the testimony, but not he.

The Lord Jesus bore testimony from door to door and it cost Him something. It killed Him in the end. If He had just stopped talking about His Father's kingdom He might have lived on indefinitely. The apostles followed in His steps. They met the same fate. And Jehovah's witnesses are following in the steps of the apostles, and know what to expect as a consequence.

But which is better, to obey and die as Jesus died, or to disobey and die as Uzzah died? Death is certain either way. But the death of one now is the moment of his eternal triumph; and the death of the other, his moment of eternal disgrace. Choose ye, this day!

A Question About Flowers

A SUBSCRIBER in Ohio wants to know, "What about the custom of sending flowers at the time of funerals?" It is hard to answer. The florists have to live, yet it does not seem right to use large sums of money to gratify anybody's ambition or vanity by huge, expensive floral displays at funerals. In many instances the money could be much more wisely used to aid the living in obtaining a knowledge of God's purposes. Money spent on the dead is largely wasted.

Much Wider Use of Tomato Juice

THE much wider use of fruit and vegetable juices is illustrated in the figures for the 1936 canning pack in Canada. The figures show that in that year 46,630,846 pounds of tomato juice were canned, compared with 10,362,411 pounds five years ago.

Witnessing Above the Clouds *By W. B. Akin (North Carolina)*

MANY events have happened in regard to the witness work in Georgia since March of this year, most of which has been reported to *The Golden Age*. But one singular event was evidently overlooked that may be of interest to those who look for the real persecutors of the witnesses. On Friday, March 19, when nine of Jehovah's witnesses were arraigned before Police Court Judge Cone in Atlanta, who was sitting next to the judge on the bench but Felton Williams, one of Atlanta's biggest Methodist preachers? It may also be stated here parenthetically that Judge Cone is a Sunday-school teacher in the above dominie's church. Earl Withers, the first defendant tried, was convicted and sentenced after the arresting officer admitted that he arrested him only because he was seen to come out of a house with a bag in hand and enter the sound car. Williams was no doubt pleased with his underling's work.

The witness has been given in various ways, and sometimes under peculiar conditions, but one incident that is very striking happened while we were working Mitchell county, North Carolina, in June, 1935. This county is located among the scenic Blue Ridge mountains just north of Asheville, and, like the rest of this section of the state, is noted for its cold, healthful spring water, beautiful scenery and wonderful summer climate. Included in our territory this day was Roan mountain, elevation 6,287 feet, where hundreds of visitors come every year. Of course, man has commercialized on this beauty spot by charging a toll of 50c for each car to drive to the peak. There is a tollhouse located on each side of the mountain. After playing the five-minute lectures "Jehovah" and "Rebellion" for the tollkeeper away up in the clouds, he took six bound books. Then said the tollkeeper, "I would like for my buddy to hear that lecture"; and with that he went to the phone and called up the tollhouse four miles down the other side of the mountain and said, "Hold the line to hear something worth while"; and with that we lifted the phonograph to the mouthpiece while the lecture was given, and when it was over the man who had already gotten the books explained our work to the man at the other end of the line, and it ended by the second tollkeeper's getting a set of the books because of his appreciation of the lecture heard over the telephone. And so our experiences continue.

"RACKETEERS"

Don't miss this new serial article which starts in the July 15 issue of *The Watchtower!* Read the facts about the greatest racket that has ever been practiced, which is deceiving and working injury to millions of people. There is much in the newspapers about racketeers of all kinds: kidnapers, blackmailers, men in public office who use their position for selfish gain, commercial men or corporations who operate schemes that result in injury to the people, and men that steal and murder for selfish ends. You know plenty about such racketeers. But the greatest racket of all has never been exposed in the newspapers. They have been bulldozed into silence; they are afraid to tell the truth about the most cruel, heartless and deceptive organization that ever existed. What is this racket? How can you protect yourself and seek a place of safety? Read this article in *The Watchtower* and then pass the information on to others.

The Watchtower is a 16-page journal published twice a month, devoted exclusively to a discussion of the Scriptures and their fulfillment. Subscription rates: Per year, $1.00 in the U. S. A.; $1.50 in other countries. Six months, 50c in the U.S.A.; 75c in other countries.

The Watch Tower, Brooklyn, N.Y.

Please begin my subscription for *The Watchtower* with the July 15 issue. ☐ for a year's subscription.

Enclosed find ..... ☐ for six months' subscription.

(Subscription rates: $1.00 per year in the U.S.A.; $1.50 in other countries. Six months' subscription, 50c in the U.S.A.; 75c in other countries.)

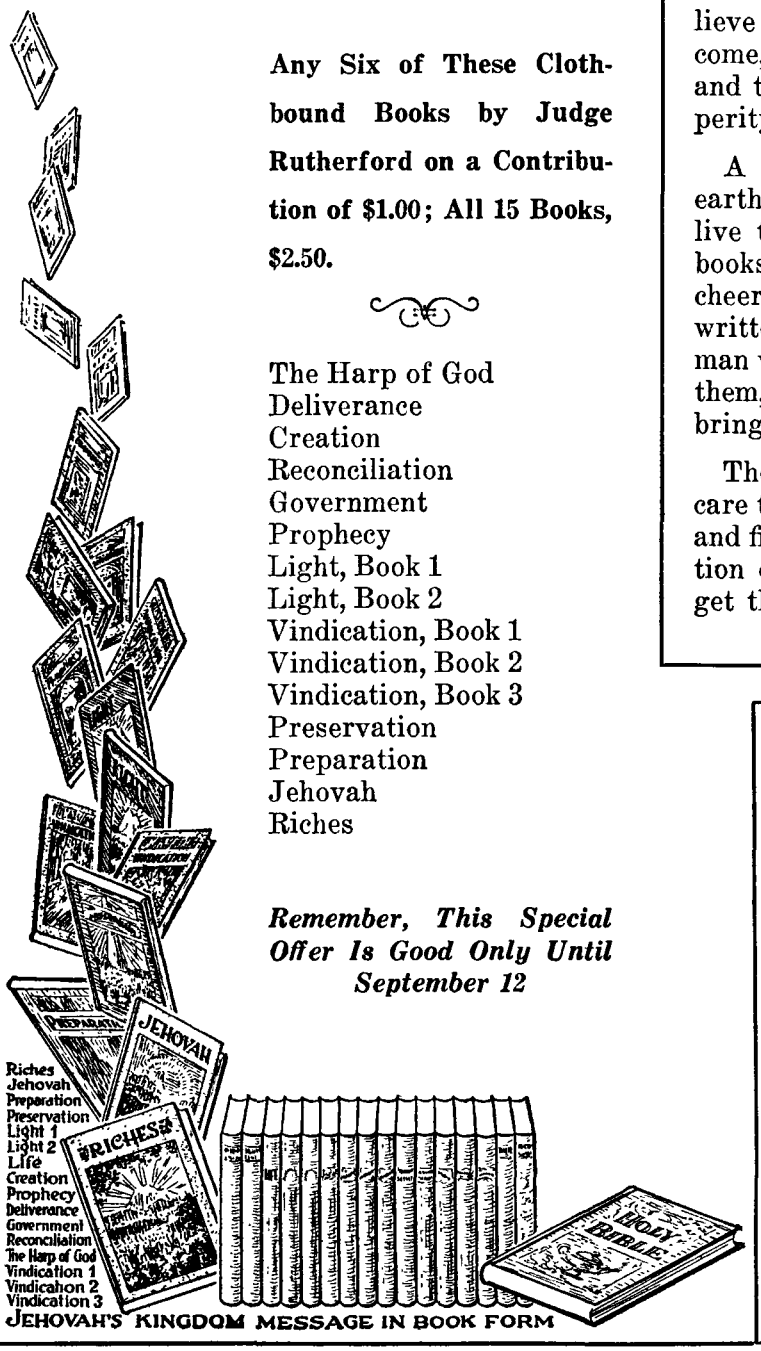
Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

SPECIAL OFFER

FROM JULY 1 TO SEPTEMBER 12 ONLY

COMPLETE YOUR SET OF JUDGE RUTHERFORD'S BOOKS



Any Six of These Cloth-bound Books by Judge Rutherford on a Contribution of $1.00; All 15 Books, $2.50.

The Harp of God
Deliverance
Creation
Reconciliation
Government
Prophecy
Light, Book 1
Light, Book 2
Vindication, Book 1
Vindication, Book 2
Vindication, Book 3
Preservation
Preparation
Jehovah
Riches

Remember, This Special Offer Is Good Only Until September 12

A BRIGHTER HOPE for yourself and your loved ones is something you'd like to have. You are almost led to believe such brighter future could never come, in view of present world troubles and threatening dangers to peace, prosperity, happiness, liberty and life.

A BASIS FOR HOPE of perfect earthly conditions, for you and yours to live to see, does exist, however. These books listed here, which are bound in cheerful colors, will show you from God's written Word who is responsible for human woes, why God has wisely permitted them, and how his Kingdom will soon bring lasting relief.

These fifteen books are for you if you care to read them. They cost two dollars and fifty cents to publish. Your contribution of that amount will help others to get them.

The Watch Tower, Brooklyn, N.Y.

Please send me the following books by Judge Rutherford which I have checked. I enclose contribution of ..... (6 on a contribution of $1.00; all 15 on a contribution of $2.50)

- ☐ The Harp of God
- ☐ Deliverance
- ☐ Creation
- ☐ Reconciliation
- ☐ Government
- ☐ Prophecy
- ☐ Light, Book 1
- ☐ Light, Book 2
- ☐ Vindication, Book 1
- ☐ Vindication, Book 2
- ☐ Vindication, Book 3
- ☐ Preservation
- ☐ Preparation
- ☐ Jehovah
- ☐ Riches
- ☐ 1 No. 116 Bible (75c extra, if ordered with books)

Name .....

Street .....

City and State .....

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE

in this issue

"FATHER" FELIX
VS.
JUDGE RUTHERFORD

"COMMUNISM"—
THE ROUTE TO FASCISM
(Part 2)

EXPOSED
(J)

THE BROTHERS AND SISTERS
OF JESUS

HEALTH AND MISCELLANY

SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL

every other
WEDNESDAY

five cents a copy
one dollar a year
Canada & Foreign 1.25

Vol. XVIII - No. 466
July 28, 1937

CONTENTS

LABOR AND ECONOMICS

Blamed Strikers for Family Fight 691
Pathetic Poverty of Peasants 691
Restraint of French Strikers 691
France Is Sick of Capitalism 691
Burdick's Bill for New Currency 692
Townsend Plan in Bergenfield 692
Preparing for Another 1929 Smash 692
Harlan County Coal Operators 692

SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL

"FATHER" FELIX VS. JUDGE RUTHERFORD 675
EXPOSED (J) 689
Notes from Japan 690
A Tilt in the Brazilian Press 690
Yip Too Fast with the Irons 693
A Real Mayor at Kent 693
Captain Quinn Embarrassed 693
The Palm for Misconduct 693
St. Kitts Witnesses 693
Dirty Methods of Detectives 694
Attempted Censorship Is Foolish 694
CORRECTION ON BOBTOWN ITEM 699
ABOUT THE BROTHERS AND SISTERS OF JESUS 700

FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION

Remotest Railway Point in America 695
Oakland-San Francisco Bridge 695
Astrid's Death Caused by a Curb 695
Union Pacific Fast Trains 695
Hans Hansen, Able Seaman 696
Marvelous Progress in Aviation 696

HOME AND HEALTH

"Remedy Worse than the Disease" 697
Vaccination in the Netherlands 697
Took Three Weeks to Kill Her 697
A Druggist Says 698
Homeopaths Pan the A. M. A. 698
The American Standard of Dying 698
'Dead' Seventeen Minutes, Lives 698
Bad Foods Caught by Government 699
Food Cure for Industrial Fatigue 699
Gathering Oysters as Easily as Strawberries 699

POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN

FASCIST TORTURES IN THE DODECANESE 680
"COMMUNISM"—THE DEVIL'S ROUTE TO FASCISM 681

SCIENCE AND INVENTION

Fine Papers and Clothing from Pines 688
New Invention in Photography 688
The Automobile Diversion 688
Cleaving the Jonker Diamond 688

RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

THE GREATEST DISGRACE IN HISTORY 687
Experienced in Care of Feeble-Minded 687
Explanation (?) of Indulgences 703

Published every other Wednesday by
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY
$1 a year, United States; $1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia
South African Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume XVIII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, July 28, 1937 | Number 466

"Father" Felix vs. Judge Rutherford

ELSEWHERE in this issue are some references to the unspeakable corruption prevalent among the Roman Catholic priesthood of Germany. Let them speak for themselves. At home, in America, different conditions, but equally shocking to honorable men, are characteristic of the same class. One of these is "Father" Felix, of Missouri.

Mr. Felix is the author of two booklets attacking Judge Rutherford. Acting on his behalf the National Catholic Welfare Conference, American propaganda arm of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, has distributed to the Catholic press, and to the radio stations of the United States, an attack on Judge Rutherford which here receives some of the attention invited.

The old conjure woman from the wilds of Missouri

Some questions arise in one's mind, aside from Mr. Felix's proposed "painful blow in the face" and threats that the one he so hates "shall once again, God willing, wear the stripes of a convict". These questions are now put, not for his benefit, for he is past that, but for his honest fellow men. Before hearing the questions, note first some exhibits on the case.

Quotations from Felix's booklet entitled *Rutherford Uncovered:*

"Free speech, by all means, but when that blessed privilege is abused to vilify our fellow men, to breed discord, to cavil at constituted authority, to prepare the soil for Communism, and to sow into the minds of our children the seeds of disloyalty to our flag and to our country, then liberty becomes license and free speech forfeits its right to freedom because it fails to fulfill the function assigned it by the Founding Fathers of our glorious Republic." (Page 12)

"Gentlemen, on the facts pertinent to this case there is, I believe, no quarrel. Yesterday evening I read to a fellow-member a passage on page 44 from this booklet entitled *Uncovered* written by Judge Rutherford, copyrighted 1937, and published by the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society with headquarters in Brooklyn, New York, and branch offices all over the world. While I was reading Mr. Brown turned from a neighboring table to inquire whether I myself shared the ideas expressed by the passage I had read. I affirmed. Mr. Brown then did two things: First, he presented his visiting card; secondly, he gave me a painful blow in the face. . . . " (Page 6)

He paused a moment, then said: "George, I understand you. You're afraid I ascribe too much importance to the fool in this case. Maybe I do, but this enemy of the Stars and Stripes shall once again, God willing, wear the stripes of a convict. By my martyred boy I swear it!" (Page 32)

Quotations from N.C.W.C. "News Service"; advertising the above-named booklet:

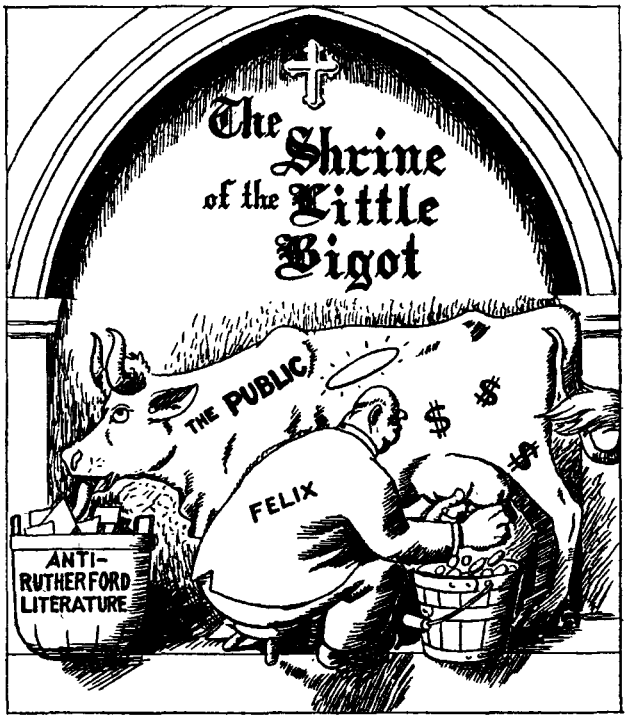
The pamphlet proper deals with developments in a club after one member seeks to enlist another "in the army of Jehovah's witnesses." The foreword says "the club meeting and the characters in the story that

follow are, of course, fictitious, but the facts and figures they give are only too true."

"The statutes of our state provide that in the absence of the regular presiding judge of our circuit courts the members of the local bar shall select one of their members to take the place of the regular judge until he returns. Thus it comes about in every court of our commonwealth that all the members of the local bar are privileged to preside over the circuit court from time to time. In this way it happened that in all the years that he was a member of the Cooper county bar of Boonville, Mo., Mr. Rutherford presided over the local court on four different occasions, each time for one day only.

Quotations from Casey's Irish *Catholic Register:*

The magnitude of the anti-Catholic and anti-American influence of "Judge" Joseph F. Rutherford, arch-bigot and ex-convict, is shown by the nation-wide chain of radio stations on which his talks are now heard several times a week. Father Richard Felix, O.S.B., of Pilot Grove, Mo., himself a veteran of the radio, who has dedicated himself to counteracting Rutherford, has just compiled this list. . . .



The Shrine of the Little Bigot

Father Richard's list shows Rutherford is heard weekly on 149 radio stations in the United States and possessions only. Most of these stations carry his program three times weekly, but some carry it daily and one Brooklyn, N. Y., station carries his talks eleven times a week. According to Father Richard's information, the bigot now sends out 440 anti-Catholic radio programs every week. Besides these, he broadcasts over a great many foreign stations.

Why Dodge the Issue?

What is the reason why the Roman Hierarchy finds it necessary to issue a forty-page booklet filled with statements about Judge Rutherford made by characters which they admit "are, of course, fictitious"?

Why do they, in their newspapers, find it necessary to blare with a triple headline, "Pamphlet Refutes Rutherford Claim to Title of Judge," when in the very same article they are forced to admit that "Mr. Rutherford presided over the local court at different occasions"?

The law provides that the person elected by the members of the legal profession to serve as special judge must possess the same qualifications as the regular judge, must take and subscribe to the same oath, and is clothed with the same power and authority as the regular judge, and while he presides he is as fully a judge of the Circuit Court as the one elected for the full term. He therefore is to all intents and purposes legally and actually the judge of the Circuit Court.

The Circuit in which Judge Rutherford practiced is composed of five counties. The members of the bar elect the special judge, and, as stated by a noted lawyer on a former occasion, the members of the bar know the qualification of the man they elect and are therefore much better qualified to select a suitable man than the rank and file who know nothing about it and who choose judges for political purposes. Not everyone who is admitted to practice can serve as special judge, but only those who *are elected by members of the bar* at the Court where he serves.

Why is it that, having written that forty-page booklet entitled *Rutherford Uncovered* and which "Father" Richard Felix, S.O.B., hopes to sell for ten cents, he also has in press another 32-page booklet, *Rutherford Refuted,* the price of which will probably be the same?

The answer is that the Roman Hierarchy is in the tighest spot it was ever in. Actually the living representative of the Devil, the Hierarchy has falsely claimed to represent Jehovah, the true and living God, and has twisted and distorted the Word of God, and has manufactured

history and told lies innumerable to make its claims seem plausible to the uninformed.

If the Roman Hierarchy had any confidence whatever in the truth of its position it would be the first to accept repeated challenges which Judge Rutherford has made to the religious leaders of "Christendom" to publicly debate with him the questions at issue and which questions can be settled only by an appeal to the Scriptures.

"Rutherford is preparing the soil for Communism." Mr. Felix knows that that is a deliberate lie on his part. He has read Rutherford's books, particularly his book *Government,* in which he makes the statement that Communism can never succeed, but that only God's kingdom under Christ Jesus can bring about the relief and comfort which the people so much desire and need.

"Their Might Hath Failed"—Jeremiah 51: 30

Not only has the Roman Hierarchy flatly refused to comply with the request of 2,630,000 Americans, many of them Catholics, that such a debate be held, but now when Judge Rutherford has presented to the public in the booklets *Uncovered* and *Protection* the truth regarding the Roman Hierarchy, the agents of the Hierarchy resort to smallness of soul, meanness and contemptibleness to a degree which only the Hierarchy can attain by seeking to accuse Judge Rutherford of falsely appropriating to himself the title Judge.

Friends of Judge Rutherford well know, not only that this title was bestowed upon Judge Rutherford for the service which he rendered in Missouri, and which the N.C.W.C. has to admit that he did render, but that it was his friends, and not himself, that applied this title to him, using it, properly, to the glory of God and not of man. Judge Rutherford never speaks of himself as Judge, and has never claimed any credit for being so called.

It should be carefully noted that Judge Rutherford never strutted around with a three-story crown on his head, or claimed for himself the title "Reverend", "Very Reverend," "Right Reverend," "Most Reverend," or the following titles which have been manufactured for the pope entirely without any Scriptural authority or any support in reason or common sense, by the most conceited, arrogant, pompous pretenders that ever lived upon the face of the earth:

The Climax of Blasphemy

Most Divine of All Heads
Holy Father of Fathers
Pontiff Supreme over all Prelates
Overseer of the Christian Religion
The Chief Pastor—Pastor of Pastors
Christ by Unction
Abraham by Patriarchate
Melchisedec in Order
Moses in Authority
Samuel in the Judicial Office
High Priest, Supreme Bishop
Prince of Bishops
Heir of the Apostles; Peter in Power
Key-bearer of the Kingdom of Heaven
Pontiff Appointed with Plenitude of Power
Vicar of Christ
Sovereign Priest
Head of all the Holy Churches
Chief of the Universal Church
Bishop of Bishops, that is, Sovereign Pontiff
Ruler of the House of the Lord
Apostolic Lord and Father of Fathers
Chief Pastor and Teacher
Physician of Souls
Rock against which the proud gates of hell prevail not
Infallible Pope
Head of all the Holy Priests of God

After this partial list of titles it might be just as well for the Roman Hierarchy to pipe down in their efforts to prove that Judge Rutherford is not entitled to the title which his fellow lawyers in Missouri bestowed upon him.

Getting right down to brass tacks, both Judge Rutherford and the Roman Hierarchy stand before the great Judge of all the earth, the Lord Jesus Christ, who is acting for and in behalf of the Supreme Judge, Jehovah God. What does it matter whether Judge Rutherford, given his title by his fellow lawyers, uses it or, as the National Catholic Welfare Conference seeks to infer, he should not use it?

Thoroughly familiar with the Scriptures, Judge Rutherford would be one of the first to say to the Roman Hierarchy in a matter of this kind, "It is a very small thing that I should be judged of you." (1 Corinthians 4:3) But it is a very important thing that the Roman Hierarchy, brought before the judgment bar of God for its dreadful and immeasurable blasphemies, stands silent and ashamed in the presence of Him who has foretold in the Scriptures the impending destruction of the Devil and of the Devil's religion.

Lay Aside the Title

Lay aside the title Judge if that would please you better. It is wholly immaterial so far as the issue is concerned. Let us call him only Rutherford. Felix would create the impression that Rutherford has committed a great wrong because he served lawfully as a special judge of the Circuit Court of Missouri, elected to that position as the law provides.

Felix well knows that Rutherford wronged no one by reason of the fact that others continue to speak of him as Judge Rutherford. He must have been an honorable member of the legal profession; otherwise his fellow lawyers would not have placed him on the bench even temporarily.

Now compare that with Felix's own record, which he cannot deny and for which he has neither excuse nor justification. He poses before the people as "Father Felix" and yet he has no legitimate children, having never been married. What other children he has is not disclosed, and therefore he is not entitled to be called "Father".

Felix calls himself "father"; the world will bear witness to this photo of his children

The title that Felix assumes is misleading, to say the least of it. But, furthermore, he takes the title "Father" and advertises himself as such as though the Lord authorized him to be so called, and thereby willingly and deliberately violates the commandment of the Lord Jesus Christ, whom he claims to serve. Jesus commanded in these words, 'Call no man father upon the earth.'—Matthew 23:9.

A Direct Violation

Felix therefore falsely and in violation of the Divine law assumes and uses the title "Father", and by the use thereof he is enabled to fraudulently carry on his racket, by which he collects money from the gullible people upon the pretext that he as a clergyman can pray for their dead friends who he says are in "purgatory" and thereby shorten the duration of their 'conscious suffering' in "purgatory"; and by this means he collects and receives money, he well knowing all the time that no such place as "purgatory" exists or ever did exist.

There is not one scripture in the Bible that supports the "purgatory" theory. It is purely a man-made invention, and all the scriptures touching on the condition of the dead pointedly declare that they are unconscious in the grave, not knowing anything, not suffering any kind of punishment or pain, and that only the Lord Jesus by the grace of Jehovah God can bring them out, and that He will do so without Roman Catholic prayers and without the contribution of money.

By the use of his title Felix is working a fraud upon the people and actually obtaining money by fraud and false pretenses; and under the laws of Missouri, where he resides, the obtaining of money under false pretense is a crime punishable by a long term in prison.

Why Lie About the "Convict" Claim?

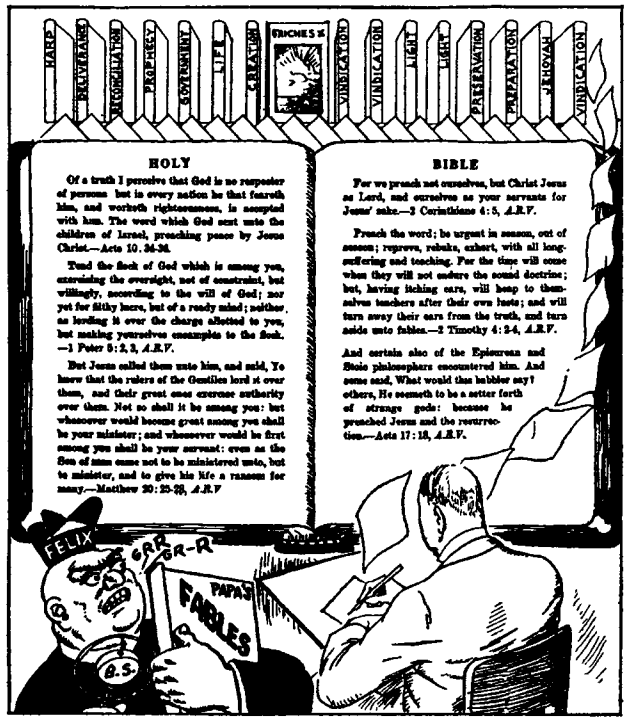
Felix has the audacity to charge Rutherford as being an ex-convict, when he well knows that that is not the truth. The following are the facts well known to him and many of the Catholic clergymen:

During the World War a general of the United States Army visited Rutherford and demanded that he direct young men that were his fellow Christians to take active service in the army and violate God's commandment by killing their fellow men. Rutherford refused to do so, saying to the general that every one of the young men must determine for himself what to do; that he had no authority to command them to go to war, and would not do so.

That statement angered the general, who then, in the presence of several witnesses, used these words:

A company of clergymen recently met in Philadelphia and unanimously passed a resolution which was sent to the attorney general's office by special committee of their number, demanding that the Espionage Law be amended so as to make the trial by court martial and the punishment death, and that was done to get you [meaning Rutherford]. Such an amendment was offered in the United States Senate and President Wilson advised against its enactment and it was not enacted. We know, however, how to get you anyhow, and we are going to get you.

To that statement Rutherford replied, "You know where to find me. I shall not violate God's law to please men." Within a short time thereafter he was arrested and put on trial, charged with violation of the Espionage Law.



Felix busy proving to the world that the Hierarchy has no use for a real Christian

A Prostitution of Justice

Perjured testimony was brought before the court, Catholic priests attended the trial and consulted frequently with prosecuting officers. A book was introduced in evidence, upon which his conviction was asked, which book was not written by him. A prejudiced judge committed many errors in directing the jury what to do. An adverse verdict was rendered. That judge sentenced Rutherford to eighty years in prison and then denied him bail bond upon any terms.

Application was made to the Court of Appeals, and a Catholic judge, Manton, refused bail. Application was made to the Supreme Court of the United States for bail bond. During all that time Rutherford was held in prison. Chief Justice Holmes heard the application, and readily granted bond and ordered the release of Rutherford from prison.

He was certainly not a convict pending the appeal which was taken immediately following the trial. He being released on bond, the Government voluntarily dismissed the case. Therefore Rutherford's record stands as clear as any man's on earth.

Felix, however, would make the people believe otherwise, in order to prevent some of them from reading an explanation of God's Word. He will be reminded that the Bible shows that every one of God's faithful witnesses from the time of Abraham to John the Baptist was persecuted by religionists and thrown into prison on false charges and then the Lord himself was maliciously and foully charged with sedition, convicted and executed. Likewise His apostles suffered punishment, and in every instance the religious clergy, such as Felix claims to be, backed up and forced the prosecution.

Rutherford was an honorable lawyer in Missouri who saw the corruption and wickedness amongst the clergymen. He began to study the Bible and saw that God has a provision for establishing a righteous government in which clergymen shall have no part. He quit the law practice and has since devoted himself to explaining the Bible to the people, and that without money and without price.

No Man Has Helped the People More

There is no man on earth today who has done more to help the people understand the Bible than Rutherford, and the only people that oppose the work that he and his fellow Christians are doing are such men as Felix, and yet Felix claims to be a Christian.

Any honest man comparing the record of Felix and Rutherford surely would turn away

from Felix as he would from an animal that raises a stink to the treetops.

Why does Felix get so angry because Rutherford publishes the truth? He cannot find a single instance in which Rutherford has ever attacked any clergyman personally. In his publications he has not even named any clergymen, but merely called attention to the wrongful practices of a religious system which is deceiving the people.

Mr. Felix shows that he has read the books that Rutherford has written, and from them he has necessarily read the scriptures which show that the present time is the judgment day when Christ Jesus is judging particularly the men who claim to serve Him and Jehovah God. From what is published in those books Mr. Felix must clearly see that the statement of Jesus is true, that "there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out".—Luke 13:28.

Mr. Felix knows the Scriptures clearly teach that faithful men such as Abraham and the other prophets will be in the Kingdom as the representatives of Christ Jesus on earth and no Catholic priest will have any part therein, but be cast out, and, because these and similar truths are proclaimed today, he becomes angry and gnashes his teeth and advises that those who tell the truth should be destroyed.

Not only is Felix doing violence to his fellow men who have been led to trust him as a preacher, but he is keeping some of them from gaining a knowledge of God's gracious provision for them, and is sealing his everlasting doom.

Felix Has No Way to Answer

Mr. Felix sees and admits that millions of people from every country and clime are accepting the truth as published in the Bible and as explained in Rutherford's books, and this makes him and the rest of the Hierarchy extremely angry. Felix has no way by which he can answer these truths, and there is nothing that Mr. Felix can do but try to besmirch the one who is telling them. That, however, does not at all affect the truth of his books and the truth of God's Word in any manner.

In times past God has used even a jackass to proclaim His truth, and a jackass is much preferable to be used than a man like Felix, who insists upon the people's violating God's law and blaspheming His holy name.

Mr. Felix knows that there is not a Catholic priest in America that has the moral courage to stand before the people and defend the false doctrines that his organization teaches the people (and by which he obtains their money), such false doctrines as "purgatory", "the trinity," "images," "immortality of the soul," "holy water," and so forth. The honest people of the world are getting their eyes opened, and this is spoiling his pasture.—Jeremiah 25:34-36.

For that reason Felix is howling, just as the Lord said he would howl. Even his howling days are near at an end, because the Lord will clear the earth of every wicked and blasphemous thing and establish His righteous government under Christ Jesus, where all honest and sincere people may dwell together in peace and enjoy liberty and life everlasting. And where will he and his fellow slandering priests be then? Jesus answers, at Matthew 23:33, "Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers! how can ye escape the damnation of hell [*Gehenna* (Greek)]?"

Felix and his fellow priests advise their followers to resort to violence and commit murder. One of them recently said concerning Rutherford, 'We would like to impale him on iron tongs,' and yet these are the men who claim to represent Christ Jesus, and expect honest people to believe it. Such slandering and libelous priests not only would have Rutherford in prison again if they could, but would have him murdered immediately, except for the protection which the Almighty God furnishes in his behalf.

Fascist Tortures in the Dodecanese

THE Greeks of the Dodecanese islands, occupied by the Italians in 1912, are very much in earnest in their desire to get out from under Italian rule. The Dodecanesian League of America publishes some of the reasons, in each instance referring to specific treatment of prisoners who are named, as follows:

To compel them to testify, the Italians refused to give them either food or water for days, while at the same time they were striking them

brutally, and every day. Sleep was kept from their suffering eyes by means of needles with which the Italians were puncturing the eyelids of these unlucky creatures. . . . The extraction of the nails of hands and feet with the use of pincers. . . . There the captain of the carabinieri, Gracciani, thrust his finger into the eye of D. Fantenou, and pulled it out. . . . His throat was twisted to such a degree that his larynx was destroyed. Now he breathes with the aid of a tube. . . . One by one the hairs of their mustaches and eyebrows were extracted, their feet placed in boiling water, and their soles were cut into by means of razors. . . . The younger of them died from gangrenous infection.

"Communism"—the Devil's Route to Fascism
(Part 2)

THAT Bible Students have nothing whatever to do with Anarchism, Communism or Bolshevism, the following facts fully substantiate:

With the aid of a Catholic priest by the name of Dr. E. Gorski, a judge in Poland, Zygmond Wolski, compiled a brochure entitled "Anarchistic Tendencies of Bible Students". This brochure was based upon a defamatory article regarding the Bible Students under the title "Bolshevistic Plagues" and which had been published in the largest polish newspaper, the *Illustrowany Kurjer Codzienny*. The manager of the branch of the Bible Students in Poland, Wm. Schneider, in Lodz, sued the responsible editor for libel. The Court fined the editor zl.200 and, in addition, made him pay the costs of court, zl.110.

An old European bawd takes out naturalization papers
(Beauty is only skin deep)

In summing up its arguments the Court pointed out that the editor was guilty of libel against the Bible Students, setting forth that in a certain Bible Students' meeting purely religious topics were being discussed, including those of a social character in harmony with Christian Idealism. With this verdict the basic charges of the Gorski pamphlet were ruled out.

Of special interest therefore are the conclusions arrived at by the Catholic Church paper, *Gazeta Koscielna* No. 21, of May 21, 1933, in commenting on the above-mentioned pamphlet:

It follows therefore that these SECTARIANS cannot be classed in with Communism, for the Bible Students are themselves also opposed to it. In quoting citations from their publications, we must not ignore those which EXPRESSLY declare that neither Communism nor anarchy can bring happiness to humanity, but that a government based upon a THEOCRATIC foundation is necessary to assure a guaranty of peace and happiness. Hence there is a great GULF between Bible Students and Communism.

Because the Catholic bishop of Sandomierz took exception to this truthful and matter-of-fact verdict, the editor of this article, for his own justification, added:

I hope to be understood in the sense that I do NOT take the position of a defender for the Bible Students, neither does the *Gazeta Koscielna* become their champion; for it is one thing to defend the IDEA of a sect, and quite another thing to furnish proof that said sect does not advocate such an idea. Since I am familiar with both the IDEA as well as the SPIRIT of this sect, I herewith declare that the State may rest absolutely at peace from this quarter; because Bible Students will not assume an aggressive character against the State.

The accusations therefore, raised by several clerics, are without any foundation whatsoever. It merely seems that way to us, because, accustomed as we are to observing the indifference of the majority of Cath-

olics, we lose sight of the JOY of LIVING SACRIFICE on the part of Bible Students for their propaganda purposes. And we also note that any efforts toward vilifying this sect not only bear NO good fruit, but, what is more, are entirely foreign and diametrically opposed and harmful to the IDEA of the Catholic Church. We pay no attention to the fact that the use of UNETHICAL methods indicates a LACK of spiritual power and by this means we are turning THOUSANDS of sensitive souls AWAY from the Church. It is about time that champions of the truth cease their abuse in their conflict with their opponents, by teaching, not only from their pulpits, but also in very deed, that SUCH ALSO WE MUST LOVE.

The Conspiracy Against America

The conspiracy against America is very well set forth in the following dispatch from Seattle, May 29, to the Portland (Oreg.) *Sunday Journal* of the following day's date. It remains only to add that this conspiracy is state-wide and world-wide, extending wherever the Roman Catholic Hierarchy reaches. The plans are unpatriotic, treasonable, shameless and Fascist.

A new organization that promises to exert a profound influence in local politics is being quietly formed in Seattle and may eventually expand throughout the state. Its purpose is to combat Communism wherever it is found and by whatever method may be necessary. In other words, it is prepared to get tough.

The organization began in the Knights of Columbus within the past few days and found ready support among members of the American Legion. Already some Protestant clergymen have been interested, together with some prominent Jews. The idea is to make it non-sectarian, non-partisan and aggressively pro-American.

The plan of organization, so far carefully guarded and not yet completed, calls for a general federation of groups and individuals aroused by the continued encroachments of radicalism. Inside this, however, will be a core of active men who will actually conduct the campaign and carry out the battle plans and strategy of an executive committee of 12. The identity of the executive committee may be shielded, according to present plans. It will represent the various elements allied in the fight.

As they are shaping up, the methods of the new organization will be a combination of Vigilantes, the Secret Six of Chicago fame and the Daughters of the American Revolution. They will carry the flag with a mailed fist.

The first open step will probably be a combination membership drive and educational campaign to advise the public of the new association and its intentions. Then it will turn actively to the business of making things uncomfortable for Communists. Public officials openly allied with the reds or those who have been sympathetic to their program will come in for attention. So will public school and university teachers who have been skirting the rim of Communism in their classrooms.

Red labor agitators are slated for specific action. In fact, there will be lots of action in lots of places if plans mature the way they are laid, because the organizers plan to have plenty of manpower ready for emergencies.

JOHN EDGAR HOOVER
DIRECTOR

Federal Bureau of Investigation
United States Department of Justice
Washington, D. C.

April 6, 1937

Mr. A. Vartanian,
2335 A Market Street,
Oakland, California.

Dear Mr. Vartanian:

Your letter dated January 20, 1937, addressed to the President of the United States, has been referred to the Federal Bureau of Investigation for attention.

I desire to advise you that the information contained in your communication has been noted by this Bureau.

Very truly yours,

John Edgar Hoover,
Director.

The President Knows What Is Going On

The president knows well enough what is going on, but he is not interested in the preservation of America. What he wants is Fascism, like the beautiful (?) arrangements in Italy, Austria, Germany and elsewhere. Among the many papers served on him on this subject was the following interesting letter by Mr. Vartanian. See acknowledgment herewith by Mr. J. Edgar Hoover, of the Department of Justice.

Oakland, Calif.
Jan. 20, 1937

Hon. Franklin D. Roosevelt,
Washington, D.C.

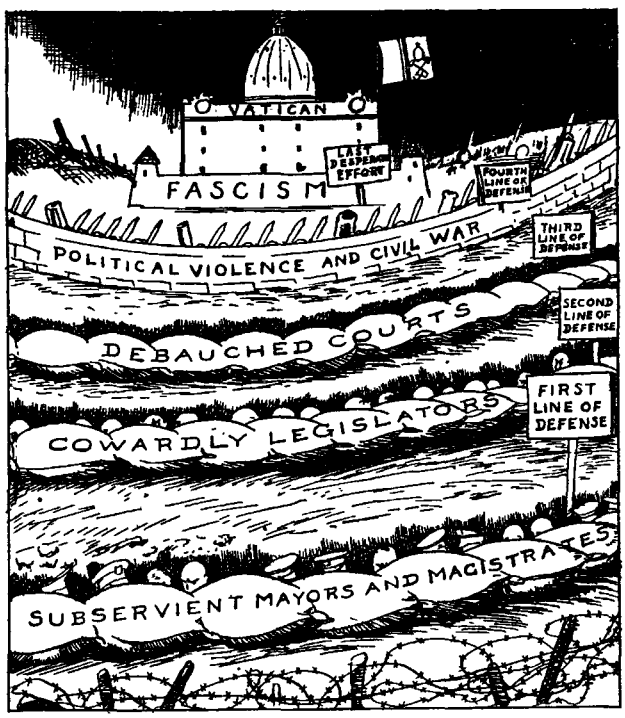
DEAR PRESIDENT:

I admire the step you have taken to see that a reward from federal funds will be made available to anyone who will give information regarding the kidnaping of

the Mattison child. An example that should be followed by all governors in this most shocking case.

But do you realize, Mr. President, that there are other cases of violence to American justice that are just as unlawful and from a different angle just as much an expression of violence as this kidnaping? I refer to the ungodly, unlawful, inhuman, and fanatical violence of that bigoted sect, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, especially in the state of New Jersey and elsewhere. These people acting thru their allied political tools, rulers who do not love true American standards, even in their bigotry inflict punishment upon helpless school children who dare to love their God as well as their country. And, too, consider their cruel and relentless war against those who dare to preach true Christianity instead of some creedal brand of religion.

Millions have several times signed Protests and Petitions which have been presented to those in authority so that a check might be made on this Fascist foreign influence in American life. So far it seems the wishes of these true Americans with the free spirit of their ancestors and their love of the true and living God have been disregarded and their efforts seem to be fruitless. Men in responsible positions remain silent on this fundamental issue. Why? Does some superpower silence the voices of real American statesmen? If so, why?



When the strumpet blows her trumpet, cowards hasten to man the battlements

The Congress of the United States have also a great responsibility to both God and man, yet they show no vision of the will of Jehovah God expressed in the Holy Scriptures; for if they did they would not for a moment leave unchallenged the unfair and intolerant actions of the Roman Hierarchy. Shall they be permitted to control American politics as they have those of Spain and other nations, to the same disastrous end?

Why are laws allowed to be passed and enforced that are contrary to the Constitution of this free nation, and of a foreign, Fascist nature? Why are true Christian people persecuted and denied their God-given rights in a land of liberty?

As a national leader you have a responsibility to show kindness, and protect the rights of Jehovah's people (Matthew 25th chapter), and by so doing manifest your respect and reverence for the King of Eternity. You can do your share to see that these people are 'let go, that they may worship and serve Jehovah' as commanded by Him, in a free and unmolested manner. I have no desire to fight with any religionist leader in any carnal way, but I do speak in the name of Jehovah and His Son, Jesus Christ, whom I follow gladly and in His name call your attention to your responsibility to Him as well as your responsibility towards His human creatures. Kidnaping is a terrible crime and should be severely punished, but so should others be punished for kidnaping the rights of others and doing violence (often actual and physical) to inoffensive Christians.

Sincerely, a former Catholic but now a servant of JEHOVAH GOD and His kingdom,

A. VARTANIAN.

As in Germany, So in America

As Germany was ruined by the Swastika, the illegal Brown Shirts, and the ex-soldiers, so America may be ruined by waving the stars and stripes, while the Knights of Columbus and the American (?) Legion do the dirty work. Jehovah's witnesses know just how it is done; they have seen the team at work. In Germany the courts act like so many schoolboys, doing what they are told. Is that to be the rule in America?

The common idea is that when a man puts on a black robe, takes his place on the bench, and starts to hand down decisions, decrees and rulings, he is of higher quality than ordinary clay. He appears to speak from Olympian heights and his sayings are supposed to be truth, verity and logic. It's only a supposition, however. The judicial boys are human, like the rest of us. They make mistakes. They are swayed by prejudice, passion and their own philosophy of life, just like the ordinary fry.

Almost two years ago little Carleton Nichols

of Lynn, Massachusetts, horrified the Daughters of the American Revolution, the American Legion, Veterans of Foreign Wars, Ku Klux Klan, Silver Shirts, White Shirts, Gray Shirts, Khaki Shirts and other superheated devotees of nationalistic religion by actually refusing to lift his hand in salute to the flag. The Associated Press joined the resulting clamor and in a short space of time Carleton and over a hundred others were kicked out of the public schools and told to get their education out of the atmosphere. In this period a number of cases have been entered in the courts to determine the right of a child to attend the public schools and be free to obey the laws of Almighty God. Now some of the courts have spoken—and how!

All aboard for the last trip

Decision Contrary to Stipulation and Agreement

The New Jersey Supreme Court said that the giving of the salute was not in conflict with the religious beliefs of the children. And that, dearly beloveds, is peculiar, because in that case all the parties stipulated and agreed, and wrote it into the record, that the children could not salute the flag because it contravened their Christian beliefs. The Supreme Court did not like the facts; so it amended the facts to fit its decision.

The Massachusetts Supreme Judicial Court, after considering the matter for one year and three months, decided that the compulsory flag salute didn't interfere with freedom of worship. The court also agreed that the boy was telling the truth when he said that he couldn't salute the flag because "it was not the flag of God". Yet it solemnly rules that the salute does not infringe the boy's rights of conscience.

The Washington County (Pennsylvania) Common Pleas Court took about a year to think about it and hatched out some new ideas. The court ruled that the only thing secured to the people under the constitution in the line of religious freedom was freedom of conscience. You can believe anything you want to, but if your belief collides with a law it's too bad for the belief. If the state should enact a law requiring you to doff your hat and kiss the large digit on the right foot of each priest you meet, you wouldn't lose any religious freedom. You would have to give the big toe a royal smack, but your conscience would be free to think all kinds of lurid things about it. This court further held that the refusal of school children to salute the flag was "in violation of their social duties and subversive of good order". It's going to be tough on Pennsylvania school kids to be kicked out of school every time they slip up on a social duty.

Real Judges Here and There

Chief Justice Brownson of this Pennsylvania court did not agree with his judicial colleagues. Here is what he had to say about it:

I would say that if any of the children should honestly and sincerely entertain religious scruples against taking such a pledge, I question whether they ought to be compelled thus to violate their consciences, even if such scruples be deemed unreasonable. No good purpose is subserved thereby. To compel them to utter a personal pledge which they cannot give from the heart, because they conscientiously believe it a violation of their duty to God, is to inculcate hypocrisy, and to weaken the conception and sense of supremacy of conscience, not only in themselves, but among others. There are, it is true, some things which the law may properly command a man to do, or refrain from doing, even against the dictates of conscience, but those are things touching and involving the safety and welfare of society or the rights of his fellow citizens, and they come under the doctrine "*Salus populi est suprema lex*". I am unable to see that the safety and welfare of the country and its people will be en-

dangered by the fact that a few school children may be unwilling, in consequence of their conscientiously held religious tenets, to join with others in uttering a prescribed form of an express pledge of allegiance, or that forcing them thus to play the hypocrite will in any way benefit the country. . . . [To stand mute] wouldn't hurt the flag.

Judge Peter J. Shields, of the Superior Court of Sacramento, California, in a similar case holds that the school child may have the right to attend school even though he does fail to perform his "social duty" of saluting the flag. Judge Shields states:

We are not to be the judges of the reasonableness of another's beliefs, nor the merits of his religious convictions. The Constitution says that we may exercise our religious convictions without discrimination or preference.

The Georgia Supreme Court did well at pronouncing the solemn rulings involving freedom of worship and then heaving them into the ash can. The court called attention to the fact that Georgia children have a constitutional right to attend the public schools. It quoted citations pronouncing the right to worship God according to the dictates of conscience, and that no human authority could of right interfere with it. Then the court proceeded to remove both such rights from Dorothy Leoles, who believed in the inherent right to worship God without bowing down to the national image. It decided she could not worship God "in spirit and in truth" if she attended the public schools of Georgia and that the compulsory flag salute just didn't interfere with her freedom of worship. And the proud motto of the State of Georgia is, "Wisdom, Justice, Moderation." Phooey!

The Workmanship of Master Bunglers

Isn't it wonderful how the courts can muddy up a simple, clear-cut proposition? Religious freedom means the right to believe, and the right to act in accordance with the belief. Apply ordinary reasoning (not the judicial variety) to the proposition, without taking a year or two to make it difficult, and what have you? The school child has the right to believe that a salute to the flag is a violation of God's law. He has the right to act in accordance with such belief, which means he has the right to refuse to salute the flag. But that is too simple and easy for those who wear the ermine. When they get through you have all these contradictions:

It doesn't violate the rights of conscience.
It does violate the rights of conscience.
It won't hurt the flag.
It is subversive of the social order.
It is violative of a social duty.
We cannot decide another person's religious beliefs.
The flag salute has nothing to do with a religious belief.

So, there you are. Consistency, truth and logic fly out of the window when the devotees of the flag-salutin' religion endeavor to justify their position. Justice receives a kick in the slats, and Ambrose improves in health. And the people still believe that Christianity is free in America.

All Set to Grab the Government

The people at Washington who have sworn to preserve and protect the Government are all set to grab it the day the United States enters a war, and it is easy enough to get into a war.

The Morgan gang were so absolutely sure that they could force the United States into the World War that two representatives of that buccaneering outfit, Sharp and Bacon, waited on Gabriel Hanotaux, France's wartime minister of foreign affairs, in company with the late Myron T. Herrick, United States ambassador to France, and solemnly guaranteed to put the United States into the war on the side of the Morgan financial interests, if France, which was then licked, would stay in the war.

Did they keep their word? You ought to know that they did, and that the mandate of the American people to Mr. Wilson to keep out of the war had no more weight with that gentleman than the morning dew has on the hide of the rhinoceros. Hanotaux gave it all away in his Memoirs. And the purchased American newspapers delivered the Morgan goods.

But now about grabbing the Government outright, and having in America this bastard form of tyranny styled Fascism, more properly designated Catholic Action. It will all be done, if nothing comes up to prevent it, just as easily as the pirate Sir Henry John Morgan ever sacked a city. The army and navy have the plans all worked out.

The day war is declared the powers of the military dictatorship which will then be declared give the president absolute powers, covering everything. He will fix prices, rates and wages and can immediately suppress any newspaper, printing press, publishing firm, or any other business or any individual in a position to influence or appeal to public opinion.

Warm times ahead, boys and girls! Take your choice: Jehovah or the Devil! "Choose you this day whom ye will serve!" Choose life, that you may LIVE.

One of President Roosevelt's secretaries is Miss Grace G. Tully, who was secretary to Cardinal Hayes of New York for ten years before the campaign of 1928, when Franklin D. Roosevelt was elected governor of New York, at which time she began to work for him. President Roosevelt betrays no prejudice against Catholics. Some of his closest and most confidential colaborers are subjects of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy.

Another of his Roman Catholic secretaries, Miss Grace Le Hand, was recently given the degree of LL.D. It was conferred in the White House, with the president of the United States sitting beside two nuns, shown in a picture blazoned all over the United States.

Putting It Up to Dickstein

Noticing that Representative Samuel Dickstein, of New York city, stated in Washington that there are 800 "Hate" organizations in the United States, Harry Piatt of New Jersey suggested in a letter to him that it is just possible there is an organization in the United States that would find pleasure in applying that epithet to any and every body of people in the country that might be interested in the subject of preserving their liberties and that of others:

The situation in Italy, Germany and Spain should furnish a definite clue as to the organization which you may expect to find interested in the strangulation of liberty in this country. In both Italy and Germany the Jew is severely persecuted and every Christian who holds a belief differing from that of the State religion is likely to be thrown into a detention camp or a dungeon where he will be starved or beaten in an attempt to force him to change his belief. This same condition has recently evidenced itself in this country also. In Spain, where a popular government is or was in power and a State religion forced out, a revolution is now in full swing in an attempt to force out by violence the government of the people's choice and jam down their throats the State religion which they by the ballot have vomited up.

Everyone with an iota of intelligence knows that the mother of the twins Fascism and Nazism is the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. Also, every such person knows that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and her twins do not thrive well where democracy, education and truth have free way. This subtle organization by deceptive influence over finance, commerce and politics has set out to undermine this government, and thus far, unhindered, has made a pretty good job of it. Laws have been enacted which make it a misdemeanor if you dare open your mouth to reveal insidiousness of this, the incubator of all "hate organizations". Boycott has been openly advocated by the Hierarchy against commercial organizations which rent radio facilities. Bodily injury and death has been threatened time and again by agents of this organization against anyone who would dare reveal its wicked activities.

Where is the public-spirited and constitutionally conscious statesman? What! With flagrant defiance of the bill of rights and basic tenets of this government flung so brazenly in their faces, and not a voice is raised in protest which can be heard above a whisper.

Men, women and children, highly respectable, are thrown into filthy jails in various parts of this country because they preach the gospel of God's kingdom and it is highly distasteful to the Hierarchy.

Full information concerning the above-cited facts can be furnished if you desire it.

The Mussolini-Hitler Brand of Anarchy

THE cat is now well out of the bag that the Roman Hierarchy and its K. of C. strong-arm squad are out and out for Fascism, which is the opposite of democracy. The new emblem of the K. of C. which every member of the order is urged to wear, has the Fascist emblem as its central feature. The cross is tipped to one side to bring this more prominently to the fore.

In an address at Providence, Rhode Island, the Most Reverend Francis P. Keogh said, "Should it develop into a fight between Communism and Fascism, we'll take Fascism, because the Fascists have a god." Why, sure he would! and so would every other bishop. This sentence, in one form or another, has been in so many addresses of Roman prelates in the past year that it may as well stand in type, and be run in every address they give. The Fascists have a god; of course, they have. It is the same god Jesus and the apostle spoke about, the god of this world, the Devil, whose personal representative on this earth is the pope.

Bishop Joseph Schrembs, of Cleveland, Ohio, in endorsing Father Coughlin and Fascism puts the two together in this fashion:

Father Coughlin wants some protection for the laboring classes and their families. Fascism has now given it to Italian workmen. If American capitalists were not so shortsighted they would also advance in order to save their country from Communism.

The Hierarchy has not a particle of respect

for the United States flag, or any other flag, except as a convenient way of clubbing its way into power.

The *Saturday Evening Post,* in its issue of December 12, 1936, republished from the European Picture Service of the Paul Thompson Photos a picture of seven men on a reviewing stand in Trenton when the national flag went by. Governor (later President) Wilson, and all the men but one, had their hats off when the flag went by. Joseph Tumulty, President Wilson's Roman Catholic secretary, kept his hat squarely on his head and did not even touch its brim. A correspondent wants to know what was the matter with Tumulty's hat. It is easy enough. At that time he was acting as he really felt.

The Greatest Disgrace in History

NOTHING in history ever equaled the great disgrace to which the Roman Catholic organization is exposed by what is happening in Germany. White with rage, Dr. Joseph Goebbels, German minister of propaganda, said of the public trials for corruption of youths by Roman Catholic priests and lay brothers:

The situation in Germany is not a case of individual acts, but of a general decadence of morals more shocking than anything that can be observed in the entire history of humanity. If you ask why trials of similar offenders in other walks of life are not public, I reply, because no other calling or profession hitherto has presumed to condone such swinish conduct, and because in no other calling has immorality been so rampant as among those under discussion.

In every case the Church has sought to protect the accused, obscure their offenses and either transfer them to some other monastery or smuggle them abroad in order that they might escape the arm of the law. In full knowledge of all that has happened in this connection and of all that has come to my notice through examination of records, I desire to state that the magnitude of these monstrous offenses cannot be communicated to the German people to their full extent. This cesspool is so abysmal that every person who had an opportunity to attend only one of these trials would be imbued with immeasurable wrath and holy anger. For there can today unfortunately be no doubt that even with the thousands upon thousands of cases that have come to the knowledge of justice, these are only a fraction of the real extent of this moral chaos and only a symptom of the whole.

The seduced victims were rewarded for compliance with the wishes of sexual criminals by gifts and pictures of the saints. After their defilement, the sign of the cross was made on the youths and blessings shed on them. No place sacred to the faithful remained free from desecration by criminals in the garb of priests. These unnatural practices were carried on behind the altar, between communion and confession. Certain priests exacted obedience from youths by telling them that such relation with a priest is no sin.

Those who have been found out should not call on God. God's mercy is not for such people. No one can sink that deep without having lost all relations with Almighty God.

I speak here as a German National Socialist, as the father of a family whose most valuable personal earthly possessions are his four children, whose education he must entrust to public instruction when they reach the proper age. As such I can understand the feelings of those parents who have seen their children, their most precious possession, delivered to bestial and unscrupulous defilers of youth. I believe too that I speak in the name of thousands of German parents who think with fear and disgust that their own innocent children might sometime be morally and physically corrupted in this way by conscienceless seducers.

It is therefore very unwise and demonstrates the complete panic of these circles, which find themselves exposed, when they attempt to throw doubt upon the reports of the trials by appealing to the uninformed outside world.

Experienced in Care of Feeble-Minded

EVERY American must have noticed the frequency with which public charges of all kinds are placed in Roman Catholic institutions. The government aid for their upkeep is an important source of Roman Catholic revenue. Now about the caretakers in such institutions! If they run short they know where to get them. Here, for instance, is Brother Friedrich of the Waldbreitbach Franciscans, at Oberbruchanau, Germany. Just at present he is nominally serving a three-year sentence for offenses against six feeble-minded and insane patients in his care, but no doubt he can be released and shipped to the United States right away under one of the Jesuit-forged passports, if he is really needed. Another bird that got four years is Brother Januarius of the Montabaur Brothers of Charity: thirteen boys under 18 appeared against him. Nice kind of caretaker for boys, eh? what?

Fine Papers and Clothing from Pines

DR. CHARLES H. HERTY, who several years ago perfected a process for making newsprint paper from Southern pine trees, has made another important discovery which undoubtedly will have an effect on the making of papers. According to an announcement made by the pulp and paper laboratory located in Savannah, Georgia, Doctor Herty has been seeking a way to make book and bond papers, also clothing, from the pine trees in the huge forests of the South. His research and experiments resulted in his discovery of fat in the woody part of the trees, also an easy as well as inexpensive method for extracting it. This discovery of the fat in the trees, it is said, will make the trees of the South immediately available for the unlimited manufacture of the finest bond and book papers. Also, if rayon can be made from the trees, the same as it is now made from the Northern spruce, the South has enough pine to clothe the whole world in rayon. Doctor Herty has said the discovery of the fat offers a new industry to the manufacture of newsprint; for he found the same fat in spruce trees, from which the world's present supply of newsprint, also most of its white paper, is made.

A New Invention in Photography

A NEW invention in photography is a cream spread over photographic films, plates or paper which enables the printing of positives from positives or negatives from negatives without the intermediate processes and expenses heretofore necessary. The discovery was an accident. It will be of great advantage in making blueprints and photostatic copies of documents.

Cornstalk Boards

THE new cornstalk boards, made by soaking cornstalks and then pressing them at 300 degrees Fahrenheit and 450 pounds to the square inch, results in a grainless product for which there may be a big future. The material is waterproofed by means of resin or paraffin.

Fig Trees Eat Up Palm Trees

IN Guatemala and San Salvador fig trees often eat up palm trees. Birds carry fig seeds to the tops of the palms; they take root, penetrate to the heart of the palm, and finally kill it.

The Automobile Diversion

REFERRING to the automobile diversion from old-line industries, *The American Guardian* calls attention to the fact that in 1907 the country produced 51,000,000 tons of iron ore and built 5,200 miles of new railroad, but in 1934 it produced only 24,000,000 tons of iron ore and built but 33 miles of new railroad. *The Guardian* claims that the gasoline engine has displaced horses and cattle that would have consumed as much agricultural produce as would have been required to feed 40,000,000 persons.

Try This Next Winter

A FRIEND in Chicago says: "This past terrible winter we had much trouble with frost on the wind shield, causing poor vision, until advised to open the wind shield just a little so that the windows would not freeze over. We tried it, and it worked fine."

With an Injector Instead of a Carburetor

WITH an injector instead of a carburetor a Polish inventor living in Switzerland has run a motorcycle first with gasoline, then kerosene, then fuel oil, then alcohol, in quick succession, and even claims that olive oil could be used.

Airex Makes Tires Puncture-Proof

AIREX, a new chemical discovery, applied to inner tubes of automobile tires by a special Airex pressure gun, is said to make automobile tires puncture proof, and will soon be on sale everywhere where automobiles are serviced.

Best Automobiles Receive Eleven Coats

THE best British automobiles receive eleven coats of cellulose. Each coat is baked on before the next is applied, and the result is a car that is practically unscratchable.

Cleaving the Jonker Diamond

THE great Jonker diamond has been cleft, a very delicate and dangerous operation, but a complete success. The 32 stones obtained range in weight all the way from 143 carats for No. 1 stone, insured for $1,000,000, down to No. 12 stone which weighs only 5½ carats. The No. 1 stone is the third largest cut diamond in the world. It is 37 carats heavier than the Kohinoor.

Exposed

A recorded talk (J) *by Judge Rutherford*

THE word "key", as used in the Scriptures, means the privilege of unlocking, disclosing and making known certain truths concerning the kingdom of heaven. Jesus says that such is the proper meaning of the word as here used. It was the duty of the Jewish priests to make known to the people the contents of the Scriptures. Instead of the commandments of God those clergy substituted the teachings of men, and to them Jesus said: "Ye have taken away the key of knowledge."—Luke 11:52.

It pleased God to withhold the knowledge of the kingdom of heaven and keep it a mystery until after the coming of Christ Jesus, as it is written: 'The mystery [of the kingdom of heaven] which was hidden for ages and generations, but is now made manifest to the saints.' (Colossians 1:26, 27) It was to the saints the apostles that the Lord revealed the fact that the kingdom of heaven consists of Christ Jesus, the chief foundation Rock and Head, together with 144,000 members of His body. (Ephesians 1:20-23; Revelation 7:4) Our Lord did not reveal this to His disciples until after His ascension into heaven. After they received the holy spirit at Pentecost, then they began to understand. Prior to that time even the apostles expected the Lord to set up a kingdom entirely with the people of Israel. Before the ascension of Christ He was with His disciples and "when they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel? and he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power. But ye shall receive power, after that the holy [spirit] is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me, both in Jerusalem, and in all Judæa, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth".—Acts 1:6-8.

Jesus spoke the word "keys" in the plural (Matthew 16:19), showing that He meant more than one key. Following the gift of the holy spirit at Pentecost Peter, by the grace of the Lord, was permitted to use the first of these keys by unlocking and making known God's purposes to select from the Jews some of those who should be made members of the kingdom of heaven. That gospel of Christ Jesus was preached exclusively to the Jews for three and one-half years, and from the Jews the Lord selected a remnant. At the end of that time the Lord handed to Peter the other "key", by which he unlocked and made known to the non-Jews that from amongst them God would select some who should be made members of the kingdom of heaven. This account is stated fully in the tenth chapter of The Acts.

Cornelius, a Gentile, prayed and sought to know the Lord, and the Lord sent him to Peter. And then Cornelius told Peter of a vision and a message that he had received from the Lord. Up to that time Peter did not know the meaning of the second "key" the Lord had given him; but now the Lord revealed to him the meaning thereof, showing how the gospel was to go to the Gentiles as well as the Jews: "Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: but in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him."—Acts 10:34, 35.

The privilege of the kingdom of heaven was then opened to the Gentiles, as well as the Jews. Later Peter so informed his fellow disciples, when he said to them at Jerusalem that God had also visited the Gentiles to take out from them a people for His name. (Acts 15:14) The two "keys" had then been used by Peter to unlock and make known to others the mystery of the kingdom of heaven, that is, that God would take out a "remnant" of the Jews, and some from the Gentiles, who together constitute the heavenly kingdom or church. The use of the "keys" by Peter as he had been commissioned was then and there completed, and no other man could possibly be successor of Peter in doing a work already completed. This conclusively proves that no one succeeded Peter.

But what of the words of Jesus to Peter, "Whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven"? The clear and undoubted meaning thereof is that Jesus promised to confirm the acts of Peter in using the keys and that He did fully confirm and

approve the same. Such confirmation was absolutely necessary because Peter could act only by authority from the Lord. These words' being spoken in connection with the keys show that the Lord agreed to approve what Peter did with the keys, and not what he should do with reference to other matters. Not one word is said about Peter's having a successor and that his action should be confirmed by the Lord.

(To be continued)

Jehovah's witnesses

Notes from Japan

T. NISHINO, Japan, says:

Greetings in the name of our King! I am glad to send some news in our service life. We have no talking machine, radio and auto-car, but our eagerness to the Lord's house are large and hot. Every day I push my cycle about 50 kilometers and gain several *Golden Age* subscribers, and put 40 or 50 *G.A.* in the hands of the people, for we have no other books and booklets. Please remain in your prayer.

For this blessed companionship in the work of the King every reader of *The Golden Age* will be glad, and will also be interested in the following news items sent in by Nishino, which are published just as received:

(1) Cowardly Pastor. One pioneer brother whose former a Japanese Navy officer preaching the Kingdom news by his little boat along the Tone River, late of 1935. One day on his service a policeman arrested him and locked-up for 24 days. The reason is he give some "Golden Ages" to the pastor of 'M' town. By the way, the police cheaf of 'M' town and the pastor are next-door neighbors. On the case, the brother's wife and their boys does not fear by their faith to the true God.

(2) One Cup of Cold Water Class. There are but few baptized Jonadab class in Japan. Lately there appears many 'one cup of cold water' class over our land and help the witnesses by the Lord's grace. To-wit, for example: a police inspector of Yokohama (famous its silk and Fujiyama) give me a fine introduction card to all managers of factorys, works in the prefecture. So I can put *The Golden Age* in the hand of them easily. Others brothers also doing this system of testimony. God will be bless the one cup class in his due time. Matthew 10:42.

(3) Eight Saints Temple. Mr. Adachi, former Minister of Communication of Japan, built an octagon temple in Yokohama. In its eight alters images about 8 feets long of Christ, Buddah, Koshi, Soculates, on the other side there are Shotoku-taishi, Kobo, Nichiren, Sinran, the Japanese Buddhist saints. In this hall he held lectures of character development by so called men of distinction and priest. People can not find true salvation. This is the way of Satan prevent men from finding the Kingdom gospel.

(4) The Wholearrests of the Staffs of Omotokys. In December, 1935, the President Dekuchi and other staffs of Omotokys, one of the heresy Sintoism that has many devotees in Japan and Manchukuo are arrested suddenly by the order of Director of the Police Bureau. The reason is discourteous of Mikado, the emperor of Japan, for Deguchi says, 'I am Messiah.'

A Tilt in the Brazilian Press

(By N. A. Yuille)

THE way that Protestants "protest" in Brazil is shown in the following, translated from *Correio da Noroeste,* a four-page newspaper published in Baurú, a town of the state of São Paulo.

Why I Withdrew from the Independent Presbyterian Church of Baurú

My desire is to notify the members of the various denominational churches that I withdrew from the church mentioned above because reading the books and booklets of Judge Rutherford in the light of the Bible, which is God's Word, I could perceive how that organization which denominates itself Christian Evangelical exploits the innocents and is far distant from the sacred Scriptures.

ZELINDA PELICANO.

(Two days later)

Independent Presbyterian Church of Baurú

Referring to the declaration of Zelinda Pelicano in this section, I inform all the readers of the *Correio da Noroeste* that the same was expelled from this church as a heretic by the Disciplinary Council held on the 5th of January last and this resolution was published from the pulpit. Unfortunately, those who read the booklets of Rutherford adopt ideas contrary to the divinity of Christ, deny the existence of the Holy Spirit, rebel against the religious organizations and against the organization of the State itself and they become disgruntled and quarrelsome. The Catholics themselves should avoid this demoralizing and unwholesome literature which the agents of this heresy scatter everywhere. May God have mercy on the souls of these unfortunates.

Baurú, 14-10-1936.

LAURO DE QUEIROZ,
Minister of the Gospel.

Blamed Strikers for a Family Fight

AT Pekin, Illinois, a woman shot her husband in a family fight, and because the man was engaged in the business of transporting strike-breakers to and from a distillery, word was telegraphed all over the United States that labor organizers had started shooting workmen and it was necessary to declare martial law. After a week the man's brother-in-law shot the same man and killed him, a continuation of the family fight; and then the truth came out that labor was not involved in any way.

A Penny a Day and Board and Room

THE London *Daily Herald* contains a message from Bradford that many girls working in the textile mills receive 18s. a week, out of which they pay 17s. 6d. for board and room. This leaves them a grand total of a penny a day on which to dress, visit the movies, pay carfares, obtain medical attention, visit their parents, support philanthropies, and lay up for a rainy day, preceding burial expenses.

The Great Stay-In Strike in Wales

AT THE great stay-in strike in South Wales the miners stayed down over a week, until all their demands were granted. When the 137 bearded and blackened men of the Dare pit came to the surface, and had bathed and had a cup of coffee, they stopped and burst into song, singing the Doxology. Many had to be removed in ambulances, so weak for want of food and air.

No Private Work in Five Years

IN THE city of Los Angeles, California, are 20,594 family heads now working on WPA projects or supported by the SERA that have been without private employment for over five years. Humanly speaking, these unfortunates have not a chance of EVER getting private work again except by some act of the great Jehovah God.

The Working Population

THE working population in 1929 was 48,000,000; it is now 52,000,000. The total jobless in 1933 was 15,652,887 adult men and women; it is now 11,672,000. In January, 1935, the average work week was 38½ hours; in November, 40¼ hours.

Pathetic Poverty of Polish Peasants

THE pathetic poverty of Polish peasants is illustrated by the well-authenticated custom of the head of the home carefully splitting matches in half, so as to make the box last longer. Recently a congress of the peasants met and formulated a demand for a return to democracy in Poland. General Goering of Germany was called in consultation, and three days later, like Rehoboam of old, the dictator Marshal Smigly-Rydz broadcast the news by loudspeakers, and public distribution of dodgers, even on the railway trains, that Poland hereafter would be run as a Nazi state, with himself in the saddle and the Catholic Hierarchy as his side partner.

Remarkable Restraint of French Strikers

IN THE prosecution of their nation-wide strike the French workers manifested remarkable restraint. They illegally occupied the factories of their employers, refusing to leave until their demands were granted, but they harmed nothing. In the big stores they used the counters for beds; all furniture that the stores had for sale was carefully covered with dust covers. When, in one instance, they put posters in the windows, and their attention was called to the fact that stamps should be used on such posters, they sent out and bought the stamps. They won the strike. All France now has a 40-hour week, and vacations with pay.

France Is Sick of Capitalism

FRANCE is sick of capitalism. A resident of Paris writes to Judge Rutherford:

Will you kindly excuse me for taking the liberty to write you? The recent events which France is experiencing at present may completely overthrow the present economic structure. Strikes of a character all but peaceful spontaneously started all over the French territory. Factories, stores and offices are occupied day and night by strikers, spending their time by celebrating merrymaking of all kinds. It is the most extraordinary spectacle I ever saw.

French Barbers Put On Something New

WHEN all France was on strike recently a group of barbers put on something new. They invaded the shop of a female price-cutting barber and refused to leave until she had agreed to their price scale.

Burdick's Bill for a New Currency

USHER L. BURDICK, congressman from North Dakota, has presented in Congress a bill to establish a labor-hour monetary system intended "to stabilize and standardize labor wages, to give labor assurance, to stabilize farm-crop and raw-material prices, to make interest on money illegal, to loan money at cost of service, to provide for a postal check system, and for other purposes". Under the bill the secretary of the treasury would alone be empowered to issue money. The Federal Reserve graft would be at an end; national banks would issue no more currency; the collection of interest would be a misdemeanor; the annual service charge on loans must not exceed one percent per annum. The bill has a lot more sense to it than the arrangement for teaching birth control to sows, by the correspondence method. It has been referred to the Committee on Banking and Currency. You can bet your last shirt that the owners of this country (the bankers) will not let it get any further.

Townsend Plan in Bergenfield

IT IS a pretty good joke on its critics that the Townsend Plan is being tried out in first one town and then another, and wherever it is tried it seems to work out all O.K. The Townsend pensioner in Bergenfield, N.J., was a 30-year old contractor, Harry C. Fichter. His "pension" of $200 cost him 25c. He must spend the whole amount within the month. Every time a dollar changes hands 2c is set aside for the revolving fund. The record of the transactions appears on the back of each note in the form of an endorsement.

Symptoms of Inflation and Disaster

IN CERTAIN sections of Iowa lands that were $50 an acre in 1934 are now appraised by the big insurance companies at $150 an acre. Every panic in the United States has been preceded by a land boom, and this is considered good evidence that the present boom is headed for the ash can.

Babson Sees It Coming

ROGER BABSON, statistician, thinks wages will continue to rise for a while but that:

This country is in a critical condition, and unless there is a sweeping spiritual revival in the nation we will have a depression within the next 18 years that will make the last one look like a Sunday-school picnic.

Preparing for Another 1929 Smash

IN A discussion of the sit-down strikes, nationwide, arranged by John L. Lewis, Senator Borah had this to say in the Senate chamber:

We have at this time exactly the condition developing which existed during 1928 and 1929. We have prosperity in this country in places to an exaggerated degree. Money is being made upon a stupendous scale. We have a return of those conditions and we talk about a return to the economic conditions of 1928 and 1929. Well, Mr. President, if we return to the economic conditions of 1928 and 1929 and undertake to dwell upon the basis of those conditions we will in a very short time have a return of the conditions from 1930 to 1936. If you have an economic system which gathers in the dimes and quarters and the half-dollars from the common people of the United States through artificial prices and pours them into the coffers of a few great corporations, thereby destroying the purchasing power of the great masses of the people, you cannot maintain a healthy economic or financial condition in this country. I am one of those who take the position that until you destroy—not control or regulate, but until you destroy—the monopolistic control of the economic affairs of the United States you are not going to have order and law and lawful action upon the part of those who have to deal with it.

Harlan County Coal Operators

IT IS only a little while since the Harlan County (Ky.) coal fields were the scene of bloody shooting of miners, with newspapermen ordered to leave town as soon as they arrived. That is interesting at this juncture, because George Ward, secretary of the Harlan County Coal Operators Association, has been up to Washington, testifying before the La Follette Civil Liberties Committee. He had no records to show; penciled records, supplied to members each month, were all returned to him and he tore them up. How is that for an organization with such a record for shooting workingmen?

Worth More than $100,000

WORTH more than $100,000, there are individual Americans in various cities as follows: Greater New York, 14,521; Greater Boston, 3,217; Chicago, 2,788; Philadelphia, 2,121; Pittsburgh, 1,701; Detroit, 1,679; Baltimore, 1,665; Cleveland, 1,534; Los Angeles, 1,442; St. Louis, 1,293; San Francisco, 1,234; Kansas City, 1,012. There are 125 other cities with more than 100 residents worth more than $100,000, and they are found in lesser numbers in 55 other cities.

The Palm for Misconduct

WESTBROOK PEGLER, writing of the indecent misbehavior of some persons when they are away from home, says:

> The palm for misconduct goes to the members of the American Legion at their national reunions. The American Legion has earned this reputation over the course of the years since the war, and there is no longer any disposition to excuse destruction and general interference with the rights and comforts of others on the ground that the boys are just being roguish in a harmless way. The Legion has lost respect in most of the cities where it has held these conventions by imposing on its welcome to violate the rules of civilization, and hotel people are coming to regard these meetings as a plague rather than a boon.

A Real Mayor and Police Chief at Kent

THEY seem to have a real mayor and police chief at Kent, Ohio. In a machine tool plant in the town 3,000 were out on strike. The company imported 40 gunmen from Cleveland, who shot their way into the plant. Fourteen men were wounded and a score were gassed and beaten. The mayor and police chief of the city took the rational view that the town could get along somehow without having hired thugs come in to shoot things up, so they arrested the whole 40 on charges of shooting with intent to kill, and locked them up for the night.

Captain Quinn Embarrassed

CAPTAIN QUINN, of the Newark (N.J.) police force, and twelve plain-clothes men under him, were embarrassed and shifted to other work when the police commissioner of the city, and six detectives, found in their precinct a gambling institution doing a business of $25,000 a week about which the captain and his men seemed to have no knowledge. Mr. Duffy, director of public safety, announced that the transfers were made a result of the raid.

Girls Warned to Stay Away from New York

IN New York 122 social agencies joined in warning girls to remain away from New York unless they have funds sufficient to keep them for one year. Jobs are hard to get, even with local references, wages are not enough to live on, in many instances, and girls cannot get home relief unless they have been residents for two years.

Yip Was Too Fast with the Irons

TWO Negroes invaded the laundry of Benny Yip, Harlem laundry proprietor, pulled revolvers and told Benny to "stick 'em up". Benny did no such thing. He threw four hot flatirons at his guests in such rapid succession that one of the would-be robbers lost his gun before he could get away. Benny shot him in the arm with his own gun, and the police got him when he went to a hospital to have the bullet removed. It is a safe bet that Harlem has at least one Negro who believes the text which says that "the way of the transgressor is hard".

St. Kitts Witnesses Turned on the Juice

A SKIT in *The Nation's Forum* (formerly *The Fellowship Forum*) has the following:

> The St. Kitts-Nevis (British West Indies) *Daily Bulletin* tells interestingly of an open-air meeting of Jehovah's witnesses. A near-by Roman Catholic shopkeeper engaged a string band to try to break up the meetings. Thereupon the witnesses put on a loudspeaker of such power as to drown out the band.

Indians Multiplying More Rapidly

AS A result of more food, better medical care, increasing resistance to disease, and a happier outlook on life, the pleasing discovery is made that the American Indians have ceased to decrease in numbers and are now slowly increasing, the pure-blooded ones at a little better than one percent a year. This is better than the white average.

46,000 People Buried Namelessly

EVERY year 46,000 people are buried namelessly in the United States. Their relatives have no way of knowing what happened to them. It is reasonably argued from this that if every citizen is fingerprinted, many or all of these would be identified, and some grief spared to those who loved them.

Sentenced to Attend Church

AT Madison, Wisconsin, an offender against the postal laws was ordered to attend church once a week for two years. Dispatches did not state which of the 207 varieties of churches he was sentenced to attend.

Soviet Complains of Dirty Methods of Detectives

THE Soviet, generally credited with having about the worst police methods of any country outside of Germany, is now complaining that their own innocent citizens when traveling abroad are constantly harassed by detectives that try to get something on them, so that they can use them to fish for further information. Women are commonly used as bait, and unless the men are lady-proof (and few of them are) they get caught in positions where, in order to keep out of trouble, they are almost compelled to divulge first one thing and then another until finally their return to Russia is almost impossible, because they have told too much. In one case a Russian left his brief-case on a restaurant table while he stepped to a telephone. While his back was turned the detective shadowing him put some espionage papers in the case, and on his return from the telephone accused him of having them. The Russian, to prove his innocence, went through the case, and, when he found the incriminating papers, gave a written promise to supply information, to keep from being arrested, and from then onward was a slave. The better a man can lie, steal and kill, the better suited he is to detective work.

Moscow Florists Charged Too Much

SEVERAL Russian florists were arrested charged with asking ten to fifteen times as much for floral pieces as would have been reasonable. The occasion was the funeral of the commissar for heavy industry. The Soviet thought workers should be able to send a floral piece without crippling themselves financially for a month ahead.

Russia's Staggering Armament Expenditures

ACCORDING to their own figures Russia increased the expenditures of the "People's Defense Commissariat" from 1,300,000,000 rubles, in 1931, to the staggering total of 20,100,000,000, in 1936. This is 15½ times as much, in the short space of five years.

Russia the Most Solvent Country

THE Soviet government of Russia announces that it is the most solvent country in the world; that there has been no defaulting since the revolution, that there is a favorable trade balance and a 32-percent increase in gold reserves in the past year over the year before.

Attempted Censorship Is Foolish

THE Pan American Press Conference at Valparaiso, Chile, took the correct stand that censorship is foolish and impractical. It succeeds, for not more than twenty-four hours, in stopping a truthful report of what happens. After that time, airplanes, automobiles, trains, mules or something else gets the news out, and a trained correspondent gets it out sooner if he is willing to take some personal risks. The conference, by a rising vote, demanded the immediate and total independence of Puerto Rico.

20,000 Nazi Troops in Chile

DISPATCHES from Chile report the rise there of the so-called "Republican Militia", now consisting of 20,000 armed and disciplined youths. The leaders of this Nazi movement declare their activities are designed to bring about a moral and spiritual revolution, excluding political aims. Readers of *The Golden Age* well know what "church" is back of this Nazi movement.

Brazil and Peru Curb Japanese

BOTH Brazil and Peru had a heavy Japanese immigration during the past ten years, and now both countries, finding that the Japanese are not assimilable, but keep to themselves and retain all their old customs, schools and temples, have imposed such severe restrictions as to almost stop it altogether.

Ecuador Merchants May Not Strike

ECUADOR has something new under the sun. Its merchants may not strike. They were about to do so, over government regulations regarding exchange, and were told that if thev did so they would be arrested, and, if foreigner they would have to leave the country.

Fascism in Ecuador

ECUADORIAN police officials were previously subject to the law, the same as other citizens. Hereafter, they may invade any hall or meeting place without warrants, and use arms as they see fit, without responsibility for results.

Terraces of the Incas

SOME of the terraces of the Incas were 400 feet wide and 600 feet long, tiered by 30-foot walls. This system prevented soil erosion. Where the soil was not thus terraced it eroded.

The Most Remote Railway Point in America

THE most remote railway point in America, connected with the general railway system of the continent, is at Suchiate, Mexico, on the Pacific coast, almost straight south of Chicago. To reach Suchiate by rail from Sydney, Nova Scotia, one must travel 4,840 miles, and it takes eight days. The distance and time from Fort Churchill, on Hudson Bay, are the same. From Prince Rupert, British Columbia, the shortest way by rail to Suchiate is via Edmonton (Alberta), Moose Jaw (Saskatchewan), Minot (North Dakota), Willmar (Minnesota), Sioux City (Iowa), Omaha (Nebraska), Kansas City (Missouri), Laredo (Texas), Mexico city and Vera Cruz. To make this trip one must travel 5,366 miles and almost cross the continent twice. It takes 11½ days. Distances in Australia are nearly as great. The railway line from Freemantle, West Australia, to Cairns, Queensland, is 4,420 miles long. This is over a thousand miles longer than the distance from New York to San Francisco, and gives one some idea of the vast distances in the island continent.

Oakland-San Francisco Bridge

THE huge bridge across San Francisco bay progressed rapidly toward completion. The first to cross the bridge was a photographer. Rapid progress was also made on the Golden Gate suspension bridge. In the building of these bridges problems were solved that had never before been attempted by man. For the first time, in the Oakland-San Francisco bridge, piers were built from the surface of the water downward (strange as that may seem); and the Golden Gate is the highest and longest suspension bridge in the world.

Triborough Bridge Fourteen Miles Long

THE Triborough Bridge in New York city, fourteen miles long, is actually 2¾ miles longer than the new San Francisco-Oakland bay bridge.

New Highway Out of Albany

A NEW highway out of Albany for Schenectady has a 12-foot safety island in the middle, so that pedestrians can get across without danger. Also, there is no danger now of head-on collisions. Underpasses, for the little folks, are provided opposite the schools on the route.

Astrid's Death Caused by a Curb

THE death of the queen of Belgium was caused by a curb eight inches high, intended to prevent automobiles from running off the road and into Lake Lucerne. In every hundred feet, for some reason unknown, eighteen feet were left curbless. In one of these spaces two wheels ran outside the curb, the car going 55 miles an hour. The curb prevented the car from getting back on the road. After going 95 feet with two wheels over the curb, the top of the car hit a tree, which threw the queen out and against the tree and caused her death. The king received a fractured rib. The car itself was but slightly damaged. It is inconceivable that when God's kingdom is in full operation speeds of 55 miles an hour on ordinary highways will be permitted. No one has a right to expose himself or others to the risks which every year take over 30,000 lives in the United States. Why all the rush to make the cemetery?

Union Pacific Fast Trains

SOME idea of the effort the railroads are making to recapture their business may be gathered from consideration of the new time tables of the Union Pacific Railroad. A traveling man living at North Platte, Nebraska, could, every eighteen days, using this service, spend two full business days in Denver, three in Chicago, two in Portland, two in San Francisco, two in Los Angeles, and be at home two days and five nights. To make the circuit would involve three round trips between Chicago and the Pacific Coast, with extra mileage to Denver and return, totaling 14,852 miles.

Inter-American Highway Progresses

THE Inter-American Highway is making some progress. The United States government will expend $400,000 constructing one bridge each in Guatemala, Honduras, Nicaragua, and Panama. To date the road is completed to a point 100 miles south of Mexico city.

Bicycles in the Netherlands

EVERY third person in the Netherlands, including infants and the aged, has a bicycle, and 3,000,000 are in daily use. In Amsterdam parking space for them is at such a premium that they are hung on walls by meat-hooks.

Hans Hansen, Able Seaman

HURRAH for Hans Hansen, able seaman on the Norwegian vessel Kings County, which went on the rocks seven miles from St. John, New Brunswick. Carrying a lifeline he swam fifteen minutes through a rough sea, pounded all the time by ice, and landed pretty well battered up on some sharp rocks ashore. But he made it all right, and made the line fast. One by one the crew came from the vessel hand over hand, until, finally, the whole crew of 36 were saved. Hans made his swim in the night, and in fog. There is still a man here and there in the world, even yet.

Free Port on Staten Island

IMITATING Hamburg, Germany, and years behind it in that regard, New York city has at last opened a free port of thirty acres on Staten Island. Goods from any land may be stored there free of duty. If reshipped to any part of the United States, the full duties are collected. The plan is perfectly practical, and made a great city out of Hamburg.

The Ferry Between Germany and Sweden

THE ferry between Germany and Sweden, by which solid trains are carried 60 miles across the Baltic sea, between Sassnitz, Germany, and Trelleborg, Sweden, has been speeded up. Sassnitz is on an island, and this island (30 miles across) has now been connected to the German mainland by a $10,000,000 bridge. The delay occasioned by a second ferriage is thus avoided.

Fast Freight Service to Japan

THE Japanese now have freighters running between Yokohama and New York, via the Panama Canal, which make the trip one way in twenty-four days. At all the principal Atlantic ports are shiploads of scrap iron waiting to be hustled back to Japan to turn into cannons and battleships.

Raising the 28,000-Ton Hindenburg

WHEN the Hindenburg was raised from Scapa Flow, it required months to pump it full of air, and necessitated the fixing of no less than 800 patches to keep the air inside the hull. Seven large vessels and 30 destroyers have been raised in this the largest salvaging operation ever undertaken.

Marvelous Progress in Aviation

A SINGLE line with 9 planes a day each way between New York and Chicago, 2 each way going through in 3 hours 45 minutes, non-stop. Eight planes each way between Boston and Washington. The schedule time New York to Buffalo is 2 hours. If he had to do it, a man could leave New York after dinner on a Saturday, spend 2½ hours in Los Angeles, and be back in New York at 10:53 Monday morning, and would be assured of a more comfortable berth each way than if in a Pullman. And he could do this any day in the week. He could spend 12 hours in Los Angeles and still be back in New York at 6:53 p.m. on Monday. The service to the northwest is equally wonderful, leaving Chicago at 8:45 p.m. and arriving at Seattle at 8:40 a.m. The whole country is now accessible overnight. Some planes have three pilots, one automatic, on the gyroscope principle. One line claims 62 men aground to every one aloft. All the best scenery is to be seen. Connections for South Africa, India and Australia are made at Lakehurst, New Jersey, by American lines.

United States Air-Minded—Very Much So

THE United States, once a great laggard in that respect, now leads the world in aviation. There are now 2,402 airports, 701 of which are lighted for night use. Arrangements are now being put into effect to fix altitudes at which planes will fly, to avoid collisions.

Germany to Hawaii in Five Days

JUST to have it in the record: A letter was stamped at Frankfort, Germany, May 6, crossed the Atlantic on the late dirigible Hindenburg, was flown to Oakland, California, was flown again to Hawaii on the China Clipper, and was delivered in Hawaii 5 days 9½ hours after it was mailed.

Tremendous Increase in Aviation

AMERICA is witnessing a tremendous increase in aviation, with 110,690 passengers carried in a single month. The five largest transport companies are purchasing $10,000,000 of new planes and equipment.

Autogiro Corporation of America

THE Autogiro Corporation of America now makes a machine that can leap straight upward into flight from the roadway, and can alight anywhere without any forward motion.

"The Remedy Is Worse than the Disease"

JUSTICE ROBINSON of the Supreme Court of North Dakota, in an opinion delivered from the bench, stated:

In the book of Dr. Peebles on vaccination there are statistics to the effect that 25,000 children are annually slaughtered by diseases inoculated into the system by compulsory vaccination. It is shown beyond doubt that vaccination is not infrequently the cause of death, syphilis, cancer, consumption, eczema, and other diseases. It is shown that if vaccination has any tendency to prevent an attack of smallpox, the remedy is worse than the disease.

Vaccination in the Netherlands

THE Netherlands suspended vaccination of school children in 1928, and has never restored it. It was shown that there was one death from encephalitis for each 15,000 vaccinations. One of the textbooks in the University of Minnesota medical school in use in 1928 stated:

Until recently there was no means of standardizing vaccine virus either as to potency or sterility. The virus was sometimes contaminated with tetanus spores or even treponema pallida.

The Uses of a Community Chest

ENGLEWOOD, New Jersey, has a "community chest", supposedly for the benefit of the poor. Somebody discovered that the chest was piling up money. The result is that a generous chunk of it will be invested in serums, and inoculations will be administered "free" to the citizens that supplied the funds for the chest, but the doctors who administer the serums will be paid out of the funds in the chest.

85 Cases of Typhoid After Immunization

THE United States Public Health Service, issue of January 3, 1936, reports 85 cases of typhoid fever among persons previously inoculated against the disease, in 26 counties of Tennessee. This report, issued by two M.D.'s of national reputation, confirms the opinion of many that typhoid is a filth disease and the way to cure it is by sanitation.

Kashinath of Colaba

AT 120 years of age Kashinath of Colaba, near Bombay, India, can break an almond shell with his teeth. One of his daughters, 80 years of age, is many times a great-grandmother. Kashinath has never used tobacco or intoxicants.

Took Three Weeks to Kill Her

SOME people die more quickly from vaccination than others. In Scranton, Pennsylvania, it took three weeks to kill a little girl, as the following account from the Scranton *Times* makes clear:

Admitted to State Hospital yesterday afternoon, Mary Campion, of 903 North Washington Avenue, died early this morning of tetanus. The child only became ill yesterday morning and the parents called Dr. Benjamin J. Cottone, who recognized the symptoms of lockjaw and ordered her immediate removal to the hospital. Every effort of modern medical science failed to save the child's life. From what could be learned the child was vaccinated at the State Hospital dispensary about three weeks ago. It is believed that the tetanus developed from infection at the point of vaccination.

It is perhaps not necessary to add that but for "modern medical science" scratching pus into the child's arm she would be alive and well, enjoying herself with the other little ones, and not moldering into dust in a cemetery. But the people love to have it so; and so do the serum peddlers.

Pittsburgh's Woman with Half a Brain

THERE is now living in Pittsburgh a woman who literally has but half a brain. Some time ago the entire right hemisphere of her brain was removed. She is able to walk again and is getting well. Her mind is back again nearly to normal, except that about once a day she has a crying spell, which, under the circumstances, is certainly not to be wondered at.

Half a Lung Removed

THE New York *World-Telegram* gives details of the removal of half a lung (cancerous) from a man 59 years of age. The operation was a complete success, and the man is back at work; it required an hour and a half of surgical work. About twenty similar successful operations for the same trouble have been performed; fifteen of these in America.

Around the World for a 7-Minute Operation

AN Australian lad three years of age came halfway around the world to Philadelphia to have a three-inch nail removed from his lung. It took seven minutes to perform the operation, which had been twice attempted unsuccessfully before. He swallowed the nail eighteen months ago, in a coughing spell.

A Druggist Says

A DRUGGIST mentions the fact that The American Medical Association tried to have passed a new drug bill, one of the propositions of which was that there is no known cure for any disease and no preparation might be offered for sale to the public if in the advertising announcements of the same there was any indication that it would cure anything. The druggist remarks on the singular fact that there are many preparations on the market that have aided in the cure of many people and he thinks it rather odd that the friends of those who have been cured should be discouraged in their quest for health by doctors who write in Latin so that they cannot be understood, and whose preparations may not be as good. He does not see that paying five or six times what a preparation is worth, merely because it is written in Latin, is of any benefit to the people. He also says that, as a druggist, he can bear testimony to the fact that if a doctor writes a prescription containing a deadly combination of drugs or a poisonous dose it is the druggist that is responsible, and not the doctor. He thinks the honest doctors in the medical profession should clean house, stop using serums, radium and X rays, and stop boosting aluminum, and they would regain much of their lost prestige.

Homeopaths Pan the A.M.A.

DR. BENJAMIN B. KIMMEL, president of the American Institute of Homeopathy, in an address before his fellow homeopaths, panned The American Medical Association enthusiastically:

> Into the ranks of us engaged in the practice of the healing art has crept a wolf in sheep's clothing. The proposal of regimentation in the medical profession is not inspired by an ambition to benefit either the producers or the recipients of medical service. Through a dream picture of a socialized profession there is plainly discernible the ugly outline of bureaucracy with its multitudinous parasites, job hunters and racketeers. Under the malevolent influence of this noxious atmosphere the realm of medicine has been usurped by a power conceived in egotism, bred in intolerance and matured in megalomania. Drug therapy, for centuries little else than pretense and mysticism, is today, aside from homeopathy, about as rational as in the days of the blisterers, the purgers and the bloodletters.

The American Standard of Dying

ACCORDING to a copyrighted article in *Common Sense* magazine, in 1894 there were 194 deaths in the country to each undertaker, but in 1930 there were but 44. The inexorable laws of economics have compelled the undertakers to bleed the living of every last drop of blood that can be extracted on behalf of the dead. "The rise of the dead to commercial importance is shown by the present average burial costs for industrial policy holders, which range from $194 in North Carolina to $484 in New Jersey." "In one Philadelphia cemetery lots that were sold for $65 twenty years ago can be resold for $1000 today. Some choice lots in grounds near New York city bring $10,000, a price that gives a value of more than $1,000,000 an acre." Starting with a simple stone slab over a coffin, to keep it from caving in as long as possible, costs on this item alone have run up to as high as $500 for a metal box in which to hold the coffin. The most recent scheme for twisting money out of the living is to supply coffins with an inner-spring mattress. High-pressure salesmen are employed in some undertaking establishments to squeeze every cent possible out of the mourners who are forced to lay away their dead.

'Dead' Seventeen Minutes, but Now Lives

AT THE Wynberg (Cape Town, South Africa) hospital a colored girl, Rosie Brown, 'died' on the operating table. An incision was made in her side, her heart was massaged manually for ten minutes, adrenalin was injected, and the heart resumed functioning. The girl is now alive. She has no recollection of anything that happened in the seventeen minutes in which her heart ceased entirely function.

Walking Out with a Broken Leg

BY THE new method of treating broken legs patients walk right out of the hospital and go back to their work, not needing any crutches, and without suffering any pain. The plaster cast is attached to an iron brace upon which the weight rests without injuring the leg or causing any pressure upon the fractured part. When the cast is removed the leg is normal. The patient is able to walk up and down stairs. When the cast is removed there is no need of massage or baking, required by earlier methods.

Bad Foods Caught by the Government

BAD foods caught by the government in two months were 71,000 pounds of butter deficient in butterfat, 2,900 pounds of decomposed butter, 206 crates of over-arsenated cherries, 39 crates of over-arsenated currants, 21 bushels of over-arsenated crab apples, 614 bushels of over-arsenated apples, 523 cases of bad sardines, 15,000 pounds of lead-poisoned maple sugar, 4,100 pounds of wormy raspberries, 406 crates of maggoty huckleberries, 2,150 pounds wormy whitefish, 3,150 pounds polluted crabmeat, 635 gallons of dirty cream, 1,520 pounds decomposed olives, 963 cases of moldy tomato purée, 30 cases moldy catsup, 1,150 packages of decomposed fruit spread, 4,200 packages of egg noodles containing no eggs. Yes, you are right: that is only what was FOUND.

Plates May Be Eaten as Formerly

THE old Romans used to eat their plates, thus saving dishwashing. The custom has been revived and there are now to be had candy plates, cups, saucers, knives, forks and spoons that may be chewed and swallowed at the end of the party.

20,000,000 Turkeys Ripe in November

THE turkey crop of November, 1936, was the largest in the history of the United States. It is calculated that about 20,000,000 of them were ripe about that time.

Food as a Cure for Industrial Fatigue

DR. HAGGARD and Dr. Greenberg, of Yale University, as a result of careful studies of 213 people, extended over six years, decided that the cure for industrial fatigue is food; not more food in the twenty-four hours, but more frequent food, and that the best way to increase your efficiency when tired is to take a glass of milk and a banana.

Synthetic Food from Sawdust

THE synthetic food made from sawdust, perfected by Professor Friedrich Bergius, Heidelberg chemist, is now mostly used as fodder for animals. By feeding it to pigs it is converted into fats. By mixing with yeast it is turned into protein. It can be readily made adaptable to human use. It can be made entirely from refuse or waste products, involving no loss of valuable forest growth.

Gathering Oysters as Easily as Strawberries

CHESAPEAKE bay is very shallow. Sometimes, when the wind blows just right, the waters of the bay, five or six feet deep, may be blown up upon the shores, or vice versa. Recently the bottom was exposed for miles and at the mouth of the Chester river oysters were gathered with greatest ease by men on foot, where they are usually to be obtained only by dredges from water five feet deep.

Correction on Bobtown Item *By Alvin Boehmer*

I SENT you an article which appears in *The Golden Age* No. 463, date of June 19, 1937. that article I stated that the chief of police of Bobtown, a Roman Catholic, had at one time stopped our sound car and that 24 hours later this same chief of police had been fired by the coal company.

I have just a few days back had the opportunity of going back to Bobtown, Pennsylvania, and went back to the chief of police and asked permission to again operate the sound car. The man whom I contacted was the same man who was chief when I met him three months previously, while engaged in sound-car work there. He informs me that he has been chief there for seven years straight and has never been discharged for any reason.

He did say, however, that there was a policeman in Bobtown that had been discharged a little more than a year ago, but not because of religious activity. It may be that the policeman they discharged is the one my informants there in Bobtown were referring to, and they gave me to understand he was the chief. That statement was incorrect.

The present chief of police I have had opportunity to contact twice. Both times he gave us permission to operate, and is a very sensible man, and has always treated us with utmost decency and courtesy; so I promised him I would write *The Golden Age* and ask them to correct the statement.

About the Brothers and Sisters of Jesus

RECENTLY there appeared, in the Chicago *Tribune,* an article in which incidental reference was made to the brothers and sisters of Jesus, the sons and daughters of Mary. This statement, according to the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and the Catholic press, was an insult, a "slander" of Mary. The *Catholic Bulletin* of April 17 said, "Catholics of Chicago were incensed" because of the publication of this Scriptural truth. In times gone by the writer of the article as well as the publishers would have been thrown into prison for "heresy". As it was, the *Tribune* apologized.

Having established a censorship over motion pictures, the Hierarchy is now doubtless well on the way toward a more rigid censorship of papers and periodicals. The foregoing is a case in point, as is also the "retraction" by "Peter Whiffen", who wrote the article "A Priest Warns the Church".

The Scriptures speak definitely of the brethren and sisters of Jesus. On one occasion "his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him". On another, His acquaintances asked, "Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas? And his sisters, are they not all with us [at Nazareth]?" (Matthew 12:46; 13:55, 56) Similar statements are found at Mark 3:31, 32; 6:3; and Luke 8:19-21.

After Jesus' resurrection and while waiting for the outpouring of the holy spirit Jesus' mother and His brethren were in the upper room with the apostles and other believers in their assemblies there. Mary's name is so closely linked with the mention of Jesus' brothers and sisters as to show a family relationship.

The Catholic Hierarchy claim that these brothers and sisters simply were cousins of Jesus, the children of Mary, wife of Cleophas. This Mary is referred to in Scripture as the sister of Jesus' mother, but was doubtless such by marriage, otherwise she would not have borne the same name. This Mary had sons bearing names similar to those borne by some of Jesus' brothers, which is not unusual among cousins. Some of these cousins of Jesus were His followers, but His brethren, at first, did not believe in Him.—John 7:5.

The fact that sisters are mentioned in the same connection in almost each case indicates that they and the "brethren" were all members of one family. The word "sisters" could not properly be applied to cousins.

When Jesus moved from Nazareth to Capernaum He likewise arranged for His mother, brothers and sisters to go there to live, while Mary the wife of Alpheus (or Cleophas) is not mentioned, as she certainly would have been had she been part of the family group and the children hers rather than those of Mary the mother of Jesus.—Matthew 4:13; John 2:12.

'Son, Behold Thy Mother'

The fact that Jesus committed His mother to John's care shortly before He died on the tree does not necessarily prove that He had no brothers or sisters. These may not have been in position to care for her, and, in any event, they were not at the scene of His crucifixion and could not therefore give Mary the care which then seemed necessary.—John 19:25-27.

McClintock & Strong's *Cyclopædia,* Vol. IV, page 753, gives some illuminating comments on the subject under consideration.

> Is the term "brother" (ἀδελφὸς) to be taken in the proper sense, or in the general signification of *kinsman,* in these texts? The use of the title in the last two passages, as well as in John 2:12; Matthew 12:46-50; Mark 3:31-35; Luke 8:19-21; Acts 1:14, in explicit connection with his mother, and in relations which imply that they were members of his immediate family, most naturally requires it to be taken in its literal sense, especially as no intimation is elsewhere conveyed to the contrary. . . . Nor can the term "sisters" (ἀδελφαί), employed in the same connection (Matthew 13:56; Mark 6:3), be referred to other than uterine relatives. This inference is sustained by the striking coincidence in the names of the brothers in the list of the apostles (namely, James, Judas, ar apparently Simon, Luke. 6:15, 16; Acts 1:13) with those in reference to Christ's brothers (namely, James, Judas, Simon, and Joses, Matthew 13:55; Mark 6:3), and also by the fact that "James the Less and Joses" are said to be the sons of the same Mary who was "the wife of Cleophas" (Mark 15:40; and Matthew 27:56; compare with John 19:25).

Evidently the desire to deify Mary, in all practical aspects, even though this is denied in theory, has caused Catholic theologians to insist that she was "for ever virgin". A distinction is made between the honor rendered to God and that given to Mary. God is worshiped, say the theologians, with "latria", while Mary is hon-

ored or adored with "hyperdulia" as distinguished from "dulia", the worship directed toward all the saints. These nice distinctions do not, of course, sink in very deeply in the minds of the ordinary Catholic, who in many instances thinks of Mary more highly than of Jesus or Jehovah, and thinks that because she is a woman she can be more easily imposed upon. One of the favorite prayers is, "Remember, O most Holy Virgin Mary, that no one ever had recourse to your protection, implored your help, or sought your mediation without obtaining relief."

Queen of Heaven and Hell?

The Roman Hierarchy insist upon the adoration or worship of the virgin Mary. Liguori says, among many other extravagant things, that Mary is Queen of Mercy; the mother of all mankind, and especially of repentant sinners; that God reconciled sinners by the humility and purity of Mary; that she is the Protectress of Catholics at the hour of death; that she is the Hope, the Refuge, the Help, the Asylum of all; the Comfortress of the world, the one City of Refuge; that she withholds God's arm from chastising sinners; that they that call on the name of Mary are heard more quickly than those who call on the name of Jesus; that she is Queen of heaven and hell, of all saints, and all evil spirits, because she conquered the latter by her virtues, and the Devil by her fair humility and holy life; that at the name of Mary every knee bows and hell trembles; that she is the Ladder of paradise, the Gate of heaven, the most true Mediatrix of grace; that in her is all hope of life and virtue, all grace of the Way and Truth; that in her is found eternal salvation, that no one can enter heaven except by her; that God says "Go to Mary" when one seeks for grace; that the other saints intercede with her; that all power is given to her in heaven and earth; that God himself obeys the command of Mary; that Mary is omnipotent; that she has the key of the gate to paradise; that she is the Throne of grace to which Paul directs us; and that all who invoke the holy name of Mary with confidence shall reach the glory of paradise.

The same author, in the same book, *Glories of Mary,* says:

That which we intend to prove here is that the intercession of Mary is now *necessary* to salvation; we say necessary—not absolutely, but morally. This necessity proceeds from the will itself of God that all graces that he dispenses should pass by the hands of Mary, according to the opinion of S. Bernard, and which we may now with safety call the general opinion of theologians and learned men. The author of *The Reign of Mary* positively asserts that such is the case. It is maintained by Vega, Mendoza, Pacciuchelli, Segnori, Poiré, Crasset, and by innumerable other learned authors. (See McClintock & Strong's *Cyclopædia,* Vol. V, pages 748, 749.)

"The Handmaid of the Lord"

From the foregoing Romanist teaching it is evident that they transfer to Mary everything that has been said in Scripture concerning Jesus Christ, and in some instances go so far as to imply that Mary runs heaven as some virago or Xanthippe, so that even God himself submits to her whims. Could blasphemy go further? How different this from the obedience which the faithful Mary displayed when she said "Behold the Lord's handmaid" and which the faithful Son of God has always manifested and will continue to manifest as He administers His kingdom in harmony with Jehovah's will, and finally delivers it up to Jehovah to be subject unto Him that put all things under His control, that Jehovah may be all in all!—1 Corinthians 15: 22-28.

It becomes evident that the perpetual virginity of Mary is insisted upon by Rome to bolster up its warped teachings concerning her position. Motherhood, in the estimation of sane men, and also according to the Holy Scriptures, is no disgrace, and is entirely compatible with sanctity and purity. Mary was holy because she was entirely devoted to the doing of Jehovah's will. The difficulty has been that men have rejected the testimony of witnesses chosen of God, and whose testimony is recorded in the Scriptures, and have accepted instead what presumptuous and Scripturally uninformed men have said, men who lived centuries after the event occurred about which they presume to speak. Thus, in preference to the testimony of contemporaries, the guesses of prejudiced men are accepted.

Whether it was the desire to produce for "Christians" a "goddess" as "pure" and imposing as the heathen Diana, or whether it was from a warped conception of the holiness of "virginity", the church fathers of the fifth century pushed Mary to the fore as a virgin of superlative holiness, and gradually she came to occupy a place more important than that of

Jesus in the minds of many Catholics. In this we see the work of Satan, who has sought by every means at his disposal to misrepresent or distort the work and position of the Lord Jesus Christ as the Vindicator of Jehovah's name and the Ransomer of mankind. Necessarily His position is obscured, and often eclipsed, by the honor given to the "virgin".

True and False Celibacy

All this unnatural honor accorded virginity is an implied slur upon parenthood. The subjects of the Hierarchy are continually subjected to misleading sophistry on this point, so that marriage, though considered a sacrament, is not very highly esteemed. It is generally held among them that at least one daughter out of every family should be given "to the church". Many of these candidates for virginity are committed to cloister prisons from which they never again come forth. There, in many if not in all instances, they serve the purposes of celibate priests, and for a show make many prayers, which rise no higher than the ceiling, unless it be the agonized prayers of some who, realizing that they have been trapped, resist the efforts made to violate their chastity, and who suffer a heroic martyrdom for their sincerity.

Many Catholics are getting their eyes open, however, and realize that there is nothing wrong with motherhood and fatherhood, and that it is no slander to admit that Mary, the mother of Jesus, was also the mother of those who are referred to as His brethren and His sisters.

Celibacy, in the Scriptures, is recommended only for those who can maintain such a standard, and then for the practical reason that it will enable one to give full time to God's service as a witness to the truth.

The stress which the Roman Hierarchy has laid upon formal celibacy has led to untold evils, as past and present events amply prove. Catholic and Protestant writers have written on the subject and proved that enforced celibacy has led to gross immorality on the part of priests, monks, nuns, and others, and has in many instances involved the so-called "laity".

"Honorable in All"

The Scriptures, on the other hand, while commending true celibacy, declare, "Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge." (Hebrews 13:4) No man has the right to forbid another to marry, and to condone unchastity in those who profess celibacy, as is done in the Roman organization.

It will be seen that the claim that Mary had no natural children is of a piece with the entire Romish conception of what is true holiness. It has led to the practical deification of a creature, which creature they have invested with fictitious virtues. Mary was, unquestionably, eminently holy in the Scriptural sense of the term. This, however, did not preclude her from discharging her proper duties as a wife and mother. Nor does it mean that Mary was "conceived without sin". There is nothing in the Scripture that would for a moment justify such a conclusion; nor was it needful that Mary should be immaculate in order to be the mother of Jesus. If such were the case, it would be equally necessary for Mary's mother to be immaculate in order to bring forth the "immaculate virgin", and so on back to Eve.

It is rank heresy to refer to Mary as the spouse of the Eternal Father. The claim that the angels sing to her, "Holy, holy, holy, Mary Mother of God," is equally blasphemous. Any Scriptural passage in which Mary is mentioned, from the salutation of the angel to the last mention of her in the book of The Acts, shows clearly that Mary held no such place in the early church as is claimed for her by the Catholic organization.

Exaltation of "the Virgin"

Nor is the worship of the "Blessed Virgin" merely due to misunderstanding on the part of certain members of the Catholic church. It is inculcated by the head of the Catholic church, and popes have on various occasions exhorted the Catholic population to give Mary such veneration as can be construed only to be worship due to God only. A few examples follow:

Gregory XVI said, "That all may have a successful and happy issue, let us raise our eyes to the most Blessed Virgin Mary, who alone destroys heresies, who is our greatest hope, yea, the entire ground of our hope."

Pius IX said, "Let all the children of the Catholic Church most dear to us hear these words; and, with a most ardent zeal of piety and love, proceed to worship, invoke, and pray to the

most Blessed Virgin Mary, Mother of God, conceived without original sin."

Pius XI said, addressing all mankind, "Everyone . . . must turn their eyes and minds to the immaculate and sorrowful Mother."

The month of May is designated by the Roman Church as the "month of Mary", during which she is specially honored. This month derives its name from Maia, a heathen goddess, the wife of a heathen deity. It is interesting to note that the second Sunday in this month has been designated "Mother's Day", thus playing nicely into the hands of the Hierarchy.

In countries where the Bible has had wide circulation the worship of Mary is toned down considerably, but she has, nevertheless, a side-altar, in practically every Catholic church; thus implying that she is a secondary deity, at the very least. In wholly Catholic countries she is, to all intents and purposes, given first place, and the larger number of churches and cathedrals are dedicated to Mary. God is definitely pushed into the background, while Jesus Christ is honored, more or less, because He was Mary's Son!

Resentment at the thought that Mary had children other than Jesus is an implied slur upon motherhood. The Scriptures are reasonable, harmonious, truthful. They indulge in no extravagant exaltation of Mary, though they show her to be the admittedly noble instrument which Jehovah was pleased to use in order that the Word might be made flesh.—John 1:14; Galatians 4:4.

Explanation (?) of Indulgences

THE *New Zealand Tablet* explains (?) indulgences as follows:

Let us suppose that a child behaved badly and was sent to bed and forbidden to have any tea by its father as a punishment. Now the soft-hearted mother, when dad goes out to buy the paper, takes the child something to eat and drink quickly whilst he is away.

The "explanation" does not "explain" that the severe father who has the discipline of his home upset is "god" and the indulgent mother who makes a fool of him is Mary. The reader finds that out afterward.

Felix "O.S.B." Makes a Lot of Noise

A VERY interesting article in this issue of *The Golden Age* that many of your friends may want to read is about Felix. He is trying to get into the limelight. It is very interesting to note that Catholics who are supposed to have "all the wisdom in the world" can't meet Judge Rutherford in an open debate and prove definitely to the satisfaction of millions of people that Judge Rutherford is 'wrong' when he disproves the doctrines of "purgatory", "trinity," use of images, and many other doctrines of the Catholic organization. Defenders of Catholic religion haven't a leg to stand on, because they don't preach the Bible. Judge Rutherford does. They have a religion which is based on the traditions of men, not the Bible. So they have to dig up something that they think will startle the people, such as Judge Rutherford's having been sent to jail. However, they don't tell who put him there. The apostles and many followers of Christ were put in jail for the same reason that Judge Rutherford was put there, and by religionists of the same stripe.

Don't you think your friends will enjoy reading about the Felix episode? If so, why not get 40 copies of *The Golden Age* and give them to your Catholic friends and neighbors and other people? Forty copies will be mailed to any one address in the United States for $1.00; to Canada and other countries, for $1.25. Or, get them to subscribe for *The Golden Age* for a year. Subscription price in the U.S.A., $1.00 per year; in other countries, $1.25 per year.

The Golden Age, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Send me 40 copies of *The Golden Age* No. 466. I enclose money order for $1.00 ($1.25 in Canada and other countries).

Name .....

Address .....

The Golden Age, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send *The Golden Age* for one year to the address below. I enclose money order for $1.00 ($1.25 in Canada and other countries).

Name .....

Address .....

YOU WILL WANT A COMPLETE REPORT OF THE GENERAL CONVENTION OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES COLUMBUS, OHIO, SEPTEMBER 15-20

SUBSCRIBE NOW

ALMOST everyone connected with the Watch Tower organization knows by this time that from September 15 to 20 inclusive thousands of people who are for Jehovah and His kingdom will assemble at Columbus, Ohio. It will be the best convention yet. Enthusiasm runs high and it looks as though "everybody" were going. It may be that you cannot get there; but you will want the report of its daily activities. You will want to know what Judge Rutherford has to say and what is happening generally. All the high lights of the convention will be reported in the *Ohio State Journal*. Those wishing to have this report sent to their homes daily should send their subscriptions to The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Whether you can attend in person or not, what takes place will be long remembered and you will want a record of it. Many who are coming to the convention are having their papers sent direct to their home, so that when they get back they can review it. The *Ohio State Journal* is anxious to give us a full page in each of its daily papers during the convention, which will include a report and pictures of all main events. This report will appear in five consecutive issues of the newspaper. These five papers will be mailed daily, to any address in the world, for 35c. Those who desire this report of the convention should send in their subscriptions immediately, using the coupon below for convenience. Company organizations can group their subscriptions together and send them in at one time if they so desire, listing the name, street address and city of each one on a sheet of paper and sending it in with a money order to cover. Please get these subscriptions in early, as there is much work in the preparation of the wrappers.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Please mail to the address below the five issues of the *Ohio State Journal* from September 15 to 20 inclusive which will contain news of the General Convention of Jehovah's witnesses. Enclosed find a remittance of 35c to cover the cost.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

(Print your name and address plainly. Send your subscriptions to The Watch Tower, NOT to the *Ohio State Journal*.)

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE

in this issue

INQUISITION AT LAGRANGE EXPOSED (K)

A PLEA FOR TOLERANCE AND COMMON SENSE

"RELIGIOUS EDUCATION" HERE AND ABROAD

every other
WEDNESDAY

five cents a copy
one dollar a year
Canada & Foreign 1.25

Vol. XVIII - No. 467
August 11, 1937

CONTENTS

LABOR AND ECONOMICS

Labor Spy Service 723
9,116,000 Unemployed Have Jobs 723
Cowardly Use of Gas Bombs 723
Strikebreakers Not Used Abroad 723
$7.15—One Week's "Wages" 723
Checking Up in Newark, N. J. 723

SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL

THE INQUISITION AT LAGRANGE 707
EXPOSED (K) 721
"FIRE IN THE ANDES" 722
Goebbels Hints at Vengeance 722
Sample of "Natural Affection" 724
How Davenport Got His Story 724
Robbing an 80-Year-Old Widow 724
AMERICAN JOURNALISM 725
Why Hearst Is for Inflation 725
A PLEA FOR TOLERANCE AND COMMON SENSE 728
"Religious Education" Here and Abroad 731

FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION

Changes in Automobile Design 726
An Imported Joke 726
Tin Can Tourists of the World 726
A Sermon to Drinking Auto Drivers 726
Odle Objects 726
Automobile Riders Safe in Thunderstorms 726
One Million Living in Trailers 726
Marvelous Air Service to Pacific 727
Imperial Airways' Flying Boats 727
Newark Airport Tops Them All 727
Speed-Distance Mark for Planes 727
Tours by Air 727

POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN

La Follette's Tribute to Chowderhead 720
Sheriff Robt. A. Lee, of Alabama 720
Steel Surrender Smells of Fascism 720
Paid $200,000 for Nothing 720

AGRICULTURE AND HUSBANDRY

Seal Pleading for Death 730
6,083 Silver Fox Farms in Canada 730
As Many Pigs as Possible 730

HOME AND HEALTH

Those Who Drank Radio-Active Water 725
His Trip Home Cost $50,000 725
Death Comes when Oxygen Leaves Brain 725

RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

WORKING PROTESTANTISM AS A RACKET 717
Do They Know? Do They Care? 717
Bishop Admits His Chances Are Slim 718
Holmes Should Learn to Milk Cows 718
One Less Candidate for Armageddon 718
Sit-Down Strike on Reverend Dennis 718
Pastor Got His Wires Crossed 718
Knows All About Him Now 718
Searching a Reason for Life 718
Protestantism Has Ceased to Exist 719
A Kentucky Preacher's Wife 719
Spiritism Rampant 719

Published every other Wednesday by
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY
$1 a year, United States; $1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia
South African Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

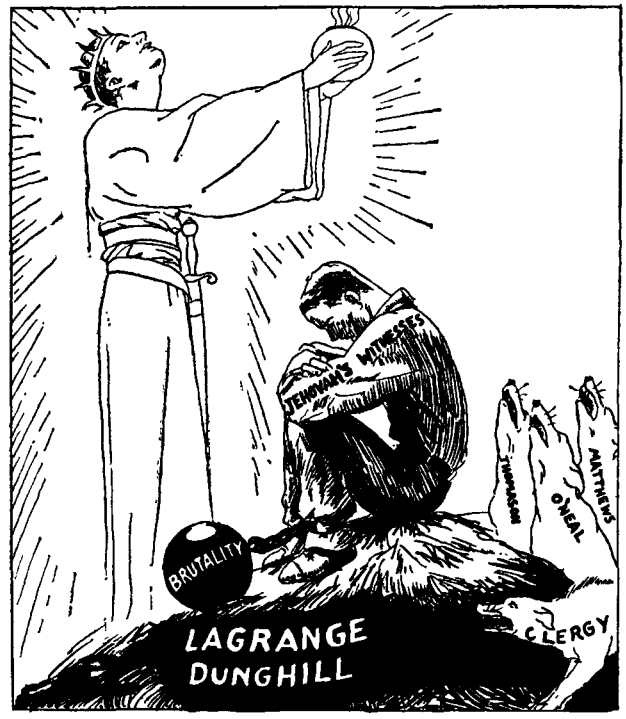
The Golden Age

Volume XVIII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, August 11, 1937 | Number 467

The Inquisition at Lagrange, Georgia

DID Bishop G. P. O'Hara of Savannah, Georgia, initiate the persecution of Jehovah's witnesses at Lagrange, Georgia? Has the Roman Hierarchy, through this high prelate or its Jesuit agents, reached out into this Protestant area and pulled off an inquisition equal to that of the Dark Ages?

Whatever may be the answer to these questions, the damning evidence shows that the intolerant spirit of Roman Catholicism is busily at work in this supposedly Protestant city, and the name of Lagrange has become a byword among decent and respectable people because of the unbelievable treatment it has accorded Christian men and women. And this treatment is directly chargeable to the clergy, both Catholic and Protestant, who not only have refrained from objecting to this intolerance but have been the chief instigators of it.



"Smoke of the incense"

And the smoke of the incense, with the prayers of the saints, went up before God out of the angel's hand.—Revelation 8:4

The story that follows will fill with indignation the heart of fair-minded Americans. Hearts will be wrung with pain when notice is taken of the viciousness of the tools of clerical bigotry toward innocent men and women in the now besmirched "Empire State of the South".

There were 56 of Jehovah's witnesses involved; sworn statements are at hand from 30; they agree, to the minutest detail. The most comprehensive statement is that of H. L. Rogers. It is in three installments, sent out from the dunghill on June 12, 13 and 21. For convenience these three are merged into a single account. Where statements of others supply additional information, reference is made to such; but where they are only corroborative they are not published.

To Whom
It May Concern:

In the case the City of Lagrange vs. Jehovah's witnesses. Jehovah's witnesses have been accused of being Reds, seditionists, Communists and anarchists bent on tearing down law and order.

Refuting that charge with facts, the following is submitted as evidence that the officials of Lagrange are un-American, trampling over the rights of citizens, viciously ignoring Constitutional barriers, punishing those who adhere to their legal rights, and by their actions have proved themselves to be lawless and truly tearing down duly constituted law and order:

Lagrange Officials Are Anarchists

1. Seventy-six prisoners were transferred from the city of Lagrange to the Troup County stockade without commitment papers as provided by law.

2. In transport of prisoners, officers drove through the city at the speed of sixty-five miles per hour for no cause whatsoever.

3. The ordinance under which we were held is clearly illegal and any jackleg lawyer knows that it is wholly unconstitutional in its application to our work.

4. Lagrange officials permit all other persons to violate this ordinance, excepting Jehovah's witnesses.

5. A permit to solicit orders for hosiery was granted by the chief on condition that this Jehovah's witness distribute no Bible literature. As soon as he started work he was arrested and fined for doing the very thing they gave him a permit to do.

6. At the time of signing some legal documents for Jehovah's witnesses, the judge of the Superior Court of the county was so intoxicated that it was with great difficulty he was aroused to affix his signature. Other drunks are sent to jail and fined.

7. The county judge on a writ of habeas corpus ordered Chief Matthews to produce each and every one of the fifty-six prisoners before his court. Only one was produced. All the others were worked on the streets. This plain case of contempt of court was passed unnoticed.

Despisers of the Law

8. The law requires that city clerk approve bond on appeal by certiorari. Thomason, the official anarchist of the city, ordered the city clerk not to sign this bond as required by law. This illegal trick caused us the loss of our appeal rights.

9. Officers arrested and locked up persons who were circulating lawful petitions for the redress of grievances, which right is expressly guaranteed in the United States Constitution.

10. The city attorney, Mr. Thomason, led a mob which forcibly compelled all petitioners to leave city, with dire threats of personal injury in case of return.

11. The same Thomason personally attacked G. C. Powell, who only escaped by raising car window and starting car before this mob could interfere. Powell carried bruises and scratches as mute evidence of this vicious attack. Thomason again personally assaulted W. P. Hilldring, beating him in the face and on the head, causing severe bruises.

12. Powell swore out a warrant for the arrest of Thomason on a charge of assault and battery; no official either in Lagrange or in Troup County would make the arrest.

The City's Official Perjurer

13. Powell then took the matter before the grand jury, seeking an indictment. At this hearing Thomason stated under oath that he had not attacked Powell, but that Powell had attacked him. This lie passed and no indictment was made.

14. Plain-clothes inexperienced deputies, without badges and riding in taxicabs, arrested Jehovah's witnesses and manhandled them when they asked for proof that they were officers.

15. Chief Matthews stated that if Jehovah's witnesses ever returned to the city again he would leave town after turning them over to a mob, thus encouraging mob violence and denying Jehovah's witnesses police protection.

16. City officials took $25 security from T. J. Morris, violating their agreement with him, paid his fine with it against his will, and dismissed his case.

17. Dr. Jas. A. Edwards, who pleaded "not guilty", was sentenced before his trial was completed and was rushed off to join other prisoners.

18. Most of the 76 "convictions" were entirely without evidence or even identification by officers. Being a Jehovah's witness was sufficient cause for arrest, and being arrested was sufficient cause for conviction.

Early History of the Case

On May 17, 1936, the writer and companions, following the example of Jesus and the early apostles, visited the city of Lagrange for the purpose of calling the attention of the people to God's kingdom as taught in the Bible, to present to them the many evidences that the time has arrived for Jehovah, the true God and Creator, to establish this kingdom on earth, and that this kingdom is the only hope for the relief and blessing of the people.

This work was systematically arranged so that every house would be visited and opportunity offered to secure literature dealing with the subject. This literature was placed with the people on small contributions insufficient to cover cost of printing, but taken as a token of interest in the subject and an evidence of good will. In case of poverty the literature was left free. The expense of this work was borne by ourselves personally.

To prevent any interruption of our work a committee called upon the Police Department, giving them full information as to the Christian work in which we were engaged, explaining that it violated no law or ordinance pertaining to commercial work, that we preached the Gospel in this way just as Jesus did, for no selfish motive, but for the welfare of the people, and asked their co-operation. A list of the names and addresses of the workers in our party was furnished them for proper identification and to assure them of our good intentions and responsibility.

No sooner had we started work than the police started arresting our people and carrying them off to jail. We found that an ordinance had been framed for the very purpose of preventing our message's reaching the citizens of Lagrange. This ordinance seeks to prevent the distribution of all printed matter, no matter of what nature. As applied to us, the handing of a Bible free to a citizen would be an offense subject to arrest and fine. Presenting a social calling card or business card to another would violate this ordinance.

Law-Breaking Deliberately Ignored

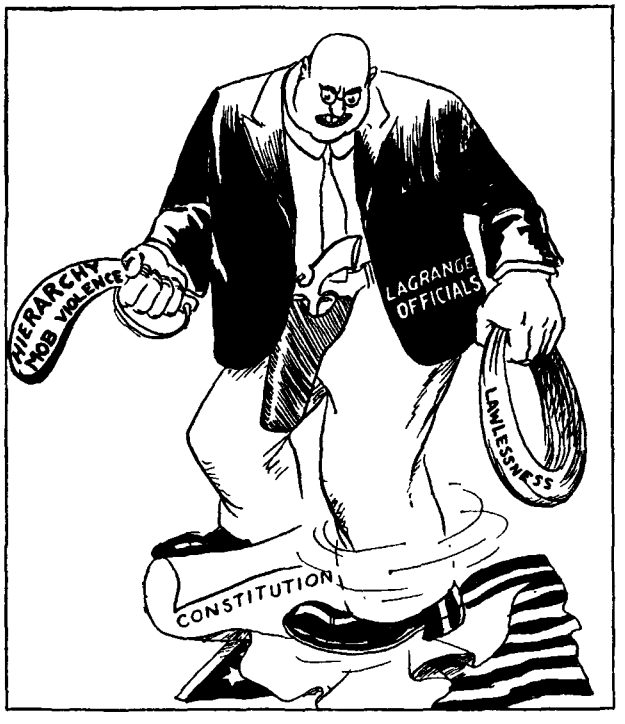
We found, however, that in practice it is applied only to our work. Citizens have testified that all other

printed matter is freely distributed in Lagrange without hindrance. While working on the streets we have seen such literature distributed from door to door and the city officials all know it. In this we are denied the equal protection of the law.

Disregarding the arrests because we knew we were doing injury to no one and were fully protected in such work by the fundamental law of the land which guarantees to all the right of freedom of worship and practice of Christian beliefs, we continued our work. The city officials were lawless in framing such an ordinance, as it has no constitutional right to exist.

A colored woman warned the writer of the arrests being made and invited him in so she could hide him from the police. She said, "Dese here police am bad. Lagrange is de dirtiest hole in de whole United States." We have learned by experience that this is true.

One hundred seventy-six workers were arrested and imprisoned for several hours, male and female together (which is forbidden by law), and confined for several hours in a small courtroom insufficiently ventilated, without toilet facilities and where the heat became oppressive. Most of these arrests were made without the slightest proof of any law violation. The writer was arrested with a party of four others as they were getting into a car.



"Expressing a preference"

The police had no evidence that anyone in our party had called at any door or had offered literature to anyone. Yet in the so-called "trial" we were all "found guilty" and sentenced to $25 fine or thirty days at hard labor. In this all principles of justice or legal procedure were violated by city officials.

The following day the women were ordered out of jail and released. Troup County officials refused to accept women at the Stockade; hence their release. The men, seventy-six in number, were loaded in cars and trucks like cattle and hauled to the Troup County Prison and Stockade, four miles from the city. The turning of these city prisoners over to the county without commitment was another illegal act of Lagrange officials.

"Worst Prison in the Worst State"

This Troup County prison is nationally known as the worst prison in the worst county in the worst state of the United States, and was made famous as the prison from which the escape was made dramatized in the motion picture "I'm a Fugitive from a Georgia Chain Gang".

We were turned loose in the "Bull Pen" enclosed by a very high wire fence and containing possibly an acre of ground. The prison stands in the center of this enclosure. All regular prisoners are worked at hard labor on the roads from sun-up until sundown. Even in the longest days these poor prisoners must rise and eat breakfast before daylight and load up in trucks to go to their work before sunrise. They return at dusk, after which they eat supper, take a bath and go to bed. That continued treatment breaks the health of the best men.

In the dining room we saw the "stocks", one of the most brutal methods of punishment ever invented. Just outside we saw bundles of hickory switches, each of them large enough to kill a man in the hands of a brutal guard. These are used to discipline prisoners.

Near by are the kennels of bloodhounds, kept for the purpose of running down escaped prisoners; and escapes are common, due to brutal treatment. Prisoners prefer escape and possible death to such a life of torture.

Pistol shots are heard from time to time, day or night, and empty pistol shells are to be found on the ground in the "Bull Pen". Probably most of this is to impress upon the prisoners the fact that these guns will shoot. A prisoner escaped the morning following our arrival. Soon sirens were going, men were running with rifles, the bloodhounds were loosed, cars were racing on the roads and the pursuit was in full swing. The prisoner was not found until months afterward.

No Provision for Rest

We found we could have our choice of beds, either on the ground, on the dining-room benches or tables, under the trees or in the trucks. Some preferred the

tables. There was enough sticky syrup left on them to hold one from falling off in case he dropped to sleep.

Some had no coats and no protection whatever from the chilly nights, which made sleep almost impossible. After several nights of this exposure, fifty-nine single blankets were issued to seventy-six men. No provisions for beds were ever made during the ten nights spent in the stockade.

At the end of this period we were brought back to the city. Shirts and overalls were issued to us and we were put to work on the streets and public works of the city. After five days' work we were released on bond with agreement that one case would be appealed, letting that one case stand for all the others.

Inefficiency on the part of our attorneys so muddled our case legally that after a year of legal procedure and expense it was necessary that we all return on the 28th day of May, 1937, to complete our sentence.

During the first five days of our labor on the streets in 1936 six of our brethren were so broken in health that they were released and sent home. Sickness on the part of others made the payment of fine necessary, the city refusing to accept written statements from hospital and physicians as proof of illness. Fifty-seven returned to complete sentence and they were again returned to work on the streets.

At that time the city attorney, Mr. Thomason, was asked that we be released again on the same bond until a fair hearing of our case could be had in the courts. He flatly refused and made the bond conditions impossible. The venom and hatred of this man is beyond comparison. His keen mind is wholly devoted to our oppression and violent persecution. He gives all evidence of being controlled by demons.

Thomason Reflects on His Parents

Six days after our return a writ of habeas corpus was heard in the Superior Court of Troup County and denied by Judge Wyatt. An appeal was taken and an effort made to have prisoners released on bond pending decision of higher court. Thomason again flatly refused bond and stated that he was leaving the city on a fishing trip. On this occasion he became enraged and stated, "I'll work every one of the damned sons of b——s to the full end of their time."

You may ask why we were compelled to serve this time if in the right and after a year of legal procedure. We answer, our Constitutional rights and the validity of the Lagrange ordinance had never been heard in the courts prior to the last hearing.

All court action prior to that time was concerning a technical point involving our right of appeal. In this we were the victims of legal jockeying by crooked lawyers. Hence we must bear the full measure of our punishment before the courts decide whether we have committed a wrongful act.

The details of the cruel, unjust and unusual treatment inflicted on us is explained more in detail in the accompanying sworn statement of facts:

On June 1, 1936, the day after our release on bond, we again visited the city of Lagrange with a petition addressed to the city council of Lagrange, setting forth the facts in the case and asking that they so amend their ordinance as to clearly exempt Christian educational work on behalf of the citizens of Lagrange.

This work was a proper petition, courteously and politely worded and done under the Constitutional provision that the right of peaceable assembly and the right of petition for the redress of grievances shall not be denied any citizen of the United States.

We had a grievance and we chose the lawful way of seeking relief. But constitutional law seems to be a thing unknown in Lagrange. At our first attempt to present this petition to the residents of Lagrange for their approval or disapproval, a mob already organized, and led by Thomason, fell upon us and forcibly drove us from the city with dire threats in case we should return.

Those who dared question the authority were assaulted and beaten. The police department aided this mob in their lawlessness and made several arrests. Seeing that not a shadow of a charge could be lodged against them, these prisoners were finally released.

The Boast of the Anarchist

On this occasion Chief Matthews stated that if Jehovah's witnesses ever returned to the city, "I'll turn you over to a mob and leave the city."

Our work has been done in Lagrange without trouble for years. No opposition was ever encountered until a few weeks after Bishop O'Hara, of Savannah, came to Lagrange and dedicated a Catholic church. Then this ordinance was framed and our arrests began.

Not a minister of Lagrange ever lifted his voice in protest against this lawlessness toward us. One minister appeared as a witness against us and was caught in a false statement on the witness stand, as the record of the testimony will show.

Citizens report that other ministers were active in causing our arrests. What excuse can they offer before the great bar of Divine Justice for such persecution of Christians who tell the people the truths of the Bible, upon which truths they themselves are strangely silent?

Jehovah will see that all these unlawful actions of Lagrange officials are dragged out into the open and exposed to the view of all persons of good will. The clergy undertook in a violent, underhanded and illegal way to hide themselves from public view by keeping from the citizens of Lagrange our literature which exposes all hypocrisy in this day of judgment.

As in the case of Jesus, these religionists and politicians concluded that it would be better that a few of Jehovah's witnesses be made to suffer rather than

that their racket be dragged out into the open and exposed to public view. They overlooked the fact that it is God's Word making the exposure. They have miserably failed in their attempt to suppress the Truth.

Good Citizens Learning the Truth

The citizens of Lagrange are learning the truth. Many good people here are indignant at the treatment accorded Jehovah's witnesses. They ask for literature and are getting it. Even our guards are kindly toward us. Some police officials have shown their good will toward us. We get much front-page publicity in the public press, space which could not be bought with money [but which these faithful men have obtained by their blood and sweat of face.–*Ed.*]. Thus our message and work are being brought before the people.

We sought to get the message of the Lord's kingdom as taught in the Bible before the people of Lagrange. In this we have succeeded far beyond our expectations. Our enemies have helped us do it!

Sad story of a "raw" country bumpkin taken in by an ancient bawd

The public press quoted the chief as saying that "the literature of Jehovah's witnesses borders on the rankest kind of Communism". [What "church" is ranting about Communism?] Later our Brother Morris called his bluff on this statement and offered to post $25 to be paid to him if he could produce one single legal proof of that statement. The chief hung his head and has not yet produced any evidence. The offer still holds good to him or anyone else.

The fabulous lies which have been circulated about us, that we are anarchists, Reds, Communists and seditionists, all originate with the Catholic Hierarchy and are passed on to the people by their agents, allies and dupes for the sole purpose of frightening the people and preventing them from getting the simple Bible truths which we bring to them for their welfare and protection.

When the final chapter in the history of Lagrange is written, it will not be written by Thomason and his cohorts. Time will expose them in their true light, and their memory will be held in contempt by all honest persons.

And, be it remembered, that only honest persons will be found living in God's kingdom of righteousness which is now being established. All others will come to a bad end.

Violated Own Health Ordinance

Enclosed is a copy of poster published by the city of Lagrange forbidding cowpens (or pigpens) within 100 yards of any private residence. Yet the city quarters 56 of Jehovah's witnesses in a small lot with a cow, mules, chickens and a horse for a close neighbor.

Mattresses upon which these men had to sleep were so close to the cowpen that urine splashed on their mattresses, and even on the men lying upon them. Drainage from this cowpen passed down a ditch between the mattresses, not more than three feet away on either side.

That we were so quartered is freely acknowledged by officials and postal authorities, as is shown by the delivery of a letter to the writer addressed to him at the "City Stock Yards". The address on this letter is enclosed. It was mailed at Atlanta, Georgia, June 15, 1937, 11:30 p.m., addressed "Mr. H. L. Rogers, Jehovah's witness, City Stock Yards, c/o City Hall, Lagrange, Georgia".

Advertising Official Manure

Manure from these animals was piled in a huge pile at the opposite end of our "barracks" and not over ten feet from our mattresses. This unsanitary and filthy condition was reported to the State authorities, and on June 18 a State inspector investigated our quarters.

He stated that such conditions were a gross violation of State laws, and promised action against the city.* However, if any action is taken it will be too late, for

* Details of this action immediately follow Mr. Rogers' explicit readable and valuable contribution to the history of America's wallowing at the feet of Rome's official inquisitors in Lagrange, Georgia, in 1937.

we are to be released today, after having endured this condition for twenty-five days.

A Rome-Controlled City

About June 14 we were offered a parole by the chief of police, Mr. Matthews, provided we would agree not to return to the city again soon. When made known to the brethren by a brother whom the chief had asked to convey the offer to us, it was unanimously agreed that the offer would not even be dignified by an answer, and it was ignored. Innocent people do not accept paroles.

About June 16 we were informed through guards that we were to be released at noon on Saturday, June 19. The chief was asked to confirm the report, as many wished to make arrangements with friends outside for their transportation home. He replied that he was planning for our release on that date. Later, our attorney confirmed this statement from the chief.

Cars came from far-distant points on Saturday, but at noon Saturday the chief announced that we were to be held until Monday evening, June 21. We explain this reversal of orders as follows:

We prepared a letter to the mayor and city councilmen, and this was mailed, the original to the mayor, R. S. O'Neal, on June 16, and copies to the councilmen on June 18. This letter was courteous, clearly stating our position, the reason for our imprisonment, the filthy conditions under which we were quartered, and laid the responsibility clearly in their laps.

It seems certain that this letter angered Mr. O'Neal, and that is the reason why our release on Saturday was canceled, for O'Neal was overheard to say that we must be held until Monday. Mr. Thomason, the city attorney, had agreed with the chief for our release on Saturday. This shows that O'Neal wields the supreme power here against us.

O'Hara's Place in the Shame

When Bishop G. P. O'Hara, of Savannah, dedicated the new Catholic church here in Lagrange, a few months before arrests started here, Mayor O'Neal had a prominent part in the dedication. This connects O'Neal with the Hierarchy, and reveals the source of our persecution. Thus the serpent's trail leads to Vatican City—as usual.

Our letter to O'Neal got the immediate response of increased persecution; hence this letter made a bull's-eye hit. It revealed the head inquisitor, O'Neal, as the tool of the Hierarchy. We were lacking that proof.

The chief said we were held because we had ridiculed his parole offer: if we would show no co-operation we would get none in return. That statement could not be true; for he knew we were not accepting his parole offer when he assured us of our release on Saturday.* He made that statement to cover the fact that his boss had made the change and he had to protect his boss or lose his job.

Unless the "cat" chooses to further play with the "mouse" we shall be released this evening. The brethren have shown a fine spirit here, and, so far as we know, everyone leaves here more determined than ever to remain steadfast until the end, and to continue the warfare against our common enemy.

We hope the little harships here will more fully prepare us to meet the hardships of Armageddon and that which must precede that great battle. Praise to Jehovah!

The Official Dunghill

What is to be thought of the administration of a city that in this supposedly (but not actually) enlightened and civilized era imprisons Christian men in a dunghill, and does it because they *are* Christians? Let the following communication, issued from the midst of Lagrange's official dunghill, speak for itself:

(Copy to each member of Council; the Lagrange *News;* Fuller E. Callaway, Jr., and the Atlanta *Georgian*)

City Stables, Lagrange, Ga.,
June 16, 1937.

To the Hon. R. S. O'Neal, Mayor,
and to the City Council of Lagrange, Georgia:

We, the undersigned, a committee, representing the fifty-six witnesses of Jehovah God, now incarcerated in the city stables of your city, present this statement of facts, not in the hope of any relief, but that you may be truthfully informed in regard to the cause of our presence here.

First, we came to Lagrange to preach the gospel of God's kingdom as commanded by the Lord. In answer to the question as to when Satan's world would end (Matthew 24:3), Jesus said, among other things, that "this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a *witness* unto all nations: and then shall the end come". (Matthew 24:14) Those who do this are therefore God's witnesses.

Our method of preaching is by the printed page, which is the quickest and most effective way of reaching the people. The books and booklets we distribute and place with the people on a small contribution of far less than the cost of manufacture and distribution.

When we came to your city for the above-stated purpose, on May 17, 1936, we were arrested and charged with violating an anti-soliciting ordinance, which could not possibly apply to our work of preaching from door to door as Jesus and the apostles did. (Matthew 10th chapter; Acts 20:20) Many were arrested for driving along the streets or for sitting

* It has already been clearly established in this communication that nothing that the Lagrange city attorney or chief of police may say on any subject whatever could have the slightest reliability, even when made under oath to Almighty God to tell the truth.—*Ed.*

in a cold-drink stand, yet each of us was convicted regardless of the testimony in the case.

To all this injustice we willingly submitted because the Lord has forewarned us through the Scriptures. Read Mark 13:1-9. We were willing to suffer the persecution because the Lord said it would come and we wanted to carry the matter before the courts to test the constitutionality of the ordinance.

Each of you should know, and, no doubt, does know, that the Constitution of Georgia and of the United States gives a man the right to worship God according to the dictates of his own conscience. Our conscience dictates to us that we must carry this message to the people even at the cost of our lives.

But we failed to get the matter before the higher courts, for the reason that your city attorney tricked us and our lawyers did not find it out in time. When we made bonds on May 31, it was necessary that the city clerk approve said bonds and the city attorney told the city clerk not to sign them. This act invalidated our bonds as far as appeal was concerned, and after a test of the validity of those bonds, we were notified to return, which we did on May 28, 1937.

CITY OF LAGRANGE

SANITARY OFFICE'S NOTICE

TO OWNERS OF HOGS AND COWS

PLEASE BE ADVISED THAT HEREAFTER A STRICT ENFORCEMENT TO THE SANITARY LAWS OF THE CITY WILL BE ENFORCED REGARDING THE KEEPING OF HOGS AND COWS.

The following City Ordinance does apply to Cow-Pens, in so far as being kept in a Sanitary and Clean Manner:

Sec. 339. Hog Pens within 100 yards of any private resident in the City, or the confinement by stake or otherwise of hogs within 100 yards of any resident are declared a nuisance and un-lawful.

Where hogs are confined beyond 100 yards of a private resident of the City, the pen shall contain not less than 500 square feet and be kept dry and clean, and free from odor.

Your co-operation will aid us, and will be greatly appecriated.

CITY OF LAGRANGE,
F. W. WHITE,
Sanitary Officer.

Lagrange officials willfully violated this ordinance

On this date we filed a habeas corpus before Judge Wyatt and got an adverse ruling and then offered to appeal on the merits of the case and post bond and go our way, but your Honorable City Attorney positively refused to accept the bond offered, which was the identical security that returned us here on May 28.

Then we elected to serve out our sentence on the streets, and are here at this writing (June 16) sleeping on old, dirty, secondhand mattresses placed on boards under the barn shed, among the flies, fleas and filth. Jesus laid down the rule that what is done to one of His disciples is done unto Him. (Matthew 25th chapter)

And let it be known unto you that we have been falsely charged through the public press and otherwise as being anarchists and of circulating literature that is Communistic. These charges we most emphatically deny, and challenge any man to prove the same. Such charges are malicious in that they not only are untrue, but are calculated to becloud the issue before the people.

Be it further known unto you that the time for the Kingdom of God to be set up in full power is now at hand and all who refuse to obey that message shall be destroyed shortly in the battle of the great day of God Almighty. (Acts 3:23; Revelation 16:11-13) For these reasons we most solemnly admonish every person of good will and honest heart to seek the favor of the great Jehovah God, that they may be hid in the day of God's anger which is near at hand.—Zephaniah 2:3; Matthew 24:21, 22.

Respectfully submitted,

DR. JAS. A. EDWARDS,
S. J. RICHARDSON,
H. L. ROGERS,
LIFUS L. COTTON,
Committee of Jehovah's witnesses.

Scathing Denunciation from the State

The foregoing complaint in due time reached the State Department of Public Welfare. An investigation was made and a report was issued, copies of which were sent to the city council, police, mayor, jailer, and commissioner of the board of health.

Mr. Cleveland then pointed out the mule barn where the fifty men were living. The barn is about forty-five yards northeast of the rear of the jail. The visitor walked down to the barn, through it, and observed the situation before talking with the spokesman of the group. The conditions were so obviously unsanitary, unhealthy and deplorable to such a community that there was little need for the spokesman to point out the difficulties.

The men were sleeping on mattresses which were strewn about on an improvised flooring on the outside of the barn. There was slight protection from rain and sun in the form of a slanting roof which ran the length of the barn and ran out about twenty feet to the side of the barn. The flooring was of about the same width. Just beyond one end of the flooring was a cowpen with a cow enclosed. About ten feet from the other end of the flooring where the men slept was a huge pile of manure. No human [creature], regardless of race, creed or sex, should be allowed or forced to live under such conditions. The lavatories which the Negro men, working for the city, use, was the lavatory used by the white men.

There is very little that could be done at such a

late date, as the group was to be released at noon the following day, However, if it should be necessary to confine again more prisoners than the jail will accommodate, other arrangements should be made for housing the prisoners.

Shameless Injustice

Mrs. Boatner and Mrs. De Berry, fined for preaching the gospel in Lagrange, from house to house, as Jesus and the apostles did, testify:

While we were waiting in the courtroom for trial, a man was tried and fined but $2.50 for reckless driving and endangering the lives of the people. Another man was tried for peddling without a license and was fined but $5.00. Our case was heard next and we were fined $25 or thirty days in jail for "distributing literature and circulars"—which same is carried on regularly without hindrance by the merchants of Lagrange, but was not done by us.

Mike Caryk, imprisoned for preaching the gospel in Lagrange, testified:

While working on the chain gang with the cemetery crew, my physical condition and resistance became weaker each day. Finally, on the fourth day, I became so weak and feeble it was impossible for me to continue to work. For the first four nights I had to sleep in my clothes, without a blanket. One blanket was then given for two of us. At night it was cold, and when it rained the roof leaked.

I became ill from the diet of beans, corn bread and wormy cabbage, and the police got me a doctor. He told the city officials my food must be changed to rice, milk and other soft foods, but after twelve days no change was made. He prescribed liquid medicine and pills: I got the liquid, but not the pills. After two and a half days I was sent back to work.

Conditions Similar to Cesspool Germany

Spencer Coleman's statement is exceedingly readable. Summarizing it briefly it appears that the stockade keepers in Lagrange are on the same low moral and intellectual level as in Germany, the cesspool of the world. When asked for bedding these Hitler-aping creatures responded in true Nazi style, "Let Jehovah warm you with the light of the stars." Here, in his statement, Coleman quoted Psalm 22:7, 8, *A.R.V.*, and it is right to the point:

"All they that see me laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying, Commit thyself unto Jehovah; let him deliver him: let him rescue him, seeing he delighteth in him."

Some smart Alecks in this world have never yet learned the great lesson that the last laugh is always the best: the way to obliteration, eternal extinction, is paved with those that thought it a huge joke that anybody should really love God or try to honor His name. They won't be so gay when the Lord takes vengeance on them.—2 Thessalonians 1:6-9.

Coleman discloses that, besides the sprinkling of prisoners with cow urine while they were trying to sleep on indescribably filthy mattresses in close proximity to the city's official manure pile, there were other features worthy of notice:

The garbage trucks, with bits of rubbish and decayed food clinging to them, present still another menace to our health. We are allowed the use of only two toilets, which before our arrival were used only by colored convicts, and which are in an unimaginable state of filthiness: something not to be described, but seen.

The tools furnished us were very much in need of repairs and of sharpening, and no means of sharpening them was provided for several days, during which time our work was much harder than necessary.

One crew had no water furnished at first, and only on protest was this done. The others have water, but it is unpleasantly warm, and we all have to buy our own ice if we have cool water. On the job, we have no toilet facilities of any kind.

We were forced to work on Saturday afternoon, the first instance in the history of Georgia on which convicts worked on Saturday afternoon.

We were fed only on wormy peas for several days, until so many of us complained about them that they substituted butterbeans. Much of the food is cooked in aluminum, causing several to be on the sick list every day from dysentery, vomiting and other reactions.

We are aroused at four-thirty, breakfast is at five-thirty, and by six-thirty we are on the streets for our day of toil.

On some days it was necessary to get up at 3:30 or earlier and walk around to keep warm. After almost a week one blanket was furnished for each two men.

"Not Where to Lay His Head"

H. L. Connor bears witness that on several occasions, like his Master, he had not where to lay his head, and one night, after a hard day's labor in the burning sun, he had no mattress and crawled into an automobile to get what rest was possible in that way. Afterwards, for several nights, he slept in the hay in the barn, without mattress or blanket, working every day.

Robert L. Dawson testifies that when the chief of police was notified that the cowpeas had many worms in them, his heartless, devilish reply was: "You have to have meat with your peas, for

seasoning." Asked for clean clothes at the end of a very hard week shoveling dirt in the streets, he told the men to wash their clothes over Sunday and put them back on.

Cruelty to the Ill

W. B. Crabb, so it happens, was standing beside his car at the time he was arrested, but on the perjured testimony of a lying police officer he got the same treatment as the other victims, though an invalid. He says that the flies and the eats were terrible.

Robert Derrickson is a diabetic, and though he pleaded for his medicine, it was denied him. His first day toiling in the streets brought him to a state of collapse, but the Lord strengthened him so that he was able to hold out for the full term along with the rest. The food caused him much suffering.

Taunting this sick man, the inexpressibly evil city attorney refused to allow him to be tried by his own attorney, because he wanted to go fishing, and in the judicial chambers said to him, "I would like to have you alone in a room for ten minutes: I'll bet you would stop this work." These are the words of one who has the spirit of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy.

It seems Lagrange officials are fond of shoe polish

Dr. James A. Edwards adds an item about the city's official dung pile where the Lord's people were allowed to sleep in the open, on dirty mattresses laid on planks, when, mentioning the cow, he says that "just on the inside, in the end of the barn, are two very congenial mules".

Dr. Edwards had the rare distinction of first being tried and justly pronounced innocent, as he was originally arrested for coming to the police headquarters to inquire as to the fate of others of his brethren. But, on second thought he was tried again, or, at any rate, "found guilty" without a trial, and given thirty days in the chain gang for the same identical "offense". He says:

> I might mention that about 15 of us were placed on a hard street with picks and shovels and had to pick up dirt almost as hard as brick. They evidently thought this would bring forth the cash. The guard suggested that we did not have to do it: we could pay off and leave. After they saw that none of us would pay off, they brought in machinery and tore up the hard dirt so we could shovel it with more ease. Fifty-six of us remain faithful and rejoice, even in the filth and under the hot rays of the sun. Many people of the neighborhood where we work come by and tell us they are for us, and if they could have their way we would not be there.

Cruelty to Others

Mattie Glass, colored, was required to rise at 3:00 each morning and to work in the kitchen until 7:00 p.m.

John Galfas relates that some days the squad of 24 in which he worked had to walk six miles to work and six miles back; that chickens had the run of the official dung pile where he was allowed to sleep; that his feet became so sore from inability to give them proper rest and care that, on the physician's orders, he served out his time barefoot.

Walter F. Hilldring, with many others of the prisoners, refers to the "ever increasing fly population" of what will doubtless be known in history as the "City of Dung".

Hilldring goes on to explain the meanness that required men whose only fault is that they love God to destroy their own good shoes, hats and underwear in hard labor on the streets, to which, of course, none were accustomed. After sixteen days only one pair of city shoes had been furnished to the 56 men: the city would not even repair the good shoes of their owners, scuffed, cut and worn by gravel, roots, stumps, tools and

glass. It was necessary for the men also to buy their own working gloves and straw hats.

G. C. Leoles, of Atlanta, who lost his business because of the cowardly un-American tactics of the nightshirt patriots commonly known as the "Ku Klux Klan", was put at work loading sand, which work made him ill, as his whole life has been spent in indoor work. He tells of the Atlanta *Constitution* descending to sending down a reporter, trying to get his picture, hoping to add to his sorrows. The reporter was urged to take a picture of Lagrange's official dunghill and sleeping quarters in the "Stock Yards", which was done, but the paper lacked the moral courage to publish it.

Contemptible Official Trickery

T. J. Morris, when arrested, posted a $50 personal check as cash bond. Contrary to his wishes, and without consulting him, Lagrange's high-minded city officials cashed his check, sent him the balance of $25, and wrote him that his case had been settled. His protest over this trickery was in vain.

Throwing Christians to the lions in Lagrange

S. J. Richardson has the following to say of one of the meanest men that ever disgraced God's footstool:

Brother Clay, of Macon, Georgia, was released on bond, and his case appealed. When the city attorney found that the rest of the friends had decided to work out the few days that remained rather than to go to the expense and trouble that the city attorney was seeking to put them to, he went up in the air and said, "I will work hell out of these sons of b—s."

C. E. Sillaway reports 16 cases of sickness in which the prisoners were unable to work. One of the witnesses had to be carried from his work. The poor quality of the prison fare led to much hardship. Many, unused to the hard labor, the impossible sleeping accommodations and the wretched food, actually went to work in the morning with nothing in their stomachs.

Peter Stribling, colored, was told to keep away from Lagrange, because, if Jehovah's witnesses ever come there again, "it is going to be hell for them, as they are going to put chains on their legs." This is to be expected in a Rome-controlled town.

Wormy Food Finally Given to Chickens

Robert Tyson, referring to the wretched food, which was also mentioned by nearly every one who made a statement, said:

I have never had to eat as sorry food in my whole life as the city of Lagrange gives us. One day the peas were found to be cooked with worms. When reported to the foreman of the job by several, he came and inspected the food; he said it was only the pops in the peas, and not worms, but the next day a barrel of peas was carried out of the kitchen to be used for chicken feed.

Victor Valss says, as do others, "At times we have been pushed hard by our bosses while we are at work. This was evidently done to force us to pay fines."

Albion B. Wright gives a pen picture of the conditions provided for those who dare preach the truth in Rome-controlled Lagrange. He says:

On the east side was a big pile of wood with oil pumps, and parked trucks. On the north was a cowpen with it stinking everyone out. On the west was a mule stable, and up against this were put our beds. On the south is a dung heap, and the wind blows from the south most of the time.

The following is a brief summary from the pen of Richard Arrington, arrested six times in the state of Georgia for preaching the gospel of God's kingdom, the one and only hope of the world:

Jehovah's witnesses in Lagrange have been subjected to wicked persecution. Their sleeping quarters are hardly fit for animals, let alone human creatures. Mattresses laid on old planks on the bare ground under an old shed built to a horse stable is where they rest at night. Mules, cows and horses are in their stalls behind them, and, June weather, you can imagine how it would be to breathe this foul air all night, not to mention the flies.

In their ranks are college professors and doctors, picking and shoveling in the streets with the temperature above 90 degrees. All are joyous for the privilege of suffering for Christ's sake. Their diet consists mostly of starches, such as corn bread, and peas cooked with fat salt pork; this, of course, made some of them sick. The "coffee" is cooked in aluminum, and hence is as poisonous as it is unpalatable.

Lagrange is in a pitiable condition. There are some well-disposed people in the city, but obviously none among the clergy, NOT ONE. Had there been they could not have remained silent while anyone, not to mention honest Christians, was being treated as were Jehovah's witnesses.

Working Protestantism as a Racket

ANNA GILLESPIE, a Kansas pioneer, sends in a batch of good clippings every two weeks. With the last batch, she pans *The Golden Age* as follows:

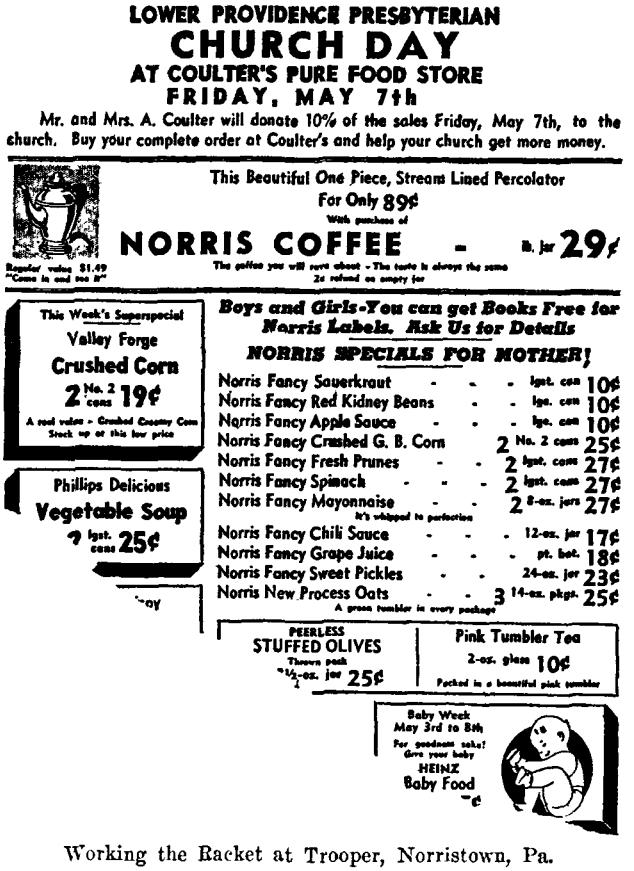
As I go about in the pioneer service I find the women folks of the churches busy quilting, and working their fool selves to death in various ways, helping to raise the pastor's salary, so I really think you owe an apology to the chicken-yard roosters for calling the preachers roosters.

Who ever saw or heard tell of a hen's scratching for a rooster. On the other hand, when a rooster finds a nice worm, or a tempting bug, he calls the handiest hen and gives the treat to her, and doesn't gobble up the tempting morsel himself.

Within the confines of the churchyard, how different! When a supper is being served, the older women are out in the kitchen doing the work that has to be done behind the scenes, and the young girls are fluttering around in the dining room. The preacher is present, to be seen, and likely heard, smiling benignly. The hens in the kitchen dig his worms.

After it is all over, the ladies tell me how much they took in at the supper. Usually they prepare the eats at their homes, and make the coffee after they get to the church basement.

Yours in the interest of fairness in *Golden Age* comparisons.



Working the Racket at Trooper, Norristown, Pa.

Do They Know? Do They Care?

THE Presbyterian General Assembly, meeting at Columbus in May, 1937, passed a resolution that:

The church in Germany is facing extinction. The church which cradled the Reformation is today carrying the cross. We dare not stand aside and let our brethren fight the battle alone. If we do, and the battle is lost, the time will come when we, too, will fight the battle alone.

That is interesting. And Jehovah's people, knowing that His very own in Germany are the most persecuted of all the peoples in that land (and this is admitted by all, for the mere fact that one is known to be one of Jehovah's witnesses is sufficient to lead to his incarceration), wonder if the Presbyterians really know who represent God in Germany, and if they really care.

Bishop Admits His Chances Are Slim

DR. HENRY WILSON, bishop of Chelmsford, England, admits that his chances of winning the divine approval are rather slim. He says that if a man has an income of less than 50s. ($12.50) a week he cannot be a Christian, because he is too worried about how he will get on in this life, and that if a man has more than £1,000 ($5,000) a year he is in danger of being too rich to enter the kingdom of Christ. As his own income is £3,000 a year, with a fine episcopal palace thrown into the bargain, he admits that he is out of luck. At least, this is logically admitted for him.

The bishop has his good points. He said, among other things:

> Instead of our civilization and education turning the world into a paradise, we are rapidly making it into a hell. Undoubtedly the worst feature of this nightmare is that we are all getting hardened to cruelty, and human nature is become brutalized. All the decency and chivalry have departed from life, and our civilization has become bankrupt.

Holmes Should Learn to Milk Cows

REVEREND JOHN HAYNES HOLMES indicates that in The Community Church of New York, of which he is the pastor, 77 percent of the members are not paying, and as a consequence the 23 percent who are paying anything toward getting to heaven by his route are in a fair way to lose their investment, because, forsooth, as John himself says, "No church, or other organization for that matter, can do its work, or even survive, with more than three members out of four subscribing nothing at all for its support!" That's right, John. The jig is up. Take it from an old friend; learn to milk cows. By that means you might get to live for a while longer. At least that is what Zechariah 13:5 seems to say.

One Less Candidate for Armageddon

IN Hull, Quebec, there is one less candidate for Armageddon. A leading evangelist, "Reverend" Omer Girard, was executed for the murder of two aged men the year previous. What is it about "Reverends" that make them tackle the weak and aged and helpless in a fight, and never a man of their own age, weight and strength? It is the silly "eternal-torture" or "purgatory-torture" theology they profess to believe and that nobody believes. It takes all the manhood out of any man to try to believe such an unmanly, dishonorable falsehood.

Sit-Down Strike on Reverend Dennis

AT McKees Rocks, Pennsylvania, the name of "Reverend" Dennis Kulmatyski, pastor of St. Mary's Ukrainian Greek Catholic church, seems to be Dennis both ways. The members of the church concluded the pastor was mismanaging their affairs, organized a sit-down strike, locked the "Reverend" Dennis out of the parish house, and took his name off the church rolls. Just a friendly tip to the "Reverend": Now would be a good time to look up prices and qualities on overalls and alarm clocks. By the way, even the cigar stores now sell alarm clocks. After a while the preachers and priests will be able to get them anywhere.

Pastor Got His Wires Crossed

AT Ashtabula, Ohio, the pastor of the Nazarene church thought to stir up a little enthusiasm for the Chicago radio station of that denomination, gave what he thought was the right way to get the station, and advised the flock to tune in and report. They did. One of the flock made such a fine report, and the pastor was so pleased with it, that it was sent on to the Nazarene headquarters. Headquarters wrote back that the address was one of Judge Rutherford's; and now the lady that made it has all of the judge's books and is having the best time in her life.

Knows All About Him Now

A GOOD story from Britain is that the 72-year-old archbishop of Canterbury sought the privilege of a walk with the little Princess Elizabeth, heiress to the throne of England. She explained to him that she would not mind walking with him, but made one condition: "If you are going to talk to me about God, you need not bother, because I know all about Him already." That pretty well illustrates the attitude of most grown-ups on the same subject.

Searching a Reason for Life

IN AN address to 500 young people in New York city, Reverend Dr. Robert Wyckoff Searle, general secretary of the Greater New York Federation of Churches, made the significant admission:

> The church is a mere shell that has little vibrant life in it. Men and women about us are seeking, groping, searching a reason for life. We are dwellers among lost souls in a lost world.

Protestantism Has Ceased to Exist

JUDGE RUTHERFORD makes the statement that Protestantism has ceased to exist. An interesting confirmation of this comes from Albion Ross, Berlin correspondent of the New York *Times*. He says:

All strife between Catholics and Protestants in the so-called "diaspora", or mixed dioceses, has ceased, although differences were previously a common matter. There even exists a system of liaison officers between the Catholic Hierarchy and the Protestant synods for the exchange of information.

No More Church Members Wanted

ON A piece of property owned by a Negro church in Texas, oil was struck. The dividends the first month came to $400. Of this amount $35 went to the minister as his share, and the balance was distributed among the 24 members, at the rate of about $15 a member. One of the members solemnly made the motion that they take no more members into the church.

A Kentucky Preacher's Wife

ONE of Jehovah's people witnessed to a preacher and his wife in a Kentucky hamlet. The preacher knew it all, and was not interested except to find fault; his wife showed real interest but was not permitted to obtain the booklets. She contrived, however, to elude her husband; she contributed 25c and asked that the booklets be left next door, where she could obtain them at her convenience. "The Lord knoweth them that are his," and how to feed them, too.

Buy Your Overalls Now, John

JOHN W. PRICE, pastor of Moran (Texas) Methodist church, makes the following remarks, which lead one to urge that he would better buy his overalls right now:

Did you realize that in the Moran Methodist Church the pastor can depend on about seven people to carry on the church's work? You know that is a shame in a church carrying 142 on the roll. Let's either do something that will bring credit to God's kingdom or close the doors.

Demonism Rampant

"Seized by a Spirit of Evil"

ON THE threshold of a great truth, the Reverend Dr. Edward Gordon Selwyn, dean of Winchester Cathedral, England, made the following statement:

No one who knows the Italians will deny they are by nature a kindly and unwarlike people. Their record of savagery in Ethiopia, Libya and Spain, a record which recalls the atrocities of which the Armenians were victims a generation ago, can only be explained by the view that they have been seized by a spirit of evil of a superhuman nature.

"Gods Many and Lords Many"

A GENERATION ago there were some that feared there would be, in this day, impostors claiming to be the Lord Jesus Christ at His second advent, but surely nobody foresaw such conditions as exist in Harlem, where a Negro, who admitted in court that he is not God, and even said, "Suppose we say I am the Devil," is nevertheless worshiped by many as God himself. In his paper, *World-Herald,* is a transposition of the 23d Psalm, indicating this man as the great Over-Shepherd, which it could hardly be supposed that any creature in heaven or in earth would dare to dedicate to himself. This poor Negro, demonized, of course, is said to have a very pleasing personality, with a strange power over those in contact with him that only those who know something of the powers of the evil spirits could readily understand. One verse of the revised Psalm reads, "He stilleth my conscious mentality." That's just about what happens to those who come under his influence. They don't know what they are doing.

Misuse of the Name Jehovah

THE papers have had considerable about Jackson Whitlow, Stooping Oak, Tennessee, who fasted 51 days, declaring Jehovah told him to do it. He made a great play with the word "Jehovah"; declaring that "Jehovah, who ordered me to stop eating, is all powerful. Jehovah can make me well again". Jehovah had nothing to do with it. The man was and is irrational, misled by demons. His misuse of Jehovah's name is a dishonor to the Creator.

Estonia Nazifies Its Youth

ESTONIA has adopted government control of all youth leagues, and no other youth leagues will be allowed.

La Follette's Tribute to Chowderhead

LA FOLLETTE'S Senate sub-committee on education and labor made a partial report on its investigation of the Pinkerton Detective Agency's zeal in spending $240,000 of employers' money in the first seven months of 1936 for corrupting men to sell out their fellow workers. That's quite a nice business to be in. Lovely! The committee describes one of the shining examples of the type of men selected for such work. It is quite touching, and makes a real American feel, oh, so proud of such a national institution as Pinkerton's:

> Drawn from the underworld, a large number of strikebreakers have criminal records. An interesting example is Sam Cohen, alias Sam Goldberg, alias Chowderhead Cohen, alias Charles Harris, who testified before the committee. His preparatory work in industrial relations included a term in Atlanta for conspiracy, four years in State's prison and four years in Sing Sing for burglaries, and detention as material witness in a notorious murder case.
>
> Out of thirteen strikebreakers furnished by Railway Audit and Inspection (another strikebreaking outfit) for the General Motors strike in St. Louis in 1932, seven were wanted by the police of other cities on charges including burglary, forgery, larceny, inciting to riot, and assault.

Chevrolet Thrift

WHY buy machine guns and other material useful in turning a country into Fascism (Catholic Action), and store them in basements of churches, cathedrals and monasteries, as was done in Spain, when homemade substitutes can be made right in the factory that, for the present, serve the same purpose very well? That seems to be the drift of testimony of Robert C. Travis before the La Follette Civil Liberties Committee in Washington. According to Travis' story the Chevrolet people, in Plant No. 8, made 2,000 blackjacks out of rubber hose, with a weight in the end. The advantage of this kind of head-buster is that it will crack a skull without breaking the skin. Pretty good management, eh? what? The head-busters patrol the grounds for an hour when the shift changes, get time and a half for that hour, and $15 a month premium. The plan works well. In two years the union membership dropped from 26,000 to 123, according to Travis. No matter how much the men want better conditions, they show a certain shrinking or hesitancy from having their cranial cavities telescoped.

Sheriff Robert A. Lee, of Alabama

SHERIFF ROBERT A. LEE, of Etowah county, Alabama, is quite a sheriff of the new Fascist (Catholic Action) type, according to testimony given in Washington before the La Follette subcommittee investigating labor espionage. It seems that when rubber union labor officials at Gadsden, Alabama, anticipated that they were about to be slugged by B. L. Crowe, and other Goodyear employees in training for promotion in the Goodyear organization, they telephoned six times in the course of an hour to the Gadsden police headquarters, a block away, but to no avail, and when they tried to get the sheriff's office on the telephone they could not get any answer, because the sheriff himself was in the mob. Sheriff Lee is not the only man that distinguished himself in the testimony. Thus a Goodyear lady employee was warned by H. S. Craigmile, personnel manager of the Goodyear Company, that she must not associate with union labor, and was advised not to return to work, for that reason. Under the circumstances she resigned and left Craigmile with the kingdom, the power and the glory.

Steel Surrender Smells of Fascism

THE fact that the Steel Trust, which has never hitherto bowed to union labor, suddenly surrendered to the proposals of the C.I.O. without any hesitation or argument, and when they knew it would cost them $100,000,000 a year in extra labor costs, indicates the same thing that was indicated in Italy when the big steel magnates there backed Mussolini, and the same thing that was indicated in Germany when Thyssen and other steel magnates backed Hitler. The whole thing smells of Fascism (Catholic Action), more especially as Mr. Roosevelt smiles benevolently on Lewis, the C.I.O. czar.

Paid $200,000 for Nothing

IT SEEMS that the General Motors Company paid the Pinkertons about $200,000 a year, and the Pinkertons did not know why. They thought it was to find Communists, and then, when asked to define what Communists are, they could not tell. That is a pretty good joke, while it lasts. One strikebreaker admitted that sometimes strikebreakers playfully shoot at each other, not seriously, but to make it seem that they really have something to sell. It helps to create a market for their peculiar line.

Exposed

A recorded talk (K) *by Judge Rutherford*

IT IS wholly unreasonable to conclude that the commission given to Peter (Matthew 16:19) meant that Peter was to have a perpetual successor and that whatsoever that successor might bind or loose on earth, whether good or bad or indifferent, would be confirmed by the Lord. Here is disclosed another fraudulent scheme of the Devil to induce sincere people to believe that Peter had an unlimited commission and power and that he has successors who likewise have unlimited commission and power. By this fraudulent scheme Satan has caused men to give homage and devotion and honor to imperfect man, which is contrary to the Word of Almighty God. No occasion ever arose for Peter to have a successor. There is no evidence that he ever had a successor.

The other text cited in support of the supremacy of Peter and his alleged successors is found at John 21:15-17. At the time of the crucifixion Peter had denied the Lord, and thus he had stumbled by reason of Satan's influence. (John 18:15-27; Luke 22:31, 32) Jesus had given him warning and said to Peter: "And when thou art converted [turned into the right course], strengthen thy brethren" (Luke 22:32); almost the identical language Jesus employed in speaking to Peter at John 21:15-17.

After His resurrection and appearance to Peter Jesus propounded to Peter this question: "Lovest thou me?" To love means to be wholly and unselfishly devoted to the Lord in obedience to His commandments, as Jesus had previously stated. (John 14:15; 15:10) Asking the same question three times proves that Jesus was fully impressing upon Peter the importance of love or unselfish obedience. Peter declared his love for the Lord, and then Jesus replied: "Feed my sheep"; that is, prove your love by going and telling your fellow man the truth as it has been revealed to you. Every follower of Christ Jesus is commissioned and admonished to do the same thing. (Isaiah 61:1, 2; 43:10-12) Instead of this text's proving supreme authority in Peter and others following, it proves exactly the contrary. The church is God's organization, and over that God is supreme. Christ Jesus is the Head of the church, and God and Christ are the teachers and rulers, and they alone constitute "the higher powers".—Romans 13:1-3; 1 Corinthians 12:18.

The Catholic doctrine claims that the Catholic church is the true church and was built upon Peter, and that the pope is the head of the church, is the successor of Peter, is infallible, and the only one authorized to interpret the Scriptures. On this point Cardinal Gibbons says: "The true Church must be Apostolical. Hence in the Creed framed in the first Ecumenical Council of Nicæa, in the year 325, we find these words: 'I believe in the One, Holy, Catholic and *Apostolic* Church.'" "The Catholic Church . . . can easily vindicate the title of Apostolic, because she derives her origin from the Apostles." (*The Faith of Our Fathers,* pages 38, 48) Such doctrines of the Roman Catholic church are at variance with the Word of God.

The church is Jehovah God's organization, as it is written: "The church of the living God." (1 Timothy 3:15) Christ Jesus is the Head, Chief Corner Stone, Foundation and Ruler of the church. 'God hath raised up Christ Jesus from the dead and made Christ Jesus the Head over the church.' (Ephesians 1:20-22) "For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body." (Ephesians 5:23) "And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the pre-eminence. For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell." (Colossians 1:18, 19) "But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him."—1 Corinthians 12:18.

The names of those who are members of the church are written in heaven, and not on some worldly book. (Hebrews 12:23) Jehovah God and Christ Jesus are the teachers of the church. (Isaiah 30:20; 54:13) The prophets of old wrote the prophecies as they were moved upon by the spirit of Jehovah. (2 Peter 1:21) The apostles wrote instruction to the church at the dictation and inspiration from God through Christ Jesus. The prophecies and the teachings

of the apostles are the means employed by the Lord to teach those who are of the church; therefore the apostle Paul wrote that Christ Jesus is the Chief Corner Stone of the church, the temple of God, constructed upon Christ by and through the teachings which God furnishes through the holy prophets and the apostles.—Ephesians 2:18-22.

Beans *By May Howard (England)*

THE following incident may in itself have been trivial; but apropos of Mr. Salter's venomous slanders, and in the sense that a straw shows the way of the wind, I recount it.

When visiting at the Bible house, Berne, last September, a sister, one of the seventy-odd steady, happy-eyed workers there, casually mentioned that Judge Rutherford had been in the kitchen and in his free and easy way had lifted the lids of the pans on the stove to see what they were all going to have for dinner, and he saw some beans. "Ah, beans," he said. "Dish me up some bacon and beans, but plenty of beans!"

Beans! What self-indulgent extravagance! BEANS! A never-satisfied little Oliver Twist might unreasonably "ask for more"; for Hebrew slaves in Egypt illogically look for straw to make their bricks. But great expectations by our mutual friend! For the man who is holding the most important job in the earth to ask for beans and bacon for his dinner! And doubtless those beans were 'paid for out of the Society's funds'!! What 'high living' for one who is divinely appointed by the great Creator of all good things, to give a lead to and help (under the Lord the King) the remnant of the royal house of God and their inseparable friends! BEANS! What excessive "hire" to expect by one so highly appointed! And he very often does a mere fifteen-hour-day's work!

All I can say is there are BEANS of another nature in store for those to whom it is as a dainty morsel on the lips to make utterances intended to destroy the work of the Lord and His anointed on the earth today. BEANS! And they won't be able to "save their bacon" either! —Proverbs 12:12-22.

Jehovah will richly bless and prosper him in his services for Him: services of eternal increase.

"Fire in the Andes"

SEE what the Roman Catholic sect accomplished in four centuries of uninterrupted control of education (and everything else) in Peru, as stated in Carleton Beals' recent book, *Fire in the Andes:*

Today, after four centuries, the mass of the Peruvian people are ignorant or uneducated, subject to disease and death, vilely exploited; they live in unsanitary, miserable homes; their economic lot is worse than it was under the Inca emperors before the coming of the Spaniards. The Church has filled the land with beautiful edifices, but it has not taught the Indians and mestizos, who comprise 85 percent of the population, how to build decent homes or how to keep their bodies clean. The priest in Peru has catered to native superstition and ignorance, and it is doubtful, given the situation in which the masses live, that he has contributed anything to their spiritual welfare. One is forced to the reluctant conclusion that the church as an institution is organized for the purpose of mass exploitation and that it is a partner of all the economic classes which foster such exploitation.

Goebbels Hints at Vengeance

GERMANY'S propaganda minister, Joseph Goebbels (reared a Catholic!), past master at stirring crowds to action, had thousands on their feet, applauding wildly, when he attacked the Roman clergy for immorality and said that over 60 Nazis were shot for the same offenses against decency. The crowd yelled, "Hang them, the traitors!" as Goebbels urged his hearers to "beware of wolves in sheep's clothing" and said, quite aptly and truthfully:

There is no use preaching high moral principles in pastoral letters—it is more important to wipe out these amazing scandals in their own ranks.

Labor Spy Service

THE labor spy service provides some wonderful things for those who are mean enough and small enough to take advantage of them. The La Follette committee tells of one E. J. McDade hired by the so-called "Railway Audit and Inspection Company", of Philadelphia, for the purpose of creating disorders and thus discrediting strikers. The Tabor Ice Cream Company, of Cleveland, wanted to stir up public resentment against workmen striking for better conditions. McDade and fellow strikebreakers daubed red paint on Tabor's home in order to stir up sympathy for Tabor. Big idea, and of universal application. When the pope launched his plan for destroying the people's government in Spain, the "news"papers were filled with accounts of how sick he was and how much he was grieving over the conditions of things on the Iberian peninsula.

9,116,000 Unemployed Have Found Jobs

IN September the unemployed in the United States was put at 8,975,000, which is bad enough, but not within 9,116,000 of what it was in March 1933, when Mr. Roosevelt's term began. Unemployment promotes lawlessness. In the anthracite mining regions, it is estimated, not less than 15,000 men and boys that would otherwise be unemployed are engaged in bootlegging coal. What they are doing is admittedly illegal, but juries will not convict them for taking out of the earth what the Lord placed there, and the authorities do not concern themselves.

Cowardly Use of Gas Bombs in Theaters

PERSONS unknown succeeded in exploding gas bombs in nine New York moving-picture houses, at nine o'clock on the night of October 29. It resulted in the injury of 62 persons and the flight of 13,000 theater-goers into the street, coughing and wiping their eyes. Supposed to have been an act of a labor war, it was a cowardly, contemptible act.

Wonderment About O'Connell's Investments

IN VIEW of the fact that every time the child labor amendment is up in the Massachusetts state legislature the full weight of Cardinal O'Connell's influence is thrown against it, one wonders, involuntarily, how much of the cardinal's huge investments is in the stocks of the state's cotton mills.

Strikebreakers Not Used Abroad

THE Judiciary Committee of the House, commenting on a bill making it illegal to transport strikebreakers to interfere with peaceful picketing, said, in part:

> There are in the United States individuals and organizations whose regular business is furnishing for large fees strong-arm men and thugs in almost any numbers to take part in labor controversies. It is a business which, according to the information given to the committee, is not tolerated in any other country. . . . Their entry on the scene of any labor disturbance usually means bloodshed, and frequently results in death or injury to innocent people. . . . There is evidence that such organizations sometimes drum up business by fomenting industrial disorder.

$7.15—One Week's "Wages"

AT Guelph, Ontario, an employee of a dairy had the hard luck to run the truck into the ditch, spilling two cans of cream. His employers, so said the dispatch, figured he had cost them more than he was worth that particular week, so they "withheld $7.15, one week's wages". Probably the fact is that the wretched wages given him were not enough to keep up his strength and that was why he lost control of the truck.

Checking Up in Newark, N.J.

CHECKING up in Newark, N.J., police found a woman operating a sweatshop in a cellar room 7 by 12 feet, ventilated only by two tiny windows on the sidewalk level. Three Negro girls, three white girls, two sewing machines and two electric ironers occupied the confined space once used for a coal bin. The staff was engaged in making neckties for the New York market.

Massachusetts Again Loses on Child Labor

THE child labor amendment was again defeated in Massachusetts. Every time it has been up for action William Cardinal O'Connell and the bankers have thrown their influence against its adoption, and always with success.

Guaranteed Annual Income for Shoe Workers

THE Nunn-Bush Shoe Co., Milwaukee, Wisconsin, on January 2, 1936, guaranteed each of 850 employees 52 paychecks, each for 40 hours of work, in 1936. Earnings may exceed the guaranty.

A Modern Sample of "Natural Affection"

IT USED to be that children and grandchildren took some real interest in the welfare of their progenitors, but the modern idea is, 'Let them look out for themselves,' especially if they are on the other side of the house from that which runs everything by managing the pocketbook. Westbrook Pegler tells of a movie actor earning $3,500 a week whose grandfather, at the age of 84, lived in a shack and was down to a diet of coffee, oatmeal and bread on an income of $4 a week. If people like the movie actor have no sense of justice, no sense of honor, no sense of decency, no sense of fairness, no sense of humanity, no sense of shame, who can give it to them?

How Davenport Got His Story

WALTER DAVENPORT visited a home in Haverhill, Massachusetts, where the children had never worked, advanced the clock seven hours from 3:30 to 10:30, pulled down the shades and took posed photographs for *Collier's* entitled "Not a posed photograph, this is home industry, 11 p.m., George and Katherine cutting leather for cheap purses, Margaret looking and learning". In other words, the whole story, illustrations and all, was a lie pure and simple and went out from *Collier's* to all the earth.

The Time You Are Licked

THE time you are licked is not when you know it and when everybody else knows it, but it is when you admit it. Take for example the case of James M. Washburn, once head of the Martha Washington Candy Company, with an income of $50,000 a year. He lost his business, and at 81 years of age began peddling candies out of a basket, in sight of a store that he once rented at $18,000 a year. Men admired his pluck, advanced fresh capital, and he is now back in control of his company, unlicked.

Common Sense in Houston, Texas

WHEN so many northern editors write as if they had first had all their brains carefully removed, it heartens one to read the following in an editorial in the Houston (Texas) *Post:*

> In the good old days, when politics was hairy-chested, we called the opposition "liars" or "thieves". Now we slay them with the blanket epithet, "Communist."

Robbing an 80-Year-Old Widow

A LETTER from southern Illinois says that recently in that neighborhood a man came to the home of an old lady who had recently lost her husband and was living alone. Calling her by name he introduced himself as James Boyd. As Boyd was a prominent name in that place, and she could not see well to recognize him, she invited him in. He claimed to represent a monument company at the county seat, and offered to set a monument for someone who could not afford to purchase one, and use it as a demonstration. He asked $8 for transportation and labor. When she explained that she did not have even $8 he asked if she had any nice quilts or fancy work she could use for money. She brought out her nicest quilt, made of white and blue poplin, when her eyesight was better. She highly prized this quilt but was willing to let it go for $10. The man agreed to pay the difference in two weeks, when he would call and take her to the cemetery to see the monument. He never came back, and has worked the same racket elsewhere. The widow is 80 years of age.

No Fun on the Hindenburg

ON ONE of the trips of the Hindenburg from Lakehurst to Frankfort one of the passengers was an 85-year-old woman. She returned by steamer, claiming that life on the Hindenburg was too uneventful. The Roman Hierarchy managed to get just a little newspaper glory out of that trip. The so-called "flying padre" dropped a wreath over Keighley, England, to be put on his brother's grave. The airship was steered over Keighley to make this possible, and netted 27 lines of publicity for the Hierarchy.

A Little Ancient History

FRIENDS in Baltimore sent *The Golden Age* a corking good editorial from the *Sun*. It was dated June 11 and arrived at the editorial desk, as real news, November 24, making the 200 miles to Brooklyn in 166 days flat. That is better than a mile a day, and has the tortoise beaten all hollow.

Last Year's Circulation of Scriptures

THE Scriptures have now been translated into 705 languages and dialects. Last year's circulation of the Scriptures amounted to 11,686,-131, which is an increase of 715,522 over the previous year.

American Journalism *By Mary Strong, in "American Guardian"*

PROPPED in your sumptuous palace,
Straddling your money throne
With eyes that glitter with malice
You claim the world as your own.

Over every justice-blaster
That serves in your army of hacks
You hold the lash of a master
And watch the cringing backs.

You grim Pied Piper luring
The Legion of Truth away
From a land too long enduring
That needs defense today!

You ghastly farmer sowing
The seeds of rank deceit!
You mocking bugler blowing
A people toward defeat!

Do you think you'll rule forever,
Lord of the printed page
Whose pen so cruelly-clever
Scrawls "Hell" across an age?

Time is not kind to a rotter.
The handwriting glares on the wall—
Your throne has begun to totter—
Your printed realm to fall.

Your soul is already mangled,
Your evil genius sags.
Some day we'll find you strangled
By your lying yellow rags!

Why Hearst Is for Inflation

HEARST is for inflation for the reason that he is for Hearst first, last, and all the time. He is owner of the Homestake gold mine, accounted the most valuable gold mine in the world, and also controls rich silver mines in Peru. Whatever results in boosting the prices of gold or silver is for Hearst's benefit.

Facsimile Newspapers Soon

RECEIVER attachments are being tested, and those able to pay for the service will soon be able to get at their homes, by radio, facsimile copies of complete newspapers, such as New York *Times, Herald-Tribune,* and *World-Telegram,* at the rate of fourteen square inches a minute.

Home and Health

Those Who Drank Radio-Active Water

ACCORDING to Dr. Robley D. Evans, of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, those who drank radio-active water a few years ago, when the craze was at its height, may expect to die within ten to fifteen years from the time they drank the water. He stated that as little as one-millionth of a gram of radium is a deadly dose.

His Trip Home Cost $50,000

STRICKEN with infantile paralysis, unable to move below the neck, and unable to live more than five minutes out of the iron lung in which he is enclosed, Frederick B. Snite, 26, of Chicago, made the journey home from Peiping, China, at a cost of $50,000 to his dad. Snite was stricken while on a tour of the world, fourteen months before a way was figured out to get him halfway around the world to his father's roof.

A score of physicians, nurses and technicians watched every minute, to make sure the respirator did not stop. The party occupied twelve staterooms on the trip from Shanghai to San Francisco. The young man is tanned, happy and hopeful and there is a fair chance that his health may be completely restored. It shows what money can do.

Death Comes when Oxygen Leaves the Brain

NOW the doctors explain that it is not with the stoppage of the heart that death comes; it is now possible to start the heart again. But they state that four minutes after the blood ceases to carry oxygen to the brain that organ begins to deteriorate, and when deterioration sets in the only possible hope is in the resurrection of the dead. When a man dies his thoughts perish.

Laughing Gas Not So Laughable

AT THE Johns Hopkins University hospital, Baltimore, Benjamin Taylor was killed when an electric cautery being used on a carbuncle ignited the gas in his lungs. The resultant explosion caused death and provides one explanation of why so many allegedly trivial operations prove fatal.

Changes in Automobile Design

IN THE *New Republic* Dewey H. Palmer gives good reasons for believing that improvements in automobile design, resulting in greater speeds and lessened visibility, increased by 10 percent the number of children killed, and by about 4,000 the total number of persons killed in 1936 over 1935. He showed that in the driving of a Ford car at 63.75 miles per hour the gasoline cost is $4.25 per 1,000 miles more than when the car is driven at 39.3 miles per hour, and there is a like saving on oil at the lower speeds. The tire wear on a car driven at 45.5 miles per hour is only 62 percent of that of a car driven 56.2 miles per hour.

An Imported Joke

A JOKE imported from Britain [and really comical, at that, all traditions to the contrary notwithstanding] is that "in the United States there are 2,000,000 people living in trailers the year round; in ten years half the population will be living that way; many of the caravans head for Florida in the fall: the head of the family enters Florida with a clean shirt and a $20 bill and starts north six months later without having changed either".

Tin Can Tourists of the World

THE Amalgamated and Associated Tin Can Tourists of the World, otherwise known as the dwellers in trailers, have been in Florida this past season in far greater numbers than ever before, enjoying all the comforts of life with few of its responsibilities. The trailer dwellers are said to be exceptionally orderly. Their 17th annual convention was held at Sarasota, Florida.

In the Mountains of West Virginia

IN THE mountains of West Virginia C. J. Staley's automobile got fractious and jumped off a 150-foot cliff, landing upside down in a tree top. Staley blew the auto horn long and lustily until miners came and rescued him uninjured.

A Mistake to Be over 55

IT IS a mistake to be over 55, but the mistakes are being rapidly removed. For example, statistics show that a person of 55 is eight times more likely to be killed crossing the street than a person of 15.

A Sermon to Drinking Auto Drivers

IN Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, a judge brought 77 convicted liquor-drinking automobile drivers out of jail to attend the funeral of an innocent Pole killed in the street by a drunken driver. He himself preached the sermon, mentioning in it that 36,000 Americans are killed annually, and 1,000,000 are injured, by those who insist on driving when drunk.

Odle Objects

CHARLES ODLE was ducked in Middle Fork creek, Illinois, in midwinter, when his automobile slipped on the ice. He swam ashore and a kind-hearted neighbor took him in his car, to carry him home and put him to bed. The neighbor's car slipped on the same ice and Odle got ducked the second time in the icy waters. Odle objects.

Automobile Riders Safe in Thunderstorms

DR. G. C. SIMPSON, British meteorological office, London, an authority on thunderstorms, states that persons riding in automobiles run almost no risk of being struck by lightning. The car may be struck, but its steel body tends to form a cage to keep the electricity on the outside.

One Million Living in Trailers

IT SEEMS like an exaggerated estimate, but the claim is made that there are now 1,000,000 Americans living in house-cars or trailers, which, in the winter season, are largely to be found in Florida and California. In some colonies there are as many as 500 trailers in one camp.

Dress the Children in Bright Colors

SAVE the lives of the children by dressing them in bright colors, is the advice of the Bureau of Home Economics. Automobilists can see the children thus dressed, and give them a better chance to live.

One of the Biggest Traffic Jams

ONE of the biggest traffic jams that ever occurred was that of 800 trucks in southern Ethiopia when the Italians were connecting up with their forces in the north. For 23 hours these trucks were unable to move an inch. The line extended 25 miles.

Marvelous Air Service to Pacific Coast

THE air service between the Atlantic and Pacific coasts is now a marvel of efficiency. Double sleeper service both ways is provided, so that in an emergency a businessman of Los Angeles or New York may spend a day three thousand miles away and be back at work at the usual time. Leaving New York at 5:10 p.m. one is in Los Angeles the next morning at 7:51.

Imperial Airways' New Flying Boats

THE 28 Imperial Airways new flying boats, built to keep the entire British Empire within close touch with London, each contain four passenger compartments, so designed that the planes will carry 24 by day and 16 by night, besides the crew. The four 900-horsepower engines will provide a top speed of 199 miles per hour. One compartment is for smokers.

Newark Airport Tops Them All

THE NEWARK AIRPORT tops the world for traffic. Every year since 1930 it has cleared more traffic than the Tempelhof (Berlin), Le Bourget (Paris) and Croydon (London) airports put together. Its average clearances daily are 575 passengers, 2½ tons of express, and 4 tons of mail. Chicago airport clearances are 345 average per day.

Small Use of Planes to India

IT IS rather surprising that after six years of operation the Imperial Airways between Britain and India are carrying only about 500 people each way annually. The schedule, now 3½ days each way, will be reduced by the adoption of night-and-day flying each way, and is expected to increase the patronage.

Soviet Red Cross Airplane Division

THE Soviet Red Cross Airplane Division has something new to its credit. Doctors and nurses are being trained to jump from airplanes, with their gas masks attached, all ready for business when they land among the suffering ones below.

Mail from Brazil in Two Days

A GERMAN mail plane took off from Brazil on March 27, 1937, and delivered its load of 70,000 letters in Berlin on March 29. Only a little while ago this feat would have stirred the whole world.

Speed-Distance Mark for Land Planes

THE speed-distance mark for land planes, 332 miles an hour for the 2,490 miles from Los Angeles to Newark, N.J., was made by Howard Hughes, millionaire sportsman and pilot. The flying time across the continent was but 7 hours 28 minutes 25 seconds. The engine delivers 1,100 horsepower; the plane is built to withstand stresses up to 550 miles an hour.

Tours by Air

THOMAS COOK & SON, who, in the days of a generation long since gone had steam and rail tours to all parts of the world, now have tours by air. One such, covering the month of February, 1937, with a few days of January and March on either end, was from Miami to all the principal cities of South America, a little trip of some 15,000 miles, all the way by air.

Air-Minded Alaska

ALASKA has gone air-minded, and with good reason. It used to take 55 days for a dog team to cover the 400 miles between Fairbanks and Nome. Now the airplane makes the trip in 4 hours, at a total cost of only $100. All important points in Alaska are linked together by what is jokingly called the 'Alaska air taxi service'.

Business Trip Around the World

JUAN A. TRIPPE, president of Pan American Airways, recently flew around the world, by regular air services, in less than two months, keeping many important business engagements all the way around. The return trip between Europe and America was via Brazil.

The YB-17

THE YB-17, equipped with four 1,000-horsepower engines, will fly nonstop 3,000 miles, at a speed of 232 miles an hour, and, if there is any argument, will drop a one-ton bomb at the end of the flight. It has five machine-gun turrets, and is intended for Sunday-school purposes in the Pacific.

Nonstop Flight England to Egypt

ONE of the planes England will use in trans-Atlantic flights between Ireland and Newfoundland made a nonstop flight of 2,000 miles, from Southampton to Egypt, in 13 hours 35 minutes, at a speed of 184 miles an hour.

A Plea for Tolerance and Common Sense

THERE is a teacher, out in Western Pennsylvania, who has proved that she is not afraid to defend the rights of conscience in the interest of others as well as herself. This teacher is Grace Estep. If you want to read a letter from a real American girl, a true patriot in the best sense of the word, read the following letter, which this young lady wrote to see if something could not be done to give Christian people some consideration in the schools of the Keystone State.

195 Summit Avenue
Canonsburg, Pa.
May 16, 1937

The Honorable Harry G. Brownfield
Chairman of Committee on Education
House of Representatives
Harrisburg, Pennsylvania

MY DEAR SIR:

In support of Bill No. 1867, shortly to come before the legislature, and as a teacher who has had firsthand experience with the matter in question, I am taking this opportunity of calling to your attention some instances attendant upon the issue recently made of compulsory flag-saluting in the public schools.

On Thursday, November 7, 1935, as the climax to a period of unbelievable cruelty and injustice, seven children were expelled from the public schools of Canonsburg, in Washington county, for refusal, on religious grounds, to salute the American flag. Four of these children, Pauline and Anna Prinos, and Timothy and Ruth George, had been badly beaten by their teachers and principal—rather pathetic representatives of American educators.

Pathetic American "Educators"

These children were held up to ridicule before the other pupils, denied toilet privileges, mocked and abused—and all because they had the moral courage to stand by their convictions.

Anna and Timothy were so badly beaten they had to be taken to a doctor. Canonsburg doctors, in league with the school board, refused to treat the children and they were taken to a Pittsburgh doctor who, shocked at their condition, made out a written report of it.

The principal, Earl S. Davidson, was later commended by the board and told he would receive their support and backing in anything he did. It must have taken a great deal of courage for that group of men to face so bravely those little defenseless children. That might more worthily have been a product of the Dark Ages than of American ideals and traditions.

Two others of the children, Charles and Miriam Estep, both seniors in Canonsburg High School, were well liked by teachers and fellow students. Miriam was in line for the valedictory speech in her class, and Charles was an acknowledged leader among the boys. Both students had received all their education in the Canonsburg schools. The flag-saluting ceremony was unadmittedly introduced into the high school, where they had not had it previously, for the express purpose of "getting" these two students.

The seventh pupil, Murray Estep, in eighth grade, was also well liked, and as a rule led his class in scholastic ability. No complaint had ever been found with either his school work or his conduct. No finer, cleaner, more thoroughly American boy could be found any place.

A Sample Nazi Board of "Education"

Not content with expelling these children, the board and Superintendent F. W. McVay maliciously attempted to have the five who were under sixteen committed to a reformatory—the judge did not, however, permit this further disgrace.

What fit subjects with which to fill our remedial institutions!—children who, because of their faithfulness to God, who has commanded that homage shall be paid to Him alone (Exodus 20:3-5), and their firm determination not to violate their consciences, have been denied the right to an education, which denial in itself is defeating the fundamental purpose of education.

Since what time have our schools become no place for clean, courageous Americans? And of what value is the influence of our much-vaunted American home, if little children, innocent of wrong-doing, can be torn from their parents and placed among the potential criminals of half a decade hence?

At about the same time, similar disgraceful proceedings were besmirching our schools in other communities. At Nemacolin, in Greene county, five children were sent home from school because they refused to take the oath and salute the flag. Some of them had been badly beaten. Their parents sent them back to school the next day, and again they were sent home, and told not to come back. But when at the command of the school authorities, they remained out of school, the parents were arrested for parental delinquency.

At New Salem, Royal, German township, and Gates, all in Fayette county, pupils were expelled for the same reason. All together there were forty-six pupils in the districts mentioned who were without a school to attend, with their hopes for the future blasted so far as plans dependent upon higher education were concerned, with their reputations more or less ruined, and with the threat of reformatories hanging over them and jail sentences imminent for their parents. Not exactly an American set-up!

Hypocrisy by Compulsion—Why?

I wonder, had the authorities, through coercion, finally compelled these children to salute the flag, what they would have gained, how much love of country and respect for themselves they would have instilled in them.

The dictatorial methods employed by the self-appointed guardians of the national patriotism were not confined to the pupils, but swung even more readily to the other side of the desk.

In September of 1931, I began teaching grade two in the public schools of Canonsburg—in the very building, in fact the very room, where I had been a second year pupil some years before. I made of my teaching a success and was loved by pupils and parents alike.

On Monday, October 14, 1935, my name and picture were suddenly blazed across the front pages of the newspapers, and my destruction as a public school teacher had begun. From then on for several weeks I was publicly branded unpatriotic, un-American, Communistic, and unfit as a teacher of little children.

I should have been hanged, should have been tarred and feathered, should have been run out of town, should have been sent back to the country I came from (this would have been difficult, as my ancestors were in this country before the Revolution and fought with the others to make it a land of freedom)—all this because I believe what the Bible teaches: that the Christian's allegiance, the Christian's homage, the Christian's obeisance, is to be given to Jehovah alone, because He is Supreme. This does not make of him a poorer citizen; on the contrary, it should make of him a better one.

Making Way for the Monks and Nuns

On October 3, at the suggestion of the principal I began having the flag salute in my room, although up until this time I had not been having, had not been asked to have, and, in fact, had not thought of having the salute. Inasmuch as pupils are taught from first grade on to take charge of exercises independent of the teacher, my lack of participation in this would have been entirely unnoticed under ordinary circumstances.

Never during the four years and two months of my teaching in the public schools had there been one complaint from the parents. In fact, at the beginning of the term in which I lost my job, a mother had gone to the principal and asked that her child, at that child's request, should be demoted from 3-B to 2-A so that she might be in my room. Not once was I accused of demoralizing the children or of instilling in them even the faintest grain of un-Americanism or poor citizenship. I COULD cite many instances to the exact contrary.

There was nothing in the code to compel me to have the flag salute in my room or to take part in it if I should. Section 629 of the Pennsylvania School Code states that a flag shall be displayed upon or near each public school building, and also that a flag shall be displayed within each room. The Code provided also that school boards had the right to make any "reasonable" rules to fit their own particular communities. But anything which demands that a Christian violate his loyalty to God is not reasonable.

Not satisfied with the fact that my pupils were giving the pledge and saluting the flag every morning, and that there had been not one complaint from the parents, the school board, on Monday, October 21, passed a resolution requiring that all teachers teach the pledge and lead in the salute at least once a week. The personal aspect was apparent.

A Mushroom Reign of "Patriotic" Terror

It was also quite apparent then, as it has been since, that the welfare of the pupils was not the primary consideration. The driving, compelling, all-consuming urge behind this mushroom reign of terror was the malicious determination to destroy. Those who attempted to instill in children and teachers loyalty to country and love of freedom could not have adopted more Fascist methods in doing so. Rather ludicrous, isn't it?

On November 6, I was given a "hearing" before the board. In other words, I had a chance to give a speech which they chose to ignore as completely as if I had not spoken. I was informed that there was no complaint about my teaching but that I had chosen to disregard the board's orders. No group of "gentlemen" could have acted in a more ungentlemanly manner. They were like a pack of snarling dogs, and even began snapping at each other in their eagerness to bemean and destroy.

November 7 was my last day of teaching. My pupils showered me with gifts, they cried over my leaving, the parents came to tell me good-bye. I had prized my teaching privilege above almost everything else, loved it and gave my best to it; so this day, when I stood before a classroom for the last time in my life probably, was one of the hardest I've ever endured. Besides leaving our family of eight without its main support, it left me with my career as a public school teacher completely and permanently blasted, and my reputation to all intents and purposes ruined.

"Patriotic" Hate Toward 46 American Children

With the storm clouds of patriotic indignation still lowering and fairly crackling with "American" hatred, it was necessary to provide shelter for the forty-six little children who were the center of their deleterious tempest. Therefore, on December 3, 1935, a school was started in Gates so that these children might be protected from a delinquency charge. I had the privilege of being the teacher of this first Kingdom School.

Still bent on their cowardly campaign and filled with dictatorial venom, these loud-mouthed patriots attempted to have our school padlocked, with the charge that ours was a Communistic institution. I imagine it was a very grave disappointment to the caustic knights when they found that we were studying from the same books as used in their own schools.

Now we have a fine, modern building of our own wherein the expelled pupils from first grade through ninth are working industriously to get the education denied them in the public schools. Not a pupil of ours has been taken from the public schools—every one of them was expelled, and most of them under conditions which should make any thorough-blooded American cringe and blush in shame for our "land of the free, and home of the BRAVE".

In reviewing the scenes of this ignominious reign of terrorism, you will notice that in every instance it occurred in a small community where the people are narrow and in-grown; where a two-penny seat in a little office is interpreted to carry with it the scepter of absolute civic power, the immense burden of the national welfare, the endowment of an inalterable and unconditional authority to be always right in spite of "heaven or hell" or the Constitution.

Our country, as a democracy, free of monarchs or dictators, cannot exist unless the principles upon which it was founded are jealously guarded. One inroad into those rights and principles is merely a breeding place, a wedge by which other violations may enter.

One of these rights is that of freedom of worship. Thomas Jefferson and many of his contemporaries spoke and wrote vigorously concerning this greatest of all human rights, warning against infraction of it, and declaring that no one has a right to say what is and what is not another's duty toward his God.

Those men lived during the time when it was seditious to belong to or declare one's self in sympathy with any church save that of the king. They wrote compellingly, from the depths of their hearts, on a subject of which they knew much through personal experience. And they drafted into the Constitution, as a safeguard for all time, this bitterly won freedom. They never intended that the flag of their nation should rise superior to the God of their faith.

In view of the many injustices and cruelties resultant from and fomented by the compulsory flag-salute and the organizations backing it, I urge your earnest support of Bill No. 1867.

Very truly yours,
(Signed) GRACE A. ESTEP.

Animal Husbandry

The Seal Pleading for Death

FROM one seal fishery alone 100,000 fur seals are driven annually for hours over ground which it is torture for them to traverse, before their horrible slaughter begins. An eyewitness says of one young seal thus being driven over the hills to its butchery: "The poor creature only moved along slowly, when compelled by his cruel pursuers, and at last, with an imploring look, and writhing in pain, it held out its fin-like arms, which were pierced with thorns, in such a way as to touch the hearts of even the barbarous sealers, who put the sufferer out of its misery by a stroke of a heavy club." Want a fur coat?

6,083 Silver Fox Farms in Canada

STARTING on Prince Edward Island, in 1878, in the practice of keeping summer-caught foxes alive until the fur was prime, the business of raising silver foxes for their fur has progressed in Canada until there are now 6,083 silver fox farms, about equally divided between Prince Edward Island, Quebec and Ontario. There are also 624 mink farms, 182 raccoon farms, and a few where other fur-bearing animals are raised.

As Many Pigs as Possible

THE new program is for having as many pigs as possible, the result of the whole wonderful system being that big production for the total term of the New Deal will be about average, which is what it would have been if let alone.

Another Smart Cat

I HAVE a black cat that at six months could open the pantry door. He climbed up on the door, put his paw on the latch, and walked out. Now, at a year and a half, he can reach the latch from the floor. When he wants to be let into the house he climbs up and twirls the knob with his paw —Muriel Wood, Manitoba.

Cow Detective in Wisconsin

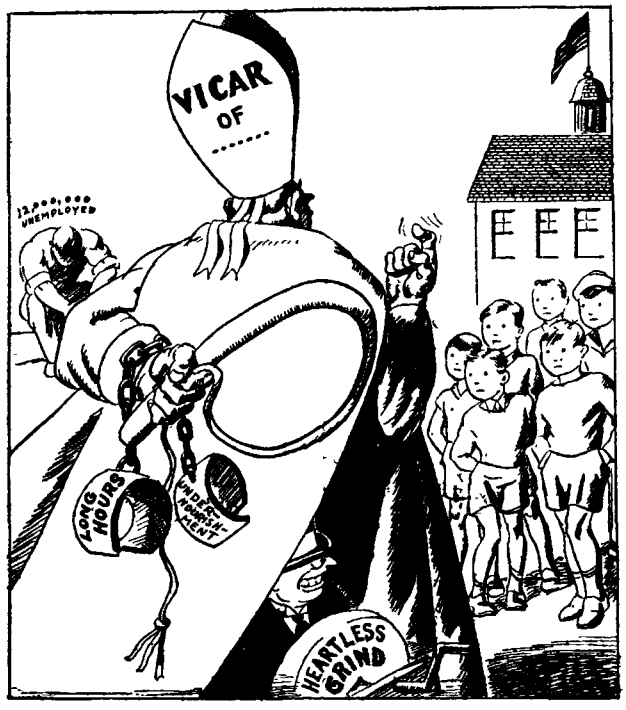
WISCONSIN did have a cow detective, but bossy died in the act. Killed by a hit-and-run driver she hooked off the license plate as she fell and the driver was thus detected.

"Religious Education" Here and Abroad

THE boys and girls of today are the men and women of tomorrow; hence the great fight to gain control of the youth of every land. If it was right for the Roman Hierarchy to have child slaves in Spain, as they did have, in the old days before the Spanish Republic, it is right to have them now. And if it is right to have them in Spain it is right to have them in America.

The Hierarchy views all boys and girls as material out of which money can be made, if they can be worked long hours on low wages, or without any wages at all, as in the hellholes called "Houses of the Good Shepherd"; hence, it follows, as a matter of course, that the Hierarchy is the open enemy of all efforts to restrict the hours that minors may work.

It is well known that the child labor amendment to the Constitution would have been adopted years ago but for the Hierarchy. Cardinal Hayes killed it in New York state by lining up all Catholic organizations against it.



The Hierarchy's attitude on child labor

Representatives of 246 Roman Catholic societies met in Brooklyn and the more than 1,000 delegates present voted unanimously against ratifying the child labor amendment in New York state, on the ground that it might mean the end of parochial schools. Can you figure this one out? What do the children do in parochial schools, anyway?

Crawfishing before Cardinal Hayes 150 alleged civic and religious leaders in the state of New York weakly and meekly criticized the cardinal's domination of the New York state legislature on the subject of child labor. They called the cardinal's attention to the fact that 83 percent of the citizens of the state, according to a poll, are in favor of the child labor amendment, and then said:

We are certain that the cardinal did not mean to exercise this influence upon such legislators in Albany, for he is well aware that the members of the Assembly are elected to the legislature as the representatives of the people and therefore are responsible, as legislators, not to any religious organizations, but to the citizens of the state. If they were to act otherwise, they would be violating their very oath of office.

The poor nincompoops. They are trying to tell the cardinal that he did not mean to do the very thing that he meant to do, and that he *did* do. It is like saying to Franklin Delano Roosevelt, "Now, Mr. Roosevelt, we are very sure you have no idea of packing the Supreme Court, so that it will do your will and you can become, in very deed and in very truth, a dictator." Both the cardinal and the president would have a good laugh and step on the gas. They don't even stop at the red lights, let alone the yellow ones.

Wrecking America's Public Schools

Under the management of Mayor Kelly, President McCahey, and a school board that is almost solidly Roman Catholic, Chicago is getting along quite well in its wrecking of the public-school system in that city. Twenty-eight junior high schools were closed, a two-year public college was closed, the kindergarten system was drastically cut, and a capable teacher, male or female, can hardly obtain or retain employment unless an admirer of the toe-kissing religion.

Without the knowledge or consent of any other denomination, the Reverend John W. Curran and the Reverend James O'Mara bluffed the board of school trustees of Haverstraw, New York, into unanimously agreeing to allow "each recognized denomination" [Do you get that, Georgiana? They must be "recognized".] to use

the new $1,000,000 school building one afternoon a week "to inculcate moral precepts in the minds of the youth of Haverstraw".

In other words, to all intents and purposes, although St. Peter's Roman Catholic church of Haverstraw is at all times available, and is, in fact, twice as big as it needs to be, for the purpose, yet the Catholics grabbed the town's new school building for their own sectarian purposes. The Protestant preachers of Haverstraw are now clinging to the top wires of their cages and wondering how long they can continue to hang on.

Although knowing that the New York State constitution forbids the use of State money, credit or property in aid of any religious denomination or tenet, McConnell introduced a bill in the Assembly for registering the religion of children in public schools, McLaughlin a bill authorizing "religious teachers" to teach in such schools, and Fitzpatrick a bill to enable "religious schools" to obtain State funds.

The work of merging parochial schools with public schools, begun in Ohio and Indiana, has been carried into Michigan, where three parochial schools at Lake Linden have been taken into the public school system. Nuns remain the teachers but crucifixes and statues of Roman Catholic "saints" were taken out of the schoolrooms. However, Catholic pictures of the usual type remain on the walls. Catechism takes place for a half hour each morning. New readers were supplied. The school board of the town consists of three Catholics and two Protestants.

Injecting Religion into Education

At Toledo, Ohio, Prof. Clarence La Rue had it all figured out to have twelve priests invade the rooms of the school of which he is principal, and in the heart of the afternoon (from 2:30 to 3:00) they were to teach the Roman Catholic catechism. The superintendent of public schools of Toledo, Ralph E. Dugdale, had the good sense to cancel the arrangement.

Iowa's attorney general, Edward L. O'Connor, himself a Catholic, ruled that no one may be denied the right to teach in the public schools because of religious belief, but must not wear the garb of any order while on duty and must not transfer their salary to any such order. In his opinion he said:

> The supreme court of New York squarely held that it was improper for any person wearing any religious garb to teach in the public schools, for the reason that the wearing of the garb constituted the injection of ecclesiastical sectarianism into the public school system.

"Reverend Father" Thomas V. Cassidy, seeking to Polonize the public schools of Rhode Island, advanced the usual arguments about "religious education" and "character building" which are being used in every state in the Union by the church or sect which provides 15 percent of the population of the United States and over half of its criminals. Though, as usual, he had the Protestant preachers and Jewish rabbis dangling at the tail of his kite, at least one rabbi had misgivings. Speaking of his personal experiences in Poland itself Rabbi Goldman said:

> I was brought up in Poland and have this recollection of my boyhood days. One day a week the Jewish boys went to one room, the Greek Orthodox to another and the Roman Catholics to still another for special religious instruction. It was the most hateful day in the week for me. What a joy it was when I entered an American school! Here I was an American boy with the rest. I was not separated from anybody else in that public building. That represents a very valuable practice in our American education.

Merely to have it in the record: The man responsible for expulsion of Carleton B. Nichols from the public schools of Lynn, Massachusetts, for refusal to participate in the new flag-salutin' religion, one Pashby, does not permit his own children to attend the public schools, but has them educated at a parochial school in the same city.

Dorothy Thompson, referring to the act of Roman Catholic-controlled Bridgeport, Connecticut, in excluding Victor Hugo's *Les Miserables* from the high schools, had the courage to write a review of the book for the New York *Tribune.* Rome is gradually eliminating truthful books from schools and libraries.

Teachers Unafraid of Romanism

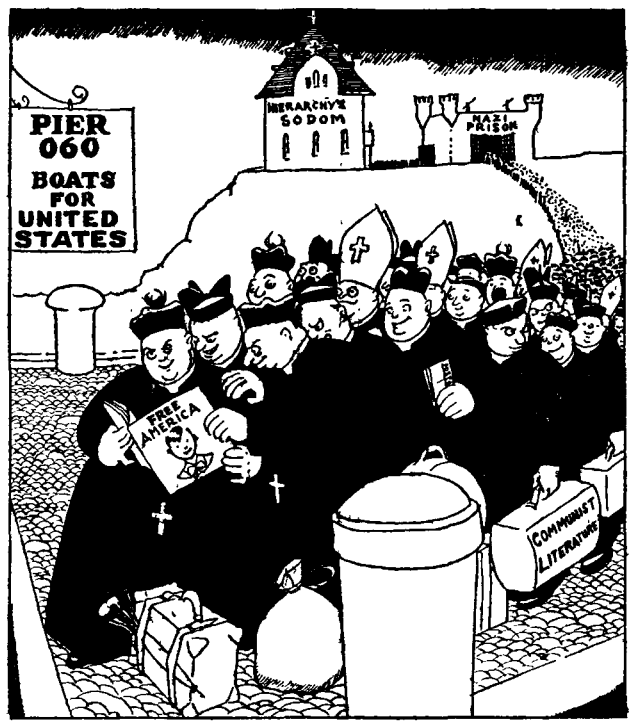
Teachers unafraid of Romanism are not many, but they are the cream of the teaching profession. President Angell, of Yale University, did not mention Romanism by name, but he was cheered to the echo when, referring to certain politicians, he said in an address at Cambridge, Massachusetts:

Teachers who will not prostitute their knowledge and convictions to the often ignorant bias of these worthies must find other jobs. Sometimes the results desired are sought through the imposition of teachers' oaths, sometimes by more direct methods, but the outcome is always the same—the assignment to busybodies, often moronic in mentality, of the power to terrorize able and honest teachers, with the ultimate ruin of the morale of the teaching force.

Grace Estep, a liberty-loving teacher, was fired from her position of teacher in the Canonsburg schools by the co-operation of the Canonsburg *Daily Notes* with the moronic school board which insisted that flag-saluting should be forced upon everyone in the schools regardless of conscientious scruples against "saluting any likeness of anything in heaven above or on the earth beneath". Now the *Notes* says:

"Somebody has said that a newspaper reflects the community—that a community gets just the type of newspaper it deserves."

Will the citizens of Canonsburg stand for that?



Prospective teachers for Hierarchy-controlled schools

Cincinnati, confronted with the fact that bingo, lotto, wheels of fortune and raffles are in full swing on church property in that city, recently, through its safety director, made the following public statement:

It is indeed a sad state of affairs when religious organizations charged with the moral training of our youth are forced to resort to such means for their financial support. However, it now appears that these very groups who favored and secured passage of [state] anti-gambling laws in former years are the worst offenders today.

"Education" in all fields is being gathered more and more into Catholic Hierarchy hands, and protestants, who prided themselves on their success in getting anti-gambling legislation enacted are now watching the Hierarchy undo their work on every hand without so much as a peep of protest.

Hierarchy Education in Germany

The Hierarchy is agitating for "religious education" in American public schools wherever they cannot get Catholics to support the Hierarchy-controlled parochial schools. Religious and other education in Germany has made great forward strides, and, noting the progress, one wonders why Americans should hesitate to turn everything over to the Hierarchy in the United States.

"Reverend Father" Rudolf Fuhr, Catholic chaplain at Coblenz, was sent up for 2½ years on a charge of immoral conduct with girls under 14 years of age to whom he had been giving religious instruction.

Disturbed by the news from Germany that one-thirteenth of the membership of the Roman Catholic brotherhoods are in prison for sexual immoralities, District Attorney Wm. F. X. Geoghan, despite testimony of teachers to the contrary, declared unsound moral conditions prevail in Brooklyn high schools, and with true parochial school enthusiasm "investigated" the same.

Just a suggestion: How about bringing those Roman Catholic brothers over from Germany and let them take the place of American teachers? They certainly could teach "character development"; they know all about it; that is their business. Also, it would be a good thing for the Hierarchy.

And there is precedent. The nuns that were caught smuggling were dismissed from prison and sent over to America. They will be useful in the campaign to teach "religion" in the public schools which the Roman Whorearchy is now so busy taking over.

There are in Germany 13,895 Catholic monks and lay brothers, members of the country's 661 monastic foundations. The fact that over a thousand of these men were arrested and jailed,

charged with immorality of the most abhorrent character, gives some idea of the kind of "holiness" practiced in what the Hitler press describes as "sinks of vice" and "breeding places of homosexuality", mere "brothels".

German papers are inquiring, in view of the revelations already made, "Will the Catholic church still contend that the education of youth should remain a church affair?" In America the Catholic church is exerting every power at its command to gain control of the "religious" education of American youths.

Preparing for the priesthood at Heiligenstadt, Germany, the moral conditions among the youthful inmates became so wretched that the Nazi police closed the doors of the seminary. At the same time a priest was given the equivalent of a life sentence on similar charges. These boys and the priest can now all be brought to the United States, where they can be either worked up into priests or else made teachers in American public schools.

Trying to Earn His Title

Trying to earn his title, "Father" Ehrler, Germany, was sentenced to eighteen months for intimacy with young girls, one of whom fled to the United States, while a number of others left for Switzerland and France. "Brother" Liborious, attached to an orphanage near Oels, was sentenced to two years in the penitentiary for immoral conduct with minors in his charge.

"Father" Kreth, vicar-general of the Ermland diocese, convicted of gross immorality, was given twelve years in the penitentiary, with ten years of police supervision after he gets out, and the loss of all civil rights. He was accused of abusing his altar boy and other young parishioners.

Georg Koch, chaplain of the Catholic institution at Bamberg, was sentenced to three years in the penitentiary for immoral conduct with minors. Sixty-two-year-old "Brother" Wendelin, of the Waldbreitbach Franciscan monastery, was sentenced to two years in the penitentiary for immoral conduct, and a lay "brother" of the same monastery was sentenced to four and one-half years for so mishandling an idiot boy that he died.

The Capuchin "Brother" Melchior was sentenced to five years in prison for beginning immoral advances on young orphans in various monasteries. "Brother" Meinke was sentenced to three years in prison for similar offenses. "Brother" Lorgius, of the order of Brothers of Mercy, was sentenced to two years in prison for immoral relations with youthful weak-minded inmates of his monastery.

"Brother" Sofronius and "Brother" Richard of the Waldbreitbach institution of the Franciscan order got eighteen months and one year respectively for inducing a boy to yield to their immoral purposes; "Brother" Efrem of the Waldniel monastery got a year for a similar offense; and the "Reverend" Johannes Schwarzmann, a Catholic vicar, two years for offenses against morality.

"Brother" Eugen, of the monastery of Charitable Brothers, Coblenz, Germany, must be a nice brother. He was convicted of horse-whipping one of his charges and immersing him in a tank of cold water. "Brother" Ignatius, 76* years of age, was sentenced to eighteen months' imprisonment for gross immorality. "Brother" Desiderius got two and a half years for the same reason.

"The Sole Source of Truth"

At the Knights of Columbus Club, Brooklyn, March 8, 1937, the "Very Reverend" Edward J. Walsh made the common-sense statement that "there would not be any religion in the larger sense today if it were not for the Catholic church". In other words, there would be no hypocrisy left in the earth.

He also made the cockeyed statement that the Roman Catholic Church is the sole source for truth on all public questions. Would you believe it, that in the twentieth century anybody would make such a palpably idiotic statement? And, further, this comes from one of Catholicism's leading lights, the president of one of its universities.

Catholicism claims infinite wisdom, and yet is licked to a finish before it starts; for even the man who made this foolish statement knows full well that he would not dare discuss Catholic doctrines over the radio with Judge Rutherford. "Sole source"? Humph!

The pope expects people to forget too much and in too short a space of time. The Manchester *Guardian,* April 16, 1937, published a report from the British church delegation of Protestants who visited Spain. They reported that, particularly in the Basque provinces, where all

* [Some high-stepping youth, that.]

the people are Roman Catholics, "all the churches were open and crowded." Only 23 days later, May 9, 1937, the pope put out one more encyclical, and in it, speaking about conditions in Spain, he said untruthfully:

> Not only this or that church or isolated monastery was sacked, but as far as possible every church and every monastery was destroyed.

A new encyclical is issued by the pope every few days. The last one at hand modestly calls himself "this Apostolic See, the teacher of truth". If he will pardon a correction: he is neither one. He is not in the remotest sense apostolic, not being a successor of any apostle (for the twelve apostles had no successors), but writing and acting much more like the Devil than like an apostle of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. And as for teaching "truth"—pfui! In reading "Catholic truth" you have to burn a rag to keep down the odor of the Inquisition. The pope says, "All hierarchy, all authority is nullified." If so, the Hierarchy has only itself to blame.

A Comparison or Two

As a result of the determination of the Mexican people to rise above the level permitted during the 400 years of domination by the Roman Hierarchy, the last quarter of a century has seen the illiteracy of the people reduced from 85 percent to less than 60 percent.

It is well known that the Catholic population of the United States is shown in the census returns as only 14½ percent of the total, or 18,605,003 out of a total of 128,429,000. Extreme estimates add another 2,004,299 to the Government figures, making the Catholic percentage 16 percent. Take a look now at Washington, D.C. For the fiscal year 1937 the District of Columbia appropriation for the relief of undernourished school children in the public schools amounts to $66,553. Gentle reader, you figure it out for yourself and decide what amount should go to parochial schools for the undernourished children therein. After a few minutes, because you are generous, you say 16 percent of $66,553 is the amount the parochial schools should get; and that amounts to $10,648.48. Wrong; they get $82,719. And if you don't know why, under Mr. Farley's reign, they get eight times what they should, then you are too dumb to read *The Golden Age* and get anything out of it.

EVERY JONADAB Should Subscribe for *The WATCHTOWER*

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please enter my subscription for the *Watchtower* magazine for ☐ 1 year ☐ 6 months. I enclose ..... (Rates: In U.S.A., one year $1.00, six months 50c; in other countries, one year $1.50, six months 75c.)

Name .....

Street .....

City and State .....

BY JONADABS we mean those people of good will who have taken their stand on the side of Jehovah God and His kingdom. There is a war on now, a war between those who are upholding the truth, God's Word, in the earth and those who are determined that the mass of the people shall be kept in the dark. Those who take their stand on the right side in this fight and endeavor to keep God's commandments are promised the protection of the Almighty in the coming decisive battle. Those who thus take their stand must feed upon God's Word, study to do His will. *The WATCHTOWER* is an aid to such study, and is the means the Lord is using to transmit information to His people now on earth. The material in *The WATCHTOWER* is just as essential to you as the food you eat. A year's subscription for this 16-page journal, published twice a month, is only $1.00 in the United States; $1.50 in other countries. If you can't subscribe for a year, why not send in a six-month subscription, anyway? Six months in the U.S.A., 50c; in other countries, 75c. For convenience, use the coupon.

GET THE NEWS

About the Most Important Event of the Year

GENERAL CONVENTION of JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

COLUMBUS, OHIO — SEPTEMBER 15-20

JEHOVAH'S witnesses and Jonadabs throughout the United States and Canada are making plans to go to Columbus, September 15-20. Many will go by train and bus, many more by car, others in house-cars and trailers, and some will probably go on foot. That's how eager they are to be present at the most thrilling event of the year. It will be a joyful occasion long remembered. We can't tell you now about all the interesting things on the program, but every one of those six days will be chock full of action.

The Watch Tower has arranged with the *Ohio State Journal,* a daily newspaper of Columbus, to publish a full page of news concerning the convention activities, in five consecutive issues, beginning Wednesday, September 15. In the fifth issue two full pages of the paper will be devoted to the convention. These five issues will cover all the high lights of the convention and also include pictures and interesting reports about the Society's work in various countries. Whether you attend the convention or not, you will want these five issues. The Watch Tower will have these five issues mailed to any address, anywhere, for 35c. If you want to be assured of getting a set of these issues, send your subscription immediately to

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send to the address below the five issues of the *Ohio State Journal* from September 15 to 20, 1937, containing news and pictures of the General Convention of Jehovah's witnesses.

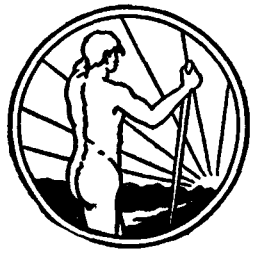
Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

Enclosed find remittance of 35c to cover the cost.

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



in this issue

12,000 MILES OF WITNESSING IN AUSTRALIA

A DOCTOR'S QUAINT HUMOR

RELIGIOUS ITEMS EXPOSED (L)

BORAH FLAYS FASCISM

THE LOVE OF GAIN — ROOT OF ALL EVILS

every other
WEDNESDAY

five cents a copy
one dollar a year
Canada & Foreign 1.25

Vol. XVIII - No. 468
August 25, 1937

CONTENTS

LABOR AND ECONOMICS

What the War Did to Italy 749
Italy's War Loss 4,359 749
INFLATION OR A BALANCED BUDGET 757
Shuffling Off This Mortal Coil 757
Don't Be Hard on Salesmen 767

SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL

TWELVE THOUSAND MILES OF WITNESSING IN AUSTRALIA 739
EXPOSED (L) 753
PIONEERING IN SIAM 754
Three Sons in Three Centuries 766

FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION

QUEST FOR THE LOST STIMSON PLANE 748
What Mr. Cuse Deals In 749
New Ways of Killing 756
Profits of International Murderers 756
A Square Mile of the Sea 758

POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN

Queer Distribution of Military Secrets 749
Pro-Fascism in Washington 749
Mussolini's Call to Glory 749
Clever Italian Strategy 749
SENATOR BORAH FLAYS FASCISM 756

AGRICULTURE AND HUSBANDRY

Soil Erosion in the United States 758
A Use for Corncobs 758
Potatoes Raised in Tanks 758

SCIENCE AND INVENTION

Mechanical Cotton Picker a Success 759
Rivets May Go into the Discard 759
Bell Telephone Invented in Canada 759
A Hundred Different Kinds of Paper 759
The New Wool from Milk 759
Rays of Invisibility 759

HOME AND HEALTH

DOCTOR BETTS' QUAINT HUMOR 750
Maybe You Have Trichinae 758
Quinoa, the New Cereal 758
Frozen Cherries and Frozen Milk 758
Oranges with "Color Added" 758
Boy Changing to Girl 767
Deaths from Alcoholism 767

RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

HOW CLERGY INDUCE PEOPLE TO GIVE THEM MONEY 746
THE RABBIT PEST 747
Why Their Houses Were Burned 747
Showed Them How to Do It 747
Talmage Fifty Years Ago 752
The Bloodiest Century 752
20 Days in Jail or 52 "Sermons" 752
Burning Facts About Baptist Churches 752
A NIGHTMARE IN PRINT 755
Put One Over on Emperor Bao-Dai 757
THE LOVE OF GAIN—ROOT OF ALL EVILS 760

Published every other Wednesday by
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY
$1 a year, United States; $1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia
South African Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume XVIII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, August 25, 1937 | Number 468

Twelve Thousand Miles of Witnessing in Australia

By A. E. Willis, Pioneer

DURING the past year we (myself and another pioneer, W. Newlands) have been engaged in a trip through the center of this vast country, being privileged to be witnesses for Jehovah in these parts. Our object is to call on all sheep and cattle stations in South Australia and as many as possible in the Northern Territory.

Australia is a continent nearly 3,000 miles across from east to west and over 2,000 miles from north to south. The climate therefore varies from the cold and temperate of the south to the tropics in the north. Australia has a very small population compared to its size.

It is almost completely circuited by an air-mail service, which is not, as stated in *G.A.* No. 429, operated at the same rate as ordinary postal rates. Twopence for ordinary, and fivepence or threepence extra for air mail (Par Avion).

Most of South Australia, Northern Territory and Western Australia is taken up by sheep and cattle stations; also a large proportion of Queensland and New South Wales.

Australia on the Job

This is not the first trip that has been made by Jehovah's witnesses in the interior and far north. Due to the vast distances to be covered and few people met it is necessarily very expensive to effectively give the witness. Nevertheless, *The Golden Age* says, "No road too rough or too long for His witnesses." Stations are anything up to the longest stretch apart, which is in Northern Territory, and is 180 miles. Stations mostly are from 25 to 80 miles apart.

In 1930 two of Jehovah's witnesses traveled up the coast of Western Australia witnessing to the coastal towns as far as Derby, which is about 1,600 miles north of Perth, returning inland.

In 1933 two other witnesses started out from Adelaide, South Australia, and went as far north as Alice Springs in Central Australia, a distance of over 1,000 miles. They had only a very light English car, which was not suitable for the trip in such country. The car broke down and had to be abandoned. One of these witnesses was handicapped by a wooden leg, but managed to do some witnessing by camel.

In the same year three other of Jehovah's witnesses started out from Perth. The owner of the car (a Pontiac) came from Toowoomba, Queensland. He shipped his car from Sydney to Perth. The other witness was a pioneer from Tasmania, the third being a pioneer at Perth who, incidentally, was myself.

We followed much the same route as in the trip of 1930 as far as Derby, but we went on from there to Wyndham (most northern town of Western Australia) and across the Northern Territory to Darwin, thence south to Daly Waters, and then across into Queensland, terminating at Sydney, New South Wales.

None of these trips occupied more than four months, nevertheless many thousands of pieces of literature concerning Jehovah's kingdom were distributed.

Start of the Big Trip

On the 21st of March, 1936, we left Bethel, at Strathfield, New South Wales, and set out westward to journey for more than 1,000 miles before turning northward. This time a Chevrolet 30-hundredweight truck was used. More than half the load was composed of petrol (gasoline), 228 gallons, the balance being half a ton of literature concerning the Kingdom (30 cartons), an amplifier for transcribing Judge Rutherford's radio lectures, 12-gallon drum of oil, provisions and spares, etc.

While a truck would not give as good a petrol mileage as a car, the difference in value would be much more than covered by reason of the

fact of being able to carry the quantity of petrol above mentioned, the price of petrol inland increasing as much as 300 percent in some places, 39/- per case at Tennanto Creek, Northern Territory. Also, the freight on literature, which would be sent to us otherwise, would be saved, greatly reducing cost of provisions and oil, etc.

We traveled westward across the state of New South Wales along a given route to Broken Hill on the border, working the main road, also certain towns.

Quite a number of the country friends were met en route and loaded us up with many good things. Still traveling westward, Peterborough was reached, in South Australia. From here the track led northward. One hundred miles, and Hawker was reached, this town being on the railway. From Adelaide the railway goes north to Alice Springs, in Central Australia, a thousand miles.

No More Roads—Only Bush Tracks

Here we left the railway line and traveled northeast. The trip now began in earnest. No more made roads, only bush tracks, which can be first-class down to just possible, to be traversed according to the nature of the country.

It had not rained at Hawker for many a month. Everywhere dry, arid, desert-like country. No herbage, not even trees or wood of any kind, only in the dry creek beds.

It was a hard job finding the one solitary stump we used with which to cook our tea. Many a farm is abandoned. Half the houses along the road were empty. Drought has wrought havoc. Machinery lies rusting in the paddocks or half-covered with drift sand.

About sixty miles from Hawker it rained over an inch one night. The result was that we saw no one for nearly a fortnight, during which time we traveled but twenty miles. In all there were eight creeks to cross, and a swamp, in these twenty miles. We waited four days for it to dry up, and the remainder of the time were either getting out of bogs or making roads of saplings and stones or digging away banks.

From here we traveled due north, touching stations about forty-odd miles apart. We were received very well. Fair number of books were placed, and amplifier was used often, mostly at night, as no one has time to stop and listen in the daytime. Surprising disinterest was shown as far as the amplifier was concerned; unlike the small towns where everyone in the town can hear it and comes out to see it. Meat we obtained in abundance, gratis. This is always the rule on sheep and cattle stations.

A Broken Axle and a Jonadab

About 150 miles north we turned westward again. Here, at an abandoned homestead we sustained a broken back axle; but, having a spare, we soon replaced it, despite the advent of a sandstorm at the same time.

A hundred and fifty miles brought us to the railway again, at Fadina, a village of corrugated iron on a woodless plain. Great interest was here manifested in the amplifier.

A hundred and eighty miles northward along the railway line brought us to William Creek, which is merely a hotel and store. Here, however, was a Jonadab who had been awaiting us for many months. He became interested as a result of a former trip in 1933. We stayed here a week, having a general overhaul. During this time this Jonadab friend and also another who works for him both symbolized their consecration to do the will of Jehovah, whatsoever that may be. The record entitled "Baptism" was run off and the symbol performed in a warm spring near by. After being loaded up with further eatables we departed northward again.

Every forty-odd miles along the railway line is a fettlers' camp. At these places quite a number of books were placed, as many as nineteen books with a camp of two or three men; while, on the other hand, our work was quite unappreciated by some.

A further 200 miles and Oodnadatta was reached, a village of about twenty houses, police station, store and post office. A few books were placed here.

Now our road went away from the line, northwestward, to strike it again at its terminus, Alice Springs, 400 miles northward.

Winding Through the Scrub

The track now improved considerably, but was mostly a winding earth track through mulga scrub. The track was never straight for a hundred yards at a time. Winding left and right, left and right, all day, till one's shoulders ached from turning the wheel. One day we nearly capsized, coming out of a bad gutter on a bad camber. Another day six out of eight bolts broke in a back wheel where the wheel is fixed to the

hub. Our wheels are all steel, however, as wooden spokes would never stay together in this tropical country.

Sometimes long red sandhills to conquer, which means a flat out rush in second gear or low gear, if very heavy. Rounding these sandy curves, of necessity at speed, evidently broke the bolts in the wheel with the terrific side strain. Much sand was encountered in these last few hundred miles. Sometimes a white sandhill rises fifty or sixty feet from the plain. It is necessary to go around it, however far that may be. Then there are the red sandhills, which are not so bad, only heavy going. Some of the dry creek-beds are the worst: hundreds of yards of heavy fine sand. We found it necessary to have Oregon planks sent up to us, which we used in these sandy places and bogs of any description.

13 River Crossings in 20 Miles

Eventually we reached Alice Springs. The last hundred and fifty miles being exceedingly rough, rocky passes through the hills being the roughest, sometimes it was necessary to follow a river bed for some distance in order to get through. We crossed the river Hugh thirteen times in twenty miles.

The rivers are all dry now, but come down sweeping all before them when it rains. Rainfall in central Australia is most irregular. It is just as likely to rain now as a year hence. The dry river beds are sometimes stony, but otherwise very sandy, making bad crossings. Some miles from Alice Springs we discovered a back spring hanger was broken, but it held together till we got there. None procurable in the town; so wired Adelaide, 1,000 miles away, and the part just caught the train then leaving and we received it four days later. If it had missed the train, we would have been held up till next train, a week later.

Alice Springs is a small town neatly laid out in blocks on a plain surrounded on three sides by rocky hills and on the fourth by the Tod river; just a day's work to witness for two publishers.

Same as They Treated Jesus

The local Catholic priest behaved most violently, threatening to punch my comrade in arms on the proboscis. It seems he took exception to the lecture "Fathers" put over the amplifier the night before. He was told that he was what he is. He said that Hitler and Mussolini were the higher powers and that he had the power to give life to the people. He threatened to get the police, etc., if we put the amplifier on again. Next night "Separating the Nations" thundered forth its message of warning and hope to the township. Fifty bound books and seventy small pieces were placed in Alice Springs.

Then commenced the journey of 1,000 miles northward to Darwin, the capital and port of the Northern Territory of Australia. The first township was Tennants Creek, about 320 miles north of Alice Springs. This town owes its existence to its gold mines, which are scattered over an area of about thirty by forty miles.

Rough Men with Better Hearts

Some seemed to think we would be handled rough (or something of that nature) here, according to reports along the road. True, they were a tough bunch, but about thirty bound books and many small pieces were distributed in two days, and several *Golden Age* subscriptions obtained. A young Fijian who was of French parentage identified himself as being greatly interested in the Watch Tower publications. The amplifier soon found him out.

We left the rocks of Tennants Creek with its yellow metal and struck north once again. A few stations were encountered at intervals of about fifty miles. These proved rather uninteresting. Four hundred miles from Darwin we came onto the air-mail route at Daly Waters, consisting of a store and telegraph station. Just arrived in time to see the Quantas mail plane land, which, incidentally, brought a letter of instructions from the office and which made our route from Darwin to be down the west coast of West Australia to Perth. This is a distance of about 3,500 miles.

The road generally from Alice Springs was good. Next we reached Berdum, which is the rail head from Darwin, 350 miles of railway. Next Matarauba. These were just little places of a dozen buildings or less. Some literature was left at each place, the amplifier also being appreciated. The road now was rather rough 84 miles via Marauboy (tin mines) to Katherine on the Katherine river. This is a town of a day's work, and is kept in existence chiefly by numbers of peanut farmers round about who are mostly Chinese and Russian.

Katherine received Jehovah's witnesses with open arms. The amplifier was greatly appreciated, nothing of such nature having ever been at Katherine before.

The Worst 200 Miles in Australia

Then came the worst two hundred miles of road or track in Australia. From Katherine to Darwin the road crosses and recrosses the railway line. Many bad creeks have to be negotiated, often being very steep, rough and rock-strewn. A bad side slope caused the truck to slide holusbolus against the lower bank in a cutting, busting up the water tank. Rough ridges of solid rock and black soil strewn with big gibbers (rocks anywhere up to the size of a man's head).

With witnessing the various stations and cottages of gangers, etc., along the railway line, it took us a week to do the trip up. The return trip was a straight run, but, nevertheless, took four days to accomplish.

We were in Darwin twelve days. Using our amplifier nightly we raised quite a stir. A local ally of the Philistines inserted a warning concerning our "pernicious literature" in the local church news and also the local paper. The Society's auxiliary ketch "Lightbearer" witnessed at Darwin some fifteen months ago. However, some hundreds of pieces of literature were distributed. Along the railway just as much literature was placed as on the previous trip three years ago.

At Katherine the local baker identified himself as a person of good will and as a friend in need to us. From Katherine our track led us westward 210 miles, then south 100 miles, west again for 120 miles, then northwest 250 miles to Wyndham, in Western Australia.

Fifteen Days to Get a Clutch Plate

Fifty-five miles from Katherine the clutch plate gave out, and we were fifteen days before we were able to move on. This country is very dry and we were warned to take plenty of water. Fortunately, therefore, we had a forty-gallon drum of water aboard. Jehovah's witnesses in Australia always have a push bike (bicycle) or several, as part of their service equipment. We had one, and here was where it came in useful. Bill Newlands, my comrade in arms, got back to Katherine and wired to Darwin for the necessary part. But the track was sandy and he had to walk a great deal of it.

Kicked My Heels for Two Weeks

Here was where the baker, our friend at Katherine, helped us by putting Bill up for the fortnight, board and lodgings free. I kicked my heels at the track as best I could. It was a tedious fortnight. There was a water-hole near by, but it was dry. Later the mailman passing that way brought me some more water.

We hit the trail again for Wave Hill via Victoria River Downs (or Borril Estates), 250 miles. Wave Hill is a wireless station, police station and air-mail port. The road was black-soil plains strewn with big gibbers. Thence to a cattle station, Inverway. Seventy miles between water here to those not familiar with the country. The cattlemen generally are very hospitable. Free board and lodgings are the rule. Sheep stations are not so gracious, although bread and meat are always free.

A Serious Disaster in the Desert

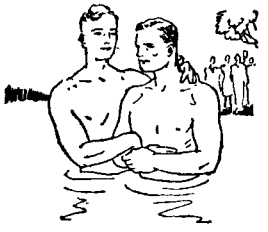
The track now led through desert country, red-gravelly country, gum trees, etc., but little or no water. Twenty-five miles from Inverway we suffered a second and more serious disaster. In a rock creek bed a stud stripped in the universal, which came to pieces and broke the end off the mainshaft of the gearbox. Inverway was the nearest station, but we did not know if it was on the air-mail route or not. The bike again came into use and one rode back to Inverway while the other remained with the truck as a safeguard against pilferers, and because that was the only thing to do.

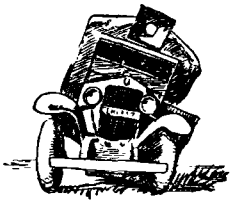
We learned to our disappointment that Inverway was not on the air-mail route and the nearest port of call was Ord River, 105 miles to the north by road. The journey to Ord River took two days of alternate riding and walking over rough, stony ground and sometimes over a good track on black-soil plains. Fortunately, there was water every twenty or twenty-five miles. We still had a 44-gallon drum of water on the truck.

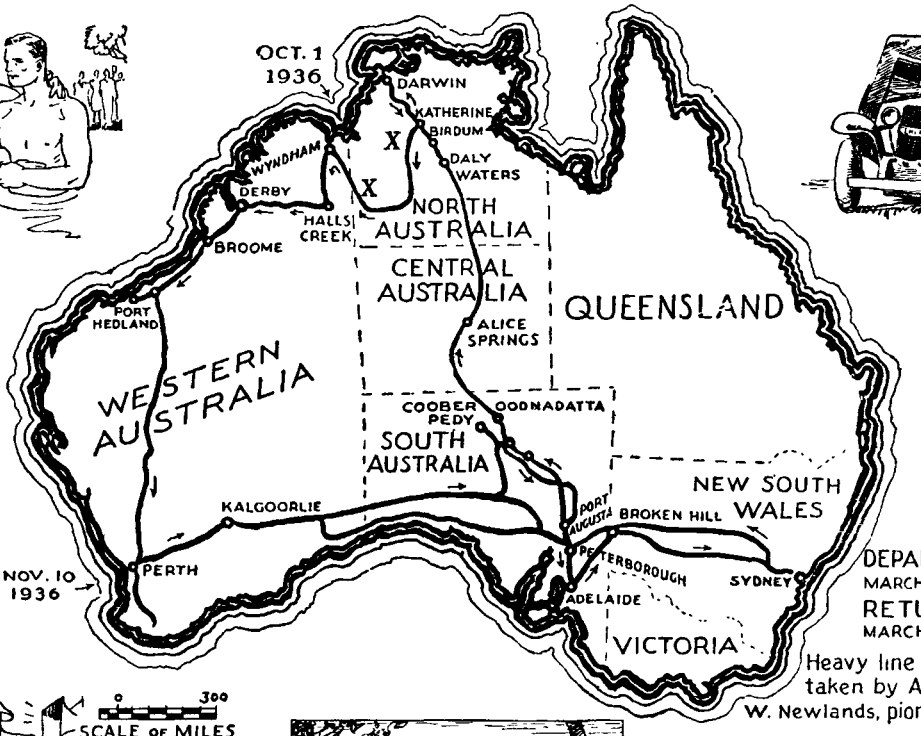
Help from the Skies (by Airplane)

A letter was sent by air mail to the Society at Strathfield, Sydney, N.S.W., over 3,000 miles away, and in fourteen days a new universal and mainshaft arrived by air. There is a good air-mail service completely encircling Australia twice a week. The parts were posted for the

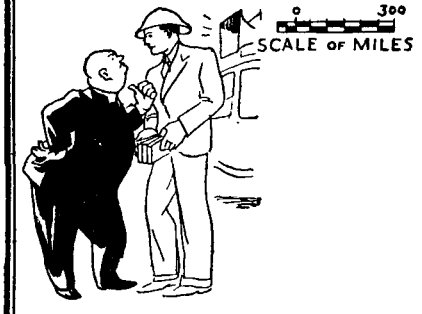
Twelve thousand miles of witnessing for Jehovah IN AUSTRALIA over trackless wastes and waterless deserts that His name might be magnified to the ends of the earth



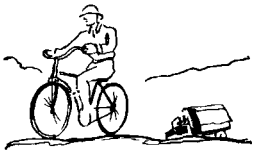


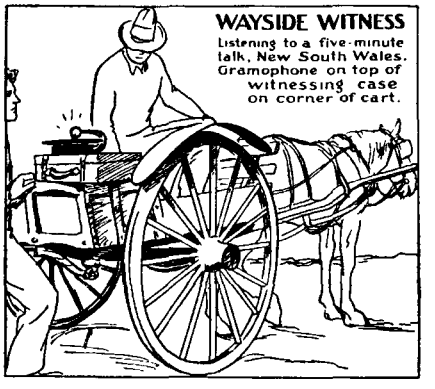


Heavy line shows route taken by A. Willis and W. Newlands, pioneer witnesses



Northern Territory Grass-Main road





plane previous, but it was all booked up, so we had to wait until the next one. Thus we were held up for twenty days in the wildest part of Northern Territory. This track is seldom used, and one might wait two months before a traveler came along. It involved 170 miles of walking and bike-riding in the tropical heat. However, we rejoice to have obstacles to overcome in order to show our appreciation of the goodness of our heavenly Father, who, we know, always holds us in the hollow of His hand.

He That Feeds the Sparrows Cares

Ord River station supplied free board and lodging for the fortnight while waiting for the parts, and a rock water-hole was located four miles from the truck; so, He that feeds the sparrows cares for His own.

October 1 saw us en route for Wyndham. Our mechanical troubles had not ended, however. In the four days to Wyndham we sustained the following: stripped speeds gear, broken king pin, back axle broken, and stripped bearing front wheel. We carried spares for these.

Naturally our resources were somewhat low; but our heavenly Father knows we have need of all these things. Then 4½ sets were placed in quick order; 3½ on one day. A set comprises fifteen bound books, thirty booklets, two *Golden Age,* one *Watchtower,* a small Bible, and a year's subscription for *The Golden Age,* in acknowledgment of a total contribution of ——.

So at Wyndham we were able to procure petrol stores and spares.

The next hop was to Halls Creek, 250 miles; a similar rough, rock-strewn track through mountainous country. Three or four cattle stations were passed en route.

This is the driest season for many years in the Kimberleys of West Australia and Northern Territory. After a number of dry seasons the water situation becomes acute. Everywhere wells are being deepened and new bores being put down. Now we traveled due west across Kimberley, 450 miles to Derby, a small township on the coast. Thence 150 miles to Broome, also on the coast.

Broome a Cosmopolitan Town

Broome is a cosmopolitan town of fair size for these parts. Half the population are Chinese, Japanese, Malay, Kopang, Manila, Greek, etc. Among these foreigners we had a royal time, placing 173 pieces of literature in one day, whereas the Europeans were the usual prototypes of "Christendom". We put on the lecture "Fathers" one night. The priest rang up the police as usual, but the constable was evidently not under his control and was satisfied without much ado.

Another 450 miles south took us to Port Hedland, via the ninety-mile beach. Here the amplifier caused a dividing of the people. One man, a Catholic, said that he admitted ours was a wonderful organization, and if he could get a few fellows to work for him as we work for the Watch Tower he would be able to sit back.

No doubt! But the remnant work for love, and not for profit. At Derby another said, "I heard you chaps in Tennants Creek the other night (1,500 miles away). Why, those books are all the way from here to Adelaide." I assured him they were much farther than that.

Another 160 miles saw us at Bamboo Creek, among the spinifex-covered ranges where a small village of a dozen bough sheds exists. Here we placed thirty books and fifty booklets in two hours.

No Livestock for the Butcher

Drought conditions prevail here as elsewhere. Sheep stations living on tinned meat. The butcher shop in Marble Bar had to close down because no stock was available. At station Ethel Creek, West Australia, they had to travel forty miles from the homestead to find a killer (beast suitable to butcher). They couldn't go near their stock, because the animals were so weak that they would fall over and die when frightened.

Eleven hundred and fifty miles from Port Hedland to Perth took us eleven days. Stations were from 20 to 130 miles apart; so witnessing took up a minimum of time. Arrived at Perth on November 10.

After nearly eight months on the road we were certainly glad to reach civilization again. Here we spent a happy six weeks among the Perth friends, also taking a tour down the southwest farming districts, visiting the small companies and witnessing with them. We had little to count in the way of cash when we arrived at Perth. However, Jehovah's witnesses depend on no human creatures, and their heavenly Father knows all their needs. Therefore

on January 2, 1937, we left the bitumen roads of Perth for the last lap of over 4,000 miles for Sydney, loaded with four drums of gas and all necessary supplies, this latter being a token of the hearts of the Perth friends, who love the Lord's work and His witnesses. Our party had now increased by the addition of a third member, a new pioneer seeing his privilege of serving the Most High.

From Perth to Kalgoorlie

The first call of note was Kalgoorlie, 375 miles inland. Here is a small company of zealous witnesses, and here we stopped a week-end. On the 8th of January we set off again along what is known as the "trans" railway line, since it is the link between Perth and Adelaide. Working the small railway villages of perhaps a dozen houses each, we had many happy moments with our sound machine. Nothing of this nature had ever before been in these parts. Two hundred miles from Kalgoorlie the road turns south for 90 miles to within a few miles of the coast; then eastward again and across the Great Australian Bight. The track here was excellent. A few sheep stations were called on, about 80 to 100 miles apart. A thousand miles from Perth we reached Eucla, on the border of South Australia, an abandoned wireless receiving station. A further 600 miles brought us to Port Augusta, situated at the head of Spencer Gulf. This portion is partly farming and partly sheep country.

On January 25 we left Port Augusta in one of its famous howling dust storms, following the "trans" line again back toward Perth for 230 miles. Then we left it and struck out north for the Ofal Fields of Coober Pedy, 160 miles.

Living in Caves in the Hillsides

Coober Pedy is a village of about sixty inhabitants. Not a dwelling or building is to be seen on approaching it, nor a stick of wood on the horizon. All the diggers live in dwellings cut into the hillside, like rabbits. One small hill looked like a rabbit warren, with holes all over it. Even the post office is located in one of these.

During the afternoon we placed 53 bound books and ninety-odd booklets and obtained two *Golden Age* subscriptions. All were invited to come around to the local store in the evening to hear "a musical program with some educational lectures".

About 25 turned up and enjoyed a 1¼-hour mixed program. After running "Fathers" and "Hypocrisy" one old digger became somewhat rattled and asked certain questions, which were answered over the microphone, to everyone's entertainment and the aforesaid's discomfiture. "Guess his church!"

We now returned on our tracks 120 miles. The road northward was under water, and therefore impassable. Then a remaining 100 miles to Coward Springs and our Jonadab brethren whom we visited last June, previously mentioned. Celebrations continued until early morning.

After leaving Coward Springs we had some real fun getting in and out of bogs, running creeks, etc. Finally we took to taking down fences and putting them up again, and thus avoiding the roadway. We got stuck in running creeks and in one place got right down to the differential in mud. We got out by levering up each wheel with a twelve-foot length of railway line and placing a plank beneath. Arrived at Adelaide on February 22. It was good to see familiar faces again. The next lap was to Broken Hill. Here, as on our way over, we spent a happy week. From here we did little witnessing, and in ten days covered the 700 miles to Sydney, arriving in time to celebrate the Memorial, on March 26, 1937, one year and five days since we set off.

A Momentous Trip Safely Ended

So ends another momentous trip, involving 12,250 miles of traveling. Only the highest praise should be given where it is due: to Jehovah, who blesses the efforts of His people to honor His name. Throughout our varied adventures, we always knew there would be a way of overcoming every obstacle.

Our Chevrolet truck, 1929 model, did splendidly. Its total mileage must be well over the 100,000 mark. The engine behaved excellently. Throughout the many miles and the hard work she was always to be relied on. Not once on the whole trip were we ever pulled out of bog, sand or creek. The engine always did it. Our troubles were transmission and wheel bearings only, and this is to be expected with a secondhand vehicle. Over 1,000 gallons of gas were used, and fifteen gallons of oil.

How Clergy Induce People to Give Them Money

(Translation from Malay of an article which appeared in the *Pewarta Deli* [*Deli News*], Medan, Sumatra, June 22, 1936. Address by E. C. Ewins)

SATAN'S ORGANIZATION ABOUT TO BE COMPLETELY DESTROYED!

YESTERDAY evening, beginning at four o'clock, a meeting was held in the church of the Christian Batak Community, Paleisweg, at which Mr. E. C. Ewins, a representative of the Watch Tower Society, who only arrived in Belawan a few days ago by the sailing vessel "Lightbearer", gave an address. It is estimated that about 100 persons were present, including also ladies. [Note: Actually about 200 present.]

The address was given in English and translated into the Batak language by Mr. Sinaga, an elder of the church. It was followed with great interest by the audience, and the meeting ended at 5:30.

The meeting was opened with a song and a prayer, after which the time was given to Mr. Ewins for his address. Mr. Ewins said that before beginning his address he would let them hear a song of praise in English by means of gramophone records made by the Society and aided by a loud-speaker also made by the Society. After that a record in Dutch on the subject "Life" was also used, and this was followed by Mr. Ewins' speech.

Mr. Ewins began his speech by saying that the Lord is Jehovah, who possesses all power, above the world and above all creation. When Lucifer rebelled many of the angels turned against God, and Adam also was induced to sin, together with Eve.

Since then two organizations have been in existence, one serving Satan and the other serving God.

RELIGION USED TO MAKE MONEY!

Various religious organizations claiming to teach the people and to turn them to God are actually leading them to destruction, and such organizations are working to profit themselves while claiming that they are serving God. Because of this a movement started in America by Mr. Rutherford for the instruction of the people so that they might return to God. The Watch Tower Society was formed in 1880, in America, and has various branches throughout the world. As has been said, this organization has suffered much persecution in many places, such as Japan, Germany, Canada, Austria, and in some parts of the U.S.A.

CHRISTIANITY SHOULD BE BASED ON THE BIBLE

Christianity, to be carried out perfectly, should be based on the Bible, but many preachers do not give true interpretations of the contents of the Bible, but merely quote and then give their own interpretations, so that the people are no longer guided by God's Word, but by the words of men. This is done for the purpose of profiting themselves.

What constitutes Satan's organization? It is comprised of the religious systems which are not operating in accordance with true Christianity. Worldly powers also form a part of this organization. The result of the operations of such is that the people are turned further away from God.

The Roman Catholic system is particularly responsible for turning the people away from God, and the Protestant systems are no better. All are operating for selfish purposes in using the name of God, with the ultimate result that all will be destroyed.

The greater the power of these organizations, the more Satan uses and overreaches them.

Present-day events prove, however, that Satan's organization is soon to be destroyed, to be followed by the full establishment of God's kingdom.

From the foregoing statements you can judge whether the Watch Tower Society belongs to Satan or whether the above-mentioned organizations belong to Satan.

The Watch Tower Society is sending witnesses throughout the world to spread the Gospel. All questions, from the smallest to the greatest, are fully explained by the Watch Tower Society by means of books and booklets and also by radio. The Watch Tower Society has no churches, desiring only to tell the people about the kingdom of God, soon to be established.

Expressing the hope that the audience would appreciate the truth of what had been said, and thanking those present for their attention, Mr. Ewins closed his address with a prayer of thanksgiving.

TOUR OF THE EAST

At the close of his lecture we asked several questions of Mr. Ewins through one of his

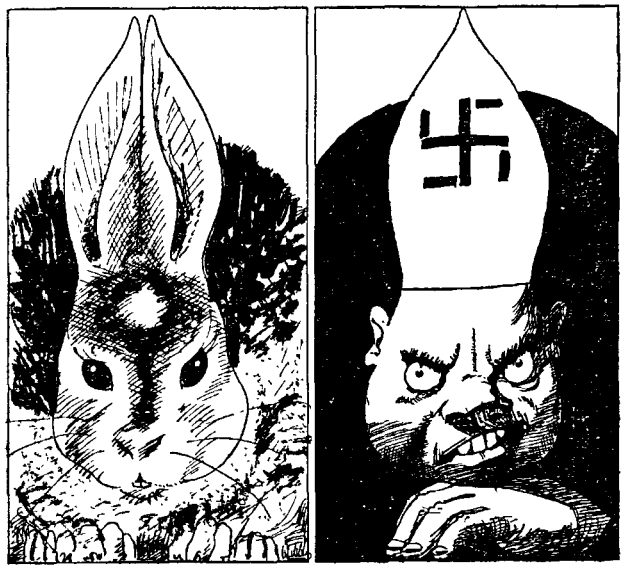
friends. Mr. Ewins informs us that the Watch Tower Society was founded in 1880, in America. The president is Judge J. F. Rutherford, a famous writer and a good speaker who has given many discourses on the Bible by means of the radio. The organization is established in London under the name of the International Bible Students Association, and also in Haarlam, Holland. 220,000,000 books have been distributed throughout the world, in 73 languages.

After their visit to Medan they will sail for Tandjoeng Balai, Bagan, Siapi Api, Singapore, Borneo and Celebes, and probably also Shanghai.

They sail and live aboard their yacht. The sale of the books in the Dutch, English and Malay languages is tremendous, which is not astonishing considering the low price charged.

The Rabbit Pest

THE religious business is picking up in New Zealand. That is to say, it is picking up everything it can get its hands on. Here is the Roman Catholic publication called the *New Zealand Tablet*. The first item in a certain column is an advertisement of the New Zealand Breweries, Limited. The idea in this is that those who are booked for "purgatory" might as well crook their elbows while they can. The next advertisement tells how for one shilling you can get 300 masses annually, during life and after death, by sending your coin of the realm to the St. Peter Claver Sodality, Gibbons Road, Upper Hutt, Wellington, New Zealand. The net value of these 300 masses is much less than one and one-half undersized whoops in Hades; but why worry about that, when you can get so many of them for a shilling?



The rabbit pest

Rabbits Overrun Australia

THE Council of Scientific and Industrial Research of Melbourne, Australia, after careful consideration of all the plans tried, has concluded that there is no hope of exterminating the rabbits which now overrun the whole island. They live where nothing else can. The control now in effect costs £1,000,000 a year, just about the amount received for rabbit skins and frozen rabbits, but the loss in ruined pastures is at least a hundred times as much.

Why Their Houses Were Burned

EXPLAINING why he ordered the houses of three Lutherans burned, "Reverend Father" Anthony Cranssen, Roman Catholic missionary in New Guinea, at first sentenced to five years' and afterwards commuted to six months' imprisonment, stated that he had ordered the Lutherans to leave and warned them, too. And so, if some priest warns you to leave your home, you better "get" while the getting is good.

Showed Them How to Do It

AT St. Michael's "church", Vaucluse, Australia, Captain Cowland of the Church Army was telling the congregation of the means by which pickpockets and other crooks earn their money. At that very moment thieves removed a pane of glass, entered the vestry of the "church", and helped themselves to a variety of valuable articles, including a small sum of money.

The Quest for the Lost Stimson Plane *By F. J. Bond (Australia)*

WHAT has been described as one of the most comprehensive land quests ever instituted for a lost plane in Australia has just ended with the rescue of two survivors and the burial of five others, including the two pilots. The plane, which was owned by the Airlines of Australia, Ltd., started on its usual journey from Brisbane to Sydney at 1:00 p.m., on February 19, in very bad weather. When it did not reach Lismore at its schedule time a search was commenced. Lismore provides the first stopping place of the route, about one hour's flying time from Brisbane. But owing to reports that the machine had been seen and heard farther south, the search was concentrated on a point about 500 miles from where the crash actually happened. At one time one hundred planes were expected out in the search, which was officially continued for eight days.

Not everyone, however, was satisfied that the missing plane had passed Lismore. Among them was one Bernard O'Reily, an experienced bushman living and keeping a guesthouse on the Lamington Plateau, National Park, Queensland, situated on the route over which mail planes pass. Setting out two days after the official search ended, O'Reily intended to make a three-days' search among the hills along the inland route. On the second day out, about eight o'clock his attention was drawn to a brown patch on the hillside about six miles distant, and he decided to investigate. Such is the nature of the country that it took him eight hours to cover those six miles, to find the wrecked plane, and two survivors, one of whom had a broken leg. An account given by them revealed the fact that the plane crashed forty minutes after leaving Brisbane. In an interview given the Press of Binstead one of the survivors said, in part:

"We struck bad weather over the ranges, and the pilot was trying to bank and climb; but owing to the downward currents of the gale coming over the top of the gorge he could not lift her high enough. I glanced through the window, and was struck with the nearness of the trees. I was about to press a button and call the attention of the pilot; but when I looked through the glass panel of the cockpit door Boyden was conversing unconcernedly with Shepherd. So I thought there could not be anything to be alarmed about. I attributed my sense of danger to my inexperience. The pilot certainly did not seem to be alarmed. A few minutes later a crash came. Everything was in a turmoil. The Stimson broke over the top of one tree, and crashed against a second tree about eighteen inches thick. The machine struck the tree twenty feet from the ground and crashed."

Continuing, Binstead said that Proud, the other survivor, smashed a window, and they together with another passenger gained safety. It is believed that the pilots and two passengers were killed instantly. The plane burst into flames immediately, and was gutted in half an hour, the three men barely getting out alive. The third passenger, J. Westray, leaving Binstead to tend the injured man, set off the next day to look for help, but later was found dead in the bush, having died as a result of burns and exposure. The two men kept fires going while their matches lasted; but as it rained nearly all the time and they had no shelter, these fires were soon useless.

Binstead obtained water from a creek in a precipitous gorge about a mile away. As hunger and exposure began to tell, these trips became harder, and he was forced to spend the night at the creek to gather strength to return. One trip back took five hours to complete. Gathering berries to eat, his hands were so scratched and torn from crawling through undergrowth that he was unable to use them, and so carried the berries in his mouth to his companion.

It was necessary to cut a track fifteen miles along mountain slopes through dense undergrowth to get them out. As no vehicle could be taken to the scene, they were carried on improvised litters, sixteen men to each litter, relieved at intervals of ten minutes. No reports give the exact distance traveled from the plane to the point where the ambulance could reach; but some idea of the class of country traversed will be gathered from the following features of the search: The place where the plane was found was about 2,000 feet above O'Reily's house, which itself is situated in the hills about 4,000 feet, and can be reached only on horseback. It took an army of men one day and two nights to cut a track through to the survivors. The trip back took from daylight to 4:14 p.m., the first mile taking three hours. In the morning a horse carrying provisions to the rescuers missed its footing, and hurtled to its death 150 feet below.

International Murderers

What the War Did to Italy

IN Italy everyone with an annual income of more than $180 must pay a tax. Some of the other taxes are a general sales tax, with additional taxes on war profits, cigarette paper, cigarette lighters, matches, candies, chocolate, cheese, milk, perfumes, toilet soaps, building materials, furniture, pianos, radios, billiard tables, sheep, dogs, mules, donkeys, cows, buffaloes, goats, servants, animal-drawn vehicles, bicycles, motor cars, funeral coaches, gondolas, electric light bulbs, playing cards, theatrical performances, movies, sports meetings, horse racing, civil and commercial documents, public notices, manufacture of sugar, gas, electricity, coffee substitutes, glucose, maltose, seed oils, gunpowder, explosives, and acetic acid. There are special taxes for the maintenance of sewers, the rental of public benches, and excessive wear of the public streets. There are huge taxes on gasoline, and there have been increases on bachelors' taxes and those on gas, electricity, wool, and cotton. There are heavy taxes on tobacco and on lotteries.

What Mr. Cuse Deals In

EVER hear of Mr. Robert Cuse, of Jersey City? Probably not. This gent, in Mayor Hague's home town, has a big plant enclosed with barbed wire, and according to his own testimony at Washington he is prepared to equip whole armies anywhere at any time with the following assortment of products, in all sizes, and in all their various mountings: mustard and other lethal gases, vessels of war, submarines, machine guns, automatic rifles, bombs, grenades, torpedoes, mines, tanks, armed trains, flame throwers, howitzers, mortars, military aircraft, cannons, ammunition. Now you know one reason why army and navy officers declare brand-new stuff out of date as soon as it comes out of the factory. Where do you guess Mr. Cuse gets his stuff?

Italy's War Loss 4,359

ITALY'S war loss in the Ethiopian war was 4,359 actually slain. The wounded were many times that, and the Ethiopian losses were huge. In all probability, at least 25,000 homes were broken up in Italy and Ethiopia, with an amount of suffering brought upon innocent women and children that there is no possible way to measure.

Queer Distribution of Military Secrets

THE French developed airplane guns which fire 800 explosive shells a minute through the "boss" of the propeller, along a barrel through the engine, as well as between revolving propeller blades. Remarking that the possession of this weapon makes France mistress of the air, an ex–war-pilot demanded to know why France had already given this design to Russia, and what reply would be made to the British and Czechoslovakian war offices that have asked for models. The odd reply was that the design would even be given to Italy and Germany if these governments would "give proof of adherence to collective security by signing mutual assistance pacts against an aggressor". The French chamber coincided. Incidentally, munition-making in France has been taken out of private hands and placed in the hands of the government.

Pro-Fascism (Catholic Action) in Washington

SOMEBODY, sometime, is going to have a fine chance to explain why, when the Spanish Republic had its back to the wall, and was fighting the combined armies of Italy and Germany, it was perfectly all right for the International Murderers of America to sell arms and ammunition to both Italy and Germany but entirely wrong for them to sell either arms or ammunition to the Spanish people in their hour of betrayal by Franco the Butcher.

Mussolini's Call to Glory

FOLLOWING the path of the greatest militarist of them all, Napoleon, Benito Mussolini asked the Bersaglieri soldiers (the feather-wearers) if they would guarantee that the second century of their existence as a troop unit would be still richer in glory than their first; and the answer was a great shout of *Si,* the Italian Yes. How strange that men still think it glory to murder their fellow creatures!

Clever Italian Strategy

AT ONE of the two islands, Leros or Rhodes, in the Aegean sea, dug into the face of a perpendicular cliff, the Italian government (now controlling the Dodecanese islands) has an airplane base large enough to hold 200 planes; and the planes are there and ready for immediate use. They cannot be attacked by bombs from overhead.

Doctor Betts' Quaint Humor

READERS of *The Golden Age* are well acquainted with Doctor C. T. Betts, 332 Superior Street, Toledo, Ohio, and many of them have his valuable work on Aluminum Poisoning [the publication and circulation of which cost him several thousand dollars more than he ever got out of it]. In a recent communication he says, quaintly:

The metal is soft and forms various poisons with the foods with which it is in contact. There is no objection to the use of this metal for casket purposes or as a mordant in the dye which is used to color the clothing which covers a corpse. The manufacturers of dyes state in their literature that we should NOT do our dyeing IN ALUMINUM. There is a reason. The substance is used for tanning hides, wall-paper sizing, etc. It is the principal metal base used in making bricks, sewer pipe and road-building materials. The writer is not of the belief that such a substance is a good food product; especially so since it has been learned that the material is extensively used by morticians for the purpose of embalming the dead.

Boil some of your drinking water in an aluminum dish for one-half hour, pour in a clear glass can and after cooling several hours note the white feathery substance in the bottom of the can. This is the poison dissolved from the utensil, which readily combines with other chemicals, forming aluminum compounds. Some of these are: aluminum acetate, chloride of aluminum, aluminum phosphate, aluminum sulphate. A host of other potent poisons are manufactured during the ordinary process of cooking foods in aluminum dishes. These are formed according to the kind of food cooked therein.

That aluminum utensils manufacture these poisons was stoutly denied when the aluminum crusade first began, four years ago, by very prominent persons and nationally known medical writers throughout the United States. They now admit the truth of these things but are attempting to give the public to understand, through extensive syndicated articles, that these poisons are not injurious to public health, but, instead, are really necessary for the body metabolism. When these statements are also found to be falsehoods it will be hard to tell what claims will be made next by these so-called "public health benefactors".

A few items may be of interest to the reader regarding the action of foods upon aluminum and aluminum upon foods. Following are a few experiments anyone can make, proving the truths herein set forth:

Cherries boiled in an aluminum dish and allowed to stand for twelve hours will cause little pits or holes in the aluminum; grapes will do the same thing; jello made and allowed to cool in an aluminum dish tastes bitter; tomatoes, apple sauce or rhubarb boiled in aluminum five minutes will make the dish bright and clean; your hands will become darkened or black by using an aluminum throttle on an automobile; when carrying your food in an aluminum tray in a cafeteria the metal will rub off and soil your hands—the cleaner or hotter the tray, the more easily the black rubs off; cabbage boiled in aluminum will turn the dish dark or black; butterscotch pie filling boiled a few minutes and stirred in an aluminum dish will turn from a brown to a dark-green color; vegetables boiled in aluminum until nearly dry will be covered with a light frost or powdery substance; lemonade made and left standing in an aluminum dish over night has a very bitter or bad taste; angel food cake having been stirred in an aluminum dish will have dark streaks through the batter which can also be noticed in the finished product; ordinary peeled potatoes will turn yellow if left in an aluminum dish twelve hours, and after having been cooked will have black streaks through them.

Bread dough will become blackened if rubbed on a piece of aluminum; pie dough will become gray if made upon a sheet of aluminum; cranberries cooked in an aluminum dish will turn from a bright red to a black color in five minutes; a fresh egg if allowed to burn on a piece of aluminum has an unusually bad odor; tea will look cloudy instead of clear if made in an aluminum teapot; apple sauce or rhubarb will turn to a dark green if left standing in an aluminum dish twelve hours; "Livery" jellies cannot be made, neither can hard soap be produced in an aluminum dish or kettle. Mayonnaise dressing will be brown instead of yellow if made in an aluminum dish.

These and a thousand other experiments with foods in connection with aluminum prove conclusively that various poisons are made by these dishes when in ordinary use in the home. This is what is generally termed "food contamination".

The Agriculture department of the federal government, Washington, D.C., has issued a 25-page bibliography all pertaining to the good qualities of aluminum utensils. This was published in spite of the fact that the writer's book *Aluminum Poisoning*, which largely gives a résumé of Docket 540 Federal Trade Commission upon the subject of the physiological effects of aluminum compounds, as determined by Edward M. Averill after an examination of five years, taking more than four thousand closely typewritten pages of testimony from 158 witnesses and reviewing more than one thousand exhibits, and another work published called *An Opinion Upon Aluminum* before hearing of the above-named case, and the works of Leo Spira, M.D., and R. M. Le Hunte Cooper, M.D., both of London, published in 36-page brochures by the John Bale, Sons & Danielson, Ltd., 91 Great Titchfield St., London, W.1, and other papers of equal importance upon the subject of aluminum poisoning were in their possession, yet for some unknown reason none

of these were mentioned in the department's compilation.

It is easy to see why our public health department knows nothing of the evil effects of aluminum cooking utensils, when the National department issues such a list and the health and hygiene laboratories have had no time to give to this subject in the way of an examination or investigation.

The manufacturers of luminous clock and watch dials employed about 125 persons for radium painting. These workers were merely in the presence of the metal and at times moistened the brushes with their lips. None of it, so far as is known, was ingested. Very soon they had the appearance of metallic poisoning, the bones softened to such an extent they could no longer sit or stand and it was necessary to remove them to hospitals. Twenty-two have died and the others are helpless. We don't know of what these are suffering; I am only a dentist, and Mr. H. J. Force of Scranton, Pennsylvania, is a chemist; naturally we would not be able to determine of what they are ill or of what the others died.

The law stepped in and claimed they were affected by a luminous metal called radium. Each was given ten thousand dollars in cash, plus doctor and hospital fees. Recently an appeal was made to the Massachusetts Institute of Technology to find an antidote for radium poisoning, and to date, so far as we know, none has been found.

Another luminous metal is mercury. It has been used for mirror purposes during many years. When applied to the body or rubbed on the hands with cold water and soap the skin will slough off, due to its burning quality. This frequently happens to me when it is used in the mixing of amalgam fillings. Constant care is required to avoid being severely burned.

We have many records pertaining to poisoning by lead, especially when water has been allowed to stand in pipes in newly built homes. The amount of metal in the water is unmeasurable, but the effects are just as lethal as though they could be measured.

We have record of cases where persons have died from arsenical poisoning yet at death not one particle of the metal could be found by analysis. Of course, I being only a dentist and Mr. H. J. Force being only a chemist, we are not supposed to know anything about these metals' burning us or the effects thereof in contact with the human body.

Aluminum also belongs to the heavy metal series known as the burning or luminous class. It has been found to be twice as reflective as mercury; therefore it was selected in preference to all others to be used upon the million dollar "eye" of the Mount Palamar Observatory now being installed in California. Its energy (radio activity) is so great that when foods touch it vitamines are destroyed. Its burning power is so pronounced that when a pinch of soda is added to hot water in an aluminum vessel it will immediately eat off all the oxidization from a piece of immersed silver. In fact, the aluminum organization sells these "magic" cleaners designed especially for the purpose of cleaning silverware. Some call them "lightning workers". Any metal having lightning effects has no business in connection with foods either for storage or for cooking. Of course, I being only a dentist and Mr. H. J. Force only a chemist, we 'don't know anything about these things'.

The writer was recognized last September as having done something worthy of consideration from a medical standpoint. The American Association for Medico-Physical Research forwarded a life membership in that great medical organization. A copy of the letter is presented herewith as follows:

AMERICAN ASSOCIATION FOR
MEDICO-PHYSICAL RESEARCH

September 18, 1936

Dr. Charles T. Betts
332 Superior Street
Toledo, Ohio

DEAR DOCTOR BETTS:

It gives me great pleasure to notify you that you were unanimously elected to LIFE MEMBERSHIP in our association, and I present herewith your life membership card.

Come to our convention when you can or write us a good paper and keep active with your brain and pen.

(Signed) I. J. EALES, M.D.,
Secretary.

Mr. H. J. Force, of Scranton, Pennsylvania, was for thirteen years pharmaceutical chemist in New York city, for twenty-two years chief chemist for the Delaware, Lackawanna & Western Railroad Company, also a chemist of the American Chemical Society. Of course, one would naturally expect a person having such a short period of activity along chemical lines 'would know very little about it'.

The writer has been practicing dentistry approximately forty years in the same location at 332 Superior Street, Toledo, Ohio. So, very little could be expected of a person of this type, especially being only a dentist.

The aluminum crowd refers to Mr. Force and myself as a medicine compounder and an obscure dentist. We could not possibly expect the Health Department of Ohio to know anything about either of us or where we are located, when our articles and magazine publicity has reached millions of persons in every section of the world. In fact, we are known to every professional in far away places like Australia, New Zealand and South Africa. Considering this, how could we expect anyone in the Health Department in Columbus to know anything about us?

It is apparent from Doctor Hayhurst's letter of the 21st of November one would think it would be impossible for any but a medic to determine the danger of anything pertaining to health. Their names must appear on the regular orthodox lists; and if not there, no work that they might present could even be considered.

It has been known that a young child could recognize danger by coming in contact with a rattlesnake or even near one. An alarm could be sounded and in this manner the rest of the family could be warned and escape the effects of such venom. The good doctor assumes the child would not be able to comprehend the exact formula of the poison; therefore, should be entirely out of the picture in sounding an alarm. Mr. H. J. Force and myself have recognized the effects of aluminum poisoning, and we are doing the best we can to help others to know of them. Our good physicians who continued to use aluminum ware have long since been buried under the sod, while we are still here enjoying the best of health.

It is sad indeed when our state officials become so blinded from some cause that they cannot investigate this matter of aluminum poisoning to their entire satisfaction instead of always referring to others as having found aluminum utensils harmless. This has been done many times by references to the Mellon Institute of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, that they would give the facts about such cooking utensils. How can the American public hope to get the truth from public officials, especially when one is referred to an institute which is endowed and supported solely by the aluminum interests or the leading aluminum genius of the world?

The food centers having large restaurants in Boston, Cambridge, Lynn, Worcester, Brookline, Springfield, Hartford, New Haven, Bridgeport, Providence, Pawtucket, etc., have written the following letter which we received today:

January 16, 1937

Replying to your letter of the 8th instant, would state that no aluminum ware whatsoever is used in our restaurants. You can assure your client that the above statement is absolutely true, as we would not use aluminum in our kitchens.

Sincerely yours,

Thompson's is recognized as one of the largest restaurant chains in America. They too discarded all aluminum ware, as have many great hotels, like the Edgewater Beach, of Chicago. There must be a reason for such action. We read almost daily that fifty to one hundred have been poisoned here; that two hundred or five hundred were poisoned there. These extensive group-poisoning cases are constantly coming to our attention, and in every case we trace the cause and find aluminum cooking utensils were used in which to store and cook the food from eight to twelve hours before serving. Of course, Dr. Hayhurst couldn't expect us to find the exact cause, as I am only a dentist and Mr. H. J. Force is only a chemist.

Protestant Propositions

Talmage Fifty Years Ago

T. DE WITT TALMAGE, Presbyterian preacher, was a considerable force in the United States fifty years ago. At one time he had spunk enough to say:

We can never forget, forgive or trust the church that burned John Oldcastel and scattered the ashes of Wycliffe, and massacred the Waldenses, and dug the Inquisition, and roasted over slow fire Nicholas Ridley, and had medals struck in honor of St. Bartholomew's massacre, and took God's dear children and cut out their tongues, and poured hot lead into their ears and tore out their nails with pincers, and let water fall upon their heads until it wore to the brain, and wrenched their bodies limb from limb.

The Bloodiest Century

AFTER an analysis of 902 wars and 1,615 internal disturbances which have occurred on this war-cursed planet during the last 2,500 years, Dr. P. A. Sorokin, chairman of the department of sociology at Harvard University, declares that the first quarter of the twentieth century was eight times as bloody as all the preceding centuries. How could it have been otherwise? The "church" of the Devil, and the clergy of the Devil, have only recently come to the pinnacle of their cussedness.

20 Days in Jail or 52 "Sermons"

FOR cussing because another man parked a car across his driveway, Henry Filce, of New Jersey, must either do 20 days in jail or listen to 52 consecutive "sermons". It is an awful price to pay for a slip of the tongue. He decided to take the sermons—with the almost absolute certainty that he will have less respect for his Creator and be more inclined to use cuss words at the end of the year than now.

Burning Facts About Baptist Churches

UNDER the title of "The Torch" the American Baptist Publication Society laments that 55 percent of Baptist churches have under 125 members; 23 percent of the members do all the work of the church; the average pastor holds his job only three years; 54 percent of the church members give nothing toward the work of the church; 25 percent live beyond the reach of the church, in another neighborhood.

Exposed

A recorded talk (L) *by Judge Rutherford*

THERE being a complete absence of proof that the apostle Peter was the only one of the apostles to give instruction to the church, and, furthermore, there being no proof whatsoever that Peter ever had a successor, the claim made by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy that the pope is the vicegerent of Christ, the head or chief one of the church, the successor of the apostle Peter, and that he is the infallible teacher in the church, falls completely flat. Such doctrine is another subtle scheme of Satan to direct the attention of sincere persons to a man or creature and to turn the people away from God and Christ.

The Roman Catholic doctrine is that the Hierarchy IS THE CHURCH, composed of a few men, and that all other Catholics are merely supporters or children of the church, and are called the "Catholic population". (See the *Official Catholic Directory,* 1935.) On the contrary, the Scriptures show that the only possible way to become a member of the church is by exercising faith in God and Christ Jesus, fully consecrating oneself to do the will of God, and then faithfully following in the footsteps of Jesus, obeying God's commandments, even unto death; and that this privilege is not gained by being selected to the office by men, but is given by the Lord to each one who fully obeys the Lord. (Hebrews 11:6; 1 Peter 2:21; Romans 8:29; Revelation 2:10) The church is the heavenly kingdom organization of God. The fact that one claims to be a member of His church is no proof of it whatsoever. "Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven."—Matthew 7:21.

Satan is the invisible ruler of this wicked world, as stated in the Scriptures. (John 12:31; 14:30; 16:11) Satan blinds the minds of those who believe and follow the teachings of men, thereby denying the Word of God: "In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them." (2 Corinthians 4:4) The leaders in the Catholic church organization teach the traditions of men, make void the Word of God, and are therefore blind to the truth and are blindly leading others in the wrong way, and all such are destined for the ditch of destruction. (Matthew 15:6, 14) Jesus said: "My kingdom is not of this world," because His kingdom is a righteous kingdom. (John 18:36; Isaiah 32:1; Isaiah 9:6, 7) Exactly contrary to the words of Jesus, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy or church makes itself a part of this wicked world and is a friend of and participates in the politics of every nation on earth. Therefore the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is the enemy of God and His kingdom, as it is written: "Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God."—James 4:4.

It is a well-known fact that the order of Jesuits is an instrument of and a part of the Roman Catholic organization, and that it is such organization that now dictates to and rules Germany, Austria, Italy and other nations and is now vigorously prosecuting a bloody war in Spain to obtain control of that country. The abundant literature or propaganda issued by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy concerning "Catholic action" overwhelmingly proves that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is vigorously attempting to gain control of and rule all the nations of the earth. Such alone is conclusive proof that the Catholic church is not the church of God, and does not act with authority from God and Christ, but that it is the instrument of the Devil, used to blind sincere persons and turn them away from God and Christ.

This world is now filled with wickedness, and the principal or leading ones among the wicked are the religionists, who are the chief advocates of and the prosecutors of war and bloodshed. The church of God, of which Christ Jesus is Head, will reign in righteousness and peace, as it is plainly stated in Isaiah 9:6, 7.

The Christian is specifically commanded to hold himself aloof from this world and to patiently wait for the setting up of the kingdom of God under Christ Jesus, under whose rule of

righteousness the will of God will be done on earth as it is done in heaven. It was for such that the Lord Jesus taught His followers to pray. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy falsely tells the people that Jehovah's witnesses are advocating the setting up of a kingdom by some man. Nothing is farther from the truth. Jehovah's witnesses are merely calling attention to the fact that God promised to establish a kingdom of righteousness, with Christ Jesus at the head, and that such kingdom is now at the door and that the people should be informed about it.

Pioneering in Siam *By Frank Dewar*

YOUR letters of around the middle of June are before me. It is hard to imagine what unpleasant *cold* feels like, when the thermometer rarely goes down to 80 degrees Fahrenheit. But they say it goes down right away to 60 degrees in December and January; so then I shall be able to sympathize with you.

I have been in Bangkok now for just over a month, and things are going along smoothly; too smoothly, in fact. I am fond of a little excitement and variety, and life is quite without those features at the time of writing. Bangkok, the capital of Siam, an independent kingdom lying between Burma and China, is a city of about 600,000 population, about half of whom are Chinese. It is a modern city with all asphalt streets, and has electric lights, trams, good water supply, sewerage and hospitals. There are free schools, and education is compulsory, Siam being far ahead of British Malaya and India in this respect.

The people are nearly all Buddhists, and are a nice, thoughtful lot, many of whom will no doubt stand on Jehovah's side when they know the truth. The Catholic church has been operating here now for about 400 years, and has large buildings, schools, etc.; but their flock is not very large—only about 40,000 for all Siam. Still that is too many; and I shall see what can be done about it. The Seventh-Day Adventists are here too, but only a small voice in the wilderness; also the American Presbyterians, quite well established, an Anglican mission, and the American Bible Society. All being run by parsons, none are run on business lines; so haven't done much damage.

Of course, as this is "virgin territory", books are going out quite well; so don't be disappointed if you don't beat my figures. I would like to try Invercargill with *Riches*, if it were "virgin territory". Anyway, I placed 151 bound and 120 booklets in forty hours during "Jehovah's Praise" testimony period. Booklets and *G. A.* copies added did not reach bound-book total. Just like old times. I placed a carton of *Riches* and 20 Chinese *Preparation* during the period. Top day was 32 bound, my record to date. Previous record was 27 bound, in Thursday Island; and that day Charlie Harris beat me with a single-day total of 44 bound books.

The people are still taking the books quite well, but only at from six to ten bound a day, now that I am working among poorer people. These are all Chinese or Siamese, and most of the books placed are English. So, after all, these "heathen" are better educated than the noble New Zealanders, few of whom can speak and read Siamese or Chinese! I marvel at the huge number of Asiatic people who can read English well. There must be at least 80,000 Asiatics reading English in the city; yet there are no more than 200 Englishmen, all told. Europeans are very scarce, and are of all European languages—English, Danish, German, French, etc. They are employed in high positions in foreign firms, and a few in advisory positions in government offices.

The country is dead flat for at least 200 miles in most directions, and no hills or mountains of any sort are visible. I like the hills and the bush; so, naturally, have a 'grudge' against the place. It is all fertile land, and all under cultivation, growing rice. The whole country is about twice as large as New Zealand, and has a population of 13,000,000. So you can guess that most of the land is occupied. It is fertile and cultivated now; but when the Righteous Rule takes it in hand it will be like the garden of Eden. Tropical fruits of every description grow in abundance.

The Siamese eat two meals a day, of white rice, pork, vegetables (green, half-cooked) and fruit. I am eating the same, but miss out the pork as much as possible. I buy first-class whole meal, solid as wood, for four pence a pound loaf. White bread of the same weight is about one and one-half pence or two pence.

It is certain that Jehovah's service is the only thing for the faithful just now, and always; and I am glad that you are keeping going. I am recovered from my injuries, except for a bit of a limp and a sore thigh, which I guess will be permanent. I don't mind that, as I have plenty of vigor and muscle for all I need, and more. I have no ambition to enter the Olympic Games or to break any athletic records.

There is certainly plenty to do here in the field, and workers are few. Unless J. w's get a lot more numerous and active, the testimony won't be given here within this generation. Still, if it is the Lord's will that it should be given here before Armageddon, He will open up the way, providing both workers and means to give it. There are several new workers in Malaya now, and others are coming forward, all from local population company workers so far, but consistent ones.

A Nightmare in Print

A SUBSCRIBER sends the following nightmare in print and asks the *G.A.* to comment on it. It is useless to try. This "tract", as it is called, published in Los Angeles, while supposedly designed and intended to serve God, really serves no one but the Devil.

A great disappointment no doubt awaits the publishers and circulators of defamations like this. Not only will they learn, to their lasting shame, that they have misunderstood this subject of hell, and misrepresented our heavenly Father, but they will have the disappointment of a lesser place in God's arrangement than that to which they have aspired.

It is inconceivable that in this enlightened day, when the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth, on the hell question can be had for the asking, God should accept anywhere in the heavenly courts one who would circulate such falsehoods about Him.

SOLILOQUY OF A LOST SOUL

"At last I am in hell. In spite of all my resolutions not to come, I am here to suffer the just demands of a broken law. Oh, God, can it be that I, who was taught the way of truth, virtue and heaven, should choose sin and eternal damnation?

"Death and the judgment are past. Mercy's door is forever shut. I would not heed the warning voice of God, though it thundered in my ear night and day, from my cradle to my grave. I hardened my heart and said, 'I will not yield.' At last death came; I tried to repent, but my heart would not melt and my eyes refused to shed a tear. I passed into eternity a damned soul. The worm that never dies has coiled its slimy folds around my naked heart, and in it fastened its venomous fangs. Merciful God, pity me! But the white-winged angel has for ever flown. The fiends with their bony hands are grasping for my defenseless soul. Away, ye devils; ye shall not touch me. Ah! they have me at last; it is useless for me to resist. Is there none to deliver? None, great God, none! I turned my back on thee; now thou dost refuse to hear my cry of anguish.

"The flames of damnation are wrapping my soul in shrouds of eternal misery. Oh that I had a drop of water to quench this raging thirst that consumes me; but there is no water here. Devils laugh at my agony and exultant shout, 'Enjoy the wages of sin forever!' Forever! Oh, God, I have been here but one short hour, and I have suffered more than a thousand tongues can tell, and must I suffer thus? Through the ceaseless ages yet to come must I still suffer on? None to heed my bitter prayer, none to say it will soon be over? It is forever! Forever!

"The darkness is intense; broken only by the lurid flashes of Divine wrath that are thrown like thunderbolts from the hand of a just God. I grope in the darkness to find Him, but plunge over the precipice of despair on the rocks beneath. Bruised and mangled, I rise and stagger on in search of a friend, but none are found. All are my enemies; I scream for help, but the only answer is the echo of my own sad cry, and the yells of delight from the throats of demons. Alone! Yet multitudes are here; they gnash on me with their teeth; they trample me under their feet. I struggle to rise, and they dash me into the lake of everlasting fire. Alone! Yes, alone! Without Heaven.

"Oh, that I had a moment in which to repent, but it will never be given. I have sealed my own doom. God's mercy was extended, I refused till too late. Now Eternal Justice is being satisfied. 'Tis just. God is love; is just and holy. He is clear, but I am guilty—damned, and that righteously." Sinner, repent, confess, call upon God now, before it is too late. He says in 1 John 1:9, "If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us."

Factories Moving Out to the Villages

SINCE 1929, it is claimed, 7,000 factories moved out of New York city into the little villages, where most of their workmen prefer to live.

Senator Borah Flays Fascism

ALTHOUGH he did not mention the Roman Hierarchy by name, yet Jehovah's witnesses will see very clearly what organization is meant by Senator Borah as teaching Fascism in the United States, in his speech in the United States Senate of which a portion is reproduced herewith:

There is not a large city in the United States today north of Mason and Dixon's line which does not have a very large number of youth being trained in disloyalty to the American Government. I say north of Mason and Dixon's line because my investigation shows that that does not prevail to any marked extent in the South. But throughout the large cities of the North there are night drillings and night teaching of hundreds, even thousands, of the young in this country in disloyalty to the American flag.

Of course, when you speak to them about it, their leaders, the traitors who are at the head of the organization, will tell you that there is no incompatibility between their loyalty to Fascism and Nazism and loyalty to the American Government.

Every one knows that that cannot possibly be true, and it cannot be thought to be true by any man possessed of intellectual integrity.

The teachings which are being given these young people train them to disbelieve in our form of government and train them to believe in loyalty to a form of government which is at war with our system of government. That, Mr. President, is going on all over the country. It is the same kind of duplicity, the same kind of deception that is being practiced by Fascism and Nazism internationally now in the war against Spain.

The governments of Germany and Italy are carrying on war against the government of Spain, although the war is unavowed, and although they are professing almost every fortnight a desire to advance the cause of peace throughout the world. The guns and the men which massacred the people of Guernica were furnished by the German and Italian Governments.

The guns and the men in a large measure which took the capital of the Basques were furnished by the German and Italian Governments. The war is being carried on and would not, in all probability, be sustained a fortnight if it were not for the duplicitous and cowardly support which is being given by the German and Italian Governments against the Spanish Government.

I call attention to it for the reason that we ought to realize nationally here at home, and internationally, that the basic principle of Fascism and of Nazism is deception, is duplicity, is professing to do what they are not doing, or professing the contrary of what they propose to do.

So here in this country our youths are being poisoned with the doctrine which is at war with every principle upon which these institutions rest. And they will say to you that they are not teaching doctrines inimical to the principles of the American Government. It is simply a method of deception.

It recalls an incident which happened some time ago. It will be recalled that the master of Germany a few months ago in a long, devious speech gave an account to the world, and to his own people incidentally, of his four years of arbitrary reign. According to the press dispatches, toward the close of his account he said that this reign was characterized by all the principles of a beautiful and perfect democracy.

The press dispatches also said that the vast throng before him cheered as he used this strange hyperbole, and not one of them in the great audience could call his life his own.

As an evidence of his "beautiful and perfect democracy" which he advertised to the world, he had called his legislative body together for the first time in four years. He had called them together, not for the purpose of establishing and enacting laws by which the people of Germany might be guided and under which their rights might be protected. He had called it together apparently to exhibit to the world to what utter and pitiful degradation the legislative body of Germany had been reduced under this "perfect and beautiful democracy".

In this "perfect and beautiful democracy" there is no law—only the will of the master; there is no liberty, there is no freedom, there is no security. Men and women are hunted like wild beasts.

New Ways of Killing

NEW ways of killing, described in *The Nation* by H. C. Engelbrecht, include rays for stopping airplanes in flight, rays for destroying the brain, rays for dissolving the blood, rays for burning up the body, radio direction of bombers and tanks, suicide torpedoes (i.e., the person who guides the torpedo guides it to the certain destruction of the enemy and his own certain death), death-dealing sound waves, invisible smoke, airplane nets, geo-mimicry, death centrifuges which fire 33,000 rounds per minute mechanically, requiring neither powder nor copper, and rocket torpedoes; all these in addition to the terrible weapons used in the World War to end war.

Profits of International Murderers

OF ALL businesses, that of International Murderers is one of the best. It is calculated that they made approximately $25,000 per head for every soldier killed in the World War; also that it took 28,000 shots to kill each one.

Inflation or a Balanced Budget

IN A speech on the budget, Hon. Arthur P. Lamneck, of Ohio, in the House of Representatives said:

The deficit we are now creating must some day be paid by the taxpayers of the States or the debts will have to be repudiated.

Your attention is called to the fact that we collected a little over $4,000,000,000 and, being very generous, we distributed to the States $2,000,000,000, and did not have enough by four and one-half billions to pay expenses.

Is such a policy a sound policy? If there is a man or woman in this audience who believes it is a sound policy after I conclude my remarks, I should like to have him stand and give his reasons to the country for his opinion.

I cannot come to any other conclusion than that this policy, if continued, means certain disaster.

What about the future?

It is a known fact that the banks of this country have been selling Government bonds for eight or nine months because they have begun to lose confidence in the future of United States bonds. This fact is, I am sure, known to most of you and has resulted in the price of bonds depreciating.

This condition has caused the administration great concern. I do not know whether you know it or not, but the financing of the New Deal program has been made possible by forcing the banks to buy bonds. How many times have you noticed, after a bond sale, that the issue had been oversubscribed. False propaganda, I say, because the public has not bought any to speak of and the banks bought them because of pressure by the Government and from the further fact that it was not advisable to make private loans.

Some of the banks have tried to leave the impression that being compelled to buy the bonds was a terrible ordeal and imposed upon them great hardships. This gives me a laugh.

A man does not have to be forced to pay 30 cents in exchange for a thousand-dollar bond paying $25 a year. This is exactly what the Federal Reserve banks are forced to do under the provisions of Senate 417—passed by the House February 24, 1937, entitled "An act to extend the period during which direct obligations of the United States may be used as collateral security for Federal Reserve notes".

Under this system, a bank may spend $300 and collect the interest each year on a million dollars' worth of bonds, a sum in excess of $20,000; $20,000 return on a $300 investment. Do banks have to be forced to make this kind of investment? Hardly.

For those interested in the technicalities, here is the procedure. The Treasury asks for buyers for several billion dollars' worth of bonds. The banker says he will take a million dollars' worth, and credits the Treasury on his books with a million dollars. He then deposits the bonds with a Federal Reserve agent as collateral security for a million dollars' worth of Federal Reserve notes and agrees to pay the cost of printing the currency, of about $300. He now has a million dollars in currency to balance the million-dollar deposit he credited to the Treasury. He still owns the bonds and can collect the interest, about $20,000 a year, on an investment of $300.

In my opinion, the Federal Reserve System, as it now operates, is proceeding, by legislation that we passed, legally to commit the greatest burglary in history. If a burglar had a license to steal he would at least have to carry away his loot. The Federal Reserve System has its loot brought to it.

I want to ask here: What right has any group, whether they are bankers, businessmen, or private citizens, to use the credit of the United States to an unlimited degree without compensating the people for that great privilege?

The Federal Reserve System, as originally conceived, was to be a partnership between the banks and the Government, the Government to get all profits above 6 percent. Since then the bill has been amended many times, always in favor of the banks, thus cheating the Government out of its just share of earnings. By piling up the earnings in surplus accounts, by building immense buildings, by paying high salaries to officers, and by switching excess profits to member banks, the Federal Reserve System has kept for itself most of the Government share, which, if divided up, would pay off a large portion of the national debt.

Not satisfied with the steal now being perpetrated, we are compelling them to be the agency through which we are just beginning to enter a period of currency inflation, the same kind of inflation that ruined the currency of Germany.

Put One Over on the Emperor Bao-Dai

EMPEROR BAO-DAI, of Cochin China, fell in love with Marie Huu Hao. He is a Buddhist and she a Roman Catholic. They married, but agreed that the first son should not be baptized. The son came along all right, in due time, but the other day Marie slipped one over on the emperor and had the youngster baptized a Roman Catholic. The emperor was mad, but he will get over it. The baptism means not a thing except such cash as the persuading priest got out of it.

Shuffling Off This Mortal Coil

IF YOU die at sea they sew you in a sheet, heave you to the nearest shark, and you get a portable casket free. In New Mexico or Mississippi they will bury you for $43; in Arkansas, for $54; in Buffalo, for $150; and in Rhode Island, for $189. Come early and avoid the rush.

Soil Erosion in the United States

IT IS a good thing that somebody discovered that plants can be raised in tanks, with only water and chemicals. New Deal farm spokesmen claim that 50,000,000 acres, an area larger than the state of Illinois, has produced its last food. The top soil has been washed off another 100,000,000 acres, an area as large as Illinois, Wisconsin and Iowa. Three billion tons of soil are washed or blown from the fields every year; and unless something happens soon, the United States will be as bad off for food as is China. Cheer up. Something will happen. God's kingdom is here, and Armageddon, the end of the Devil's whole arrangement, is at hand.

A Square Mile of the Sea

A SQUARE mile of the sea, one hundred feet deep, is estimated to contain $7,000 worth of iron, $8,000 of iodine, $25,000 of silver, $36,000 of gold, $45,000 of aluminum, $82,000 of strontium, $2,000,000 of bromides, $2,200,000 of calcium chloride, $4,180,000 of potassium chloride, $17,600,000 of Epsom salts, $20,950,000 of magnesium, and $24,500,000 of common salt. It is confidently anticipated that the food of the world will some day be grown in tanks and the plant life will be supported by the chemicals obtained from this boundless storehouse. Should that time come, the old manure heap would cease to be a thing of joy, beauty or usefulness.

A Use for Corncobs

G. W. GRAVITT, of Georgia, has found a use for corncobs. He says: "Use corncobs and cornstalks chopped up and soaked in water with compost and other fertilizers. Drop one with each hill of corn, cotton, etc. I find it is a good way to grow good stuff, as the cob holds moisture in droughts and, of course, no fertilizer blows away. Use potash for potatoes."

Potatoes Raised in Tanks

THE Milwaukee *Journal* reports Arthur C. Pillsbury, Berkeley, California, as raising potatoes for his family in a tank of the size of a kitchen table. Plants are close together, set in six inches of water treated with a chemical solution, and grow large and sturdy. It is said that potatoes are thus raised at 25c a bushel. Tomatoes can be raised by the same methods.

Maybe You Have Trichinae

MAYBE you don't have typhoid, flu, malaria, rheumatism, heart disease, etc., but have trichinae instead, millions of little white worms 1/25 of an inch in length, embedded in the muscles of your body. If so, you got them from eating pork improperly cooked which had originally been fed on garbage. Once you get them, they stay with you for your life. Autopsies show that one American in seven has them. Pork must be well cooked to be safe to eat.

Quinoa, the New Cereal

AFTER a while when somebody asks you what you will have for breakfast food, you may say, "Thank you; I believe that this morning I shall have some quinoa." Peru is advertising the new cereal, which there grows wild. The Indians use the seed as a cure for tuberculosis. It is used in Chile to improve the nutritive value of wheat flour.

Frozen Cherries and Frozen Milk

FROZEN cherries and frozen milk may now be had in all climates, and all the year round; many other products, too, of course. The milk is concentrated to one-third its original volume before freezing, and is restored to its original volume at time of use, and without appreciable change.

Oranges with "Color Added"

MEN can never leave anything alone, and as a consequence millions of oranges are now being dipped in coal-tar dyes. Whether the result is that hereafter thousands of persons will be slowly poisoned by eating marmalades made from the painted rinds is as yet unknown. The public should boycott painted oranges.

Flapjacks by Machinery

FLAPJACKS are baked perfectly at the rate of 500 an hour by an automatic machine now used in large hotels and restaurants. The batter is poured and the cakes are turned and stacked without the aid of human hands.

Cashew Nuts from India

CASHEW nuts from India, appreciated in the United States to the extent of $300,000 worth a month, oddly enough are hardly known or used at all in Britain. At wholesale these palatable edibles are about 16c per pound.

Mechanical Cotton Picker a Success

IT IS pretty well demonstrated that the Rust Brothers' mechanical cotton picker is a success, and that, while it gathers in some foreign matter, thus reducing the grade of the cotton perhaps $3 a bale, yet one machine does the work of perhaps eighty persons. While limited to operation in flat lands, there is enough flat land in the South to raise all the cotton the world needs. It is calculated that with the use of this picker made general in the South 5,000,000 mules would be displaced and most of the Negro population would have to move, as there would be nothing for them to do.

Rivets May Go into the Discard

RIVETS may go into the discard when the Longoria welding processes attain general use. The patents for these processes, bought from Dr. Longoria for $6,000,000, will enable the construction of ships and skyscrapers entirely by welding processes, so Dr. Longoria claims. It is claimed that the purchasers are the United States Steel Company and that the processes will be held back from general use to avoid scrapping of present equipment.

Bell Telephone Invented in Canada

AMERICANS are accustomed to think that the telephone was invented near Boston. But not so; it was developed there, to be sure, but the first telephone communication in history over a distance of ten miles was between Brantford and Paris, Ontario, August 10, 1876. Conversations over Canadian telephones in 1934 were 2,298,507,566 in number.

All in Seventeen Seconds

COLLIER'S magazine says: "Recently a New York stock brokerage firm arranged an amazing demonstration of the speed of its service. An order was placed in its Paris office, coded, cabled to New York, relayed to its office by private wire, decoded, telephoned to the floor of the Stock Exchange and executed—all within seventeen seconds."

Electric Glove for Police Use

AN ELECTRIC glove has been invented that will make the strongest man helpless in the grasp of the one wearing it. Shocks up to 1,500 volts can be given. New York City police have asked for quotations on the device.

A Hundred Different Kinds of Paper

A HUNDRED or more different kinds of paper can be made from the same wood. The secret is in the cooking and beating. The result may be transparent glassine covers for candy boxes, coarse newsprint, tough greaseproof wrappings, coarse corrugated box material or fine paper for bank notes.

The New Wool from Milk

BRITISH textile experts doubt the value of the new Italian wool, made of the casein in milk. It looks nice, but there is doubt of its ability to stand up to the tests of durability and washing. It is lacking in the sulphur which hardens natural wool. The Italians think this an advantage, and are going ahead with plans to produce 15,000 tons a year of the new fabric, at half the cost of imported wool.

Rays of Invisibility

EVERYBODY knows what light rays are for, or at least they think that they know the object of the rays is to make things visible, but a Hungarian inventor, Herr Pribli, has invented an apparatus that projects rays which, when focused upon anything, make that thing invisible. It gradually fades from sight until at the focal point it entirely disappears.

Coatings of Stainless Steel

AFTER five years of experimentation a Sheffield (England) inventor has discovered a method of affixing a coating of stainless steel to iron or steel products of any kind, thus opening up possibilities of stainless steel ships, bridges, airplanes, railway coaches, etc., thereby rendered absolutely rustless.

Power from a Water Faucet

A DISPATCH from London reports an invention which, it is claimed, is inexpensive to make and which, attached to an ordinary water faucet, will supply an ordinary home with electric light and power at less than $5 a year. Further announcements are anticipated.

Bromides Lead to Insanity

WANT to go insane? Use bromides. After a few weeks the memory becomes affected and the mind confused and restless. In one year three London doctors went insane from using bromides.

The Love of Gain—Root of All Evils

GREED, selfishness, the love of gain and the means of gain, money, are characteristic of religion, just as unselfish love and devotion are characteristic of Christianity. For many centuries religion has been mistaken for Christianity, just as tares resemble wheat in the early stages of growth. Now that the final fruits of religion are clearly manifest and the difference between religion and Christianity made apparent, the honest-hearted are forsaking the Devil's counterfeit and turning to the truth, real Christianity.

At the beginning of his deflection Satan thirsted for things for himself—"money"—saying, 'I will ascend above the stars of God; I will be like the Most High.' He knows now that only destruction awaits him; hence the vilification of Jehovah's name is now his principal objective.

But his child, the Hierarchy, still has the original thirst for power—"money"—and is out to get it by any and every means at its command. The "Reverend Father" Kenan Carry, ex-Catholic priest, writing in the April number of *The Forum,* under the nom de plume Peter Whiffen, made the following statement of facts (subsequently retracted for him by the Hierarchy):

I recall one monastery particularly that carried on these devotions. When I was younger I had known it as a place of sanctity and dignity and peace. I visited it one night when its weekly relic devotions were in progress. Police were trying to keep thousands of people in line outside the church, and inside was a bedlam; the huge organ pounding away like mad; the aisles jammed with a jostling press of men, women and children; banana peels and old newspapers littering the pews; the monks of the sanctuary running up and down along the railing, pressing the relics to the bodies of the thousands who thronged past. Only sawdust in the aisles was needed for a circus. I went into the sacristy after the services and saw the monks lugging the huge money boxes and scrambling down on their knees as the money poured out of them, and I wondered if any miracles could compensate for what they and their monastery had lost. It seemed to me a vivid picture of what was going on in the Church throughout the world.

Some Pertinent Examples

Four years ago the Philippine Islands had five producing gold mines; last year it had 19; now it has, or will shortly have, 29, and the gold production is greater than that of Alaska. The United States is giving up control of the islands, and of these gold mines, but there are two interests that have no such intentions: Japan and the Roman Hierarchy. As to which of these two heathen powers will ultimately control the islands, none can yet say. All that can be said is that Uncle Sam is throwing the gold mines away. The great interest of the Hierarchy in the newly developed gold mine may be seen from the fact that even old Cardinal O'Connell, of Boston, flew halfway around the world on a clipper to be present at the big act of idolatry in Manila.

If reports from the Philippines are to be believed, the Mohammedans of that country, especially in Mindanao island, are in for a bad time. They number about 500,000, and hold their lands in common.

Report has it that the new Roman Catholic governor, Manuel Quezon, will implant about 2,000,000 non-Mohammedans on their lands; and if the Mohammedans don't like it, and they probably won't, disaffection will be put down by troops. It may work, but it certainly does not look as if it would.

Catholic papers claim that out of a total population of 453,815,235 persons in China 2,818,839, or about three-fifths of one percent, are Roman Catholics.

At Shanghai, China, Li Lu-Pin put one over on the Roman Hierarchy. Without consulting any of the "purgatory" experts he arranged mass weddings of thirty pairs of departed souls and made a good thing out of it, charging the parents concerned the equivalent of ten shillings each.

Here is a little item of graft which evidently has not occurred to the Hierarchy as a further source of income. But if people are going to be in "purgatory" for centuries, they might, at least, be given the comfort of companionship. If some of the matches turned out badly, the domestic "purgatory" would take their minds off their other troubles. As it stands at present, the "purgatory" idea lacks realism. It needs dressing up with some touches of the novelists' art. There could be no objection to this enlarging of the doctrine with a little "fiction". The whole conception was manufactured out of whole cloth to begin with, anyway.

In the Benighted States

"Reverend" Charles E. Coughlin is opening a $200,000 saloon, hot-dog stand, dining room and store for the sale of beads and other reli-

gious junk, next to his $1,000,000 church at Royal Oak, Michigan. The parish contains only 150 Catholics, and the new enterprise is intended to provide funds to keep up the church in case Coughlin dies or is transferred elsewhere.

In Noble county, Ohio, the "church" liquor trade is cutting into the regular booze business, and dealers are claiming they are not getting a fair shake. Two "churches" work together under special permits allowing them to sell 3.2 beer during the summer months for five-day periods. Then they trade off their Sunday sales, which gives them almost a monopoly of the booze biz

WACHOB, BENDER & COMPANY
MUNICIPAL AND CORPORATION BONDS
212 SOUTH SEVENTEENTH STREET
OMAHA

January 22, 1937

Bank,
[illegible]

Gentlemen:

A recent survey among the outlying banks of Chicago revealed that, out of twenty-four such banks over twenty-two of them were at the time that the survey was made, carrying obligations of the Bishop of Chicago. All twenty-four of these banks had in the past carried these notes. We understand the principal Loop banks in Chicago extend their own lines of credit to the Catholic Bishop of Chicago.

There are no longer available any of the December 1, 1946 maturity Bishop of Chicago 3½% notes; however, subject to prior sale, there are a few of these 3½% notes maturing January 2, 1947 which can be acquired at par.

We have no hesitancy in suggesting these notes as a desirable high grade bank investment and if you are interested, suggest that you communicate with us by phone or wire at our expense.

Yours very truly,

WHF:D Corporation Department

Working the Iowa banks

on the best day of the week for that business with "church" population. The regular dealers want relief from this form of spirit dispensation.

The priests are also taking the florists for a ride. Instead of flowers to take off the gruesomeness of funerals, the priests have discovered that by suitable propaganda they can sell Latin texts at $5 apiece and these "spiritual flowers" are put in the coffin. Suppose, say, twenty such mourners can be made to dig up $5 each for these "purgatory"-mass text cards, that would be not less than $99 clear graft for "father", as they never cost more than 5c each.

The Philadelphia *Public Ledger* quotes the Jesuit Francis X. Talbot as urging that American Catholics should support the Spanish rebel forces. Why, certainly! It also quotes him as saying, "I think in this country it is harmful to identify Francoism, Fascism and Rightism with Catholicism." Yes, to be sure! What burglar ever yet wanted anybody to tell the public the truth concerning himself?

WACHOB, BENDER & COMPANY
Municipal and Corporation Bonds
212 SOUTH SEVENTEENTH STREET
Omaha
TELEPHONE JACKSON 4284

THE CATHOLIC BISHOP OF CHICAGO

Serial Notes

Amount Outstanding: Approximately $30,000,000.

Corporation Sole: Title to all of the property of the Catholic Church in the Diocese of Chicago, whether acquired by gift or conveyance, is in the Catholic Bishop of Chicago. The Catholic Bishop of Chicago is a corporation sole created by and existing under a special act of the General Assembly of the State of Illinois, approved and in force Feb. 20, 1851.

The Corporation sole consists of the person occupying the office of the Archbishop of the Diocese of Chicago, and his successors in office, who are incorporated by law in order to give them legal capacities and advantages not possessed by natural persons. Property rights, liabilities, and certain other rights attaching to the office pass to the successor in office, and not to the decedent's heirs.

His Eminence George W. Mundelein, Cardinal-Archbishop of Chicago, now constitutes the corporation sole and personally endorses all note issues.

Archdiocese of Chicago: The Roman Catholic Church in Chicago, from its small permanent establishment in 1833, has grown consistently and on September 10, 1920, the Diocese of Chicago was elevated to the rank of an Archdiocese. The Diocese of Chicago includes all of Cook, Lake, DuPage, Kankakee, Will and Grundy counties, in the State of Illinois. The Catholic population of these counties is in excess of 1,150,000.

Property: There are over 410 churches in the Diocese and 350 parochial schools. There are also 3 seminaries for religious education, 14 academies and colleges for girls, 20 high schools and colleges for boys, 6 training and industrial schools, kindergartens and nurseries, 7 homes for aged and 20 hospitals.

The fiscal agents of the Diocese estimate that the value of the property owned is approximately $200,000,000. Therefore, total net debt of the Catholic Bishop of Chicago does not exceed 15% of the conservative value of its resources.

Funded Debt: The bulk of the debt of the Catholic Diocese of Chicago consists of mortgage loans held by insurance companies and other institutions. The borrower has the privilege of retiring on any interest date any amount of the various mortgages. Retirement is effected by issuance of unsecured Notes at substantially lower interest rates and unconditionally guaranteed by Cardinal Mundelein.

Though Roman Catholic financing rarely runs into the difficulties often associated with clerical commitments in general, no Roman Catholic Church is consecrated while it has a mortgage still outstanding. During the debtor period, the Church is merely blessed. The ceremony of blessing permits the holding of services but does not permanently dedicate the building to God, and when the church is debt-free, it is then irrevocably consecrated.

Remarks: The Catholic Bishop enjoys an excellent credit standing with all of the Chicago loop banks and his obligations have been purchased in substantial amounts by many banks, and are always readily accepted for collateral purposes. They also enjoy a very good market and are valuable at all times.

THE STATEMENTS CONTAINED HEREIN WHILE NOT GUARANTEED ARE BASED UPON INFORMATION AND ADVICE WE BELIEVE TO BE ACCURATE AND RELIABLE. THEY MUST NOT BE REGARDED HOWEVER AS REPRESENTATIONS OF FACT BY US

Angling for your bank deposit

Dr. Ortis Gonzales, ex-Roman Catholic, explains why many Spaniards have lost confidence in the papal "church". He summarizes these as:

Her participation in the rebellion; the discovery that all her bishops, without exception, had hoarded millions of pesetas for themselves, while the common people were starving and even some of the ordinary priests were going hungry; the revelation that some of her most sacred relics, known as "incorruptible

bodies of saints'', were merely forms of wood, stuffed with ashes: the information that the sacred treasures in jewels, kept for centuries in the cathedrals of Zaragoza, Burgos, Seville, and Granada, and great quantities of gold and silver in the form of chalices and other holy vessels, were being sold in order to get money for paying the soldiers of the Rebel army.

The New York *Sun* contained a special cable dispatch from Angelo Flavio Guido in which that worthy gentleman said, in part:

The Vatican was one of the large foreign investors who lost heavily in the 1929 market collapse in Wall street. Nevertheless, it realizes that the United States is still the best and safest place to invest funds and receive interest. It wishes, however, to have a definite and firsthand picture of how its funds are being placed. Cardinal Pacelli, no less astute as a business man than a diplomat, was able to attend to this matter on his American visit.

The Hierarchy does not quite own the whole world yet, though it does own a good part of it. What it wants now is the rest, and all that would stand in the way of this goal is labeled "Communism". That tells the story. The following as well as the foregoing examples confirm the palpable fact that the Roman Hierarchy is an organization of cunning, greed and oppression.

Advertising of Manila Eucharistic Campaign

Thanks for sending the advertisement of the Manila Eucharistic campaign, published in the Manila *Daily Bulletin* of November 13, 1936. Prices seem high. For 25c (half a peso) all one gets is a ribbon 1½ inches long with an aluminum medal 1½ inches square, hardly worth 2c for the whole works. For 50c the ribbon is 5 inches long; that's more like it, and makes a fellow feel he is getting something for his money; still the extra 25c for the extra 3½ inches of ribbon is an awful price.

For $2.50 there is an oxidized medal, one reserved seat, but no special mass. For the next $10.00 the same, except that the medal is silver-plated; an awful price to pay for plating.

For $50.00 the medal is real silver (worth 78 cents an ounce, and there would probably be two medals per ounce, or 39c worth of real value). Also, this contribution admits of two seats, but no masses for either self or the missis, or youngsters. That's all extra.

For $250.00 the metal is gold-plated, and the purchaser gets a diploma, a souvenir book, an elevated uncovered box of four seats and a place to park his car. For $500 the medal is "gold official", whatever kind of gold that is; there is a diploma, a souvenir book, and an elevated covered box with six seats, usher service, telephone service, parking arrangements, and the whole works. But it seems like an awful high price to pay to see a little piece of bread without any butter on it? out on parade.

The Burse of Mary's Tears

According to "Father" G. Stach, C.M.M., Mariannhill Mission Society, Lock Box 87A, Detroit, Michigan,

The Burse of Mary's Tears must be completed by August 15. It will be presented to Our Blessed Mother on this beautiful day when the Angels carried her gloriously into Heaven.

Mr. Stach says further that

It has been prophesied by Our Blessed Lady and Her Divine Son in several apparitions, that through the power and efficacy of Mary's Tears, communism and the modern evils will be destroyed and the reign of hell crushed.

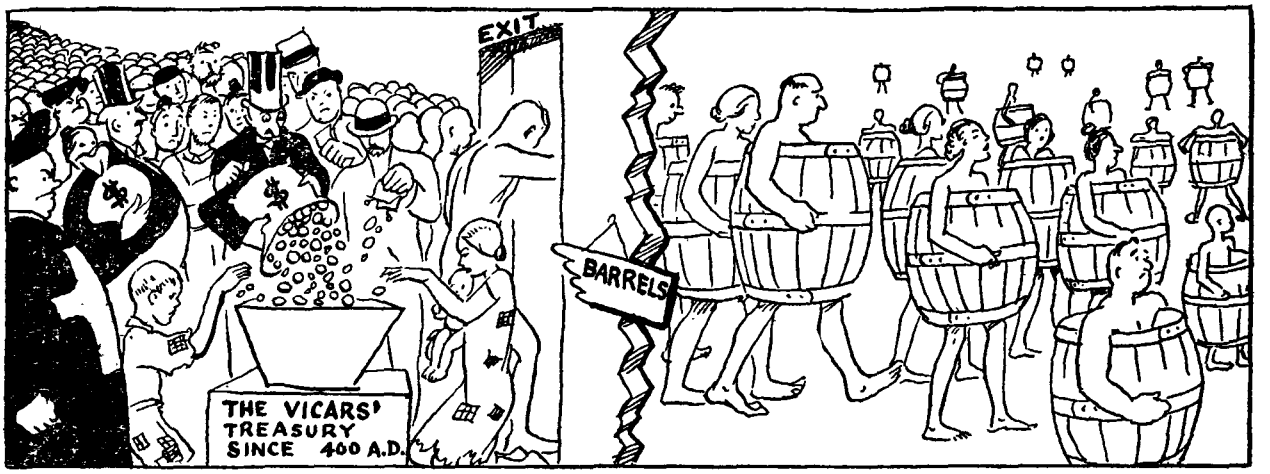
Under the general heading "Why Mary Weeps" Mr. Stach explains that after being in heaven with her son for somewhere around 1,900 years (he isn't clear on this; all he seems sure of is the date August 15, which was fixed some 300 years after Christ's death, when they were fixing things generally) she is still exceedingly unhappy. It seems that among other things "she weeps because her Son was put to death". There is a picture of her weeping, six big tears and two little ones. She has a kind of savage face, in the picture.

The big idea in all the weeping is to get somebody to separate himself from his cash and thereby "seek Jesus' help through the sad tears of His Mother". The cash is not sent to either Mary or Jesus direct, but through Mr. Stach. They cannot bank it as well as he can, nor draw checks against it. But Jesus is very much interested. At least that is what Mr. Stach says; and he ought to know. Don't exhibit your lack of faith by asking how Stach knows. If he knows, that's enough, isn't it?

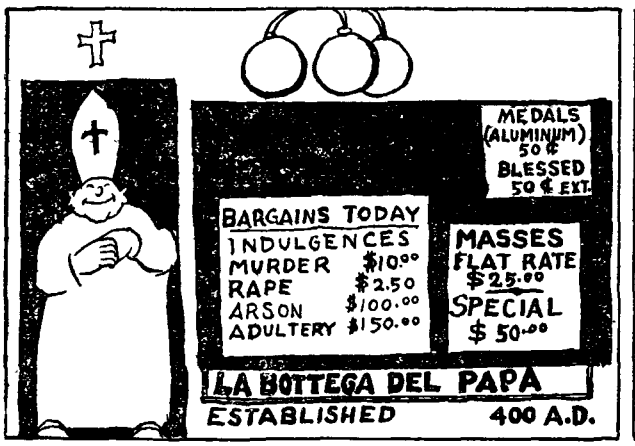
Mr. Stach quotes Jesus as saying to Theresa Neumann:

My daughter, whatever men ask me for the sake of My Mother's Tears, I shall lovingly grant.

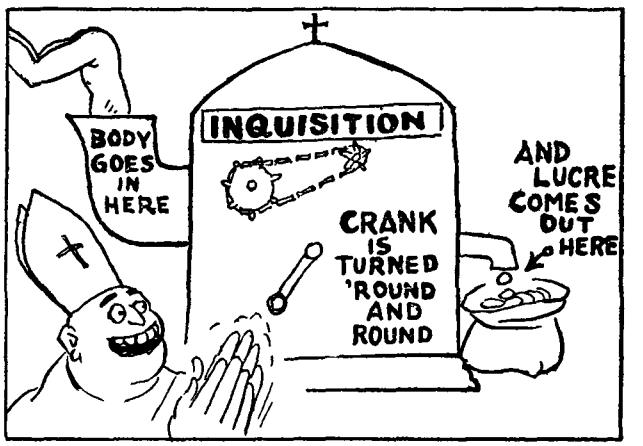
Anything that will bring dishonor to Jehovah God or to Christ Jesus or even to Jesus' mother, and make them appear to be unhappy, or obli-



Since the Roman Church was founded, 1500 years ago, and considered herself the repository of every privilege divine or otherwise, literally billions of honest but deluded persons have poured into her treasuries untold wealth in return for fraudulent merchandise.

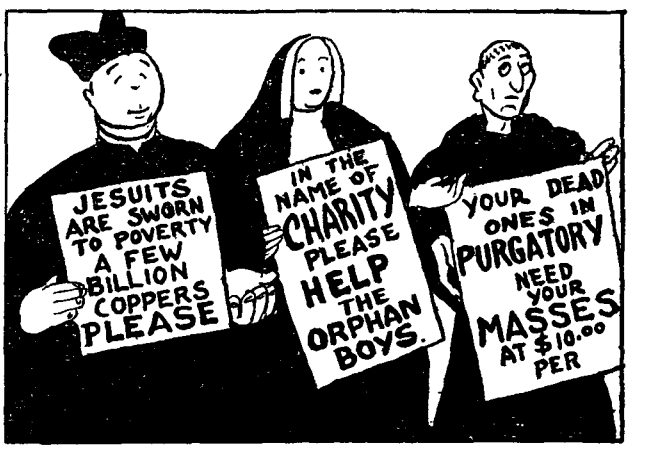


Masses, prayers for the dead, indulgences, miraculous tinware, and bones of so-called "saints", and other diabolical devices have enriched her beyond the wildest dreams of avarice.



Yet, not satisfied with voluntary or coerced donations, this devilish organization introduced the Inquisition, the sole purpose of which was to enrich her coffers by confiscation of the wealth

of the "heretic"-branded wealthy. The fear of a fiery death caused many to contribute lavishly. This enrichment was at the expense of her own communicants, the poor and needy, the wealthy, the "high-born", the murderer, the thief, and the degenerate. Notwithstanding such sources of revenue, she is a beggar and pleads poverty and a life of renunciation, adding yet more millions by collections for "charity".



gated in some way to some Roman Catholic priest or collection of priests, gives great happiness to the Devil. So, if you want to serve him, and get his "blessing" in the world of which he is the god, send on your cash to Mr. Stach.

The Parish Calendar Tells a Tale

Of "The Parish Monthly Calendar", 16 pages and cover, $1 per year, published at 838 N. 8th St., Camden, N. J., for the Church of the Blessed Virgin Mary, Darby, Pa., Reverend Vincent P. Gallagher, rector, three of the four cover pages are given wholly to advertising; the fourth is a picture of the church and adjoining palace of the priest.

Of the 16 pages of reading matter, over 3½ pages are given to advertising. 6½ pages are devoted to "Collections for October", and as this is the main spiritual theme it is here given some attention. The 812 contributors listed paid in $1,171.14 in donations, $594.07 on the church debt, and $585.06 in the offertory collection; total, $2,350.27 for the one month of October, or at the rate of $28,203.24 per year—a nice little business for Mr. Gallagher and his two assistants, Mr. Lenahan and Mr. Farrell.

Examining the spiritual matter more in detail, the gentleman explains that "a generous donation, at least one dollar, is expected on the first and third Sundays of every month for each wage-earner". These conditions were met by 274 of the congregation, which is a very remarkable showing, when it is considered that these people got absolutely nothing in return, and, by their connection with the organization, are really held back from gaining eternal life.

In an appeal for more money, the publishers concluded with the statement:

> The truth is that our income is $3,000 short of that of last year. All one has to do to learn the reason is to look at the publication of the Monthly Calendar and especially note the number of names not listed as contributors.

Attention will be given to this spiritual exercise shortly, but in the meantime another detail needs attention:

> A Mass will be said each week for all those who contribute at least 10 cents each Sunday to the Offertory Collection; also a mass for those giving 10 cents or more each Sunday to the Church Debt Fund.

There were 4 Sundays in October last; hence, in order to be counted as worthy to be presented before the Lord once each week one must have paid in 40c on either the church debt or the offertory. This rule seemingly applied to all persons of the congregation, whether wage-earners or not.

A great effort was made to comply with this rule, as the requested examination of the pay roll plainly shows. Yet there were 237 who could not meet the demands of 40c per month on the church debt, and 260 who could not meet the demands of 40c per month for the offertory collection, and hence, in the strict letter of the rule, were denied masses. However, as the masses never rise above the ceiling, this was no real loss. But it shows the disposition, the desire, to hold up the poor of the congregation to the ridicule and contempt of all the rest.

Plain Evidence of Poverty

It is certain that no family would wish to have its lack of means published broadcast among those with whom they worship, yet the contributions of all members are shown up to the last cent. It is significant that 181 of the poor unfortunates could not pay the requisite 40c on either the church debt or the offertory, but the "Calendar" contains not one word of commendation of their pitiful efforts to pay, but only scorn and reproach.

Mrs. Charles Gallagher, Keystone Street, Darby, Pa., was listed as having given only 10c. That amount was applied to the church debt. Why should her lack of means be advertised to all the congregation? She deserves a kind letter from somebody who loves God and who remembers the Lord's own words, "He hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor."—Luke 4:18.

Mrs. F. Tague, Pine Street, Darby, Pa., was also listed as having given only 10c during the month. This was applied to the offertory collection. Maybe, if the truth be known, she gave more than anybody else. Do not the wealthy priests that took her money remember what the Lord said about the poor widow that gave her last mite? (Luke 21:2) This woman also ought to have a kind letter.

John Clark, Darby Terrace, Darby, Pa., was listed as having given 10c, credited to the offertory collection. Anna, same address, probably his wife, was advertised as having given 20c, of which 15c went to payment of church debt and 5c toward the offertory. Did you ever notice that Jesus Christ never built a church, nor asked anybody else to do so, or to attend

one? That was one reason why He never solicited money for church debts or anything else. Probably the Clarks have had hard luck. Why betray them?

Devouring the Poor

Joseph Mattson, North Sixth Street, Darby, Pa., was advertised to the public as having given but 10c in October. It went toward the church debt; and the 10c of Mrs. J. Mattson, probably his wife, went the same way. "The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow, to cast down the poor and needy."—Psalm 37:14.

Charles McLaughlin, North Ninth St., Darby, Pa., is another unfortunate. He gave 13c, of which 5c was applied to the church debt and 8c toward the offertory. Why expose him to shame? "The wicked in his pride doth persecute the poor: . . . He lieth in wait secretly, as a lion in his den: he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor, when he draweth him into his net." (Psalm 10:2, 9) Betcha that the priests who got McLaughlin's 13c don't even know that verse is in the Bible.

John Lafferty, Chestnut St., Darby, Pa., also was held up to ridicule. He gave 10c, which the people that got it applied to the church debt. His wife paid 15c, of which 10c went to the church debt and 5c to the offertory. These people probably have had misfortunes. Why should they be mocked by the priests, who have no useful occupation, dress in the finest of cloth, eat the best of foods, drink the best of wines, and travel around in the finest of cars? "Whoso mocketh the poor reproacheth his Maker."—Proverbs 17:5.

The Galbraiths have had it hard, too. Mrs. Galbraith, Hamilton Avenue, Darby, Pa., may be a widow. She is listed as giving 34c, of which 14c went to the church debt and 20c to the offertory. Catherine Galbraith gave 15c, of which 5c went to the church debt and 10c to the offertory, while Eleanor Galbraith gave but 5c, which went to the offertory. Why are these good people demeaned in the eyes of their neighbors? "The poor is hated even of his own neighbour."—Proverbs 14:20.

The Work of the Devil

To look over the work done by these priests in this congregation in one month is to have the heart filled with indignation when one knows that their work is wholly that of dishonoring God and preying upon their fellow men. What they got out of some big families was a shame. Each one is made to feel that he must pay handsomely; hence the total for the family is very considerable, and the burden must be heavy.

The family of Thomas Conway (father, mother and six children), South Fifth Street, Darby, Pa., gave these birds $21.20 in this one month. What in the world do they do with it all? "There is a generation whose teeth are as swords, and their jaw teeth as knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from among men."—Proverbs 30:14.

Mrs. Orin Lutz, Pine Street, Darby, Pa., seemingly a widow with four daughters, gave, all together, $22.15. "Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer."—Matthew 23:14.

Time would fail to tell of the sacrifices made by the families of George Waszilyesak, wife and two daughters, South Fifth Street, Darby, Pa., $11.25; Paul E. Murphy, wife, son and daughter, Spruce Street, Darby, Pa., $13.40; John Carroll, wife, son and daughter, Darby Terrace, Darby, Pa., $11.25; John Purfield, wife, son and daughter, North Fifth Street, Darby, Pa., $8.85; Dennis Cannon, wife, son and daughter, Fern Street, Darby, Pa., $16.65; Frank McGlynn, wife, son and daughter, Ridge Avenue, Darby, Pa., $7.85; Anthony Gaudioso, wife, son and daughter, Ridge Avenue, Darby, Pa., $7.75; Mrs. Thomas Cody, son and two daughters, North Tenth Street, Darby, Pa., $15.70; William Finnegan, wife and two sons, Main Street, Darby, Pa., $18.80; Joseph Haubrick, wife and two daughters, South Twelfth Street, Darby, Pa., $11.15; Cornelius McFadden, wife, son and two daughters, South Twelfth Street, Darby, Pa., $10.69; James McFadden, wife, son and daughter, Tyler Avenue, Darby, Pa., $42.45; Joseph Burke, wife, daughter and two sons, Tyler Avenue, Darby, Pa., $6.55; William Flynn, wife, son and two daughters, Highland Avenue, Darby, Pa., $6.05; Michael Del Sardo, wife, son and daughter, Lawrence Avenue, Darby, Pa., $4.40; John Roche, wife and three daughters, Cherry Street, Darby, Pa., $18.60; Anthony Del Vecchio and three sisters, Cherry Street, Darby, Pa., $23.90; George Walmsley, son and two daughters, Rhodes Avenue, Darby, Pa., $6.70; Thomas Hickey, wife, two sons and one daughter, Rhodes Avenue, Darby, Pa., $18.70; August

and John Buehler and their wives, Rhodes Avenue, Darby, Pa., $13.30; William Lloyd, wife and two daughters, MacDade Boulevard, Darby, Pa., $5.18.

Judging from the street addresses, the congregation of 812 is made up of 224 unattached individuals, 190 families of two each, 35 families of three each, 15 families of four each, 7 families of five each, 1 family of eight. It seems that to clean these people of $2,350.27 in four weeks is a great achievement of its kind, especially when they get nothing in return. And the people who dusted them were sore that they did not get more.

"Yea, they are greedy dogs which can never have enough, and they are shepherds that cannot understand; they all look to their own way, every one for his gain from his quarter. Come ye, say they, I will fetch wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink; and to morrow shall be as this day, and much more abundant." —Isaiah 56:11, 12.

Gypped at Every Turn

The above unfortunates, mind you, are gypped regularly not only as above, but at every turn of the wheel besides, whether it be births, marriages, deaths, christenings, baptisms, confirmations, confessions, house blessings, animal blessings, or heaven only knows what, and must pay handsomely for holy water, relics, beads, pictures, chromos, shrines, idols, etc., etc.

The accompanying cartoon, taken from the Lithuanian *Lietuvos Zinios,* 1937, V. 1, is very illuminating. Maybe you are down a little on your Lithuanian, so here is a translation of the wording:

— Šalin! Neliskit! Čia mūsu biznis!

"Krautuvėlė" means a little shop; in this instance, a NICE little shop. The English phrase "a tidy little business" seems to express the idea.

Next comes the following: "In one year our various clergy receive from all registration revenues between 1.7 and 2 million lits (about 300,000 American dollars). From a newspaper."

Words on the sack: "Wedding, Christening, Burial and so on."

At foot: "Go back! Don't touch! This is our business!"

Social

Three Sons in Three Centuries

IN May, 1877, the *Magazin Pittoresque* of Paris, France, reprinted copies of the three birth certificates of the sons of Pierre Defournel, of Barjac Vivarais. The first son was born in 1699, the second in 1738, and the third in 1801, at which time Defournel was 120 years of age; his wife was 19. Defournel died at the age of 128.

Stop Thinking at Fourteen

THE average prison guard at Sing Sing prison has the mental development of a boy of thirteen; the average prisoner there, of thirteen and a half. In the army the average is fourteen, and this is where most humans stop. Just why humans should stop using their brains at fourteen years of age is something not yet explained.

Boy Changing to Girl

IN THE county jail, Scranton, Pennsylvania, during the past fourteen months, a 17-year-old boy, arrested for burglary, has been and is gradually changing into a girl. His voice has become feminine, his face smooth and hairless, there is a change in his hair, and there are other changes. The physicians are expressing intentions to perform an operation to halt the change; a thing entirely wrong. There are frequent instances now of these changes of sex, and they should not be interfered with. Let the laws of biology do their own work. The Creator designed them, and all who wait upon Him will see some day the reason for these curious alterations of creatures now under way.

Don't Be Too Hard on Salesmen

DON'T be too hard on salesmen. A reporter investigated two signs. One read "No peddlers or solicitors allowed". The man worked in an overalls factory that could not run a day if there were no salesmen connected with it. The other read, "Vicious dog. Peddlers and salesmen, beware." He was a paper hanger and depended upon his own salesmanship to get anything to do.

Sneedville in Tennessee

SNEEDVILLE is in Tennessee, not in India, as one might think from reading of the marriage there of a 9-year-old mountaineer's daughter to a young man of 22. The Tennessee law making 18 the age of consent was recently repealed, and there is nothing now to prevent Tennessee from aping India; and at Sneedville they have already set the pace.

Deaths from Alcoholism

IN 1917 the deaths from alcoholism in the United States were 25.2 per 100,000. In the first year of prohibition, 1.0 per 100,000. In the eighth and ninth years of prohibition, 4.0 per 100,000. In the second year of prohibition repeal they were down to 2.6 per 100,000, and falling.

Big Increase in Armies

EVEN with semimilitary formations of the nations excluded, the number of men now under arms is 7,600,000, which is 1,700,000 more than it was in 1913, before the great effort was made to make the world safe for democracy and be sure that the Morgans did not lose anything on their French bonds.

IT'S JUST a little while now until this convention of Jehovah's witnesses will be in full swing. Between the dates of September 15 and 20 inclusive, probably 15,000 to 20,000 people will assemble in Columbus, Ohio, to attend this convention. Will you be one of them? Words can't describe the joy and enthusiasm that will be the lot of those who come. The high lights of this convention will be published daily in five consecutive issues of the *Ohio State Journal*. The first four issues will each contain a full page of convention happenings, and the fifth issue will contain two full pages. If you can't come to the convention yourself, by all means get these reports. Those who do come will want to have these five issues to review when they return home. We should like to have 7,000 subscribers for this paper before the convention starts. Subscription price for the five issues: 35c, mailed anywhere in the world. Send all subscriptions to The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y. Company organizations can assist by reminding those associated with their group to send in these subscriptions immediately.

HAVE YOU SENT IN YOUR SUBSCRIPTION FOR THE COLUMBUS CONVENTION REPORT?

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.,

Please send the five issues of the *Ohio State Journal* which contain reports of the Columbus Convention to

Name .....

Street .....

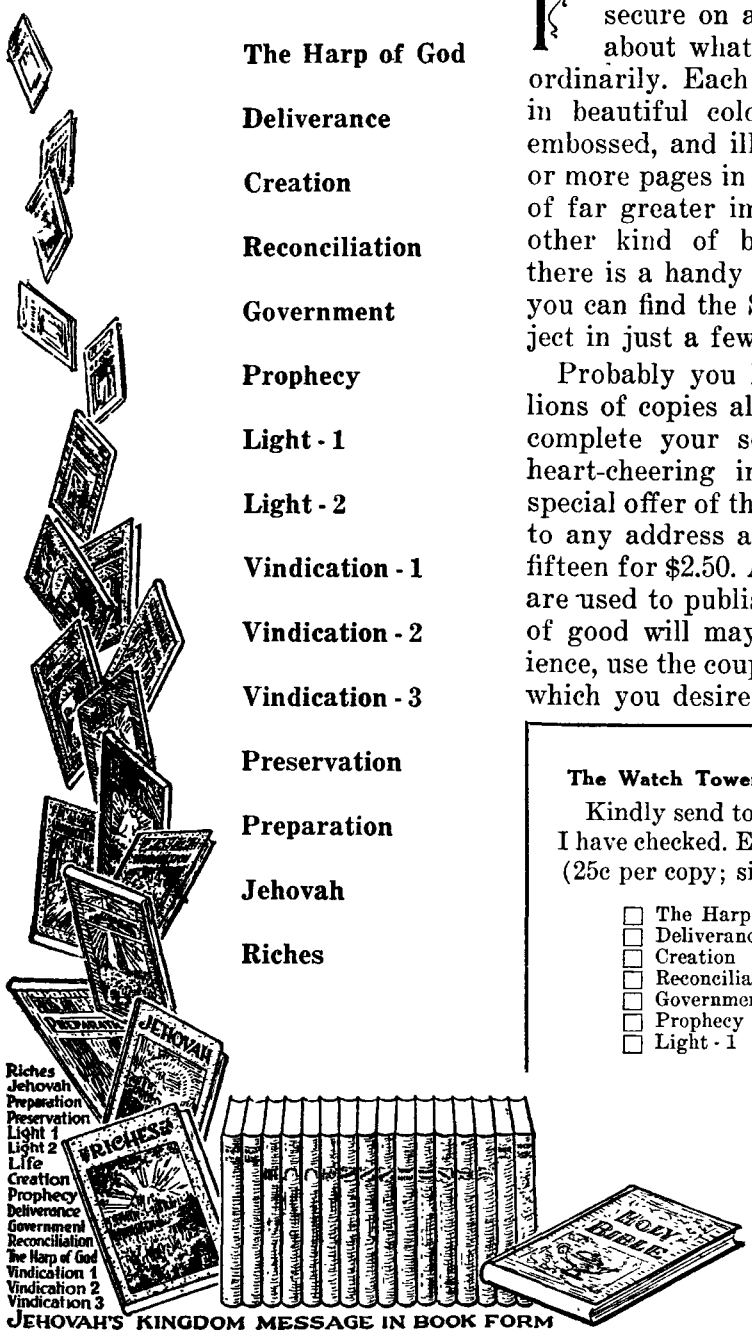
City .....

State .....

Enclosed find remittance of 35c to cover the cost.

FIFTEEN BOUND BOOKS FOR WHAT YOU WOULD ORDINARILY PAY FOR ONE

This Special Offer Ends September 12, 1937



The Harp of God

Deliverance

Creation

Reconciliation

Government

Prophecy

Light - 1

Light - 2

Vindication - 1

Vindication - 2

Vindication - 3

Preservation

Preparation

Jehovah

Riches

FIFTEEN of Judge Rutherford's bound books which you see listed here you may secure on a contribution of $2.50. That's about what you would pay for one book ordinarily. Each one of these books is bound in beautiful colored cloth, gold-stamped and embossed, and illustrated throughout. The 360 or more pages in each book contain information of far greater importance and value than any other kind of book published. Furthermore, there is a handy index in each one, with which you can find the Scriptural answer on any subject in just a few minutes.

Probably you have one or more of the millions of copies already in circulation. Why not complete your set and avail yourself of the heart-cheering information contained in this special offer of these books? They will be mailed to any address at 25c per copy; six for $1.00; fifteen for $2.50. All such contributions received are used to publish more books that the people of good will may be enlightened. For convenience, use the coupon below, and check the books which you desire.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Kindly send to the address below the books which I have checked. Enclosed find contribution of _____ (25c per copy; six for $1.00; 15 for $2.50).

- ☐ The Harp of God
- ☐ Deliverance
- ☐ Creation
- ☐ Reconciliation
- ☐ Government
- ☐ Prophecy
- ☐ Light - 1
- ☐ Light - 2
- ☐ Vindication - 1
- ☐ Vindication - 2
- ☐ Vindication - 3
- ☐ Preservation
- ☐ Preparation
- ☐ Jehovah
- ☐ Riches

Name _____

Street _____

City _____

State _____

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE

in this issue

POISONS FORMED
BY
ALUMINUM COOKING UTENSILS

EXPOSED
(M)

OUTWITTING THE HIERARCHY
IN "THE SPECK"

DESTROYING
AMERICAN LIBERTY

every other
WEDNESDAY

five cents a copy
one dollar a year
Canada & Foreign 1.25

Vol. XVIII - No. 469
September 8, 1937

CONTENTS

LABOR AND ECONOMICS

Fatigue and Accidents 781
Moving an Eleven-Story Building 781
"Guaranteed" Incomes of 30% 783
Less Demand for Human Labor 791
No Possible Jobs for 6,500,000 794

SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL

By Trail and Stream and Garden Path 783
Funeral by Transcription Held for Canon WPA Worker 784
Funerals in Istanbul 784
Exposed (M) 785
Unsavory Odors from Chicago 786
Acknowledging and Rejecting Truth 790
Aboriginal Names of Places 790
Outwitting the Hierarchy in "The Speck" 792

MANUFACTURING AND MINING

Head Murderers to Be Spared 781
New Hosiery Mills in the South 781
World Production of Rayon 781

POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN

Cardenas Working with the "Church" 787
Let Mexico Alone 787
45% of Ejidos Re-established 787
Fascism in the Western World 787
The Socialists at Brussels 788
In the Island of Cos 789
The Madmen of the World 789
Kelly Thinks Franco Will Win 790
New Zealand's New Deal 791
Britain's Base at Singapore 794
Destroying American Liberty 795

AGRICULTURE AND HUSBANDRY

Propellers for Orchards 781
Starving Cows in Australia 791
Flame Throwers for Killing Weeds 791

SCIENCE AND INVENTION

Height of Tidal Waves 799
Longest Eclipse in 1200 Years 799
The Kaietur Waterfall 799

HOME AND HEALTH

Poisons Formed by Aluminum Cooking Utensils 771
Aluminum Poison and "Egypt" 778
Aluminum Not Fit for My Dog 779
Doctor Clendening, Widely Advertised 779
Somebody Will Try to Kill Betts Yet 779
They Feel Fine Now! 779
Aluminum (Findings of of Dr. McGuigan) 780
Rockefeller and Chiropractic 782
Beware of Benzedrine Pep Pills 782
One Prescription Lasted Three Years 790
Three Eminent Physicians 782

RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

Mormon Doctrine and Covenants 784
From a Perplexed Radio Fan in Lithuania 788
The Crowds that Heard the Bishop 793
Chamundeswari Had the Best Room 794

Published every other Wednesday by
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY
$1 a year, United States; $1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia
South African Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume XVIII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, September 8, 1937 | Number 469

Poisons Formed by Aluminum Cooking Utensils

By H. J. Force, Ph.G. (Scranton, Pa.)*

ALUMINUM is an element, just the same as iron, lead or gold. In other words, it is not composed of any other elements or substances. Most of the aluminum cooking utensils are nearly pure aluminum. The question is, How does it affect our health when used for general cooking purposes? Health is your most important consideration.

From a chemical standpoint, aluminum and lead are similar in many respects. Rub your fingers over aluminum and they become blackened. Lead produces the same result. Some of the Materia Medicas state that the action of aluminum and lead are similar on living organisms.

People often say that they have used aluminum for years and it has not poisoned them. Many people have taken large doses of various poisons, trying to commit suicide, but in some cases the poisons did not produce death. Nevertheless, they were poisonous compounds just the same.

Various books on medicine and the U. S. Dispensatory state that arsenic, mercury, carbolic acid, oxalic acid, aluminum, lead, strychnine, etc., are poisonous. None of these recommendations as to their poisonous properties would be questioned in a court at law, although many will admit they have serious stomach trouble, often ulcers of the stomach, cancers, liver troubles, skin affections, etc. Most of these conditions improve when aluminum ware is discontinued.

"A.M.A."—Aluminum Manufacturers' Associates

A friend of mine, after having 17 carbuncles, threw out his fancy aluminum ware. The carbuncles disappeared. Another fed his dog from an aluminum dish; the dog died from a cancer of the face. Two others each gave a dozen young ducks water in aluminum pans and all the ducks died in less than two weeks.

There have been so many cases where people have been so much improved when they have discarded their aluminum ware that the question as to its use should be given most serious consideration. I do not claim that everyone who uses aluminum utensils will be poisoned. Neither is everyone poisoned by poison oak or poison ivy, yet it would be foolish for anyone to state that they are not poisonous because some are not affected by these poisons.

But aluminum is different. It acts more in the nature of a cumulative poison. In a number of cases where people have died under hospital care and where aluminum was used almost exclusively, autopsies have shown that aluminum was present in the brain, kidneys and liver in

* Professor Force, one of America's most highly skilled chemists, is an authority on antiseptics, and may be consulted by mail free.

sufficient quantity, in my judgment, to cause death.

Ideal Embalming Fluid

The combination of aluminum chloride with aluminum acetate would make an ideal disinfectant and embalming fluid. This combination could easily be brought about by adding salt to pickles when they are prepared in aluminum. Aluminum chloride compounds will be formed when vegetables are cooked in aluminum to which a small quantity of salt (chemically called sodium chloride) has been added. Many natural waters contain quite a little salt. It is evident that when such waters are used when cooking in aluminum, aluminum chloride will be formed.

It has been shown that aluminum compounds precipitate or destroy pepsin, which is the principal ingredient in digestion. Alum is a compound of aluminum, potash, sulphur and oxygen, together with a small portion of water, and has the chemical formula Al K $(SO_4)_2$-$12H_2O$. When vegetables are cooked in aluminum vessels, they often contain such compounds as sulphur, potash or soda, which could easily combine with the aluminum, forming small quantities of alum, also aluminum sulphate.

Many drinking waters through the United States are very hard, containing a large portion of sulphur compounds, also potash and soda. In fact, some waters which I have analyzed became alkaline on boiling. As potash and soda very readily dissolve aluminum, forming a compound similar to alum in its composition, it follows that this compound will be formed if aluminum utensils are used for any length of time to cook food products.

Sauerkraut, when cooked in aluminum, will produce aluminum chloride, especially if allowed to stand for some time. Many cases of poisoning have resulted from eating sauerkraut cooked in aluminum, and some deaths.

Alum and the various compounds contain a large percent of aluminum, in most cases in soluble form which can readily be absorbed in the stomach or the intestines, and may seriously affect the kidneys and liver.

When aluminum cooking utensils are used, there is always some aluminum dissolved. The amount will depend upon the kind of water used. At picnics, church suppers and other places where large numbers are served, the foods are often allowed to stand for some time in aluminum. As a result we often read in the newspapers of numbers of people being stricken ill very soon after eating, probably poisoned from the aluminum compounds formed, and death often following.

People often say they like aluminum, as foods do not burn when cooked in such utensils. The reason is that some aluminum is always dissolving, forming hydrogen gas, and so pushing the foods away from the aluminum. The same thing applies to an aluminum griddle. Salt and soda are generally used in the batter, and these increase the solubility of the aluminum.

Large doses of aluminum compounds are often fatal. Small quantities may be taken daily with little or no effect. But sooner or later, indigestion, constipation, Bright's disease, or diabetes may develop as a result of the continued use of aluminum ware, due to its solubility.

To show the solubility of aluminum, make the following simple test for yourself: Place in a well cleaned and scoured aluminum utensil one quart of water, one teaspoon of salt and one of baking soda, and let boil for one hour, adding water to make up the loss. Then remove from the fire and let stand for two or three hours; then pour into a glass jar, and notice the milky condition caused by aluminum hydroxide. This will settle out in a day or so, but its presence is proof that aluminum is soluble.

What Textbooks Say

Let us see what textbooks, such as are used in our medical colleges, say about aluminum. Take the Materia Medica, Therapeutics and Pharmacology, for example, by Alexander L. Blackwood, A.B., M.D., F.A.C.P., professor of clinical medicine and therapeutics in the Hahnemann Medical College, Chicago. On page 111 of this volume, we find under "Alum" the following statement:

Physiological Action. This agent is actively astringent, coagulating the albumen of the tissues and of the blood, and produces a local constriction of the capillaries. It is mildly escharotic and produces a hardening of the skin and tissues in general. It excites and later diminishes the salivary secretions as well as those of the mucous surfaces; it diminishes the gastric fluid and precipitates pepsin. As a result of its action on the intestinal sections, constipation is produced. Through its irritating properties, which may be in excess of its astringent properties, gastroenteritis may result.

On page 112 in the same book, under "Aluminum Hydroxide" the following statement is made:

Physiological Action. This agent produces profound prostration with irritation of the mucous membranes with diminished secretions, and as a result there is constipation and inactivity of the bowels. The nervous system is affected as is indicated by the extreme prostration with numbness of the parts and paralysis of the involuntary muscles.

To make the above clearer, we give the definitions of a few of the words mentioned:

Astringent. A medicine which causes contraction of the tissues and arrests the flow of secretions.

Coagulation. Changing to a curd-like mass; becoming clotted.

Escharotic. A substance which burns and destroys the life of the parts to which it is applied.

The coagulating of the albumen of the tissues and the blood is characteristic of most poisons, and would result in death. Such a condition could cause paralysis, insanity, cancer, rheumatism, neuritis, indigestion, ulcers of the stomach and intestines, some forms of skin diseases, etc.

All aboard—for the tomb!

In God's holy Word, the Bible, it states (Deuteronomy 12:23): "Only be sure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood is the life; and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh."

If your blood, which is your life, is being poisoned the above condition is easily accounted for, and you are in danger of not only infection, but various diseases. The Bible is our only Authority as to life, and can be depended upon to state the facts.

The Nation Is Being Poisoned

From the Dispensatory and various Materia Medicas, it is apparent that the nation is being poisoned. There never was so much sickness and complaining, never so much stomach disorder, etc. Cancer has jumped from the tenth place to the second place as the cause of death in the last ten years. Yet at the same time we have more knowledge, more doctors, hospitals, radio lectures on health and newspaper articles on how to keep well, etc., yet sickness is still on the increase. There must be a reason.

A number of men working on the Australian Railways complained that many of them were having sore hands. This matter was called to the attention of the officials of the railroad, and was thought to be due to the white metal handles on the shovels. The handles of these shovels were analyzed by a chemist in Brisbane, Australia, and showed 92.16 percent of aluminum.

This analysis was sent to me for an opinion. I advised them that the trouble was due to the aluminum on the shovel handles, and recommended that their use be discontinued, and that the men were being poisoned by the aluminum coming in contact with their hands.

The Australian Railway Commission, after full investigation, recommended that all shovels of this type be discontinued. (This from an article in the *Courier Mail*, August 8, 1935, Brisbane, Australia, under the heading of "Dangerous Tools".)

Is it not evident that if men with hard, callused hands should be so affected as to make their hands sore, and probably poisoned in other ways, eating foods cooked in aluminum, which may contain quite a percentage of poisonous aluminum salts, would very quickly affect the delicate mucous membrane of the stomach, resulting in ulcers or other serious conditions?

I might say that the above affected about 30,000 miles of railway.

Testimony of Informed Doctors

Dr. Leo Spira, M.D., of Vienna, Austria, has written a booklet entitled "The Clinical Aspect of Chronic Poisoning by Aluminum and its Alloys", published by John Bale, Sons & Danielson, Ltd., London, England, giving the results of his observations over a period of ten years, showing many cases of chronic poisoning due to the use of aluminum cooking utensils. He has actually proved this by the success of the treatment based on his findings, in cases in which all other methods of treatment failed. Aluminum utensils were eliminated and quick recovery in most cases resulted. Return to the use of aluminum resulted in a relapse.

According to German literature, diseases are making their appearance which have hitherto been unknown on the Continent. Gonnermann attributes this to the increased use of aluminum cooking utensils. Von Halla records 25 cases of constipation and skin diseases which did not yield to the orthodox treatment, but were cured by the removal of all aluminum cooking utensils. Cancer has increased in Austria in proportion to the increased use of aluminum ware.

Dr. R. M. Le Hunte Cooper, M.D., B.S., etc., of London, England, has written a booklet of 32 pages entitled "The Danger of Food Contamination by Aluminum", published by John Bale, Sons & Danielson, Ltd., of London, England, in which he states he has so many cases of aluminum poisoning that he hardly knows which to discuss. Many are given in his booklet, showing where all orthodox treatment has failed, but when all aluminum utensils were removed, most of the patients quickly recovered. He refers to headache, pyorrhea, sore mouth, sore throat, rheumatism, neuritis, bowel conditions, indigestion, ulcers, skin affections, etc., all of which have been greatly relieved by eliminating the use of aluminum wares.

". . . Alum baking powders, which are used very extensively in the U.S.A., are forbidden in England, France, Germany, and many other countries . . ."

Hemorrhage of the Brain

A hemorrhage of the brain is almost always caused by a poison. Strychnine poisoning invariably produces hemorrhage of the brain. Research has shown that the brain absorbs more aluminum than any other organ under certain conditions, and if death does not result, then the patient will probably become insane where large quantities of aluminum have been absorbed.

The information here given justifies us in never allowing any aluminum under any circumstances to enter our bodies from artificial sources. Why, even the suspicion that it might be poisonous ought alone to be sufficient. We cannot have too much evidence on the effects of aluminum.

Many people have the impression that poisons should have a bitter or very unpleasant taste. This is true in some cases, such as strychnine, but with aluminum compounds there is little or no taste. That is one reason why some believe aluminum is not poisonous.

In our daily papers it is very common to see some doctor writing on health topics and recommending the use of aluminum cooking utensils. Letters written to these same papers, explaining the poisonous properties of aluminum, are in nearly every case refused publication. Some of our so-called "scientific" magazines have published considerable on the aluminum question, trying to show that this metal is safe for cooking utensils. Of course, it must be remembered that the daily press and magazines carry large ads on aluminum ware.

Many of the so-called demonstrating cooking schools seem to be for the purpose of advertising the use of aluminum ware, as such utensils are almost invariably used exclusively. Whenever the question of the poisonous character of aluminum ware is raised, the one in charge usually becomes very austere, and indignantly denounces any such claims. This is usually followed by citing in parrot-like fashion the approval of the metal by a well-known professional association whose journal has carried numerous full-page ads that advocate the use of aluminum.

From our investigation, we recommend iron, steel and stainless steel utensils; also agate, enamel and earthen ware. You will notice that foods have a different taste when they are not cooked in aluminum. We are in no way interested in any kind of cooking utensils, as to their manufacture or sale.

Remember, the continued use of aluminum wares will finally produce results which will be similar to leaving the foods standing in them for some time. It is the small quantities, as the Dispensatory points out, which are absorbed

from the foods, which may produce indigestion, nervousness, constipation, cancer, etc.

Bacteria Thrive in Aluminum Vessels

Did you ever find maggots in your aluminum pans? Do you know that such pans may be full of the most deadly bacteria known to science?

Almost daily you read in the press of hundreds' being poisoned by eating food cooked in aluminum. Do you know how such poisonings occur? If you do not, this will tell you.

Aluminum is a soft metal and is easily corroded and pitted under certain conditions. For example, when sauerkraut or vegetables are cooked in aluminum and allowed to stand for some time, the utensil often becomes badly pitted. It has frequently happened that sauerkraut has eaten holes completely through the aluminum kettles in which it was prepared. Vegetables that are cooked with soda and salt will produce similar results. Corned beef corrodes most aluminum utensils. Rolled, pressed or cast aluminum all corrode.

Various kinds of food that may lodge in such cavities cannot be thoroughly washed out. The food particles then decay or become rotten. If flies lay eggs in such spots, maggots will result, of course small in size.

Bacteria of many kinds, which may cause various diseases, are found in such recesses. Aluminum cooking utensils are often used to hold potatoes, beets, and other vegetables that come from the ground, bringing with them all kinds of bacteria. After a mere rinsing these utensils are used to hold milk, cream, chicken salads, etc., with the result that a heavy bacterial growth may soon result, which may cause serious illness. In fact, death has resulted in a number of cases, as will be shown later.

Bacteria are only about 1/25000 inch in diameter.

Many bacteria double in number every half hour. Now, suppose that there are only a thousand bacteria in one of the cavities; double 1,000 ten successive times, and you will have some idea of the increase of bacteria possible in the space of five hours.

Bacteria grow rapidly, and some of them die. Their dead bodies, together with the decomposed food they feed on, form other compounds known as toxins and ptomaines, which are among the most deadly poisons known to science.

Minutely Scrutinize Your Cockroach Castles

Take a look at your aluminum ware through a small magnifying glass and you will see craters. It is impossible to wash or scour out all the various foods which lodge in these cavities. Many of these decaying cesspools hold food for the bacteria. Cockroaches would find food in these utensils, and they also carry disease germs.

"Yes," you say, "there are many such spots in my kettles, but boiling water will destroy all of these germs." You are wrong. It will require more than boiling temperature to destroy the spores. When the food runs out and the temperature is too low, many forms of bacteria, especially the poisonous kinds or those that produce disease, change their form to what are known as spores. They lie dormant for years, or until conditions are favorable for their growth, or we may say that they "hibernate".

In various works on bacteriology, lengthy discussions on different forms of bacteria together with their mode of growth and their effect as to the cause of disease, etc., are given in detail, and it might be well for the reader to examine some of these works if he desires further information. *The Principles of Bacteriology,* by A. C. Abbott, M.D., professor of bacteriology at the University of Pennsylvania, states that the food supply for the majority of bacteria is dead vegetable and animal matter. In his book, Dr. Abbott states:

> . . . Under natural conditions it frequently occurs that the development of one species or group of species of bacteria is directly dependent upon the functional activities of another totally distinct species, the growth of one group resulting in conditions that are of vital importance to the existence of the other.

Dr. Abbott also states that spores of certain bacteria are not destroyed after exposure of from five to six hours to the temperature of boiling water. He further says that nearly all bacteria can be destroyed by subjecting them to a boiling temperature for fifteen minutes, then allowing them to stand at room temperature for twenty-four hours, then repeating this process for two more days. By this method spores develop into growing bacteria and are then destroyed by boiling.

The cavities in aluminum ware must necessarily contain both animal and vegetable matter which will decompose or decay and furnish food for various kinds of bacteria. Bacteriological tests have shown this to be the case.

It is not assumed that every cooking utensil is infested with poisonous bacteria. Many of them may be harmless gas-producing bacteria, and this only in cases where there is pitting of the wares. However, wares that are free from pits now may be badly pitted in a few weeks, and so find homes for bacteria.

Frequent Cases of Food Poisoning

It is well known that many cases of food poisoning can be traced to various kinds of food prepared in aluminum. Some of them appear in the daily press, if they escape the censor. Let us take a few cases of food poisoning as reported by the United States Public Health Service, Washington, D.C.

Three men from the Navy poisoned by eating fried oysters. One dies. Investigation showed bacteria of extremely toxic nature. The oysters may have been kept in aluminum.

Nine officers of the Navy poisoned by chicken salad. Samples of the salad showed large numbers of poisonous bacteria.

Fourteen poisoned in the Navy from boiled smoked tongue. Tests showed large number of poisonous bacteria.

Cheese poisoning. United States Ship Reuben James. Forty poisoned. No poisonous germs in the cheese, of course. Bacteria may have been in some of the other foods, as it is claimed the Army and Navy use aluminum utensils.

Fifty-eight poisoned by corned beef. None of the beef left for examination. Could have found plenty of bugs in aluminum kettles. All of these cases are in the Navy. We wonder how many there are that are not reported. Only wholesale cases reported.

The U. S. Public Health Service asks the question, "What would happen in case of war?" as the U. S. S. Reuben James was put out of action by the poisoning of the crew. In time of war, foods may stand in the cooking utensils for hours. Our battleships would be easy prey in case of a general food poisoning, for sick men could not navigate them, nor could they fire the guns. They would just be heading for the last round-up. Suppose an aviator with a lot of passengers aboard were suddenly taken sick from such poisoning. The same could be said of engineers. Many accidents happen, the causes of which are never explained.

In some cases of food poisoning people quickly become unconscious, death soon following. Others become dizzy, suffer from stomach trouble, intestinal affections, headache, great weakness, and partial paralysis, etc.

In the last war, a number of chemists who were in the chemical division told me that about half of the men were sick all the time with stomach trouble. Everything was cooked and kept in aluminum. I have been told that the government is throwing all aluminum utensils out of the Navy. Let us hope that this is true. The same should be done for the Army.

Don't Blame the Water Only

Water companies tell me that people sometimes complain that all in the family are sick with stomach trouble, etc., and it must be the water. Those who complain could probably find the cause in their aluminum utensils.

Others blame the milk, the butcher, and the baker; and should sickness be due to their products, we should probably find that the foods had been placed in aluminum vessels. The farmer certainly gets plenty of inspection, but nothing is said about his placing food products in badly infected vessels made of aluminum.

The "Great Plague of London", the "Black Death", the bubonic plague, Asiatic cholera, etc., have killed millions throughout the world. But when the infected places were cleaned up and sanitary conditions were improved, the diseases nearly disappeared. The same can be said for the Panama Canal. All of these disease conditions were caused by various forms of bacteria. Bedbugs are carriers of the smallpox germ. Clean out the bedbugs, keep clean, and smallpox will disappear. And that goes for most other diseases.

Some doctors think infantile paralysis may start from a throat condition; others, that it starts in the intestinal tract. How could you expect a child to keep well if fed daily from aluminum pans that may be full of various kinds of disease germs and poisonous ptomaines?

Wholesale Poisonings

But let us turn to some further cases of wholesale poisoning:

In a large general hospital, 325 employees were made ill. No report on the patients.

A large university hospital reported 15 doctors, 10 dietitians and 125 nurses poisoned by chicken salad kept in aluminum for a few hours.

New Jersey hospital, 50 guests poisoned.

New York state hospital, 65 poisoned.
New York state hospital, 60 poisoned.
New York city, 900 poisoned at a banquet.
Ohio Y.W.C.A., 70 young women poisoned.
Oklahoma State Home, 90 girls poisoned.
Oregon College, 75 poisoned.
Pennsylvania church supper, 200 poisoned.
South Dakota Home, 250 poisoned.

These are only a few of the many cases we could report. Thousands of individual cases could be given, with many deaths. In nearly all cases, aluminum utensils were used and foods were allowed to stand in them for some hours, which gave the bacteria a chance to develop, and in some cases to form poisonous ptomaines.

Some people may say, "Why does the government allow such utensils to be sold?" None of the government departments or the public health departments know that this condition exists. Doctors do not know about this danger, as several have been poisoned. Some have died soon after eating food from aluminum utensils.

Here is a case that just occurred here in Scranton. Creamed chicken was served. A portion was then put in an aluminum pan in the refrigerator. The next day it was found that the chicken was bubbling up with gas. As it seemed to be fermenting, it was thrown out. This was due to the cavities in the aluminum pan being full of bacteria. Creamed chicken makes a good culture, or food, for bacteria. As bacteria have little mode of motion, the gas they form moves up through the food, carrying the bacteria along. The result is that all the food is soon contaminated with the bacteria, and so quickly becomes poisonous.

Doctors Urged to Help

Hospitals are kept scrupulously clean. The utmost care is taken in the operating rooms to have everything thoroughly sterilized. Yet patients, though dangerously ill, many suffering from internal complications with infection, are given food that may contain large quantities of poisonous bacteria if prepared in aluminum wares that are pitted. The cases of doctors, nurses, etc., being poisoned by the hundreds need no further proof. They certainly would not knowingly cook spoiled or decayed food. We believe they use much care to be sure that food products are of the best quality. We think the same can be said for our Navy and War Departments, as well as for all other organizations. Yet in most of the poisoning cases, investigation has shown poisonous bacteria to be present.

I call upon the doctors of all schools to help inform the public of this grave danger, so as to protect the sick in our hospitals and homes. The first duty of every statesman should be the health of the nation, and I trust all will try to bring this question to the attention of all public officials. Laws should be passed prohibiting the manufacture of aluminum ware for use in preparing any kind of food products and medical preparations. Sick people are a liability to the nation.

A doctor wrote me that he had a cancer on his face. He stopped using aluminum, and in a few months the cancer nearly disappeared. Then he ate squash, cooked in aluminum. In 48 hours it was like a raging volcano.

Two well-known cancer surgeons died last year from cancer. They said they used aluminum.

A man in New York city stated that his mother died from aluminum poisoning, together with complications of cancer, according to the physician.

Cancer patients should avoid all kinds of aluminum wares, also all food products that may be prepared in aluminum.

A doctor here in Scranton told me he had aluminum poisoning. He died three weeks later. Many more could be given.

Partial List of Safe Hospitals

A few of the modern hospitals using stainless steel equipment:

Allegheny General Hospital	Pittsburgh, Pa.
Children's Hospital	St. Louis, Mo.
Children's Hospital	Pittsburgh, Pa.
Eye and Ear Hospital	Pittsburgh, Pa.
Huron Road Hospital	Cleveland, Ohio
Iowa State Hospital	Iowa City, Iowa
Johns Hopkins Hospital	Baltimore, Md.
Jersey City Hospital	Jersey City, N. J.
Johnson's Emergency Hospital	Milwaukee, Wis.
Lennox Hills Hospital	New York, N. Y.
Lincoln Hospital	Newark, N. J.
Madison General Hospital	Madison, Wis.
Norwegian American Hospital	Chicago, Ill.
Presbyterian Hospital	Philadelphia, Pa.
Peter Bent Brigham Hospital	Boston, Mass.
Rhode Island Hospital	Providence, R. I.
San Antonio State Hospital	San Antonio, Texas
Swedish Hospital	Minneapolis, Minn.
Stevenson Memorial Hospital	Allison, Ont., Canada

St. Mary's Hospital	Detroit, Mich.
St. Vincent's Hospital	St. Louis, Mo.
Tuberculosis Hospital	Houston, Texas
U. S. Veterans' Hospital	Portland, Oreg.
U. S. Veterans' Hospital	Lincoln, Nebr.
Yale New Haven Hospital	New Haven, Conn.
West Penn Hospital	Pittsburgh, Pa.

Avoid Restaurants Using Aluminum

I would caution against eating in hotels and restaurants where aluminum utensils are used. Such establishments should put on their menus, "Nothing prepared in aluminum," when that is the case.

"The Pittsburgh *Post-Gazette* states that the new Thompson restaurant is equipped with stainless steel, which contains no copper, zinc, tin, or aluminum to react with food acids or taint foods with a metallic flavor. Stainless steel is not plated, and is unrusting and untarnishing, and is considered the very best." When you are in Pittsburgh, there is one place that should be free from poisonous food.

I have personally given several pieces of stainless steel a most severe test over a period of time and can find no pitting in these utensils and have found them satisfactory in my home. I also use agate, enamel and earthen wares, and know that iron utensils are entirely safe. Monel metal is widely used for utensils and is very satisfactory.

I am interested only in the health of the public, and I believe the above suggestions will be of benefit to all to avoid heading for the last round-up. Will you do your part? Give this information to your friends. We need your help. Tell the truth about this condition, here and in foreign lands.

Aluminum Poison and "Egypt" *By I. D. Witter (Canada)*

IN THE course of making an examination of the *Encyclopædia Britannica* in reference to Egypt, "The Black Land," the astonishing coincidence of diseases similar to those caused by aluminum poisoning referred to in No. 342 of *The Golden Age* and the conditions of the drinking water in the affected area at and near the outlet or mouth of the Nile was noted.

In the ninth edition of the *Encyclopædia Britannica,* Vol. VII, page 700, "Diseases of Egypt":

Notwithstanding the fineness of the climate, the stranger who visits Egypt is struck by the signs which he sees everywhere of the prevalence of many serious diseases, and in the first half of this century he might have witnessed the effects of a great epidemic of the plague or the cholera. . . . Ophthalmia followed by blindness . . . dysentery is very often fatal. . . . The plague has been the greatest scourge of Egypt . . . there have been no severe epidemics of plague elsewhere in the same period . . . The plague starts at Alexandria [at the mouth of the river] quickly travelling as far up the river as Cairo . . . (Evidently the river above Cairo does not become as greatly polluted.) . . . Dysentery is common, causing a very large mortality . . . 200,000 perished from cholera in Egypt during the plague in 1848 . . . Among the diseases most dreaded by European residents is liver complaint . . . Hemorrhoids and herniae are among the commonest maladies . . . Skin diseases have been at all times prevalent in Egypt . . . Madness is common, generally in the form of idiocy . . . idiots are regarded with much respect as saints.

A paragraph in *The Golden Age* No. 342, page 37:

Such a condition could cause paralysis, insanity, cancer, rheumatism, neuritis, indigestion, ulcers of the stomach and intestines, some forms of skin disease, etc.

Rheumatism also is common in Egypt. Cholera is an abdominal and intestinal poisoning.

Now for the cause??? The waters of the Nile are turbid at all times except a short period in midsummer. On page 705 of same volume (VII, *Ency. Brit.*):

Turbid appearance due to large quantities of earthy matter which are annually deposited . . . Analysis of deposit: Water 11, Carbon .09, Oxide of iron .06, Silica .04, Carbonate of magnesia .04, Carbonate of lime .18, ALUMEN .48. ALUM is from Alumen (see Vol. I, page 644, sixth paragraph, subject "Aluminum"). The water is extremely sweet, particularly in its turbid state. [Quoting from page 706:] A careful filtration destroys its peculiar flavor, and the best method is to allow it to settle in the porous jars manufactured in the country. [These jars are probably made out of the same earthy substance.] It is very wholesome.

The fact that this water is sweet seems to show that it must reek with ALUM. The fact that it is recommended as being wholesome is another proof that there is something wrong with

it. The fact that these diseases coincide with those resulting from aluminum poisoning also proves that something is wrong.

The cause is unknown??? What do you make of it?

Aluminum Not Fit for My Dog

By H. P. Haley (New Hampshire)

WE HAVE a little dog and it is the last thing I would ever think of to even give her a drink of water from an aluminum container; we think too much of her. As for ourselves, you can no doubt guess the answer. No aluminum cooking dishes in our house!

I am 6 feet 1 inch, weigh around 270, am 55 years old and healthy as a bear, but fully convinced that such would not be the case had I not become wise to the danger of ALUMINUM both through articles in *The Golden Age* and in my own experience.

A few years ago, working in a railroad tower, I purchased an aluminum saucepan, and used same to get my suppers, boiling tea in it or making chowders, etc., from August until along in January, when I had a nice two weeks' session from my job, with a doctor working over me the first week trying to get the machinery around my gall bladder to function, with everything at a standstill, and pain unmentionable, and the other week to get back on my feet at home where the Mrs. never would use aluminum, and then back to the job, continuing to use my aluminum dish and gradually getting back into the condition I was in before having the doctor; but, luckily, I got through on this job and discarded the pan, getting the home free from possibility of further poisoning, and came back on my feet in no time. Previous to this I had never given aluminum a thought, and went back for a second dose of it. But never again. We learn slowly, but surely.

Doctor Clendening, Widely Advertised

DOCTOR CLENDENING, widely advertised, and widely uninformed, tremendously so, in one of his syndicated articles made this statement:

That aluminum is perfectly harmless is indicated by the fact that aluminum is more and more supplanting other metals in dental work as a substitute due to the present scarcity of gold. It hardly is possible that dentists would agree to put into the mouth a substance which they thought would cause cancer.

When this was brought to the attention of Dr. C. T. Betts he showed that Doctor Clendening did not know the first thing about what he was talking about, by making the following observations:

Aluminum has been practically discarded in all dental appliances and denture work. This is due to the fact that practically all those who wear either the swedged or cast aluminum plate bases soon find constant irritation of the mouth results.

Aluminum is poisonous, like other metals. We are all familiar with mercurial poisoning or that made by copper vessels called verdigris. The workers at the radium paint factory in New Jersey were affected with what is termed radium poisoning, 22 of whom have already died and the others are suffering, and no antidote is known. Arsenic is a rank poison; so is lead; in fact, any metal that is so soft it becomes a part of the food and finely divided so that it is digestible; poisoning results from its ingestion.

Somebody Will Try to Kill Betts Yet

SOMEBODY will try to kill Dr. Betts yet, if he doesn't stop telling the truth about aluminum cooking utensils. Here is what he wrote to the warden of the Michigan state prison when they had a huge poisoning bee there lately. He also sent a similar letter to Dr. H. C. Wells, Franklin County Home, Columbus, Ohio, when they had a similar bee there.

June 10, 1937

Warden Joel Moore
Michigan State Prison
Jackson, Mich.

DEAR MR. MOORE:

I was up to visit your institution some time ago and had the unusual experience of going thru your department of kitchens. I observed the extensive kitchen equipment, especially the large round-bottomed kettles in which was boiling water ready to be filled with beans and other edibles. I noticed the millions of aluminum hydroxide specks moving around in the water and on the surface, due to the heat. I mentioned to my friend that it would not be long until there would be an extensive poisoning of the inmates of Jackson Prison as we find occurring in practically all large institutions where this cooking ware is used.

We find that many foods are cooked in aluminum where salt and vinegar are used. You get an aluminum acetate if you use vinegar, and aluminum chloride if you use salt. Both of these are good for embalming fluids used by morticians. This is a very vital and important fact which should be taken into consideration when persons are under the public's care in an institution like yours.

We can't see how anybody, whether interested in Mellon or any organization making aluminum ware, can help seeing the above point. Surely if we are interested in keeping people healthy it is about time that we called a halt upon the sale of aluminum kitchenware.

We hope something will be done to prevent these extensive group poisonings from mineral acid as formed by aluminum utensils in your institution.

They Feel Fine Now!

SAYS John J. Oskay of New Jersey:

I have just finished reading my copy of *The Golden Age* magazine No. 444, which contains an article on

"Aluminum Poisoning". I wish to say that this is nothing but the truth about aluminum poisoning, as I have found out for myself.

My mother, who is 57 years of age, has for several years now been very sickly; in fact, she was getting so sick I thought she would not live long. She has been troubled with her stomach, having severe cases of vomiting after almost every meal in the morning, and sometimes it made her sick for the whole day, and so weak she was unable to work around the house or even cook.

Last year I read in the *Golden Age* magazine about aluminum poisoning. I told my mother she should try a different pot to cook in, so she bought herself an enamel pot; and did she note the difference! She feels fine now, and able to work and cook and is not troubled with vomiting and weakness any more. From the very day she changed her pot to cook in she became well. She is very grateful and tells everyone she knows how she gained back her health.

I myself am 23 years old and have for many years been troubled with severe head colds and hay fever. We quit using aluminum last August, and this year I got head colds less and now have had none for over four months. And here I am, in hay-fever time with goldenrod all around me, and ragweed with which you could make a haystack, and have not had an attack of hay fever yet. I sleep better than ever before, and can do a good day's work every day.

Aluminum

(Report of Findings of Dr. H. A. McGuigan for the Federal Trade Commission in Docket Case No. 540. Washington, D.C.)

THAT:

Boiling water in aluminum produces hydro-oxide poison.

Cooking an egg in aluminum, phosphate.

Boiling meat in aluminum, chloride.

Frying bacon in aluminum, a powerful narcotic acid, which produces coma, and in excessive doses, death.

Boiling soda water in aluminum produces hydro-oxide of sodium.

All vegetables cooked in aluminum are made poisonous by the production of hydro-oxide acid. Hydro-oxide acid, a drug produced by boiling water in aluminum, neutralizes the digestive juices of the stomach, robbing them of their value to digest food and producing stomach and gastro-intestinal disorders, such as ulcers of the stomach and colitis.

This poison will produce acidosis of the blood, which destroys the red blood cells, which produces a condition similar to anemia.

The sale of aluminum ware for cooking purposes is prohibited in Germany, France, Belgium, Great Britain, Switzerland, Hungary, and Brazil.—Chanwos Chals, in *Army and Navy Magazine*.

In What Were They Cooked?

AT Wautauga, South Dakota, September 16, four persons died from eating home-preserved beans. The physician, Dr. C. Olson, tried to save them by having a serum rushed from Kansas City. In what were the beans cooked, Dr. Olson? And in what were they stored subsequently? Aluminum?

Small Chance for the Dogs

MEMPHIS, Tennessee, has a so-called "Haven for Homeless Dogs", built at a cost of $25,000. While in the Haven the dog is fed from aluminum dishes. A woman in New Jersey had a dog she prized highly. She fed him exclusively from an aluminum utensil and he died of cancer of the rectum.

Cancer Mortality Continues to Increase

CANCER mortality continues to increase, along with the sale of aluminum cooking utensils. In the United States, in 1935, the deaths from cancer mounted to 153,000, and were second only to heart disease. One out of every eight women reaching the age of 40 now dies of cancer.

Poisonous Fumes from Aluminum Plant

AT Burntisland, Scotland, the location of plants of the British Aluminum Company, property in the neighborhood of the aluminum works is unsalable on account of poisonous fumes. Plants, shrubs, fruit trees and gardens all die, and the health of the community is ruined.

Persons Using Aluminum Bottle Caps

ALUMINUM bottle caps for milk are now to be had. Persons buying their milk covered with such caps may render a service. Let one of the caps stand full of milk for a day or so and then examine the cap and the milk and report what you find.

Want to Lie Up for a Week?

MRS. MAUD LOOPER, of Texas, asks:

Want to lie up for a week? Cook potatoes, put cream on them, and let them stand in aluminum until supper, and then eat a lot. I did three years ago. I did not know what caused my vacation in bed, at the time, but I know now, since reading *The Golden Age*.

Head Murderers to Be Spared

LORD STRABOLGI, British naval expert, noting that the value of shares in British munition industries has been going up at the rate of $600,000 an hour ever since the British government decided to put all its financial resources into the rearmament campaign, comforts the big murderers of the industry by suggesting that while nobody will really be safe in the next war, yet some kind of gentleman's agreement may be worked out by which the generals and their headquarters will be spared, and the slaughter will be merely that of common people and their wives and children, as in the case of the Hierarchy's war upon Madrid.

Fatigue and Accidents

IT IS a sad commentary on the heartlessness of this generation to learn that the number of accidents in industry rises steadily between seven and twelve o'clock, recedes after the lunch hour, begins to increase around 2 p.m., and reaches a peak at five o'clock in the afternoon. Tired eyes, tired muscles, long hours, poor light, poor ventilation, dusty occupations, humidity, heat, cold—all lead to fatigue, and fatigue leads to accidents.

International Murderers All Busy

IT ISN'T only the International Murderers of Europe that are busy. There is big money today in the manufacture of shells, torpedoes and other military and naval supplies, and all the plants in the United States that have facilities for making such accoutrements of the Devil's civilization are working night and day, in three shifts.

Propellers for Orchards

AN AIRPLANE propeller mounted on a 45-foot tower produces a rolling movement of the air for 750 feet in all directions; thus one is sufficient for a good-sized orchard. It is found that this method of preventing orchard frosts is very much cheaper than the smudge-pot method, and is said to be as effective.

The Newest Rayon

THE newest rayon, one-third thinner than finest silk, unwinds at 2,500 miles to the pound, and a woman's vest made of this fiber alone could be concealed in the palm of one hand.

World Production of Rayon

WORLD production of rayon increased from 50,000,000 pounds, in 1920, to 960,000,000 pounds, in 1935. One-fourth of this is produced in the United States. There is four times as much rayon used in the United States as of real silk.

New Hosiery Mills in the South

THE governor of Mississippi is quoted as authority for the statement that Federal funds are being used to build four hosiery mills in that state, which when completed will be turned over in fee simple to hosiery manufacturers of Massachusetts as an inducement for them to move their plants to the sunny South.

Moving an Eleven-Story Building

IN Indianapolis an eleven-story building was moved to an adjoining lot and was turned to face another street. During the two months required to move the building it was in constant use, flexible connections being used for light, power, heat and sewage facilities. The moving job cost $300,000.

Nitroglycerin Used in Making Lace

IT WILL be news to some that nitroglycerin is used in making lace, and some lace is so sensitive that it ignites with a detonation if exposed to the sun. In North Bergen, New Jersey, a lace factory blew up recently, resulting in four deaths.

Vacuum Concrete Dries in 20 Minutes

THE discovery has been made that by forming a vacuum over freshly laid concrete the excess water can be withdrawn immediately, the concrete is made more dense, and it dries in twenty minutes.

Extracting Water from Fresh Concrete

EXTRACTING water from fresh concrete the Billner vacuum process sucks the water out so completely that after fifteen minutes the concrete can be walked on without leaving footprints.

New Trains for the Netherlands

THE Dutch State railways are being electrified. Streamlined trains are being installed. Feeder lines will be operated with Diesel engines. Everything will be new and up to date.

Rockefeller and Chiropractic

IT IS well known that the late John D. Rockefeller contributed millions of dollars to assist the medical profession to gain the stranglehold they now have on national, state, county and municipal boards of health, and on the public press. It is not so generally well known that for the past six years of his life he was himself a chiropractic patient, and that William Jensen, D.C., of Daytona Beach, Florida, treated him several times during the last four days of his life. The medical doctors, the Rockefeller family and the newspaper profession aimed to keep these facts from becoming known, but through a slip in the office of the New York *World-Telegram* the news leaked out that when the old gentleman felt himself slipping he called for his chiropractor. Somebody in the *World-Telegram* office surely got a good call-down for that bull. *The Chiropractic Journal,* exulting in the *World-Telegram's* break, made another when it gleefully announced that, though Mr. Rockefeller died on May 23, he received chiropractic adjustments on May 27 and May 29. Even *Chiropractic's* best friends would hardly claim that for them! The *Journal* meant to say May 20 and 22. It made a slip on the calendar.

Beware of Benzedrine Pep Pills

BEWARE of Benzedrine pep pills; they do indeed keep one awake, but at the universities of Minnesota, Wisconsin, Chicago and Toronto students have collapsed, developed insomnia and showed a low pulse rate when they took too many, and it is a fair bet that some of them have been injured for life.

Dry Ice Destroys Tissue

DRY ice is a wonderful discovery and a great blessing to humanity, but it is dangerous, too. Placing it in the mouth results in ulcers and other injuries. In New York a child swallowed a piece the size of a grape and had to be treated for two weeks in a hospital.

60 Going Blind from Drugs

SIXTY women of Los Angeles are blind or going blind from the use of drugs taken to help them reduce weight. What an awful price to pay for absolute idiocy. Women were intended to be plump so that in the great emergencies of their lives they would have vitality upon which to draw.

Three Eminent Physicians

THREE eminent physicians have expressed opinions on drugs that are well worth considering. These men stand among the highest in the profession. Captain Hughes Merns, Surgeon General's Office, Washington, D.C., said:

> No reputable physician nowadays gives medicine indiscriminately to every patient who applies. The modern doctor has lost his old-time faith in drugs, for the simple reason that they do not always do what is claimed for them. Frequently, we have found that they do more harm than good. A drug, for instance, may "cure" a pain in the head, but do permanent damage somewhere else. Hundreds of drugs have been dropped from American authorized lists, and it is generally believed that more will follow.

Daniel H. Kress, M.D., wrote:

> Drugs never cure disease. They merely hush the voice of nature's protest, and pull down the danger signals she erects along the pathway of transgression. Any poison taken into the system has to be reckoned with later on even though it palliates present symptoms. Pain may disappear, but the patient be left in a worse condition, though unconscious of it at the time.

Dr. William Osler, one of America's most eminent physicians, said:

> The patient who takes medicine must recover twice: once from the disease and once from the medicine. The only drugs that are worth an oyster-shucker's oath are those that smell good, taste good and are harmless.

Putting Narcotic Problem Up to Japan

IN A speech before the League of Nations Opium Advisory Committee, T. W. Russell Pasha, of Egypt, made the charge that 90 percent of all the world's illicit white narcotics were of Japanese origin, made in a Japanese concession in or around Tientsin, China, and always under Japanese supervision; he estimated that half a ton of heroin was shipped weekly from these 200 Japanese factories, 90 percent of which goes to the United States, and the rest to Egypt and other countries.

King Carol's Grocery Store

KING CAROL, of Rumania, raises so much wine, cheese, butter and fruit on the royal farms that he opened a grocery store in the rear of the palace, where the surplus is sold at reasonable prices to whoever cares to buy and is willing to carry away his own purchases.

By Trail and Stream and Garden Path *By Grace A. Estep (Pennsylvania)*

JANE walked slowly along the dusty road. It was a perfect September afternoon. The sky was close and blue and smiling. The wayside was gay with brilliant autumn blooms.

A black and yellow and white caterpillar hurried along the road hunting for a place to make her bed. An orange and brown butterfly danced among the flowers, while a dark-blue one settled on a goldenrod.

Pretty wild grasses waved their graceful heads and sowed their tiny seeds. Red apples shone on laden trees, and red seedpods dangled from vines and bushes.

A few soft bird-songs broke the lazy stillness. Jane stopped to listen. All at once a sound behind her caused her to turn, just in time to see a boy raising a rifle to his shoulder.

"John! Stop that!" she screamed, but too late. A shot rang out, and the very song to which she had been listening was broken.

"John! Why did you do that?"

The boy looked up, a little surprised. "I wanted to see if I could hit it."

"All right. You DID hit it. Now what? There it lies, a lifeless bunch of feathers and flesh and bone, its little throat still swelled with the last song it will ever sing—the very song I was listening to—the song it will never finish. Can you give it back its song? Can you make its heart beat again?"

John stared strangely at the tiny bird at his feet.

"John, do you know who gave us our birds? The great Creator, of course. And why did He give them to us?"

The boy shook his head, and, hanging it lower, said nothing.

"This little fellow that you have just killed spent his life in serving you and me. Harmful insects and weed seeds were the main part of his diet. Oh, yes, he took an occasional cherry, pecked at a few apples—but the damage he did is so small it can't even be counted at all when compared to the great good he did. God has arranged things so wonderfully.

"Do you know, John, that if it weren't for the birds we could not live? The harmful insects would have no enemies to destroy them. They would eat up all our crops, our trees, our flowers. Before long we should be living in a desolate, dry earth with no food, and shortly we'd all die."

John seemed puzzled. He dug his toe into the dust, and thought it over.

"Even if birds had no such value, we love their song; we enjoy their beautiful colors and the graceful way they fly; we find their nests and feeding habits interesting; we marvel at the long flights they make over land and sea."

John looked up suddenly. "The police in our town shoot the birds."

"More shame to them. I know they shoot the starlings because they are noisy. Some meddlesome old women and stupid old men who never do much of anything—especially anything good—spend their time thinking up things to fuss about. One of their pet complaints is that the birds in the trees make too much noise. Then the gallant police trot out and shoot them. But the starlings are very helpful birds and should be cared for and protected."

"But crows are no good, are they?"

"Oh, yes, Johnny. The farmers make raids on the crows, determined to kill all they can; but they'll be surprised to find some day, when it's too late that the crows helped their crops, including corn, a lot more than they damaged them."

John dropped his gun and looked again at the little dead bird.

"People are pretty silly, aren't they?"

"Indeed they are, John."

"Is it wrong to kill anything?"

"Some things that are harmful or are needed for food have to be killed. But they should be killed in a way that will not make them suffer. It is wrong to be cruel to anything."

"God doesn't like cruel people—."

"No, He certainly doesn't."

"Guaranteed" Incomes of 30% for Life

TWO men in New York made a careful list of persons over 78 years of age who had money, and induced 150 of them to part with $250,000 under a "guaranty" of 30 percent income annually on their investment. They actually did pay the 30 percent to a few, as bait. The net result is that these old people, many of them, are left flat, stripped of the little nest eggs held for the comfort of their declining years or for the payment of funeral and medical expenses.

Mormon Doctrine and Covenants

C. J. McFADDEN, Utah pioneer, one of Jehovah's witnesses, had occasion to examine the Mormon "Doctrine and Covenants", and noticed the following inconsistencies:

Section 107, verse 54, says God blessed Adam and called him Michael; section 128, verse 21, speaks of Michael or Adam; section 78, verse 16, speaks of Michael your prince, establishing his feet, setting him upon high and giving unto him the keys of salvation, under the counsel and direction of the Holy One, who is without beginning of days or end of life; section 88, verse 113, tells that the Devil shall gather together his armies, even the hosts of hell, and shall come up to battle against Michael and his armies; section 88, verse 115, says that Michael shall fight their battles and shall overcome him who seeketh the throne of Him who sitteth upon the throne, even the Lamb.

The foregoing passages of "Doctrine and Covenants" teach that Michael is Adam and that this said Michael or Adam is going to fight Christ's battles in the last days. There is no place in the Bible where Adam is called Michael. There is no place where it is shown that Adam, after he turned away from God and was driven out of Eden, ever repented of his sin or returned to God.

The Bible teaches plainly that the dead do not know anything, and that a day is coming when they will be awakened. It nowhere teaches as does "Doctrine and Covenants" that Adam is now alive. This work states in one place that Adam will not appear as a man, and in another that he will appear as a man. Believe whichever you choose.

Section 93:29 states that man was in the beginning with God. But the Bible, Genesis 2:5, says that there was not a man upon the earth; and Genesis 2:7, that God made man. If so, how was he in the beginning with God?

Section 134:1 states that all governments were instituted by God for the benefit of man; and 134:5, that all men are bound to sustain and uphold the respective governments in which they reside. Then how about Daniel 2:44, that God will set up a kingdom that shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and stand for ever in their room and stead?

Other errors are in section 19:18, that God trembles because of pain; 20:28, that Father, Son and "Holy Ghost" are one God; 29:22, 23, that heaven and earth shall pass away after the thousand-year reign; 29:47, that Satan cannot tempt little children; 38:1, that Christ is the great I AM; 93:33, that man is a spirit; 107:43, that Seth was a perfect man; and 128:15, that we cannot be made perfect without our dead.

Funeral by Transcription Held for Canon WPA Worker

CANON CITY, April 21.—A funeral service by electrical transcription was used Monday as final rites were held for Tony Urani, Brookside WPA worker who was killed Friday in a slide of dolomite at the C. F. & I. quarry around Soda Point.

Members of the Urani family belong to the church of Jehovah's witnesses. Unable to secure a minister of that church for the service, records of church music and a 15-minute sermon by Judge Rutherford . . . were played on a phonograph in a back hallway of the Canon mortuary, and then transmitted by wire to a loud-speaker in the service room, where the funeral was held.

The loud-speaker was concealed behind banks of flowers.

The service opened with a transcribed hymn by the Watch Tower quartet, a musical organization of Jehovah's witnesses. Then Judge Rutherford's sermon was presented—by transcription—and the service concluded with another hymn by the Watch Tower quartet.

It was the first time that such a service has ever been held in Fremont county. John F. Suckle, of Pueblo, wired the service room for the funeral and operated the phonograph.

The Canon mortuary was packed for the last rites. WPA workers attended in a body. Pallbearers were Carlo Aprato, Barney Z. Duca, Joe Zullo, Louis Parino, Louis Gallio, and Joe Macari. Burial was in Lakeside cemetery.—Pueblo *Star Journal.*

Funerals in Istanbul

FUNERALS in Istanbul are undertaken by the municipality, $150 for going out in the best style, $80 for second class, $50 for third class, $25 for fourth class, and $12 for fifth class. If you are of the very elect and have the price, for your $150 you get an A-1 casket (usually priced in America at about seven times what they cost to make), a wreath, a hearse, 20 automobiles for the parade (which is long or short in proportion to one's prosperity), and glory in two newspapers. At the other end, if you have only $12 you get a rough box, with bearers to carry you to the burial place.

Exposed

A recorded talk (M) *by Judge Rutherford*

IN THE Roman Catholic church organization images and paintings are used. Such is a religious practice, and all religion emanates from the Devil, as Jesus stated. (Matthew 15:1-9; John 8:44) Concerning images *The Catholic Encyclopedia* (Vol. XII) says: "RELIGION: In every form of religion is implied the conviction that the mysterious, supernatural Being (or beings) has control over the lives and destinies of men. . . . Thus, in its strictest sense, religion on its subjective side is the disposition to acknowledge our dependence on God, and on the objective side it is the voluntary acknowledgment of that dependence through acts of homage. . . . The Christian religion has allowed the use of statues and paintings to represent the incarnate Son of God, the saints, and angels, and these images are a legitimate aid to devotion, since the honour that is given them is but relative, being directed through them to the beings they represent. It is like the relative honour given to the flag of the nation."

Such practice is in direct violation of God's law, and therefore shows that the same originated with the Devil to deceive the people.

Jehovah gives the unchangeable command to all who will please Him, to wit: "Thou shalt have no other gods before me. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me."—Exodus 20:3-5.

Jehovah God promulgated this law to safeguard his people from Devil worship. The purpose of the Devil is to turn mankind away from God, and anything that has a tendency to divert the mind from Jehovah and Christ Jesus is clearly the Devil's scheme. The Catholic doctrine concerning images used in worship is wholly unsupported by the Scriptures. On the contrary, every text relating to images shows that such are an abomination in the sight of God. (Exodus 32:7-11; Habakkuk 2:18) "Every man is brutish in his knowledge: every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them. They are vanity, and the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish." —Jeremiah 10:14, 15.

Why should anyone pray to or before an image of Christ Jesus, who is alive and to whom and through whom prayer is properly addressed to Jehovah? Jesus gave a model prayer to His followers, as set forth in Matthew 6:9-15. It is the privilege of each Christian without the aid of priests or any other person or of any image, to address his prayer to Jehovah God in the name of Christ Jesus. "And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son." (John 14:13) "Whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you."—John 15:16.

The *Catholic Encyclopedia* above cited likens such use of images to giving honor to the flag of a nation. This shows that flag saluting is a religious ceremony, because such saluting attributes salvation to what the flag represents. Salvation can come only through Jehovah God by Christ Jesus. (Acts 4:12) An effort is now being made, at the instance of the Catholic Hierarchy, to compel school children, contrary to the Bible, to salute the flag; and the purpose is to compel them to engage in a form of religion, which is in direct violation of God's law. This of itself shows that it is a subtle scheme of the wily Devil to turn creatures away from Jehovah and to thereby carry out the Devil's challenge, boastfully made to God, that he could turn them away.

The apostles of Jesus never used images, because such are a violation of God's law. Says McClintock and Strong's *Cyclopædia,* Volume IV: "Images were unknown in the worship of the primitive Christians." The use of images in worship originated with Satan, and has ever since been taught by tradition of men, and is therefore an abomination in the sight of God. The true followers of Christ Jesus do not require some inanimate object to aid them in con-

centrating the mind upon the promises of the Lord. To His followers Jesus gave this instruction: "God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth." —John 4: 24.

(To be continued)

Unsavory Odors from Chicago

CHICAGO newspapers are always ready to speak evil of Jehovah's witnesses. On September 28 and 29, 1936, they did nobly at it. Headlines as follows greeted the public: "Refuses to Salute Flag; Goes to Jail." "Flag Defier Given Bail; Jehovah's witness Freed on Bond in Flag Case." "Cultist Snubs Flag in Court; Gets Six Months." They were unanimous in this, from the Hearst cesspools of journalism to that whited sepulchre of propaganda called the Chicago *Tribune*.

The occasion of this outburst was the case of Mary Schlorachetka. Mary is one of Jehovah's witnesses, and while peacefully presenting the truth to the people was arrested and charged with "passing out Communist literature and causing a breach of the peace by knocking at doors of private dwellings". She was brought before Judge Joseph B. Hermes, who immediately saw and grasped an opportunity to get his name and his picture in the papers. So, in the presence of photographers and reporters this judicial misfit thundered, "I command you to salute that flag." Mary Schlorachetka calmly declined to do so, as she had right. Thereupon it was ordered, adjudged and decreed by this priest of patriotism that the superintendent of the House of Correction

> "take the body of the defendant and confine her at labor until the whole of said fine and costs ($210.00) shall have been worked out by the defendant at the rate of $2.00 per day".

But Judge Hermes went too fast and too far. He had no authority to demand a salute. He was without right to impose a fine or prison sentence in the case. He violated the law, committed judicial malfeasance, and was guilty of disorderly conduct. And thereupon the City of Chicago became embarrassed, for Mary Schlorachetka's case was promptly appealed to the Appellate Court of Illinois. The corporation counsel of the city found themselves unable to defend the conduct of this disorderly beak and promptly filed a motion to "enter a confession of error" on the part of the city. And, Annabolona, when the high-priced corporation counsel of a large city are unable to find law to justify the acts of a high city official you can make up your mind that the effluvia is very bad.

What did the news purveyors (?) of Chicago then do? Did they also "confess error"? Did they admit they had given one of Jehovah's witnesses a raw deal? They had painted a Christian, law-abiding woman of the city as criminal, but when it came to correcting the error they were as silent as the Statue of Liberty. The code of ethics of Chicago newspapers does not permit them to correct their misrepresentations. And, my dearly beloved Sassafras, neither does that bear the aroma of hyacinth or heliotrope.

Will some kind-hearted friend send the man in Luna a gas mask?

Even in Chicago there are some lawyers who have manhood and courage sufficient to protest over the wrongful acts of disorderly magistrates. Landon L. Chapman, attorney, member of the Chicago Committee of the Civil Liberties Union, disapproved of the exhalations from Judge Hermes' court (so called) and filed a complaint with the Judiciary Committee, Committee of Inquiry, and Committee for the Defense of Prisoners, of the Chicago Bar Association. This complaint, with its sixteen pages of allegations and exhibits, described Judge Hermes as a blemish to the judicial system; stated that he was unfit to hold public office, and that his misconduct brought discredit to the bench and bar of Chicago. Hearings have been held, and the matter is still pending before the committees. A decision and report on these hearings based on justice and righteousness will be a real aid to honest people in that city.

However, the chances are that such a report will not receive extensive publicity. When it comes to telling the people something that is likely to be of benefit to them and that will expose the Devil's tracks, there is loud silence.

Cardenas Working with the "Church"

CARDENAS' working with the "Church" in Mexico has permitted many of the "churches" to be taken over and used as previously, without protest or interference. Though contrary to law, the authorities conveniently do not see, do not know and do not hear what everybody else sees, knows and hears. A dispatch from Orizaba explains who are affected by the new arrangement. It says: "A steady stream of devotees—most of them women, but some barefooted men—flowed into the churches here." If this is a victory, it is a curious kind of victory.

Let Mexico Alone

THE Houston (Texas) *Press* points out that there has been no revolution in Mexico in fifteen years, the country has prospered, schools have been multiplied, roads have been built, the people are getting better wages and they have displayed a capacity to govern themselves, and it wants to know why there are any so-called "Americans" that cannot let these people alone, to govern themselves in the way they think to their best interests. And the Houston *Press* is right.

45 Percent of Ejidos Re-established

BEFORE Cortez landed in Mexico, 400 years ago, butchered the rulers, reduced the people to slavery, seized their lands and turned them over to the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, the common people worked their lands in common and nobody ever starved. Trying to get back to the old Ejido basis, the Mexican government in recent years distributed land free to 1,700,000 Mexican families, and it is claimed that 45 percent of Mexico's people are living communally on their own lands as they did centuries ago.

The Great Pyramid of Chichen Itza

IN THE great pyramid of Chichen Itza, Yucatan, in two concealed rooms of a temple underneath the apex of the building, were found certain features akin to the great pyramid in Egypt, showing a common authorship, the Devil. In the Yucatan pyramid a stone coffer was found, and in it a carved jaguar, with inlaid eyes of apple-green jade. A flaming red jade-encrusted throne was also found. Resting upon it was a shell necklace and a jade pendant carved to represent a human face.

Freak Weather in Brazil

IN A section of Brazil convenient to the cities of Fortaleza and Itapipoca is an area of some 7,000 square miles in which no rain has fallen for 18 months. All animals have died and all humans have had to leave. At last reports water was being sold at a cent for ten quarts, with no family permitted to receive more than 3½ quarts per day. Wages, when jobs are available, are down to 18c per day. This sum will buy a quart of black beans and a pound of flour, with 3½ quarts of water.

Fascism in the Western World

COMMENTING on the spread of Fascism in the Western world the Manchester *Guardian* says:

> The Cuban president, the first constitutionally elected Cuban president for several years, is now being impeached because he will not accept the dictation of the army. If Cuba goes Fascist she will join a large group of American nations which are Fascist both in spirit and in sympathies. In Brazil and Chile Fascist parties are being instructed by Germans and Italians, and there are Nazi intrigues throughout the continent.

This Bermuda Owl Not So Wise

OWLS are supposed to be wise, because, like some other folks, they look intelligent and never say anything. In Bermuda one of them disgraced the clan. Setting aside all textbook information on the subject of electricity he grabbed a rat that was running along an electric wire. He was immediately cooked, along with the rat, and five of the nine parishes of the island were plunged in darkness by the short-circuiting of the power line.

Concentration Camps in Cuba

CUBA is reported building concentration camps to hold 50,000 persons. The ostensible object is to make Haitian and Jamaican workers feel at home until they can be deported; but, as Cuba is now under a military dictator, one suspects that the concentration camps may have other uses.

300 Wanted Prison so They Might Eat

AT Kingston, Jamaica, three hundred unemployed marched to the penitentiary and asked admission so that they might eat three times a day; they were turned away to starve. It is a good picture of the Devil's kingdom.

From a Perplexed Radio Fan in Lithuania

LISTENING to the broadcast "service" from England recently, I heard the minister asking his listeners to join in prayer for the following (in six or seven different prayers):

Farmers and farm laborers;
Business men and women;
Manufacturers;
Transport workers, railway men and public servants;
The very old and the very young;
Several other sorts and conditions, including prisoners AND
ALL birds and animals, "especially OUR colaborer on farm and in transport, the horse."

Perhaps you could kindly explain just how, under present conditions, farm laborers are to be blessed if their bosses are to have a rake-off, too; and if "all business men and women" are in for a bit of luck, how the transport workers, railway men and others are to have a bit, too.

But what is puzzling me most of all is just how the birds and animals (ALL, you notice) are to get a blessing. If the hawk that steals my chickens is going to get blessed, are my chickens going to be in luck? And will the old tom-cat that keeps me awake at night get a blessing, too? And if this sort of thing goes on, just where is it going to stop? For tom-cats are not the only living things that disturb peaceful slumber, and perhaps next week the "reverend" will realize that he's forgotten a blessing for ALL insects.

And is a horse a clergyman's colaborer? Or is the animal an ass?

The tone of the voices of these "dames" is, by the way, just the same in whatever language they may be speaking. Over here we get a good variety of different countries on the radio, and it is never a difficulty to know when one of the "girls" is on the air.

News from Yugoslavia

THE principal news from Yugoslavia is that a concordat is being formed with the Vatican and that Montenegrins are being tortured in Yugoslavian prisons.

Schuschnigg May Enter a Monastery

KURT SCHUSCHNIGG, chancellor of Austria, reared a Jesuit, is reported contemplating retiring to a monastery.

The Socialists at Brussels

THE Labor and Socialist International at its convention in Brussels urged the closing of the Suez Canal to Italian war traffic and opposed absolutely all partition of Ethiopia into zones of influence, or the establishment of a protectorate over it. It also denounced the scandal of the free supply of arms and ammunition of all kinds to the aggressor and the simultaneous refusal of the most elementary means of defense to the other state. Two of the stirring statements in the manifesto follow: "Germany's rearmament is disturbing the peace of Europe, Japan continues her impudent predatory campaign in China, and Fascist Italy, having reduced her own people to a state of slavery, is taking the field on the pretext of abolishing slavery in Ethiopia, and trampling half a dozen solemnly concluded treaties under foot, threatens to begin a cynical war of conquest. If war breaks out, the Labor and Socialist International expresses the hope, on behalf of the workers of all countries, that the workers of Italy will succeed in taking advantage of the confusion caused by the war, to defeat the real enemies of the Italian people, who are not at Addis Ababa, but in Rome." (Wonder if they meant Rome only or also meant to include Vatican City? The plural "enemies" suggests that some one or more were meant in addition to Mussolini, who is the whole show in Rome and who is so friendly with the little "state" surrounded by Rome.)

Fascism (Catholic Action) in Greece

FASCISM (Catholic Action) proceeds rapidly in Greece, under the direct tutelage of the Germans. Orders have been promulgated (or are about to be promulgated) organizing all classes of workers, including businessmen and professionals; and one more accursed "corporative state" will take the place of a government by and for the people.

Netherlanders Want Their Liberties

THE Netherlands may be one of the last places to lose all liberty, if worse comes to worst. A committee of several hundred of the most intelligent men of the nation has united to try to see to it that Nazism does not overrun the country, with consequent destruction of all real freedom.

No Salt in the Zuider Zee

THE Zuider Zee, which it is expected by 1960 will have been replaced by 867 square miles of land, capable of supporting 3,000,000 people, is already free from salt. An odd consequence is that herring no longer live in it, many fishermen are out of work, and millions of gnats have made their appearance.

Juliana Beats the Dutch

JULIANA, Holland's prospective future queen, literally beats the Dutch. She likes up-to-date clothes and plenty of them, smokes, dances, drinks cocktails, and put in a new line of modern furniture in her palace, including an electric kitchen and gymnasium. She uses a lipstick and has had her eyebrows plucked. Also, she is building a tennis court and swimming pool, and the Dutch like her. Wilhelmina, her mother, was Victorian and too straight-laced, the Dutch think.

In the Island of Cos

IN THE island of Cos, one of the Dodecanese islands, inhabited by Greeks, but temporarily under the control of Italy, the Italian "government" recently decided to implant 50 Italian families. They selected the most fertile valley in the island, and the best part of that valley, for the Italian immigrants, and forced the Greek owners to sell out for one-tenth the assessed valuation. When the Greeks complained, they were warned that they were lucky to get that much.

Africa

All Missionaries to Ethiopia Must Be Italians

ACTING as mouthpiece for the pope, and oh, how glad he is to be the mouthpiece! Mussolini has announced that all missionaries to Ethiopia must be Italians, i.e., Roman Catholics. The same dispatch that announces this also states that the pope, in appointing the "Visitor Apostolic to the Ethiopian Empire", was the first of all earth's monarchs to use the term "Ethiopian Empire"—greatly to Mussolini's pleasure. Austria and Hungary, both Catholic, followed suit the next day.

Prosperity in Johannesburg

THE world's fair being held at Johannesburg, South Africa, has given Britishers a view of what is at present the most prosperous city in the world. Incidentally, one has to be well heeled to take in the exposition; for hotel rates, even in the smallest hotels, are said to be 55s. ($13.75) a day, with hotels built in the Exhibition grounds running up to £60 ($300) per week.

Negro Boys Who Played with Baboons

THE *Cape Argus* contains a picture of a Negro boy, 12 years of age, who, supposedly from playing with baboons, lost the ability to stand or walk upright. Another similar case was discovered some years ago at Bathurst, Cape province. In the latter case it was a year before the lad could walk upright, and at first he could utter nothing but barks and grunts.

The Madmen of the World

THE madmen of the world, i.e., the rulers of the world's seven great dangers, are in such a mad rush for scrap iron, to work up into munitions of one sort or another, that early in March there were 4,000 carloads of cast iron awaiting shipment to Japan, Great Britain and other countries, and such huge quantities of scrap iron that railroads were refusing further shipments until the congestion had been eased. Murder is still the world's banner business.

Mishyeni Must Stay at Home

MISHYENI DINIZULU, whose grandfather Cetewayo was king of Zululand, wanted to come to England to see the king, as his grandfather saw Queen Victoria, but he has received polite but firm refusal to his request. It is supposed that the reason for the refusal is a desire on the part of the British government to convince the one-time native rulers that they are, after all, mere chieftains of no particular consequence.

European Racketeers in Johannesburg

EUROPEAN racketeers in Johannesburg, South Africa, were reported as selling "passes to heaven" to poor natives for $3.75 each. In working this imitation of the "purgatory" racket the natives were informed that when they died, if the passes were pinned on their chests the keeper of the gate of heaven would let them through. The "church" of the racketeers is not known, but guessed.

Acknowledging and Rejecting the Truth

IN Jesus' day the scribes and Pharisees were adepts at acknowledging and at the same time rejecting the truth as it fell from the lips of the Son of God. It is interesting to see the same spirit manifested today. The following from the *Freeman's Journal* of Sydney, Australia, is an example. After admitting the truth as to what Armageddon will accomplish in the earth it makes haste to assert that nobody will ever know anything worth while about it, least of all Jehovah's own witnesses in "the evil day" (parenthetical remarks are by the editor):

Armageddon is the symbol of the final struggle of good and evil, when evil forces will combine against the influence of Christ. The issue will be the final triumph of good over evil. When this final phase of the age-long struggle between good and evil will occur is not known. Christ himself said it is not given to man to know the day and the hour. The predictions of people like the Russellites [How the preachers do love to call names!] or Witnesses of Jehovah, and their absurd literalism in their interpretation of the most mystical of all books, Revelation [a charge perfectly absurd to anybody who has read *Light*], cannot but be rejected by all sensible men. ["Have any of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed on him?"—John 7:48.]

One Prescription Lasted Three Years

A. NOWELL, pioneer, Australia, writes that in Ballarat he put out in one month 258 copies of "Philistia [Catholic Action]a Murderess for 1500 Years" issue of *The Golden Age*. He also mentions that in the same city a Mrs. Black had suffered for three years, underwent four operations and spent £200, in a vain effort to recover from violent vomiting and utter prostration. She finally called a Dr. Wilson, who advised her to throw away all her aluminum-ware. She did it, and got well. That was three years ago, and she has not needed a doctor since; and that suggests why some doctors 'think aluminum is all right to cook in'.

Wanted Their Child Born Naturally

WANTING their child born naturally, a Sydney (New South Wales) man and his wife are suing a hospital for £3,000 on the ground that premature delivering of the child by an operation was a shock to both mother and child. The fact that the baby twitches in its sleep is taken as evidence that its nervous system was impaired by the operation.

Aboriginal Names of Places

SOME years ago the Post Office Department was taken with a fit of shortening the names of post offices; but it did not shorten the names of such places as Albuquerque, Canandaigua, Canajoharie, Chattahoochee, Cheektowaga, Conshohocken, Daguscahonda, Schaghticoke, Shipshewana, Skaneateles, Sinnamahoning, Tallahassee, Wapwallopen, Wequetonsing and Willacoochee, for the reason that the people of those towns would not stand for it. They liked the old Indian names the best. Now Australia is going through the same experience and the postal authorities are finding that Australians are perfectly willing to write Bobinawarrah, Boomahnoomoonah, Dunbulbalane, Korweinguboora, Naringaningalook, Tangambalanga, Tabberabbera, Tarrayoukyan, Upotipotpon, and Yackandandah, and they don't want them shortened any, either.

Kelly Thinks Franco the Butcher Will Win

KELLY, archbishop of the Roman Hierarchy at Sydney, Australia, thinks Franco the Butcher will win in Spain. Franco has repeatedly expressed his intention to put to death all the intelligentsia, if he wins, and it is plain that this is what Kelly hopes for. He says:

Spain today has to fight perverted policies of Government and anti-Christian enactments. Thank God she proves herself faithful to the graces of past centuries. She will conquer error and vice in God's time, according to the prayers of the Church. Spain will be renewed in the chivalrous devotion of Ignatius of Loyola and Francis Xavier, the zeal of Columbus and Isabella, and the reverence of Theresa of Avila and of Isidore of Seville. Australia in her Catholic population must prudently consider the times as pregnant with danger to revealed religion, and to the eternal salvation of mankind. Christ the king will in his own time make His footstool of the enemies of the Catholic church.

Asbestos Tower for Rosicrucians

ROSICRUCIANISM is one of the countless forms of demonism now having a wide spread over the earth. In Australia the order will erect an asbestos tower on a brick building, and in this tower they will intercede with what they call the "higher power" that Australia may be spared in the forthcoming attack. The identity of the "higher power" that thinks an asbestos covering will shield his followers in the coming storm is readily guessed.

Every Moment Less Demand for Human Labor

EVERY moment there is less demand for human labor; for there is no end to human ingenuity to devise mechanical methods of doing things. In Australia, in an onion-pickling plant, a gas-fired onion peeler does the work of 45 girls and does it better. There are 300 pounds per ton more onions, very much less refuse, less salt is used, and less acid for bleaching purposes.

Australia's Flying Doctors

THE great problem of providing medical aid for settlers back in the Australian bush is being solved very well. Aid is summoned by wireless, operated by a mechanism driven by bicycle pedals. Advice is returned by wireless, and, in the event of necessary operations, airplanes are used. One flight was 1,250 miles in each direction. Many lives have been saved.

Australia Adopts Antarctica

AUSTRALIA has formally annexed 3,000,000 square miles of the Antarctic continent. The coast line is roughly 2,000 miles in length. The interior contains valuable coal fields. It is believed that fishing, fox farming and the collecting of penguin eggs can be carried on profitably. The annexed lands will shortly be explored.

Train Robbers in Australia

TRAIN robberies are common in Australia, where freight trains are boarded as they pull up steep grades, and packages of freight of all kinds are thrown off by gangs of jobless men. In bygone years things of this kind have often been done in the United States, and some of it may be done even yet.

Prickly Pear Menaces Australia No More

AUSTRALIA is happy, and deservedly so, over the complete elimination of the prickly pear menace. A boring caterpillar, introduced from South America, leaves valuable crops alone but has attacked and completely destroyed one of the country's greatest pests.

Making It Easy for the Australian Pigs

FARMERS in Australia have discovered that in hot weather pigs fatten better if kept cool. Accordingly, at one place in the Emu plains there are sties where the pigs are provided with cold shower baths.

Starving Cows in Australia

STARVING cows near Grafton, Australia, chased a truckload of hay so fiercely, and one lunged at the door of the car so savagely, that the driver was seriously hurt. Weeds growing in creek-beds are being fed to the starving animals.

Melbourne's New Traffic Code

MELBOURNE'S new traffic code provides for remarkably heavy penalties. Pedestrians are liable to a fine of £20 for crossing against the light, £5 for jaywalking, £5 for standing in the street waiting for a bus. Fines are heavier still for violations of motor traffic.

Life Span for Men in New Zealand

THE life span for men in New Zealand is 70 years; in the United States, 60 years. The difference is that New Zealand communities take more public interest in the welfare of the people in the lower walks of life; at least that seems to be the gist of an opinion by Dr. Albert J. Lotka, assistant statistician of the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company, who makes it his business to make a study of such matters.

Flame Throwers for Killing Weeds

IN New Zealand flame throwers are being used for killing blackberry and gorse plants which tend to steal valuable land and are difficult to eradicate otherwise. The flame throwers, manufactured in Birmingham, England, burn crude oil and throw out a scorching flame for several yards ahead which is very effective in disposing of these growths.

New Zealand's New Deal

THE Labor government in New Zealand put through in a rush a great number of bills following in a general way the Roosevelt pattern. Banking, mortgages, transportation, broadcasting stations, guaranteed prices of dairy products, all indicate a determination to try to obtain by government what labor has not hitherto been able to obtain by other methods.

New Zealand Steps Ahead

NEW ZEALAND, in a year, increased exports, imports, railway traffic, savings bank deposits and building activity 25 percent, established a 40-hour week, and granted £1 noncontributory cash pension per week to all chronic invalids, regardless of race.

Outwitting the Hierarchy in "The Speck" *By Bert Shearmur, Tasmanian Pioneer*

TASMANIA is an island off the southeast coast of Australia. Australia is also an island, but so large that it is classed as a continent, and would about fill the Atlantic ocean between Ireland and New York.

In comparison with the mainland, Tasmania (26,215 square miles in area) is so small that it is facetiously called "The Speck". Yet for all its minuteness the enemies of the truth are as strongly entrenched there as elsewhere, and this little island may yet see one of the bitterest struggles associated with Jehovah's "strange work". Whether by chance or design, certain laws have been passed that might appear to make the sound work impossible:

"The owner or driver of a vehicle . . . upon any public street shall not ring any bell, blow any horn, or *use any noisy instrument.*"

"No owner or occupant of any land or premises within the city of Hobart shall, upon such land or premises, within hearing of any person being upon any street, footway, or public place, or in any premises abutting or adjacent thereto, cause, permit, or suffer any sound or noise to be emitted from any wireless set, *phonograph,* or player-piano, so as to cause annoyance or obstruction to any such person as aforesaid."

Intolerable Misuse of Tolerance

In Tasmania, like most British dominions, the question of compulsory flag-saluting and other forms of coercive regimentation has not become so acute as in other countries, not only because the British governing power has a genius for compromise, but also because the British throne, being nominally "Protestant", claims to stand for tolerance.

This tolerance, however, as other countries have found to their cost, has been the back door to intolerance; and the Roman Hierarchy, knowing the British repugnance for violent forms of propaganda, has resorted to more subtle methods in its bid for world power.

It is considered that the British Foreign Office is under Jesuit influence; and the British dominions, with their freedom from effete and cramping tradition, have become a happy hunting ground for this "leopard that never changes its spots". Temporary success seems to have crowned their efforts, as the conditions in Tasmania indicate.

The coercion or deluding of non-Catholics appears to be complete. Else how could it be that in a country where Roman Catholics form only 15 percent of the population, the premier, most of the State cabinet, and most of the heads of government departments and essential services, are members of that religious organization? And in the ramifications of the State services the agents of the Hierarchy are to be found in all the key positions?

Is it any wonder, then, that there is a network extending throughout the State that keeps its victims well instructed and under direct control? This is proved by the fact that the Catholics isolated in the bush have the same attitude and use exactly the same words as those in the towns. It is obvious that the Tasmanian state system is but an extension of a world-wide organization that is under the control of a central authority that insists that its orders be passed on and enforced. In the world there is no other organization so complete and ruthless.

So it is not surprising that when the witnesses in Tasmania got really busy with their sound equipment, their phonographs became known as "Little Protestants" and their sound car as the "Hierarchy's Horror" because of the consternation caused in the enemy's camp whenever their voice is heard.

Biblical Instruction in Schools

There was a time when Scriptural instruction was given in the Tasmanian schools. This was free from sectarian influence and consisted mainly of Bible readings; and while it did not directly teach the children anything of Jehovah's purpose, it did good in that it made them acquainted with the text of the Bible and the Bible characters.

But subtle influence caused this Scriptural instruction to be eliminated and sectarian teaching substituted. This meant that the various clergymen gave religious instruction to such children as desired it or could not dodge it.

The Hierarchy could now raise the cry that *their* children were not being properly instructed, and hence they must start their own schools. So whichever instruction the children received, it gave them a bad start before being launched out under a system that condones lying, duplicity and chicanery.

With so much official opposition to the truth it might seem a hopeless task to get the King-

dom message into the schools. But by taking the schools in our stride we witnesses find the Lord blesses our efforts. The schoolteacher is witnessed to first, and invited to hear a lecture on the phonograph.

Even when this is given outside, the children inside can invariably hear. But when consent for a lecture is given we immediately suggest that it would be good for the children to hear such important Scriptural instruction. In this way well over a thousand children have heard Judge Rutherford's lectures in their school.

On one occasion while witnessing round a block we came on a Church of England school. Noticing its elevated position we asked permission to run the sound car into their grounds so as to broadcast over the surrounding district. This consent was given, and when we started our program we noticed that the school children were lined up near the sound car, following everything with interest.

When later we called at the school to offer our thanks we found that a group of school teachers had also followed the program with interest and pleasure. A clergyman living on this same block was very much opposed to our work, and it was quite a while before he realized what had taken place within his own organization.

Like Jesus on the Sea of Galilee

We visited the wharf one day; but the harbor master, who is a Roman Catholic, flatly refused to let us use the sound car on the street. So we went across to a man who was selling fish from a boat, and explained the position.

With that we took the sound equipment off the car and fixed it upon the boat. The music and lecture sounded perfect over the water, and over 300 men on the surrounding wharves listened attentively to the program.

Police and harbor officials came along and watched us with a puzzled look. But what could they do? There is nothing wrong with Bible lectures, is there? And a sheet of water is not a street, is it? And a fisherman can do as he likes with his own boat, can't he?

Hearing Ears Among the Prisoners

One Saturday afternoon we visited the jail. We drove the sound car in and had to pass three sets of gates, each of which was carefully locked before we were allowed to pass the next. We drove up in front of the men's yards with the cells of the more desperate men in a gallery at the back.

Turning the horn towards the men, and with guards around us, we commenced our program. The men became silent, and many clustered along the bars, all listening attentively and many reverently.

When we had finished, the head warder called me over to the bars; and one of the prisoners stepped forward and said, "On behalf of the men here, I wish to thank you for what you have done for us this afternoon. You could have spent your time in some other way, and it was good of you to come here. We appreciate what you have done, and we want you to come again. And whatever else you forget, don't forget that last statement."

When it is remembered that the British prison population is 87 percent Roman Catholic and that the governor of this particular jail is a Roman Catholic, to get in and out in such an easy and effective way is a tribute to the power of Jehovah.

The effective use of the sound equipment often requires ingenuity and perseverance. But the Lord has given His people a mouth that none of His adversaries can gainsay or resist. The Hierarchy is outwitted every time.

The Crowds that Heard the Bishop

THE *Trinity Church Herald,* East Melbourne, Australia, says:

The Bishop of Goulburn (Dr. Burgmann) is probably the foremost scholar, the most fearless thinker and one of the most incisive speakers on the Bench of Bishops in Australia. He is so much sought after as a speaker on modern problems that the city of Adelaide asked him to give the Bevan lectures in the principal Congregational Church of that city. He delivered the same four lectures in St. Peter's Church, Melbourne. The notice of the lectures was probably read in every parish church in the metropolis. An opportunity was afforded Church people such as will perhaps never occur again. And what was the net result? About 150 people attended out of a Church of England population of 340,000. Of these 150, less than 20 were men.

Question: If less than one-twentieth of one percent come out to hear the foremost thinker and speaker in the church, how long after the earth is robed in the moral achievements of Episcopalians will it be before some ring-tailed ornithorhynchus will be occupying a pulpit in every cathedral in Australia?

Britain's Base at Singapore

BRITAIN'S base at Singapore is virtually completed. But do not expect to see a picture of it. Supposed to have cost $75,000,000, there is a possible fine of $6,000 and 14 years' imprisonment for photographs, codes, countersigns, passwords, surveys, soundings, sketches or surveys of any of the defense works, barracks, camps, factories, dockyards, mines, ships, telegraphs, telephones, wireless stations, oil basins, railways, tramways, roads, beaches, searchlights, Government offices, fire stations, aerodromes, gasworks, waterworks, electric power stations or petrol stores that go to make up the base.

Demons Perform Fire and Hunger Stunts

DEMONS in India love to perform fire and hunger stunts. Dwarka Das, in the Punjab, has given demonstrations of surrounding himself by fires which threw sparks and cinders all over him, but he was not burned. He was bricked up in a small room for forty days, with no food and only two small air-holes in the roof. The demons kept him intact and he came out apparently well and calm.

10,000 Hindu Untouchables Break Away

TEN THOUSAND untouchables have broken away from the devilish Hindu "faith", and are to be congratulated. This first step in the breaking up of the caste system will be hailed by all lovers of mankind everywhere. Nothing on earth except the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is more tyrannical than the Hindu caste system. This affects 60,000,000 Hindus.

Supervision of Education in the Philippines

UNDER the new constitution of the Philippines all educational institutions are under the supervision of and subject to regulation by the State. This is the end of freedom of religion and freedom of speech in the Philippines, if the State determines to exercise its powers.

The Diving Snakes of Borneo

THE famous explorers, Mr. and Mrs. Martin Johnson, after a year in the jungles of Borneo, reported photographing flying snakes, which flatten out their bodies and dive from trees, curling up their necks so that they skid to a stop at the right place.

Chamundeswari Had the Best Room

THE maharajah of Mysore, India, with an anual revenue of £2,500,000, was recently in London on business and pleasure. As part of his baggage he brought along the family goddess, a golden image called Chamundeswari. To properly entertain this little old lady, the best room in a London hotel was stripped bare and, for a time, became a heathen temple. But the maharajah had the price, and nothing was too good for his gold doll. Come to think of it, other men have found dolls expensive, too.

No Possible Jobs for 6,500,000

IN THE boom period of 1929 there were 2,000,000 out of work. Since that time 4,500,000 potential workers have come into the labor market, for whom there have never been any jobs. As a consequence, even if the boom levels of 1929 could be reached, there would still be 6,500,000 Americans who wish to work and will be unable to find anything to do. Additionally, the matter is complicated by the fact that, as compared with 1929, the same volume of work can now be turned out with 12 percent fewer workers and 20 percent less wages.

Protection from Airplane Attacks

PROTECTION from airplane attacks is attained, in very considerable degree, by sending up kite balloons and suspending from them great numbers of cables. An expert on the subject said:

> The known presence of these barrage cables, stretched across the sky at no great distance apart, twisting and turning in the air, will deter the raiders. One touch of a cable on a wing or propeller will bring the airplane crashing to the ground, and no air force, however brave and disciplined, can be expected to face such a threat.

Wild Dogs in Oklahoma and Massachusetts

FOR some unknown reason domestic dogs near Medford, Oklahoma, suddenly went wild and slaughtered 36 sheep. Near Rehoboth, Massachusetts, three wild dogs attacked a hunter. He killed one; the other two escaped.

Mothers May Vote in Bulgaria

BY A new law in Bulgaria all women over 21 years of age may vote, provided they have borne children in lawful wedlock.

THE Hierarchy crowd have not a particle of respect for American institutions. Public office, in their eyes, is merely a chance for graft, Hierarchy style.

Massachusetts' Roman Catholic governor broke all records for silly expenditures in 1936. A few of the items the taxpayers had to make good were $3,330 for flowers, $2,059 for flags and pennants, $2,546 for press clippings, and $3,974 for loose-leaf binders in which to keep the clippings. To keep the governor's official car in trim cost $4,724, or about $13 a day. Don't laugh. That is the way Massachusetts likes it. As a sovereign state, Massachusetts is entitled to do as she will in the selection of governors.

Plaster-cast model of pope's foot, for Protestants to practice on. Will Canadians and citizens of the United States soon order them in carton lots?

The Bargain with Rome

The War Department has made a bargain with Rome. Artillerists will be trained at St. Bonaventure Roman Catholic college at Allegany, New York, and Uncle Sam will furnish the uniforms without cost. How lovely! Also arms and equipment. Also military textbooks and military professors.

An extract from a recent letter, regarding a priest in a midwestern city, makes the following statement:

> One of Jehovah's witnesses last Sunday called at the home of a Polish man here in ——— [Illinois] who told her he was making guns for his priest, "Father" ———, of ——— church here in the city. He exhibited one of the guns, a single-barreled rifle. He said this priest has his basement stocked. The Polish man stated, "He all'a time want more guns. Now what he want with so many guns? If he Christian, he no need guns."

Every year the list of Holy Name societies gets longer and the widely touted masses and breakfasts get more publicity. Besides the previous ones, the year 1937 had glories of this nature for the American Railway Express Catholic employees and the Port of New York Authority Catholic employees. The idea is to impress the public with the thought that the Catholics are running everything.

St. Andrews Roman Catholic church, Duane street and Cardinal place, New York city, is the church around which all the new municipal administration buildings were built, and which thus is made to seem a part of New York city's government. To aid this dastardly attack upon democracy the ninth annual "red mass" was celebrated October 13, 1936, under the auspices of the Guild of Catholic Lawyers, with a former mayor of New York as its president. This "red mass", so called because the priests on this occasion dress in red, is supposed to mark the beginning of a new judicial year. Red is generally considered the color of anarchy.

Foreign Control of Press and Films

The Roman Catholic Hierarchy's control of the American press is so complete that this wealthiest of all the countries of the world contributed only $250,000 toward feeding the sufferers of the Spanish War, while little Sweden, not under Hierarchy control, contributed $960,000. France contributed $736,000, and Britain $343,000.

Will Hays, back from conferences with the pope and Mussolini regarding American films, expressed his amazement of the pope's wide knowledge of the American film industry. Make no mistake, the pope's system of gathering detailed information about anything and everything that he desires to control is unequaled by any other government on earth. What other government has spies in every office, and in perhaps a majority of homes, reporting every move?

Control of Radio

At a dinner in New York, November 9, in observance of the tenth anniversary of the National Broadcasting Company, President Roosevelt wrote the guests:

> Radio broadcasting is an essential service to the American home in the moulding of public opinion. It must be maintained for the American people, free of bias, or prejudice, or sinister control.

President Roosevelt well knows that the National Broadcasting Company will not permit Jehovah's witnesses to broadcast their all-important message over its network, even for hire, but they can and do permit the Roman Catholic Hierarchy to broadcast regularly, without money and without price.

He also knows that millions of American people desire to hear Judge Rutherford's lectures, and have repeatedly petitioned Congress and the Federal Communications Commission to that effect, but persons not "free of bias", and not free from "prejudice", and not free from the "sinister control" of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, have conspired and do conspire to ignore such petitions.

And the president of the United States has, in effect, advised that the reasonable and proper desires of these American people (the total of signatures running somewhere around 7,000,000) be ignored, and "bias", and "prejudice" and "sinister control" from Rome continue in the future as in the past.

President Roosevelt well knows of the successful effort of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy to deprive Judge Rutherford and his friends of the use of radio station WIP at Philadelphia, and he well knows of the suits, amounting to $200,000, brought by Judge Rutherford and the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society against the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, for depriving them of these rights, but his own "bias", and "prejudice" and "sinister control" prevent him from telling the plain truth as a president (one would think) ought surely to do, on such an important subject.

Freedom of Opinion O.K.

The racketeers in the Roman Catholic organization are strong for freedom of "opinion". You can think as you like and what you like, PROVIDED—. Also, they believe in freedom of the radio—for themselves and their tools. It would move a crocodile to tears, but fool nobody, to see and hear and read their struggles and arguments for liberty—under their benign supervision.

Yes, the Hierarchy, for it is of them, dear reader, that this is written, are benignant—as a viper. They are so solicitous for your welfare—hereafter. They would save your soul from "future pains", though, unfortunately, they find it necessary to inflict themselves and their oppressive scheme on others to save you from that "purgatory" which they have themselves, with Satan's aid, invented.

But what about Archbishop John T. McNicholas? Oh, he was the proponent of freedom a short time ago when he made it a point to emphasize the fact that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, for and with whom he works, should have freedom to get its hands into the public treasury for its "schools", for it is "unjust for the state to tax Catholics for the support of 'unreligious' or public schools". So-o-o? It is doubtless considered unjust also to tax parents whose children have grown up, and to tax those who have no children, of whom there are many.

But the archbishop is trying to pull the wool over the eyes of his hearers. He should admit that many wise Catholic parents haven't the least inclination to send their children to parochial schools. (If a law is ever enacted to give State support to Catholic schools, then the same law should stipulate that Catholic children shall be prohibited from attending any public school.)

Freedom for the Catholic Hierarchy crowd demands that the subject of the Hierarchy shall be "educated" in schools of its own conception. Otherwise the freedom of the Hierarchy might be somewhat restricted when it comes to keeping its subjects in line.

Let the Hierarchy build all the schools it wants, and pay for them as other sects and denominations do. And let all the Catholics who so desire send their children to such schools to have their intellects educated as the Chinese girls used to have their feet educated in the past. But let not the liberty-loving Catholics be coerced by underhanded methods to send their children to schools which are not, and never will be, the equal of the American public school.

Let no one be fooled by the archbishop's panegyric of freedom. His advocacy of freedom is properly suspect. He had an ax to grind; and don't think he did not. He mentions, among

other things, freedom of the radio. The hypocrite! The kind of freedom of radio he believes in is exemplified in the course he pursued in seeing that Judge Rutherford was prevented from speaking over a local radio station.

In no field is hypocrisy in one's attitude toward freedom of speech more evident than in radio. No one is obliged to listen to a speaker he does not like to hear. Hence, those who are subject to the archbishop's control could very easily be instructed to refrain from listening to Judge Rutherford. It is not exactly the American idea of freedom, but if these folks want to be that way, that is their business.

However, that was not the archbishop's only objective. He wanted to be sure that no other radio listener should hear Judge Rutherford, including all who wanted to hear him. Behold the Hierarchy's love for free speech, gentle reader, and weep softly at the hardness of your own heart in your lack of appreciation of their lofty principles.

If you have difficulty in stirring up your dormant appreciation you might call to mind the many evidences history affords of the Hierarchy's love of freedom of opinion. The men tortured on the rack, the women whose breasts were torn off, the virgins who were violated by inquisitors, the children who were burnt at the stake, the youths who were put to death by slow torture—all these had entire "freedom of opinion". Let no one tell you anything different.

All they had to do to escape some of the tortures and be killed more quickly was to profess what they did not believe, and to confess "crimes" they had not committed. This is what the Hierarchy did to encourage freedom of opinion in the past, and what it would still do today if it could, and does as much as possible, when it has the chance. It is part of the system.

How About This in America?

The Ethiopians must be Roman Catholics or nothing. They must abandon their Coptic religion, which is to be entirely suppressed. In chasing out all kinds of Protestant missionaries, even the educational and medical missionaries were given the gate, and that after they had done excellent educational work for fifty years and had a large investment of good will in the country. Mussolini is taking his orders from the pope, and doing just as he is told. And he knows why. There is plain evidence of collusion, for years, on the part of both the pope and Mussolini to destroy Ethiopia and put Roman Catholicism in as its only religion.

The official Italian statement of why British and American missionaries were unceremoniously run out of Ethiopia was that the expulsions were ordered

> to cleanse Ethiopia of the missionaries who had been proved to be either secret agents or exponents of dangerous fanaticism and religious disintegration so characteristic of Protestantism.

In other words, the mouthpiece of the pope told the Protestants that they were run out because they were Protestants, and if they don't like it they can go and jump into the Red sea. The "conversion" of Ethiopia from the Coptic "religion" (which does not recognize the pope) to the Roman Catholic "religion" will make it necessary to murder some few tens of thousands, and it would be better all round if no Protestants should see it and write embarrassing reports back to Britain and America.

Wrong There, Right Here

The news from Europe was hardly cold, that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy had refused to have anything to do with the Peace Congress at Brussels, and had forbidden any Catholic to attend it, when the Inter-American Conference for the Maintenance of Peace was called for Buenos Aires and Cardinal Copello, of Buenos Aires, was delivered of the following:

> The church, which has been called by divine right to be the mother of all men, cannot do less than cooperate with this conference that it may be completely successful in establishing international peace on an unshakable foundation. This good will not be exclusively ours. It will be for all the world.

The incredible meanness of Fascism (Catholic Action) is well illustrated in Brazil, where Louis Carlos Prestes, Communist, was sentenced to death without trial, and his fellow prisoner, Arthur Ewart, is confined in a windowless cell of small size, completely shut off from all communication with the outside world.

The wives of these two men were sent back to the horrible land of Germany and confined in concentration camps. What became of the Prestes' infant child is known only to the Rio police. Imprisonment of the mother in Germany occurred when the child was less than two months old. It is typical of Catholic Action.

In the London *Times,* November 9, 1874, Lord Acton (John Emerich Edward Dalberg), one of the greatest scholars the Roman Catholic church has ever retained, made the admission, "The Corpus Juris makes the murder of Protestants lawful." Stating the blunt fact, just as it is, here in the United States are 20,000,000 people, one-sixth of the population, that are constantly being taught that they have the right to put the other 108,000,000 people out of existence. If that isn't a serious situation, name one. Lord Acton, by the way, was one of the opposers of the dogma of infallibility at the Ecumenical Council in Rome in 1870.

On March 3, 1937, the jury in Coblenz, found Gundram, a monk of the Franciscan order, guilty of deliberate manslaughter for causing the death of Albert Stoll, one of his miserable wards, an entirely helpless young man of 18 years, a very sick patient who could neither walk nor talk and who, together with twenty other patients, was entrusted to the care of this fiend in the hospital ward of the convent Waldbreitenbach.

The shocking post-mortem examination showed that the friar had beaten this helpless victim to death in a most brutal and inhuman manner. One of the witnesses, the Capuchin pater Columban, testified that the monastery consisted only. of "brutes, drunkards and pederasts (Sodomites)". The court sentenced the fiend to only four years in the penitentiary.

The theory that priests are holy had a rather hard time also at Greensburg, Pennsylvania, recently. A woman was found slain in a cabin. Letters in the cabin showed she was in love with a priest. Officers waited and at length a priest, away from his charge on a vacation, showed up. According to the priest's story he had merely hired the lady, whom he had met in a beer saloon, to do clerical work for him. That's good. In ancient times priests were called "clerics", and, sure enough, anybody working for one of them would be doing "clerical" work all right.

The Family Fight

Jehovah's true people, having no use whatever either for the Roman Hierarchy, the mother of all tyranny, or for her degenerate son, Adolf Hitler, can only view with amused interest the family fight between the two, and feel like giving three cheers every time a dinner plate or soup tureen caroms off the dome of one of the combatants or cuts a biscuit out of his jowls. With these cheerful thoughts in mind one reads with abandon Cardinal Mundelein's "sermon" at Chicago in which he is alleged to have said:

> How is it that a nation of 60,000,000 people—intelligent people—will submit in fear and servitude to an alien, an Austrian paperhanger, and a darn poor one, I am told, and a few associates like Goebbels and Goering, who dictate every move of the people's lives and who can say to an entire nation, 'Wages cannot be raised'?
>
> Perhaps, because it is a country where every second person is a government spy; where armed forces come in and seize private papers and books without court procedure; where the father can no longer discipline his boy for fear the latter will inform on him and land him in prison; where the young, tenderly nurtured girl is torn from the mother's side and sent to labor camps to live with the slatterns of the streets in the dangerous years of changing youth.

Moral conditions in the sacred cloisters of German monks are such that his nibs Hitler is having some difficulty in excusing there what he "purged" in his own ranks a few years ago. However, the prosecution of these monks is no indication that there is any real rift between Hitler and the pope. On the pope's coronation anniversary, February 12 of this year, Hitler sent him a solicitous message with which the pope was highly pleased. When the Hindenburg crashed the pope sent Hitler a message of condolence. The course of papal love does not run altogether smoothly, but doubtless things will be straightened out satisfactorily and it will be proved, in some way, that conditions among German monks were "greatly exaggerated".

The Catholics in Berlin are getting along fine. According to statistics recently released, there are 591,148 Catholics in the German capital, and they maintain 305 churches, a population of 1,940 per church. This would be about 350 families, and would be considered a 'great big flock', not a "little flock" (Luke 12:32).

In the monastery of the so-called "servants of Mary", in Rome, there are no windows looking on the street. The food for the inmates is lowered down a chute. Only one person in the monastery contacts the outside world to transact essential business. Can anybody show one word in the Bible or give one sensible reason why any person on earth should live under such conditions?

Height of Tidal Waves

TIDAL waves (caused by undersea earthquakes) have several times risen to the height of 100 feet; one of them, which broke over cape Copatka in 1737 had a height of 210 feet. The waters first recede from the shore, sometimes to the distance of a mile. In 1868 the United States warship Wateree was carried two miles into Peru and deposited in a forest at the foot of a steep mountain. The tidal wave following the Lisbon earthquake, in 1755, drowned 50,000 people.

Longest Eclipse in 1,200 Years

THE longest eclipse of the sun in 1,200 years was observed for 7 minutes 6 seconds at Canton island, in the mid-Pacific, under the most perfect conditions for observation ever experienced. As the light began to fade eleven tons of intricate instruments began making the technical records that will be studied by experts for several years. During the period of totality streamers of blue light shot outward, twice as long as the diameter of the sun. The sky was in perfect condition for the purposes of observation by the fifteen American scientists that made up the expedition. The island is too small to be found on any ordinary maps. It has no population but birds, and no plant life except nine palm trees. It is 5,000 miles off the American mainland.

Saturn's Rings Vanish Every 15 Years

SATURN'S rings vanish and return every fifteen years. What happens, and is happening now, is that the rings once in that cycle present only their thin edges to earth's spectators. Seven years later their nearly flat sides may be seen. It is supposed that these concentric rings are somewhat similar to those that once encircled the earth, the last of which, one of water only, fell in Noah's day, in what is popularly called "the Flood".

The Kaietur Waterfall

THE Kaietur waterfall, British Guiana, on the Potaro, a tributary of the Essequebo river, is 370 feet wide on the hard rock where it starts and makes a sheer descent of 741 feet. There is a great cavern in the softer underlying layers, and against the dark background thus formed the white spray of the falls produces some of the most beautiful effects known to nature.

His "Work" and His "Act" a new serial article

MANY people ask, If there is a God, why doesn't He destroy those who mock Him and treat His Word with contempt? What advantage is there in serving God when those who are seeking to do His will are ridiculed and persecuted, while those who laugh and scorn seem to prosper? If you are an honest person and really want to know the answers, we urge you to subscribe for *The WATCHTOWER*. There is a new serial article, entitled "HIS 'WORK' AND HIS 'ACT' ", starting in the September 1 issue, which you will do well to study. If you think that wicked men are going to get away with their opposition to God, you should read this article. God is causing a "work" to be done in the earth now which seems strange to some people, strange to those who prefer to believe in the traditions and opinions of men rather than in God's Word. But it is not strange to those who are familiar with the prophecies of Jehovah, and the prophecy now being considered in *The WATCHTOWER* will thrill you.

The WATCHTOWER is a 16-page journal, published twice a month, devoted exclusively to discussions of God's Word, and contains important information for those seeking the right way. Subscription rates: One year, $1.00 in the U.S.A.; $1.50 in other countries. Six months, 50c in the U.S.A.; 75c in other countries.

THE WATCH TOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Enclosed find ..... for which please enter my subscription for *The Watchtower* for ☐ six months. ☐ one year.

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

State .....

SINCERE persons are watching with great fear and trepidation the feverish preparations for war among the nations. Hatred, malice and ill will daily increase. That a terrible world disaster is impending seems certain and is sensed by almost everyone.

Is there to be found a place of

SAFETY?

The man who by reason of world-wide travel, research, and knowledge of God's sure Word of Prophecy is qualified to answer authoritatively is

JUDGE RUTHERFORD

He will answer in a public lecture to be delivered at the

COLISEUM

of the

OHIO STATE FAIR GROUNDS

Sunday, September 19, 12 noon

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Please send me a copy of JUDGE RUTHERFORD'S speech "SAFETY" as broadcast on September 19 from Columbus. Enclosed find 5c for postage.

Name .....

Address .....

City ..... State .....

Mark Your Calendar and Tune in Judge Rutherford

A privately arranged network of stations is provided to serve the entire nation.

Sunday, September 19

TIME

Eastern Daylight Saving	1:00 PM
Eastern Standard	12:00 NN
Central Daylight Saving	12:00 NN
Central Standard	11:00 AM
Mountain Standard	10:00 AM
Pacific Standard	9:00 AM

Some stations, with frequencies, are listed below.

ALABAMA		
Birmingham	WAPI	1140
Dothan	WAGF	1370
ARIZONA		
Tucson	KGAR	1370
ARKANSAS		
Little Rock	KLRA	1390
CALIFORNIA		
Chico	KHSL	950
Eureka	KIEM	1450
Hollywood	KMTR	570
Los Angeles	KGFJ	1200
Merced	KYOS	1040
Modesto	KTRB	740
Oakland	KROW	930
San Jose	KQW	1010
San Luis Obispo	KVEC	1200
Visalia	KTKC	1190
COLORADO		
Grand Junction	KFXJ	1200
Greeley	KFKA	880
Sterling	KGEK	1200
CONNECTICUT		
New London	WNLC	1500
DIST. OF COLUMBIA		
Washington	WOL	1230
FLORIDA		
Lakeland	WLAK	1310
Tallahassee	WTAL	1310
GEORGIA		
Atlanta	WATL	1370
Waycross	WAYX	1200
IDAHO		
Boise	KIDO	1350
Pocatello	KSEI	900
Twin Falls	KTFI	1240
ILLINOIS		
Rock Island	WHBF	1210
Tuscola	WDZ	1020
IOWA		
Davenport	WOC	1370
Des Moines	WHO	1000
Shenandoah	KMA	930
KANSAS		
Wichita	KANS	1210
KENTUCKY		
Ashland	WCMI	1310
Paducah	WPAD	1420
MAINE		
Bangor	WABI	1200
Presque Isle	WAGM	1420
MARYLAND		
Frederick	WFMD	900
MASSACHUSETTS		
Boston	WORL	920
MISSOURI		
Columbia	KFRU	630
St. Joseph	KFEQ	680
NEBRASKA		
Clay Center	KMMJ	740
North Platte	KGNF	1430
Scottsbluff	KGKY	1500
NEW JERSEY		
Asbury Park	WCAP	1280
NEW MEXICO		
Albuquerque	KOB	1180
NEW YORK		
Elmira	WESG	850
Freeport	WGBB	1210
New York	WMCA	570
New York	WQXR	1550
White Plains	WFAS	1210
OHIO		
Akron	WJW	1210
Columbus	WBNS	1430
Columbus	WCOL	1210
Dayton	WSMK	1380
OKLAHOMA		
Tulsa	KTUL	1400
Tulsa	KVOO	1140
PENNSYLVANIA		
Allentown	WSAN	1440
Erie	WLEU	1420
Greensburg	WHJB	620
Lancaster	WGAL	1500
Reading	WRAW	1310
York	WORK	1320
SOUTH CAROLINA		
Greenville	WFBC	1300
Spartanburg	WSPA	920
TENNESSEE		
Jackson	WTJS	1310
Knoxville	WNOX	1010
TEXAS		
Amarillo	KGNC	1410
Port Arthur	KPAC	1260
VERMONT		
St. Albans	WQDM	1390
VIRGINIA		
Harrisonburg	WSVA	550
Petersburg	WPHR	880
WASHINGTON		
Tacoma	KMO	1330
WEST VIRGINIA		
Bluefield	WHIS	1410
Fairmont	WMMN	890
WYOMING		
Casper	KDFN	1440

The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE

in this issue

HUMAN TEETH
THIRTY-TWO BEAUTIFUL GEMS

ANIMAL STORIES

EXPOSED
(N)

YELLOW PAPAL FASCISM

ABOUT KINGS AND DICTATORS

THE LOVE OF "MONEY"—
ROOT OF ALL EVILS

RELIGION AND MISCELLANY

every other
WEDNESDAY

five cents a copy
one dollar a year
Canada & Foreign 1.25

Vol. XVIII - No. 470
September 22, 1937

CONTENTS

HOME AND HEALTH

HUMAN TEETH—THIRTY-TWO BEAUTIFUL AND VALUABLE GEMS 803
An Apple a Day 805
Pyorrhea: Its Prevention 807
Essential Foods 807
Blindness After Twenty Years 826
Wandering Sickness in Britain 828

FINANCE—COMMERCE—TRANSPORTATION

TWO HELPLESS IDIOTS 811
AERONAUTICS 816
The Hindenburg "Blessing" Lasted One Year 816
From Pole to Pole in Eight Days 816

SOCIAL AND EDUCATIONAL

The Golden Age 814
BY TRAIL AND STREAM AND GARDEN PATH 815
EXPOSED (N) 817
SATAN'S ULTIMATE IN GLORY 821
Curious Treatment of Lincoln's Body 821
THE LOVE OF "MONEY"—ROOT OF ALL EVILS 824
Duff Cooper Defends Bribery 824
What Was Haig's Prize? 824
McCahey Feeds His Flock 826
Gas-Proof Foolishness 826
Grotesque Misconduct in High (?) Places 827
Results of League's Activities 827

POLITICAL—DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN

A SCOT'S LETTER THAT WON A PRIZE 812
Proposed Union of Church and State 814
ITEMS CONCERNING YELLOW PAPAL FASCISM 818
Beginnings of Tyranny 818
A Monster of Many Heads 818
The Cowardice of Fascism 818
Who Controls World's Wealth—and How Come? 819
The Basque Children in England 820
Von Ribbentrop Arrived in England 820
Restriction of Liberty in Ireland 820
ABOUT KINGS AND DICTATORS AND SUCH 822
Shaw on the Coronation Ritual 822
Rupprecht of the House of Stuart 822
Jardine More Noble Than His Critics 823
The Menace of Dictatorships 823

TRAVEL AND MISCELLANY

Pathetic Case of Paternal Attachment 811
Pagan Fire Dances in Britain 812
ANIMAL STORIES 813
Taking Care of Gorillas 814
BRITANNIA IN BRIEF 828

RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

California Priest Wants Civil War 829
Catholic Censorship of Theaters 829
St. Peter's Crumbling 829
"Healed" and Died in Two Weeks 829
Special Underwear for Clergymen 829

Published every other Wednesday by
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY
$1 a year, United States; $1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England
Canadian 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada
Australasian 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia
South African Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

The Golden Age

Volume XVIII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, September 22, 1937 | Number 470

Human Teeth — Thirty-two Beautiful and Valuable Gems

WHEN Jehovah God created man He gave him a set of beautifully polished and carefully graduated precious stones of unexcelled craftsmanship. Just what that original set of teeth was like, or whether there have been any quite as beautiful since (except a similar set given to Eve), we cannot know. But it is agreed that a good set of teeth is something to be very highly esteemed. It is the teeth that make or mar the beauty of the human face, not to speak of the practical advantage of having a good set of grinders to prepare the food sent down to our stomachs for further attention.

All vertebrates have teeth of some sort, and a study of the curiously varied kinds of teeth with which animals are equipped would be most interesting, as well as exhausting. So no attempt will be made to tell about the 250-pound tooth of the mammoth, which sometimes attained a length of fifteen feet. Men do not have to worry about the possibility of meeting those creatures in their travels; for, as far as can be ascertained, they all disappeared from the earth before the time when the first man noticed his flashing teeth as he smiled at his reflection in the clear waters of a still pool in Paradise.

Nor will an attempt be made in this article to make more than passing mention of the long tooth which the elephant delights to sport and which is made of the most beautifully textured material, both hard and tough and elastic. It is safe to say that the elephant's teeth, or tusks, have the greatest commercial value—after the elephant loses them—of any teeth that are known. This article will confine itself to the teeth which are of the greatest importance to each individual human creature, his own.

The number of teeth, and the different sort, in each half jaw, is the same. That is, the mouth of the human creature contains 4 times 2+1+2+3 teeth at maturity, if he has and keeps all his teeth. But why not just say 32? Because these teeth are not by any means all the same. There are four different kinds. On each side of the dividing line in the middle there are two incisors in both the upper and lower jaws, making eight incisors in all. Note how the word "incisors" reminds one of scissors. Both of these words are derived from Latin terms meaning "to cut". That is the function of the eight front teeth: to cut into the food to be eaten. These teeth have single roots and chisel-like crowns.

Next to the incisors are the canines. These teeth are prominent in the dog's mouth; hence the use of the word "canine", in designating them. They are sometimes called "eyeteeth", and are useful for tearing tough and fibrous foods, being more or less pointed. They are single-rooted.

Beyond the canines, on either side, above and below, are two teeth called the pre-molars; and still farther back, the molars, three in number, including the wisdom tooth. The reason why this tooth is so named is that it usually does not make its appearance until one has attained maturity and, inferentially but not necessarily, wisdom. The pre-molars are also called bicuspids, because they have two points on the crown. The molars have two or three roots. Both the pre-molars and molars have broad crowns suitable for grinding. This is suggested by the name "molar", from the Latin *molaris,* "pertaining to a mill."

The Deciduous Teeth

Babies are, as a rule, born toothless. The beginnings of the teeth, however, are already present in the gums, having begun to form six months before the birth of the child. As to whether the baby shall have good teeth depends in great measure upon the kind of food the mother eats. If her food has been deficient in lime, phosphorus and magnesium the child's teeth will be imperfectly formed, and liable to early decay.

Regularly arranged teeth, perfectly calcified, are practically certain if the mother's diet contains the proper elements. Mothers often find their own teeth suffer greatly as a result of a confinement. The material required for the bones and teeth of the unborn child, absent in the commercialized foods used so extensively, are taken from the modern mother's body and particularly the teeth, leaving them soft and subject to decay.

The time when a baby's teeth begin to "erupt" or come through is usually from five to eight months after birth. Sometimes they appear sooner. The order in which they appear is, as a rule, as follows: The two front teeth, upper and lower, erupt first, then those on either side, making eight incisors. Then follow the first pre-molars, or temporary molars, after which the canines, or "eyeteeth", as they are sometimes called, come in between the first molars and the incisors. These come in about the eighteenth month. Last of all the second pre-molars erupt, about the beginning of the third year. About the end of the first year the child should have twelve teeth. The complete set of temporary teeth consists of eight incisors, four canines and four pre-molars, twenty in all. The permanent molars do not make their appearance until later, the first appearing about the sixth year, hence the name "six-year molar".

The first set of teeth is called "deciduous", which means that they will be "shed" or fall out at a later date, to be replaced by another set. If the baby does the regular thing, it will have the front teeth come out first, the central incisors. It is more important in some countries than in others to have the teeth come up in the right order. Among the Basutos in East Africa a baby born with one or more teeth is put to death, the midwife and "mayor" making sure that this is done. Any baby so indiscreet as not to have the front teeth come in first is also put to death. A few mothers, however, have the courage and independence to resist this savage custom.

In ancient Rome a child born with one or more teeth was considered to be marked with distinction. Some were surnamed "Dentatus" because of being so born.

Sometimes a precocious child has a complete set of teeth before it is much over a year old. Take Marjorie Lea Prior, of Delano, Calif., for instance. She had her whole set of teeth when she was but fifteen months old, and obligingly opened her mouth wide for the man who took her picture for the paper.

The Permanent Teeth

The permanent teeth begin to come in before the temporary ones are shed. The care of the temporary teeth is important, because they affect the growth and spacing of the second set. If you do not want your child to have crooked or irregular teeth when it grows up, take care of the first set, by keeping them clean and especially by seeing that the diet contains the kind of foods that will keep them healthy. Information about the development and care of the teeth is disseminated by most prenatal and child-health conferences in the United States, which operate under the Maternity and Infancy Act. The diet of the mother during nursing is quite as important as the diet of the child later, if not more so; for during that period the little body is being furnished with the elements from which the teeth get their beginning. During this period bad teeth in the mother also affect the health of the child.

Even while the first or temporary teeth are being formed the permanent teeth are in process of development, built of the same elements and constituting, in a way, a continuation of the first. Bone- and tooth-building elements, lime, phosphorus, magnesium, are found in such foods as leafy vegetables, milk, butter, eggs, whole-wheat bread, coarse cereals and fruit. Sunshine, open-air play, fresh air at night and cleanliness are also important factors in the child's health and the proper development of the teeth. Lack of milk in the diet is often the cause of poor teeth. Milk contains a large amount of calcium.

Of the 45,000,000 children in the United States 95 percent have trouble with their teeth in some way or other. Nations where there is far less attention paid to the care of the teeth have much better "dentition". This does not mean that care of the teeth is the cause of poor teeth. Rather, the cause lies in the refined foods which are so freely eaten in the United States, whereas in poorer countries the children are obliged to eat courser and more natural foods, and have better teeth as a result. Cleanliness is a desirable, but a secondary factor in the preservation of the teeth, whether temporary or permanent.

The Most Important Tooth

The most important tooth of all is the "six-year molar", of which there is one on each side of both the upper and lower jaws. But, sad to say, these teeth are also, for some reason, the most susceptible to decay, owing to an improper diet. These six-year molars are the first of the permanent molars.

The manner and order in which the teeth are "built" and "compacted together" reveals the most marvelous technical and engineering skill and is a tribute to the great Creator and Preserver of all things. All His works praise Him, and this includes the teeth as well as other parts of the wonderfully complex and harmonious human organism. A feature which is of particular interest in this connection is the fact that the first permanent molars appear before any of the temporary teeth are lost. These four "cornerstones" or "key-stones" of the mouth, two above and two below, lock together in such a way that when the jaws are closed the lower jaw is held firmly in place. Hence, all the rest of the permanent teeth are aided in assuming and holding their proper place. Carefully, without haste, one tooth after another drops away and new teeth take their places. There is a divine order and deliberation about the whole process that evokes the admiration and praise of those who 'seek out the works of the Lord and have pleasure therein'.—Psalm 111:2.

Because of the early appearance of the first molar parents sometimes think it is a late temporary tooth. The mistaken notion that temporary teeth are not important often leads to neglect of these very important teeth. Children should have been taught to use the toothbrush long before this, and if natural foods are provided and manufactured sweets are sedulously avoided the teeth are fairly safe. What, with the great variety of natural "sweets", is the excuse for feeding children cakes, frosted, iced or glazed, and candies, creams, caramels and the endless variety of human inventions which are injurious to the health and the teeth.

Inorganic medicines or drugs also play havoc with the teeth and are most objectionable. God has provided herbs for the service of man.—Psalm 104:14.

An Apple a Day

While an apple a day should not be depended upon to keep the doctor away, it is an excellent tooth-cleanser. Turnips, carrots and similar foods are also of value, and taste best when eaten just as they are. Made into salads they lose much of their freshness in a short time. It seems that something is wrong when men (and women) think it is necessary to improve upon the food the Creator has provided, by dressing it, fixing it or mixing it. It is true that certain foods seem to require cooking and baking to make them more easily assimilable. It is equally certain that the "cooking art" has been carried to an unwarranted extreme and, rather than improving them, in most instances has destroyed food values.

It is because they do not get body-building and tooth-building foods that sixty percent of the children in the United States have infected six-year molars. That means that before the age of fourteen years most children in this country are already beginning to lose the most important teeth in their mouths. Conscientious dentists can do something to repair the damage, but a filled tooth is a source of danger in other directions and an extracted tooth paves the way for crooked teeth and in some instances crooked mouths.

It is to the credit of the dental profession that many of its members are stressing the importance of the proper preventive measures, especially the eating of proper foods. While this may seem to be working against their own interests, it is fairly safe to say that there will be plenty of work for dentists for some time to come. A sincere concern for the welfare of the people will bring them rewards of a more enduring quality than mere filthy lucre.

Perfect Teeth Rare

According to the National Dental Technicians there are only twenty sets of perfect natural teeth among the people of the United States. This is no doubt setting a very high standard of perfection. Bringing down the standard a little it can be said that about 5,000 persons in this country have teeth that are in a perfect state of health.

Among Tibetan tribes tooth decay is rare. Their diet is not one of great variety, and whole corn is an important part of it, supplying the phosphorus needed for the teeth. Life in the sunshine and open air supplies the mysterious Vitamin "D", also essential to good teeth.

The possession of a perfect set of teeth is

considered by the Chinese as absolutely necessary to good looks in man or woman. No one would be disposed to gainsay them, especially in view of the fact that few Chinese can afford to have teeth replaced once they are lost.

Indians of Old Mexico generally have good teeth. They eat hard corn and cakes equally hard made of coarse corn meal. These cakes are called "tortillas", and are baked flat on hot iron plates. These are the substitute for bread among these Mexican Indians, who can crack practically any soft-shelled nut with their teeth.

The Eskimos, while leading a nomadic life, and eating meat the greater part of the year, have good teeth. Decay follows the introduction of the white man's food.

On the lonely isle of Tristan de Cunha, in the South Atlantic ocean, the inhabitants, of whom there are no more than 156, live on a very limited but simple diet. There is no overeating among them. Of the 156, 131 had perfect sets of teeth! Compare that with the record of the United States, and then consider that the inhabitants of this isle never use a toothbrush and, in fact, never think of trying to clean their teeth at all!

"Like Pulling Teeth"

The expression "like pulling teeth" indicates that such an operation is exceedingly unpleasant. The loss of teeth is a surgical calamity. While the pulling of teeth is universally dreaded, it is nevertheless thought of as a minor operation. It is a more serious operation than most people realize. Tooth extraction, especially when it involves several teeth, is really a major operation and should, according to some dentists, be done in a hospital or at the patient's home, so that a period of rest and convalescence may immediately follow. Sanitary measures following the extraction are also important. If all the teeth are pulled a temporary set should be provided as soon as possible, so that no digestive and nutritional difficulties may result from lack of the proper foods or proper mastication.

For a long time pulling the teeth was about the only remedy thought of for an aching tooth. Then came the conviction that teeth are a most valuable part of the human organism, and every effort was made to preserve them. Individuals who formerly spent 50 cents to have a tooth out would, upon proper presentation of the matter by the dentist, spend 50 dollars to keep a tooth in. It is but human that many of the dentists, though not all, were inspired by other considerations than the desire to preserve the teeth of their patients. The theory, however, was a plausible one.

Then came the discovery that preserved teeth were as objectionable as most preserved foods. The nerve had been killed and the tooth properly repaired, but somehow that did not end the difficulty. Either the tooth kept on decaying openly and boldly or did so under cover. The undercover decay was the most reprehensible, like most things done under cover. The decaying roots discharged their poisons into the blood stream and brought about aches and pains of various sorts. At least that was the opinion of many dentists and doctors, and these opinions seem not to have been without foundation. The amount of poison discharged was, it was admitted, very small; but it was also very potent. And it still is. As the process of decay continues day after day, week after week, and year after year, the cumulative effect is likely to be noticeable, depending in degree upon the ability of the individual to resist and throw off the poisons thus produced. It is thought that bad teeth may bring about cancer, rheumatism, ulcers and other disagreeable results.

Again, there are those who think it likely that the same causes which bring about cancer, rheumatism, arthritis, etc., produce the decayed teeth. From this standpoint the bad teeth are just another victim of bad eating and other unhealthy practices.

Worse and Worse

It is an admitted fact that dental deterioration is becoming worse with each generation. This is not surprising when we consider that the race has six thousand years of gradual decline back of it. Besides, today most foods are adulterated by preservatives or refining agents, or poisoned by aluminum utensils as they are being prepared in homes or in canneries. The Devil's world is in a bad way and those who seek safety and health see the importance of getting back to nature's way of doing things, which is generally the simplest way.

Dr. Charles F. Bodecker, of Columbia University, a few years ago advanced the idea that teeth may be either healthy or diseased depending upon internal conditions, and that their susceptibility to decay is not primarily determined by what happens on the outside, but by

what happens inside of the tooth. It is the diseased and weakened tooth that is subject to decay.

Dr. L. Norman Broomell, of Temple University, says, "Statistics show that nine-tenths of all systemic diseases for which the mouth is held accountable are directly traceable to pulpless teeth—teeth from which the nerve has been extracted."

Modern Living, however, says that the removal of the offending teeth seldom does any great permanent good. That it does a considerable amount of good is admitted. This good can be made permanent by proper eating. The surest way to preserve the teeth, however, is to promote the general health and purify the blood. It is the blood that must build the teeth as well as other parts of the body.

The teeth are not proof against all kinds of abuses. When one works where vapors of bromine and iodine are inhaled the teeth will be discolored. Hydrochloric, nitric and sulphuric acids have a very destructive influence upon the teeth.

The teeth of those who play wind instruments are badly worn, as are also the teeth of glassblowers. Metal objects held in the mouth may damage the teeth. Biting off thread continually will produce crevices in the teeth. Carpetmakers, shoemakers, tailors, and others damage their teeth by using the mouth and the teeth in a way not intended.

Pyorrhea: Its Prevention

Pyorrhea is a disease of the gums in which there is inflammation and often pus at the point where the teeth meet the gums. This condition may extend to the depression between the roots of the teeth and the gum, and in some cases there is a noticeable loosening of the teeth. Pyorrhea is a result of civilization, of denatured and devitalized (or devilized) foods. It is due especially to a lack of the vitamins that are found in fresh vegetables and fruits.

The early stages of this disease show a slight reddishness of the gums near the margin of the teeth. It may be very slight, but is a danger signal. The gums may be somewhat swollen and spongy to the touch between the teeth. Sometimes pressure draws a little blood or a trace of pus.

Pyorrhea is prevented by seeing to it that there is a goodly quantity of fruits and vegetables eaten, as much of it in the raw state as possible. To cure pyorrhea that has gotten a decided start it is necessary to eliminate from the diet for a time all flour and starch foods, including puddings, tapioca, sago, rice, etc. Canned and preserved foods should be omitted. If the teeth are loose unsweetened lemonade or lemonade sweetened with a little honey, fresh orange and grapefruit juice and pulped fruits of all kinds are of value. Fresh eggs are also beneficial. After a cure has been effected care should be taken to thereafter follow a balanced diet.

Essential Foods

Fruits, green vegetables and milk are called the "protective foods" and keep the teeth well-nourished. It is the refined foods that play havoc with the teeth. Polished rice, white flour, white sugar, candies, cakes, pastries and other inventions are of no good to anybody. Cabbage, Brussels sprouts and spinach are valuable tooth-builders, containing the lime salts which form the basis of the tooth enamel. Sea foods are also good.

Sodium, calcium and fluorine are the three elements of which the teeth are principally composed. They must be taken in the form of food to be of use to the organism. The body does not assimilate inorganic elements or minerals. Sodium is found in asparagus, almonds, cucumbers, carrots, celery, dates, figs, gooseberries, cocoanuts, lettuce, raw egg yolk, milk, goat's milk, okra, prunes, radishes, spinach, strawberries, turnips, sweet apples, and string beans.

Spinach, asparagus, cauliflower, cabbage, saurkraut, lettuce, sorrel, lentils, peas, beans, radishes, gooseberries, cranberries, prunes, currants, peaches, grapes, rhubarb, bran, whole wheat, milk, buttermilk, cheese and raw egg yolk contain calcium.

Fluorine is present in the foregoing foods in sufficient measure to supply the needs of the teeth, and by including some of both kinds in the diet the teeth will be fortified against the agencies of decay. Phosphorus has already been mentioned as a necessary element in the diet. It is found in egg yolk and milk. Milk also contains the necessary calcium.

It is not necessary that a wide variety of foods be eaten to prevent tooth decay. Not only will natural and raw foods preserve the teeth, but by the eating of such foods decay has in a number of cases been stopped and cavities

"filled" or healed after decay had begun. One dentist undertook to prescribe a diet for his patients who had cavities in their teeth. Of 675 cases over which he maintained supervision he found that an average of four cavities appeared in the teeth over a period of six months. After six months of proper diet there were in the group only five cavities where, ordinarily, 2,700 cavities might have been expected. The addition of Vitamin D to the diet will stop decay. Vitamins A and D, both necessary to the properly developed tooth, are found in egg yolk, cod-liver oil, fish and meat fats.

In Minonk, Illinois, more than a third of the children have mottled teeth. This peculiarity has been traced to the city well, dug in 1893. The water has a salty taste, but is liked when one gets used to it. The teeth of these children have different shades of gray mixed with spots of white, but decay is somewhat less frequent than in the teeth that are not mottled. Incidentally, the water has a peculiar effect on aluminum, which cannot be used in Minonk—and should not be used anywhere for cooking purposes.

Your Friend, the Dentist

The conscientious dentist is your friend, believe it or not. That is, provided you are in need of his services. The dental profession has made great forward strides in the last hundred years. Not that dentistry is of recent origin. The ancient Egyptians, as early as 3000 B.C. (that is very approximate), are supposed to have done dental work. Dentistry was also practiced among the Greeks, Etruscans and Romans. Mummies have been found with wooden plugs in their teeth. Ivory plugs were also used. Petronius, in the time of Nero, is credited with having introduced the innovation of gold fillings.

The Zapotec Indians of Mexico did some excellent dental work with hematite, gold and other metals a thousand years ago. Their dental inlay work was done solely for decoration, it seems. While it was being done the subject was given an anesthetic made of a wild mushroom. Peyote and marihuana were also used.

In the Middle Ages and even as late as the eighteenth century dentistry consisted chiefly of extractions. Most people attended to this job themselves. One William Byrd describes an operation of this kind under date of October 9, 1733, as follows:

> I caused a twine to be fastened round the root of my tooth, about a fathom in length, and then tied the other end to the snag of a log that lay upon the ground, in such a manner that I could just stand upright. Having adjusted my string in this manner, I bent my knees enough to enable me to spring vigorously off the ground, as perpendicularly as I could. The force of the leap drew out the tooth with so much ease that I felt nothing of it, nor should have believed it was come away, unless I had seen it dangling at the end of the string. An under tooth may be fetched out by standing off the ground and fastening your string at due distance above you. And having so fixed your gear, jump off your standing, and the weight of your body, added to the force of the spring, will prize out your tooth with less pain than any operator upon earth could draw.

Transplanting Teeth

Before the time of the French Revolution the transplanting of teeth was in vogue. Poor people could sell their teeth to be transplanted into the mouth of the rich, who could afford to pay for the operation. Foolish and "romantic" couples would not infrequently submit to an exchange! "A tooth for a tooth." Louis XVI and Marie Antoinette are credited (?) with having exchanged a tooth each. At the time of the American Revolution a Philadelphia dentist specialized in transplanting teeth.

The first dental college in the world was opened in Baltimore in 1840. It was about that time that preventive dentistry began. Extraction was the main thing and about the only thing that was done with an aching tooth before that time. But now the objective was to keep the teeth in or to supply some suitable substitute in the way of crowns and bridges. Teeth were filled, crowned and otherwise tinkered with, the nerve having first been removed and the cavity filled with cement or other filler. Then it was discovered that these dead teeth were the cause of many diseases, and numerous dentists advised the extraction of teeth that could not be filled without killing the nerve, platework being supplied to fill the empty spaces. Anemia, rheumatism, tuberculosis and some heart diseases were attributed to infected teeth. And now dentists are beginning to talk about diet as a means of preventing tooth decay, which shows that some of them have brains and use them.

The dental profession has grown to great proportions, especially in the United States. A recent survey revealed that out of $35,000,000

spent for dental supplies in one year, $11,765,132 was expended for dental gold. Dental gold is mixed with alloys of various kinds, such as silver, copper and amalgams. Platinum combined with gold is used sparingly.

Drill Your Own Teeth

Dentists consider themselves custodians of masticating equipment that must grind up several billion dollars' worth of food every year. It is their business to grind the grinders. There are about 50,000 dentists in the United States. A full dentist's kit contains 6,000 instruments. American dentistry is the best in the world because until recently most Americans could afford to spend money on their teeth. Now that the bankers, ably assisted by politicians and clergy, have just about ruined the country, things are different, and a general decadence is noticeable, affecting the dental profession as well as everything else.

Some dentists contract to keep the teeth of certain of their patients in perfect condition for a specified sum. Knowing the teeth of these patients, they know how much work they are likely to require and how much the charge should be. The patients are required to visit the dentist three or four times a year for an examination and such attention as may be necessary. Decay does not, as a rule, progress very far in the space of three or four months.

A new idea in painless dentistry is to give the patient control of the drilling machine. He has his hand on a switch by means of which he can stop the drilling when he wishes. This keeps the nervous patient calm, or nearly so. As a rule the patient is more courageous when he can boss the job in this manner, though a good many would be strongly inclined to keep the thing turned off most of the time.

Dentists who have not yet installed the remote-control drilling system try to keep the minds of their patients occupied by a continued line of talk. At least some dentists have tried hypnotizing their patients. Whether they knew it or not, these men were calling in the aid of wicked spirits. Hypnotism is a trespass upon the will and mind of another and can be ascribed only to the Devil. No one has a right to control another in any such manner, regardless of the "benefit" in view.

Gas, which is supposed to put the patient to sleep, sometimes has a peculiar effect upon him. On one occasion a patient to whom gas was being administered sprang up and struck the dentist and the attendant, overturned furniture and caused general havoc, breaking his leg as well. The advice of a physician before taking gas is a precaution often taken.

The Signorina and the Piltdown Man

Signorina Emilia Quaranta is a famous Italian woman dentist. She caters to kings, queens, princes and princesses and other blue-blooded or moneyed individuals.

Dr. James Leon Williams invented a system for the production of artificial teeth which is now accepted as standard. It is based on the theory that there are three kinds of teeth in all races of men. The doctor was a clever man. His foolish side was shown in his belief that the teeth found in the Piltdown skull, unearthed in England, belong to a man who lived "possibly a half a million years ago". Humanity has lived on the earth only about 6,000 years. There is no proof whatever that they were here any longer than that.

Another "wise" professor thinks that the human race may be a toothless one in the future. He blames the dentists for this probable development, because they supply men with false teeth. He is afraid "nature" may lie down on the job of supplying human teeth; no doubt because she resents competition.

The Murry and Leonie Guggenheim Dental Clinic of New York examined 4,600 children in 1932 and found that 97½ percent had an average of 9.7 cavities each.

Dr. S. T. Jonas, of Chicago, advertised his business by giving free dental service to poor children every Saturday morning. That was not a bad idea. It is mentioned here for the consideration of other dentists. The free service included fillings. No extractions were made unless absolutely necessary.

Parents of children in Union, New Jersey, complained because Civil Works Service dentists were too eager to pull the teeth of school children, and promiscuously extracted teeth without the permission of the pupils' parents.

James Walsh, of Pittsburgh, unable to afford dental work for an aching tooth, confessed to a robbery which he had not committed, and got the work done by the prison dentist.

Dental surgery is frequently in demand after automobile and other accidents. Dr. R. H. Ivy,

of Philadelphia, urges the provision of dental and oral surgeons in small hospitals as well as the larger ones.

Hard Water and Cod-Liver Oil

The neck of a tooth is called "cervix" by dentists, and the root, which used to be called a fang or prong, is now termed the "apex". A "vault" is defined as "the longest palatal border obtainable through a coronal section of the maxilla". Don't ask *The Golden Age* to define the definition, however. Such terms as "inclination", "anchorage," "neutroclusion," "distoclusion" and "mesioclusion" show that every trade has its trick names. Wouldn't they make an interesting topic for conversation?

Soft water is considered unfavorable, and hard water favorable, to the development of good teeth. Cod-liver oil assists the body to use the lime in the diet for the building of the teeth. Calcification of the teeth is not complete until the twentieth year.

The toothbrush is not a recent invention. As long ago as 1700 B.C. the Indo-Europeans used a twig from a certain tree for cleaning the teeth and gums. The ancients, and especially the ancient orientals, seem to have had an aversion to making an effort to keep themselves clean, and so the mouth-cleaning operation was made a rite, which must be religiously observed at stated times, accompanied by "prayers".

Though toothbrushes are cheap and easily obtainable everywhere, dental technicians tell us that only twenty percent of the people in the United States use them. Dr. Menzies Campbell says, "The toothbrush is merely an unnatural method of trying to right the wrongs of unnatural feeding." However, he would not discourage the use of the brush altogether, especially since so many pasty and sugary foods are eaten. Instead of the slogan, "A clean tooth never decays," up-to-date dentists offer, "A properly nourished and properly exercised tooth will not decay."

Make Your Own Tooth Powder

Toothbrushes, tooth pastes, tooth powders, mouthwashes, etc., are made to sell. A little baking soda and salt makes an inexpensive and effective substitute for commercial tooth-cleansers. Or if you want something a little more like the commercial article, just get a quarter of a pound of prepared chalk at your druggist. It will last a long time.

A few drops of lemon juice on the brush is a splendid tooth-cleanser. Lemon juice is beneficial and whitening. Apples as tooth-cleansers have already been mentioned.

An unsterilized toothbrush that lies about here and there is not a very sanitary thing. A salt-water solution will sterilize it sufficiently. It should then be permitted to dry, and be kept in a place free from dust.

The Last Resort

The last resort, viewed from the dental angle, is a set of artificial teeth. It appears that primitive men, when they had lost all their teeth, would grind their food with a small mortar and pestle made of stone. Modern man uses artificial or store teeth.

Generally speaking, a person's natural teeth are to be preferred to any substitute. Natural teeth cannot be swallowed or mislaid or stepped on. False teeth nearly always make facial changes that are not desirable. Sometimes a new set of teeth so changes a person's appearance that his friends do not recognize him. That, however, may not be an unmixed evil. Sometimes, again, artificial teeth are a distinct improvement.

A woman of Phoenicia who lived about 300 B.C. had some nice dental work done, artificial teeth having been wired into the mouth in a rather clever way with gold wire. This was the first known use of false teeth. Her jaw is now on exhibition in the Louvre, Paris. Such is fame.

Dental plates made from wax molds of the mouth were first made about the time of the Revolutionary War. They were hinged or kept in place by springs. The vacuum method of keeping the upper plate where it belongs was invented A.D. 1800, by a Frenchman.

During 1926 the dental laboratories of the United States produced teeth to the value of $6,494,032. The total output of dental goods for that year was $42,695,252. Who says Americans don't take care of their teeth?

Some persons make their own artificial teeth. A Texas man carved himself a set from a steak bone. A man of Manchester, England, made himself an outfit from an old billiard ball, purchased for two shillings. A dancer who did not have very attractive teeth made jackets to cover them. She used pearl shell for the purpose, and as a result has unusually bright and flashing teeth—when on the stage.

A Klondike hunter, nicknamed Nimrod, having lost all his teeth, set about to make himself a set. From the various animals killed in his hunting trips he collected teeth which he matched, filed, shaped and arranged so that he had the desired number of incisors, canines and molars. Then he took an impression of his own mouth by means of spruce gum. He strung the sheep, wolf and bear teeth together with silver wire and imbedded them in rubber plates made from the remains of rubber boots, and has no further use for the dentist.

Paul Severance, of Montana, was under his car looking for trouble, and got it. A part of the engine fell, knocked out and broke his teeth. The insurance company refused to pay the damage, but the state board decided that the teeth, whether natural or artificial, are a part of a person's anatomy, and that Severance was entitled to collect $35 insurance.

Not all materials used for making gums for artificial teeth look natural. A substance has now been found that has unusual strength, retains its form a long time, and has the color of the lining of the mouth.

Humanity has tried to make the best of its difficulties and to smile, even with false teeth, but the time is coming when God's kingdom will bring to every obedient human creature full perfection, including teeth that for beauty and efficiency will rival those of Adam and Eve in Eden.

Two Helpless Idiots *By David W. Kassens (Idaho)*

AT THE beginning of the nineteenth century a boy who was born from a drunken father inherited a mental weakness that required him to have a guardian all his life. He managed to raise two children who were also feeble-minded like their father. Fortunately, this boy on the day of his birth was given enough money by his grandfather to keep him and his children in good circumstances. In addition to this money, the grandfather gave him a million dollars, with the provision that his guardian was to keep it invested in 4-percent securities, and when the income was received it was to be invested in more 4-percent bonds and kept in the family.

When this baby was one year old his investment brought him $40,000. This feeble-minded infant had no earning ability; therefore the $40,000 was earned by 100 other persons who each had an earning capacity of $4,000 and who contributed $400, which was 10 percent of his income.

The guardian invested the $40,000 in more securities and when the baby was two years old his wealth was again increased, this time by $41,600, to which each of the 100 contributed a little more than $400. Each year the income from the investments was larger than it had been the year before, and when the boy was 18 years old he had $2,000,000 invested. That year each of the 100 contributors gave $800, which was 20 percent of his earnings. When he was 36 years old, his $4,000,000 investment required $1,600 from each of the 100 contributors.

When the millionaire was 54 years old he died and left $4,000,000 to each of his two children. The 100 contributors also died and each left two children who began by each giving $1,600, or 40 percent of a $4,000 income, earning power, to sustain the investments of the two millionaires. When eighteen more years had passed, the two millionaires each had $8,000,000 invested, which required a contribution of $3,200 from each of 200 producers of wealth. In the ninetieth year from the time when the first million dollars was invested, the two heirs with no earning ability each had $16,000,000 which required from each of the 200 sustainers a contribution of $6,400, which was $2,400 more than his earning capacity, and each had to draw from his savings.

Pathetic Case of Paternal Attachment

IN Budapest, Hungary, eighty years ago, a famous physician lost his only son with diphtheria. Carried away with grief, he obtained permission to embalm the body, which he did, keeping it in a glass case opposite his desk in his study. It has just been found, in an attic, a beautiful little body, sitting on a tiny chair, dressed in a purple coat and white trousers. The child was but six years of age when he died. The mummy was perfectly preserved and will be retained in the Pathological Institute of Budapest University.

A Scot's Letter That Won a Prize

I SHOULD like to be clearly understood that anything that I have said or may say is not in any way intended to hurt the feelings of people who are Roman Catholic. Your correspondent F.J.M. assures us that, approximately, the number of such people will total 360,000,000. In such a vast number of people there must of necessity be millions of people of good will. Nevertheless, neither numbers nor antiquity, nor yet sincerity in belief on the part of its supporters, is in any way a guarantee that any religious institution is worshiping God in spirit and in truth.

Lucifer is older than man, and still lives, but that in no way contradicts what Jesus said of him, viz., that he (Satan) was a liar and a murderer from the beginning and abode not in the truth. Jesus at the same time applied this statement to the clergy of His day and told them that they taught the traditions of men and were the children of the Devil and were also liars and murderers.

The clergy of the "Christian religion" and the Roman Catholic religion have confirmed these words of Jesus to be true in every respect, and by their doctrines and course of action have made a very urgent claim upon the paternity of Satan the Devil.

There have been martyrs in all ages, and for many reasons and faiths, religious and political, and Roman Catholicism can boast that they put to death more "martyrs" than any other "Christian" sect. August 24, 1572, saw thousands massacred for being Huguenots, and the number in this, the St. Bartholomew Massacre, is, of course, dwarfed by the number that died deaths of agony during the Spanish Inquisition.

"A little more charity," and most emphatically "a little less ignorance", and there would and could be no religious hatred, for the reason that only in ignorance can religion exist. Wherever religion has had full say, and the people have been the cowed slaves of superstitious teaching and bullying clergy, we find that the education of the masses has been terribly neglected. As a proof of that I quote Russia, before the revolution, France before their revolution, also Mexico and Spain.

In the face of the fact that millions of people in "Christendom", where the Roman Catholic church has had so much power, are in abject poverty and starvation, and even in our own country where the banner of this alleged "Christianity" is waved so energetically, it makes one mentally sick to read such syrupy twaddle as that the Roman Catholic church "is fighting for the right of man to live like a man" and that "it was the church that first taught the brotherhood of man (that in the face of its exploits in Abyssinia and now in Spain) and the equality of man" and "God-given rights" and so on and on ad nauseam.

Words fail me as I see on every hand poverty and filth and vermin, wherein countless thousands of Catholic children are thrust with a regularity that shames machinery and with much less discrimination. Here are no "glories, dignities and sanctities of motherhood", but a race of debilitated women debauched to serve the demands of expansion of Roman Catholicism.

If the Roman Catholic church nor any of its Jesuitical agents has instigated the war in Spain, then I apologize: but I do so at the danger of making several of the said church's dignitaries look as if they might be plainly lying; for is it not proclaimed from the housetops that it is a war of Christ against Bolshevism?—Leo Kust, in the Clydebank (Glasgow, Scotland) *Press.*

Pagan Fire Dances in Britain

ACCORDING to the London *Daily Mirror* pagan fire dances to Baal, the Devil, have been observed in Britain every year, from time immemorial, and are still observed. It reports one such dance which took place Saturday night, July 4, 1936, at Whalton, near Morpeth, Northumberland. The *Mirror* explains that the lads who dance all night about this huge bonfire once a year, most of them, have no idea that they are taking part in pagan worship of the Devil. They do, indeed, refer to their bonfire as a balefire (see dictionary on this), but they do not realize that balefire and baal-fire are one and the same thing. This is what comes of people's passing foolish customs on from one generation to another. Indeed, the word "bonfire" is of no better origin, for a bonfire was originally a bone-fire—a fire in which the bones of so-called "heretics" were reduced to ashes by the savages operating the Roman Catholic religion.

Animal Stories

(From *The Open Door*)

ANIMALS do smile, talk and convey definite information immediately acted on.

Take a pack of wild dogs: One loose from the pack happens to come across buried offal. He eats all that is exposed, then goes a distance to the yet unobserving pack. He gives them such definite information with his eyes, nose and voice that the pack goes straight to where the finder has been, and does as he did.

My Siberian sled dogs Pamelus and Pavlova use numbers of Chinese words, sometimes humorously. They answer winks with the same eye that I use, and answer smiles in the same way: lighting up the eyes, drawing the points of the mouth up to expose the teeth slightly. The mouth is drawn wider and the eyes sparkle.

Animals talk among themselves. A big dog and a small one were neighbors. The former was asleep on his lawn. The small dog was joined by a passing dog that became too familiar. The small dog whispered across the grass tops. The big dog understood, woke up suddenly, rushed the intruder across the street and, his police work done, immediately went back to sleep.

A member of my family recently tamed a wild Samoyed from the Siberian steppes by constantly telling her, quite against the facts, that she was a "good girl," and associating the compliment sometimes with a reward. The whip now hangs dust-covered. We can calm her frequently flaming spirit any time now with these magic words, which she fully understands.

That all birds talk with each other and chant chorals with leaders at regular times is certain, and your friendly robin will change his song into a definite scolding meant for you if you bring a dog on the lawn where you are friendly with robin.—*Exchange.*

Are cats clever? Oh, yes! Listen to this:

Duncan boasts a cat which, although homeless, gets along very well indeed in cold weather, thank you.

It haunts the warm radiators of cars parked downtown. When a new car draws up to the curb the cat leaves its perch on the cooling radiator to settle on the warm hood of the latest arrival.—*Exchange.*

There was a story in one of the Sunday papers to the effect that a wolf puppy was captured by a man and taken to his home, where the dog was reared along with some other dogs, German Shepherds. The wolf puppy soon out-distanced her school fellows and became the star pupil, showing a marvelous talent for detection. This went on for quite a while, but finally the contempt of the wolf for her more domesticated companions became so marked and finally so unbearable that it was necessary to take her off the force. The policeman who had found her felt her situation so much that he too resigned from the force and went to live alone with his wolf puppy.—*Exchange.*

For several years a small businesslike dog sold newspapers to hundreds of people in Boston every day. The little dog, so loving, patient and faithful to his crippled master, was always to be seen near the Park Street subway entrance, trotting around with a paper in his mouth, until a sale was made to a regular customer or a stranger.

Silently, yet persistently, this dog of business approached the men, women and children with the latest news of the day. Patrons dropped their pennies in the pocket about the dog's neck and hurried away, more thoughtful and considerate of others because of this friendly morning greeting. Often the shopping people and children would linger for a friendly talk. It was not an unusual sight to see from fifty to a hundred persons waiting their turn to buy and say a few kind words to the intelligent little worker.

Each week the dog earned about twenty-five dollars for his master, who, in return, shared his fire, his food, his bed, his heart, with his companion. Such love and service were as the love of David and Jonathan!—*News.*

E. N. Zeikle has a pet goose that follows him around like a dog, even on crowded sidewalks. The goose has learned the meaning of the lights and rigidly observes traffic laws when crossing the street.

Mr. Zeikle bought the bird from a farmer and placed it in a sack in his auto. It raised such a row that he took it from the sack and for the rest of the journey it sat on the seat next to the owner and made friends. That did it! Billy, as the goose is named, was accepted as a pet, not as a dinner.—*National Humane Review.*

There are only about 3,200 acres of the 604 square miles of Sequoia National Park in which the *Sequoi Gigantea* grows, but there are deer and bears in every part of it.

After we got into our cabin we unpacked and went out for a look around. On returning we grew grave. Intruders had pushed open our cabin door and made away with a lot of our provisions. Being just out of a big city, we were ready to suspect that some other camper had robbed us. But we had been robbed by bears.

Beside our camp cottage is the outdoor kitchen and dining-room. As soon as plates begin to clatter deer and chipmunks begin to arrive. Often while we are eating our meal three or four different deer will come up to be fed, eating from our hands if we will let them.—*Exchange.*

John Gabbert, the camp guide and lecturer, says there are several thousand deer in the park. And one of the rangers says there are about four hundred bears. Every afternoon at three o'clock a truckload of camp scraps is taken up on Bear Hill, and all the rest of the evening bears are dropping in there to eat.

We went up yesterday afternoon and saw eighteen feeding at once; the ranger said about forty a day are regular customers. They range all the way from cubs to Clubfoot, a big brown bear that weighs seven hundred pounds.—*Park Item.*

Taking Care of Gorillas

THE London *Record* states that in the United States "one-fifth of the entire output of dog-food, one hundred million cans, is eaten by humans, and only 15 of the 200 plants manufacturing that food are under the regular inspection of the Department of Agriculture". (The other day, on the way to a train, two men were actually and literally picking meat scraps out of a gutter where they had been thrown from a wholesale meat market. Probably these meat scraps, after cooking, were made into dog-food.) Then the *Record* quotes Dr. Julian Huxley, caretaker at a London zoo, as giving the following description of the food given two gorillas, Booboo and Jubilee, at the zoo:

This is what each of them gets daily: 2 lbs. grapes, 2 lbs. apples, 6 bananas, 3 oranges, some rhubarb, tomatoes, lettuce, onions and carrots, with plenty of greens; half a loaf of bread, a quart of fresh milk (tuberculosis-free and irradiated), half a tin of condensed milk, a little porridge and some weak tea. In addition, they get boiled chicken or meat three times a week, and various vitamins and special health preparations.

The Golden Age

SOMEBODY thinks that *The Golden Age* sees too much of evil and rascality in the Devil's world and would like it not to have so much to say about the need of God's kingdom, but be like all the other "nice" magazines. Yeah! Would such please send in a revision of the Lord's prayer? Come to think of it, somebody did actually do that very thing; for after Jesus had openly and honestly prayed "Thy kingdom come", as something then future, somebody else secretly and dishonestly added words in contradiction, which same are to be found in the latter part of Matthew 6:13, but are omitted from Luke 11:4, the corresponding passage. The interpolated expression, "For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen," is missing from the two oldest manuscripts yet discovered, the Vatican MS. No. 1209 and the Sinaitic.

Proposed Union of Church and State

OVER WHN radio station the so-called "National Committee for Religion and Welfare Recovery", the same being a combine, more or less complete, of the 210 kinds of Catholics, Protestants and Jews, presented plans for a half-hour course of "religion" at the outset of each school day. This would not be by clergymen of the 210 varieties. Mercy, no! It would not be as simple as that. The teachers would be "examined by the Board of Regents in accordance with standards approved by religious authorities in the individual faiths".

All that would be needed in each school would be 210 kinds of teachers, and to split up the youngsters into 210 groups and pump in the religion, beads, scapulars, holy water, images and other junk until it came out their noses. Does anybody really think this would be either for the welfare of the state or for that of the children? Most certainly not; and it is so ridiculous that one wonders how they could ever have proposed such a foolish thing. Religion should be kept out of the schools altogether.

By Trail and Stream and Garden Path *By Grace A. Estep (Pennsylvania)*

"SALLY, I'm sure that's a brown thrasher I hear. This is late in the season for him."

"I hear him, Jane. Where is he?"

"I don't see him, but he should be on his way to the southern states."

"Is that the one, Jane? In that wild-cherry tree?"

"No, Sally. That's a towhee. He looks a lot like a robin, doesn't he, except for all that white on his breast?"

"He's pretty. I love to go for walks with you, Jane. You see so many things I never notice."

"It's just because I've taught myself to be interested in nature. There is so much going on around us all the time—I don't want it all to escape me."

"I never thought of that."

"There's a meadow lark, Sally. Wait till he moves, then you'll see his yellow breast and his spots."

"I see him now. Where will he spend the winter?"

"Here. He has come from Canada. Our meadow larks are on their way south now."

"Listen. Hear that loud sort of clacking sound?"

"Yes, that's a flicker. And there he is—that large bird on the dead tree. Quick, Sally! Look! There's a killdeer down by that stream. See how he runs along on those long legs. Watch, I'll make him follow us."

Jane walked on down the road that followed the stream, and as she went she called out, "Killdee—killdee—." The killdeer answered, and ran toward the sound.

Just then a flash of brilliant blue attracted them to a thicket. A small bird teetered on a twig, twitched his tail, then sang—a rollicking, merry little tune.

"An indigo bunting," Jane announced. "That little brown bird in the hedge near by is his mate."

"That's funny. They're so different."

"Bob-white! Bob-white!" came across the field.

"A quail," Jane said.

"You can't fool me, Jane. That was a bob-white."

"Of course it was. A quail is the same thing, Sally. Two names for one bird. We'll not be able to find it at this distance. The quail hides so easily because it looks like the grass. It walks with the funniest waddling motion."

"Where does it go in winter?"

"The quail is a peculiar bird. It can easily be domesticated, and since it does not need to migrate, it can be kept as a sort of barnyard fowl."

"Why do birds migrate, Jane? Is it because they need food?"

"No one seems absolutely sure what instinct causes birds to migrate so regularly or to go to the lands they do."

"You mentioned food. But look—there's no shortage of food now, yet most of our birds have left. All we see of our migrant birds are a few strays. And in the spring the first of our birds return from a land of plenty when there is scarcely a bite to be found."

"Could it be the cold that drives them away?"

"No, because we have our warmest days after many of the birds have gone. And some of our deepest snows come after the birds have returned."

"Then what is it?"

"It is generally believed that the length of day determines the time of migration. When the northern days begin to lengthen, the birds return; when they begin to shorten, the birds leave."

"Do they go far?"

"Some travel thousands of miles, much of it over water. They breast terrific storms sometimes. Others go only a few hundred miles north or south. Still others do not migrate at all, while many simply pass over us during their migratory flight. Many birds go south a few miles and are replaced by others of their kind from a little farther north."

"How wonderful, Jane! What strange and marvelous things Jehovah has given us!"

At Macy's Great Store, New York

AT Macy's great store, New York, there are 159 departments, handling 300,000 articles; 115 elevators and escalators; a hospital; a sun-deck; 135,000 customers a day, and 11,840 Macy employees to take care of the business. One may be shown the entire store, twenty stories, absolutely free, including the place where they slide crockery and glassware down ten stories without a crack.

The Hindenburg "Blessing" Lasted One Year

ON ITS first trip to the United States, the zeppelin airship Hindenburg left Friedrichshafen, Germany, at 9:00 p.m., Wednesday, May 6, 1936, landing at Lakehurst, New Jersey, at 5:23 a.m., Saturday, May 9. One of the widely advertised features of the trip was that Reverend Paul Schulte, Roman Catholic priest, said mass on board. This was apparently to give the Roman Catholic organization some share of the glory of the trip. The hocus-pocus then performed lasted for just one year. On the first trip of the current year, the ship was about to land at Lakehurst, and was within 30 feet of the ground, when it exploded, at 7:23 p.m., Thursday, May 6, 1937, and was completely destroyed. Of the 97 on board 36 have died, among them the former commander of the Hindenburg, Captain Ernst A. Lehmann, a Roman Catholic. Schulte saw him after he was dead; but what good did that do?

Air-Mail Service to Britain

THE planes being designed for air-mail service to Britain will have a 200-foot wing span and will carry 150 persons. In summer the trips will be direct from New York to Southampton; in winter the route will be via Charleston, Bermuda, and the Azores, to the same destination. The mails will go every other day. At first the planes used will carry only about 60 persons.

Five and a Half Hours to Bermuda

ONLY a little while ago, to get to Bermuda, it took two days, and does yet, if you go by steamer, but the planes hop over the 773-mile journey in five and a half hours. Pay-passenger service has been installed, and is the initial leg of the transatlantic service so long delayed.

7½ Times as Fast as Falling

SEVEN and one-half times as fast as falling, James B. Taylor, at Farmingdale, New York, brought a bombing plane down from a 20,000-foot elevation to a 5,000-foot elevation at a speed of about 600 miles an hour. Earlier on the same day he made eleven other power dives.

Fast Time from Cape Town

H. L. Brook, British flier, made the trip from Cape Town, South Africa, to England in 4 days 20 minutes, a distance of 8,000 miles.

Diamond's First Airplane Flight

ON HIS first airplane flight James Diamond, of Pensacola, Florida, was held head down by the ankles by two fellow passengers while he fixed one of the landing wheels so that he and all the passengers could land safely. Had he not done it, quite probably all on the plane would have been seriously injured, and all might have been killed.

Eight Days from Pole to Pole

THERE is now airplane service almost from pole to pole, and it takes only eight days to make the trip. Starting at Nome, Alaska, 1,500 miles from the north pole, there is Pacific-Alaska Airway service to Juneau, thence 700 miles to Seattle by steamer, and thence all the way to Magallanes, within 2,500 miles of the south pole, by Pan-American Airways and the Chilean National Airlines. Virtually the entire earth is now accessible by regular plane service. Immense airdromes are being built everywhere.

Seventy Cents per Letter for Pacific Air Mails

THE charge per half-ounce letter for postage for transpacific air mails is seventy cents. Mails leave San Francisco every Wednesday, arriving in Hong Kong the next Wednesday. At Hong Kong connections are made with Imperial Airways for mails to India, Australia and New Zealand. The 70c takes the letter all the way to its destination.

Fast Time to Australia

IN THE London to Melbourne (Australia) air race of 1934, C. W. A. Scott and Campbell Black, British aviators, covered the distance in 1 hour 1 minute less than 3 days. The trip in the reverse direction has recently been made by H. F. Broadbent in 6 days 10 hours 55 minutes.

One Day, Moscow to London

THE new one-day service by Dutch Airlines between Moscow and London is via Riga, Stockholm and Amsterdam and takes 13 hours 55 minutes for the trip. The Dutch company uses American-built Douglas planes.

The Imperial Airways' New Planes

THE Imperial Airways' new planes, 123-foot wing span, 110 feet long, with capacity for 42 passengers each, will cut down the flying time between London and Paris to 1½ hours.

Exposed

A recorded talk (N) *by Judge Rutherford*

IN THE Roman Catholic organization all priests are addressed by the term "father" and the pope is called the "holy father". Says *The Catholic Encyclopedia,* Volume IV: "The name 'Father', which originally belonged to bishops, has been as it were delegated to priests, specially as ministers of the Sacrament of Penance. It is now a form of address to all priests in Spain, in Ireland, and, of recent years, in England and the United States." Such teaching is directly in violation of the Word of God, concerning honor to men, and specifically contrary to the command of Christ Jesus.

The apostles of Jesus Christ addressed their brethren in terms of affection, such as son or children, but not one of them ever applied the term *father* to himself or to any other man. In taking this course the apostles were strictly obeying the commandment of Jesus given to them, to wit: "Call none your father upon earth; for one is your Father, who is in heaven."—Matthew 23:9, 10, *Douay.*

The Pharisees, who were the clergy of the Jews, used the titles of "father" and "master" and caused themselves to be thus addressed in order that they might receive adulation and honor from the people. Knowing that such practice was the Devil's scheme to turn the attention of the people from God, Jesus gave warning to His disciples of such danger, and further said to them: 'Ye cannot serve two masters. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.' (Luke 16:13) For these things the Pharisees derided Jesus. "And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God."—Luke 16:15.

Why is the wearing of long robes, gold lace, peculiar hats, and other like things, an abomination in the sight of Jehovah God? The reason is that such tends to turn men away from God in support of the Devil's scheme and to do injury to the people in their liberty, property and life, and therefore is an abomination in God's sight. Everyone should be respectful to his fellow creature, but to make the distinction between the followers of Christ by giving great honor to some is entirely wrong. All are one in Christ, and such was the prayer of Christ Jesus, that all should be one. (John 17:21) God has placed safeguards about His people that they may not be deceived and led away by the Devil, but that they should give honor and glory unto God and not to man. (Psalm 66:2) Christ Jesus took no honor to himself. (Hebrews 5:4, 5) He gave all honor and glory to Jehovah God His Father. Jesus did not seek the honor of men. "But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men." (Philippians 2:7) On the contrary, the pope, who claims to be the vicegerent of Christ, takes to himself great honor, and upon him is bestowed the title "Holy Father".

"The Trinity" is another false doctrine. Says *The Catholic Encyclopedia:* "The Trinity is the term employed to signify the central doctrine of the Christian religion— . . . that in the unity of the Godhead there are three Persons, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit . . . the Persons are co-eternal and co-equal; all alike and uncreated and omnipotent. In Scripture there is as yet no single term by which the three divine Persons are denoted together." It is therefore seen that *The Catholic Encyclopedia* admits that the doctrine of "the trinity" is based upon tradition; and that alone shows that it is contrary to the Word of God. The Scriptures clearly show that Jehovah God, the Eternal One, remained in heaven and sent His only begotten Son, Jesus, to earth to die and redeem the human race, as it is written (John 3:16): "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life." This clearly shows that there is one God Eternal, Jehovah, and one first-begotten Son, Christ Jesus, separate and distinct, and that therefore "the trinity" is a false doctrine.

(*To be continued*)

Items Concerning Yellow Papal Fascism

Beginnings of Tyranny

THE BOSTON TRAVELER, explaining how Fascism begins, said:

Prof. Michele Cantarella, of Smith College, a Mazzini Republican and World War lieutenant who fled from Fascist Italy, today contended that such legislation as the compulsory flag-salute and the teachers' oath law is "the beginning of tyranny as I saw it in Italy".

"Later the same thing may start on other religious groups. I know Fascism very well and I know it is important to defend religious freedom," the youthful Italian said.

"In Germany they started with the Jews and then the Catholics. In Italy everybody was considered to be a Catholic and there were not many Jews, so Mussolini invented a Communist danger. He started against the Freemasons, then the Socialists, and then the New Communists—all in the name of patriotism.

"The American Legion I do not understand. I don't know why they have become the most reactionary force where they were the very ones who fought for democracy."

Prof. Cantarella, a former faculty member of Boston University and of the Erskine School, "saw children of 17 and 18 going out with revolvers" in the early days of Italian Fascism, and, heartsick, hastened to the United States.

A Monster of Many Heads

DISCERNING a part of the truth regarding Fascism, Libertad Narvaez, of New York, writing in *La Prensa,* says:

Fascism is a modern social monster of many heads. In England it is represented by Sir Oswald Mosley (together with the newspaperman Rothermere); in Ireland by O'Duffy; in France by De la Rocque and by Doriot; in Belgium by Leon Degrelle; in Spain by Francisco Franco; and in Spanish America it is typified by General Anastacio Somoza, new commander of the 'Republic' of Nicaragua. Its directing heads: Hitler (Germany) and Mussolini (Italy). In the United States it has been represented by different mandarins, such as Gerald K. Smith, the political Father Coughlin, and William Randolph Hearst.

"Admiration Among Thieves"

IT IS a long time since anything in the London *Times* has aroused such world-wide interest as its editorial about the German-Italian-Japanese anti-Communism alliance. Its sentence "If there is not honor, there is at least mutual admiration among thieves" was a ringer and stung the Japanese so badly that they would not allow the editorial to be reprinted in Japan.

The Cowardice of Fascism

PAPAL Fascism in Austria rests entirely on bayonets and machine guns. It is without the confidence of the people. It is admitted that in every restaurant there are government agents listening to every conversation, even of foreigners, to see if anybody dares express disapproval of their beastly rule. A favorite exhibition of governmental power is to drag women Socialists out of their prison cells at night and then question them all night till their nerves break under the strain. Vienna has been placarded with posters attacking the Jews.

It is illegal in Austria to be a member of any political party except the Vaterlandische Front. Anyone suspected may be arrested and held for months. He must pay six shillings a day for his keep, but anyone assisting his family with food or otherwise is liable to arrest. A physician who treated the poor political ex-prisoners was expelled from Austria. Relatives may see a prisoner for five minutes once a week. Women prisoners are allowed washing water twice a week, but denied hairbrushes and soap.

Fascist Attacks in London

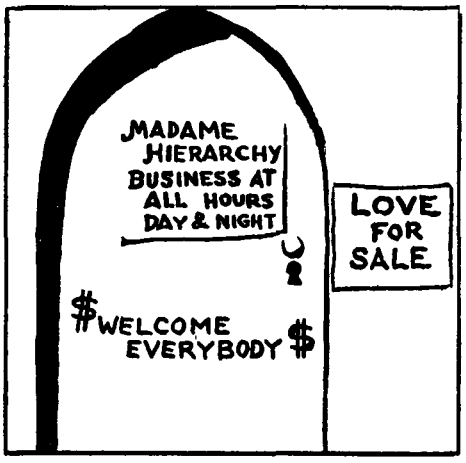
THE Jew-baiting by Mosley and other Fascists is beginning to bear fruit in London. Here is a two-page article in the magazine *John Bull,* entitled "Grim Terror by Night in the East End", from which it appears there is no longer any safety to life or property in a large district in the largest city in the world. Threats of murder, smashing of windows, hustling of people off the sidewalks, personal abuse, spitting upon people, etc., are all part of the Roman Hierarchy's well-thought-out scheme for seizing and ruling the world by the worst men and the worst methods ever used on the planet.

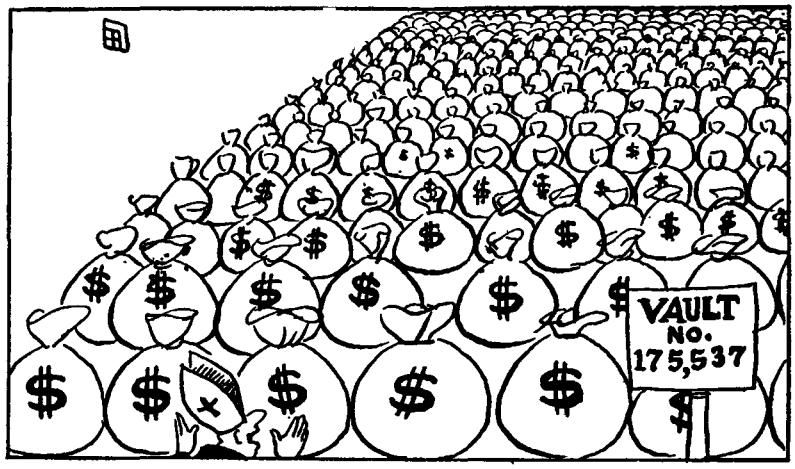
Eden's Aid to Fascism

EDEN'S aid to Fascism (Catholic Action) is thus described by the London *News Chronicle:*

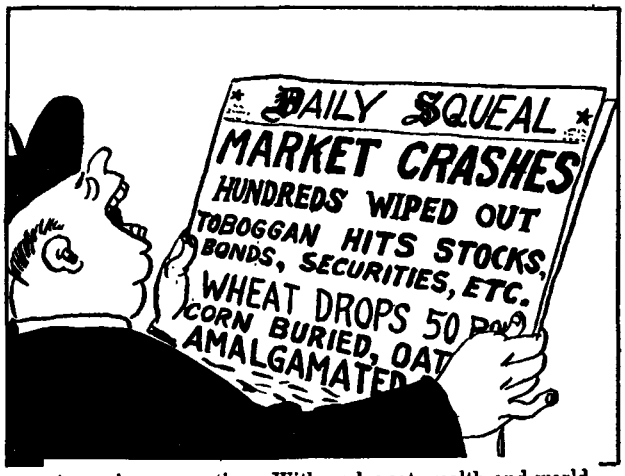
Mr. Anthony Eden prepares to rehabilitate Italy and to give her reassurances in the Mediterranean, which will only strengthen her belief that she can crush freedom wherever she finds it. There is even talk of a new loan to Germany to be spent only on foodstuffs, in order that what little money is now spent on food in Germany can be added to the large amount of money that is spent on arms.

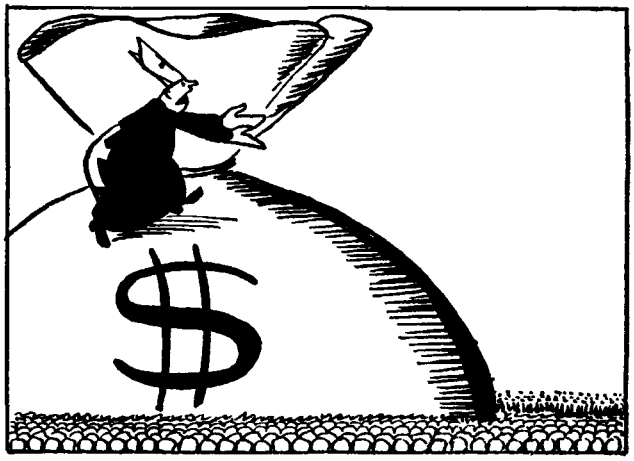
Who Controls the World's Wealth—and How Come?





Seeing this parasitic, non-producing strumpet in action, that she pays for nothing that she can get by coercion, boycott, or threats of violence, and that she takes all and gives nothing, it is reasonable to conclude that her wealth, the steady accumulation of centuries, has reached unbelievable and staggering proportions. With such vast wealth and world-wide holdings coupled with her determination to rule the world, there is reason enough to conclude that in the money market or as an economic force she has power beyond the comprehension of man. Further, it is only a fool who would think that she would not use to the uttermost every weapon at her command. Economic strangulation has mysteriously brought Germany, Italy, France, Great Britain and the United States to the brink of despair. Thus she is able to bring a nation to its knees. In such straits a human "savior" or a "dictator" looks good and is accepted and the strumpet behind her puppet rules with rigor and violence. So, having brought untold millions to suffering, hunger and death from want, she hardens her heart, lifts her head, boasts of her beauty, her wealth and her morality, and mouths pleas for international and personal faith, hope and charity.





The Sad Little Basque Children in England

FOUR THOUSAND little Basque folks landed in England, safe from the wholesale murders being carried on at Bilbao, but because they could not be convinced that the peaceful planes flying overhead had not followed them all the way from Spain, the government had to issue directions that planes remain away from the neighborhood where they are encamped.

Even Afraid of Children

THE Hierarchy is so afraid of the truth that it is even afraid to have any of the Basque children brought to America as refugees, for fear these little folks may tell of the devilish doings of the Hierarchy's man Franco in Spain. *The Advocate,* official organ of the Knights of Columbus of the state of Ohio, makes this clear in its issue of June 3, 1937, claiming that 40,000 of the Massachusetts Knights protested against this act of mercy. Dorgan (yes, the same one) was back of the protest.

Making It Hot for the British Government

MAKING it hot for the British Government, the Fascist radio station at Bari, southern Italy, it is said, sent out a stream of anti-British propaganda, in Arabic, Egyptian, Hindustan and Jewish, and Mussolini's government is virtually giving away radio sets all over the East so that listeners everywhere will hear plenty of anti-British and pro-Italian news. The effect was said to be a rapid weakening of British influence in all the countries affected.

Hitler Called "Paperhanger"

PHILADELPHIA paperhangers were sore about this, and you cannot blame them. They insist that Hitler is not in their class at all, and that the only thing he has hung in the past ten years is the liberty of the German people. They want the charge that he was any kind of paperhanger (let alone the Philadelphia kind) expunged from the record.

Bulgaria Aping Hitler

BULGARIA, aping Hitler, and led on by Germany's example, has built up her army far and away beyond the limits of the peace treaties, and has blossomed out with new motorized artillery, including heavy guns and small tanks. It appears that idiocy is catching.

Von Ribbentrop Arrived in England

VON RIBBENTROP, envoy of Hitler's so-called "government", arrived in London and started to lecture the British people to be on the lookout for Communism, the great scarecrow of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. Thereupon a Communist member of the British Parliament, Mr. W. Gallacher, denounced him as having his hands red with blood for the murder, after three years of imprisonment and torture, of the German Communist Andre. The British Parliament backed this up by sending a telegram to Hitler, signed by forty of the members, protesting against Andre's execution, in face of the evidence at his trial. The trial, by the way, was held in secret, for offenses alleged to have been committed from five to seven years ago.

No More Bogus Uniforms in Britain

FROM January 1, 1937, there are no more bogus uniforms in Britain; a good law, and should be duplicated everywhere. It is much needed in the United States, which is every day getting more and more into the idea that people in uniforms are different from other people, and more to be heeded. When the gas man comes to read the meter nowadays he is purposely gotten up to look as much like a policeman as possible. It is all poppycock.

Little Girls Wanted to Keep Their Hair

A RATHER comical and touching incident of the landing of 4,000 little Basque children in Britain is that girls of all ages kicked, bit and scratched the British barbers that removed their Spanish tresses. They could not understand why they must lose their hair, but it was necessary.

Restriction of Liberty in Ireland

IN ITS new charter Ireland takes a long step back toward the Dark Ages by its express provision that "the education of public opinion" "shall not be used to undermine public order or morality or the authority of the State". This is merely another way of saying that the Irish Free State is afraid of its own shadow, and does not dare permit the free and full discussion of all subjects. The charter or constitution has the Fascist-Nazi ring characteristic of all products dominated by the Roman Hierarchy.

Satan's Ultimate in Glory

IN THE winter of 1935, in London, when the late King George V was carried through the West End, even in death that wasted little man was surrounded and followed for miles by a mingling of the 'holy' men of the empire and the tough guys, the champion wholesale killers, of all the earth. The professional killers took the show—doddering old field marshals hardly able to drag their dry old bones over the four-mile course, admirals, generals, princes and diplomatic conspirators against peace, sanity and all

Satan's ultimate in glory.

the decent objectives toward which civilization strives. They came in plumes and horse feathers, with swords clanking against their calves, to conduct the little old king to his grave, where the clergy intoned God's blessing, while from the distance there came the boom of cannon made to kill men.—Westbrook Pegler, in New York *World-Telegram.*

Curious Treatment of Lincoln's Body

COLLIER'S magazine says: "Paradoxically, the funeral of Abraham Lincoln was the most pompous and his burial one of the most casual in American history. The fourteen cities in which his body lay in state vied with one another in final tributes to him. But from 1865 to 1901, his body was moved 17 times, once being hidden—for a period of two years—under a pile of scrap lumber in the cellar of a monument in Springfield."

Funeral Rites

UNDER the heading "Funeral Rites" the *Encyclopedia Americana* says: "Funeral rites have developed from the belief that the dead are not really dead and the desire to propitiate or alleviate the departed spirit." Placing a corpse on exhibition, and placing the bereaved on exhibition, has little to commend it.

Silly Cost of Burial

THE proposition that the average funeral in New York city costs $430, and, for families already on the charity of the city, is often as much as $300, is so silly and unreasonable that the whole subject needs to be overhauled. Funerals have been turned into a show, a spectacle, a display of wealth by people at a time and under circumstances when they can in no way be afforded. In the Bahama Islands the funeral associations make their own plain coffins, dig the graves and bury the bodies of their deceased neighbors without a cent of cost to anybody, and an hour after the funeral is over the corpse is in just as honorable position in the Bahamas as it is in the most aristocratic cemetery in New York.

One-Third Die Penniless

SAYS W. L. Scott, traveling salesman, dealing in undertakers' supplies: "One Richmond undertaker made the statement that over one-third of the people who die have no money whatsoever, and in other sections of the country it is even worse. In Richmond they have just started to levy on the cash values of life insurances of the poor; thus they leave old men without life insurance, and when they are old they cannot secure any more."

Astoria's Bid for Settlers

TWO undertakers, at Astoria, Oregon, are bidding for the burial of the paupers in the county in which Astoria is located. Three years ago the price per burial was $35; the next year it was $15; and in 1934, ten funerals for one cent.

Killed by Fright

AT Warsaw, Poland, when Israel Schneidermann, supposed to be dead, but still living, stirred in his coffin, one of the watchers was so shocked that he collapsed and died of fright.

About Kings and Dictators and Such

Shaw on the Coronation Ritual

IN A letter to the editor of *Time and Tide* George Bernard Shaw paid his respects to the coronation ritual in the following typically Shavian manner:

The coronation ritual is either offensive or ridiculous to an enormous majority of the inhabitants of the Empire. The thing has become so absurd that from every quarter we are urgently reminded that the proceedings are symbolic and that the king himself is a symbol.

In the coronation the symbols are not merely obsolete; they symbolize conditions which have been reversed. They represent the king's investment with powers that he no longer wields, and of which it has cost us two revolutions and several regicides to deprive him.

They make him high priest as well as king, and commit him to the 39 Articles of a little sect called the Church of England, the subscribers to which are described by our greatest Churchman as necessarily either fools, bigots, or liars.

Farewell to Divine Right of Kings

IN HIS farewell speech to the youth of the British Empire, Premier Baldwin frankly admitted that "the old doctrine of the divine right of kings has gone". He also stated:

We have no intention of erecting in its place a new doctrine of the Divine Right of States, for no State that ever was is worthy of a free man's worship.

Mr. Baldwin manifestly does not believe in flag-worship. It does not fit into the British idea of the way things ought to be done. America might heed.

Defender of the Apocrypha Too

THE coronation ceremonies include the consecration of a king of England to his position very similar to that of a bishop to a bishopric. At one stage the king is handed a copy of the Bible, and the copy that is handed to him must contain the Apocrypha. By virtue of his position the king is "Defender of the Faith", and that, supposedly, includes the defense of the Apocrypha, which all real scholars know are really no part of the Word of God, being merely traditions of men.

Revenue of Coronation $500,000,000

THE revenue of the coronation is put at $500,000,000. The actual cost to the government of the forty-minute show was around $2,000,000.

Rupprecht of the House of Stuart

THERE are persons in England ("Jacobites", so called) who hold that the rightful heir to the British throne is the crown prince Rupprecht of Bavaria, oldest living representative of the Stuart kings of England. They recently made a demonstration on his behalf in the city of London. The Stuarts reigned from 1603 to 1714, when they were succeeded by the present reigning house of Brunswick. Most Britishers are as amused at the proclamations of the Jacobites on behalf of the Stuarts as they would be if others should appear on the scene urging the claims of the Tudors, Plantagenets or Normans.

Poking Fun at the British

IT IS well known that the British people look upon royalty merely as a symbol, and would be just as enthusiastic over an automatic manikin livened up by electric eyes and phonographs as they would over a real king. That is their business; that's what they like. Why disturb them? So it is just a bit naughty for the Chicago *Sunday Tribune* to print evidence that there is a very real censorship in Britain as to what may be said about rumors of epilepsy, mental deficiency, etc., on the part of royalty. It is like taking the gay nightshirt off an archbishop; when that is done the holy man looks like any other ordinary chunk of human meat.

Britain's Protestant King

CALLING attention to the fact that the king of England must swear to protest against the doctrines of the Church of Rome, *The People,* Trinidad, British West Indies, comments sagely on the expulsion of *The Golden Age* and all Watch Tower literature from the island:

The legal adviser of the Government of Trinidad is a Roman Catholic and the Port of Spain *Gazette* in trying to whitewash the Executive Council rested its case on the alleged virulence of the protests of Jehovah's witnesses against the Church of Rome! Their crime is doing what the king must do!!

The King May Do as He Pleases

THE British king may do as he pleases, except that he may not become a papist or marry one. He may make the lady of his choice a queen or not, as he prefers. He can dissolve Parliament and rule without it by orders in council for a period of three years.

Jardine More Noble Than His Critics

REVEREND JARDINE, who performed the church wedding for the duke of Windsor and Wallis Warfield, after the couple had been already married by the French civil authorities, has more nobility than his critics. Reared an agnostic, he became a bookkeeper, Y.M.C.A. and slum worker, and was disowned by his father. Then he went to preach among the poor; and though he is an Episcopalian, he does not think that the Episcopal church is the one true church outside of which there is no salvation. He honestly thought it an outrage, the way the duke of Windsor and his bride were treated by the Church of England authorities, and as soon as he had rectified what he believed to be a great wrong to a fellow man, he resigned his position in the church.

"Lest We Forget"

LEST we forget, in these critical times, it is helpful and healthful to remember that Henry VIII, founder of the Church of England, was a much-married man. He disposed of two of his wives, Catherine of Aragon and Anne of Cleves, by divorce, and sent two ladies to the block. Also, one of his wives was his sister-in-law, which was certainly irregular. The holy archbishops of the Church of England need not now forget the humble origin of their church, sprung from the most devilish of all churches, the Church of Rome. Nor need they forget that the grandfather of Edward VIII, namely Edward VII, was alleged, in his day, to have stepped about as high, wide and handsome with the ladies as any king yet.

What Edward Did Not Do

THE duke of Windsor did not marry six wives in quick succession, put two of them to death, and annul the marriage with two. Had he done so, as did Henry VIII, founder of the Church of England, the archbishop of Canterbury would have had great respect for him. Archbishops are like that.

Don't Be Too Sorry for Edward

DON'T be too sorry for Britain's ex-king. He is to get $500,000 a year for not being king. That is just about as good as being paid for not raising corn or hogs. But then, as shown on another page, there seems to be a lot of this being paid for not doing things. It is a part of the Devil's system. He is always glad to pay a person for not telling the truth, for example.

The Menace of Dictatorships

STANLEY BALDWIN, M.P., voiced the contempt that every Britisher and every true American feels for dictators when he said, in a speech broadcast throughout the British Isles:

> I admit a dictator can do much. When in power he may do everything. There is one thing he cannot do, and that is, create another dictator. Dictatorship is like a giant beech-tree—very magnificent to look at in its prime, but nothing grows underneath it. The whole tendency of it is to squeeze out the competent and independent men and to create a hierarchy used to obey; and when the original dictator goes, chaos is often the result. We have no hierarchy in this country used to obey. Our people are independent. They have been accustomed to taking part in the government of their locality or of their country, and they realize that the ultimate responsibility for law and order is in their hands. Do you remember when Sir Henry Wilson was shot, and the gunmen tried to escape, how the man in the road with the shovel went after them? Do you remember the holdup in the streets of London the other day, when that gallant man came down from his ladder and attacked the men although they had revolvers with them? Do you remember the taxi driver the other day who rammed the car in which the smash-and-grab men were making off? Those things don't happen under dictatorships. Those things are the result of freedom and responsibility.

Huxley Will Get His Wish

IN ONE of Julian Huxley's books he says:

> If we had a benevolent dictator, then just by telling the people what food they should eat he could add an inch or probably two inches to the average stature, and six, eight or ten pounds to the average weight, enormously reduce the incidence of infectious disease, and increase general alertness.

How happy it makes Jehovah's people that all this and a thousand times more will be brought about through God's kingdom! The people then will nevermore say "I am sick", but will rejoice in life and health and strength and wisdom and every good thing. They will say, "Lo, this is our God," and 'the former things will not come into mind'. Today man lives in barbarism of the worst type; tomorrow, beyond Armageddon, he lives in Paradise, Eden restored.

London's Huge Fire

WHEN the Crystal Palace burned in London the flames ascended 600 feet in air and were seen clearly at Brighton, 50 miles away. The loss is put at $10,000,000.

The Love of "Money"—Root of All Evils

Duff Cooper Defends Bribery

IN THE British House of Commons Duff Cooper, British secretary of state for war, defended bribery by British members of International Murderers, Incorporated, in about the rawest speech ever delivered by any so-called "statesman" in this day of unabashed meanness and dishonor. Listen to this:

> A British firm might not be able to obtain a contract unless it paid a substantial commission to corrupt statesmen. This contract might give employment to the people of this country. It is said that it is wrong to make money out of people's needs. But what can you make money out of except the things that people need? We have been told that British soldiers have been killed by British bullets. It could make little difference to the men themselves where the bullets were made.

What Was Haig's Prize?

ONCE upon a time *The Golden Age* printed the facts regarding the cash award made to Britain's war-time commander-in-chief, General Haig. If memory serves aright he received a cash pension of a million pounds, or about $5,000,000. In the second volume of his memoirs Lloyd George says of Mr. Haig:

> Haig ordered many bloody battles in this war. He only took part in two. He never even saw the ground on which his greatest battles were fought, either before or during the fight.

It is Lloyd George's opinion that Haig was personally a contemptible coward and a merciless sacrificer of men.

The Heir Presumptive to the British Throne

IN A speech at Oxford, England, James Maxton, Scottish Laborite member of Parliament, protested that Princess Elizabeth, heir presumptive to the British throne, is to receive a grant of £6,000 a year while in his own constituency the child of an unemployed man gets only three shillings a week and her father but seventeen shillings.

Salaries of Legislators

BRITISH members of Parliament receive salaries of $2,000 a year, which is one-fifth that received by American members of Congress. The British legislators ride free on the railways; the Congressmen are paid 20c per mile, which is many times what it costs them, no matter how they ride.

Ramsay MacDonald Well Cared For

RAMSAY MACDONALD is expected to receive £2,000 annual pension for having once been prime minister, £600 a year as a member of Parliament, £1,500 a year as a gift from the estate of Sir Alexander Grant, and his unmarried son, Malcolm, Dominions secretary, receives £5,000 a year. That figures up a grand total of about $45,000 a year.

Afraid of Their Gold Stocks

THE stock market crash in Britain is because the British people are afraid that their gold mine stocks are not as valuable as they thought. It was all right while Uncle Sam was buying all the gold he could get at almost double the usual price. When he stopped buying nobody else wanted the gold at the fancy price, and the stocks went kerflop.

Woolworth's in Britain

WOOLWORTH'S in Britain made £6,541,663 in profits last year and split a melon for the stockholders but not for the clerks. Stock was watered to the tune of 100 percent, and dividends paid on the original stock and the water too.

Richest Man in English History

SIR JOHN ELLERMAN, richest man in English history, died three years ago. He was a great shipowner. $100,000,000 of his fortune will go to the British government as inheritance tax, and a like amount to his son.

Women Who Lost Their Sweethearts

ENGLAND has 250,000 women who lost their sweethearts in the World War and are now getting on in years, with no families to help or comfort them. They are demanding, and rightly, that the government pension them at 55.

Not War, but Financial Collapse

NOT war, but financial collapse, is the outlook for the near future, according to Sir George Paish, British economist. Sir George, accounted one of Britain's ablest thinkers, is credited with having foreseen the World War and the more recent great depression in world business.

Heartless and Lawless Employers

THERE are still heartless and lawless employers in Britain. One was found working women and girls 71 hours a week, with continuous working spells of as long as 6¾ hours at a time. Another worked a boy from 8:00 a.m. to 5:00 p.m. Then the boy came back and worked from 10:00 p.m. to 5:15 a.m. Then he came back again and worked from 2:30 p.m. to 6:00 p.m. He often worked similarly.

More at Work in Britain

IN November, 1936, there were more people working in England than in any other year since 1929. In 1929 10,300,000 had jobs, but in last November 11,103,000 were employed. This still left 1,611,810 without work, despite the rearmament prosperity.

Fatal Accidents in British Mines

THE number of fatal accidents in British coal mines in the year 1934 was 1,073. The Church of England is heavily interested in coal mining. It draws more than £250,000 a year in royalties.

The Mine Explosion at Gresford

PRIOR to the mine-gas explosion at Gresford, England, in 1934, at which 265 lives were lost, the gas conditions in the mine had become so bad that many of the men were overcome with nausea at their work, some had outbreaks of boils, some had spells of giddiness, and not a few worked stark-naked because their bellies were so sore from the rubbing of the sweat that they could not keep any clothes on their bodies. The owners and officials of the mine were being prosecuted three years after the explosion took place.

£66,540,000 for British Coal Mines

THE price which the British Government agreed to pay for all the coal mines is £66,540,000. It seems like a modest sum, compared with the tremendous sums paid for armaments. Here is hoping that when the new owner gets to running the mines the poor miners get enough to live decently inside the mines and out, and also that the better day will soon dawn when light and fuel for humankind will be obtained by superior methods, sure to be discovered in God's own due time.

Unwilling to Kill Their Customers

ROBERT H. JACKSON, assistant United States attorney general, in a speech to the Georgia Bar Association indicated that the legal profession know where their bread is buttered, for:

> No realist believes that any public policy touching big business can be entrusted to the legal profession to enforce.

Twenty-one Kinds of Spies

IN 2½ years the bill of the General Motors Corporation for spies came to not less than $839,764. This is admittedly incomplete. Twenty-one kinds of spies were employed. About one-half of the money went to Pinkerton's National Detective Agency, Inc., of New York, one-sixth to Industrial Standards Corporation of Chicago, one-eighth to Corporations Auxiliary Company of Cleveland, one twenty-fourth to the Railway Audit and Inspection Company of Pittsburgh, and the balance to lesser fry engaged in the business of spying on their fellow men. While the hearings on this spy business were on in Washington it was disclosed that the Pinkertons had men spying on the LaFollette committee investigating their activities.

If You Have a Criminal Record

IF YOU have a criminal record, and do not concern yourself about what happens to your fellow man, and want employment, how about making application to the National Metal Trades Association, which has labor spies in 952 factories? Of 42 of these spies in one factory 16 had criminal records. That is 38 percent. The company you have to keep, and the kind of work you may have to do, would probably not be such as any decent man would be willing to do for any consideration whatever. You might not like it, but—.

Exclusive of Returns from Investments

EXCLUSIVE of returns from investments, some of the big incomes for 1935 were: William Randolph Hearst, $500,000; Mae West, $480,833; C. W. Cuttzeit (steel), $398,808; Alfred P. Sloan, Jr., president of the General Motors Corporation, $374,505, and Wm. F. Knudsen, general executive of the same corporation, $325,869. What is it that Sloan and Knudsen want, anyway?

McCahey Feeds His Flock

JAMES B. MCCAHEY, president of the Chicago school board (guess his "church"), believes in feeding his family, and also his friends. His touch is touching, as may be seen from the fact that of 155 recently appointed principals of Chicago schools no less than 8 were either relatives or friends of his family. Some of the recently appointed Chicago educators, alleged in the Chicago *Herald and Examiner* to have obtained their jobs through political influence, are Rena Flanagan, Mary Malone, Angela Cylkowsky, Marguerite Flershem, Marion Moran, Margaret Hayes, Mary Sheridan, Susan Gorman, James Kasparek, Margaret Lynch, and Sadie Kalmon. Guess their "church".

For What Is Rosanoff Looking?

DR. M. A. ROSANOFF, teacher in Duquesne University, a Roman Catholic school, stated that a Government appropriation of $5,000 would be used to survey health conditions in district high schools and state school laws and economic conditions of rural schools. Does this mean that the Roman Hierarchy is getting ready to take over the entire education system of the United States, and wants to be in possession of enough information to prepare its propaganda and make it seem reasonable? And now, has the Hierarchy carte blanche to go ahead and get the data?

Britain's Desperate Straits for Soldiers

BRITAIN is in desperate straits for soldiers, as her young men fail or refuse to enlist in the army. All sorts of expedients have been resorted to to overcome the inertia. Men have been told they could come for a week and see if they like it, and if not they can go back home. At one place in the north of England 30 had agreed to spend such a holiday at an army camp. On the day selected the regiment band went to the station to meet them, and just one man showed up. The other 29 concluded to stay at home after all.

Encouraging Enlistment in Britain

BRITAIN does all possible to encourage enlistment in the army, and to discourage it. Five hundred men who went to Palestine to help restore order there found that when they got back home their jobs were gone and other work was not obtainable. Next time there is trouble, will they volunteer? Would you?

Gas-Proof Foolishness

THE Anti-War group at Cambridge, England, are calling attention to the fact that the government recommends a gas-proof room in every house, well knowing the bulk of the people can have no such room and that one bomb would blow all the windows out of the house, gas-proof room along with the rest. They also mention the government's advice that children be sent to live with friends in the country, well knowing that not one family in ten could do so. And they want to know what happens when the family has breathed all the air in a room and there is still gas outside.

London's First Gas-Proof Office Building

LONDON has completed its first gas-proof office building, with a bomb-proof shelter under the ground floor. The shelter is equipped with radio, telephone, water and food, and has air-locked doors and gas-filtered ventilation. It won't be long now before all the great financiers will have their dens and holes, like rabbits and groundhogs.

Questioning the Value of Gas Masks

OF LATE there have been statements in the British press that gas masks are of no more use than bowler hats. This is denied. Chemical gas masks contain chemicals which neutralize, but a separate kind of mask is needed for each kind of gas. The absorbent gas masks pass the gas through wool pads or charcoal, to filter out the gas.

Blindness After Twenty Years

LACHRYMATORY gas, highly irritating to soldiers' eyes in the World War, but never supposed to produce permanent disabilities, is now causing blindness after twenty years. In the last five years 190 men in Britain have gone blind from the effects of this experience in France in 1914-1918.

A Survey of All British Caves

ALL caves in Great Britain are being examined and made ready for what the Hitlerites are again referring to as "der tag". The hope is that at least some of the population will escape strangulation by poison gas.

Grotesque Misconduct in High (?) Places

THE League of Nations has all the buildings and other machinery needed to create an impression of great respectability, but it has been the scene of great disorder. Herr Greiser, Nazi president of the Danzig senate, prefaced a violent speech by giving the Nazi salute to Mr. Eden, the president of the Council, and then, taking offense at the laughter that broke out in the galleries, turned to the international Press and put his thumb to his nose, whereupon some of the journalists were restrained only with difficulty from throwing him out bodily. Another instance happened in the English House of Commons. This time Mr. Eden, foreign secretary, stood up and said solemnly that "the league of nations must go on", and was interrupted by loud, spontaneous roars of laughter.

A Treaty a Month Executed

IN THE first eighteen years after the Treaty of Versailles (which was to end all European wars and even misunderstandings) there have been executed 250 pacts, treaties, protocols, agreements, covenants, etc. If you figure it up, this is a little better than one a month; one every 26 days, or thereabout. Maybe you wonder what became of those treaties. Well,—they were EXECUTED. That's the right word. That is all those that signed them ever intended to do with them. Mussolini even sneers when he signs, having not the least regard for his signature to anything. Hitler is even farther down the scale. He lets it be understood at all times that such things as truth, justice, honor, righteousness, manliness, decency, he holds in utter contempt.

Desertions from the League

JAPAN, Germany, Argentina, Brazil, Costa Rica, Guatemala, Paraguay, Nicaragua, have left the League of Nations, and Chile is expected to follow suit.

Cruel Killing of Montenegrins

NEAR Podgoritza, Yugoslavia, Montenegrins were having a funeral of one of their number who had been permitted to starve to death. A peasant was speaking at the graveside, reproaching the government for having permitted such cruelty, when gendarmes opened fire, killing two of the mourners.

Some Results of the League's Activities

IT IS not quite true that the League of Nations has been a total failure. It stopped two wars, one between Greece and Bulgaria and one between Yugoslavia and Hungary. It keeps the world posted on bubonic plague, smallpox, cholera and leprosy, malaria and yellow fever. It issues reports on drug smuggling, the traffic in women and children, public finance, banking, prices, trade, production, navigation and kindred subjects. It is not yet entirely dead.

No Room for God

REFERRING to the demands of Fascism, Nazism and Bolshevism, that the State is all in all, Reverend F. A. Iremonger, of Britain, said, ironically:

> There has always been, in "Christendom", a place of honor both for God and Caesar. But there is no room for God in the new dispensations, unless He is prepared to dance to Caesar's tune. If God disagrees with Caesar—then God must go.

The German Embassy in London

THE German embassy in London, being rebuilt at an expense of half a million dollars, will have a throne room capable of seating 1,000 persons at a time, and will have a powerful broadcasting station, technically in German territory, from which directions can be issued in the projected fight to make Britain into a Fascist colony. It may work; but if it doesn't, what a showdown impends!

Fascists in London

FASCISTS in London showed the same cowardice and lack of manhood as everywhere else. One hundred of them invaded the Jewish quarter and hurled flaming torches into the shops. The Jews bolted their doors, and quenched the torches with buckets of water. It will be hard to see Britain fall to the Fascist level.

Police Also Getting "Jumpy"

THE police of Britain are getting "jumpy" as well as those elsewhere. In a single year the number of persons arrested on suspicion increased from 2,398 to 4,384, and of these the number dismissed increased from 623 to 1,449.

200 Hours of Fog

MANCHESTER, England, suffered 200 consecutive hours of fog. On the ninth day, in a bedding factory, a girl complained of feeling ill, and collapsed. In a few minutes thirteen other girls followed her example, and as there were no other reasonably assignable reasons it is assumed that their nerves were worn to an edge by the lack of sunshine and they all gave out at about the same time.

Britain Very Prosperous

AS A result of her policy of repudiation of war debts, and America's simplicity in buying her gold at nearly twice the former price, Britain has become very prosperous. There are now more people employed in Britain than ever before in British history. In the last fifteen years enough new homes have been built to accommodate more than half the families in Britain.

6,000 British Child Travelers

THAT is a very fine arrangement by which, at Easter time, 6,000 British school children were given nine-day trips to France and Germany at a total cost to their parents of only £4 15s. each. Such trips, besides being highly educational to the children themselves, have a helpful influence in the countries visited.

The New Transparent Waterproofs

THE new transparent waterproofs took London by storm, resulting in many cabled orders to American manufacturers. London papers said the first American women to appear on London streets dressed in these waterproofs looked as if they were dressed in glass.

All the Effects of an Earthquake

ALL the effects of an earthquake were experienced at Rode Heath, Cheshire, England, when a disused salt mine opened its mouth and swallowed a large pumping station, including a forty-foot stack. The bottom of the cavity could not be seen. Homes and a canal are in the immediate neighborhood.

Co-operative Movement

THE British co-operative movement has grown until its membership has reached 7,482,000 and the number of employees is over 250,000.

Wandering Sickness in Britain

IN THE flu epidemic Britain was not spared any more than the United States. In the process of recovery many Britishers have been affected with wandering sickness, leaving home and unable to find their way back. One wealthy man upon complete recovery found that he had been hoboing with tramps, jumping freight trains, etc. Recovery of memory is instantaneous.

Assyrians Still Without a Home

IN THE World War the Assyrians, then Turkish subjects, aided the British cause and were useful to Britain in breaking up the old Turkish empire. After the war, unwelcome in Turkey, they were tolerated in Iraq, but since 1933, when many of them were massacred by the Iraqians, they seem not to be wanted anywhere. It is the plain duty of Britain to take care of these people that were encouraged to fight Britain's battles in the World War.

Old-Age Pensions in Britain

IN Britain persons 70 years of age, and without incomes, receive pensions of $2.50 weekly, payable at the post office of their choice. It is not required of such persons that they, at any time, shall contribute to the pension fund. Contributors receive their pensions at age 65.

Probation Emptied British Prisons

IN THIRTY years the population of British prisons has fallen from 180,000 to 60,000, with more than half the prisons closed for lack of tenants. It is generally conceded that this result was brought about by a judicious and honest use of the probation system.

Ireland Wants Tourists

IT IS a good sign that Ireland wants tourists. It is claimed that more than 20,000 Americans visited the island this year, with Britons in larger numbers than ever before. Ireland has many lovely scenes for the tourist's eye, and a healthy influx of strangers is educational.

European Nations Have All Kinds of Money

THE European nations that could not or would not pay their debts to the United States, or even pay a part of the interest on them, are spending billions to rearm. In the next five years Britain is expending $2,500,000,000 on the navy, the air force and the army.

California Priest Wants Civil War

A DISPATCH from San Francisco states that 1,500 Knights of Columbus jumped to their feet, cheering wildly, when egged on to civil war (or at least riotous conduct, very evidently) by the "Reverend Father" Louis A. Mulverhill, of Los Angeles, when he said:

> It does not do any good to talk about fighting Communism. Action is what we need today, definite and conclusive action to combat Communism.

Catholic Censorship of Theaters

THE regular theater business is down at the heels, losing out to the movies and talkies. What little vitality it has is now to be lost; for the Roman Hierarchy will proceed to take over what is left. The Blackfriars Guild will inaugurate means for Catholic control of writing, directing, acting and staging all kinds of dramatic productions, from the legitimate theater down to marionettes.

Great Big Flock in Lorain

THE Cleveland *News* boasted of the great big flock, expected to reach 100,000 or more, that visited Lorain, Ohio, "to begin a two-day salute to their god." The report says that 12,000 came out. It does not say that ten days before the show began Jehovah's witnesses combed Lorain with a fine-tooth comb, looking for and feeding the Lord's "other sheep".

St. Peter's Crumbling

OF THE thirty pillars supporting St. Peter's, at Rome, several are crumbling, huge sections of them falling to the pavement. The most dangerous ones were roped off, and repairs will be attempted, but the old wreck has not far to go. Soon the old building and the fraud it houses will be only a memory, and a bad one at that. But it will not be a lasting memory, for the Scripture states, "Behold, I create . . . a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind."—Isaiah 65:17.

Demonism in Bulgaria

THAT branch of demonism known as fire-walking is not limited to India, but is found in Bulgaria. The fire festival is held once each year at the feasts of "Saints" Helena and Constantine. The fire-walkers of Bulgaria are mostly women and girls, known as Nastinarki.

Flogging of Children

THE world will learn with horror that the official flogging of children is still done in Britain. In the year 1935, 218 children, the eldest 13 and the youngest 8, were flogged with birch whips soaked in brine, with a physician examining the child after every stroke. Constables do the flogging, which is usually so severe that the child cannot attend school for three days.

England's Claim to California

FRANCIS DRAKE'S claim to Nova Albion (California) was found at Point San Quentin, 357 years after it was made. The claim was inscribed on a brass plate dated June 17, 1579. The whole country was claimed for Queen Elizabeth. The plate, attached by Drake to a tree, and recorded in his memoirs, was found by a store clerk when he stopped to change tires. It is undoubtedly genuine.

Sunday-School Teachers Quit

THE London *Referee* notes that in the past three years 11,000 Sunday-school teachers have given up their jobs and gone in for hiking, motoring and week-ending in the country and at the beach. The number of Sunday-school scholars has also fallen off by 150,000.

"Healed" and Died in Two Weeks

MRS. FLORENCE MCALEESE, Leicester, England, had had five operations and had not walked for months. At her request she was taken to Lourdes, was "healed", walked without aid, and lived just two weeks. This is characteristic of the Lourdes' healings and of all "faith healings". The very fact that they are imperfect and temporary is ample evidence that they are not of the Lord.

Special Underwear for Clergymen

RIGHT REVEREND BENJAMIN D. DAGWELL, Episcopal bishop of Oregon, is reported as recommending the design of a special brand of underwear for clergymen. This idea has merit and should be pushed. The main difficulty in the way is that the designers will not know whether to make the underwear for such persons as normally wear pants or for such as wear skirts. A compromise between the two (or diapers) seems the only logical solution.

Index to Volume XVIII of *The Golden Age*

No. 445 - October 7, 1936

Hope for the Nations 3
Opposition 5
Sitting on the Safety Valve 10
Assembly of Kingdom Publishers in Newark, N. J., October 16-18 14
The Jesuit-Fascist Revolt in Spain 17
Fascism International 19
Fascism's Great Lie 20
Systematic Vandalism 21
The "Church" in Arms 22
Priests Fighting 23
'Pity the Poor Clergy' 24
The Persecutions of Jehovah's witnesses in Germany 27
Arrests and Ill-Treatments 28
Concentration Camps 28

No. 446 - October 21, 1936

Convention of Kingdom Publishers in Lucerne, Switzerland 35
Public Warning and Witness in Glasgow and London 39
A Belated Third Report 42
Judicial Insanity in Chicago 43
Judge Rutherford's Testimony at the Harbeck Trial at Berne 44
Instilling "Love of Liberty" in the Youth of Maryland 49
Petition Puts Roman Catholic Hierarchy on the Run 51
Northern Rhodesia Moffats Scrambled .. 56
Fascism in Trinidad, B.W.I. 56
The Rome-Controlled Press 57
Reliable News About Spain 58
Respect to the Flag 63

No. 447 - November 4, 1936

Justice Evicted from Pennsylvania 67
Mayor of New Orleans Uses His Head .. 68
Wheaton [Illinois] Not a "Distinctly Christian City" 69
Men Who Court Annihilation 71
Catholic Action Now and Previously 72
Penfield Writes of the Convents 76
Kingdom Publishers in Many Lands 79
Flag Saluting 81
Pioneering in Spain 82
Events in Spain in 1936 84
Heart-rending Letters from Germany 86
Kingdom Publishers in America 87
Purgatory and the Bible 91
'Have Pity on Me!' 92
Circulating in Missouri 95

No. 448 - November 18, 1936

Assembly of Worshipers in Newark 99
Real Americans Deeply Interested 101
Is Hague's City Crime-free? 103
Mayor Hague a "Practical Catholic" 104
A Whited Sepulchre 105
Roman Hierarchy Responsible 106
Hierarchy Agents at Jersey City 109
Reflections on the Arrests 112
Some of the Witnesses 117
Sussex Avenue Armory 118
A Big Job for a Night 119
Newark Police 123
Was the Gentleman Frank Hague? (1) 124
Sioux Center Welcomes You—and How! 126
Public Notice of National Petition 127

No. 449 - December 2, 1936

Armageddon 131
Religion and Christianity 133
Purgatory 136
Persecution of Christians 138
War on Jehovah's witnesses 140
Declaration and Warning 145
"Massachusetts—There She Stands" 147
Alabama—California—Connecticut 147
District of Columbia—Florida 148
Iowa—Maryland 149
Michigan—Missouri—Nebraska 151
Vermont—Washington—Wisconsin 156
Was the Gentleman Frank Hague? (2) 158
The New Jesuit Religion 158
Whole-Wheat Michigan Rocks Are Good 158

No. 450 - December 16, 1936

Public Education—The Bulwark of Liberty 163
The Jesuit Super-Patriots 163
Ignorant Old Women of the D.A.R. .. 165
Influence of the Clergy 165
Massachusetts Stands Disgraced 167
America's New Schoolmistress 171
A Casual Philosopher 173
Flag Saluting (2) 177
Pertinent Comment in the Press 178
When the Craze Hit Chicago 179
American Common Sense on the Job 182
Christ Dieth No More 187
The "Catholic" Interpretation 187
14,300 Citations in the 16 Books 190

No. 451 - December 30, 1936

The Manufacture of Public Opinion 195
Editorial Unfairness 199
An Editor with a Backbone 201
Roman Press Methods 201
Censorship Path to Dictatorship 202
A Little Fun About Editors 205
Von Ranke's *History of the Reformation in Germany* 206
Melanchthon's Contact with Luther 207
God's Banner 209
Some Thoughts on the Choco 210
American Flag Not a Fetish 214
Inside Europe 216
Germany Worships a Murderer 217
Disobedience Brings Irretrievable Loss to Posterity 220

No. 452 - January 13, 1937

Condolences for Monessen 227
Kingdom Schools in Pennsylvania 230
2,630,000 Petition U. S. Radio Commission to Stand for Right 232
Faith 241
Immediate Action Imperative 242
(Letter to H. G. Hoffman)
New Jersey's Helpless Governor 244
How About a Little Christian Liberty in New Jersey? 245
Judge Rutherford Broadcasts Expand 245
The Rosicrucian Philosophy 249
"The Bible as Living Literature" 250
The Roman Catholic Hierarchy and the Bible 251
"Catholic Practices" 251

No. 453 - January 27, 1937

A Little Bit About Man 259
The Human Hand 259
The Beautiful Human Foot 261
High Heels and Fallen Arches 265
Care of the Feet 266
Mankind Has Double Brain Lobes 266
All People Insane at Times 267
That Delusion Called "Love" 268
The "Love" Racket in the U. S. 270
Perilous Times 273
More About Humanity 274
What Is Americanism? 274
Disobedience Brings Loss of the Kingdom of God 284
The Ruin of Saul 284
Witness Murdered in Argentina 286

No. 454 - February 10, 1937

Why the Interest System Is Deathly Sick 291
When the Bankers Get Them All 292
Anything to Keep Profits Coming 295
Methods of Big Business 300
"A Friend of the World" 304
Wickedness: Why Permitted 305
With the Kingdom Message in the East Indies 306
The Works of Abraham [Lieberman] .. 307
Making Unleavened Bread for Memorial 308
A Symposium on Herbs 309
America, Awake! 312
Coming Back from Hell 316
Claims of British War Experts 319

No. 455 - February 24, 1937

The Roman Hierarchy's War in Spain .. 323
Views of Seasoned Reporters 324
Bluffing America into Silence 326
German "Volunteers" 329
An Intimate Knowledge of Spain 331
Greatest Prophet 337
A Newsy Letter from Spain 338
Jehovah's witnesses in Spain Mistaken for Fascists 339
A Narrow Escape in Spain 340
Fascism in the Canaries 341
Petition to Governor of Trinidad 342
Disobedience Brings God's Displeasure 347
To Swear or Not to Swear 349

No. 456 - March 10, 1937

Hierarchy Wins "Peace and Safety" in Germany 355
Hitler's Biography 357
The Cause of Hitler's Insanity 361
Methods of Torturing Women 365
Government by Racketeers 367
The Remedy 369
Tortured by Revived Inquisition 376
Obedience Gives Power with God 379
Jacob Was Then 77 Years Old 380
Jacob Was Obedient 380
"Served Seven Years for Rachel" 381
The Promises of God 381
A Table of Events 382
To the Faithful in All the Earth 382

No. 457 - March 24, 1937

Congress and the Hierarchy 387
(Shall the Supreme Court Be Junked?)
The Last Bulwark of Liberty 389
Hierarchy Claims the Credit 391
Criticism of Court Is Proper 395
False Doctrines Destroy Faith 399
A Menace and Curse to Society 400
Exposed (A) 401
Off Comes the President's Mask 405
Approach of Dictators Is Similar Everywhere 405
Report of Facts from Germany 408
Events in Sweden 410
No Field for the Hierarchy 410
Dorgan Still at It 411
"Original Sin" and Vindication 412

No. 458 - April 7, 1937

Judging the Hierarchy by Its Fruits (1) 419
The Hierarchy's Crusades 421, 423
Crusades Led to Inquisition 424
"Saint" Thomas Aquinas 426
The Vatican Garden 427
The Murder Department 428
The Arson Department 429
The Religious Department 431
"Father Richard Felix" 432
Exposed (B) 433
Evashenski Writes the Pope 436
Protestants No Longer Protest 437
Domestic Rows Mar Felicity 440
The Invisible Realm 443
The Covering Cherub 444
"Spirits in Prison" 445

No. 459 - April 21, 1937

Judging the Hierarchy by Its Fruits (2) 451
Mr. Roosevelt's "Blessing" 452
The Liberty Bell Cracked 453
Statesmanship in America 456
The Communist Joke 456
Conspiracy Against Liberty 457
The Coughlin-Gallagher Farce 459
"A War to the Death" 461
Admit Their Readers Have No Sense 464
Exposed (C) 465
Guess What "Church" Abets Torture and Murder 466
Equal Protection of Laws 467
Disobedience Turns a Wise Man into a Fool 477
Solomon's Prayer Was Heard 478

No. 460 - May 5, 1937

Trailing the Singing Harlot to the Ash-can—Isaiah 23:16 483
Well's Indictment of Church of England 485
"God Was Very Good to This Child" 487
"World Churches Unite to Fight" 491
Strange Words from Methodists 492
Exposed (D) 497
Why Salter Lost His Job 498
A Personal Statement Regarding Salter 505
The American Medical Liberty League 507
Disobedience Destroys the Rewards of Obedience 508
Persecution of Heretics Approved 510

No. 461 - May 19, 1937

Jehovah's witnesses—Ambassadors for God and His King (1) 515
Disorderly to Criticize Hypocrites 516
Hierarchy Has a Definite Program 520
Prohibit Compulsory Flag-Saluting .. 521
Time to Quit Jailing Christians in Pennsylvania 521
The Perfection of Cussedness 522
Copy of Another Interesting and Instructive Document 523
Where Was Archibald? 526
Striving to Return to the Dark Ages .. 527
Massachusetts Apes Hitler the Mad 527
Resolution Passed by Public Affairs Committee of the Federation of Social Agencies of Allegheny Co. .. 528
Cloven-Hoof Correspondence Exhibits .. 528
Exposed (E) 529
In Darkest New Jersey 530
When Judges Are Honest 530
Plain Speech to Judge Hartshorne 531
Nutley Gets Its Pound of Flesh 532
Petition for an End of Religious Persecution in Georgia 533
Pastor Protests Lagrange Arrests 535
Restore Freedom of Worship in Massachusetts 536
Father, Son, and Holy Spirit 539
"Jehovah" Prominent in Scripture 539
"One Lord" 540
The Holy Spirit Poured Out 542

No. 462 - June 2, 1937

Jehovah's witnesses—Ambassadors for God and His King (2) 547
Witnessing to School Authorities 547
A Six-Year-Old's Stand for God 549
Real Manhood and Womanhood in Texas 549
Christianity Is Not Free in America 550
Meet Charles Brandis, Brazoria, Texas 555
Jehovah's Blessings in the Near East 556
Exposed (F) 561
A Bible Study on Oaths 562
Jehovah's witnesses in New York and Canada 563
Falsehoods Sent Out from Berlin 564
From a German Concentration Camp 567
Jehovah's King—and Ours 571

No. 463 - June 16, 1937

Jehovah's witnesses—Ambassadors for God and His King (3) 579
A Catholic Boys' Brigade 579
Holahan Caught in the Flypaper 581
Good for Police to Be Law-Abiding .. 585
Copy of a Note to Frank Hague 586
Cartoons (By the Cartoonist) 592
Exposed (G) 593
Unabashed Conspiracy and Hypocrisy 594
Salter's Malicious Falsehood 595
A Young Woman Pioneer in Utah 597
'Purifying' Madison Square Garden 600
The Ebullition of Iris Brown 601
"Hell" and Its Associations 602
Disobedience Turns to Utter Defeat 604

No. 464 - June 30, 1937

Water? 611
The Flood at Newport, Kentucky 616
A Note to New Jersey's Governor 617
Why Avoid Controversies? 618
An Ex-Officer in the Italian Army 619
Association for Training Murderers 621
Spanish People Desperate 622
Exposed (H) 625
Sound Car Experiences 627
"Freedom of Faith" Temple 630
True Americans in Lore City, Ohio 631
Jehovah's witnesses in Imperial Valley 632
"Jehovahites Pull Fast One on Cops" 633
Jehovah's Sabbath 636
A Week of 49,000 Years 636

No. 465 - July 14, 1937

"Communism"—the Devil's Route to Fascism (1) 643
Jehovah's witnesses and Communism 647
A Russian Experiment 649
Suggestions on Science 652
Demonism Rampant 654
Exposed (I) 657
A Danger to the State 658
Afraid to Come Out of Their Holes 659
Now Isn't That Just Too Bad? 659
Around the World 660
Beasts, Birds and Bees 667
Disobedience Dishonors Both God and Christ 668
Witnessing Above the Clouds 671

No. 466 - July 28, 1937

"Father" Felix vs. Judge Rutherford 675
Why Dodge the Issue? 676
"Their Might Hath Failed" 677
Lay Aside the Title 678
A Prostitution of Justice 679
Felix Has No Way to Answer 680
Fascist Tortures in the Dodecanese 680
"Communism"—The Devil's Route to Fascism (2) 681
The Conspiracy Against America 682
All Set to Grab the Government 685
The Greatest Disgrace in History 687
Exposed (J) 689
Jehovah's witnesses in Japan, etc. 690
The Brothers and Sisters of Jesus 700

No. 467 - August 11, 1937

The Inquisition at Lagrange, Georgia .. 707
The Boast of the Anarchist 710
A Rome-Controlled City 712
Working Protestantism as a Racket 717
Exposed (K) 721
Beans. 722
Fire in the Andes 722
American Journalism 725
Plea for Tolerance and Common Sense 728
"Religious Education" Here and Abroad 731
Wrecking America's Public Schools .. 731
Injecting Religion into Education 732
Hierarchy Education in Germany 733
Trying to Earn His Title 734
"The Sole Source of Truth" 734

No. 468 - August 25, 1937

12,000 Miles of Witnessing in Australia 739
How Clergy Induce People to Give Them Money 746
The Rabbit Pest 747
The Quest for the Stimson Plane 748
International Murderers 749
Doctor Betts' Quaint Humor 750
Protestant Propositions 752
Exposed (L) 753
Pioneering in Siam 754
A Nightmare in Print 755
Senator Borah Flays Fascism 756
Inflation or a Balanced Budget 757
Love of Gain—Root of All Evils 760

No. 469 - September 8, 1937

Poisons Formed by Aluminum Utensils 771
Aluminum Poison and "Egypt" 778
Aluminum Not Fit for My Dog 779
Doctor Clendening Well Advertised 779
Somebody will Try to Kill Betts Yet 779
Rockefeller and Chiropractic 782
Three Eminent Physicians 782
By Trail and Stream and Garden Path 783
Mormon Doctrine and Covenants 784
Transcription Funeral at Canon 784
Exposed (M) 785
Unsavory Odors from Chicago 786
From Perplexed Radio Fan in Lithuania 788
Outwitting the Hierarchy 792
Destroying American Liberty 795

No. 470 - September 22, 1937

Human Teeth—Thirty-two Beautiful and Valuable Gems 803
Two Helpless Idiots 811
A Scot's Letter That Won a Prize 812
Animal Stories 813
By Trail and Stream and Garden Path 815
Aeronautics 816
Exposed (N) 817
Items Concerning Yellow Papal Fascism 818
Who Owns the World's Wealth—and How Come? 819
Satan's Ultimate in Glory 821
About Kings and Dictators 822
Love of "Money"—Root of Evils 824
Britannia in Brief 828
Special Underwear for Clergymen 829

HIS "WORK" AND HIS "ACT"

is the title of the leading article now running in installments in *The WATCHTOWER*. The fulfillment of prophecy which these articles cover is something that will thrill you, besides bringing you much courage and hope. For a long while now, those who oppose God have had their way. They have persecuted God's faithful servants and defied the Almighty to interfere with their wickedness. A powerful religious system has been built up on lies, fraud and murder, and millions of people have been subjected to its power. However, God is now exposing that religious system, for the benefit of all honest people, and shortly the whole devilish crowd will be annihilated, when Jehovah God performs His "strange act" and demonstrates His supremacy. The information presented in this serial article of *The WATCHTOWER* every person of good will should consider. If you send your subscription in now, you can start with the beginning, which is the September 1 issue. *The WATCHTOWER* is a 16-page journal, published twice a month, contains no advertising, and is devoted exclusively to a consideration of God's Word. Subscription rates: One year, $1.00 in U.S.A.; $1.50 in other countries. Six months, 50c in U.S.A.; 75c in other countries.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Please enter my subscription for *The Watchtower*, starting with the September 1 issue. Enclosed find .....

for subscription for ☐ one year. ($1.00; foreign countries, $1.50)
☐ six months. (50c; foreign countries, 75c)

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

WHO ARE THE BIGOTS?

THE Roman Catholic Press and the Hierarchy loudly proclaim that Judge Rutherford is a bigot. However, just calling a man a bigot doesn't prove that he is one. It might be enlightening to those men to find out what a bigot really is. A bigot is one who is *intolerant* of anything conflicting with his own opinion, one who is *blindly* and *obstinately* attached to some creed, practice or ritual. One who can present authoritative proof for his statements is not a bigot. Now we ask in all sincerity, if the Roman Catholic clergy are telling the truth, why won't they come out in the open and meet Judge Rutherford in a public debate and prove their statements? A man or organization of men who can't back up their statements, who won't listen to or consider any proof that exposes their false teachings, but resort to threats of boycott, violence and other unlawful means to try to shut up their opponents, such are true bigots in every sense of the word.

Are you going to let these bigots keep you from finding the truth? Do you endorse such methods of intimidation?

All honest people will be glad to consider with an unbiased mind both sides of the question. We invite you to read the following booklets by Judge Rutherford, examine the proof from God's Word submitted therein, and then determine who are the real liars and frauds. These seven booklets, UNCOVERED, PROTECTION, ARMAGEDDON, INTOLERANCE, CHOOSING, WHAT IS TRUTH? and WHAT YOU NEED, each 64 pages, will be mailed anywhere on receipt of a contribution of 25c. If you have them already, why not send them to some friend or acquaintance? Use the coupon below for convenience.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send the booklets *Uncovered, Protection, Armageddon, Intolerance, Choosing, What Is Truth?* and *What You Need,* all by Judge Rutherford, to the following address. Enclosed find a contribution of 25c to aid in distributing similar publications.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....